This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY STANFORD
N28 .M88 3 STOR
A system of genito-urinary diseases, syp
24503347472

LANE

MEDICAL LIBRARY

SEAL OF THE LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY
SEMPER VIRENS
1885

LEVI COOPER LANE FUND

But books, I find when often lent
Return to me no more.

Read slowly, and with frequent pause,
And eke with thoughtful mind;
But when returned no pencil marks
Nor dog's ears let me find.

A SYSTEM OF
GENITO-URINARY DISEASES
SYPHILOLOGY AND
DERMATOLOGY

BY VARIOUS AUTHORS

EDITED BY
PRINCE A. MORROW, A.M., M.D.
CLINICAL PROFESSOR OF GENITO-URINARY DISEASES
FORMERLY LECTURER ON DERMATOLOGY IN THE UNIVERSITY OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK
SURGEON TO CHARITY HOSPITAL, ETC.

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS

IN THREE VOLUMES

VOL. III

DERMATOLOGY

LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY
16905
SAN FRANCISCO

NEW YORK
D. APPLETON AND COMPANY
1894

Copyright, 1894,
By D. Appleton and Company.

Electrotyped and Printed
at the Appleton Press, U. S. A.

RL88
1894
v.3.

PREFACE.

As set forth in the prospectus, it was intended that the series of volumes composing this "System" should form a systematic and practical treatise on genito-urinary, venereal, and skin diseases, giving a complete picture of the present knowledge of these diseases, and sufficiently comprehensive to serve as a compendium of reference. How fully and completely this object has been attained will appear from an examination of the three volumes, of which the present is the concluding one.

In the effort to present a compendious record of the numerous and important additions made to our knowledge of these diseases within recent years, it was found difficult to compress this mass of material within the limits of conveniently sized volumes. In the preparation of Volume III this difficulty has been enhanced by the addition to our nosological category of a large number of new diseases. A comparison of the Table of Contents of this volume with that of the text-books on dermatology of a few years ago will show that no fewer than forty diseases are now recognized as distinct clinical entities which were then unknown or identified with other dermatoses. New and improved methods of investigation have given us a clearer insight into the intimate nature of many morbid states, necessitating the use of new terms to convey a correct conception of the pathological conditions.

The extraordinary activity displayed in the field of dermatology has not been simply in the direction of introducing new terms and names of diseases. Recent researches into the etiology and bacteriology of diseases of the skin have resulted in a clearer comprehension of the essential nature of many diseases formerly obscure, and established the pathological unity of certain affections which were previously regarded as wholly unrelated to each other—such, for example, as the various forms of Tuberculosis of the Skin, the group of Seborrhoic Diseases, the bullous affections comprehended under the general term Dermatitis Herpetiformis, the several diseases now recognized as due to psorospermial infection and classed as Psorospermosis Cutis, etc.

The task of arranging and classifying this new material, of selecting contributors best fitted to write on particular subjects, and of assigning to each of the more than two hundred subjects embraced in this volume a space commensurate with its importance, has been by no means an easy one. It has been the aim of the editor to produce, with the co-operation of the contributors, a coherent, symmetrically proportioned work, complete in all essential details and thoroughly up to date.

The editor's acknowledgments are due Dr. J. Nevins Hyde, the chairman of the Statistical Committee of the American Dermatological Association, for his courtesy in furnishing the combined returns of this association, embracing over two hundred thousand cases of skin diseases tabulated so as to show at a glance the statistical frequency in this country of each particular disease.

The colored illustrations in this volume have, for the most part, been reproduced by the coloritype process, thus assuring photographic accuracy of detail, while the half-tone plates and illustrations in the text leave nothing to be desired from an artistic standpoint.

NEW YORK, *March, 1894.*

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS.

VOLUME III.

ALLEN, CHARLES WARRENNE, M. D.,

Surgeon to the City Hospital; Consulting Dermatologist to the Italian Hospital.

BLANC, HENRY W., M. D.,

Formerly Dermatologist of the Charity Hospital, New Orleans; Lecturer on Dermatology, Medical Department of Tulane University of Louisiana; Instructor in Skin Diseases and Syphilis, New Orleans Polyclinic.

BOWEN, JOHN T., M. D.,

Assistant Physician for Skin Diseases, Massachusetts General Hospital.

BRONSON, EDWARD BENNET, M. D.,

Professor of Dermatology to the New York Polyclinic; Visiting Physician to the City Hospital.

CORLETT, WILLIAM THOMAS, M. D.,

Professor of Dermatology and Syphilology in the Western Reserve University; Physician for Diseases of the Skin to Charity Hospital; Physician for Skin and Venereal Diseases to City Hospital and to the John Huntingdon Dispensary; and Consulting Physician for Diseases of the Skin to the Hospital for Women and Children, Cleveland, Ohio.

DYER, ISADORE, M. D.,

Professor of Dermatology, New Orleans Polyclinic; Lecturer and Clinical Instructor in Diseases of the Skin, Medical Department, Tulane University; Dermatologist to the Charity Hospital; Consulting Dermatologist to the Eye, Ear, Nose, and Throat Hospital, New Orleans, La.

ELLIOT, GEORGE T., M. D.,

Professor of Dermatology at the Post-Graduate Medical School, New York; Pathologist and Assistant Attending Physician to the Skin and Cancer Hospital; Attending Dermatologist to Demiit Dispensary, New York.

FORDYCE, JOHN A., M. D.,

Professor of Dermatology and Syphilology in the Bellevue Hospital Medical College; Visiting Surgeon to the City Hospital.

FOX, GEORGE HENRY, M. D.,

Professor of Diseases of the Skin in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York; Physician to the New York Skin and Cancer Hospital.

GRAHAM, JOSEPH E., M. D.,

Lecturer on Diseases of the Integumentary System, Toronto School of Medicine.

HARDAWAY, W. A., M. D.,

Professor of Skin Diseases in the Missouri Medical College and in the St. Louis Post-Graduate School of Medicine; Member of the American Dermatological Association.

HARTZELL, M. B., M. D.,

Instructor in Dermatology, University of Pennsylvania.

Heitzmann, Louis, M. D.,
Dermatologist to the German Dispensary, New York.

Hersmann, C. F., M. D.,
Assistant Professor of Diseases of the Skin, Missouri Medical College.

Hyde, James Nevins, M. D.,
Professor of Skin and Venereal Diseases, Rush Medical College; Dermatologist to the Presbyterian and Michael Reese Hospitals, Chicago; and Consulting Physician for Diseases of the Skin, Chicago Hospital for Women and Children.

Jackson, George Thomas, M. D.,
Professor of Dermatology in the Woman's Medical College of the New York Infirmary; Chief of Clinic and Instructor in Dermatology, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York; Consulting Dermatologist to the Presbyterian Hospital; Visiting Dermatologist to the Randall's Island Hospital.

Leviseur, Frederick J., M. D.,
Visiting Dermatologist to the Randall's Island Hospital, New York.

Matas, Rudolph, M. D.,
Visiting Surgeon to the Charity Hospital, New Orleans; Professor of Operative Surgery and Applied Anatomy, New Orleans Polyclinic; Demonstrator of Anatomy, Medical Department, Tulane University of Louisiana.

Morrow, Prince A., M. D.,
Clinical Professor of Genito-Urinary Diseases, University of the City of New York; Visiting Surgeon to the City Hospital; Physician to the Department of Skin and Venereal Diseases, New York Hospital.

Piffard, Henry G., M. D.,
Professor of Dermatology, University of the City of New York; Consulting Surgeon to the City Hospital; Consulting Dermatologist to the Board of Health; Surgeon in Charge of the New York Dispensary for Diseases of the Skin.

Pollitzer, S., M. D.,
Associate Physician, Skin Department, German Dispensary, New York; formerly Assistant in Dr. Unna's Dermatological Clinic, Hamburg, Germany.

Robinson, Andrew R., M. D..
Professor of Dermatology in the New York Polyclinic; Attending Physician
the New York Cancer Hospital.

Shepherd, Francis J., M. D.,
Professor of Anatomy and Lecturer on Diseases of the Skin in McGill Univers
Surgeon to the Montreal General Hospital.

Stelwagon, Henry W., M. D.,
Clinical Professor of Dermatology in the Jefferson Medical College; Derm
gist to the Philadelphia Hospital; Physician to the Department for Skin D
of the Howard Hospital and of the Northern Dispensary.

Stout, E. J., M. D.,
Instructor in Dermatology, Philadelphia Polyclinic.

Van Harlingen, Arthur, M. D.,
Professor of Diseases of the Skin in the Philadelphia Polyclinic; Derm
the Howard Hospital.

Zeisler, Joseph, M. D.,
Professor of Dermatology and Syphilis in the Northwestern Univers
Medical College, and Woman's Medical College; Dermatologist to
Reese and Provident Hospitals, Chicago.

CONTENTS.

PART I.—GENERAL.

PAGE
ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY OF THE SKIN 1
SEMEIOLOGY 30
  Objective Symptoms 30
  Primary Lesions 32
  Secondary Lesions 36
  Special Lesions 38
  General Symptoms 38
  Subjective Symptoms 40
GENERAL ETIOLOGY 41
  Causes affecting the Entire Economy 41
  External Causes 45
  General Diagnosis 48
CLASSIFICATION 52

PART II.—SPECIAL.

CLASS I.—INFLAMMATIONS.

PAGE
Exanthemata 61
Scarlatina 62
Measles. 71
Rubeola (German measles) 79
Variola 81
Vaccinia 92
Varicella 97
Erythema 99
  " simplex 99
  " pudoris et iracundiæ . . . 100
  " neonatorum 100
  " traumaticum 100
  " caloricum. 101
  " intertrigo 101
  " læve 101
Symptomatic erythema 102
Erythema scarlatiniforme 103
  " exudativum multiforme . . 108
  " bullosum 111

PAGE
Erythema iris 111
  " nodosum 116
  " induratum 118
Peliosis rheumatica 119
Erysipelas 121
Erysipeloid 130
Pellagra 133
Acrodynia 134
Furunculus 135
Anthrax benigna (carbunculus) . . . 141
  " maligna (malignant pustule) . 148
Equinia (glanders, farcy) 152
Dissection wounds 155
Impetigo 156
  " contagiosa 160
Ecthyma 164
Dermatitis herpetiformis 166
Pompholix 182
Herpes 188

PAGE
Herpes simplex 188
" facialis 189
" progenitalis 191
" zoster 193
Hydroa 204
Pemphigus 205
" vulgaris 206
" foliaceus 210
" vegetans 212
Impetigo herpetiformis (Hebra) . . 220
Prurigo 224
Eczema 233
Local varieties of eczema 239
Dermatitis repens 272
" seborrhoica 273
Local varieties of dermatitis seborrhoica 276
Psoriasis 288
Pityriasis maculata et circinata . . 301
PAGE
Dermatitis exfoliativa 304
Pityriasis rubra 311
Epidemic exfoliative dermatitis . . 314
Dermatitis exfoliativa neonatorum . 319
Parakeratosis variegata 323
Lichen ruber (pityriasis pilaris) . . 324
" planus 331
" scrofulosus 336
Dermatitis medicamentosa . . . 337
" venenata 355
" calorica 358
" congelationis 362
" traumatica 364
Feigned skin diseases 364
Sphaceloderma 371
Dermatitis gangrænosa infantum . 371
Multiple gangrene in adults . . . 374
Symmetrical gangrene 37
Diabetic gangrene 37

CLASS II.—HÆMORRHAGES.

Purpura simplex 380
Purpura hæmorrhagica . . .

CLASS III.—HYPERTROPHIES.

Lentigo 393
Chloasma 394
" symptomatic 395
" uterinum 395
" cachecticorum 395
" caloricum 396
" traumaticum 396
Argyria 399
Tattooing 399
Anomalous discoloration of the skin . 400
Acanthosis nigricans 400
Keratosis 401
" pilaris 401
" senilis 404
" palmaris et plantaris . . . 404
Kerato angioma 407
Callositas 408
Clavus 410
Cornu cutaneum 411
Verruca . . . . . .
" vulgaris . . . . .
" senilis . . . . .
" acuminata . . . .
Papilloma cutis . . . . .
Nævus pigmentosus . . . .
Ichthyosis . . . . . .
" xerosis . . . . .
" simplex . . . . .
" hystrix . . . .
Sclerœma neonatorum . .
Œdema neonatorum . .
Scleroderma . . . .
" diffuse symmetrical .
" circumscribed (morphc
Elephantiasis . . .
Acromegaly . . .
Myxœdema . . .

CLASS IV.—ATROPHIES.

Leucoderma 457
Albinism 457
" partial 458
Vitiligo 458
Atrophia of the skin 462
" idiopathic 462
Atrophia senilis . .
" maculosa et stria
Perforating ulcer of foot
Glossy skin . . .
Ainhum . .

CLASS V.—NEW GROWTHS.

PAGE
Cicatrix 471
Keloid 475
Fibroma molluscum 478
Xanthoma 481
" diabeticorum 485
Lipoma 487
Myoma 489
Neuroma 490
Angioma 493
" nævus vascularis 493
Telangiectasis 495
Angioma serpiginosum 500
Xeroderma pigmentosum 502
Lymphangioma 508
" simple 509
" circumscriptum 510
" cystic 511
Rhinoscleroma 516
Tuberculosis of the skin 519
Tuberculosis cutis 521
Lupus vulgaris 523
Tuberculosis verrucosa 532
Scrofuloderma 534
Lupus erythematosus 553
Leprosy 562
" tuberculated 568
" anæsthetic. 575
" mixed 582
Morvan's disease 610
PAGE
Colloid degeneration of the skin . . 613
Adenoma sebaceum 615
Adenoma of the sweat-glands . . 618
Multiple benign cystic epithelioma . 620
Lymphangioma tuberosum multiplex . 623
Multiple benign tumor-like new growths of the skin . . . 624
Leucokeratosis buccalis . . . 624
Psorospermosis 627
Keratosis follicularis 628
Molluscum contagiosum . . . 634
Paget's disease 638
Epithelioma 646
" superficial discoid . . . 646
" deep-seated or nodular . . 649
" papillary 650
" chimney-sweep's cancer . . 651
" tar and paraffin cancer . . 651
" cancers from nævi . . . 652
Rodent ulcer 655
Carcinoma cutis 669
Sarcoma cutis 670
Mycosis fungoides 680
Frambœsia or yaws 687
Verruga Peruana 694
Endemic boils of tropical and subtropical countries 708
Tropical phagedenic ulcer . . . 723

CLASS VI.—NEUROSES.

A. SENSORY NEUROSES:

Hyperæsthesiæ 727
Anæsthesiæ 728
Paræsthesiæ 729
Dermatalgia 729
Pruritus 730

B. SENSO-MOTOR NEUROSES:

Urticaria 750
" pigmentosa 755
Angioneurotic œdema . . . 758

CLASS VII.—DISEASES OF THE APPENDAGES OF THE SKIN.

A. SWEAT-GLANDS:

1. Functional disorders 762
Hyperidrosis 762
Anidrosis 765
Bromidrosis 766
Chromidrosis 767
Hematidrosis 769
Phosphorescent sweat . . . 769
Uridrosis 769
2. Organic affections 770
Hidradenitis suppurativa . . . 771
Miliaria rubra 774
" crystallina 778
Chronic miliaria 779
Hidrocystoma 780

B. SEBACEOUS GLANDS:

Seborrhœa 785
" oleosa 787
" sicca 791
Asteatosis 803
Comedo 805
Milium 809

PAGE
Steatoma 811
Acne simplex 815
" vulgaris 815
" rosacea 827
" varioliformis 833

C. Hair-Follicles:

Canities 835
Discoloration of the hair . . 838
Hypertrichosis 839
Atrophia pilorum propria . . 844
Fragilitas crinium 845
Trichorrhexis nodosa . . . 846
Trichiasis 848
Distichiasis 848
Plica polonica 849
Piedra 850
PAGE
Alopecia 850
" areata 862
Folliculitis decalvans . . . 873
Dermatitis papillaris capillitii . 877
Conglomerate suppurative perifolliculitis 878
Sycosis 881

D. Nails:

Onychauxis 895
Atropia unguis 898
Onychia 900
Onychomycosis 901
Leucopathia unguium . . . 903
Spoon nails 904
Reedy nails 904
Pterygium 904

Class VIII.—Parasitic Diseases.

A. Vegetable:

Tinea favosa 905
Tinea trichophytina . . . 911
a. Tinea circinata . . . 911
b. " tonsurans . . . 915
c. " barbæ . . . 924
Tinea imbricata 927
Fungous foot of India . . . 930
Actinomycosis of the skin . . 932
Tinea versicolor 935
Erythrasma 937
Mal del Pinto 939

B. Animal:

Scabies 942
Demodex folliculorum . . . 949
Pediculosis 949
Pediculus capitis . . . 949
" vestimenti . . . 950
" pubis . . . 95
Filaria medinensis . . . 95
Pulex irritans 95
" penetrans . . . 9
Cimex lectularius . . . .
Culex pipiens . . . . .
Ixodes ricinus . . . . .
Leptus autumnalis . . . .
Dermanyssus avium . . . .
Cysticercus cellulosæ cutis .
Echinococcus hydatid . .
Appendix . . . .
Analysis of combined returns of the American Dermatological Associat
embracing 204,866 cases of skin disease . . . .
Index . . . .

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

Photographs in Colors and Chromolithographs.

PLATE — FACING PAGE

I.—Erythema nodosum 116
II.—Pemphigus vulgaris 206
IV.—Psoriasis of palm 290
V.—Pityriasis maculata et circinata 302
VI.—Dermatitis exfoliativa 306
XIV.—Elephantiasis 448
XVI.—Lupus vulgaris 524
XX.—Leucokeratosis buccalis 628
XXIV.—Hidrocystoma 780
XXVI.—Sycosis 886
XXVII.—Tinea favosa 906

Half-Tone Plates.

III.—Psoriasis 288
VII.—Lichen ruber (papular form) 324
VIII.—Lichen ruber (squamous form) 326
IX.—Lichen ruber (rugose form) 328
X.—Lichen ruber (moniliform) 330
XI.—Papilloma 418
XII.—Ichthyosis 424
XIII.—Circumscribed scleroderma 440
XV.—Fibroma molluscum 478
XVII.—Tubercular leprosy 568
XVIII.—Typical facies of leprosy 570
XIX.—Portrait of Father Damien 572
XXI.—Epithelioma and rodent ulcer 648
XXII.—Multiple pigmented sarcoma 672
XXIII.—Urticaria pigmentosa 754
XXV.—Alopecia areata 864

FIGURE — PAGE

1. Diagram of the skin of man 3
2. The epithelial cover of the skin or epidermis (magnified = 500) 4
3. Diagram of the minute structure of the derma (magnified = 500) 7
4. Skin of human embryo three months old; vertical section (magnified = 500) . . 10
5. Subcutaneous fat tissue with injected blood-vessels (magnified = 150) 12

FIGURE PAGE
6. Tactile corpuscles from finger-tips; stained with chloride of gold (magnified=500) 14
7. Pacinian corpuscles from the derma of the palm of the hand; stained with chloride of gold (magnified = 500) 15
8. Coil of sudoriparous gland (magnified = 500). 17
9. Duct of sweat-gland (magnified = 200) 18
10. Scalp of a child; horizontal section; relation of sebaceous gland to hair-roots (magnified = 100) 19
11. Root of hair; longitudinal section (magnified = 250) 20
12. The root of the hair and its sheaths, in transverse section (magnified = 500) . 21
13. Shedding of the hair (magnified = 100) 23
14. Nail; longitudinal section (magnified = 100) 24
15. Temperature chart of scarlet fever 64
16. Temperature chart of measles 73
17. From a case of anthrax of the face 150
18. Vesicle in pompholyx 185
19. Vesicle in pompholyx 186
20. Herpes zoster 195
21. Prurigo 226
22. From a case of pityriasis capitis 282
23. Section through a hair follicle on scalp from patch clinically corresponding to seborrhœa sicca 283
24. A small papule of seborrhœa corporis 284
25. Section obliquely cut showing sebaceous gland filled with fat 284
26. Lichen planus 332
27. Vitiligo 460
28. Vitiligo 461
29. Ainhum 470
30. Burn-scar from neck of a girl (magnified 100 diameters) 473
31. Keloid from chest of a woman 476
32. Fibroma molluscum or myxofibroma of skin of nose (magnified 250 diameters) . 480
33. Xanthoma of upper eyelid; vertical section (magnified 500 diameters). . . 484
34. Lipoma of skin of shoulder (magnified 200 diameters) 488
35. Neuro-myoma of skin of forearm (magnified 500 diameters) 489
36. Fibro-neuroma of derma (magnified 500 diameters) 491
37. Rhinoscleroma 518
38. Lupus of face 526
39. Lupus of arm 527
40. Tuberculous lesions of feet 528
41. Verrucous tuberculosis in a subject also affected with pulmonary tuberculosis . 533
42. Section from a lupus of the skin, low power 537
43. Section from a lupus of the skin, high power 538
44. Section from a verrucous tuberculosis 540
45. Lupus erythematosus 555
46. Tubercular leprosy (mother and two daughters) 570
47. Tongue lesions of tubercular leprosy, showing fissures and miliary tubercles . 573
48. Tubercular and anæsthetic leprosy; contrast between the two types exhibited in face, hands, and feet 575
49. Macular lesions of anæsthetic leprosy 577
50. Anæsthetic leprosy, showing characteristic "leper claw" 579
51. Anæsthetic leprosy, showing marked muscular atrophy, paralysis of facial muscles, and "bird-claw" contraction of fingers 580
52. Anæsthetic leprosy, showing different stages of mutilation of fingers . . . 581

FIGURE PAGE
53. Anæsthetic leprosy, showing peculiar deformation of hands 582
54. Anæsthetic leprosy, showing mutilation of toes 582
55. Mixed leprosy, anæsthetic type, with tubercular changes in face supervening . 583
56. Bacilli lepræ 584
57. Syringomyelia, the cavity occupying the gray matter and posterior columns . 612
58. Adenoma sebaceum 617
59. Multiple benign cystic epithelioma 620
60. Multiple benign cystic epithelioma; section of an entire tumor 621
61. Multiple benign cystic epithelioma, showing origin of new growth from surface epidermis (× 60) 622
62. Keratosis follicularis; section of a hair follicle from the back 630
63. Keratosis follicularis; epidermis in the neighborhood of a hair follicle . . 631
64. Molluscum contagiosum 635
65. Paget's disease; section of areola of the breast 641
66. Paget's disease; cell containing a so-called psorosperm. 642
67. Superficial discoid epithelioma 647
68. Papillary epithelioma 650
69. Early stage of epithelioma of the lip 653
70. Section of squamous-celled epithelioma of the skin, showing epidermic "globes" (× 50) 656
71. Section of squamous-celled epithelioma of the skin, showing down growth of the surface epithelium with branching processes (× 25) 657
72. From superficial epithelioma of the face, showing club-shaped processes running parallel with epidermis (× 50) 658
73. Section from rodent ulcer of the face, showing outgrowth from hair follicle and other epithelial masses (× 75) 659
74. From rodent ulcer of the face, showing small-celled epithelial processes imbedded in fibrous stroma (× 150) 660
75. Mycosis fungoides 682
76. Verrugas 698
77. Map of geographical distribution of Oriental boil 710
78. Microbes of Biskra boil 717
79. Section of Biskra boil (papillomatous stage) 719
80. Hidradenitis; parenchymatous degeneration of glomerulus 772
81. Hidradenitis: pseudo-giant cells 772
82. Orifice of sweat duct; swollen horny layer with nuclei preserved 775
83. Dilated spiral duct cut at two points 776
84. Cyst below horny layer, dilated duct below it. 776
85. Hidrocystoma, large and small cyst 782
86. Hidrocystoma, early stage of cyst formation 783
87. Section of vesicle of hidrocystoma from forehead 784
88. Comedo from back 806
89. Section through a milium 810
90. Section through a superficial acne lesion (acne simplex). 820
91. Section through an acne indurata pustule 820
92. Hairs from the margin of alopecia areata patches 865
93. Section of skin from a recent patch of alopecia areata 866
94. Alopecia areata 867
95. Section of hair follicle in advanced destructive alopecia areata 867
96. Early stage of folliculitis. 889
97. Section of a lesion of folliculitis of the forearm, showing round-cell infiltration around the lower part of the fundus, as in sycosis 890

FIGURE PAGE
98. Section from an actinomycotic tumor of the neck, showing granulation tissue and mass of fungus 933
99. Actinomycosis from a culture, showing the ray arrangement and the club-shaped ends of the mycelium threads (magnified about 800 diameters) . 933
100. Acarian furrow 943
101. Female acarus 944
102. Male acarus 944
103. Instrument for detecting the acarus 945
104. Acarus folliculorum 949

DISEASES OF THE SKIN.

PART I.—GENERAL.

ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY OF THE SKIN.

BY LOUIS HEITZMANN, M. D.

I. ANATOMY.

A KNOWLEDGE of the anatomical and histological features of the skin is of the utmost importance to any one who wishes to make a study of its pathology, for a thorough understanding of the latter is only possible if the anatomy is well comprehended. The same disease may at one time affect only a few of the elements of which the integument is composed, whereas at another time it may involve almost all its structures. It is therefore clear that a study of the normal structures of the skin will materially aid in the appreciation of its diseases.

The general integument (*Integumentum commune*) forms the external covering over the whole surface of the body, and is in intimate relation with its underlying structures. Its outer surface is not uniform, and both the eye and the touch can at once appreciate differences in its appearance and structure. The color varies considerably with age, sex, race, and climate, as well as in different localities, on the same individual. The dark color of the skin depends upon the presence of a larger or smaller number of blackish-brown pigment granules in the layers of the epidermis, and in the Caucasian race is most pronounced in the areolæ of the nipples, the labia, and the scrotum. The thickness greatly differs in different regions, being most pronounced over the palms of the hands and the soles of the feet, least so over the eyelids and the prepuce.

The surface of the skin is not smooth, but shows larger or smaller elevations and depressions due to the presence of furrows, ridges, pores, and hairs. The *furrows* are either long and deep or short and superficial, dividing the surface into a large number of oblong or lozenge-shaped fields. The former are found chiefly in the flexures of the joints, the latter run between the papillary elevations, and their direction is dependent upon the degree of tension of the skin. The *ridges* are mostly developed on the palmar surfaces of the last digital phalanges, and correspond to the rows of papillæ.

The *pores* correspond to the openings of the hair follicles, the sebaceous and the sweat glands. *Hairs* are present over almost the entire surface, being absent only on the palms of the hands, the soles of the feet, the last phalanges of the fingers and toes, the glans penis, and the inner surface of the prepuce. They vary greatly in their development, being large in the so-called hairy portions of the skin, small and thin, the lanugo hairs, over the other portions.

The skin consists of the following three well-marked layers, which are illustrated in the first partly diagrammatic drawing, representing a section through the normal skin: 1, *The epidermis;* 2, *the derma*, *cutis*, or *corium*, with the papillæ; and 3, *the subcutaneous tissue*, with the fat globules or adipose tissue. *Blood-vessels* and *lymphatics* are situated in the derma and subcutaneous tissue; *nerves*, on the contrary, in all three layers, except the outermost layer of the epidermis—the scarf skin. The *appendages* of the skin are four in number—viz., *sweat* or *sudoriparous glands*, *sebaceous glands*, *hairs*, and *nails*.

Histologically, only two tissues enter into the structure of the skin: first, epithelium, and, second, connective tissue, the former building up the epidermis, the latter the derma and subcutaneous tissue. The boundary line between the two formations is not even, but supplied with numerous smaller or larger protrusions of the derma, the so-called *papillæ*, the sum total of the papillæ being called the *papillary layer*.

Epidermis.—The epidermis or epithelial layer, the most external of the layers of the skin (Fig. 2), consists of the following three distinct strata from without inward: (*a*) The horny layer, stratum corneum, or scarf skin; (*b*) the stratum lucidum or pellucidum of Oehl; and (*c*) the mucous layer, stratum or rete mucosum, or rete Malpighii. Its thickness varies greatly in different parts of the body, being dependent chiefly on the varying thickness of the horny layer, and is greatest in the palms of the hands and the soles of the feet.

(*a*) The **stratum corneum**, the most external portion, is composed of several layers of flat, imbricated scales or epithelia, which in vertical section appear spindle-shaped. Their horny nature is demonstrated by their irregular contour, by the want of granulations, and the absence of nuclei, though a nucleus is often faintly indicated in the lower layers. The outermost scales are more wrinkled and irregular than those found in the deeper portions, and are entirely without life. These epidermal scales desquamate during life, but their mode of growth is not yet settled. In persons of dark complexion the horny epithelia exhibit a diffuse yellow color.

(*b*) **Stratum Lucidum.**—Immediately below the horny layer a narrow zone of nearly compact, glistening epithelia appears, which run parallel with the surface. Oehl has designated this layer the stratum lucidum;

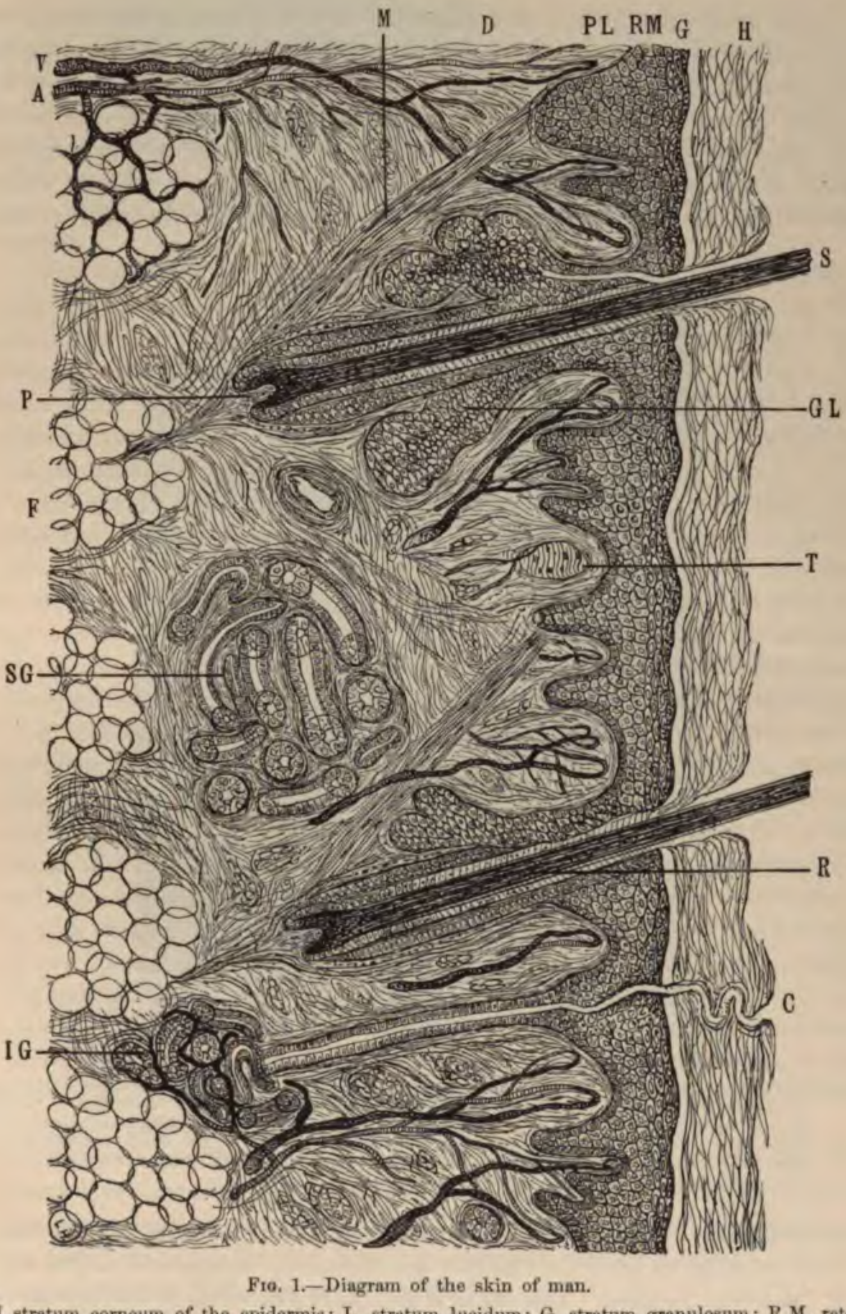


FIG. 1.—Diagram of the skin of man.

H, stratum corneum of the epidermis; L, stratum lucidum; G, stratum granulosum; R M, rete mucosum; D, derma; P L, papillary layer of derma; S, shaft of hair; R, root of hair, surrounded by the inner and outer root-sheath; P, papilla of hair; G L, sebaceous gland; S G, sudoriparous gland; I G, injected sudoriparous gland; C, corkscrew windings of duct of sudoriparous gland; M, arrector pili muscle; T, tactile corpuscle; A, artery; V, vein; F, subcutaneous fat tissue.

it is, however, not always well marked. Below it one or two strata of coarsely granular, nucleated epithelia are found, and have been called the *stratum granulosum* by Langerhans. Their granular appearance depends upon the presence of coarse, often pigmented granules of a peculiar chemical substance, which can easily be colored by certain reagents, such as hæmatoxylin and picrocarmin or methyleosin, variously called *eleidin* by Ranvier, because he believed it to be of a fluid form; and *keratohyalin* by Waldeyer, who considered it to be of a more solid character—similar to hyalin, a result of the chemical changes in the first stage of the horny process. This layer is generally described as the uppermost layer of the rete mucosum.

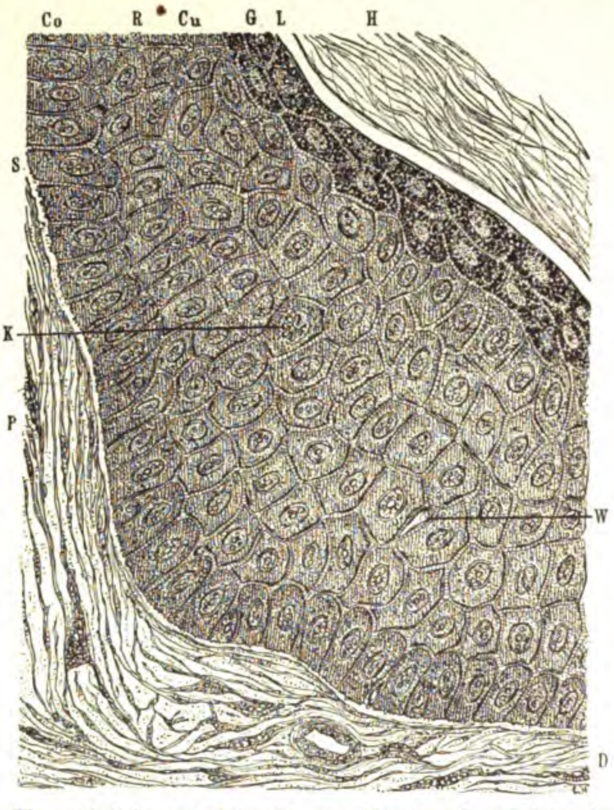


FIG. 2.—The epithelial cover of the skin or epidermis. Magnified 500 diameters.
H, stratum corneum, composed of flat horny epithelia; L, stratum lucidum, a cuticular formation; G, stratum granulosum, pigmented coarsely granular epithelia; R, rete mucosum, or thorny layer, composed of (Cu) cuboidal epithelia in several layers, and (Co) columnar epithelia in a single layer; K, nucleus in karyokinesis or mitosis; W, wedge in the cement substance; S, apparently structureless or basement membrane (often absent); D, derma with a capillary blood-vessel, cut transversely; P, papilla.

(*c*) The **mucous layer, stratum** or **rete mucosum**, or **rete Malpighii**, is the deepest of the epidermal layers. It consists of irregularly polyhedral, distinctly nucleated epithelia, rich in protoplasm, and diffusely colored by carmine and other coloring matters. The lowest layer consists of a row of columnar epithelia, with their long axis more or less perpendicular to the surface of the papillæ. The next two or three strata of epithelia are more or less polygonal, containing large and distinct nuclei, and the nearer they approach the granular layer the flatter they become, finally lying with their long axis parallel to the general surface.

The epithelia nearest the papillary layer are of a diffuse brownish color, holding a greater or lesser amount of pigment granules. In the Caucasian race these are best observed in the region of the nipple of the breast, the scrotum, the anus, and the external female genital organs. In the colored races the columnar epithelia contain numerous blackish-brown pigment granules, always scattered around the central nucleus, which itself remains uncolored.

According to the studies of Carl Heitzmann, which have been corroborated by Stricker, the epithelia are lumps of living matter, protoplasm, or, as it is termed by Beale, bioplasma, which, by their relations to each other, constitute a layer of reticulated living matter, not only on the outer surface of the body, but also on all cavities and elongations which are in direct or indirect communication with the outer surface. These elements are flattened by reason of their apposition, and separated from each other by a lifeless cement substance. All are, however, uninterruptedly united to each other by means of delicate spokes, spines, filaments, or thorns, the prickles of Max Schultze, which traverse the cloak of cement substance; hence the name "thorny layer" for the whole rete mucosum (Fig. 2). These thorns or filaments are especially well seen in places which were subjected to a slight continuous irritation. In this situation the cement-substance likewise holds small solid lumps of protoplasm, which are best marked and most numerous in the localities exhibiting the thorns most plainly. The ultimate branches of the nerves—so-called axis-fibrillæ—run in the cement-substance and inosculate with the thorns traversing the latter. Toward the periphery, in the stratum granulosum, the living matter is more abundant than in the rest of the rete mucosum.

The living epithelia of the rete mucosum and the lifeless scales of the horny layer are separated from one another by the intervening hyaline layer, the stratum lucidum. The former view that the dry plates of the horny layer are derived from the epithelia of the mucous layer has long since been found to be erroneous.

Development.—As regards the development of the epidermis, it consists in the first months of embryonal life of several layers of polygonal epithelia, the upper one or two layers being large and irregular, the lower smaller. The outermost epithelia, which at first are found in a single layer, but afterward increase in number, are called by Bowen the "epitrichial" layer. He considers them to form a distinct histological layer, which disappears by the sixth month of fœtal life.

Before proceeding to the description of the structure of the cutis a few words may be said as to the best manner of preparing specimens of the skin for microscopical examination. Fresh skin should at once be placed in a wine-yellow (about one fifth of one per cent) solution of chromic acid and allowed to remain in this reagent for about one week. Specimens thus hardened are now imbedded in an alcohol-ether solution of celloidin and cut with the microtome, then stained with a weak ammoniacal carmine color, and mounted in chemically pure glycerin. The old method of hardening in alcohol alone, staining with hæmatoxylin or eosin, or both, and mounting in Canada balsam, does not give satisfactory results; this method, which necessitates the use of some oil, such as oil of cloves, bergamot or cedar oil, to clear up the specimens, whereby the protoplasmatic interspaces shrink to a minimum, makes such sections unfit for study with higher powers of the microscope, and as long as it is resorted to, the minute structure will never become clear. Chloride-of-gold staining is excellent for certain sections. Unna, after hardening his specimens in alcohol, colors them with a basic methylene-blue solution, and decolorizes with a glycerin-ether mixture, then mounting in Canada balsam. Although by this method specimens are obtained which to the eye are very pleasing, the result is misleading, and it can not be recommended. Complicated staining processes, which are occasionally used, rarely enhance the clearness of the specimen.

Cutis.—The *cutis*, *corium*, or *derma* (Fig. 3) is composed of dense interlacing bundles of fibrous connective tissue, intermingled with elastic fibers and containing spindle-shaped anastomosing bodies, the so-called "connective-tissue cells." The bundles have a certain regularity of arrangement, as is demonstrated by the researches of C. Langer. This investigator punctured the skin with a shoemaker's awl, and after the withdrawal of the instrument observed in almost every instance, instead of round holes, longitudinal clefts, regularly distributed over the entire surface of the body. There are a few places, however, where the awl produces irregular, jagged openings in the tissue of the derma; these are most marked in localities where the derma is closely attached to the subjacent tissues.

The derma contains blood-vessels, nerves, lymphatics, hairs, glands, fat-globules, and a varying amount of smooth muscles. The *striped variety of muscles* is seen in the skin of the face and lateral aspect of the neck, the platysma myoides and its branchings into the superficial muscles of the face. Bundles of *smooth muscle-fibers* are scattered throughout the derma, either in a fanlike or plexiform arrangement. The former appear throughout the skin wherever there are hairs or sebaceous glands, being termed *arrectores pilorum ;* the latter are seen on those portions of the skin which are called erectile, such as the nipple, the scrotum, and the labia majora. Contraction of the fanlike muscles causes the condition known as goose-flesh—*cutis anserina.*

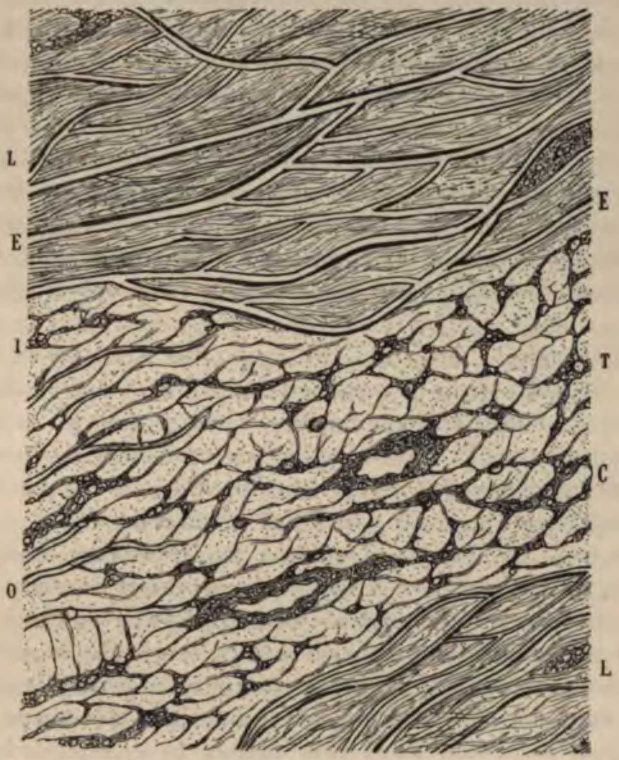


FIG. 3.—Diagram of the minute structure of the derma. Magnified 500 diameters.
L, L, longitudinal bundles of connective tissue ; E, E, elastic fibers bordering the bundles ; T, transverse bundles ; O, oblique bundles ; C, capillary in interstice of the second order ; I, branching protoplasm filling the interstices of the third order.

The derma is divided into two portions, an upper and a lower ; the former is called the papillary layer, *pars papillaris ;* the latter the reticular layer, *pars reticularis.*

Pars Papillaris.—The *papillary layer* (Fig. 1, P L), the outermost portion of the cutis, derives its name from its peculiar structure. It is composed of delicate fibers of connective tissue, not distinctly interlacing, and abundantly supplied with small nuclei. The connective tissue has the form of minute, fingerlike prolongations of varying size and shape in different localities, called the *papillæ*. The largest and most numerous papillæ are made up of a number of filiform elevations, which coalesce into a more bulky basis, and are found on the inner surfaces of the fingers and toes. In other places they form small conical or blunt protrusions. They are everywhere arranged in rows.

In horizontal sections the papillæ appear as light, circular, or oblong fields, marked in their central parts by the presence of transverse or oblique sections of capillary blood-vessels. Between these fields the interpapillary valleys of the rete mucosum are seen, which appearance gave rise to the name "rete mucosum." The number of these papillæ over the entire surface of the body is, according to Sappey, about 150,000,000.

According to their structure, two varieties of papillæ are distinguished, viz., the vascular and the nervous, the former containing the terminal loops of the blood-vessels, the latter the ultimate filamentous termination of medullated nerve-fibers, and these papillæ have only a limited vascularity.

Pars Reticularis.—The *reticular layer* (Fig. 1, D) forms the bulk of the cutis. It is denser in texture than the papillary layer, and is made up of interlacing connective-tissue bundles, which feature led to the designation "pars reticularis." These bundles are coarsest in the lower portion, near the subcutaneous connective tissue, and finest in the papillary layer.

Elastic fibers (Fig. 3, E), which are developed from protoplasm, are present in large numbers in the derma in advanced age, especially in its upper part; in the newborn infant they are absent, in early life scanty. Unna has described a complicated method of coloring these fibers with osmic acid and aniline colors, which method can, however, not be considered as reliable, since these reagents also color the protoplasmic tracts between the bundles. They do not take up carmine colors, and on account of their high refraction show very plainly in specimens hardened in chromic acid and stained with ammoniacal carmine. The last-named observer claims that these elastic fibers are especially abundant around the sudoriparous glands, but subsequent observations do not bear out this statement.

In describing the *intimate structure of the cutis* Tomsa speaks of three substances building it up: first, the collagenous, building up the bundles themselves; second, the elastic, producing a frame at the borders of the bundles; and, third, the cement substance, pasting the bundles together, but holding at the same time, at least in many places, light central canals, in which a granular substance, the finest offshoots of the protoplasmic bodies, may be seen, more especially in sections of entirely fresh pieces of the skin.

If we study a section of the cutis in places where the connective-tissue bundles are chiefly cut in a transverse section, the similarity of the structure with that of the tendon becomes at once apparent. We see groups of connective-tissue bundles, which are separated from each other by rather broad interstices; they are made up of loose fibrous connective tissue, with numerous spindle-shaped and lobular protoplasmic bodies, and this delicate connective tissue accompanies all the larger blood-vessels, especially the arteries and the veins, and the medullated nerve-fibers. The interstitial connective tissue ramifies into smaller offshoots, which again surround a certain number of connective-tissue bundles, just as is the case in the tendon, by means of the offshoots of the peritendinous connective tissue. The secondary offshoots of the connective tissue contain arterioles, small veins, and capillaries, though not in large numbers. From the interstices of the second order smaller offshoots are continued between the bundles; these contain only little fibrous connective tissue, but are made up almost completely of protoplasm, which, as a general rule, holds nuclei at the points of intersection of the network. As interstices of the fourth order, finally, we can denominate those which divide larger bundles into a number of smaller ones, though usually only in an incomplete way; the latter corresponds to the cement substance of Tomsa. In the smallest interspaces, nuclear bodies and some surrounding protoplasm can here and there be seen; the protoplasm, however, becomes the more indistinct the finer the interstices and the older the individual. At first glance we can perceive at such places an almost completely closed network, which is formed of a delicate fibrous connective tissue wherever it is coarser, of protoplasm wherever it is finer.

In bundles cut in a longitudinal or oblique direction we discover a delicate striation, the presence of which has led to the term "fibrous connective tissue." The fibrillæ are artificial products, and not visible as such as long as the connective-tissue bundles are not torn or treated with certain reagents.

The structure of the papillary layer shows differences according to the age of the individual. The younger the individual the more delicate is the fibrous connective tissue, and the older the individual the coarser are the connective-tissue bundles found in this layer.

Development.—The history of development of the cutis is extremely interesting. At the end of the fourth week of embryonal life we see nothing else but medullary or indifferent or embryonal corpuscles. If we examine the lower extremity at this stage we will find everything in a state of indifference; there is no trace of muscles, cartilage, or blood-vessels. The surface is covered with several layers of epithelia. With higher powers of the microscope differences in the structure of the indifferent elements are visible. We see shining, nearly homogeneous lumps, in which no structure can be discerned; also larger elements which are not completely homogeneous, showing lighter and darker places in their interior. Furthermore, we observe lighter and granular, mostly oblong bodies, of a pronounced reticular structure, the granules being connected with each other by means of fine spokes. The transformation to reticular protoplasm is most pronounced at the surface, immediately beneath the epithelia. In this situation, which corresponds to the future cutis, the nuclei are oblong or spindle-shaped.

Between the second and third month of intra-uterine development the transformation of the indifferent elements to oblong or spindle-shaped protoplasmic bodies has become more pronounced. In the deeper layers of the future cutis we for the first time meet with delicate bundles of fibrous connective tissue. At this stage we observe the first blood-vessels arising from elongated tracts of living matter, which afterward by vacuolation become hollowed out and contain hæmatoblasts and red blood-corpuscles.

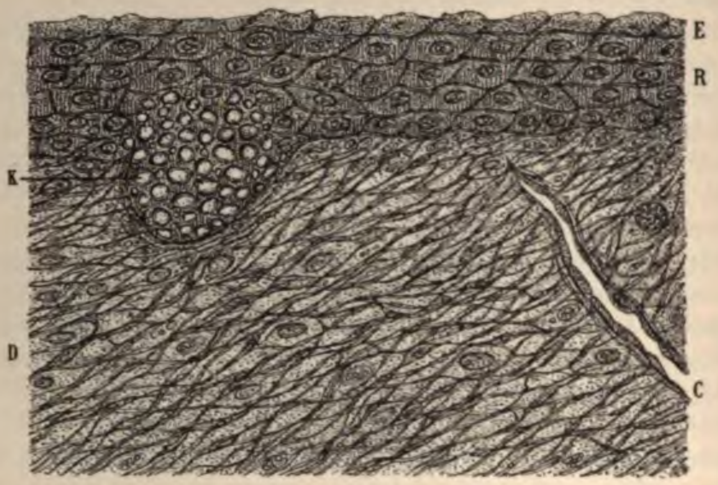


FIG. 4.—Skin of human embryo three months old; vertical section. Magnified 500 diameters. E, epidermis; R, rete mucosum; K, first-formed knob of a future hair; D, derma, made up of myxomatous tissue; C, capillary blood-vessel.

The next stage in the history of development of the cutis is found in the skin of an embryo three months old (Fig. 4). The epithelial layer has become thicker. From the lowest row, the future columnar epithelium, knob-shaped elongations have formed at the commencement of the third month; these are the future hairs and root-sheaths. The tissue of the cutis has become fibro-myxomatous, the superficial layers being chiefly of a myxomatous, the deeper of a fibrous, structure. Around the oblong nuclei there is a zone of light, spindle-shaped fields, which are separated from the neighboring fields by nucleated, delicate, spindle-shaped fibers. Two kinds of basis substance evidently exist here: first, the one which infiltrates the protoplasm around the nuclei—the myxomatous; second, the one which infiltrates the fibers proper—the collagenous. Hæmatoblasts and blood-vessels are not yet very numerous.

In the fifth month the myxomatous tissue has disappeared, and a more collagenous basis substance made up of spindles of varying sizes has taken its place. Non-medullated nerve-fibers in large numbers traversing from below to the surface are present in these sections. Between the sixth and seventh months the infiltration with collagenous basis substance has become more marked. A papillary body proper can not yet be seen. The unevenness on the surface is due to numerous developing hairs. In the eighth month the papillary body begins to develop. It is composed of numerous protoplasmic bodies, between which are scanty spindles also of a reticular structure. Well-formed capillary blood-vessels are now present and quite numerous.

At birth the papillæ are made up of a delicate fibrous connective tissue, which, however, is in reality not composed of fibrillæ but of pale spindles, of varying sizes, which evidently contain the basis substance.

Subcutaneous Tissue.—The subcutaneous tissue, which lies immediately below the derma, and into which the latter gradually merges, consists of bundles of fibrous connective tissue crossing one another and interlacing in such a manner as to produce rhomboidal spaces. The bundles are continuous with the subjacent fasciæ and aponeuroses of the muscles. The rhomboidal spaces contain numerous groups of fat-globules, which are arranged in lobules and are separated from each other by delicate fibrous connective tissue with a comparatively abundant supply of blood-vessels having an afferent artery, one or two efferent veins, and a capillary plexus. The fat-globules are spherical vesicles consisting of an elastic capsule, with an oval nucleus at one point and a drop of oil filling the cavity of the vesicle. The fat may be extracted with ether. This structure is called the *adipose tissue*, *panniculus adiposus*, or *stratum adiposum* (Fig. 5). It is found in large quantity about the mammary glands after childbirth, the palms of the hands, and the soles of the feet. In other places, as the eyelids, the auricles of the ears, the labia minora, the penis and the scrotum, fat-globules are absent. Where the cutis is especially thick, as on the back and shoulders, fat columns pass upward from the adipose tissue in an oblique direction to the bases of the hair-follicles, especially to those of the fine hairs (J. Warren). The axes of these columns are parallel to those of the arrectores pilorum. Besides blood-vessels, lymphatics and nerves are found in this layer. The coil of the sweat-glands and the lower part of the deep-seated hair-follicles frequently reach the subcutaneous tissue. The fat tissue gives to the skin its tension and fullness, and to the body its appearance of roundness and plumpness. In cases of starvation and wasting diseases the fat-globules disappear to a greater or less extent, and the skin becomes wrinkled and flaccid. In obesity, on the other hand, there is an overproduction of fat.

Blood-Vessels.—The skin is abundantly supplied with blood-vessels, nerves, and lymphatics. These are arranged in two parallel horizontal layers, a deeper, in the subcutaneous tissue, and a more superficial, immediately beneath the papillæ. They are more numerous on the flexor than on the extensor surfaces of the extremities. According to the accurate researches of Tomsa, in 1873, the skin everywhere has really three separate vascular districts, each of which is supplied with its own arterioles and roots of veins. The deepest is that of the subcutaneous fat tissue; the next is that of the sweat-glands and the most superficial belongs to the derma, with its hair-follicles and sebaceous glands. The arterioles which supply the fat tissue are numerous, corresponding to the large number of capillaries; those of the sweat-glands run to the coils, supplying the tubule with capillaries, and empty into two or three small veins,

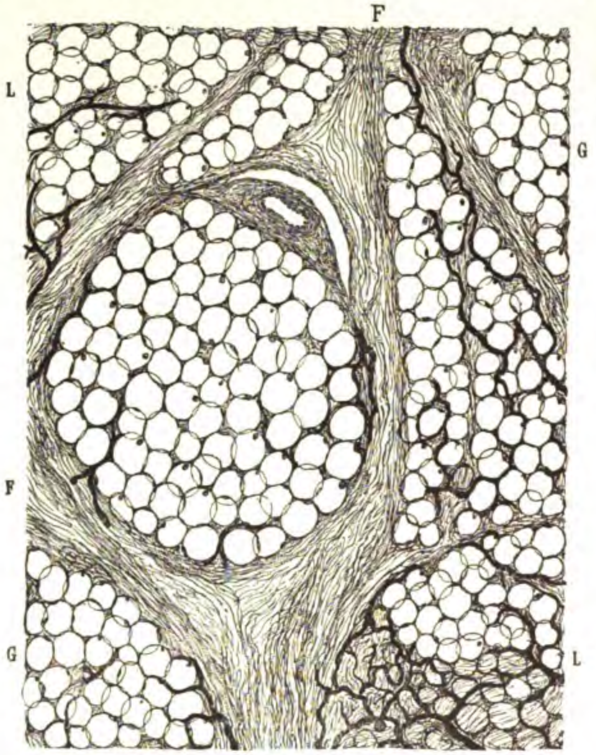


Fig. 5.—Subcutaneous fat tissue with injected blood-vessels. Magnified 150 diameters. L, L, lobules of fat tissue; F, F, fibrous connective tissue between the lobules; G, G, fat-globules, so-called fat-cells, with nuclei in their capsules. Fat extracted by spirits of turpentine.

one of which always runs upward along the duct of the sweat-glands and anastomoses with veins of the papillary layer. The artery then ascends to the papillary layer of the derma, and in its course branches into capillaries which go to the hair-follicles, the sebaceous glands, and the papillæ. Before reaching the papillæ the arteriole splits into precapillary ramules, from which the capillaries proper arise. The latter form loops, which as a rule are single, but in the largest papillæ double, and unite into an extended flat reticulum of a venous character. In places where the papillæ are large there is a double layer of veins, the superficial arranged in narrow and elongated meshes, the deeper, on the contrary, in wide and more circular ones. These vessels give rise to venous branches, uniting at acute angles into larger veins, which produce arches and receive the veins of the sweat-glands and the fat-lobules. The hair-follicles have between their layers wide, transversely arranged capillaries, which also penetrate the inner layer. In the upper portion of the follicle numerous anastomoses exist with the capillaries of the papillary layer, and in this situation arise the capillary loops for the supply of the sebaceous glands. All these capillaries unite into an irregular venous network, which is lodged in the external layer of the hair-follicle and anastomoses freely with the venous vessels of the papillary layer. The papilla of the hair has its own arteriole, which branches into looped capillaries. The whole vascular system, it can easily be seen, thus plays an important part in the pathological condition of the skin.

Nerves.—Nerves, both of the medullated and non-medullated variety, are found in abundance in the skin, derived from subcutaneous branches, as a rule, accompanying the blood-vessels. They are especially numerous in the palms of the hands and the soles of the feet, particularly in the skin covering the last phalanges of the fingers and toes. Up to about twenty-five years ago nonmedullated nerve-fibers were unknown in the skin, but later researches have shown that these exist in great numbers, terminating in a delicate plexus between the epithelia of the rete mucosum. The medullated nerve-fibers end in peculiar bodies called the *tactile* or *Meissner's* corpuscles and the *Pacinian* or *Vater's* corpuscles. In the cutis some of the medullated nerve-fibers lose their medullary sheath and continue as non-medullated fibers. The nerve bundles, according to Robinson, pass upward through the corium to the subpapillary region, where many of them change their course and run in a horizontal direction. Some fibers, before reaching this region, return to the deeper parts of the corium to reascend, forming a curve with the concavity to the free surface. Some of the horizontally running fibers form a plexus around the subpapillary vessels and capillaries of the papillæ.

The Tactile Corpuscles, Corpuscles of Meissner or of Wagner (Fig. 6), are ovoid or roundish bodies, almost always situated within a papilla, though occasionally somewhat beneath it, as a general rule occupying the greater portion of the papilla, which is usually devoid of blood-vessels. These corpuscles are best stained with a weak chloride of gold solution, after being previously subjected to the action of acetic acid or a weak solution of potash. Their number varies in different parts of the body, being most numerous upon the fingers, especially the last phalanges, the palms of the hands, and soles of the feet. They are found in about one fourth of the papillæ, and are from $\frac{1}{250}$ to $\frac{1}{300}$ of an inch long, and $\frac{1}{200}$ to $\frac{1}{500}$ of an inch broad. They are composed of finely interwoven spiral connective-tissue fibers, with small nuclei. Around them a somewhat denser connective-tissue capsule is seen. One or two medullated nerves, the afferent nerves, enter the corpuscle at one extremity, their myeline sheath being lost in the fibrous mass of the capsule. The axis-cylinder divides into a number of delicate fibrillæ, running with the spiral fibers. The nerve branches retain a spiral course all along the tactile corpuscle, anastomose with one another, and terminate in slight pear-shaped or cylindrical enlargements. According to A. R. Robinson, however, the nerve, after a greater or less number of windings, leaves the capsule at the apex as an efferent nerve. Two or more isolated tactile corpuscles may be attached to one or two nerves.

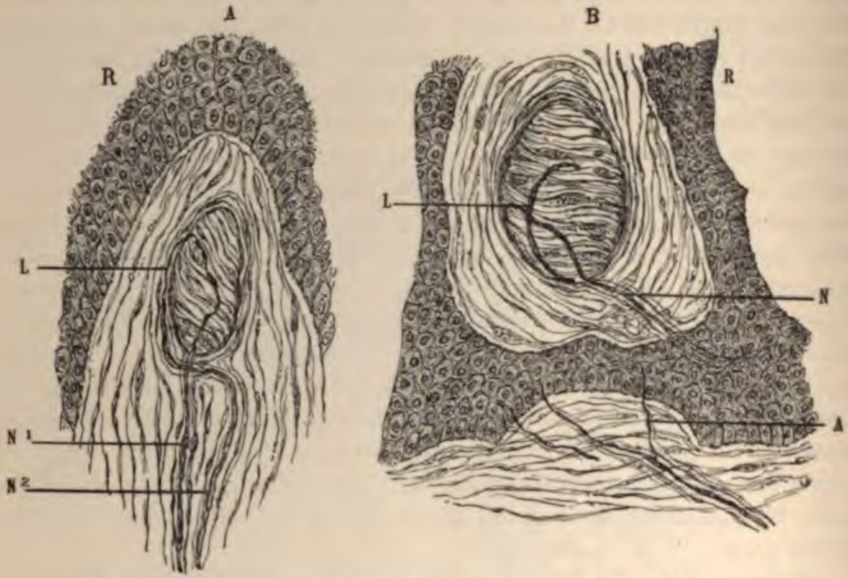


FIG. 6.—Tactile corpuscles from finger-tips; stained with chloride of gold. Magnified 500 diameters.

A. Papilla in longitudinal section.—N^1, medullated nerve; N^2, second medullated nerve; L, loop within the tactile corpuscle; R, rete mucosum.

B. Papilla in oblique section.—N, medullated nerve; L, two loops within the tactile corpuscle; A, axis fibrillæ running into cement substance between the epithelia; R, rete mucosum.

Pacinian, or, more correctly, **Vater's corpuscles**, having been first discovered by Vater, are most numerous in the subcutaneous tissue about the palms, soles, fingers, toes, and the male genital organs, especially the corpora cavernosa, and the prostate. They are very abundant in the mesentery of the cat. They are quite large, of an oval, more or less pointed shape, in some places easily perceptible to the unaided eye, the largest being about $\frac{1}{20}$ of an inch long and $\frac{1}{30}$ of an inch broad. Each corpuscle (Fig. 7) is connected with a medullated nerve-fiber, and is composed of a large number of lamellæ, or capsules, more or less concentrically arranged around a central elongated or cylindrical clear space. The capsules are thinner at the periphery than in the central portions. Each capsule consists of a hyaline, probably elastic ground substance, in which are imbedded here and there fine bundles of connective-tissue fibers; on the inner surface of each capsule is a single layer of nucleated endothelial plates. Each corpuscle possesses a stalk, which consists of a single medullated nerve-fiber, accompanied by fibrous connective tissue; outside of this is a limiting membrane, and most externally a number of lamellæ, like the capsules. The medullary sheath and sheath of Schwann cease at the entrance of the nerve into the central clear space. This central space contains the axis-cylinder, around which is a space filled with a transparent substance, in which rows of spherical nuclei may occasionally be perceived along the margin of the axis-cylinder. Near the distal end

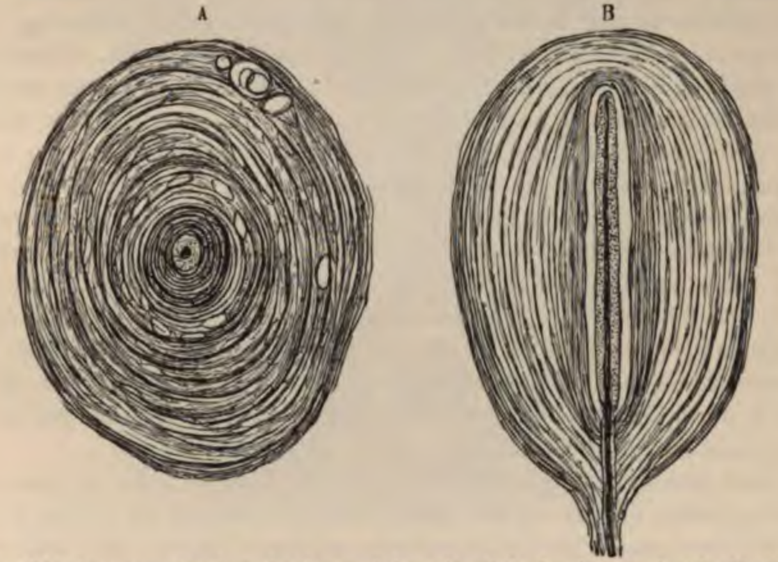


FIG. 7.—Pacinian corpuscles from the derma of the palm of the hand; stained with chloride of gold. Magnified 500 diameters.
A. Transverse section. B. Longitudinal section.

of the central space the axis-cylinder divides into two or more branches, and these terminate in pear-shaped, oblong, spherical, or irregular-shaped granular-looking enlargements.

Of the vaso-motor nerves of the skin very little is known. They are probably of two varieties, those connected with the central nervous system and those connected with ganglionic plexuses in the immediate neighborhood of the skin itself.

Lymphatic Vessels of the skin constitute a closed reticular system in two layers, interconnected by oblique branches. The superficial layer of capillary lymphatics is situated in the papillary portion of the skin, beneath the superficial layer of blood-vessels. It is composed of ramules, closer and narrower than those of the deep layer; from it the larger papillæ receive blind offshoots or shallow loops. Valves have been demonstrated in the walls of the larger lymphatic vessels of the subcutaneous connective tissue; they have not been seen in the smaller vessels. The hair-follicles as well as the sebaceous and sweat glands, according to I. Neumann, possess their own system of lymphatic capillaries. Blood-vessels and lymphatic, are found for the most part accompanying one another.

Sudoriparous Glands.—The sudoriparous or sweat glands (*glandulæ sudoriparæ*) are small, globular, reddish-yellow bodies, situated in the superficial portion of the subcutaneous tissue, or the deep part of the derma, being inserted in an oblique direction, the same as all the rest of the epithelial formations in the skin. They are present all over the skin, with the exception only of the glans penis, the inner surface of the prepuce, and the margin of the lips. They are most numerous in the palms of the hands and the soles of the feet, where, according to Krause, they number 2,685 to 2,736 to the square inch. Their total number in the skin is more than two millions. The largest are found in the axillæ and the neighborhood of the anus.

Each gland is a single tube coiled up and held together by loose connective tissue (Fig. 8). From each gland an excretory duct (Fig. 9), the *sudoriparous canal*, passes through the cutis in a slightly wavy and vertical direction toward the epidermis; it penetrates between the papillæ of the rete mucosum and the other layers of the epidermis more or less spirally, having in places where the epidermis is thick a characteristic corkscrew appearance (Fig. 1, C), and opens on the free surface of the skin. The orifices can in many places be seen with the naked eye, and are called pores.

The *coiled portion* of the tubule is lined with cuboidal epithelia, the [illegible] with columnar epithelia, both attached to a [illegible]. The caliber, in the empty condition of the gland, is narrow, and the ledge of cement substance separating the single [illegible] is sharply marked at the surface bounding the caliber. The cement substance between the epithelia is traversed by delicate thorns serving for the interconnection of the protoplasmic bodies.

The connective tissue carries a number of capillaries, and produces a capsule surrounding the coil and prolongations passing around the tubule. In the connective tissue of the coil are smooth muscle-fibers, which are most numerous around the sudoriparous glands of the axillæ.

The diameter of the duct at its beginning does not exceed that of the tubule within the coil; it soon, however, becomes larger, and shows a single stratum of columnar epithelia and a wide caliber. Delicate tracts of connective tissue, arranged longitudinally, accompany the duct; no smooth muscle-fibers are present in them. In the depression between the papillæ the duct is composed of stratified epithelia, the prolongations of those of the rete mucosum. After having reached the epidermis the duct is lined by a single layer of flat epithelia, the caliber being rather wide, especially at its orifice on the surface of the skin.

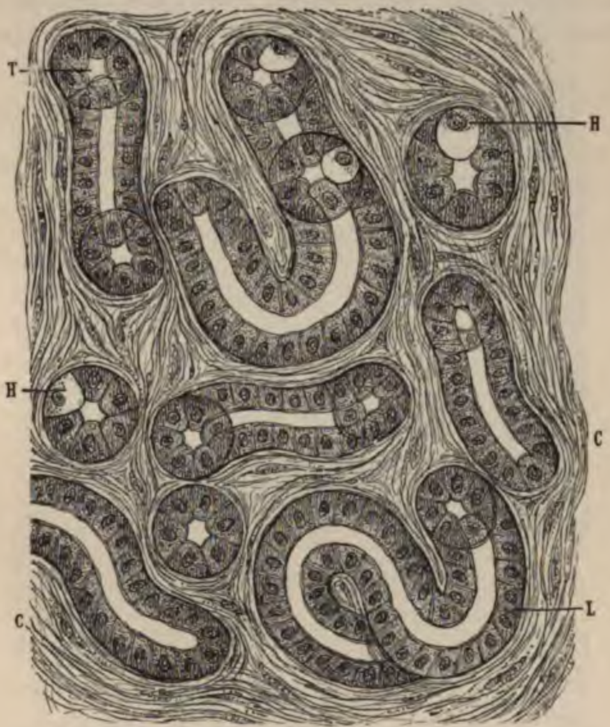


Fig. 8.—Coil of sudoriparous gland. Magnified 500 diameters.
L, tubule in longitudinal section; T, tubule in transverse section; H, H, hydropic epithelia filled with sweat; C, C, capsule of coil, delicate fibrous connective tissue.

The **formation** of the sweat-glands, according to Kölliker's assertion, commences about the fifth month of intra-uterine life. Robinson, however, has demonstrated their origin in the third embryonal month at the palmar aspect of the fingers. In the seventh month the canal is formed, the lower end of the tube becoming dilated. In the last month of fœtal life the tube becomes coiled and the gland proper is formed.

Sebaceous Glands.—The sebaceous glands (*glandulæ sebiferæ*) (Fig. 1, G L) are acinous glands, situated in the corium, formed from the outer root-sheath of the hair and usually in close relation to the hair. They are, however, also found in places where no hairs exist, such as in the areola around the nipple of the female breast, in the glans and prepuce of the penis, in the nymphæ and in the prepuce of the clitoris. In the palms and soles and on the dorsum of the third phalanges there are no sebaceous glands. The largest are found in the naso-labial folds, the eyelids, scrotum, labia, and anus. They exist in great numbers throughout the scalp, and usually two empty into one hair-pouch, both being under the control of the same fanlike arrector pili muscle. In horizontal sections of the

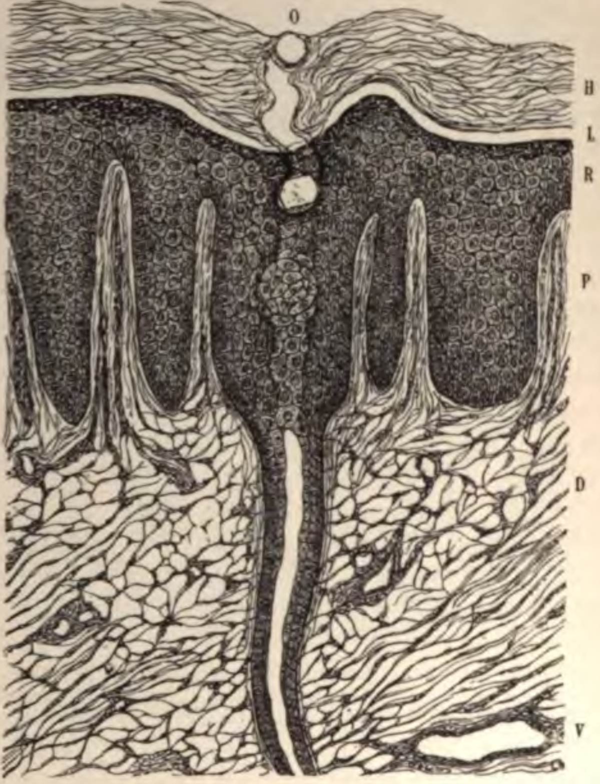


FIG. 9.—Duct of sweat-gland. Magnified 200 diameters.
O, opening of duct on surface; H, horny layer of epidermis; L, stratum lucidum; R, rete mucosum; P, papillary layer; D, derma; V, vein.

scalp (Fig. 10) there are lobules composed of roots of hairs and sebaceous glands, inclosed by fibrous connective tissue, which sends delicate prolongations between the epithelial formations.

Each gland consists of the secreting portion or gland proper and the excretory duct, which opens between the inner root-sheath and the surface of the hair; it is made up of a number of lobules, and usually has a pear-shaped form. The gland consists of a hyaline basement membrane externally, surrounded by dense connective tissue containing blood-vessels, nerves, and lymphatics; and epithelia, resembling those of the rete mucosum internally. The epithelia of the outermost layer are columnar, becoming larger and more or less cuboidal farther inward; the latter contain fat-globules, which increase in amount nearer the center of the gland. In the center itself, free fat, fat crystals, and remnants of epithelia are found. In many sebaceous glands, especially in their ducts, a parasitic mite, the *acarus* or *demodex folliculorum*, which, however, is harmless,

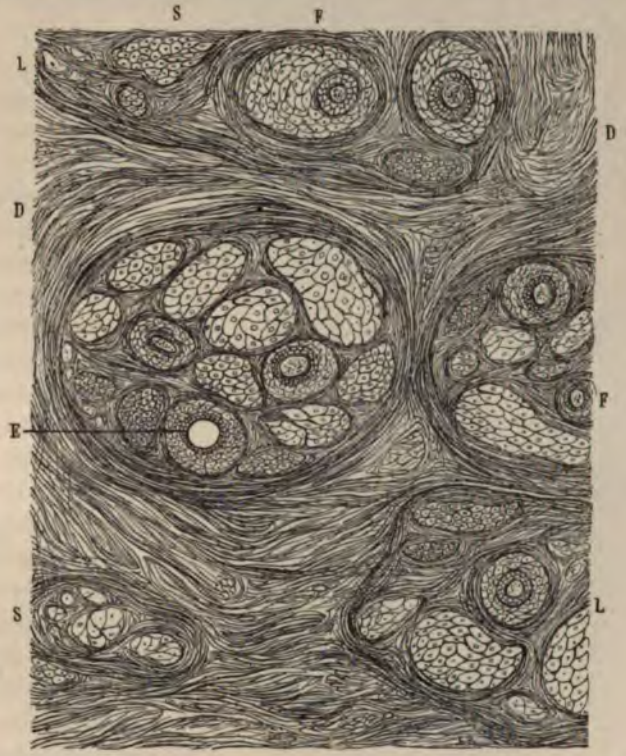


Fig. 10.—Scalp of a child; horizontal section; relation of sebaceous gland to hair-roots. Magnified 100 diameters.

L, L, lobules produced by roots of hairs and sebaceous glands; F, F, follicles of hairs ensheathing the root-sheaths and roots; E, root of hair dropped out; S, S, sebaceous glands; D, D, derma of scalp.

is seen. This mite usually lies in the duct with the head toward the gland, and, like all mites, has four pairs of legs.

The **development** of the sebaceous glands commences in the third month of fœtal life, with the formation of a protuberance of the external root-sheath. It consists of epithelia, which, by subsequent multiplication and projection downward, form the gland.

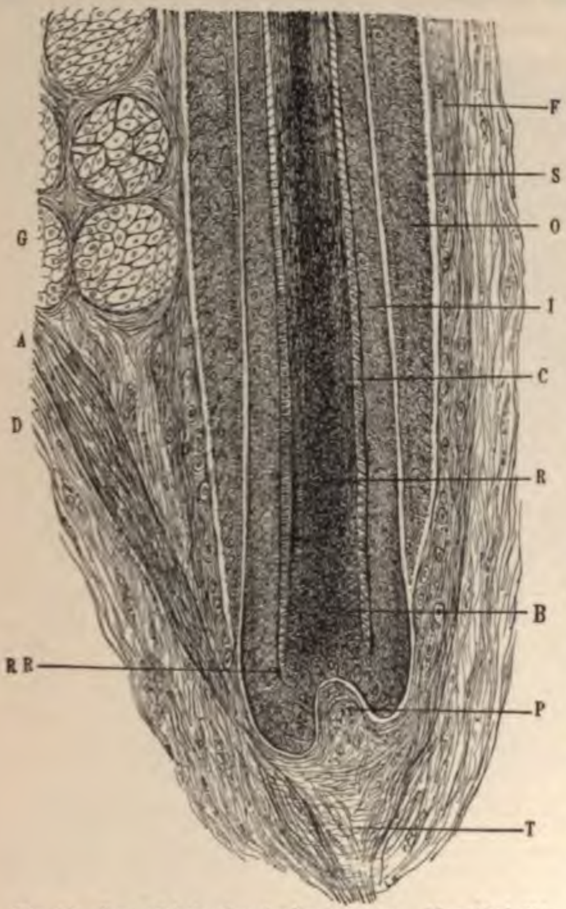


Fig. 11.—Root of hair; longitudinal section. Magnified 250 diameters.

P, papilla of hair; B, bulb of root; R, root of hair; C, cuticle of hair; I, inner root-sheath; R R, recurvation of inner root-sheath into the root; O, outer root-sheath; S, basement membrane; F, follicle, fibrous connective tissue, holding transverse sections of smooth muscle-fibers; G, acini of sebaceous glands; A, arrector pili muscle; D, derma; T, connective-tissue tract of follicle to subcutaneous fat-tissue.

Hairs. — The hairs (*pili*) (Fig. 11) are cylindrical, horny formations, implanted in depressions of the derma, the *hair-follicles*, which latter at the bottom of the follicle produce a *papilla*. Each hair is divided into two portions: the *root*, implanted in the skin, and the *shaft*, the free portion projecting above the surface of the skin. Hairs are found in all parts of the body, with the exception only of the palms of the hands, the soles of the feet, the last phalanges of the fingers and toes, and the penis. They can be divided into three classes: first, long hairs, those of the scalp, beard, pubes, and axillæ; second, short, strong hairs, including those of the eyebrows and eyelids; and third, fine soft lanugo hairs, covering the face, trunk, and other regions of the body.

The **main mass** or **cortical substance** of the hair is composed of delicate, flat, fusiform, epidermal scales, which are firmly attached to each other. In the center of many hairs is the *medullary portion*, or marrow, consisting of medullary or embryonal corpuscles, often pigmented. In consequence of the varying amount of granules and diffuse pigment found both within and between the scales, hairs greatly differ in color. Gray and blond hairs are without pigment granules. The amount of pigment is unquestionably closely connected with the general nutrition of the skin, and under control of the so-called trophic nerves, as proved by the rapid turning gray of the hair in exhaustive diseases and after mental emotions. On being pulled out, the hair shows minute air-bubbles in its substance.

The shape of the hair is best studied in transverse sections (Fig. 12). Flat hairs exhibit, as a rule, a circular or oblong section, while in curled hairs this is elliptical or uniform.

The **hair-follicle,** in which the root of the hair is imbedded, is a pouch-like, connective-tissue structure, with interspersed circular muscle-spindles, in connection with those of the arrector pili muscle. It is a formation of the derma made up of parallel bundles, and passes in an oblique direction through the cutis into the subcutaneous tissue, where it terminates in the papilla of the hair, corresponding to the bulb of the latter.

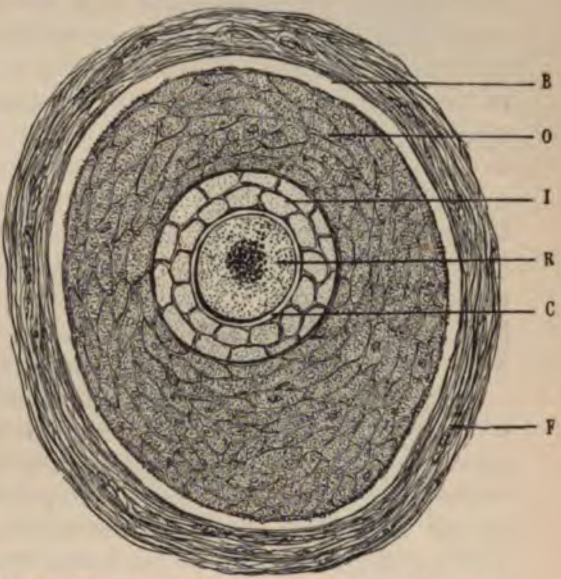


Fig. 12.—The root of the hair and its sheaths, in transverse section. Magnified 500 diameters.
R, root of hair; C, cuticle of hair; I, inner root-sheath; O, outer root-sheath; B, basement membrane; F, follicle.

The hair-follicle is usually described as consisting of three layers, the external, middle, and internal. The external and middle—also called external and internal fibrous coats by Kölliker—consist of connective-tissue fibers, the former containing an artery, vein, and nerves, the latter only an artery and vein; the internal sheath, vitreous, structureless, or basement membrane, is perfectly homogeneous on vertical section, and does not contain vessels or nerves. The outer and middle layers may, however, be considered as one, while the internal is taken to be the homogeneous or basement membrane between the follicle and outer root sheath. At the bottom of the hair-follicle, according to Wertheim, a longitudinal tract of fibrous connective tissue is often found, which runs in the direction of the hair and carries the blood-vessels.

The **papilla of the hair** is composed of a delicate fibrous or myxomatous connective tissue, freely supplied with spindle-shaped, protoplasmic bodies, and holding a number of blood-vessels which produce at its top a loop similar to that in the papilla on the surface of the derma. It is surrounded by a concave excavation of the bulb of the hair.

Within the hair-follicle the external and internal root-sheaths and the hair proper are found.

The **outer root-sheath** is an offshoot of the rete mucosum, consisting of epithelia similar to the latter. It becomes thinner the farther down it extends, and finally perishes near the bulb of the hair. This sheath produces an epithelial pouch—the sebaceous gland.

The **inner root-sheath** is composed of two layers, the sheath of Henle and the sheath of Huxley. The outer portion shows the light, horny Henle's layer, which consists of pale and finely granular polyhedral epithelia, with indistinct nuclei; more internally, the epithelia are coarsely granular and slightly elongated; this is Huxley's layer. At the bottom of the pouch this layer turns over, surrounds the papilla, and constitutes a broadened knob, the *bulb* of the root of the hair. The hair, according to C. Heitzmann, is a solid elongation of the inner root-sheath, and produced by this sheath alone. The outer root-sheath has nothing to do with the formation of the hair. The boundary line between the outer and the inner root-sheath is marked by the presence of a so-called structureless or cuticular membrane. Between the inner root-sheath and the root of the hair there is a thin, apparently structureless layer, outside of which is the inner root-sheath, inside the cuticle of the hair.

The **cuticle** on the upper portion of the root as well as on the shaft is composed of thin, imbricated scales whose edges are slightly elevated above the surface of the hair, and furnish the latter with the peculiar serrated appearance. Gradually the epithelia of the cuticle of the root assume a columnar shape and become nucleated, being large with distinct nuclei at the height of the bulb. The middle portion of the bulb is often filled with globular, indifferent, or medullary corpuscles, which hold a varying amount of pigment, and fill also the central portion of the root, the so-called medullary space; the latter even in strong hairs is not always present.

The **shaft** of the hair has the same structure as the root, but possesses no inner root-sheath.

The new formation of hair (Fig. 13) takes place around the papilla from the bulb of the previous hair. Every hair has only a limited existence under normal conditions. In the process of shedding, the old hair is pushed outward by the young one, which latter starts from the medullary tissue composing the center of the bulb. Originally, both the young and the old hair remain connected; the bottom of the latter, however, soon splits up into a brushlike knob, made up of epidermal spindles, *the fringed knob of Henle.* The outer root-sheath and the follicle remain unchanged, the follicle being contracted around the young hair, probably due, according to Biesiadecki, to the contraction of its circular muscle-fibers.

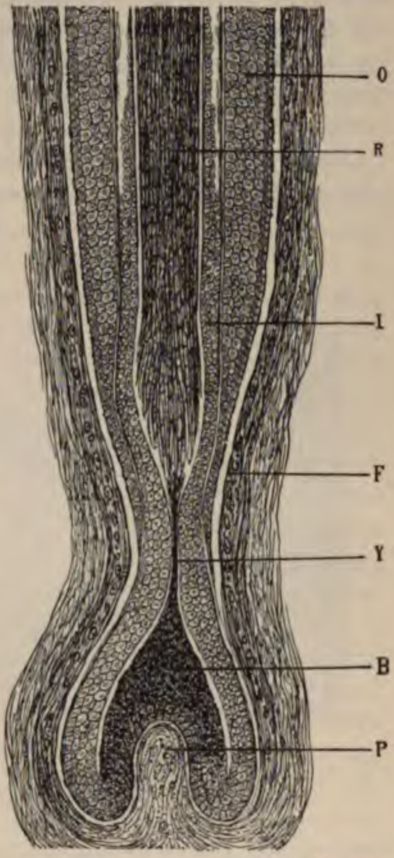


Fig. 13.—Shedding of the hair. Magnified 100 diameters.

P, papilla of hair; B, bulb of root; Y, young hair, growing from bulb: R, root of old hair, split up at its lower end; I, inner root-sheath; O, outer root-sheath; F, follicle with smooth muscle-fibers.

The new growth of hair then takes place exclusively within the inner root-sheath. The latter, at the height of the bulb of the old hair, becomes gradually widened. At the bottom of the pouch it turns upon itself and produces the bulb which, in its central portion, is composed of medullary, indifferent, or embryonal corpuscles. The boundary between the two portions of the inner root-sheath is established by the cuticle; this, at the height of the bulb of the old hair, is composed of columnar epithelia. The pigment, if present, lies exclusively in the central portion of the inner root sheath, from which arises the future hair.

Development.—The beginning of the development of the hair takes place about the end of the third month of intra-uterine life, with a solid cylindrical outgrowth from the rete mucosum. The epithelial investment of the skin at first produces a knoblike prolongation downward, while later an extension of the connective tissue is formed, which lifts the bottom of the epithelial knob and produces the papilla. The epithelia are originally all medullary in character, and from the medullary corpuscles, by elongation and mutual flattening, arise the elements composing the hair in the center of the knob, and also the root-sheaths at its peripheral portion. As growth and elongation of the epithelia proceed, the new hair, with its pointed end, gradually reaches the outer surface. It does not at once penetrate the surface, but remains in the horny layer of the epidermis for some time, till in the sixth month of fœtal life it grows out to the free surface.

Nails.—The nails (*ungues*) (Fig. 14) are horny, elastic, transparent, flattened, platelike formations, which are imbedded in the skin upon the dorsum of the phalanges of the fingers and toes. They are merely modifications of the epidermis, and differ from the horny layer only in being harder and firmer. They have four borders, only one of which, the anterior, being free, the posterior and lateral being situated in the skin, and are slightly curved in their long diameter, with an upper convex, and a lower concave surface.

Each nail is divided into a *body* and a *root*. The body is the nail proper, and is fixed on to the *nail bed*, while the nail root is fixed on the *nail matrix*—that is, the posterior part of the nail bed. The nail is inserted with its posterior and the greater part of its lateral margin in the *nail groove*, a fold by which the nail matrix passes into the surrounding skin. The matrix and bed of the nail proper are separated by a more or less convex line, seen through the nail, and called the *lunula*, which is most distinct on the thumb. The nail bed is formed of the subcutaneous tissue, corium, and rete mucosum.

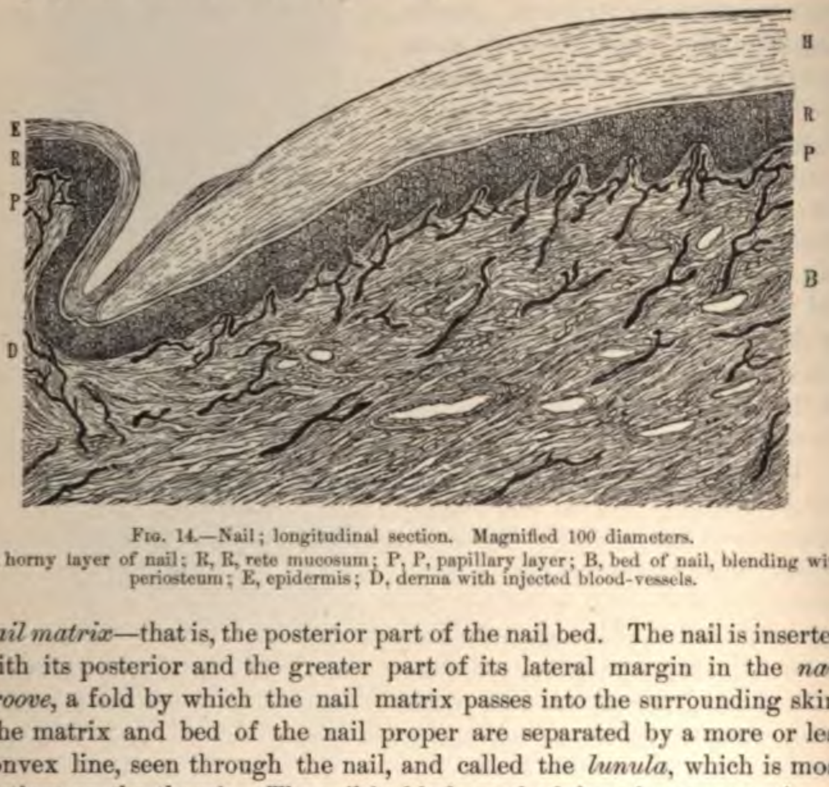


Fig. 14.—Nail; longitudinal section. Magnified 100 diameters.
H, horny layer of nail; R, R, rete mucosum; P, P, papillary layer; B, bed of nail, blending with periosteum; E, epidermis; D, derma with injected blood-vessels.

The papillary layer of the skin subjacent to the nail is highly developed, the papillæ being arranged in parallel rows corresponding to the long axes of the fingers and toes. In the region of the matrix the papillæ are shallow, but increase in size toward the free portion of the nail, especially toward its lateral borders. The derma forming the papillæ is composed of coarse, dense fibrous bundles, inclosing a comparatively small number of fat-globules, and blending with the periosteum of the last phalanx. The vascular supply is quite large. The derma is covered by an epithelial layer identical with that of the rete mucosum, and filling the valleys between the papillæ in such a manner that the upper boundary of the rete mucosum exhibits only a fluted contour. The lunula of the nail is, according to Toldt, caused by a lessened transparency of the nail, due to the rete mucosum producing in this situation a broad layer of a uniform distribution. The rows of the papillæ are much less developed in the region of the lunula than in the rest of the matrix.

The nail substance consists of horny epithelia, of which the lower ones exhibit indistinct nuclei, while the outermost resemble epidermal scales. In the region of the root a gradual transformation from the epithelia of the rete mucosum into the horny epithelia takes place.

Recent experiments by Moleschott give interesting data in regard to the *growth of the nails*. He made experiments on his own person, and arrived at the following conclusions: 1. The nails of the feet grow slower than those of the hands—only about three fourths as much. 2. In warm weather the amount of nail formed is, as a general rule, more than in cold weather, though this difference in the growth is confined almost exclusively to the right hand, and is pronounced in a much less degree on the left hand. 3. In early manhood more nail is formed than in later years, though this decrease does not take place in old age. 4. Hands and feet together produce about 9·2 milligrammes of nail in twenty-four hours, which is equal to 3·43 grammes (almost one drachm) per year.

The **formation** of the nail commences in the third month of intra-uterine life, with a protuberance of the skin consisting of two or three rows of epithelia similar to those of the rete mucosum. In the fourth month one or two new layers of nucleated epithelia appear between the first, and those afterward form the horny epithelia of the nail. At this stage the nail is covered by the horny layer. By the end of the sixth month the nail margin breaks through the stratum corneum, and by the seventh or eighth month the greater part of the nail has developed. According to Bowen, the nail is a modified portion of the stratum lucidum, and becomes exposed by the loss of the epitrichial layer.

II. PHYSIOLOGY.

The physiological functions of the skin are of almost as great importance as its anatomical relations for a proper appreciation of the diseases which may affect it.

The skin serves, first, for the protection of the deeper tissues; second, as a sensitive organ; third, for the regulation of the temperature of the body; fourth, as an important organ for secretion and excretion, including perspiration; and fifth, for absorption.

1. *In the protection of the general surface of the body* all three layers of the skin—epidermis, cutis, and subcutaneous tissue—take part in an equal degree. The subcutaneous tissue, especially on account of its adipose layer, is well adapted for the protection of the underlying structures, muscles, nerves, and blood-vessels, from external injuries, such as pressure and blows. The cutis protects through its firmness, high elasticity, and flexibility. The thickness of the epidermis and the great insensibility and impenetrability of the horny layer prevent the bad effects of high and low temperatures and of many caustic and poisonous liquids.

2. *The skin is the chief organ for general sensation as well as for the sense of touch.* Its whole surface is extremely sensitive; its tactile properties are due more especially to the abundant papillæ with which it is studded, or rather to the sensory nerves with the tactile corpuscles in the papillæ. The sensation of touch varies greatly in intensity, and may be felt as mere pressure, as pain in all its varieties, such as burning, itching, pricking, or tickling, also in the perception of different temperatures. The intensity of the general sensation differs in different localities; it is most pronounced in places where the skin is thin, least where the thickness of the epidermis is great, as over the heels. In places where the papillæ are numerous and highly vascular, and sensory nerves, together with tactile corpuscles, are present in great numbers, such as the tips of the fingers, sensation is most pronounced. The size, form, and other characters of bodies are made known through the sense of touch.

The skin has a separate nerve apparatus for heat, for cold, and for pressure. Whereas it was previously supposed that the sensations of temperature and pressure were caused by the same nerves, recent experiments by Blix and Goldscheider, made independently of each other, have shown that the same irritation, applied to different parts of the skin, will cause different sensations. On some places the application of the electrode would cause only a sensation of pressure, on others a sensation of cold, and on still others one of heat. The sensation, therefore, does not depend on the kind of irritation, but on the specific property of the nerve-endings or the nerve-fibers themselves. According to Goldscheider, the thickness of the epidermis does not influence the degree of sensibility to temperatures to any considerable extent, since on some places, where the epidermis is thin, the sensibility is very great, on others only slight; on the eyelids, for example, it is well pronounced; on the penis, on the other hand, only slightly so. The last-named observer has also shown that two distinct kinds of sensitive nerves exist for the sensation of touch. The tactile corpuscles do not seem to have much significance in the perception of touch, but merely to act as a protective organ to the nerve-endings.

3. *The skin also plays an important part in the regulation of the temperature of the body*, controlling the heat of the blood. The loss of heat

from the body through the skin is probably seventy or eighty per cent of the whole amount, and takes place by radiation, conduction, and evaporation from the skin. The horny layer of the epidermis is a bad conductor of heat, and thus prevents a too great loss of heat from the superficial blood-vessels. The epidermis also exercises a pressure upon the rete mucosum and capillary blood-vessels, preventing their overfilling and loss of heat and fluid.

The influence which directly determines the quantity of blood in the skin is the power of the vaso-motor nerves to cause a greater or less tension of the muscular element in the walls of the vessels, and consequently a lessening or increase in the caliber of the vessel, accompanied by a less or greater current of blood. A warm or hot atmosphere so acts on the nerve-fibers of the skin as to lead them to cause a relaxation of the muscular fibers of the blood-vessels, and, as a result, the skin becomes full-blooded, hot, and sweating, the heat being carried off by the water. With a low temperature, on the other hand, the blood-vessels shrink, and, in accordance with the consequently diminished blood supply, the skin becomes pale, cold, and dry, the amount of heat given off being thus greatly lessened.

4. *The sebaceous and sudoriparous glands furnish the secretory and excretory products of the skin.* The secretion of the sebaceous glands, known as *sebum*, or sebaceous matter, is a semifluid, oily mass, and consists of cast-off epithelia with nuclei and granules, fat-globules, *débris*, and cholesterin crystals. The chemical composition of this secretion has not yet been definitely determined, but has been found to consist of palmatin, olein, saponified fats, cholesterin, a caseinlike albuminoid body, and inorganic salts, such as phosphates and chlorides. Its purpose seems to be that of keeping the skin soft and pliable, and by its oily nature of both hindering the too rapid evaporation from the cutaneous surface, and guarding the skin from the effects of the long-continued action of moisture ; it also serves as a protection against external infection.

The amount of secretion varies greatly in different persons, and depends upon the size and functional activity of the glands. The process consists in the epithelia of the sebaceous glands undergoing a fatty degeneration ; they gradually become filled with fat, till finally the epithelia rupture and expel their contents. The peripheral epithelia contain only a few fat-globules, the amount of which increases toward the center. The evacuation of the sebaceous glands is undoubtedly affected by the contraction of the arrector pili muscle around the hair-follicle. The fatty mass is, as a rule, first squeezed into the funnel of the hair-pouch, and only from large glands directly to the surface. The nerves have no influence in the production of sebum.

The secretion of the sudoriparous glands—sweat or perspiration—is a colorless, slightly turbid fluid, either alkaline, neutral, or acid in reaction; it is of a saltish taste, and has a peculiar odor, due to the presence of organic acids. Its reaction is in reality still unsettled. In a warm bath Luchsinger has found it to be at first acid, soon changing to alkaline, and remaining so. Under certain pathological conditions it is strongly acid. After the use of diaphoretics, such as pilocarpine or muscarin, it is neutral or alkaline. The composition of sweat also is not yet definitely determined upon; it consists of 98 to 99½ per cent of water, organic acids, such as formic, acetic, butyric, propionic, caproic, and caprilic, salts, chiefly chloride of sodium, some phosphates and carbonates, neutral fats and cholesterin, extractive matters, and urea. Creatinin and sulphur have also been found in it. Urea is always present in small amount, and is usually increased in pathological conditions of the kidney.

Under ordinary conditions the sweat is formed so gradually that the watery vapor of it evaporates as fast as it reaches the surface. But during active exercise, exposure to great heat, in certain diseases, after the taking of diaphoretic medicines, and in all conditions where evaporation is prevented, it collects on the skin in the form of drops of fluid. The former is called *insensible*, the latter *sensible*, perspiration. The quantity of watery vapor excreted from the skin during twenty-four hours is, according to Seguin, between one and a half and two pounds. The amount of carbonic acid exhaled by the skin is only between one and three drachms daily.

Any increase in the amount of sweat secreted is usually accompanied by dilatation of the capillary blood-vessels. The secretion of sweat depends upon a nervous influence, and is probably under the direct action of a special nervous apparatus, in that various nerves contain fibers, which act directly upon the epithelia of the sweat-glands. The local apparatus is under control of the central nervous system, sweat centers existing probably both in the spinal cord and medulla. The nerve-fibers, which induce sweating, may act independently of the vaso-motor fibers, and this explains the fact that sweat occurs not only when the skin is red, but also when it is pale and the cutaneous circulation languid. Toward approaching death the perspiration often becomes inspissated, covering the skin with a viscid layer; this is obviously due to the bursting of a large number of epithelia in the sudoriparous tube, whereby the disintegrated protoplasm renders the perspiration more consistent, of an almost mucous character.

5. *Absorption* is another important function of the skin, by means of which a large variety of substances can be taken up from the outside and carried into the general circulation. All gases, poisonous as well as non-poisonous, can easily penetrate the skin. A large number of medical substances, when rubbed into the skin, will exert the same effect, only

to a less extent, which they do when taken internally. An excellent example of this is shown in mercury, which, when applied in syphilitic affections, will exert its specific effect, and when carried to excess will cause salivation in the same manner as when taken internally. Auspitz has experimentally proved the penetration of small mercurial particles into the hair-pouch, the sebaceous and sudoriparous glands. Tar, iodine, naphthol, arsenic, and especially oily substances, are undoubtedly absorbed. Arsenic has caused poisoning in a number of cases, as also has the external application of cocaine. Vegetable matters, if soluble, or already in solution, give rise to their peculiar effects, as also cathartics, narcotics, and the like, when rubbed into the skin. Substances dissolved in chloroform, ether, or alcohol, easily penetrate the skin.

It has recently also been demonstrated that certain bacteria may be absorbed by the skin; furuncles, for instance, have undoubtedly been caused by rubbing into the perfectly intact skin cultures of the staphylococcus pyogenes aureus. That simple contact, without pressure and rubbing, is, at least in most cases, perfectly harmless, need hardly be mentioned. The effect of rubbing is probably to convey the particles into the follicles of the hairs and the orifices of the glands, whose walls are covered only by a single layer of epithelia, and thus they easily become absorbed. Quite recently Wasmuth has made experiments with different bacteria, and has found that the sebaceous and the sweat glands do not carry the infection, but that the bacteria enter the skin in the space between the hair-shaft and the sheaths. In places where the epidermis is thick, absorption will hardly take place, though even here certain substances may penetrate some distance.

SEMEIOLOGY.

BY PRINCE A. MORROW, M. D.

THE symptoms of skin diseases are commonly classed as objective and subjective, the former term being applied to structural alterations in the skin which are appreciable to the sight and touch of the observer, while the latter is employed to designate disorders of sensation which come only under the immediate cognizance of the patient, and which may be revealed by no outward sign.

In many cases, however, the symptoms are not limited to the skin itself, but involve other organs, or even the entire economy. In view of the importance of the functions of the skin and their close physiological relationship with the functional activity of other organs of the body, it is not surprising that diseases of this organ should be so frequently associated with disturbances of the general health. The skin affection may stand in the relation of either the cause or the consequence of the general trouble. In many cases the skin disease is the primary event, and the systemic disturbance is secondary; in quite a proportion of cases, however, it may be regarded as a local expression of some constitutional disorder, or merely symptomatic of some internal organic affection. Diseases of the stomach, liver, kidneys, the genito-urinary apparatus, affections of the nervous system, and various diathetic conditions, may be reflected upon the cutaneous surface in the form of eruptive disturbance.

It is well, therefore, to recognize that, independent of the special symptomatology of skin disease, there may be present symptoms of a general nature which have an important bearing upon its etiology.

By many authorities an exclusive importance is assigned to the objective phenomena for diagnostic purposes. If the object were simply to recognize or name a particular disease, the signs visible upon the surface of the body are, as a rule, alone sufficient; but for the higher purpose of scientific therapeutics a knowledge of the nature and pathological relationship of the disease is necessary.

OBJECTIVE SYMPTOMS.

Under this head are included the various structural changes which occur in the skin and which are designated as elementary lesions. The number of such lesions is comparatively limited, yet in their various forms, groupings, and modes of evolution they make up the numerous and wonderfully diversified clinical pictures of skin disease.

No other organ of the body is subject to so many and varied pathological alterations as the skin. This is explained by the extreme anatomical complexity of its structure and the fact of its exposure to a multiplicity of external causes of irritation.

A study of the anatomy of the skin shows that it is a composite structure, made up of a network of connective tissue, in which are imbedded a variety of glandular apparatus, with numerous plexuses of blood-vessels, lymphatics, and nerves. Each individual part is susceptible of originating or becoming the seat of morbid action, and the component parts are so closely juxtaposed and intimately related that a disorder of one entails more or less disturbance in the others, so that the entire structure of the skin may be involved in the morbid process. In the chapter on etiology we shall see that, in addition to the causes of disease which affect the skin in common with the general system, it is exposed, by virtue of its office as a protecting membrane, to the action of a vast number of external irritants of a chemical and mechanical nature, and of numerous parasites, each of which produces lesions of a typical but variable nature. The domain of cutaneous pathology is further extended by the close sympathetic relation existing between the nervous system and the skin. The skin is not only the receptive surface of all sensory modifications coming from without, but by its vasomotor and trophic innervation it becomes the principal medium through which are reflected disorders of the central nervous system from toxæmias and from functional and organic disorders of the viscera, and which are manifest in a variety of lesions.

Notwithstanding the immense diversity in the external aspect of the different dermatoses, they are each characterized by lesions of more or less definite anatomical form. It is well to bear in mind, however, that the same elementary lesion may be common to several diseases, and that a number of elementary lesions may appear in the same disease, developed at the same time or successively. It is rather the mode of evolution than the primitive form of the lesion which determines the essential character of the disease.

Since the objective characters of cutaneous eruptions serve as the basis for the recognition of a particular variety of skin disease or the differentiation of one variety from another, a knowledge of the appearance and nature of elementary lesions is of essential importance. They are commonly divided into primary and secondary lesions.

The primary elementary lesions are further subdivided into a number of classes: *macules*, *papules*, *wheals*, *tubercles*, *vesicles*, *bullæ*, *pustules*, and *scales*.

The secondary manifestations are classified as *excoriations*, *ulcerations*, *fissures*, *crusts*, and *cicatrices*.

PRIMARY LESIONS.

Macules.—Synonyms: Maculæ; Taches; Flecke.

Macules include every variety of discoloration level with the surface of the skin, and are of varying shape, size, and tint. They may be round, ovoid, or irregular, but generally have an approximately circular outline. Their size varies from a point scarcely larger than that of a pin to an area of several square inches, and their color may run through every shade from a delicate pink to a dark brown or black. They may disappear under pressure; may be of short duration or remain permanent; as a rule, they are not accompanied by subjective symptoms. According to their etiology, macules are classified as erythema, purpura, vascular nævi, and abnormalities of coloring.

Erythema arises from an acute congestion of the papillary vessels of the skin, disappears under pressure, and is of short duration. The color varies from a bright scarlet in arterial hyperæmia to bluish-red or cyanotic hue in venous distention. Erythema may be irregularly circumscribed in patches or generally diffused over the surface. When generalized and symmetrically developed it is symptomatic of a general disturbance of the system, as occurs in the eruptive fevers. *Roseola* is the name given to the variety which occurs as roundish or ovoid spots, from the size of a pea to that of a finger nail, in the course of the exanthemata. The erythematous ring which develops around an inflammatory lesion is known as an areola or halo.

Occasionally the erythematous spots may be slightly raised above the surface of the skin from inflammatory œdema, though, as a rule, the exudation from the blood-vessels is only in such quantity as can be absorbed by the cells of the different layers. When there is a slight escape of the coloring matter of the blood into the skin the patches are yellowish or yellowish-white.

Purpura is the name given to the extravasation of blood-corpuscles with their coloring matter, hæmoglobin, into the superficial layers of the skin. It is usually of a purple color, going through the various changes of shade seen in bruises as absorption takes place. Purpuric spots do not disappear under pressure, and are slow in evolution. When the extravasation occurs in streaks or lines they are called *vibices*; when in points, *petechiæ*; when in larger, more extended, irregular areas, *ecchymoses*.

Vascular Spots arise from dilatation of the small blood-vessels of the skin. They may be congenital, and are then termed *vascular nævi*; or they may be acquired, in which case the name *telangiectases* is given to

Abnormalities of Coloring are the result of an increase or decrease in the amount of pigment in the integument, and may be congenital or acquired, permanent or of short duration. The increase of pigmentation is sometimes secondary to previous disease, brownish stains remaining often after syphilides, lichen planus, urticaria, etc. Where large areas are discolored they are not spoken of as macules, but as discolorations of the skin. Where loss of pigment occurs it is known as vitiligo or leucoderma. In lentigo and chloasma there is an excess of pigment.

Discolorations or stains of the skin may also result from the use of certain chemicals, as dyes, or the accidental introduction of particles of pigment beneath the integument, as from the explosion of gunpowder.

Papules.—Synonyms: Papulæ; Pimples; Knötchen.

Papules are small solid elevations of the skin which contain no free fluid. Papules are produced by a variety of pathological processes; they vary in size, color, shape, consistency, the nature and seat of the exudation, and their transitory or persistent character. They are circumscribed in size, from that of a mustard seed to that of a pea. Their color varies from a bright pink to brown, purple, or yellow, according to their age and degree of vascularity. Their form is exceedingly diversified: they may be acuminate, as in papular eczema; conical or flat, in certain syphilides; angular, and also umbilicated, as in lichen planus; or their summits may be excoriated, as in papular urticaria and prurigo.

Inflammatory papules are caused by an exudation of serum into the superficial layers of the corium. In measles the exudation takes place in the papillæ around the hair-follicles, and is readily absorbed. The exudation may be more cellular and plastic, forming hard and persistent papules, as in lichen planus, prurigo, syphilis, etc.

The term is also applied to a variety of lesions non-inflammatory in character, to the retained secretions of the sebaceous glands, as observed in comedo and milium, to the heaped-up cornified sebaceous matter about the mouths of the sebaceous follicles, as in keratosis pilaris.

Papules ordinarily terminate by resolution. Their duration is exceedingly variable, depending upon the character of the exudation and the nature of the pathological process. Instead of disappearing, inflammatory papules may become converted into vesicles or pustules. Inflammatory papules are usually attended by itching.

Wheals.—Synonyms: Urticæ; Pomphi; Plaques ortiées; Quaddeln.

Wheals may be described as circumscribed lesions of variable shape and size caused by œdematous infiltration into the papillary layer of the corium. They are more or less solid and firm and do not readily pit on pressure. They are of a pale-pink color, sometimes with a white center encircled by a pinkish areola. They are evanescent, appearing and disappearing with marvelous rapidity, generally leaving no trace behind. When discrete they are usually rounded or oval, but by coalescence they form large, flat, irregular patches. They are the result of angioneurotic irritation, which permits sudden exudation of serum; then follows a contraction of the vessels; this effectually prevents absorption until the spasm ceases, when resolution takes place with great rapidity. In one variety of urticaria (lichen urticatus) the exudation is accompanied with the formation of serous papules, which are more persistent. They are invariably accompanied by severe subjective symptoms, and are pathognomonic of urticaria.

Tubercles.—Synonyms: Tuberculæ; Nodules; Knoten.

The term tubercle is applied to solid circumscribed elevations of the skin, of a size from a pea to a hazelnut. The term nodule is preferable, since tubercle may be confounded with the lesion characteristic of the tubercle bacillus, and since tumors may be included under its head. The distinction generally accepted between papule and tubercle is one of size; a more scientific differentiation is that the former is situated in the superficial layers of the skin, while the latter consists of a cellular infiltration into the deeper layers of the corium. Tubercle is more frequently employed by dermatologists to designate hypertrophic changes and morbid growths. Their evolution is slow, with less tendency than the papule to spontaneous resolution; their borders are sharply defined, and their tops generally flat. When of inflammatory origin they are of various shades of red; small tumors may be of any tint. Among the cutaneous diseases in which tubercles or nodules are found are leprosy, lupus, and syphilis.

Vesicles.—Synonyms: Vesiculæ; Vésicules; Bläschen.

Vesicles are small elevations of the epidermis, containing serous fluid. Inflammatory vesicles are caused by an exudation of serum, which separates and raises the outer layers of the epidermis from its attachment beneath. Instead of being inflammatory in origin, they may simply represent the retained secretion of the sweat glands, as in sudamina. They may be seated directly in the skin, as in herpes, or they may form at the apex of a papule, as in eczema. The coloration of vesicles varies according to their contents. The fluid may be clear or opalescent, from admixture of pus cells, or sanious, due to the presence of blood. Vesicles may be superficial, as in sudamina, or placed in the deep layers of the skin, as in hydrocystoma. Generally the contents fill the vesicles, rendering them tense, but, when very large, they are apt to be flaccid. Vesicles are usually of short duration, disappear by reabsorption of their serum, by desiccation, or by rupture, the contents concreting in the form of crusts.

The vesicles of herpes and sudamina usually undergo involution without rupture, while in eczema the converse is the rule. When discrete, they are roundish or hemispherical, with convex tops or umbilicated in the center, as in varicella. They are unilocular in most cases; multilocular in variola. They may coalesce into patches, group themselves in various ways, are generally seated on an inflammatory base, and are attended by itching or burning. Their duration is usually short; successive crops may appear; they undergo resolution or become blebs or pustules.

Bullæ.—Synonyms: Blebs; Bulles; Blasen.

Bullæ may be defined as vesicles of larger dimensions. A bulla may be formed by the confluence of vesicles, it may develop directly from an erythematous base, or it may be a secondary process, as in erysipelas. In pemphigus bullæ develop from a healthy or noninflammatory base. They are round, oval, hemispherical, or irregular, from the coalescence of a number of lesions. The individual bullæ vary in size from that of a large pea to that of a pigeon's egg or even larger; when confluent they may form blebs of enormous extent. Their contents are the same as found in vesicles, and they terminate in the same way—by resorption, rupture, or suppuration. Bullæ are tense or flaccid according to the quantity of the effused fluid, and are unilocular in formation, so that their contents escape by a single puncture. When they disappear, crusts, formed by drying of the contents, are often left. These vary in color with the nature of the inclosed fluid, shading from yellow into black. They are not accompanied by such severe secondary manifestations as vesicles or papules. They occur commonly in erythema bullosum, various dermatites, pemphigus, etc.

Pustules.—Synonyms: Pustulæ; Pusteln.

A pustule may be defined as a vesicle with purulent contents. It may originate as a pustule or develop from a papule or vesicle. The pustular metamorphosis may be so rapid that the primary papular or vesicular form is not recognized.

According to their anatomical seat, they have been classed as *superficial epidermic pustules* and *deep intradermic pustules*. The former undergo rapid involution and leave no cicatricial trace; the latter may be characterized by destruction of tissue and leave permanent scars. They are yellow in color, or brown, brownish red, and purple, from admixture of blood. They may be acuminate, rounded, flat, or umbilicated. They terminate, as a rule, by rupture or desiccation, leaving dark crusts behind, as in eczema, scabies, herpes, impetigo, etc. The pustules of acne represent an inflammation, deeply seated, around the sebaceous and hair follicles. They are often surrounded by an inflammatory areola. In the pock or pustule of variola the exudation, instead of occupying an artificial cavity, takes place within the cells, distending the cell walls and forming a network infiltrated with fluid. It is multilocular, and its contents can not be evacuated by a single puncture.

The dermatoses, in which pustulation is the principal feature, are acne, impetigo, ecthyma, folliculitis, variola, etc. The evolution of pustules, especially about the hair-follicles, may be attended by considerable pain.

Scales.—Synonyms: Squamæ; Squames; Schuppen.

Scales are dry lamellæ, exfoliated from the surface of the skin, the product of desquamation of the epidermis, usually from inflammatory overgrowth of the cuticle without exudation.

Scales may be primary, constituting the chief feature of the morbid process (psoriasis, ichthyosis), or represent the secondary results of a previous inflammation (as in general exfoliative dermatitis, eczema, scarlet fever). Their variation, as to size, shape, and thickness, runs through a wide range. The desquamation is said to be furfuraceous or branny when it occurs in fine, small scales. The scales of seborrhœa consist of small masses of sebaceous matter and epithelial cells.

Lamellæ is the name employed when the size is that of a finger nail or larger. The scales are silvery in psoriasis, white in pityriasis rubra, dirty yellow in eczema seborrhoicum. They appear in single layers in squamous eczema, or are piled up into crusts in psoriasis. The quantity shed per diem in dermatitis exfoliativa may be considerable.

SECONDARY LESIONS.

Excoriations.—Synonyms: Excoriationes; Hautabschürfungen.

Excoriations are solutions of continuity, of variable form and extent, involving ordinarily the superficial layer of the epidermis and marked by a superficial redness. The loss of substance may extend more deeply, exposing the true skin, in which case there is usually an exudation of blood-corpuscles with the serous fluid drying into brownish crusts. The method of production is responsible for the size, shape, and depth, and, aside from mechanical injury, scratching is the most frequent cause. Pruriginous diseases, therefore, exhibit excoriations in the greatest number. The grouping, extent, and location of the scratch marks is of diagnostic value in a number of affections. The excoriation may be surrounded by a pinkish inflammatory areola, may be scabbed over by a slight crust, or, in urticaria, may be followed by a wheal. They occur in points in the papular diseases, or in lines in pediculosis. The minute blood crusts upon the torn summits of eczema and prurigo papules and the linear excoriations caused by the nails in phtheiriasis are quite characteristic. The lesions are found in the lichens, prurigo, urticaria, eczema, etc.

Fissures.—Synonyms: Rhagades; Rhagaden; Hautschründe.

Fissures are linear lesions, involving the epidermis and the upper layers of the corium; the rents, instead of being superficial, may penetrate deeply into the substance of the corium. They are the result of injury or disease, and are found almost always where the epidermis is thickened, horny, and inelastic. Fissures are in consequence most often found in the palms, soles, especially between the fingers and toes, and flexures of the joints, along the natural lines, and at the corners of the natural orifices. They are painful when put on stretch, do not produce scars in healing, and generally do not secrete.

When the epidermis is thickened and infiltrated, and its nutrition impaired by any chronic inflammatory process, it loses its normal suppleness and cracks and fissures are liable to occur.

Eczema, from the thickening it produces, is the chief etiological factor in their production. Fissures are common about the mouth in congenital syphilis.

Ulcerations.—Synonyms: Ulcera; Ulcers; Ulcéres; Geschwüre.

Ulcerations are losses of substance extending to the deeper layers of the corium and even the subcutaneous tissue, and due to some pathological process. Ulcers may result from impaired nutrition of parts, from suppurative inflammation, and from a retrograde metamorphosis of cell infiltration, as in lupus, leprosy, and other neoplasms. They differ from excoriations not only in depth but in extent of surface, and the loss of substance is replaced by cicatricial tissue. Their size is practically unlimited; their depth is great or small; their edges, sharply cut, as though punched out, everted or undermined; their bases, smooth or irregular, clean or covered with a slough, bathed in pus or serum. They are often exquisitely sensitive. The discharge from them may be free from odor or horribly offensive. They become covered with crusts in many instances if undisturbed, and have, except in malignant growths, a tendency to spontaneous healing, but always with the formation of a cicatrix. Varicose veins in the lower extremity perhaps stand first in the production of ulcers. Ulcers have an important significance, from a diagnostic point of view, in their seat, shape, and depth, and in the characters of their edges and base.

Crusts.—Synonyms: Crustæ; Croûtes; Krusten.

Crusts are concretions of matter, of more or less hardness, due to the drying of serum, blood, or pus on the surface of the skin. The term is also sometimes applied to the condensation and drying of the sebaceous secretions which may be intermingled with serum. They are more or less adherent to the subjacent tissues, depending on the quality of the exudation, and, when removed, leave ulceration or cicatrization. They vary greatly in thickness, color, and size; they are thin and yellow in eczema and impetigo; sulphur-colored and cup-shaped in favus; dark or reddish-brown in ecthyma; grayish-black or green, irregular, and laminated, like the shell of a crustacean, in rupia syphilitica. When they are flat and shaped like a coin they are called *nummular*. The crusts of seborrhœa are greasy and yellowish, composed of fat and epithelium, and may be rolled up like a ball between the fingers. When they are the result of drying of serous exudation, and when the parent lesion is superficial, they are apt to be thin and yellow; when they appear consecutive to pus formation and the lesion is deep-seated they are oftenest thick and dark.

Cicatrices.—Synonyms: Scars; Narben.

A scar is a formation of new tissue, chiefly fibrous, replacing a loss of substance which extended into the derma. The new formations represent a lower organization than the loss of substance they replace; they are covered by an epithelial layer; the higher developments of the cutaneous elements, glands, hair-follicles, papillæ, are absent, but nerves and vessels may be present. Scars are atrophic or hypertrophic. In the first case they are white, smooth, glistening, and are not necessarily the result of ulceration, often resulting from the involution of infiltrations, as in lupus. In the latter class they are ordinarily the result of deep ulceration, as in burns and other traumatisms. The connective tissue, instead of being spread out in a uniform layer, may be developed in excessive quantity and form ridgelike prominences or clawlike processes, as seen in false keloid. Cicatrices are white because of the destruction of the pigment layer and the defective blood supply; smooth because deprived of papillæ and follicular structures, and often depressed from loss of substance. Scars are of the greatest diagnostic importance, retrospectively.

SPECIAL LESIONS.

A few lesions, which can not properly be classed under any of these heads, such as the cuniculi or furrows produced in the skin by the acarus scabei, the sulphur-colored crusts of favus, cutaneous horns, etc., are encountered in certain special disorders. They will be fully described under the diseases in which they occur.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.

The elementary lesions are often gathered together into groups or separate areas of disease, which are termed patches, and the lesions and patches, taken collectively, constitute the general eruption. The eruptive elements are not by any means limited to one type of lesion at any given time. The combinations possible are almost infinite; papules may occur with pustules, vesicles with erythema, tubercles with ulcerations or crusts, when the eruption is spoken of as papulo-pustular, erythemato-vesicular, tuberculo-crustaceous, etc.

Distribution and Grouping of the Patches.—The disposition of the individual lesions in the patches appears to follow certain laws which are as yet not clearly understood. The form of the lesions has been found to follow the globular areas of distribution of the vascular supply, and represents figures as circles, segments of circles, ellipses, etc. The arrangement of the groups of lesions follows the "lines of cleavage" of the skin. These lines, the position and direction of which may be easily demonstrated, are the result of the arrangement of the bundles of connective-tissue fibers. The distribution of the blood-vessels in and beneath the integument, creating conditions of tension of the skin and subcutaneous tissues, is largely dependent upon the lines of cleavage. Moreover, the vasomotor centers located in the cord, which preside over well-defined vascular areas, have a determining influence in the distribution of the elements of the rash.

Certain qualifying terms are used in the description of the manifestations of cutaneous diseases which relate to their size, shape, arrangement, grouping, and mode of evolution.

Lesions are spoken of as *punctate* when occurring in dots or points; *guttate* when of the size of a drop of water; *nummular* when of the size of small coins. Small lesions the size of a millet-seed are termed *miliary;* of the size of a small bean or pea, *lenticular*. They are said to be *acuminate* when they have a pointed aspect; *plane* when flat; *umbilicated* when they have a depressed center. When individual lesions are separate they are said to be *discrete;* when in close proximity and coalescing, *confluent*.

Patches, or the lesions composing them, when arranged in crescentic outline forming circles or segments of circles, are said to be *circinate;* when in the form of rings, *annulate;* when the circles or rings coalesce they are broken at the point of contact and the term *figurate* or *gyrate* is applied. *Iris* is the term applied to lesions whose appearance is that of more or less defined concentric rings. A lesion or patch is *serpiginous* when advancing at one edge and clearing up at the other; when the border is clearly defined it is said to be *marginate*. When of limited extent and of sharply defined contour it is *circumscribed;* when spread over a larger surface and irregularly disposed it is said to be *diffuse*.

The term **eruption** is applied to the totality of all lesions and patches upon the person of one individual. Eruptions are classed as *universal* when spread over the entire surface of the body; *general* when the eruptive elements are distributed over the whole surface with areas of healthy skin intervening. An eruption may be *localized*—limited to one or more regions; or *disseminate*—scattered irregularly over the body. It is said to be *uniform* when exhibiting lesions of but one type; *multiform* or *polymorphous* when several types of elementary lesions are simultaneously present. An eruption is termed *symmetrical* when disposed alike on both lateral halves of the body; *asymmetrical* when distributed differently on the two lateral halves; *unilateral* when confined to one side.

Many other terms are used to designate the regional distribution of the eruption, its etiological relations, and clinical characteristics which scarcely require definition.

SUBJECTIVE SYMPTOMS.

Subjective symptoms are of subordinate importance in dermatology as compared with the objective signs. They may be absent or present, and range in intensity from a mild itching in erythema to the excruciating pain due to ulcerated new growths of malignant character. A sense of heat, tingling, and burning is usually present in acute inflammatory conditions.

The element of pain is by no means a constant or even a common characteristic of skin diseases. Pain of a darting, neuralgic character usually precedes the development of herpes zoster. Pain is largely present in processes attended by pus formation—*e. g.*, furunculosis, and in deep ulcerations in certain localities. Pruritus is by far the most common and important of the subjective symptoms, and its presence or absence constitutes a valuable diagnostic sign. It may be tickling from the presence of parasites, tingling in urticaria, pricking and stinging in lichen tropicus, while in eczema and prurigo it may be of the most violent character. A variety of itching known as *formication* is described as a feeling of insects crawling over the skin. The complete absence of pruritus is of the utmost value in enabling us to differentiate syphilitic and nonsyphilitic skin diseases which have a close morphological resemblance.

ETIOLOGY AND DIAGNOSIS.

BY WILLIAM A. HARDAWAY, M.D.

ETIOLOGY.

ETIOLOGY of diseases of the skin includes all those causes which have influence, directly or indirectly, in producing a morbid condition of the skin or of its appendages. Thus it will be seen that the etiology of affections of the skin must be studied with special reference to each one of its diseases, for in no two of them will the causes be precisely similar. Yet with advantage a general view of some of the common etiological factors may be taken.

For this purpose it is necessary to divide the etiological factors of skin diseases into classes. Since the days of Lorry all writers have recognized skin affections as falling into two general classes: those which are only part of a more or less general involvement of the organism (symptomatic skin diseases), and those which attack primarily and independently the skin (idiopathic skin diseases). In accordance with this universally recognized principle of nosology, we may divide the causes of skin diseases into, first, those causes which act more or less widely upon the organism, producing various affections of the skin only as a part of their effect; and, second, those causes which act essentially upon the skin.

CAUSES AFFECTING THE ENTIRE ECONOMY.

Eruptive Fevers.—Among those causes which affect the whole economy, while as a symptom of their presence the skin is nearly always involved, are to be mentioned the eruptive fevers, embracing measles, scarlet fever, rötheln, chicken pox, vaccinia, and smallpox. In these maladies the natural history points certainly to an involvement of the organism by an infectious agent, while the secondary involvement of the skin is so invariable as to constitute one of the chief evidences of the presence of the disease. The clinical fact that each one of these specific causes produces a characteristic lesion of the skin is of the utmost importance, though as yet we are unable to explain it. There is another class of infectious diseases which is usually accompanied by an eruption upon the skin, though this may vary much in its type even in the same disease;

such diseases are represented by syphilis, leprosy, typhoid fever, and typhus fever.

Nutritive Disturbances.—The skin is often injuriously influenced by changes in the general nutrition of the body. Thus the rheumatic diathesis is often accompanied by eczema or by hæmorrhages. Though to-day the teaching of Hardy and Bazin in regard to "dartre and herpetism" can not be accepted, still we are obliged to admit the relation between gout and rheumatism and affections of the skin. If we accept the theory that gout is caused by an unusually large amount of uric acid circulating in the blood, we can understand how the various salts of this acid may at times be deposited in the skin, forming the well-known gouty concretions. So in eczema or hæmorrhage accompanying rheumatism, the skin lesions may be directly due to injurious substances in the circulation. In certain anæmic states and in scurvy hæmorrhages may occur, due perhaps to a general malnutrition in which the vessels participate. In anæmias there is usually a discoloration of the skin. With uræmia and glycosuria occur not only alterations of the secretions of the skin, but more severe lesions, such as carbuncle or gangrene.

Hereditary Peculiarities.—Certain diseases seem to depend upon some peculiarity in the constitution of persons which is handed down from parent to child. How far-reaching the influence of heredity may be, or where it ceases, we can not tell. That peculiarities of parents are transmitted to children is a matter of every-day experience; we see this in the color of the eyes and hair, the conformation of the features, and the size of the body. Some instances of morbid heredity we are able to explain by presuming that the living germ of disease is contributed by one or the other parent, along with the ovum or spermatozoön. Hereditary syphilis may be thus explained. Other hereditary diseases can not be thus explained; but it would seem that a faulty nutrition or a formative aberration is impressed upon the offspring. Ichthyosis seems to be hereditary in this sense. In still another class of cases no actual malady is transmitted, but there is stamped upon the child a peculiar vulnerability to certain diseases; thus, in some families, there are several generations who are very prone to eczema or psoriasis. In fact, we so often see eczema or psoriasis developing in persons who are not exposed to exciting causes different from those which affect others who escape, that we are forced to advance predisposition as a frequent factor in etiology.

Age, Sex, and Climate.—Among those causes which so act upon the constitution as to become in a general way factors in the production of skin diseases must be reckoned age, sex, and climate. It is not implied that these conditions are causes of disease in the same sense in which the other factors that we have been considering are, but rather that they serve as predisposing causes; they effect certain alterations in the constitution which do not necessarily produce any disease, but without which some diseases can not develop. Thus we usually see prurigo and Kaposi's disease developing in young children; in old age senile pruritus and epithelioma are met with; lupus erythematosus most commonly attacks females. Climate seems in some way to exercise an influence in the production of skin diseases; thus prurigo is said to be more common in Austria than in England, while psoriasis is more frequent in the latter country. Leprosy is another malady which seems to have a predilection for certain climates. It must be admitted that our knowledge in regard to the effect of climate upon the production of skin diseases is not of a very definite sort; it is difficult to isolate this factor from others which are almost inextricably associated with it, such as advance in civilization, habits of life, race, etc.

White has formulated the following table as representing the relative frequency of dermatoses in America and Europe:

1. Prurigo, pellagra, and lichen ruber do not occur in America.*

2. Some diseases due to uncleanliness, especially to animal parasites, are more infrequent in America than in Europe.

3. Some severe diseases which are associated with constitutional affections are more infrequent, or run a milder course, in America than in Europe, or other countries in which they are endemic (lupus, syphilis, and leprosy).

4. Certain diseases of the skin, especially of the glands, and those connected directly with the nervous system, are more frequent in America than in Europe (seborrhœa, acne, perhaps also eruptions from heat, herpes, urticaria, and pruritus).

Secondary Affections.—Symptomatic dermatoses are very often to be remarked associated with various affections of single organs or anatomical systems. It is well known that cancer of any part will often cause a discoloration of the skin. The staining of the integument which occurs in Addison's disease, and many affections of the liver, constitutes the most striking sign of these diseases. Hyperpigmentation seems often to follow derangements of the female genital apparatus. Abnormalities of sensation, as itching, may be present in diseases of the liver or kidneys, or may depend on a disorder of the nervous system. Hyperæsthesia, anæsthesia, paræsthesia, etc., may occur with traumatism or disease of the nerve trunks or centers. Œdema of the skin is generally associated with lesions of the heart, kidneys, or lungs; at times it is dependent upon a functional disturbance of vascular innervation, as in angio-neurotic œdema. Localized œdema may be caused by gastric disturbances, as is often the case in urticaria. Still more severe alterations of the skin occur with diseases of individual organs; it often happens that acne vulgaris is the direct result of indigestion, and many eczemas own a similar cause. Acne rosacea is very often caused by chronic gastric catarrh or chronic uterine affections. Anything which brings about long-standing obstruction to the circulation may produce telangiectases. Some cases of elephantiasis of the lower extremities are thought to be brought about in the same manner. Pernio, hæmorrhage, cyanosis, and gangrene may all be caused by a lesion of the heart. We have seen above that lesions of the nervous system can produce changes in the sensibility of the skin; and though as yet the subject is not so thoroughly investigated as one could wish, we have sufficient proof to show that some inflammatory and atrophic changes are due to morbid conditions of the central or peripheral nerves. After a traumatism of a peripheral nerve the condition known as glossy skin has been remarked. Herpes zoster is an inflammatory disease of nervous origin. Decubitus often develops so rapidly in paralysis as to be clearly due to a profound alteration in the trophic supply of the skin. The symmetrical gangrene of Raynaud seems certainly to be a trophoneurosis. The nervous element probably enters still further into the etiology of diseases of the skin; but a full consideration of all its possibilities is more fitting for discussion under special etiology than in this place.

---

* Observations made during the past few years show that the first and last mentioned affections in this group are by no means uncommon in America.

Diet and Drugs.—Among those causes which act upon the organism in such a way as to produce eruptions upon the skin, certain foods and drugs must be mentioned. Among drugs which have this effect, quinine, chloral, iodide and bromide of potassium, copaiba, and belladonna are specially worthy of mention, though in some peculiarly susceptible persons almost any drug may provoke a dermatosis. The type of the eruption may vary from a simple erythema to a hæmorrhagic rash. Furthermore, the same drug does not always produce an eruption of the same type; thus quinine may in one person be followed by a simple erythema, and in another its use may provoke a petechial rash. As in a study of any part of etiology we are constantly struck by the susceptibility of some to a certain cause, while others equally exposed escape, so here these drugs are often ingested without causing any cutaneous disturbance; we are therefore obliged to bring in the factor of idiosyncrasy.

Among the foods most commonly acting in this way are to be mentioned certain sorts of fish, as lobsters and oysters; fruits, as bananas and berries; and many other articles of diet which are harmful in some cases, while in many others they are entirely innocuous. How to explain this prejudicial action, whether by the direct action of something contained in the blood taken up from the food, or whether by the reflex effect of digestive disturbances, we can not always tell.

Thus it appears that maladies of the skin often bear a close relation to affections which involve the general organism or single organs. As important as this relation is, it was once regarded as far more extensive than we now know it to be. Since the days of Hebra, no intelligent physician believes in the myth of the psora, that morbid humor which lay at the basis of all skin eruptions. Perhaps the pendulum has swung in the opposite direction, and many are so busily seeking the local causes of skin diseases that their broader relations with general pathology are overlooked.

EXTERNAL CAUSES.

Far-reaching as the causes of skin diseases which lie in the organism itself are seen to be, a majority of all dermatoses owe their origin to some cause acting specially upon the skin and not bringing about any disturbance in other organs. The various factors making up the active agents in the etiology of idiopathic dermatoses are to be regarded as irritants which are applied to the cutaneous surface. The local causes of skin diseases may be of a chemical, mechanical, or parasitic form.

Chemical Irritants.—The chemical irritants which may in one way or another come into contact with the skin are wellnigh innumerable. Some are inseparable from our every-day existence, and therefore act on a large portion of mankind. Thus all are more or less exposed to the heat and the effect of the actinic rays of the sun, and we find dermatites, pigment changes, and various other skin lesions thus developed. Many eczemas are caused by the use of strong soaps. A considerable number of plants are endowed with chemical substances which are deleterious to the human skin; among these are the poison oak, ivy, and sumac. Insects and reptiles often carry poisons which, when introduced into the skin, evoke dermatoses; mosquitoes, bees, and serpents afford familiar illustrations. Their attacks upon the skin may provoke lesions ranging all the way from wheals to severe phlegmons, and even gangrene. Inflammation may be set up by chemicals applied for this purpose, as when cantharis is used for its blistering effect; or the chemical may have been used for an entirely different purpose, and the inflammation be accidental, as, when iodoform is used as an antiseptic, a dermatitis of the surrounding skin is often caused. In many of the trades chemical agents are used which are capable of exciting inflammations of various grades. In those working in positions exposed to heat, dermatites and pigment changes have often been noted. If a part be exposed to great cold, inflammation or even destruction of the skin may result. The application of the stronger alkalies, acids, and escharotics will produce dermatitis or necrosis.

Mechanical Irritants.—The mechanical irritants which may cause diseases of the skin are only numbered by the habits and employments of man. Those very means which are generally conducive to health, become, when improperly or excessively used, etiological factors of disease. Thus, water improperly used is a common cause of eczema; the ordinary use of the muscles in exercise may, if the parts be not properly protected, result in excoriation; bruises, lacerations, and abrasions are the common results of mechanical forces acting too harshly upon the skin. Each one of the various callings is attended by its own special opportunities for the ill effects of mechanical irritants upon the skin. The shoemaker, who constantly hammers the last upon his thigh, gets in the course of time a thick callus in the irritated region; the bartender, who has his hands constantly in water, acquires an eczema; the laborer, with pick, shovel, or other instrument, produces clavi upon his hands; the grocer, the baker, the brick or stone mason, with hands and wrists always exposed to the irritating particles which he handles, develops an eczema. The catalogue might be indefinitely extended, but these illustrations suffice. Among mechanical causes of skin diseases must be reckoned improperly fitting dress. If a tight shoe be worn, corns appear to mark the sites of pressure; the scrotum is usually held in contact with the thigh by the trousers, and in warm weather, when the parts are constantly moist, an intertrigo follows; the development of varicose veins in the lower extremities may be favored by tight garters and the like.

Parasites.—A large number of diseases of the skin are the results of the presence of animal or vegetable parasites. The number of parasitic diseases is constantly increasing as our methods of investigation grow more exact. The number of animal parasites which produce skin diseases of one sort or another, though large, is not nearly so considerable as the number of vegetable parasites.

Animal Parasites.—Of the animal parasites, some flourish best in certain climates; thus the filiaria and the Guinea worm are met with in the tropics. Some of the animal parasites reside permanently in or upon the skin, such as the acarus, filiaria, echinococcus, etc.; while others, as the mosquito, pediculus corporis, bedbug, etc., only attack the skin at intervals for purposes of feeding. The lesions caused by such parasites vary from transient wheals to permanent and disfiguring enlargement such as one sees in elephantiasis.

Vegetable Parasites.—The number of diseases which are believed to depend on vegetable parasites is quite large. The limits of this class of cutaneous disorders are not at present definitely fixed. The micro-organisms, bacilli, cocci, etc., are considered to be representatives of vegetable life, and in quite a number of diseases their presence, though pointing to them as causal agents, does not certainly prove it. The vegetable parasites which have been most clearly shown to be causes of dermatoses are varieties of fungi, and the three diseases with which they are associated are ringworm in its various forms, tinea versicolor, and favus. Though it is at present impossible to arrange a dermatological classification on an etiological basis, there is reason to think that many diseases which are in their pathological anatomy very different will eventually be classed as dermato-mycoses. Some diseases which were formerly classed simply as inflammations are now known to depend on the presence of bacteria; erysipelas, furuncle, and sycosis are examples. The experiments of Petrona, Letzerich, and others point to the conclusion that some cases of hæmorrhage into the skin are due to the presence of micro-organisms. Among the diseases classed as hypertrophies it is well established that verruca necrogenica is the result of infection with tubercle bacilli. It has already been shown that some of the new growths, like lupus vulgaris, leprosy, and rhinoscleroma are the results of bacterial action, and there are many who urge a like cause for molluscum epitheliale and carcinoma. This is not the place to mention each infectious dermatosis, with the particular micro-organism which is its cause; that belongs to special etiology. Here it is sufficient to call attention to the great importance of this element in dermatology. As in other branches of science, when a great law has been enunciated there is a tendency, in the enthusiasm of the moment, to extend it till it obscures other well-known laws; so in dermatology many mistake assumptions for facts, and accept a micro-organism as the cause of a disease on insufficient grounds. In our anxiety to explain and elucidate the etiology of skin diseases we must not forget that, before we know that a given bacterium is the cause of an affection of the skin, our observations must conform to the laws laid down by Koch:

1. The micro-organism must be constantly found in the blood or tissues of those suffering from the disease.
2. This micro-organism must be cultivated outside of the body till it is entirely free from all matter belonging to the body from which it came.
3. Cultures, when inoculated into a susceptible animal, must produce the original disease.
4. In the tissues of this last animal the micro-organism must be found which was in the original subject.

Thus, though on many grounds, from the clinical history, therapeutic results, etc., we may be reasonably sure that a great number of affections of the skin are the results of the presence of micro-organisms, the fact remains that the scientific proof of such an etiology, demanded by the criteria just mentioned, has been attained in only a few diseases. The indefatigable labors of many eminent bacteriologists lead us to hope that in the near future many points in etiology which are now obscure may be made plain.

DIAGNOSIS.

Perhaps in dermatology more than in any other branch of medicine a correct diagnosis is entirely dependent upon the ability of the observer to appreciate minute details, and to so group these oftentimes slight premises that their logic is irresistible. In dermatology the eye and the touch form our principal means of diagnosis, and correct conclusions do not depend so much upon the skillful use of specially devised instruments as upon shrewdness and soundness of judgment.

Light.—In order that we may make a diagnosis with the greatest ease, it is necessary that we surround the case to be examined by the most favorable circumstances. Every disease of the skin should be examined under a proper light. Sunlight is the best, and, as a rule, the time at which an examination will be most satisfactory is the morning. The direct rays of the sun should not fall upon the surface to be examined. The walls of the room should not be of a color which may be reflected upon the skin and thus interfere with the appreciation of its real color; thus walls tinted green or red are bad, while a light gray is perhaps the best tint.

Temperature of the Room.—The temperature of the room should be agreeable, for if it be too cold, capillary congestion of the skin may occur, causing a mottling which is very confusing. The whole cutaneous surface must be examined. The importance of this can not be overestimated; for only in this way can the entire extent of the disease be known, and its lesions, grouping, evolution, etc., be determined.

Having thus arranged the circumstances of the examination, we proceed to observe the patient.

Age, Sex, and Social Condition.—Many affections of the skin are only to be found at certain ages, and thus the time of life of the person under examination at once speaks for or against them. Epithelioma is usually found in advanced life, while lupus develops first in the young. The sex also is of some importance, though it has been often overestimated. Lupus erythematosus, for instance, is most common in women, and epithelioma of the lower lip in men. The surroundings and manner of life of the person are aids in diagnosis. Syphilis is more apt to be found in a prostitute than in a respectable woman; lice attack especially the filthy and careless. The occupation of the patient will often afford a valuable clew to the diagnosis; eczema is frequently found in bakers, grocers, plasterers, barkeepers, and washerwomen, from the irritating nature of the materials which they handle; those who work in sugar refineries not uncommonly suffer from furunculosis; many dermatites are evoked by the handling of chemicals.

Regional Distribution.—We next ascertain how much of the surface is involved, and what regions are especially affected. Some skin affections, as the eruptive fevers, attack the entire surface; while in others only a limited portion is affected, as in lupus, epithelioma, etc. Furthermore, many eruptions manifest a predilection for certain regions, which they are found occupying with considerable constancy. The following table from Pye Smith, somewhat modified, illustrates this relation. In this table the regions are mentioned, with the diseases which are most apt to be encountered occupying them:

Scalp.—Eczema, seborrhœa, alopecia, alopecia areata, psoriasis, syphilis, steatoma, favus, ringworm (in children), pediculosis.

Face.—Forehead: Chloasma, syphilis, psoriasis, acne, zoster, epithelioma. Eyebrows: Seborrhœa, alopecia areata, alopecia syphilitica. Eyelids: Xanthoma, milium, eczema tarsi. Nose: Lupus, syphilis, epithelioma, rhinoscleroma, rosacea, seborrhœa. Nose and cheeks: Rosacea, lupus erythematosus. Nostril orifice: Folliculitis, impetigo, herpes. Upper lip: Eczema, herpes, lupus. Lower lip: Epithelioma, syphilis. Mucous membrane of mouth: Herpes, syphilis, measles, smallpox, leucoplakia, lupus, lichen planus, pemphigus. Bearded face: Sycosis, pustular eczema.

Ears.—Lupus erythematosus, lepra, xanthoma tuberosum, syphilis, eczema.

Neck.—Scarlatina, eczema, intertrigo, furuncle, carbuncle, sycosis.

Back.—Acne, tinea versicolor, pediculosis, seborrhœa, carbuncle.

Chest.—Scarlatina, varicella, syphilis, seborrhœa, keloid, lenticular cancer. Breasts: Eczema, keloid. Nipple: Scabies, eczema, Paget's disease.

Sides of Trunk.—Zoster, syphilis.

Abdomen.—Typhoid and typhus rashes, tinea versicolor, syphilis, scabies. Umbilicus: Scabies, carcinoma, erysipelas.

Scrotum.—Eczema, pruritus, syphilis, elephantiasis.

Prepuce.—Scabies, herpes, syphilis, chancroid, eczema.

Nates.—Furuncle, carbuncle, scabies, syphilis.

Anus.—Eczema, pruritus, mucous tubercles.

Elbows.—Flexor side: Eczema, xanthoma planum. Extensor side: Psoriasis, ichthyosis, xanthoma tuberosum.

Forearms and Backs of Hands.—Erythema multiforme.

Wrists.—Flexor side: Scabies, lichen planus. Extensor side: Smallpox.

Hands and Feet.—Eczema, scabies, callositas. Palms and soles: Eczema, syphilis. Fingers and toes: Chilblains, pompholyx. Nails: Hypertrophy, onychomycosis, onychia, paronychia, atrophy.

Axillæ and Groins.—Eczema, intertrigo, ringworm, erythrasma.

LANE LIBRARY

Thighs.—Extensor side: Prurigo, keratosis pilaris.

Knees.—Extensor side: Psoriasis, ichthyosis. Flexor side: Eczema.

Legs.—Eczema, elephantiasis, ulcers, erythema nodosum, purpura, ecthyma.

Primary Lesions.—The individual lesions which make up the eruption should now be studied. The total number of primary lesions is much less than the entire number of skin affections; so we will find the same lesions present in a number of diseases which are wholly different, both etiologically and pathologically. If, however, we have determined the type of the lesion, we often find that the field of inquiry is thus decidedly narrowed. For example, in a case presenting macules we know at once that we have not to do with pemphigus or urticaria or zoster, for these affections present entirely different lesions. In some affections a uniform type of eruption is preserved, as we see in zoster, lichen planus, and psoriasis; in others a multiformity of lesion is the rule. This feature, instead of adding confusion, may, in diseases in which it is a well-marked phenomenon—as syphilis, dermatitis herpetiformis, eczema, etc.—become an aid in fixing the nature of the malady.

Distribution.—It is of importance to note whether the disease affects one or both sides, and whether the lesions have any definite arrangement. Herpes zoster, for example, is usually found only on one side of the body, while psoriasis is essentially a bilateral affection. In zoster, syphilis, and ringworm the grouping of the lesions is an important feature.

Color.—One of the most important guides to diagnosis is afforded by the color of the eruption. The peculiar brownish red of syphilis is very different from the bright red of psoriasis; the brown color of tinea versicolor, the yellow of favus, the translucent brown of lupus nodules, the varying shades of herpes iris, are all more or less characteristic. Not only does the color aid in distinguishing the various diseases, but from it we may often draw an inference as to the acute or chronic nature of the malady. In long-standing inflammations brown or yellow pigmentary deposits are often present, while about an effusion of blood, which has existed for some time, the play of colors so characteristic of a bruise may be noted.

Odor.—The odor emanating from an affection of the skin will sometimes give a clew to diagnosis. Favus smells like a mouse's nest; syphilitic ulcerations sometimes have a peculiarly disgusting odor; while the characteristic smell of gangrene is well known.

Secondary Lesions.—The various secondary lesions have often a direct bearing upon diagnosis. The scaling of psoriasis is one of its most marked features; an oozing eczema is sure to be heavily crusted; gummata readily break down, leaving punched-out ulcers; late syphilis leaves thin flexible scars in the center, while the periphery still spreads; in lupus, on the contrary, the scars are thick, adherent, and traversed by bands and cords. Scratch-marks are a sure indication of the itching nature of the disease, and are of great importance in diagnosis.

Touch.—The affected skin must also be examined by the sense of touch, for in this way we make out the depth to which the lesions extend, the temperature, the amount of infiltration, fluctuation, etc.

Chemistry.—Chemistry as directly applied has not been of much service to dermatological diagnosis; but a careful examination of the urine should never be omitted, as in this way we may often discover a Bright's disease or a diabetes lying back of a furunculosis or an eczema of the genitals.

Microscope.—The microscope is of the highest importance. By it the nature of tumors and growths may be determined, light may be shed upon the real pathological process in obscure cases, and the presence of parasites demonstrated.

Subjective Symptoms.—The objective signs that are discovered by the physician are, in dermatology, as in all departments of medicine, of far more value than the information elicited from the patient; but such aid as can be afforded by a careful consideration of the subjective symptoms and the history of the case is not to be overlooked. The sensations produced are to a certain extent characteristic of some skin diseases. Eczema is *par excellence* the itching disease; neuralgic shooting pains are often noted with herpes zoster; joint pains occur with purpura rheumatica. The very absence of subjective symptoms caused by the eruption may be of significance. In syphilis, for example, the patient usually complains of no sensations referable to the lesions. Occasionally considerable light may be given by the patient's account of his malady—its origin, the primary lesion, the evolution, etc. Of course, all this information is to be accepted only after having been duly weighed and measured by the knowledge and experience of the physician.

CLASSIFICATION.

BY PRINCE A. MORROW, M.D.

THE object of dermatological classification is to group together diseases which have important characteristics in common, in order to facilitate their study. Within the past hundred years numerous systems have been constructed which vary in principle and detail according to their authors' conception of what constitutes the proper method of arrangement. Diseases of the skin have been classified according to their external form, their clinical unity, the character of the pathological process, the etiological factors involved, and their pathogenesis.

The system of Willan, which was simply a modification of that previously proposed by Plenck, was based upon the view that the character of each disease was imprinted upon the cutaneous surface in lesions of a definite anatomical form which were more or less pathognomonic. All diseases of the skin were arbitrarily divided into classes according to their more typical elementary lesions, entirely irrespective of the nature of the morbid process producing them. It had the conspicuous defect of ranging in the same group diseases of the most diverse character, which were united by but one point of contact—their external appearance; and since many dermatoses are characterized by a variety of lesions, it necessitated placing the same disease in different groups, according to the predominance of the eruptive element. While Willan's system possesses many advantages of simplicity and convenience for purposes of diagnosis, it is evident that identity of anatomical form alone is defective as a basis of classification, since it furnishes no clew to the real nature of the disease, and is therefore valueless as an aid to therapeutics.

Alibert's attempt to classify diseases of the skin according to their clinical features and natural affinities, though correct in principle, was characterized by so many imperfections in detail that it soon fell into oblivion.

Hebra's classification, which represented a distinct step in advance, was based upon the principle that the most essential feature of skin disease was exhibited in the character of the pathological process. With the exception of certain functional anomalies, most diseases of the skin were classified upon the basis of their pathological anatomy. Recognition was given to the etiological element in only one of his groups—the *Parasitæ*. The objection to what may be termed the anatomico-pathological classification is much the same as that applied to the purely anatomical system. While much more comprehensive and complete, it unites in the same group affections which are entirely different in nature and pathogenetic mode, and which are wholly unrelated to each other on etiological lines. In addition, due importance is not always assigned to the primordial factors which play the principal *rôle* in initiating the morbid process. Diseases are classed as atrophies, hypertrophies, and new growths, whose essential changes, which precede and determine the cutaneous phenomena, may be neuritic in character. Notwithstanding the inherent defects of Hebra's system, it still remains the most practical yet devised, and with certain modifications in detail has been generally accepted by American dermatologists as the best basis of clinical study.

From the time of Lorry the genius of the French school has always been in the direction of classifying skin diseases according to their etiological relations. Bazin divided all cutaneous affections into three classes: the first comprising those which result from external causes; the second one embracing affections of internal origin, including those consecutive to some constitutional disorder; and the third containing cutaneous deformities, either congenital or acquired.

Bazin's classification is open to serious criticism, as it assumes a direct relation of cause and effect between certain general diseases and cutaneous affections, which has by no means been established. It does not specify with sufficient precision the exciting etiological factors, besides entirely ignoring the local independent character of many cutaneous processes. His contemporary, Hardy, objects to it on the ground that its basis is too narrow and insufficient and that it creates artificial divisions. He insists that the relations of skin diseases should be expressed in the terms of general pathology, for the reason that affections of this organ are subject to the same pathological laws as govern morbid processes in other organs of the body. His own classification, he claims, has the merit of uniting in the same classes eruptions which have analogous origins, which present common symptoms, and which demand the same order of therapeutic measures.

Unfortunately, the causes of skin disease are too imperfectly understood to admit of an etiological classification. Notwithstanding the important advances recently made in this direction, especially in our enlarged appreciation of the pathogenetic agency of micro-organisms, the causes of many skin diseases still escape recognition. Predisposing and exciting causes are so interdependent and interactive that it often becomes impossible to resolve this etiological complex into its component parts and assign to each class of factors the precise measure of their pathogenetic influence. The primary, most essential causes of skin disease inhere in the skin itself, and constitute a special local predisposition to disturbances of function or nutrition, without which many external or internal exciting causes would be entirely inoperative. No system of classification can take cognizance of the functional and structural peculiarities of the individual skin which dominate its morbid reactions.

A review of the more important classifications which have from time to time been proposed would be incomplete without reference to Bronson's elaboration of Auspitz's system. This scheme involves in its plan a consideration of the genealogy of skin diseases, and the classes which are arranged according to the anatomical seat of the disease are subdivided into orders, tribes, families, genera, and species, with especial reference to the structure or function involved, the pathological and clinical types, the pathogenesis, and the local affection. While the principle of arranging diseases into natural groups is eminently philosophical, the elaborated scheme is too complex and complicated in detail to serve as a working basis for the student of skin diseases.

In the present state of our knowledge it is evident that no classification can be constructed which shall conform to the requirements of a scientific system and be consistent in all its details. Any system of classifying skin diseases must be looked upon as provisional merely, and subject to such modifications as the evolutionary requirements of our knowledge may impose.

In the classification herewith presented, which follows, with certain changes, Crocker's modification of Hebra's system, the plan of grouping together diseases which are pathologically most closely related has been generally adopted. In doing away with the class of "Hyperæmias," and grouping all erythemas under the general head of "Inflammations," it is understood that the latter term is employed in its more extended rather than its absolute sense. Urticaria has been classed with "Neuroses," because in its nature and pathogenesis it is essentially a cutaneous neurosis. Certain inflammatory affections of the glandular apparatus have been placed under the general class of "Diseases of the Appendages of the Skin," in order to meet the requirements of greater clinical convenience.

Class I.—INFLAMMATIONS.

	Most Prominent Primary Lesions.
Exanthemata	Multiform lesions.
Erythema simplex	Erythema.
" pudoris et iracundiæ	"
" neonatorum	"
" traumaticum	"
" caloricum	" and pigmentation.
" intertrigo	"
" læve	"
Symptomatic erythema	"
Erythema scarlatiniforme	" punctate and diffuse.
" exudativum multiforme	" with multiform lesions.
" bullosum	" with bullæ.
" iris	" with vesicles.
" nodosum	" and nodular swellings.
" induratum	" and brawny infiltration.
Peliosis rheumatica	" and hæmorrhages.
Erysipelas	" and œdematous swelling.
Erysipeloid	" " "
Pellagra	"
Acrodynia	"
Furunculus	Phlegmonous.
Anthrax benigna (carbunculus)	"
" maligna (malignant pustule)	"
Equinia	Multiform lesions.
Dissection wounds	Pustular and papillomatous lesions.
Impetigo	Vesico pustules.
" contagiosa	" "
Ecthyma	Pustules.
Dermatitis herpetiformis	Multiform lesions.
Pompholyx	Vesicles.
Herpes	Grouped vesicles.
" facialis	" "
" progenitalis	" "
" zoster	" "
Hydroa	Bullæ.
Pemphigus vulgaris	"
" foliaceus	"
" vegetans	"
Impetigo herpetiformis (Hebra)	Grouped miliary pustules.
Prurigo	Papules.
Eczema	Multiform lesions.
Dermatitis repens	Epidermic denudation and fluid exudation.
" seborrhoica	Multiform lesions.
Psoriasis	Scales on red base.
Pityriasis maculata et circinata	Patches with fine scales.
Dermatitis exfoliativa	Patches with large scales.
Pityriasis rubra	" " "
Epidemic exfoliative dermatitis	" " "
Dermatitis exfoliativa neonatorum	" " "
Parakeratosis variegata	Papules.

	Most Prominent Primary Lesions.
Lichen ruber (pityriasis pilaris)	**Papules and scales.**
" planus	**Flat papules.**
" scrofulosus	**Convex papules.**
Dermatitis medicamentosa	**Multiform lesions.**
" venenata	" "
" calorica	" "
" traumatica	" "
Feigned skin diseases	" "
Sphacelodermа	**Gangrene.**
Dermatitis gangrænosa infantum	"
Multiple gangrene in adults	"
Symmetrical gangrene	"
Diabetic gangrene	"

CLASS II.—HÆMORRHAGES.

Purpura simplex	**Blood extravasation.**
" hæmorrhagica	" "

CLASS III.—HYPERTROPHIES.

	Part principally affected.
Lentigo	Pigment.
Chloasma	"
Anomalous discoloration of the skin	"
Acanthosis nigricans	" with papillary growths.
Keratosis pilaris	Hair follicles.
" senilis	Epidermis.
" palmaris et plantaris	"
Kerato angioma	" with vascular tumors.
Callositas	"
Clavus	"
Cornu cutaneum	" and papillæ.
Verruca	" "
Papilloma cutis	Papillæ.
Nævus pigmentosus	Pigment neoplasm.
Xerosis	Epidermis and papillæ.
Ichthyosis simplex	" "
" hystrix	" "
Scleræma neonatorum	Corium.
Œdema neonatorum	"
Scleroderma	"
" diffuse symmetrical	"
" circumscribed (morphœa)	"
Elephantiasis	The entire skin.
Acromegaly	Skin and subcutaneous tissues.
Myxœdema	" " "

CLASS IV.—ATROPHIES.

Leucoderma	Pigment.
Albinismus	"
Vitiligo	"

Atrophia of the skin	Corium.
" idiopathic	"
" senilis	"
" maculosa et striata	"
Perforating ulcer of foot	Trophic nerves.
Glossy skin	" "
Ainhum	" "

CLASS V.—NEW GROWTHS.

	General Character.
Cicatrix	Benign.
Keloid	"
Fibroma	"
Xanthoma	"
" diabeticorum	"
Lipoma	"
Myoma	"
Neuroma	"
Angioma	"
" nævus vascularis	"
Telangiectasis	"
Angioma serpiginosum	"
Xeroderma pigmentosum	"
Lymphangioma	"
" acutum	"
" circumscriptum	"
" cystic	"
Rhinoscleroma	Infiltrating.
Tuberculosis cutis	"
Lupus vulgaris	"
Tuberculosis verrucosa	"
Scrofuloderma	"
Lupus erythematosus	"
Leprosy	"
Morvan's disease	Degenerative.
Colloid degeneration of the skin	"
Adenoma sebaceum	Benign.
Adenoma of sweat-glands	"
Multiple benign cystic epithelioma	"
Lymphangioma tuberosum multiplex	"
Multiple benign tumorlike new growths of the skin	"
Leucokeratosis buccalis	"
Psorospermosis cutis	Degenerative.
Keratosis follicularis	"
Molluscum contagiosum	"
Paget's disease	Malignant.
Epithelioma	"
Rodent ulcer	"
Carcinoma cutis	"
Sarcoma	"
Mycosis fungoides	"
Frambœsia, or yaws	"

	General Character.
Verruga	Malignant.
Endemic boils of tropical and subtropical countries	"
Tropical phagedenic ulcer	"

CLASS VI.—NEUROSES.

Sensory Neuroses	Sensory disorders.
Hyperæsthesia	" "
Anæsthesiæ	" "
Paræsthesiæ	" "
Dermatalgia	" "
Pruritus	" "
Senso-motor Neuroses	Senso-motor disorders.
Urticaria	" "
" pigmentosa	" "
Angioneurotic œdema	" "

CLASS VII.—DISEASES OF THE APPENDAGES OF THE SKIN.

A. SWEAT-GLANDS:	
1. Functional disorders.	
Hyperidrosis	Excessive secretion
Anidrosis	Secretion absent.
Bromidrosis	Altered in quality.
Chromidrosis	" "
Uridrosis	" "
Hematidrosis	" "
Phosphorescent sweat	" "
2. Organic affections.	
Hidradenitis suppurativa	Inflammation.
Miliaria rubra	"
" crystallina	Retained secretion.
Chronic miliaria	" "
Hidrocystoma	" "
B. SEBACEOUS GLANDS:	
Seborrhœa	Excessive secretion.
" oleosa	" "
" sicca	" "
Asteatosis	Secretion absent.
Comedo	Retained secretion.
Milium	" "
Steatoma	" "
Acne	Inflammation.
" simplex	"
" vulgaris	"
" rosacea	"
" varioliformis	"
C. HAIR-FOLLICLES:	
Canities	Loss of pigment.
Discoloration of the hair	Anomalies of pigment.
Hypertrichosis	Excessive growth.
Atrophia pilorum propria	Defective growth.

	General Character.
Fragilitas crinium	Defective growth.
Trichorrhexis nodosa	“ “
Trichiasis	Anomalous growth.
Distichiasis	“ “
Plica polonica	———
Piedra	———
Alopecia	Baldness.
“ areata	“ in patches.
Folliculitis decalvans	Inflammation.
Dermatitis papillaris capillitii	“ and keloid.
Conglomerate suppurative perifolliculitis	“
Sycosis	“
D. NAILS:	
Onychauxis	Overgrowth.
Atrophia unguis	Atrophy.
Onychia	Inflammation.
Onychomycosis	Fungous growth in nail.
Leucopathia unguium	Pigment deficiency.
Spoon nails	Dystrophia.
Reedy nails	“
Pterygium	Overlapping of nail fold.

CLASS VIII.—PARASITIC DISEASES.

A. VEGETABLE:	*Parts affected.*
Tinea favosa	Hair and skin.
Tinea trichophytina	“ “
a. Tinea circinata	Skin.
b. “ tonsurans	Hair.
c. “ barbæ	“
Tinea imbricata	Skin.
Fungous foot of India	Skin and deeper tissues.
Actinomycosis of the skin	“ “ “
Tinea versicolor	Skin.
Erythrasma	“
Pinto disease	“
B. ANIMAL:	
Scabies	Skin.
Demodex folliculorum	Follicles.
Pediculus capitis	Scalp.
“ corporis	Skin.
“ pubis	Hairy surfaces.
Filaria medinensis	Subcutaneous tissues.
Pulex irritans	Skin.
“ penetrans	“
Cimex lectularius	“
Culex pipiens	“
Ixodes ricinus	“
Leptus autumnalis	“
Dermanyssus avium	“
Cysticercus cellulosæ cutis	Subcutaneous tissues.
Echinococcus hydatid	Skin.

PART II.—SPECIAL.

CLASS I.—INFLAMMATIONS.

THE EXANTHEMATA. (J. E. GRAHAM.)

CERTAIN contagious eruptive fevers which have many features in common are classed under the term *exanthemata*. These are scarlatina or scarlet fever, morbilli or measles, rubeola or German measles, variola or smallpox, varicella or chicken pox, and vaccinia. These diseases present certain common characteristics: they are infectious, specific, as a rule epidemic, and are characterized by eruptions on the skin, which vary in regard to seat and intensity, and are accompanied by general constitutional conditions. They are self-limited in duration, and most of them are peculiar to childhood.

The eruptive fevers afford immunity, as a rule, to the individual who has been once attacked. They are all, however, liable to recur, but recurrence is not common.

Although these are recognized as specific fevers, a specific germ has not been isolated in any case. Micro-organisms have been discovered which were supposed to be the causes of scarlatina and variola, but as yet proof is wanting of their genuineness. A peculiarity of exanthemata is the presence in many cases of various pus organisms.

Two eruptive fevers may coexist in the same patient at the same time. The following combinations have been reported: Measles and scarlatina, measles and variola, scarlatina and varicella, variola and vaccinia. Vaccinia may occur with any of the other fevers.

When two eruptions occur simultaneously they may influence one another, but they never combine to form another disease. When measles and scarlatina exist together, the exposure to the latter may have taken place after that of measles. In such a case the eruption of scarlatina is the most prominent, and the prognosis is usually grave. When the patient is exposed to the infection of measles and scarlatina at the same time the eruption of the latter often disappears before that of the former commences. When measles and variola occur together the maturation of the pustules may be retarded, but the general course of the eruption is not interfered with.

SCARLATINA (Scarlet Fever—Scarlet Rash). (J. E. GRAHAM.)

Definition.—Scarlatina is a contagious eruptive fever, which runs an acute course, is self-limited in duration, and occurs most frequently in children. Although usually accompanied by severe constitutional symptoms, it may exist in a very mild form. It is always marked by more or less intense inflammation of the throat.

Symptomatology.—*Regular Form.*—Similar to the other exanthems, the course of scarlet fever has been divided into stages: invasion, eruption, and desquamation. After a period of incubation, which usually lasts five or six days, the disease is ushered in by the sudden occurrence of severe constitutional symptoms. In occasional cases, however, the onset is more gradual. A child in good health becomes suddenly ill and is compelled to lie down. Nausea, and often vomiting, supervene. Chills, more or less violent, then occur, followed by fever. The face becomes red, the lips dry, and a sense of dryness and fever is experienced in the throat; intense thirst becomes a prominent symptom—more prominent when the chills and vomiting are absent. In a few hours these symptoms reach their maximum. The pulse is then full and very rapid, from 120 to 140 and even as high as 180 a minute. The skin is dry and burning, and on account of the great dryness the temperature seems to the touch even higher than it actually is. The temperature in the axilla may rise as high as 104° and 105°. In some cases the patient is agitated, throwing himself about in the bed, asking for water, while in others he seems dull, apathetic, and prostrated. He takes short sleeps, and wakes up frequently, complaining of pain in the throat upon swallowing. One may note at this stage some swelling below the maxilla. The tongue presents a grayish fur, thick in the center, thinner and penetrated by swollen papillæ near the edges. More or less diarrhœa may be present.

The duration of the stage of invasion is usually from twelve to thirty hours, occasionally as long as three days. Trousseau has reported an extraordinary case, in which the rash did not appear for eight days after the onset of severe constitutional symptoms. Thirial and Jacoud have reported similar cases.

Eruption.—The rash may appear on many parts of the body about the same time, but it is usually found first on the sides of the neck, then on the chest and abdomen, extending afterward to the extremities and to the face. The skin in the immediate neighborhood of the mouth and nose escapes. The eruption attains its maximum in two or three days, remains stationary for from twenty-four to thirty-six hours, and then gradually disappears, the duration depending upon its intensity. It may not remain longer than a few hours, thus escaping even the notice of parents; but it usually lasts four or five days, and even as long as ten or twelve. The rash, when well marked, is of a bright scarlet-red color, and consists of small dots or puncta, in which the color is most intense, and from these there is a gradual fading away until the redness becomes lost in the surrounding skin. Often the patches are confluent, so that the whole surface is covered. These puncta are not elevated, and the color disappears on pressure. When the finger nail is drawn over the surface a white streak is left, which rapidly changes to the surrounding red. When the puncta are close to one another the color is more intense. In some cases it is a deep purple or dusky, and petechiæ may be present. Watson has pointed out that the spots on the forearms and legs, as well as on the backs of the hands and feet, are larger and may be more elevated than elsewhere. On account of the hyperæmia there is a swelling of the skin, which, however, is scarcely noticed on account of the general character of the eruption. When the spots are quite discrete it is not impossible to feel them. Miliaria, present in some cases, more often in adults, may be the result of profuse perspiration, although this is not generally the case.

During this stage the tongue undergoes desquamation more or less complete, presenting a deep red color, and roughened by swollen papillæ (strawberry tongue). The desquamation usually occurs between the third and fifth days of the eruption. The mucous membrane of the soft palate, uvula, and pillars of the fauces is reddened and swollen, and this redness may extend forward over the inner surface of the mouth. The tonsils are also swollen, and the follicles distended by a yellowish-white exudate, which in some cases passes over the surface, forming a pseudo-membrane. In moderately severe cases there may be ulceration, and even slight gangrene, while in others again an abscess may be found in the tonsil itself. The glands under the maxilla and in the neck become swollen, and the cellular tissue in their neighborhood may be infiltrated—a condition which increases the pain and difficulty upon swallowing. In favorable cases this inflammation subsides, but the glands remain for a time enlarged.

The development of the rash does not produce any remission in the constitutional symptoms; but, on the other hand, the temperature may rise and the pulse become more rapid. The headache may be intense, while delirium and convulsions occasionally occur. There is a continued loss of appetite as well as nausea, and sometimes vomiting. The abdomen is slightly distended, and sometimes there is tenderness over the hepatic region. The respirations are hurried, and there may be some signs of coryza and bronchitis. The urine is of high specific gravity, scanty in the earlier stages, and sometimes contains albumen.

These constitutional symptoms generally reach the climax when the eruption is fully developed, and gradually subside until about the fifth day, when they disappear. In some cases the temperature falls by crisis three or four degrees, and in others there may be a slight fall, followed by a rise.

Desquamation.—As a general rule, a few days elapse between the disappearance of the eruption and the commencement of the stage of desquamation; but the process may begin before the eruption has disappeared. It commences on those situations where the rash first develops, and may be distinctly noticed in cases where the eruption has been so slight as to have been overlooked. The epidermis is exfoliated in large scales from the trunk, and in still larger flakes from the extremities, especially the fingers and toes. The finger and toe nails are rarely if ever lost, but, as has been pointed out by Wilkes, an evidence of interference with the nutrition in the form of a transverse groove is often found on the nail after the disease has passed off. The stage of desquamation lasts usually four or five weeks, not often less than two nor longer than seven or eight weeks. During this period the fever disappears completely, the tonsils become reduced in size, and the tongue is again covered by epithelium, and often presents on the surface a whitish fur.

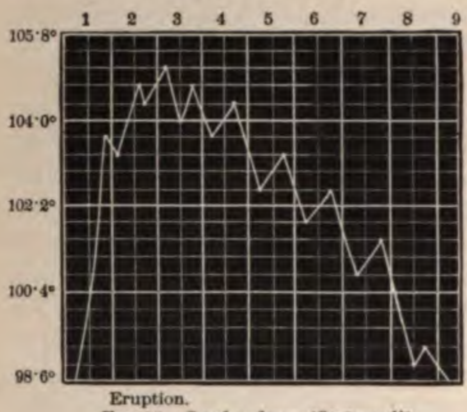


FIG. 15.—Scarlet fever (Strümpell).

The temperature curve in scarlatina is as a rule very marked, and is a great aid in diagnosis.

During the first day it rises to 103°–104°, and in some cases may reach 106° or 107°. It remains high, not being affected by the presence of the eruption, except that it may rise even to a higher point. During the stage of eruption it is more or less of a continued character, with a daily remission of one half to one degree. In light cases it falls on the fourth or fifth day, and in moderately severe cases on the twelfth day. But in many it is continued longer, the result of angina, glandular inflammation, or septic absorption. Children lose weight rapidly during an attack.

Irregular Forms.—The stage of eruption is in some cases abnormally short—a few hours—while in others it may extend over nine or ten days. In the latter case the eruption is often dusky. Occasionally a recession takes place after the first day, followed by what would appear to be a second eruption. In some, angina is present without eruption, and in this form desquamation may follow, and complications may arise which are generally found in severe cases.

Malignant Scarlatina.—*The Ataxic Form.*—A child in good health becomes suddenly ill, complains of severe headache and vomiting, the countenance is cyanosed, pulse rapid, and the patient soon lapses into an unconscious state. More or less violent delirium supervenes, followed by coma and death. The fatal issue may take place before the appearance of the eruption. The temperature may rise in such cases to 105° or 106°, and instances were reported by the late Dr. Woodman in which the temperature rose much higher. The patient seems to be overwhelmed by the intensity of the poison, and the vital powers soon succumb.

Hæmorrhagic Form.—Extravasation of blood may take place under the skin and mucous membrane, and blood may also be discharged from the bladder and bowels. This hæmorrhagic condition generally develops when the eruption appears, but it may be secondarily produced—that is, after septic infection. In these cases there is usually great prostration, and a generally adynamic condition. There may, however, be active delirium, followed by convulsions and coma. A fatal result often follows in two or three days.

The Anginose Form.—Here the throat symptoms are very intense, resulting in great swelling of the fauces and tonsils, together with the formation of a pseudo-membrane, which is easily detached from the surface, and which may extend into the larynx. Ulceration and gangrene of the mucous surface may follow, accompanied by great fetor of the breath. The glands of the neck at the same time become very much enlarged, and an intense inflammation of the surrounding connective tissue follows, which may terminate in ulceration or gangrene.

Puerperal and Traumatic Scarlatina.—Cases have been from time to time reported in which a scarlatinal rash has followed confinement or a severe surgical operation. It is difficult to say how many of these have been true scarlatina. Dr. Louis Guignon, in Charcot's Traité de Médecine, gives the following classification:

1. True scarlatina. 2. True scarlatina modified by the soil upon which it is developed. 3. Septicæmic eruptions. 4. The eruption produced by drugs, such as belladonna, chloral, corrosive sublimate, etc.

In many cases it is difficult to decide which of these conditions may be present. However, by following the ordinary rules for diagnosis, and by carefully observing the various conditions present, a correct conclusion may be arrived at.

Complications.—These may arise from exaggeration of the normal process, from the intercurrence of another disease, and from secondary affections due to septic poisoning. In cases of severe inflammation of the throat and pharynx, the diseased condition may pass up into the middle ear or downward into the larynx.

The pseudo-membranes of the angina are of two different characters, the pseudo-diphtheritic and the true diphtheritic.

The *pseudo-diphtheritic* appears early, between the third and sixth days, and sometimes even before the eruption. It rarely attacks the larynx, and is more opaque, whiter, less adherent, and more friable than that of diphtheria. It may spread over the tonsils, lips, and around the mouth, and may be accompanied by necrosis. In the malignant or septic form the membranes take on an extensive growth, accompanied by more or less ecchymosis and ulceration of the mucous surface. A thick, viscid mucus fills the mouth and pharynx, which may contain more or less blood, and often emits a foul odor. Parts of the tonsils and mucous surface may become gangrenous. In such severe cases the fever is intense and the adynamia complete.

The *true diphtheritic membrane* appears later, usually in the second or third week. It is of a yellowish-white color, is removed from the mucous surface with difficulty, and is marked by the presence of the Klebs-Loeffler bacillus.

Streptococci, which exist in the scarlatinal membrane, may penetrate the mucous surface, pass along the lymphatics into the adjacent glands, produce there suppuration, and invade the surrounding tissues. In severe cases the swelling of the neck, which is very pronounced, is at first hard, then softens, and the skin upon the surface inflames and sloughs. Pus discharges in large quantities, often from separate openings. Ulceration sometimes takes place into the jugular vein, or the pus may find its way into the larynx or trachea, producing asphyxia. Death is often the result of general infection.

Suppuration of the serous membranes and multiple abscesses are sometimes sequelæ of scarlet fever.

Pericarditis does not often reach the stage of suppuration, and endocarditis is usually of the vegetative or ulcerative variety.

In the so-called scarlatinal rheumatism the exudation into the joints may be serous or purulent in character. The streptococci are found in both forms. It is therefore probable that these joint affections are not really rheumatic in character, but are due to septic infection.

Otitis media results from an extension of the inflammatory process from the pharynx through the Eustachian tube, and occurs more frequently during the stage of eruption. It is accompanied by severe pain, and a slight elevation of temperature. Inflammation of the external meatus is occasionally met with. Meningitis and thrombosis of the lateral sinuses follow this condition. The labyrinth may also be affected, and swelling of the mucous membrane, ulceration, and caries may occur.

There are two forms of albuminaria: first, that occurring during the stage of eruption, and the second and more grave form in the stage of desquamation.

The proportion of cases of *early* albuminuria varies in different statistics. It is probably not so frequent as in typhoid fever. It is necessary to examine the urine daily to detect it, as the condition only lasts a short time. The amount of albumen is not great, and is probably due to high temperature. Hæmaturia and anuria are very fatal complications.

The proportion of cases of *late* albuminuria also varies very much in different epidemics. It generally appears at the end of the first, or during the second week after the eruption has passed away, and is accompanied by more or less febrile movement. Attention is called to the patient on account of anæmia, puffing under the eyes, or of the dark, scanty urine. The latter is at first scanty and high colored, with high specific gravity, and the sediment contains leucocytes, red blood-corpuscles, sometimes renal epithelium, hyaline and fatty casts. Peptonuria has also been observed. The anasarca may precede the albuminuria by many days, or may follow it.

The constitutional symptoms depend upon the condition of the urine, and are generally uræmic in character, namely, headache, torpor, and vomiting in the lighter forms, and in the grave cases convulsions, delirium, and coma. Visceral troubles, such as pulmonary œdema, pleurisy, bronchitis, and broncho-pneumonia, sometimes accompany albuminuria. This condition may prove rapidly fatal from uræmic poisoning, may pass off in from two to four weeks, or it may persist for months in a slight degree, with a fairly good state of health. It may also become chronic, constituting Bright's disease.

Many theories have been advanced to explain the origin of these changes in the kidney. They are supposed by some to be due to exposure, chilling of the surface, etc. The parasitic origin, however, seems to be the more probable one, as streptococci have been found, and cultivated from the diseased kidney. The condition of this organ depends upon whether death occurs at an early or late stage of the disease. In the early stage the glomeruli are congested, increased in size, and present more or less desquamation of the epithelium. The interstitial tissue may also be affected. When the albuminuria has lasted for a month or longer, we get the same condition of kidney as in Bright's disease.

Ulceration of the cornea is an occasional complication of scarlatina. Cancrum oris is very rarely seen in this disease.

Morbid Anatomy.—During the stage of eruption the cells in the rete are swollen and somewhat vacuolated. The blood-vessels are distended, and perhaps also the lymphatics. The visceral lesions vary in different cases. In the suddenly fatal forms congestion of the internal organs is frequently seen. In hæmorrhagic scarlatina ecchymoses may be found beneath the serous and mucous membrane, and the spleen in such cases is much enlarged.

The lymphatic glands, especially those of the neck, are swollen. Inflammation of the serous membranes is occasionally met with. In fatal cases the liver is often found enlarged, soft and friable, with vessels distended, and embryonal cells found between the lobules. The tonsils are swollen, and the mucous membranes of the pharynx is congested and sometimes ulcerated.

Etiology.—All cases arise from a specific virus, either directly or indirectly. Contagion may be conveyed directly to a person predisposed, if he remains any length of time in the room of a scarlet-fever patient, and the chances of contagion are greater the longer the time and the closer the contact. It is not probable that the disease can be directly communicated any distance through the air. It is much more frequently carried by some object, such as epidermis cells, letters, books, clothing, etc. Contagion may be carried hundreds of miles in this way.

Some epidemics, as, for instance, that of Hendon, have been traced to milk. It has not yet been proved that the disease ever originated from animals, although the results of observations made in England seemed at first to point that way.

Males and females are equally affected. Ninety per cent of the patients are under ten years of age. There is a great difference in the susceptibility of individuals, and a child may be at one time immune and at another susceptible to the poison. This difference of susceptibility is quite independent of the general health. The disease rarely occurs under one year, and the greatest number between the sixth and tenth years. Immunity is generally acquired after the first attack, but a second invasion after varying intervals has been reported in some cases. In the instances given of the disease occurring several times, dermatitis exfoliativa has in all probability been mistaken for scarlatina.

Scarlet fever may be contagious in any stage, but only to a slight extent during the stage of invasion, and contagiousness reaches its maximum during the eruption and desquamation. The poison enters the system through the respiratory organs, mucous membranes, the pharynx, and tonsils. Cases of inoculation have been reported, but this method of communicating the poison has not been absolutely proved. In all probability the virus of scarlatina is of the nature of a micro-organism, but so far the germ peculiar to this disease has not been discovered. It would therefore be useless to give here an account of the many investigations which have been made, any more than to say that while they have been fruitless, so far as the discovery of a definite micro-organism is concerned, they have been of great value in determining the importance of the part played by the germs of suppuration.

Diagnosis.—The principal diagnostic points in scarlet fever are the suddenness and violence of the symptoms in the stage of invasion, the sudden rise of temperature, and the great rapidity of the pulse. During this stage it may be mistaken for pneumonia, in which, however, the breathing is more rapid, and pain in the side is generally experienced; whereas in scarlet fever there is an absence of the latter, and the presence of more or less redness of the mucous membranes of the fauces and pharynx. Measles is distinguished from scarlatina by the milder character of the prodromal symptoms and their longer duration, by the presence of nasal catarrh, with more or less cough, and by the difference in the temperature chart. In the stage of eruption the rash is to be distinguished from that due to septic infection and to drugs, such as belladonna, iodine, mercury, antipyrine, and opium, and also from that of dermatitis exfoliativa, measles, and rubeola.

The diagnosis between scarlet fever and the medicinal rashes is easily made on account of the absence of rise of temperature in the great majority of the latter class of cases. The distinction between the eruption of scarlet fever and measles is generally sufficiently marked to prevent mistake. In the latter disease it is distinctly papular in character, appearing on the forehead and face, and unaccompanied by coryza.

In rubeola the difference in the appearance of the rash is not so great, but the constitutional symptoms are so much milder in character that mistakes are not generally made.

In dermatitis exfoliativa the temperature does not rise so high, the throat is slightly if at all affected, and the tongue does not present the appearance peculiar to scarlatina. The desquamation also often begins before the eruption is fully developed, and the finger and toe nails are frequently exfoliated. In cases where this disease recurs two or three times the diagnosis is made without difficulty.

Cases are occasionally met with of pseudo-membranous angina accompanied by an erythematous rash, which present great difficulties of diagnosis. In scarlatina there are the peculiar temperature chart, the very rapid pulse, and the punctate character, as well as the duration of the rash. In diphtheria the temperature does not rise so high, nor is the pulse so rapid, and the erythema which appears in some cases is of a temporary character.

The differential diagnosis between the false and true diphtheritic membranes in scarlatina is often a matter of importance. The points may be briefly given as follows:

Pseudo-diphtheritic.	*True diphtheritic.*
Appears early in the stage of eruption.	Usually developed in the second or third week.
White, friable, and less adherent.	Grayish-white, tough; removed with difficulty.
The epithelial surfaces slightly eroded when the membrane is removed.	The mucous membrane ulcerated, and presents a bleeding surface when false membrane is removed.

Prognosis.—The prognosis varies in different epidemics. The Anglo-Saxon race is said to be most susceptible to the grave form. The disease is more severe when it occurs in adult life, after traumatism, or during diphtheria, tuberculosis, or the puerperal period in women. A temperature of over 105°, the presence of extensive membranous angina, early glandular swelling of the neck, and cutaneous or visceral hæmorrhages, are all indicative of a grave form of the disease. Nephritis is also a serious complication.

Treatment.—In the mild cases hygienic treatment alone is all that is necessary. The patient should be placed in bed in a comfortable, well-ventilated room, from which all unnecessary furniture, as well as carpets and curtains, have been removed. The temperature of the room should be kept as constant as possible, and the patient should not be too warmly covered, particularly in the early stage. When, however, the fever subsides, the amount of covering may be increased.

Milk and nourishing broths should be the principal articles of diet. More nourishment may be given during the stage of desquamation. Stimulants should be avoided in the early stages. A tepid sponge bath may be given daily, to be followed by an inunction of vaseline with one per cent of carbolic acid. Even in mild cases it is better to spray the mouth and throat with a disinfectant solution, such as boracic acid or listerine.

When the temperature is high, antipyrine or antifebrine may be given, but the best means of reducing fever is by the application of cold. This may be carried out by sponging, cold affusion, cold baths, or by the ice-water coil. If the temperature does not exceed 102° or 103°, the tepid sponge bath may be all that is necessary; but if it exceeds 104°, and the patient is evidently suffering from continued high temperature, more active measures may be adopted. The ice-water coil to the head, or the cold pack, may then be used. In the cold pack, sheets wrung out in water at 65° may be applied for ten minutes. The most effectual way, however, of reducing the temperature is by means of the cold bath. The patient is placed in a bath of the temperature of 90°, which is then gradually reduced to 80°, and allowed to remain there for ten or twelve minutes. During this time care should be taken that the surface of the body is gently rubbed by the attendant. In severe cases from four to six baths may be given in the twenty-four hours. For nervousness, chloral and bromide have been given with good results. For the depression, carbonate of ammonia, muriate of ammonia, alcohol, and coffee are the most appropriate remedies. When the inflammation of the throat is severe, a spray of a solution of peroxide of hydrogen is perhaps the most effectual.

Careful treatment of the middle ear trouble is most important. Early puncture of the membrana tympani and inflation through the Eustachian tube often prevent deafness.

The later form of albuminuria demands energetic and careful treatment. If the patient is suffering from marked uræmic symptoms, remedies to act upon the various eliminative organs should be administered. Diaphoresis may be induced by hot vapor baths or by the wet pack. Pilocarpine or the fluid extract of jaborandi is sometimes necessary in urgent cases. To act upon the bowels, compound jalap powder or sulphate of magnesia are prompt remedies. The acetate and nitrate of potash may also be given on account of their diuretic qualities. During convalescence care should be taken to avoid excessive feeding or chilling of the surface. The urine should be frequently examined, and if albumen appears the milk diet ought to be resumed. Sponge baths, followed by an inunction of vaseline and carbolic acid, should be given daily. Iron and quinine or iron and chlorate of potash are indicated during convalescence in most cases.

Prophylaxis.—The most important means of preventing scarlatina are isolation and sterilization. The spread of the disease may be prevented to a greater extent than in measles, because it is not so contagious during the early stages. During desquamation the scales may be rendered aseptic by the inunction of carbolic acid—one part to a hundred of vaseline. Dr. Jamieson strongly advocates as complete sterilization as possible. He recommends as an application to the throat a saturated solution of boracic acid and glycerin, and to the entire skin, including the head, after warm baths, the following ointment: Carbolic acid, xxx gr.; thymol, x gr.; vaseline, ʒ j; simple ointment, ℥ j.

By the adoption of such measures an epidemic may be very much controlled.

MEASLES (Morbilli). (J. E. Graham.)

Definition.—Measles is an acute eruptive fever, characterized by the presence of a papular rash and by more or less oculo-nasal catarrh. It is exceedingly contagious, especially attacking children, but is not exclusively confined to that class. It occurs very frequently in combination with whooping-cough.

Symptomatology.—The stage of incubation of measles generally lasts about ten or twelve days; but it may last from eighteen to twenty days in those who have been previously affected. In cases of inoculation the duration is shorter—from eight to ten days.

Invasion.—During this period there are two prominent symptoms—fever and coryza. In many cases a succession of chills occur, which generally last three or four days, followed by slight heat of the skin; or the disease may commence with one distinct chill. The pulse is increased in frequency but not in force. The child is often difficult to manage, and complains of light hurting the eyes. The vessels of the conjunctiva are congested, producing a red and somewhat swollen appearance. A clear, serous fluid is discharged from the nose. Epistaxis often occurs, and, though generally slight, is sometimes copious and frequent. The child is often troubled with a dry cough, which may be more or less of a croupy character.

These symptoms increase in severity during the first two or three days. The tongue is reddened and coated, but does not present any appearance peculiar to the disease. In some cases there are more or less redness and swelling of the fauces and palate, conditions which produce difficulty in swallowing. The child frequently complains of thirst, want of appetite, and more or less nausea. Sibilant râles are heard over the chest in many cases. Delirium is rarely present, and convulsions do not occur except occasionally in neurotic subjects. The disease is somewhat insidious in its onset, the patient complaining of slightly increasing *malaise*. In some cases, however, the onset is more abrupt, the disease being ushered in with vomiting, chills, fever, and pain in the back and head.

This stage lasts usually from three to five days, but in occasional cases may extend over six or eight, or even ten days, according to Trousseau.

Period of Eruption.—The rash frequently comes on in the night, and is first observed in the morning. It appears first on the forehead and at the roots of the hair as reddish dots, which in a few hours enlarge and become papular. It passes over the body from above downward, and completes its course on the second or third day. When fully developed, the papules frequently are grouped so as to form crescents, and are of a dull or deep red purplish color. Môre or less healthy skin is found between the patches. In some cases, however, the eruption is so confluent as to produce an almost universal redness, when the diagnosis between measles and scarlet fever may be somewhat difficult. In other cases, again, the papules are very discrete, and sometimes the eruption is wanting. There is more or less general swelling of the skin over the body, and this is more marked upon the face. Pruritus is often present. Miliaria are occasionally found, but not so often as in scarlatina.

As a general rule the evolution of the eruption is progressive, but in some cases there is a pause in the continuity of the process, which might give one the idea of two eruptions, one following the other. Early retrocession, when accompanied by remission of the general febrile symptoms, may be looked on as a favorable termination of the disease. But it must be remembered that early retrocession may be the result of visceral complications, and consequently of grave import.

During this stage there is an increased intensity of the constitutional symptoms until the rash has extended over the whole body. The coryza, which is always marked, lachrymation, and more or less conjunctivitis, form a very striking and diagnostic picture. The larynx presents a reddish appearance, and the vocal cords may be of a somewhat yellowish color. A certain amount of bronchitis is always present; and the cough, which is at first dry and hacking, becomes violent and often paroxysmal in character. The expectoration is at first clear and viscid, but in the latter part of this stage it becomes muco-purulent and sometimes nummulated. Diarrhœa is often present, especially during the first two or three days. The urine is scanty, and contains a large amount of lithates. Peptones and acetones are sometimes found. Albuminuria is also present occasionally, more frequent in adults than in children.

As the eruption fades away the general symptoms gradually disappear. The duration of this stage is usually from three to six days, and in many cases the rash commences to fade on the face before its complete extension over the body.

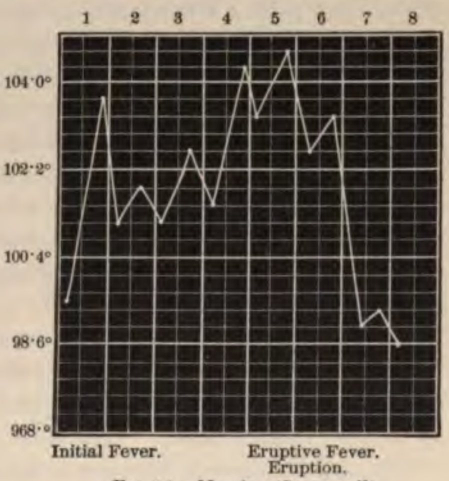


FIG. 16.—Measles (Strümpell).

Desquamation begins on the sixth or seventh day of the eruption, commencing on the face and neck, and proceeding rapidly over the body. The scales are very fine, and much smaller than those of scarlet fever. During this stage the constitutional symptoms gradually subside. The cough and expectoration often continue throughout. A mild form of diarrhœa is sometimes present. The whole course of the disease lasts usually from twelve to sixteen days.

The *temperature* in the stage of invasion is irregular, generally remittent in character, and sometimes intermittent. It rises rapidly during the first day to the maximum of this stage, then on the second day it falls two or three degrees, rising again when the eruption appears, and is at its height when the rash has extended over the whole body. The maximum temperature may be as high as 106° or 107°.

In some rare cases the catarrhal symptoms alone may be present without the eruption (*morbilli sine exanthemate*); while in others, again, equally rare, the eruption may be present without the catarrh (*morbilli sine catarrhe*). The diagnosis in such cases, especially when the rash is absent, is difficult and often doubtful. The course of such cases is usually very mild, lasting only a few days.

Malignant Measles.—The *nervous* or *ataxic form* is characterized by rapid pulse, 140 to 160; respiration, 60 to 80; dryness of the tongue; delirium; subsultus; urine scanty; skin dry and hot; temperature, 104° and 105°. The patients rapidly sink into a low typhoid state, and often die on the third or fourth day of the eruption.

The *pulmonary suffocative form* is marked by violent dyspnœa, cyanosis, frequent and irritative cough, râles heard throughout both lungs, and the respiratory murmur much weakened.

In the *hæmorrhagic form* (black measles) the rash is usually imperfectly developed, and of a livid or even black color. There is great general prostration, with twitching of the muscles, sordes collect upon the teeth and lips, and the tongue is dry and covered with a brownish coating. The pulse is rapid and feeble, respirations are hurried, and the extremities cold. Extravasations of blood may take place beneath the mucous and serous membranes, and blood may be discharged from the various orifices of the body. If one might judge from clinical reports, hæmorrhagic measles appear to have been much more frequent in former times than at present. It is possible that some of the older writers may have mistaken hæmorrhagic variola for a similar condition in measles.

Many cases of second attacks of morbilli have been reported. It is probable, however, that these do not occur as frequently as one might gather from statistics. No doubt in many instances cases of rubeola have been mistaken for morbilli.

Complications.—Laryngitis may occur in three different forms: First, a slight amount of inflammation, accompanied by spasms; second, a severe inflammatory condition; and, thirdly, inflammation accompanied by a pseudo-membrane. The first form is characterized by a hoarse cough and stridulous breathing, and usually terminates favorably, although some instances of sudden deaths have been reported. The second and third forms, in addition to the cough, are marked by severe and continuous dyspnœa, and sometimes œdema of the glottis.

A chronic inflammation of the larynx occasionally follows measles, the treatment of which proves very difficult. It disappears, and returns upon exposure, its presence being marked by hoarseness and more or less cough. The inflammation sometimes passes down the bronchial tubes to the smaller bronchioles, resulting in capillary bronchitis and broncho-pneumonia. These two conditions, as a rule, occur together. They are marked by great difficulty of breathing, together with cough; and upon examination very fine moist râles are heard in abundance over a greater portion of the chest. This is an exceedingly fatal complication, and is one of the most frequent causes of death.

Lobar pneumonia occasionally exists as a complication of measles, but is not of such a fatal character as the catarrhal variety. It is usually the result of the invasion of pneumococcus, and can be diagnosed in the ordinary way.

Acute and chronic tuberculosis often follow these lung affections. The mucous membrane of the mouth and pharynx is usually red and somewhat swollen. It is at first dry, but afterward becomes moist, and covered with muco-purulent matter. This exudation ceases in a few days, leaving a peculiar spongy condition. Sometimes ulceration and necrosis of the mucous membrane may take place.

Otitis media, a result of the continuation of the inflammatory process through the Eustachian tube, may appear on from the fifth to the eighth day of the eruption, and is accompanied by pain and the accession of fever. It runs an acute course, rapidly perforating the membrana tympani, and resulting in more or less otorrhœa.

Conjunctivitis of a simple or ulcerative character is a common sequel of measles. Persistent diarrhœa, the result of follicular inflammation of the intestine, is occasionally met with. Vulvitis, both common and ulcerative, is sometimes noticed. Gangrenous inflammation of the mouth or vulva is a condition which occurs occasionally in poorly nourished children. Its course is very insidious, at first beginning as a small excoriation, after which the skin becomes hard and inflamed, and the gangrenous process extends. Endocarditis and pericarditis are rare.

Sometimes measles runs its course concurrently with other diseases. For instance, it may occur during the course of phthisis pulmonalis, and usually exerts a very unfavorable influence upon this disease, which very often progresses more rapidly after an attack than before. Simple albuminuria is occasionally met with, and nephritis may be present, but much less frequently than in scarlatina.

Convulsions are an occasional complication of measles. Their gravity from a prognostic point of view depends upon the stage in which they occur. At the commencement of the eruption in naturally nervous children they are not of such serious import. Later, however, they may indicate the commencement of broncho-pneumonia or otitis media, and, after the broncho-pneumonia is established, convulsions may arise from partial asphyxia, indicating the approach of a fatal termination. Permanent effects upon the nervous system are not often met with after measles. Paralyses, either cerebral, cerebro-spinal, or neural, have all been reported. The occurrence of diphtheria along with measles has been frequently noticed in hospital cases, but not so often in private practice. It may attack the patient during the second week, and, owing to the previously debilitated condition of the child, usually runs a grave course.

Sequelæ.—Whooping-cough occurs so frequently with measles as to give rise to the opinion that there is some connection between the two diseases. There is, however, no foundation for this idea. Cases when complicated by whooping-cough very frequently contract broncho-pneumonia and pulmonary tuberculosis.

The principal permanent lesions resulting from measles are chronic coryza and ozæna, conjunctivitis, ulceration and caries in the ear, necrosis of a portion of the upper or lower jaw, enlargements of the lymphatic glands, tuberculosis, dilatation of the bronchi, and abscess of the lungs. Of these, tuberculosis is most frequent, and may exist either in the glands of the neck or in the lungs.

Morbid Anatomy.—During an attack of measles the lesions of the skin are the result of the congestion and infiltration. There is also distention of the lymphatics around the vessels and hair-follicles, and slight infiltration into the rete mucosum. In the miliary form a colloid degeneration of the cells in the rete has been observed. The visceral inflammations are usually the result of secondary processes. The mucous membranes of the air passages are congested and sometimes infiltrated. Suppuration and occasionally ulceration follow. The lungs present lesions of broncho-pneumonia, which may be either the ordinary form in which the vesicles are principally involved, the interstitial, or the tubercular. The pleura is rarely affected, but the bronchial glands are frequently enlarged. The circulatory system usually escapes organic lesions.

Erythematous stomatitis is a common condition. A general hyperæmia of the mucous membranes of the intestine, attacking principally Peyer's patches and the solitary follicles, is a frequent post-mortem condition. In such cases the mesenteric glands are also frequently enlarged. No germ peculiar to measles has yet been isolated, but, as in scarlet fever, the most important fact so far substantiated is the frequent presence of pus organisms as well as the pneumococcus of Fraenkel, and the pneumobacillus of Friedländer.

Etiology.—All children are predisposed to measles; there is no natural immunity. It is rarely found under six months, partly because infants do not so often come in contact with other children. Its greatest frequency is between the ages of three and five years. Immunity is acquired after the first attack, although second and third attacks are more frequent than in scarlatina. Congenital measles has been rarely observed. In two or three instances reported of infants born when their mothers had the disease, there were well-marked lesions of measles. (Gautier, Archives of Gynæcol., 1879; Lorner, Centralbl. für Gynæcol., 1889). Inoculation has been practiced, but with indefinite results, as the experiments are made during an epidemic. Successful attempts, however, have been made, in which the substance used was dry nasal mucus, tears, and blood, but none with the scales.

Measles is an extremely contagious disease. An affected child brought into a ward may spread the disease among others, and it is thus often communicated in the waiting-rooms of hospitals. It is contagious through the breath, dried mucus, exhalations from the skin, the blood, tears, nasal and bronchial secretions, the urine, and fæces. The disease may be communicated by means of bedclothing, letters, or other objects. In order to carry it from one person to another the contact must be long and intimate, and the interval short. Measles is contagious at all periods, from the commencement of the prodromal symptoms to the disappearance of the eruption. When complications arise, the period of contagion may be more prolonged. It differs from scarlatina from the fact that the disease is not so contagious during desquamation, and as the stage is much shorter, patients do not require to be quarantined for nearly so long a time.

On account of the great susceptibility of individuals, and of the contagiousness of the disease during its early stages, epidemics of measles spread rapidly, attacking a large proportion of those children who have not previously been affected. These epidemics usually occur every three or four years, as a new generation of susceptible children arises.

Diagnosis.—During the stage of invasion the principal diagnostic points are the presence of oculo-nasal catarrh and a dry cough, with rapidly increasing general *malaise.*

La grippe presents the same early symptoms, except that the peculiar rise and fall of the temperature which characterize measles is not present in influenza. In bronchitis the auscultatory signs appear earlier than in measles. Typhoid fever is accompanied by greater *malaise*, headache, and a more regular rise of temperature; oculo-nasal catarrh is absent. Measles is sometimes mistaken for variola, and cases of measles have occasionally been sent to smallpox hospitals. Variolous papules are smaller, harder, and more shotlike than those of measles; they do not occur in crescentic forms, and they invade the body more rapidly. In variola, too, there is severe backache, and absence of catarrhal symptoms. Rubeola may be distinguished from morbilli on account of its shorter duration, the polymorphous character of the eruption, and the lesser intensity of the oculo-nasal catarrh. In rubeola, too, the cough is often absent, and the glands in the neck are much swollen. Medicinal rashes, such as those from antipyrine, chloral, quinine, iodide of potassium, etc., may be distinguished from measles on account of the absence of fever.

Prognosis.—The prognosis is very variable, ranging from three to as high as seventy per cent, depending upon the age and previous condition of the patient. Fatal results are more frequently due to complications than to the disease itself. Measles is very fatal among savage tribes, as has been shown by its fearful ravages among the inhabitants of the islands of the southern Pacific. The comparative mildness of the disease among civilized races may be due to some extent to hereditary partial immunity. The mortality under three years is greater than over six, nursing children excepted. Complications render prognosis more unfavorable. Hereditary tendency to tuberculosis, when present, increases the gravity of the disease. Capillary bronchitis and bronchial pneumonia are complications which often lead to fatal results. Trousseau reported an epidemic at the Necker Hospital, Paris, in 1845–'46, in which twenty-four children were attacked, and twenty-two died from this complication.

Treatment.—The disease is so mild in the majority of cases that hygienic means alone are necessary for its management. The sick-room should be well ventilated, and it may be necessary to keep it shaded, on account of the irritative effects of a bright light on the eyes. A constant temperature should be maintained, and too much bed-covering should be avoided. The patient should be sponged daily, and the skin anointed with boracic acid and vaseline. The diet should be largely of a liquid character, and water may be given freely to relieve the thirst. If there is much constipation, a mild laxative or an enema may be necessary. When diarrhœa is present, astringents may be indicated. In the malignant type it may be necessary to relieve the high temperature by means of cold sponging or the cold pack. In the hæmorrhagic form stimulants and supporting treatment are indicated. For the broncho-pneumonia the ordinary treatment for that disease should be adopted.

If the cough is troublesome, it may be necessary to give a soothing expectorant, or an occasional Dover's powder. During convalescence, if there is much anæmia, it may be necessary to give arsenic and iron. Care should be taken to prevent exposure to dampness or cold.

Prophylaxis.—For the prevention of the spread of measles the same means may be employed as have been spoken of in scarlet fever. Owing to the extreme contagiousness of the disease, these measures are not likely to be so successful.

RUBEOLA (Epidemic Roseola [German Measles, Rötheln, Rubeole]). (J. E. GRAHAM.)

Definition.—Rubeola is an eruptive specific fever, which, although it in many points resembles measles and scarlatina is still independent of either disease. The reasons for considering rubeola a distinct affection may be given as follows: 1. It has epidemic qualities apart from those of measles or scarlatina. 2. Its incubation, invasion, and eruption present symptoms differing from those of the two above-mentioned diseases. 3. It attacks indifferently, and with the same intensity, subjects who have already had measles and scarlatina. 4. It is produced only in those who are exposed to the special contagion of the disease.

Symptomatology.—The length of the period of incubation is not known—fourteen days according to some, from five to twenty-two days according to others. The stage of invasion is short—from a half to one day, one to three days, two to six days, as given by different authors. The constitutional symptoms are of feeble intensity, such as slight *malaise*, headache, pains in the extremities, and slight elevation of temperature. As a rule, symptoms of nervous irritability are absent, although cases of convulsions have been reported. A prominent symptom is the enlargement of the glands in the neck, particularly of those beneath the ear and in the posterior triangle—a condition which is accompanied by a feeling of stiffness and pain upon movement. In some cases the lymphatic glands in various parts of the body are enlarged.

The eruption generally comes on in the night, and may make its first appearance on different parts of the body, most frequently upon the upper half. The eruption is polymorphous, and varies in color and intensity. The papules vary in size from a pin's head to that of a lentil, sometimes sharply bounded, diffuse, irregularly disseminated, and often grouped, as in measles. The color of the patches is usually pale red, and disappears on pressure. The papules are frequently quite discrete on the palms of the hands and soles of the feet; a slight pruritus accompanies the eruption.

The rash presents two principal forms—that resembling measles and that resembling scarlatina; of these the former is the most frequent variety. The course of the eruption varies, and is sometimes very short, disappearing in a day, or even in less time. It often disappears in one situation while it is developing in another, and sometimes the eruption over the whole body will suddenly fade away, to be soon followed by another.

Catarrh of the mucous membrane is present in proportion to the amount of eruption. We have in rubeola the catarrh of measles combined with the angina of scarlatina; the catarrh is more frequently found in the conjunctiva; coryza is often wanting, and bronchitis rare. A general swelling and redness are often found in the soft palate, pillars of the fauces and tonsils, while the patient complains of some dryness and difficulty of swallowing. Angina may exist alone, with coryza, or with conjunctivitis. Coryza and conjunctivitis may exist without angina. The catarrh generally develops more rapidly than the exanthem. The enlargement of the post-cervical and suboccipital glands continues and increases during the eruptive stage. The tongue is slightly coated; there may be nausea and vomiting. Some cases are apyretic. When there is a prodromal fever the temperature varies from 99° to 100°, and continues elevated until the eruption is fully developed.

Desquamation is generally rapid, and is often difficult to see, on account of the fineness of the scales.

Complications are rare, but pseudo-membranous angina, bronchitis, pleurisy, pneumonia, and albuminuria have been reported.

Diagnosis.—The principal diagnostic points are as follows: Shortness of the stage of invasion, with mildness of symptoms; slight intensity of the catarrh, and a combination of catarrh and angina. The patient attacked may have previously had measles or scarlatina, and the diagnosis may be confirmed by the presence of enlarged post-cervical and suboccipital glands.

In scarlatina the constitutional symptoms are more severe, the rash is more diffuse, and the tongue presents the peculiar strawberry appearance, while at the same time coryza and conjunctivitis are as a rule absent. In measles, on the other hand, there is the longer stage of invasion, a more marked coryza, the absence of angina and of swelling of the lymphatic glands in the neck.

Scarlatina.	*Measles.*	*Rubeola.*
Incubation, one to seven days.	Nine to fourteen days; average, ten days.	Five to twenty-two days.
Invasion, two days.	Four days.	One to two days.
Rapid rise of temperature.	Rise of temperature during first day, followed by remission.	Rise of temperature to 99° or 100°.
Angina without catarrh.	Oculo-nasal catarrh without angina.	Catarrh and angina slight.
Deeply furred tongue, with swollen papillæ.	Furred tongue.	Tongue slightly furred.
Constitutional symptoms severe.	Moderately severe constitutional symptoms affecting chiefly the respiratory system.	Constitutional symptoms slight.
Eruption, four to five days.	Four to five days.	About three days.

Scarlatina.	*Measles.*	*Rubeola.*
	RASH.	
Begins on the sides of the neck and front of the chest.	Begins on the forehead and face.	Rash commences on any part of the upper half of the body.
Rash, bright scarlet color, not raised above the skin.	Rash, papular, dark reddish color.	Rash of a rose-red color.
Sore throat increased in severity.	Catarrhal and bronchial symptoms increased.	Slight angina and conjunctivitis.
Desquamation, large-sized scales.	Small branny scales.	Very fine scales.
Desquamation lasts from two to four weeks.	Lasts four or five days.	Lasts two or three days.
	COMPLICATIONS.	
Nephritis, adenitis, formation of abscesses, purulent otitis, arthritis, general pyæmia.	Bronchitis, pneumonia, tuberculosis.	No marked complications.

Etiology.—Rubeola is a disease of childhood. Its maximum frequency occurs between five and fifteen years, and is rarely found in adults. It usually exists in epidemics; sporadic cases are rarely found. It seems to be more prevalent in asylums for children and among the poorer classes. Adult age and previous attack give immunity to the disease. It may be communicated by simple contact; for adults, prolonged and intimate contact is necessary. It may also be conveyed from one house to another. The period of contagion is not exactly known. It is generally conceded to be more intense during the period of eruption, but may exist during any part of the disease. Second attacks are rare.

Prognosis.—The prognosis is almost invariably good; a few deaths, however, have been reported, the result of complications.

Treatment.—On account of the mildness of the disease no special form of medication is indicated, and ordinary hygienic measures alone are necessary.

VARIOLA (Smallpox). (J. E. Graham.)

Definition.—Variola is an acute, contagious disease, marked by the presence of an eruption upon the skin which is first macular, then papular, vesicular, and pustular, and by severe constitutional symptoms, which are most prominent during the periods of invasion and suppuration. The mucous membranes which come in contact with the air are also affected.

Symptomatology.—From a clinical standpoint, cases of smallpox are usually divided into four classes—the discrete, confluent, varioloid, and hæmorrhagic. We will first describe a case of moderate intensity, in which the eruption may be discrete upon the body, and to a slight extent confluent upon the face.

Invasion.—The disease is usually ushered in by a chill, followed by fever, less frequently by a number of slighter chills. In some cases the chill is preceded for one or two days by a temperature of 100° to 101°. The fever is generally intense, the temperature rising to 104° or 105°; the pulse rapid, 110 to 120 in adults, and from 140 to 160 in children. One of the most prominent symptoms during this stage is severe pain in the back, which is felt in the lower part of the lumbar region, and occasionally passes up into the dorsal region, and downward to the lower extremities. The headache is generally frontal and often very intense, more intense, perhaps, than in any other condition except meningitis. There are marked anorexia and vomiting, and the tongue is dry, coated, and red at the sides and point. The face is often swollen and the eye suffused. Dryness of the nose and more or less of the phenomena of catarrh and angina are present. Epistaxis is frequent in children. The patient may be very much agitated, and convulsions are not unusual in children and nervous subjects. When these occur in the early part of the stage of invasion they are not of serious character, but when they appear immediately before the eruption they are of more grave significance.

In some cases, particularly in children, a cutaneous efflorescence or erythema occurs during this stage, which very often renders the diagnosis obscure. These rashes may be morbilliform or scarlatiniform in character, and are usually situated on the lower part of the abdomen or the inner sides of the thighs, front of the chest, and over the axillary region. The morbilliform rash often occurs on the second day, while the scarlatiniform usually appears later. In rare cases these rashes appear before the prodromal symptoms, or after the eruption commences. They are found most frequently in cases whose after course is benign, except when a hæmorrhagic condition accompanies a scarlatiniform rash, when the prognosis may be very grave. In some cases these rashes are the only manifestations of the disease (*variola sine eruptione*).

In a recent outbreak of smallpox in Toronto these rashes were present in two out of seven cases, the whole number affected. In one the constitutional symptoms were very severe, and the scarlatiniform rash appeared on the third day, spreading over a large portion of the body.

Upon the fifth day of the disease a few vesicles appeared, which were not umbilicated, and which ran their course in four or five days.

The constitutional symptoms become more and more aggravated until the commencement of the stage of eruption. Vomiting very often ceases after the first twenty-four hours but the backache and headache continue. The duration of the stage of invasion depends upon the severity of the case—from two to two and a half days in the confluent cases, and from three to five in the discrete form. On the third or fourth day after the commencement of the disease the eruption appears, when the symptoms diminish in intensity, the backache and headache disappear, and the patient is calm and breathes more easily.

The rash is first seen upon the forehead, around the roots of the hair, and about the mouth, nose, and eyes. It then passes down upon the trunk and over the extremities, and is usually complete in from twenty-four to thirty-six hours. In its development it is at first macular, then papular, vesicular, and finally pustular. The macules are round, reddish patches, which disappear on pressure, and are not raised above the skin. In a few hours they become papular, and the papules are distinguished by their hard, shotlike character, as felt when the finger is passed over them. Upon the third day of the eruption the papules upon the face, having become more prominent, present at their apices distinct vesicles. These increase in size until in twenty-four or thirty-six hours they have reached their maximum, when they present that peculiar umbilicated appearance which is their marked characteristic. The vesicles develop more slowly on the trunk and the extremities than on the face.

During this stage the recession of all the constitutional symptoms continues.

About the sixth day of the eruption the contents of the vesicles become purulent, a condition which is accompanied by general swelling and œdema of the skin. The pustules are fully matured by the eighth day.

The swelling of the mucous membranes of the mouth and throat depends upon the intensity of the eruption. In moderately severe cases the tongue is more or less swollen, slight salivation is present, and the voice may be husky, owing to swelling of the glottis.

The eyes are also red and swollen, sensitive to light, and more or less muco-purulent discharge is constantly present. Frequently the eyelids can not be closed on account of œdema.

The suppurative or secondary fever, which accompanies this stage, usually begins with a chill, followed by rise of temperature and increased rapidity of the pulse. The temperature may rise as high as 106° or 107°, and the pulse is increased in rapidity to 120 or 150 beats per minute. When the stage of desiccation commences there is an abatement of all the constitutional symptoms. This process usually begins on the twelfth day of the disease, commencing on the face and proceeding over the body. During this stage there is a gradual diminution of the swelling of the skin, but a reddish surface remains long after the scabs fall off, and the skin does not resume its normal appearance for several weeks. When the tissue of the dermis has been destroyed cicatrices of the derma follow.

During the attack the urine is highly colored and of high specific gravity. Urea and the urates are increased in quantity; creatine, xanthine and tyrosin, and indican may also be present. There is a diminution of the chloride and an augmentation of the sulphates.

The temperature often begins to rise forty-eight hours before the initial chill, and on the second day it may rise to 104° and 105°, and remain stationary until the eruption appears. During the vesicular stage the temperature is nearly normal, but rises again during the stage of suppuration to 103° or 104°.

Confluent Form.—Severe constitutional symptoms mark the stage of invasion. The disease is ushered in by a chill, followed by very high fever, the temperature rising to 107° or 108° for a limited period, and then falling to 102° or 103°. The pain in the back is almost unbearable, and temporary paraplegia sometimes accompanies it. Vomiting is persistent, and diarrhœa is frequently present. At the commencement of the stage of eruption the face is diffusely red, and the rash may resemble measles to some extent. When the skin, however, is examined carefully it will be found to be made up of papules arranged closely together. By the end of the second day large flat vesicles develop which quickly coalesce.

The mucous surface of the mouth and pharynx are much swollen; salivation then commences, and forms a marked feature of this condition. Aphonia, cough, and dyspnœa are prominent symptoms. Diarrhœa and painful urination are sometimes noticed. During this stage the temperature falls, but the pulse remains frequent. The apyrexia is not complete, nor do the constitutional symptoms abate to the same degree as in the discrete form. The severe headache and backache may disappear, but the general feeling of sickness continues.

During the stage of suppuration the epidermis upon the face, which is raised in one mass, has the appearance of a mask of brownish color, and beneath it a discharge exists which has a horribly fetid odor. The face is so much swollen that the features can not be recognized, the lips are thick, the eyelids œdematous, closed, and adherent. During this time the salivation increases, and mucus of a tenacious character may collect in the throat, sometimes of a dark color, which the patient is not able to expel. The tongue is very much swollen, thirst intense, and diarrhœa often very troublesome. The urine is scanty and albuminous. The temperature may rise to 104°, 105°, and even 108°. More or less delirium is present.

In this form a number of complications occur, such as bronchitis, pneumonia, pleurisy, etc. Death, which is the usual result in a great majority of cases, may take place at any period of the disease—during the stage of invasion from intensity of the poison, during the stage of vesiculation from suffocation produced by pulmonary œdema, or during suppuration from swelling of the mucous membranes of the respiratory tract, producing asphyxia, from pulmonary congestion, broncho-pneumonia, pyæmia, septicæmia, or cardiac collapse. In those who recover the process of desiccation is very slow, and the skin is permanently disfigured by cicatrices, and baldness is a frequent sequel. The convalescence may be delayed by the occurrence of many secondary conditions.

Variola Hæmorrhagica.—In this form the hæmorrhage may take place at any period of the disease—either during the stage of invasion, when it very often proves fatal before the appearance of the eruption, or during the stage of vesiculation; and a secondary form may take place in the suppurative period. A portion of the eruption may be hæmorrhagic, while other parts of the body remain unaffected. In this form pseudo-diphtheritic exudations are sometimes found upon the tonsils, mucous membrane, pharynx, and nose. At the commencement of this variety the constitutional symptoms may not be more than usually severe, and during its course the temperature is not raised in proportion to the frequency of the pulse; for instance, the temperature may be a little above normal, when the pulse ranges between 140 and 160. The constitutional symptoms present more or less of a typhoid character. The countenance is pinched and sunken, the breathing is rapid, delirium often present, and death usually occurs on the fourth or fifth day, the result of asthenia.

Varioloid.—This form occurs when there is a partial immunity either of a hereditary character or the result of inoculation, previous attack, or vaccination. The stage of invasion is usually prolonged, lasting over five or six days, and is often marked by the presence of prodromal rashes. The temperature often rises as high as in the unmodified form, but falls to normal when the rash appears. The eruption may consist of a few papules, which rapidly undergo vesiculation and pustulation. The development of the rash may stop short at any period, and the vesicles are often not umbilicated. The general symptoms subside when the eruption comes out, and rarely reappear during the stage of suppuration. The constitutional disturbance, therefore, after the stage of invasion is very slight and unimportant. The mild character of varioloid in comparison with that of true variola gave rise to the idea that they might be two distinct diseases. For the same reason varioloid has often been confounded with varicella. Both these views are erroneous, as the most severe forms of the disease have been communicated by means of varioloid.

Variola in pregnant women is always a grave affection, and is usually more severe in proportion to the length of time in which pregnancy has existed. Abortion nearly always occurs after the third month in severe cases, and may be the result of separation of the membranes by hæmorrhage, or of the death of the fœtus. In confluent smallpox abortion is the rule, and is usually followed by death. In the hæmorrhagic form a fatal result to both mother and child is to be expected. The frequency of the transmission of the disease from the mother to the fœtus occurs in proportion to its severity. The following statistics have been published by San Gregorio: In seventy-two cases of smallpox in pregnant women there were thirty-one miscarriages and twenty-six deaths; in seven cases of varioloid there was but one death; in forty cases of discrete variola there were ten miscarriages and three deaths; and in twenty-two cases of confluent smallpox seventeen miscarriages and nine deaths occurred. Three cases of the hæmorrhagic form all proved fatal (Medical Standard, 1888).

Variola in children pursues a similar course to that in adults, except that the nervous symptoms are more prominent and the diarrhœa is more frequent.

Complications.—These exist in proportion to the severity of the eruption. The delirium which accompanies the disease may be the result of neurotic tendencies, of previous indulgence to excess in alcoholic liquors, or from toxines peculiar to the disease itself. Paraplegia occasionally occurs during the stage of invasion, and may be the result of the intense pain which is produced by the movement of the lower extremities, rather than from an organic lesion. It disappears during the stage of eruption. Occasionally myelitis and peripheral neuritis occur.

The variolous pustules may appear on the eyelids and conjunctiva, producing conjunctivitis and ulceration of the cornea. Iritis and chorioiditis may also occur. Inflammation of the external and middle ears are frequent complications. Endocarditis and endarteritis are occasionally found. Pericarditis may occur in the stage of eruption or suppuration. Myocarditis is one of the most frequent heart lesions, and is often the cause of sudden collapse. It may be accompanied by an excited or depressed action of the heart.

Œdema of the glottis may exist to such an extent as to produce asphyxia. The mucous membrane of the larynx is reddened, swollen, and ulcerated—conditions which result from the presence of vesicles and pustules in these situations. The larynx is often obstructed by the presence of sticky mucus. Bronchitis, broncho-pneumonia, croupous pneumonia, and pleurisy with suppuration, are the usual complications found in the lungs. Glossitis, tonsillitis, ulceration, and gangrene of the fauces and parotiditis are the pathological conditions most frequently found in the mouth and throat. The liver and spleen may both be enlarged.

Albumen is not often found in the stage of convalescence, nor is nephritis a frequent complication Orchitis and ovaritis are sometimes met with. Inflammation of the joints, osteomyelitis, subcutaneous abscesses, boils, gangrene of the skin, and general pyæmia are occasional complications.

Etiology.—All cases of variola arise from contagion. The disease can be communicated directly or indirectly, most frequently in the latter way. Clothing, articles of furniture, letters, conveyances, etc., to which the poison may adhere, act as vehicles of contagion.

Infants are said not to be so susceptible to the poison as adults. A feeble state of health neither increases nor diminishes the receptivity. A patient suffering from typhoid is said to be not so likely to take smallpox during the presence of the fever. Natural immunity occurs in certain individuals and in certain families, while immunity may be acquired from having had a previous attack, by inoculation or vaccination. Second attacks of smallpox are rare, and, as a rule, not severe. The immunity arising from vaccination is not so great as from inoculation.

The disease is contagious at all periods, even during the period of invasion. One of the severest epidemics of smallpox which ever visited Toronto originated from a case of hæmorrhagic variola, when the patient died before the eruption developed. The contagion is at its maximum during the suppurative stage. The resistance of the germ of variola to destructive agencies seems to be very great. In China the scales used in inoculation have been known to retain their virulence for two years. In the recent outbreak of smallpox in Toronto the patient who was first affected, and who died of confluent form, lodged in the house where the disease existed two years before. No other source of infection could be discovered.

The poison generally enters the body through the organs of respiration, and not through those of digestion, and it is also inoculable.

The disease is frequently hereditary. A child born when the mother has smallpox may present the eruption at the time of birth, or it may develop two or three days afterward. Sometimes the child is free from the disease, and occasionally the mother, protected by vaccination, while but slightly affected, may give birth to a fœtus with smallpox.

Epidemics can always be traced to the introduction of the poison, and were much more frequent in former times than at present. They are worse in winter than in other seasons of the year. The extent of the epidemic depends upon the amount of vaccination practiced. This is a rule to which there is no exception.

The stage of incubation is eight to nine days after inoculation, and ten to twelve after contagion.

Pathological Anatomy.—The lesions upon the skin occur successively as papules, vesicles, pustules, and cicatrices, depending upon the stage of the disease. The papule is marked by a dilatation of the capillaries, and an increased number of cells in the rete mucosum. In each papule there is a center of necrosis, surrounded by swollen, granular, irregular cells of the rete, and these centers are found in the lower center of the rete between the papillæ. They soften, while at the same time there is an infiltration of the derma with leucocytes. According to Weigert, innumerable micrococci are found in these necrotic centers. In the vesicular stage there are a softening of the center, osmosis of plasma, and fusion of the cells. The fluid raises the corneous and granular layer of the epidermis, together with some of the upper cells of the rete. During this process, the cells become separated from one another, leaving trabeculæ, which divide the cavity into separate loculi. The umbilication which then takes place is produced partly by oozing through, and partial loss of fluid in the center, while the surrounding tissue is hardened and raised, and partly from want of elasticity of the trabecular bands. During the pustular stage the true skin is denuded of epidermis, and there is much infiltration of the derma with leucocytes.

Micrococci are found in large numbers in the cavities and on the surface of the papillæ, as well as in the lymphatic spaces. When suppuration is complete the stage of desiccation begins. In discrete variola this process is rapid, and when the scab falls off the skin is left in a normal condition. When, however, there is much softening and breaking down of the epiderma, cicatrization results. In the hæmorrhagic variety an extravasation of red blood-corpuscles takes place into the vesicles.

Upon the mucous membranes there are three varieties of lesions—simple inflammatory, variolous pustules, and inflammation with pseudomembranes. The general inflammation of the mucous membrane extends throughout the mouth and throat, while pustules form in the mouth and upper part of the œsophagus, very rarely in the stomach or intestines. The latter are also found in the larynx, trachea, and larger bronchi. Deep ulceration of the mucous membranes may result from secondary inflammation. Congestion of the lungs, lobular pneumonia, and pulmonary hæmorrhage, as well as myocarditis, are sometimes found. In the hæmorrhagic form extravasations of blood may exist in the various organs as well as the serous membranes. The liver, which is slightly enlarged, congested, and easily broken down, may be the seat both of parenchymatous and interstitial inflammation. Weigert has discovered centers of necrosis in the liver. Necrotic centers have also been found in the testicle. The spleen is also enlarged, and generally firm and hard.

The blood is darkish-brown in color and coagulates with difficulty. White corpuscles are increased in number in the suppurative stage, and the red corpuscles do not form rouleaux, as in a healthy condition. The lymphatic glands are often inflamed. Many micro-organisms have been isolated, but none have been positively proved to be the germ of smallpox. The principal pus organisms are found in great abundance.

Diagnosis.—The diagnostic points during the stage of invasion are the high fever, rapid pulse, and severe pain in the back and head. The diseases with which it may be confounded during this stage are pneumonia, scarlatina, and erysipelas. In pneumonia the cough and respiratory symptoms are more prominent. In scarlatina we have the pronounced angina, while in erysipelas the reddening of the skin accompanies the constitutional symptoms. The presence of the prodromal rashes often render the diagnosis difficult. These rashes, however, occur principally upon the lower extremities, and are not accompanied by the characteristic symptoms of either scarlatina or measles. Cases of vaccination which are marked by high temperature, rapid pulse, and the presence of a scarlatiniform rash, present great difficulty to diagnosis, and a correct conclusion in some cases can only be arrived at after several days' observation.

During the stage of eruption, it may be necessary to diagnose variola from measles, pustular syphilides, the eruption of vaccination, acne varioliformis, varicella, medicinal rashes, and cerebro-spinal fever. Cases of measles have occasionally been mistaken for smallpox, and sent to isolation hospitals. In all cases where smallpox is suspected and a positive diagnosis can not be made, it is necessary to isolate the patient until the disease has declared itself.

A pustular syphilide, simulating smallpox, and complicated by pneumonia, where the previous history was unknown, once came under the author's observation. In such a case the diagnosis might be very difficult, but as a general rule when a knowledge of the previous history can be obtained no difficulty is experienced. Acne varioliformis and the medicinal rashes are easily distinguished on account of the absence of fever. In the earlier stages of cerebro-spinal fever the presence of severe pains in the back, together with a macular eruption, may suggest variola. But in a short time the further development of the malady will render the diagnosis comparatively easy.

Pathology.—The following quotation from Sydenham gives some idea of the views concerning the pathology of smallpox entertained during his time, and the reader can judge for himself as to the amount of progress that has since been made: "As to what may be the essence of smallpox I am for my own part free to confess that I am wholly ignorant; this intellectual deficiency being the misfortune of human nature, and common to myself and the world at large. Nevertheless, when I carefully weigh the evidence derived from the above-named symptoms it suggests to me the idea of inflammation; of an inflammation specifically different from all others; of an inflammation both of the blood and humors. In clearing herself of this, Nature is at work during the first two or three days striving at the digestion and concoction of the inflamed particles, with the intention of afterward discharging them upon the surface of the body for the sake of maturation, and finally of expelling them from her boundaries under the form of little abscesses."

It will be noticed in the last sentence that Sydenham expresses ideas somewhat similar to those brought forward by the advocate of the theory of phagocytosis.

Treatment.—Cases of smallpox should, if possible, be treated in special hospitals, as it is exceedingly difficult to effect complete isolation at home. The patient should be placed in bed in a well-ventilated room, in which the temperature is constant, and the skin should be sterilized by the use of antiseptic lotions. If the temperature is high, cold sponging may be indicated. When this is not successful, the cold bath or pack may be used. During the stage of invasion it may be necessary to give sedatives. Opium was recommended by Sydenham, and either that drug or its derivatives are indicated. The headache may be relieved by phenacetine or by the application of the ice-bag. The vomiting may be relieved by small doses of cocaine, or by such sedatives as soda bismuth and hydrocyanic acid.

Great differences of opinion have prevailed as to the proper method of treating the eruption so as to prevent the subsequent forming of cicatrices. Upon this point Sydenham makes the following observation: "As to guarding against the face being disfigured by the scars I try nothing at all. The only effect of oils, liniments, and the like, is to make the white scurf slower in coming off." After a large experience, Dr. Osler arrived at a similar conclusion. He says, "The question of the prevention of pitting, so much discussed, is really not in the hands of the physician." There seems, however, to be a general consensus of opinion that the application of water in which an antiseptic has been dissolved is of decided service. Hyde recommends a solution containing a drachm of boracic acid, with one or two drachms of glycerin in a pint of warm water. Cloths should be wrung out and kept constantly applied. Dr. Welch recommends a mixture of equal parts of olive oil and limewater to be applied over the surface with a brush. Tincture of iodine applied during the papular stage has appeared in some cases to have prevented pitting.

One of the best applications for the mouth and throat is a saturated solution of boracic acid applied by means of a spray. A solution of borax in glycerin and water may also be used. Ice very often has a cooling and decidedly sedative effect upon the inflamed throat. It may be necessary to swab the mouth and throat with a saturated solution of boracic acid.

Special care should be taken that the eyes are kept as free as possible from irritating matter. To this end the lids should be cleansed with an antiseptic solution, and a mild antiseptic wash should be applied to the conjunctiva.

During the stage of suppuration stimulants may be necessary to prevent collapse. Sedatives such as bromide, chloral, and sulphonal are indicated if there is much delirium or insomnia. During the stage of convalescence the patient should be frequently bathed, and an ointment of vaseline and carbolic acid applied.

The anæmic condition which is so often present during the stage of desiccation is best combated by the administration of iron and quinine. The complications require to be treated in the ordinary way, care being taken that the general weakness of the patient should be duly considered in the adoption of medical or surgical measures.

Prophylaxis.—In order to prevent the occurrence of an epidemic of smallpox, it is of the utmost importance that an early and correct diagnosis is made of the first case. It is therefore necessary that a suspected case should be at once isolated until a correct conclusion can be arrived at. When the diagnosis of variola is positively made, the patient should be completely isolated, and all persons living in the house, or who have in any way come in contact with the patient during his illness, should be at once vaccinated. It is also of great importance that all persons who have been near the patient should be carefully watched, and, if symptoms of the disease show themselves, should be at once isolated.

The following brief history of an outbreak which took place in Toronto during the autumn of 1892 is an example of the ease with which the disease may be controlled in a community in which vaccination is generally practiced.

On September 12th a patient was admitted into the Toronto General Hospital suffering from a chronic cardiac and kidney trouble. He was in a febrile condition when he came in, and a rash shortly afterward appeared which proved to be confluent smallpox. The patient died during the suppurative stage, on September 25th.

The ward tender became ill on September 25th, and the eruption appeared on the 28th. He suffered from a moderately severe attack. The rash was slightly confluent on the face and discrete on the body.

The nurse, Miss C., presented febrile symptoms on September 26th, and the eruption appeared on the 29th. This proved to be a case of varioloid.

On October 12th, Dr. W., the resident physician, who was in frequent attendance upon the last two cases, became ill. He had chills followed by fever, and on the third day a scarlatinal rash appeared, which spread over nearly the whole of the trunk and lower extremities. On the fifth day this disappeared, and a few papules, about a dozen in number, were then noticed, which rapidly became pustular and underwent desiccation. They did not last more than a week.

When the papules appeared the constitutional symptoms entirely subsided. Dr. W. had been vaccinated when a child, and was revaccinated on September 26th, without result.

Dr. M., who had charge of the ward tender and nurse, was vaccinated on September 29th without any result, and on October 2d he tore off the dried blood with his finger nail, inflicting a slight wound. The part shortly afterward became inflamed, and in eight days, on October 10th, he was seized with chills and fever, and had an ordinary varioloid. About a hundred pustules appeared on different parts of the body. It is possible that Dr. M. inoculated himself on October 2d, and the disease appeared eight days afterward.

Dr. B., who practices in the suburbs of Toronto, called to see the two patients, the ward tender and nurse, on September 22d. He spent ten or fifteen minutes in the ward, and was not at any other time exposed. On October 6th he was taken ill, and the eruption appeared on the 11th. He also had varioloid.

After a positive diagnosis was made, all the patients in the ward were vaccinated, as well as all who in any way attended the patient. The patients were all removed to a pavilion temporarily constructed for the purpose. The first case only was fatal, and none were attacked except those already mentioned.

VACCINIA (Cowpox). (J. E. GRAHAM.)

Definition.—Vaccinia is a disease of well-marked characteristics peculiar to the cow and some other animals, the virus of which when introduced into the human system grants partial or complete immunity against variola. The disease never occurs spontaneously in the human subject, but is frequently found among cattle, especially milch cows. In 1765 Sutton and Fewster called attention to the properties of vaccine, but it was not until Jenner, in 1798, published the results of his observations that the profession generally became convinced of the value of vaccination. The practice then rapidly spread, so that in four or five years it was introduced into most of the European countries.

A certain proportion of individuals—about one in a hundred—enjoy immunity against vaccinia. Jenner was of the opinion that vaccination would grant the same amount of immunity against smallpox to the individual as would an attack of the disease itself. His grounds for this opinion were that they are one and the same disease. The immunity produced by vaccination may be complete or partial, preventing variola, or mitigating the character of the attack in those who become affected. The extent of immunity depends as a general rule on the character of the vaccine, and the thorough way in which the operation has been performed.

Symptomatology.—For the first two or three days after vaccination no change is noticed in the part, beyond the congestion produced by the operation itself. At the end of the second or during the third day a slight redness and swelling are noticed. Small papules then appear, which rapidly become vesicular. On the fifth day the vesicle is umbilicated, and surrounded by a zone of redness. On the eighth day vesiculation is complete, and the fluid is of a clear, serous character. At the same time the part immediately surrounding becomes hard and elevated, producing a ring called the areola, which is from one to three inches in diameter. At this time the constitutional symptoms are noticed. The temperature is elevated one or two degrees, the pulse is rapid, and the stomach and bowels may be deranged. There is also a feeling of general *malaise*. The axillary glands may be swollen. These symptoms vary much in intensity, but are scarcely ever entirely absent. The amount of urine passed by the patient during the stage of incubation is often increased. On the ninth or tenth day the contents of the vesicles become opaque, and then yellowish in color. Desiccation thereupon follows, and the general symptoms subside. On about the fifteenth day a hard, dry scab forms, which falls off about the twentieth day after the operation has been performed.

Varieties.—The appearance of the vesicle may often be retarded until the seventh or eighth day. This occurs more frequently when the vaccine is taken directly from the cow, or one or two removes. It may also be delayed on account of the incubation of other diseases. When the symptoms afterward appear in their regular order, the late development of the vesicle does not necessarily imply that the vaccination is ineffective.

On the other hand, vesiculation may occur on the third or fourth day. If the acceleration does not last beyond one day, and if the symptoms follow one another in the regular order, the vaccination is probably of a genuine character.

Sometimes in primary vaccination the vesicle undergoes an irregular development somewhat similar to that exhibited in revaccination. The vesicle may be developed in two or three days and the areola may not form. The vesicle also may become conoidal in shape and the contents opaque, not clear, as in the normal condition. A small scab forms rapidly and soon falls off.

3. These irregular conditions may be due either to the use of lymph, which on account of its age is to a certain degree inert, or to the previous health of the patient.

Mechanical irritation produced by a coarse sleeve coming in contact with the vesicle may cause an irregular form of development. It may be stated as a general rule that imperfect development of the vesicle and areola causes doubt as to the genuineness of the vaccination.

When a subject has once been vaccinated a second introduction of the lymph may not produce any general or local manifestations, or the course of the disease may be very much modified. In the latter case the vesicle is small, not umbilicated, and is surrounded by hard areola. The scab forms on the eighth day, and falls off early. The constitutional symptoms are sometimes severe, and the local irritation may be very great.

Complications.—Various skin eruptions accompany or follow vaccination, among which may be mentioned roseola, miliaria, lichen ruber, general vaccinal eruption, syphilides, and eczema. The roseola and miliaria usually develop on the tenth or eleventh day.

Cases have been reported of a general spread of the vaccine pustules over the body. No doubt in many instances these pustules were produced by the virus being conveyed from one part of the body to another by the finger.

The question of the possibility of the introduction of the virus of syphilis in connection with vaccine lymph has been set at rest by the experiments of the London surgeon who succeeded in inoculating himself with the syphilitic poison. When humanized lymph is used, great care should be taken that the child from whom the lymph is obtained should be free from syphilis, and also that no blood is incorporated with the vaccine lymph.

A series of cases of syphilitic inoculation were reported by Dr. R. W. Taylor, of New York, in which the same scarificator had been used and had not been properly cleaned.

An eczematous eruption may spread from the seat of the pustule, or matter from the pustule may be conveyed to a surface previously eczematous and suppuration be produced.

In some cases extensive sloughs form at the seat of vaccination, leaving deep ulcers, which are very slow in healing.

Often a raised patch of excessive granulation is formed in the seat of the vaccine vesicle. Occasionally an erysipelatous inflammation may attack the whole arm and spread to other parts of the body. Cellulitis, formation of abscesses, and general pyæmia are occasional complications.

It is theoretically possible that tuberculosis may be introduced into the system by vaccine lymph, but no well-authenticated case of this kind has yet been reported.

METHODS OF VACCINATION.

Some years after the publication of Jenner's articles the immunity produced by vaccination was so complete that the great discoverer was of opinion that in time smallpox would cease to exist. However, shortly after Jenner's death cases of variola in vaccinated persons occurred more and more frequently. This may have been due to the possibility that in many instances the lymph was taken from cases of revaccination, or from those in whom the primary disease had run a spurious course. This, together with the well-established fact that other diseases may be communicated through humanized lymph, led to a return to the use of bovine virus, so that at the present time, on this continent, the latter is generally made use of.

Before the year 1866 vaccination with humanized virus was almost the universal practice in all countries except Italy. An address delivered by Dr. Palasciano, at the Medical Congress at Lyons, in 1866, and shortly after the discovery of a case of spontaneous cowpox at Beaugency, may be considered as the introduction of vaccination by the animal virus as it is now practiced. Dr. Martin, of Boston, in 1870 obtained virus from the 258th, 259th, and 260th of a continuous series from the heifer of Beaugency, and since that time vaccine farms have been established in many places, so that at present animal virus may be obtained easily and cheaply. Of the methods of operating which have been adopted, such as that by puncture, tattooing, and scarification, the latter is to be recommended as the best for the general practitioner. An ordinary lancet, or an instrument having four or five points, may be used. An abrasion is produced by cross scratches, and the epithelium is thus removed. When the cuticle is reached, as is shown by the slight oozing of blood, the lymph is spread over the raw surface and the part allowed to dry. Before the operation the arm should be washed with soap and water, and afterward sponged by a disinfecting solution. Care should also be taken that the instrument used is perfectly clean. In many cases, when a pustule forms, some means of protection against the rubbing of the rough clothing must be adopted. During the acute stage the patient should not be unduly exposed. The parents of children should be informed that vaccination is a disease of a mild type, and that similar care should be taken as in the other exanthemata.

THEORY OF VACCINATION.

Is the virus of vaccinia an attenuated form of that of variola, or is vaccinia an independent disease? This question has been discussed ever since the beginning of the present century, and is not yet positively settled. Many efforts have been made to introduce the virus of smallpox into the systems of cattle, both by inoculation and by causing them to inhale the contagion. These experiments have frequently been successful, but great differences of opinion have arisen as to whether the disease produced in the cattle was variola or vaccinia. The following instance would appear to prove the identity of the two diseases: Mr. Badcock (British Medical Journal, November 26, 1891), a druggist of Brighton, over fifty years ago succeeded in inoculating a heifer with the virus of smallpox. From the vesicles formed a child was inoculated, and from this a long series of children. Typical vaccinia was produced in every case. Mr. Badcock afterward succeeded, out of two hundred attempts, in producing the disease in twenty-two heifers. From this many thousands of children were inoculated—typical vaccinia being produced, as before, in every case.

The theory of the identity of the two diseases is easily reconciled with our present ideas of the nature of immunity. In recent experiments immunity has in almost every instance been produced by an attenuated virus of the disease from which we wished to guard the patient. It rarely occurs that the virus of one disease renders the patient immune against another. The virus is in all probability due to the presence of a micro-organism, although the presence of a germ peculiar to this disease has not been established. In 1890 a report was read by Prof. Ernst, at the meeting of the American Association of Physicians, of preliminary experiments made by Dr. Martin, stating that children had been successfully vaccinated from the pure culture of a germ isolated from the vaccine lymph. A further report of the continuation of the experiments has not yet been made.

The amount of immunity obtained from vaccination varies according to the character of the virus used, the care with which the operation is performed, and the length of time which has elapsed since the last successful inoculation. It is probable that the human virus obtained after a series of careful and complete vaccinations is quite as powerful as the bovine virus. The latter, however, is to be preferred, on account of its freedom from syphilitic poison. The immunity depends also on the thorough way in which the system has been affected by the disease, as is shown by the following tables given by Marson :

Classification of patients affected with smallpox.	Number of deaths per cent in each class respectively.
1. Unvaccinated	35·0
2. Stated to have been vaccinated, but having no cicatrice	23·57
3. Vaccinated, one cicatrice	7·73
" two cicatrices	4·70
" three cicatrices	1·95
" four or more cicatrices	0·55
(*a*) Having well-marked cicatrices	2·52
(*b*) Having badly marked cicatrices	8·82
4. Having previously had smallpox	19·0

With reference to the question as to the extent to which puncture or scarification should be made, we would quote Dr. J. B. Russell's views as given by Dr. Hardaway: "The number of vaccine marks can have no meaning excepting so far as they indicate in a general way the quantity of lymph introduced into the system."

When the vaccination is done by scarification the number of vesicles required is not as great as that from puncture—probably three, the usual number, is quite sufficient. In estimating the value of the vaccine scars, the character as well as the number should be taken into consideration. It is necessary that they present pitting similar to that found in small-pox. The length of time immunity exists after operation brings up the question as to how often a person should be vaccinated. The view generally taken is, that for continued immunity vaccination should be performed every ten years, and during the interval if the person has been exposed to contagion.

VARICELLA (Chicken Pox). (J. E. GRAHAM.)

Definition.—An acute contagious disease, affecting principally children, marked by the presence of slight fever, and by a vesicular eruption of the skin, which undergoes desiccation in three or four days. The vesicles come out in separate crops, so that while some are appearing others are fading away.

Varicella and variola were formerly considered identical, and the author has frequently heard Prof. Hebra strongly advocate the unity of the two diseases. It is scarcely necessary to repeat the arguments in favor of the separate character of the two diseases, as all English-speaking physicians, at any rate, have finally decided the matter in their own minds.

Symptomatology.—The stage of incubation is about ten days. The disease begins with a slight chill, followed by febrile symptoms, which are generally of a mild character, but occasionally may be quite severe. The stage of invasion does not usually last more than twenty-four hours; but very often the symptoms are so slight that the appearance of the eruption is the first indication of the presence of the disease. The eruption consists of vesicles or small bullæ, which are situated very superficially in the skin. These contain clear serum, and are surrounded by a reddish halo. They appear upon any part of the body, but are more numerous on the upper half, are discrete, and vary in number from twenty or thirty to two or three hundred. Within a few hours after the formation of these vesicles a number of papules may appear on other parts of the body, which in a few hours develop into vesicles. Two or three distinct crops of this character may occur during the course of the malady. The disease declines on the third or fourth day; sometimes papules abort before becoming vesicles. Usually the scabs fall off on the seventh or eighth day, leaving a reddened surface, and occasionally cicatrices follow.

The constitutional symptoms throughout are slight. Sometimes a scarlatinal rash precedes the appearance of the eruption. The mucous membranes are often affected, vesicles appearing in the mouth and throat, which quickly lose their covering, and terminate in superficial ulcers.

Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson has described a *gangrenous form of varicella* which occurs more particularly in delicate children who have a tendency to tuberculosis. Sometimes the vesicles become enlarged and of a bullous appearance, and occasionally the eruption is attended by intense itching. Extravasation of blood has taken place in some cases. Pemphigoid eruptions sometimes follow varicella, and are very persistent. Simple and ulcerative stomatitis have been known to complicate this disease. Secondary affections are very rare indeed, but cases of pleurisy, polyarthritis, pneumonia, and nephritis, have been recorded.

Etiology.—The disease is rarely found in children under six months or after ten years of age. The maximum frequency is at about three years of age. The first attack generally produces immunity. It may, however, occasionally occur twice. It is less contagious than variola, and is not so readily conveyed on clothing. It may be produced with inoculation, but with difficulty. It may exist sporadically or in epidemics, usually in the latter way. In large cities the epidemics are not separated by intervals of two or three years, as is the case with measles, but may occur every six months or year.

Diagnosis.—The diagnostic points in varicella are the slightness of the prodromal symptoms, the appearance of the rash upon different parts of the body, the absence of umbilication, and the occurrence of successive crops of vesicles. The diagnosis from variola is very important. This, however, is rendered easy by the fact that varioloid, with which varicella is most likely to be confounded, has usually a long stage of invasion, in which the constitutional symptoms are very severe. The superficial and vesicular character of the eruption, as well as its appearance in separate crops, aid to distinguish it from varioloid. Notwithstanding these points of difference, cases occasionally occur which puzzle even experienced physicians; and an epidemic of varioloid has been known to be mistaken for varicella. Varicella may be mistaken for some of the noncontagious eruptions—dermatitis herpetiformis, urticaria, scabies, etc. From these the distinction is made by the more acute character of the varicella, and by its being accompanied by more or less febrile movement.

Prognosis.—The prognosis is almost invariably favorable. Trousseau says no physician has ever seen a child who has died of chicken pox. In a few of the rarer variety of cases fatal results have been reported; but fatal complications are usually quite independent of the exanthematous fever.

Treatment.—The treatment is purely hygienic; children with varicella are safer in bed, as they can in that way be prevented from exposing themselves. Patients should be prevented from irritating the lesions, as they may induce an inflammatory action, which will be followed by ulceration.

ERYTHEMA. (GEORGE T. ELLIOT.)

Under the designation of erythema, many forms of cutaneous disturbance and disease are included, which, characterized especially by redness, are, on the one hand, only the result of hyperæmia, and, on the other, due to inflammation. The line of division between hyperæmia and inflammation is, however, by no means a strict and definite one, inasmuch as the former will frequently become transformed into the latter, and in making, therefore, a distinction between a hyperæmic and an inflammatory erythema, only clinical convenience is sought, and the absolute pathological separation of the two groups should not be taken in too strict a sense. Upon the basis mentioned, erythema will therefore be separated into the two groups of *erythema hyperæmicum seu simplex* and *erythema exudativum.*

ERYTHEMA HYPERÆMICUM SEU SIMPLEX. (GEORGE T. ELLIOT.)

The examples of erythema contained in this group do not represent distinct specific diseases having only one etiological cause, but they are the result of most diverse factors, any one of which may, at different times and under suitable conditions, produce in an individual the symptomatic manifestations representing the erythematous process. This form of erythema is often physiological and of no pathological importance, but, owing to its resemblance in certain of its phases to more serious diseases, its recognition is frequently of value and of grave necessity.

So far as its general characteristics are concerned, we find that the majority of cases have favorite points of localization, without, however, being limited to these, and that the eruption may be partial or general in extent. The redness may be diffuse and fade gradually out into the surrounding skin, or it may be constituted by macules, a pea to a finger nail in size, discretely distributed, but often touching at their edges and producing a dappled appearance, as in roseola. In children, the erythema is often punctate and resembles strikingly a scarlet-fever rash. All degrees of redness are met with, the color of the manifestations varying from a pink to a bright or deep red, and on pendent portions, it may be a dark or a livid red. It may also become bluish or cyanotic, when venous congestion predominates.

Pathologically, erythema simplex in general is a blood-vessel dilatation brought about by a disturbance of the vasomotor nerves. Whether it is due to inhibition of the vasoconstrictor nerves, or to their irritation to a point of exhaustion and the production of an angioparesis, is, however, still an unsettled question. Probably both modes of origin are concerned, for we see erythema as the result of purely local causes, of internal toxic and of other agents, and also originating in a reflex manner.

Erythema Pudoris et Iracundiæ.—This form of erythema simplex needs only mention, as it is that physiological redness, which, under the influence of the emotions, appears upon the cheeks, the neck, the ears, the forehead, and the upper portion of the chest and back. Eulenberg claims, however, that it may be pathological. Under such circumstances, it appears after severe exercise, eating, heat, psychic influences, etc., and persists for hours, with local elevation of temperature, a feeling of anxiety, increased cardiac action and irregular pulse. It begins usually in childhood and gradually increases in intensity, but disappears with age. Such cases are not infrequently seen, and "chronic blushers" as they may be termed, often complain of the mortification they experience from their infliction. Eulenberg states that it may predispose to melancholia, and ascribes its existence to a congenital predisposition to excessive irritability of the nerve centers. He recommends for its treatment bromide of potassium, ergotin, digitalis, cold baths, and hydrotherapy.

Erythema Neonatorum.—It develops shortly after birth as a diffuse universal redness, unaccompanied by any local elevation of temperature, or disturbance of the systemic health. At first pale red, it reaches its maximum in three to four days and then fades away without desquamation. It rarely persists beyond the first week of life. During its involution, a yellow color, resembling that of icterus, may become apparent and in very severe cases there may be petechia. Among its causes, external irritation from manipulation of the young and tender skin may be mentioned, as well as bathing and the pressure of the clothes, the external atmosphere and temperature.

Erythema Traumaticum.—A diffuse redness, which, limited to the seat of injury, disappears spontaneously after removal of its cause. When the irritation has been long continued, inflammation may ensue, or a predisposition may be acquired to the development of some other disease, and eczema, bullous and pustular eruptions may arise, or ulceration, sphacelation, etc., result. Persistence or repeated renewal of the cause may and frequently does produce a certain degree of pigmentation.

It originates from mechanical insults and is produced by more or less long contact with irritating substances, with nasal, salivary, or sudoral secretions, or with leucorrhœic discharges. In infants, the prolonged application of diapers or napkins wet with urine or covered with fæces may lead to its development, as is shown by certain forms of intertrigo. Other causes may be pressure from the clothes, especially around the waist, from garters, etc., and it also occurs over the tubera ischiorum from long sitting, or on the sacrum from lying on the back.

In itself, erythema traumaticum is of little or no pathological importance. The locality upon which it constantly occurs may, however, be more intensely affected than the rest of the surface, if some eruptive disease or other supervenes. The eruption of smallpox, measles, scarlatina, etc., is thus apt to be especially marked around the waist and on those regions subjected to frequent or constant hyperæmia. It is also well known that in scabies, similar localities are particularly affected, as on the buttocks, when the patient's occupation requires constant sitting down, or on the thigh in shoemakers, etc.

Erythema Caloricum.—Its causes may be cold as well as heat. The redness may be due to the heat of the sun, or of a fire, or from exposure to the air. It is usually diffuse and limited to the parts exposed, and disappears spontaneously when exposure to the causal factor ceases. Occasionally, it becomes chronic in type and persistent. Pigmentation is a usual result when the exposure has been repeated, but it disappears gradually after cessation of the inducing factors. In cooks, stokers, and women, who toast their lower extremities at the fire, erythematous rings and gyrate patterns may form on the front of the legs. Primarily of a deep red color, they gradually become browner; but when the shins are no longer exposed, the redness fades and only deep brown ringed pigmentation is left, and remains more or less permanently (*erythema ab igne*, Crocker).

Cases in which there was a peculiar susceptibility to the sun have also been recorded, but, in view of recent investigations on the influence of sunlight on the skin (Hammer), they were possibly due to idiosyncrasic reaction to some of the color rays of the spectrum. Erythema is thus mentioned as occurring immediately on exposure of the hands, face, and other surfaces to the sun, and to disappear spontaneously in an hour or so after returning indoors. Such cases were not influenced by the heat of a fire, and developed in winter as well as in summer.

Erythema hyperæmicum from cold is of common occurrence. It also leads to pigmentation. When the exposure is of some duration, the coloration may be bluish, livid, and even cyanotic, from the predominance of venous congestion.

Erythema Intertrigo.—Some authors include intertrigo among the erythemata, regarding it as a simple hyperæmic condition produced by friction of two surfaces lying in apposition, or due to moisture and heat, or to napkins wet with urine or diarrhœal discharges. It is located especially in the inguinal regions, but in infants also in the folds about the neck, the wrists and legs. In stout people, it is found in similar situations and likewise beneath the hanging breasts of women. It is described as a diffuse redness, sometimes accompanied by a muciform or purulent exudation. Crocker claims that the pathological process is not an eczema, for the reason that the exuded fluid does not stiffen linen. The writer would grant that some of these cases should be included in erythema—erythema traumaticum—but, on the other hand, there are many others occupying the same localities and which present much the same symptoms, but which can be distinguished clinically from each other. Some of these are inflammations, others are eczemas and due to irritation or to parasitic agents. A very common form, in his experience, is represented by dermatitis seborrhoica, and under this heading it will be found described.

The treatment of those cases which are truly erythemata, is limited to the removal of the inducing cause, the separation of the two contiguous surfaces by means of absorbent cotton or sheet lint, and the use of some drying and hygroscopic powder, such as lycopodium, starch, etc., or ℞ Zinci oxidi; magnesiæ carbonat.; salol; amyli, āā ʒ j. M. et S. For the treatment of those other instances, which are eczematous or parasitic in nature, the remedies called for are such as are in use in eczema in general, and reference to the article on that disease, and to the one on dermatitis seborrhoica, should be made.

Erythema Læve.—The term was formerly applied to the redness frequently occurring on œdematous limbs. The part is swollen, red, tense and shining. Vesiculation and ulceration may result, unless the tension is relieved. Inflammatory changes may ensue readily, and there is a predisposition to eczema. Not infrequently, it is a primary though transitory symptom of cutaneous vascular disturbance, as when there is a varicose condition of the veins, but inflammation speedily supervenes.

Erythema pernio receives due attention in the chapter on Dermatitis Calorica.

SYMPTOMATIC ERYTHEMA.

There are certain forms of erythema simplex which are purely symptomatic manifestations and accompany some febrile or other disease, or originate from an idiosyncrasy on the part of the individual toward various substances. These erythemata are due to unknown causes, or to high temperatures, or to irritation of the vasomotor centers.

Erythema or Roseola Infantilis.—It owes its origin to gastric derangements, intestinal worms, or dentition, or it arises during the course of a bronchitis, a pneumonia, a meningitis, etc. The eruption consists of small macules, or of a punctate rash, distributed especially over the trunk and to a lesser extent over the face and the extremities. It may persist only a few hours, but sometimes remains a day or two, disappearing, however, without desquamation. Sometimes the eruption resembles that of measles or scarlatina, but the course of the temperature, the absence of respiratory, throat, or renal changes, etc., are sufficient to characterize it as an erythema.

Erythema Medicamentosum, or the erythematous eruption produced by the ingestion of certain drugs, belongs more properly in the chapter on Dermatitis Medicamentosa, and the description of *erythema variolosum* is included in that of variola. The scarlatiniform erythema is described separately.

Erythema Vacciniforme.—It may appear one or two days after vaccination, or not until the eighth or the ninth day, when pustulation is beginning. It occurs in the form of isolated macules, which may coalesce to form more or less large patches, distributed over the trunk and the extremities. The outbreak is accompanied by some febrile reaction, but desquamation does not follow its disappearance.

ERYTHEMA SCARLATINIFORME.

The French school of dermatology of to-day, represented by Besnier, Brocq, and others, would divide the pyretic and pseudopyretic erythemata into two classes—the scarlatinoid and rubeoloid, and the desquamative scarlatiniform. They would separate them for the reasons, that the former simulates more nearly true scarlatina by the rapidity of its invasion, high febrile reaction, mucous membrane and visceral implication, and by the possibility of grave results. They are said to be always *secondary*, developing during the course of some infectious disease, or as the result of autotoxæmia, or of deuteropathic, medicinal, or food toxæmia. The eruptions, which they term *scarlatiniform*, are, on the other hand, more often subacute, though they may be acute. They are pyretic at their inception, or during a part of their course. They are often prolonged beyond the extreme limits of the exanthemata, and have a tendency to relapse. They occur without any apparent definite cause, or they are of artificial origin—medicinal, or from external irritation. Brocq also would make these latter a benign form of pityriasis rubra.

The rationale of making these two classes upon the bases of their acuity, pyrexia and duration, is by no means evident, and the advantage gained not at all apparent. Degrees of acuteness, high and low temperatures, short and long duration, are features belonging to every disease. It would, moreover, appear natural to expect higher febrile reaction when the eruption developed in association with an already pyretic process—septicæmia, pyæmia, toxæmias of various kinds—and the acuity of the clinical symptoms would also vary according to the intensity of the toxæmic inducing cause, whether it be of medicinal, food, or of other nature. Individual predisposition would likewise lead to variations; while the basic pathological process in each of a series of cases would necessarily stamp upon each this or that difference in duration, clinical manifestations, extent or intensity of course, notwithstanding that the pathological origin of the cutaneous symptoms might be the same in every one—that is, the manner in which any etiological factor acts in the production of the erythema may be the same, but the results of its action must necessarily vary according to its intensity, to the presence or absence of some other disease, or to the degree of individual idiosyncrasy, etc. The further statement, that the scarlatinoid erythemata are always secondary to some intoxication, does not exclude the scarlatiniform erythemata from the same accusation. We find, for instance, that the *same drug or other etiological factor* is mentioned as causing both the scarlatinoid and scarlatiniform type; and that being the case, why should the former eruption be "secondary," and the other not?

For these reasons, it appears to me that a distinction between scarlatinoid and scarlatiniform erythema is a refinement, which only complicates the subject, without adding in any way to our true knowledge of the pathological status of the process, and, in consequence, the description of the symptomatology of both of the forms, artificially distinguished, in my opinion, will be given conjointly.

Definition.—Scarlatinoid or scarlatiniform erythema is a noncontagious symptomatic eruption, which simulates in its cutaneous manifestations true scarlatina, but differs from it in not having a specific, but many and most diverse causes. It is characterized by the appearance of a punctiform or diffuse red rash, which resembles that of true scarlatina, and is followed by desquamation. In many cases there is a tendency to the recurrence of the disease occasionally or repeatedly.

Symptomatology.—The symptoms referable to the general system, which precede the appearance of the rash, may be those of the disease or pathological condition in the course of which it develops, or the somatic disturbances existing may be intensified, or the temperature become more elevated. If the erythema appears when such disease or conditions are not present, its onset may be brusque and without warning; but more often there is *malaise*, chills, febrile reaction—100° to 103° or more—and general constitutional disturbance preceding its evolution. If the process, which it complicates, is a pyretic one, the temperature will run the course of that disease; but in the other cases it subsides rapidly, though sometimes it may be of a continued or remittent type. The rash either appears suddenly, or in a few hours to two or three days after the inception of the prodromal symptoms. It has no particular locality for its first appearance, but it may manifest itself upon any portion of the body. In a great many cases the face remains free, but the eruption may extend over the entire body, or it may be partial. In one of my cases, the first attack was universal, but all the subsequent ones were limited to the hands and feet. It may also appear here and there in patches, which later fuse together to cover large areas, or even to become universal. In every case, the extension is rapid, and it only requires a few days or less to occupy wide territory or the entire cutaneous surface. The eruption may be a diffuse one, or punctiform in character. It is usually of a bright scarlet-red, but in various cases any shade of red may be seen. Occasionally it is accompanied by œdematous swellings or petechia. Miliaria vesicles may also form. Subjectively, there is burning, prickling, and especially itching, but these may be absent, or of short duration, though sometimes marked.

The rash subsides rapidly in from one to six days, being usually followed by desquamation, but in some cases this may be absent. Besnier, however, states that scaling will always be found on the articular surfaces, at the bend of the elbow, etc., even in those instances in which it is not manifested on the rest of the body, or when the desquamative stage is delayed. Desquamation is also said to occur on those parts which had not been the visible seat of the eruption. It begins about the third to the fourth day, even before the redness has completely disappeared, manifesting itself primarily upon the surface, which had been first attacked. The scaling may be furfuraceous, or abundant and lamellous. The entire epidermis of the hand may be exfoliated as a glove. The skin underneath may be unchanged, or slightly reddened. The desquamative stage is of variable duration, depending somewhat upon the severity of the attack. It may last a week or two, but more often it ceases gradually in from three weeks to two months. Occasionally, the hair and the nails are shed.

As complications, arthralgia and arthropathies are mentioned, and also pulmonary, cardiac and pericardiac affections, and intestinal catarrh, etc. These conditions should be regarded, however, as more probably the provoking causes of the erythema, or the result of the agents or processes which produced it, rather than consequences or phenomena constituting a part of the symptomatology of the erythematous eruption.

During the febrile stage, the tongue may be coated, or it may be reddened at the end and on the sides. In cases of my own, it has several times been smooth, as though denuded of epithelium, the patients themselves mentioning the fact. The gums are sometimes red and swollen, and the fauces more or less reddened. There may also be some exfoliation of the epithelium. The nasal mucous membrane and the conjunctiva are sometimes affected. There may only be one attack of the erythematous eruption, but in many cases there is a tendency to relapse. The recurrences may occur at long intervals, being separated by periods of entire quiescence, or they may be repeated and at short intervals. No rule can be laid down in regard to these relapses, but the eruption may reappear whenever the inducing cause in any given case comes into play; and also, having once occurred, the process may recur repeatedly and apparently in an idiopathic manner. There is no limit to the number of relapses which may occur. Tilbury Fox mentions a case which had had a hundred attacks. The relapses may likewise occur at such short intervals as to cause the process to appear to be continuous. The recurrences are often much less severe than the primary attacks.

Pathology.—The pathology of scarlatiniform erythema is obscure, and the manner in which the various inducing causes produce their effects is certainly unknown. Whether it is from a disturbance produced in nerve centers by a medicinal, alimentary, or other substance for which they have an inherent intolerance, or whether it is due to their irritation by some poison circulating in the general system, are questions still to be solved. It may be that the causal factors act in a local manner on the blood-vessels or nerves of the skin. In many instances the production of the process is evidently through reflex action, as it was in a personal case, the exciting cause being a pathological condition of an internal organ. Whatever its causation may be, in these erythemata individual predisposition or idiosyncrasy plays a most important *rôle*, and we may see in an individual the same process originate from several or more causes. Variations in the intensity of an attack may possibly depend also upon the degree of predisposition (Besnier).

Brocq believes that the desquamative scarlatiniform erythemata are benign forms of pityriasis rubra. I have already stated that there was no valid reason for separating the process into the scarlatinoid and scarlatiniform, and still less can I see any reason for considering them as forms, benign or otherwise, of pityriasis rubra (Hebra). I have had the opportunity of observing closely for years cases of this disease, and their course and general symptomatology—except desquamation, redness, and loss of hair and nails, which latter occur sometimes in the erythemata—were so absolutely different in most important particulars that it does not seem possible to consider both as in any way referable to the same pathological process. The only category in which scarlatiniform erythema should be included, in my opinion, is in that of symptomatic erythema.

Etiology.—In some cases the inducing cause, either of an attack or of a relapse, is not ascertainable. In others, the eruption appears as a reflex vasomotor disturbance after the wounding of portions of the body rich in nerves, or it develops twenty-four to forty-eight hours after severe wounds and operations, supposedly owing to the absorption of wound secretion, or particles of destroyed tissue elements or fibrin ferment

(Hoffa). Winiwarter mentions also that these scarlatiniform eruptions were much more frequent before the days of antisepsis. After a peritonitis, not septic in nature, or a puerperal peritonitis, septicæmia, pyæmia, gonohæmia, it has also originated and it has been seen in the course of variola, typhoid fever, diphtheria, etc. It has developed frequently in connection with rheumatism and in the ague of young children, showing the same tendency to periodic return as is seen in intermittent fever (Cheadle). Uræmia, tuberculin injections, ptomaine auto-intoxications, are also mentioned among its causes, and likewise sewer-gas poisoning (Crocker). In a personal case, the cause of the eruption, which appeared with every menstrual period, was apparently a prolapsed and enlarged ovary. Certain kinds of food — shellfish, fruit, vegetables — at times produces it. It has appeared after the administration of anæsthetics, and also from alcoholism, the ingestion especially of mercury, but likewise of quinine, opium, the salicylates, belladonna, copaiba, antipyrine, etc., and from carbolic-acid poisoning. Among external causes, mercurial inunctions should be particularly mentioned, and also great heat, sea baths, the sun, and also mineral waters. The inducing factor may possibly be the season of the year, as in a personal case, in which the first attack was in the month of May, and relapses occurred in the same month during three successive years, entire freedom being enjoyed in the interval.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of the scarlatiniform rash is important. It has undoubtedly furnished many of the cases of wound scarlatina as reported in former days, and also certain of those instances of several successive attacks of scarlet fever. From well-marked cases of the latter it is, however, easily recognized ; for the throat, though reddened, is not swollen, the strawberry tongue is absent, the constitutional disturbances are only slight, unless the erythema is a symptomatic manifestation of some severe general disease. Nephritis is also absent, but occasionally albumin may be found in the urine, though it will be difficult to decide whether it is due to the erythema, or whether pre-existing, or the result of some other cause. More value should be placed in such cases on the microscopic evidences of nephritis, than upon the presence of albumin by some test. The early desquamation will also clear the case up, as it commences on the third or fourth day, while that of true scarlatina begins generally about the tenth day.

Prognosis.—The prognosis will vary according to the nature of the inducing cause. It may be grave and indicative of death when it appears in the course of a pyæmia, a septicæmia, or a puerperal peritonitis, but yet not always. The results may also be serious, owing to the intensity of the attack. If the erythema is the result of an idiosyncrasy toward ingesta of some kind or other, the prognosis is favorable, but, nevertheless, it must be remembered, that relapses may recur from other than the repetition of the original inducing cause. It is difficult to say whether relapses will ensue, or, if they do, how many in number they will be. No definite answer may be given to these questions, nor may any promises be made in regard to ultimate and entire cessation of the process. It may cease reappearing under the influence of any cause whatever, but how or when this may happen cannot be said.

Treatment.—As regards the eruption itself, no particular line of treatment is to be followed. The measures made use of must depend upon the symptomatic indications furnished by the functional condition of the patient, or by the nature of the systemic disease of which the erythema is a symptom. Externally, any simple ointment is recommended, or almond oil. Powdered starch may be used, or recourse be had to alkaline or emollient baths.

ERYTHEMA EXUDATIVUM MULTIFORME. (George T. Elliot.)

Definition.—An inflammatory disease of the skin, characterized by erythematous efflorescences varying in form and arrangement, and usually localized upon the backs of the hands and the forearms, the dorsum of the feet, and on the legs, the face, and the neck. They may, however, occupy other parts and even the entire body.

Symptomatology.—There are certain general and constitutional symptoms, which may precede the appearance of the eruption, or which may arise during its course. These may also vary according as the skin manifestations develop during the existence of some general disease, or in an apparently idiopathic manner. When the former is the case, the symptoms immediately ushering in the eruption will only be those of the general disease which they accompany, and they may remain unchanged, or perhaps suffer some degree of aggravation. In the latter case, however, there may be prodromal disturbances of various kinds, though not in all instances, preceding the outbreak of lesions on the skin by a few hours or several days. Elevation of the temperature may thus be absent altogether, or it may be moderate, or again severe, rising slightly or to 103° or 105°, according to the extent of surface affected. In type and duration the fever will present much variation, but the eruption generally appears when it has attained its maximum. The temperature then gradually declines and becomes normal in the course of a few days, though it may persist until new lesions have ceased to appear. Other prodromal symptoms are general *malaise*, pain in the back and limbs, headache, gastric and intestinal disturbances, etc. The occurrence of enlarged spleen is mentioned by Crocker as occurring in some cases.

Localization.—One of the most striking and constant features of erythema multiforme is its localization. Almost invariably the lesions appear first on the backs of the hands and extend to the forearms, and then to the lateral portions of the neck and the face. Frequently simultaneously, but more often later than on the hands, the eruption is manifested on the dorsum of the feet and on the anterior aspects of the legs. It is, however, frequently absent altogether from these regions, and, besides, the eruption will present much variation in individual cases. Thus, the lesions may appear first on the face and then on the hands, or they may extend to the upper arms and the thighs and to the trunk, and the process may even become universal. Pick and Lewin have recorded cases in which the eruption was limited to the trunk. In several instances I have seen the palms of the hands affected. Implication of the mucous membranes has also been often mentioned, and especially those of the mouth. Behrend reported intense blennorrhœa from the disease being located on the vaginal surface, while Fuchs saw a case of erythema iris of the mouth and conjunctiva preceding for several days the appearance of lesions on the skin. The eruption is always symmetrical, without, however, presenting absolute symmetry. Often, one side of the body will be more severely affected than the other.

Clinical Manifestations.—The disease is generally multiform, either from the very beginning or from progressive evolution of its lesions. Appearing in successive crops and gradually extending, all stages of evolution and involution may coexist, fresh new lesions being found side by side with others which have already run their course. Primary efflorescences of various types may also be seen at the same time, and papules, blotches, vesicles, and bullæ be more or less mixed together. On the other hand, an attack may consist of one form of lesion alone.

The eruption may consist of bright or dusky-red blotches and papules surrounded by a zone of redness, which quickly fades out. The papules are elevated, obtuse, or convex, and vary in size from a pinhead to a pea or bean. They are discrete, or more or less aggregated together, and they may become confluent. The redness may be pressed out easily, but often a slight yellowish tinge remains. The lesions are generally of short duration and disappear without desquamation, but slight scaling may occur. Pigmentation almost always remains for a while, but ultimately fades away (*erythema papulatum*).

Instead of a short existence, the papule may persist and undergo various metamorphoses of shape and character, and thus present most manifold clinical pictures.

Enlargement of the closely aggregated papules may take place and result in their coalescence and the formation of raised, deep red patches of various size, or the primary lesions may remain discrete and become as large as a nodule or tubercle (*erythema tuberculatum seu tuberosum*).

The papules may enlarge in a centrifugal manner to constitute livid red disks, and involution ensuing more or less rapidly in their central portions, a ring-shaped lesion remains, which is bounded by a slightly elevated red border, enclosing a pale, or livid, or purplish-red depressed center (*erythema circinatum seu annulatum*). A new papule may now develop in the center of the ring and go through the same metamorphoses as the primary one. Being, however, of more recent origin, it is of a brighter red, and in this way several shades of color may result. This constitutes *erythema iris*, and the lesion may consist of two to three, and even as many as five to six, concentric rings, according to the number of successive papules which have arisen in the center and undergone the same changes.

When several lesions of *erythema annulatum* come together in the course of their peripheral growth, the areas of contact disappear and a polycyclic outline results. Or, a portion of a ring may undergo early involution, while the remainder continues its progressive march, and, meeting with others, they form gyrate, or sinuous, or other shaped lesions (*erythema gyratum*). *Erythema marginatum* belongs, I believe, in the above form, but Crocker separates it from *erythema gyratum*, to which, however, he grants it to be allied. He describes it as represented by a flat disk, which enlarges peripherally and progressively subsides in the center. During its course it joins with adjacent lesions to form a sinuous broad margin, which is abruptly limited externally, but slopes gradually internally. It may traverse the entire circumference of a limb or cover large areas of surface in a few days, leaving fawn-colored pigmentation.

The primary papule may become more elevated and dense from increased exudation and correspond somewhat to the lesions of urticaria. They itch intensely, and the efflorescences, varying in size from a pea to a penny and capped in the center by a small blood crust due to scratching, consist of a slightly elevated red border surrounding a blue-red depressed area (*erythema urticatum* or *lichen urticatus*).

Not uncommonly, vesicles develop on the apex of a papule or on some of the erythematous blotches. They are usually very small, ephemeral in existence, and, their contents being absorbed or drying up, a minute, adherent, thin and clear crust is formed (*erythema vesiculosum*). They may occur in groups, but are more often discretely distributed between papular or other lesions, or erythematous blotches, or in conjunction with the bullous form of the disease. Exceptionally, the contents of the vesicles become purulent and form thick crusts. Hæmorrhages may also occur into their cavities.

Erythema Bullosum.—Upon the erythematous patches, bullæ may also arise as primary efflorescences, or they may be secondary and due to the confluence of several vesicular lesions. They may, however, also arise from apparently normal skin. The bullæ may be discrete, or more or less grouped, numerous or in small number, and in company with papules, blotches, and other lesions. Their contents are at first clear, but soon become turbid and occasionally purulent. Hæmorrhages into their cavities are not uncommon. Frequently they rupture early in their existence, and thin, yellowish crusts form, which repose upon a red, congested, slightly moist base. Ulceration does not occur, but when the crust has fallen a pigmented area remains, which gradually disappears. Cicatrices are not left.

The bullous form of exudative erythema constitutes one of the gravest of its manifestations, and it has generally been observed by myself covering a large extent of surface and more or less universal. In some cases the inflammatory reaction reaches a high grade; it extends to the subcutaneous cellular tissue, and secondary implication of the lymphatic vessels and glands may occur. Ulceration of the bases of the bullæ may likewise take place. The eruption is sometimes accompanied by severe itching and burning, and these cases Brocq is inclined to regard as examples of acute *dermatitis herpetiformis* of Duhring. The lesions often develop on the tongue, the lips, in the buccal cavity, and in the nose, appearing as erythematous patches, upon which bullous lesions arise. These rupture quickly and expose irregular, red areas covered with ragged and detached fragments of epithelium. Small ulcerations may be found in the nose.

Herpes Circinatus and Iris.—The primary red, elevated papules enlarge, and, sinking in the center, form rings of variable size. Upon the periphery a row of discrete or of confluent vesicles develop and bound the deep red or purplish center (*herpes circinatus*). Or, a vesicle arises upon the primary papule and dries up into a crust. The lesion then enlarges, the central area sinks in, and a circlet of vesicles develops upon the peripheral margin. Evolution of the lesion may continue and a red zone appear beyond the primary vesicular border, and upon it another ring of vesicles arises. In this way, several concentric rings may form, and the picture presented will be that of a central crust, or a recent central vesicle, surrounded by a deep or bluish-red area, which is bounded by one or more concentric circles of vesicles and an outward red zone. This constitutes *herpes iris*. Variations in its evolution are, however, recorded. Crocker states that the primary vesicle may enlarge and flatten out and be surrounded by a narrow red zone. The fluid may then be absorbed in the more central portions and a purplish depression remains, or only a part of the exudation disappears, leaving a central vesicle surrounded by a purplish ring and most externally a vesicular circlet. I have never observed this mode of evolution of the lesion, but always the one first described.

The efflorescences are generally symmetrical and appear in crops. They may coalesce to occupy large areas, but more usually they are limited to the hands and wrists, or they are situated over the joints—the elbows and knees. In some rare cases the eruption has been more or less universal and severe hæmaturia has accompanied it. Hæmorrhages into the lesions may likewise occur.

The mucous membranes of the lips may be swollen and covered with vesicles or crusts; the tongue, the larynx, pharynx, etc., may also be affected. Conjunctivitis and ecchymoses of the orbital regions have been observed.

Of these forms of *erythema multiforme exudativum*, the *papular* one is possibly the most frequent, and *herpes iris* the rarest. At any rate, in my experience, the former constitutes the large majority of cases, and occurs either alone, or mixed with circinate, vesicular, or erythema iris lesions. The *bullous* form is much more uncommon and represents a severer type of the disease. Subjectively, there are in erythema multiforme only slight itching and burning. Occasionally, these may be severe in degree and, especially in *erythema urticatum*, most annoying.

The course of the affection presents in the large majority of cases no special symptoms. After a variable duration, the bright redness fades and becomes dark, livid, or purplish, and finally all color disappears, except some pigmentation, which ultimately is likewise removed. Occasionally in the bullous form, and when there has been hæmorrhage, purulent infection may occur and subsequent ulceration and scarring. In children, this result is not uncommon. Usually there is no desquamation, but a slight scaling may be observed. During the course of an erythema multiforme visceral complications have been noted, and also consecutive diseases. In certain cases the lungs, pleura, kidneys, brain, etc., have become pathologically affected, and Gerhard collected twenty-two cases of endocarditis occurring during the course, or after an attack of erythema multiforme. These and other processes, which may arise, are not, however, integral parts of the disease *erythema*, but simply, in such cases, the product of the same agent or factors which provoked on the skin also the erythematous eruption. In the same manner, secondary pathological conditions may originate on the skin, and furuncles, abscesses, gangrene, etc., may develop.

As a rule, the duration of an attack of multiform erythema is short, generally from one to six weeks. A series of relapses may, however, greatly lengthen this period; and Bazin, Kaposi, and others have recorded cases which had lasted months and years. Hutchinson, Polotebnoff, and Lewin report cases varying in duration from six months to five years.

The process is peculiarly liable to relapse. The recurrences may occur in rapid succession, or several times a year, or they may follow an annual type, appearing at about the same time for several years in succession. There is no limit to the number of such relapses, and in a patient of my own I have seen eighteen recurrences of an erythema papulatum and circinatum in the space of three years.

Etiology.—No age is exempt, though the disease occurs more frequently in young adults and in the female sex. It appears at any season, but especially during the spring and fall, and a *typus annuus* may often be observed. Climatic changes seem to influence strongly its development, and the disease develops very commonly on immigrants a short time after their arrival in this country. Alternations of temperature, chills, exposure to cold, wind, and the sun, have been mentioned as exciting causes, as well as bad and insufficient food and change of diet. Mental and physical excesses and a general run-down condition have been factors I have observed, and anæmia, chlorosis, etc., are others often mentioned. The eruption develops after the ingestion of many drugs—such as digitalis, quinine, chloral, copaiba, mercury, bromide and iodide of potassium, etc. In regard to the iodide of potassium, I have never seen it produce erythema multiforme unless the patient had some organic cardiac lesion. I do not, however, make the statement as evidence of an absolute fact, but only of personal experience. The erythema likewise develops after urethral irritation by instruments, and also when uterine disturbances exist. In the course of a gonorrhœa, and of general systemic and infectious diseases, it frequently originates. Of these, we may mention typhoid and typhus fevers, infectious endocarditis, variola, cholera, the grippe, puerperium, septicæmia, uræmia, diphtheria, syphilis, etc., as well as acute articular rheumatism, gout, etc. Lewin, Molènes-Mahon, Vidal and Leloir, and others express a belief in the possibility of the process being due to a primary infection; but facts which would substantiate such an opinion are as yet not satisfactorily established.

Pathology.—Many distinguished writers regard *erythema multiforme* as an essential and specific disease. It is, however, difficult to reconcile that view with the manifestly manifold etiological origin of the process and the numberless conditions under which it arises. Such an opinion may be entertained, if only those cases occurring in an apparently idiopathic manner are considered; but in the vast majority, it certainly appears preferable to regard the disease as a symptomatic reaction on the part of the skin to some one of many varying toxic or other influences, derived from without the body or elaborated within it. To attribute essentiality and specific nature to a disease, would necessitate a belief that it has always had one and the same cause; but erythema multiforme has innumerable and most diverse inducing factors, is at times due to a local toxic influence, again is an angioneurosis and of central origin, etc.; so that it can be regarded as nothing less than a specific disease.

There are a number of recorded investigations, which also suggest strongly that the affection is at times an infectious disease. Cordua and Luzzato found micrococci in the blood of erythema multiforme patients; Manssurow mentions bacilli and spores; Legrain and Simon obtained two forms of cocci; Haushalter, a streptococcus. Leloir also demonstrated diplococci and streptococci in the blood; and more recently (1893) Finger found in the lesions of an erythema papulatum, which developed in a case of typhus fever, the streptococcus pyogenes filling up the capillaries, and in another case of typhus a small round coccus similarly situated. He concludes from this that in many cases of symptomatic erythema the process is a metastatic bacterial dermatitis, which is produced by the transportation of the micro-organisms to the skin through the blood current. He would attribute a similar mode of origin to all cases of the disease occurring in the course of suppurative processes—gonorrhœa, syphilis, etc. On the other hand, Finger found no bacteria in two cases which were apparently idiopathic in origin.

In regard to the pathological mode of origin of erythema multiforme considerable latitude of opinion exists. Lewin, Schwimmer, and Auspitz considered the eruption to be an angioneurosis due to vasomotor disturbances, and for some cases that would certainly be true. But this disturbance may be from the local effects of an exciting factor, or, again, from central action, as claimed by Claisse and Legendre, who express their belief that it is a toxic angioneurosis from the absorption of toxines. According to Finger, in many cases the erythema is a metastatic bacterial dermatitis and neither angioneurotic nor toxic, but due to the local effects of the bacteria. In regard to the erythema originating from drugs, the vasomotor theory is the one generally accepted. As may be seen from the pathological features mentioned, the mode of origin of the disease differs greatly in individual cases, and to such an extent is this true that it is impossible to give an explanation for its production which will satisfactorily pertain to each and all of its examples.

The morbid anatomy of the erythematous macules and patches consists in a dilatation of the papillary and subpapillary blood-vessels and an exudation of serum into the cutis. There is also a slight infiltration of white and red blood-cells about the vessels. In the papular form these symptoms are greatly increased, the lymph spaces are dilated, and the infiltration extends throughout the derma. Vesicles and bullæ are formed by the penetration of the exudation through the intercellular spaces of the rete, and the lifting up of the stratum corneum and portions of the stratum lucidum and granulosum to constitute the outer wall.

Diagnosis.—The peculiar localization of the eruption in the large majority of the cases, its multiform aspect, its acute course, the absence of scaling, and the slight degree of subjective disturbance, sufficiently characterize *erythema multiforme* to guard against an error in diagnosis being made.

The circinate forms may be differentiated from tinea circinata and psoriasis by their symmetrical arrangement, and by the slight or the entire absence of desquamation. Papular eczema may, however, be symmetrical and occupy the same locations: but the papules are more acuminate, do not tend to enlarge peripherally, often become vesicular, and merge together to form patches, which are crusting or moist, while the subjective sensations are severe. Urticaria has no definite localization, but appears on all parts of the body. The wheals originate quickly, are of a lighter red, often white, and are of short duration. The itching is likewise severe.

Prognosis.—The disease is almost always benign and tends to get well spontaneously in a few weeks. Only pigmentation remains for a while, and exceptionally there is scarring. There may, however, be grave results, and even death may follow the disease. Lewin collected ten fatal cases. Uffelmann, Vidal, Leloir, Molènes-Mahon, and others have all recorded instances terminating in death from some visceral complication. When the bullous form occurs, the possibility should be borne in mind of septicæmia developing from secondary infection favored by the denudation of the cutis, due to rupture of the lesions. When the erythema develops secondarily and as a complication of some severe disease or other, it is at times of bad presage; but, on the whole, the prognosis in these cases will have to be based upon the nature of the primary disease, and independently of the erythema.

Treatment.—The internal treatment in the vast majority of cases is limited to rectifying all existing defects of functional or somatic health. A purely symptomatic medication is thus indicated, though, when there is a rheumatic or a gouty constitution, or a tubercular predisposition, then the alkaline salts, cod-liver oil, tonics, good and suitable food are especially called for. Villemin recommends iodide of potassium as a specific when given in doses of thirty grains a day, and I have found it at times very serviceable, but especially in the bullous and vesicular forms, and when the behavior of the process was suggestive of an infectious disease. Care must, however, be observed in its administration, as the eruption may, on the other hand, be much aggravated by its use. In the markedly exudative forms—*erythema bullosum*, *vesiculosum*, *herpes circinatus* and *iris*—arsenic in full doses is often of the greatest benefit.

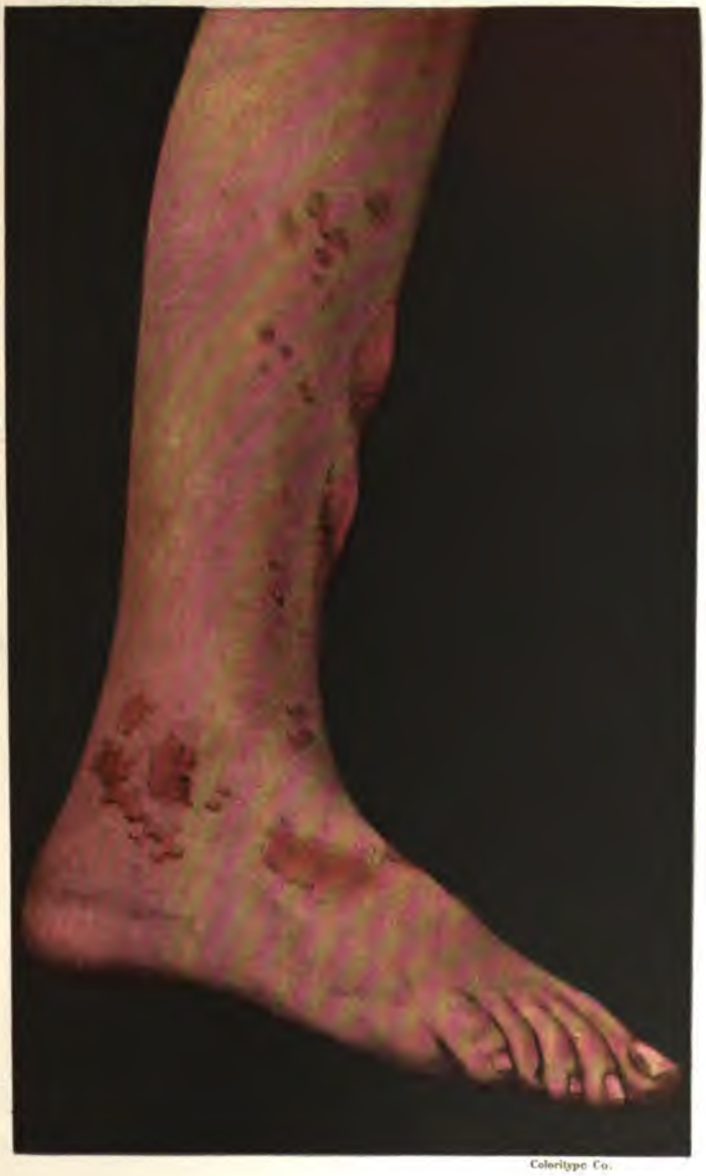
Either the liq. sodæ arseniatis or Fowler's solution may be given in doses of from gtt. iij to x, or more, every two to three hours, and well diluted. Locally, any dry powder may be applied, as starch, lycopodium, etc., or a lotion of liq. plumb. subacetat. ʒ j, ad. ℥ j, or one containing zinc oxide and carbonate of magnesia, āā gr. xv to the ounce of water. A two-per-cent salicylic acid ointment may also be used, or, if there is much itching, from ten to thirty grains of menthol can be added to it. Ichthyol in ointment form, gr. x to xxx, ad ℥ j, I have likewise found very good, especially when much excoriation of the surface was present. In the bullous form, ichthyol, four to six per cent in caron oil, can be recommended. Carbolic acid, bichloride of mercury (1 to 5,000), and other antiseptic lotions, may also be used if preferred.

ERYTHEMA NODOSUM.

Synonyms: Erythème Noueux; Dermatitis Contusiformis.

Symptomatology.—*Erythema nodosum* is frequently, though not invariably, preceded by chills, elevation of the temperature, general *malaise*, furred tongue, and possibly gastric symptoms. Headache, myalgia, articular and rheumatic pains are generally present, the lower extremities being usually and especially affected. When the eruption appears, it is almost always localized on the anterior aspects of the tibiæ, the lesions being arranged in a more or less symmetrical manner. Outbreaks may, however, occur on the arms, the trunk, the face, and it has been seen even in the mouth (Pospelow). The lesions are multiple, appear in crops, sometimes at intervals of a few days, and they are represented by roundish or oval nodosities, varying in size from a nut to an egg, and diffusely situated in the tissues, which in their immediate vicinity may be somewhat œdematous. At first of a light or a bright red, they are very painful to the touch, and for twenty-four or thirty-six hours after their appearance they are accompanied by a dull aching and a sensation of burning. The individual lesions last for eight to ten days, gradually becoming softer, of a dusky or a violaceous red; and finally going through shades of black and blue, yellow and green, they disappear altogether, leaving a slight pigmentation. Ulceration or suppuration never occurs. The entire duration of the process is generally from three to five weeks, though it may be prolonged by successive relapses. These latter are very liable to take place, and may appear every spring and autumn, or show a tendency to follow an annual type. *Erythema nodosum* frequently coexists with *erythema papulatum* or *tuberosum*, or with some other forms of erythema multiforme; and though its course is usually benign, some malignant cases have been recorded by Demme, in which hæmorrhage and gangrene took place; by Schmitz and Lewin and others, in which visceral complications and fatal results occurred.

PLATE I.



Coloritype Co.

Erythema Nodosum (Chatelain).

Etiology.—*Erythema nodosum* appears more frequently in young people than in the elderly, and it affects the female sex oftener than the male. It develops especially in poorly nourished and debilitated subjects, and is seen as an accompaniment of chlorosis and general nutritive disturbances. It has been observed in connection with menstrual irregularities, and in such cases it oftentimes precedes the menses by a few days. Bromide and iodide of potassium and other drugs have also been known to produce it. Uffelmann and Oehme claimed that it was very common in consumptives and in the offspring of tubercular parents, and they considered it then to be a grave symptom, on account of the systemic disease; but corroboration of their views is wanting. *Erythema nodosum* has been frequently recorded as a complication of rheumatism—especially of its acute articular form—of malarial fever, and of various systemic diseases, as pneumonia, endocarditis, etc., and also of syphilis. Vidal and Leloir have recently expressed their opinion, however, that these cases are not examples of *erythema nodosum*, but of *erythema multiforme tuberosum* and of urticaria, and that they are symptomatic eruptions, due to the same causes which produced the systemic disease. There are also many cases which arise idiopathically—that is, without any apparent or traceable cause.

Pathology.—Many authors would make of *erythema nodosum* an independent and specific disease; while the Vienna (Kaposi, fourth edition) and the English schools would regard it as essentially a part of or identical with erythema multiforme, though granting that as a clinical type it presents certain distinctive features. Vidal and Leloir consider it to be an independent idiopathic disease; but owing to the close resemblance which *erythema nodosum* bears to erythema multiforme in its localization, course, and etiology, I would rather agree with those who regard the processes as being intimately related to each other. I would, therefore, look upon *erythema nodosum* in the same manner pathologically as I have mentioned for erythema multiforme—that is, that it is a symptomatic eruption and not a specific disease. Many cases may originate apparently without cause—may seem to be idiopathic; but that only means that their causes have escaped our observation, or are beyond our present ability to recognize. It does not mean that they have no definite cause, nor does it suggest that the etiological factor is a specific one.

Morbid Anatomy.—A lesion of *erythema nodosum* consists of serous exudation throughout the entire cutis, and even the subcutaneous tissue. Blood stains and distention of the lymph spaces occur, and an infiltration of red and white blood-corpuscles. Hæmorrhages take place in the cutis itself, as well as in the subcutaneous connective tissue.

Diagnosis.—The localization of the lesions, especially on the anterior aspects of the lower extremities, their painfulness to touch, their symmetrical arrangement, and the gradations of color through which they pass during their involution, render the diagnosis a matter of ease. It is only when they develop on some unusual localization that the recognition of the process may be difficult.

The *erythème induré des scrofuleux* may be distinguished from *erythema nodosum* by the painlessness of the former, its want of symmetry, its long duration, and the absence of resemblance to ecchymoses.

Nonulcerating gummatous lesions on the lower extremities are characterized by being sharply defined and indolent in their course, instead of being diffusely limited, as are those of erythema nodosum.

Prognosis.—The prognosis is generally good. The process tends to disappear after a variable duration of three to six weeks. Relapses may, however, occur. Patients may remain in a poor state of health for some time and severe anæmia develop, convalescence being protracted. Death may be the result of some secondary complication arising in the course of an attack.

Treatment.—The internal therapeutic measures demanded for *erythema nodosum* are indicated by the symptoms existing in any given case. The bowels should be regulated, a light diet ordered, and, according to the constitutional disturbances present, either quinine, or iron, or alkaline mixtures, or salicylate of soda, etc., should be prescribed. There are no special remedies called for.

Locally, the legs should be elevated and rest be enjoined. Warm lead solutions are useful to apply to the lesions, but I have obtained the best and most grateful results from an ichthyol ointment (three to five per cent).

Erythema Induratum, or the *erythème induré des scrofuleux* described by Bazin, and, according to him, confounded with *erythema nodosum,* is occasionally, though not frequently met with. It occurs in patients of lax fiber, of strumous constitution, and appears to stand in close relation to excessive fatigue, overwork and prolonged standing. Those suffering from cold hands and feet seem to be predisposed to it, and it develops more often in winter than in summer. Young girls and women are especially affected, but not exclusively, Crocker mentioning its occurrence in boys and in elderly women. Bazin described it as being constituted by a single ill-defined patch situated over the external or the anterior aspects of the legs; but Crocker mentions the calf of the leg particularly, and also states that there may be several patches. The morbid symptoms consist in a uniform induration limited to the skin (Bazin), bright red at first, but soon becoming sanious in color, or of superficial or deep nodules, which coalesce to form brawny infiltrations, red and later livid, or presenting no change in color (Crocker). The outbreak of the lesions is unaccompanied by any constitutional symptoms; their course and duration are long, and relapses occur. Pain and tenderness are usually absent, though at times marked (Crocker). The induration undergoes slow absorption, but at times necrosis and sloughing take place, and an indolent ulcer is formed.

Erythema nodosum may be differentiated from *erythème induré* by its more acute and shorter course, the febrile reaction, and the multiplicity of lesions, which are usually distributed in a more or less symmetrical manner. A gummatous syphilide may be distinguished by its mode of evolution, its much shorter duration before ulceration takes place—a result which is, moreover, the rule—and also by its tendency to progress over the surface in a serpiginous manner, leaving scarring. When *erythema induratum* occurs in the form of a number of nodules, it may be very difficult to differentiate it from that form of gummatous syphilide which is also met with on the legs, and which usually undergoes resolution without ulceration. This resolving gummatous syphilide likewise occurs in the form of nodular groups in the skin; it runs a slow course, the external surface is generally unchanged as to color, and it is usually only slightly painful. Its results, however, are slight or marked atrophy of the seat of the infiltration; but yet the symptoms may not be so apparent that recourse to syphilitic treatment may not be advisable in some cases to determine with certainty the nature of the morbid process.

The treatment indicated for *erythema induratum* is prolonged rest, elevation of the legs, change of occupation, or compression over the patches. At the same time, tonic treatment, general hygienic measures, good nourishment, etc., are indicated. Recovery is generally slow, and the course of the disease a protracted one.

PELIOSIS RHEUMATICA. (GEORGE T. ELLIOT.)

Synonym: Purpura Rheumatica.

Definition.—A form of disease usually acute and accompanied by inflammatory and painful joint affections, and characterized by an eruption of hæmorrhagic papular lesions and patches, distributed especially over the extremities.

Symptomatology.—The disease was first described by Schönlein. A period of invasion precedes the eruption for a variable length of time, and is shown by general *malaise*, systemic disturbance, and painful swelling of the joints, especially of the knees, wrists, and ankles. The temperature may be normal, but more often it rises to 100°, or more. In a few days the eruption appears and the pain then subsides. The lesions occupy practically the same regions as have been mentioned for erythema multiforme, but sometimes they are located particularly about and around the inflamed joints. They consist of bluish-red patches and slightly elevated bright red papules, which quickly become purplish; but they may, however, be purpuric from the first. Their color can not be effaced by pressure. After persisting for a few days, they pass through the various gradations of color seen in a contusion and disappear altogether. The disease may be limited to one outbreak, or the eruption may come out in successive crops and run a course of four to six weeks; or it may disappear altogether, and ten days or more later a relapse occur, the joint and other symptoms becoming again manifested. In some cases a succession of relapses may ensue for years, and, according to Kaposi, the eruption is then always associated with chronic nephritis or an organic heart lesion. It most usually appears alone, but it may coexist with or complicate all other lesions of erythema multiforme, such as *erythema circinatum*, *iris*, *herpes iris*, *erythema bullosum*, *nodosum*, etc.

The mucous membranes of the mouth and throat are often attacked, and areas and points of hæmorrhage may be observed. Kaposi mentions hæmorrhages from the gums, leading to severe and fatal results; but the occurrence of this symptom would suggest rather purpura hæmorrhagica, which sometimes develops as a complication. Paroxysmal hæmaturia, acute endocarditis, and transitory or valvular lesions have also occurred during the disease. Two cases are recorded (Kaposi) of gradual development of aortic insufficiency.

Etiology.—Women are said to be affected more frequently than are men, and the disease occurs oftener between the ages of twenty and thirty. Still, all ages are subject to it. Among etiological causes mentioned are rheumatic fever, rheumatic subjects, and previous attacks. The seasons of the year also appear to predispose to it. Crocker mentions chills as exciting causes. I would state that I have frequently seen the process originate during the existence of malaria, and also develop after patients had been working for a short time in damp cellars and other places. It also arises in the course of general infectious diseases.

Pathology.—It is impossible to entertain the theory of a vasomotor neurosis for *peliosis rheumatica*, in the face of the general systemic disturbances which usher in the cutaneous symptoms, and which accompany the process during its course, and also in view of the fact that the lesions are not the product of simple hæmorrhage, but are accompanied by inflammatory changes in the cutis. In consequence of these features and the etiological conditions under which the disease arises, it would certainly appear to me more rational to regard it in the same manner as I have specified for erythema multiforme in general: not as a specific eruption, but as a symptomatic evidence of the pathological influence of various causes upon the systemic organism. These may be most different in nature, at one time of one kind, at another of another sort, and possibly in many cases an infection with micro-organisms may be the active inducing cause producing the general and the local disturbances. I would only mention in this connection the discovery by Finger of small round cocci in a case of erythema hæmorrhagicum; and in another purpuric disease—purpura hæmorrhagica—Letzerisch and Giovanini and others have shown micro-organisms to be the causal factors. It is, therefore, perfectly possible that many cases of peliosis rheumatica are due to micro-organisms.

Diagnosis.—The recognition of hæmorrhage into the skin is easy, when it is borne in mind that pressure does not cause the redness to fade. Such lesions occupying the localities mentioned and associated with the systemic disturbances already described, with the joint swellings, the pains, etc., are sufficient to constitute the diagnosis of peliosis rheumatica.

Prognosis.—The prognosis will depend upon the presence or absence of complications. If the latter is the case, there is no danger to the patient, and only relapses and recurrences of the outbreaks may be expected. When complications exist, the prognosis will vary according to their nature.

Treatment.—The general functional health should receive proper attention, and rest in bed be enjoined. The salicylates and salicylic acid are recommended when there is much pain, and ergot and turpentine have been given to control the hæmorrhages. I have found the mineral acids, especially dilute sulphuric acid, particularly good when given in full doses. Tonics are also indicated, and a nourishing diet should be ordered. Over the lesions, cold applications may be made, or cloths wrung out in vinegar and water be applied. Ichthyol in ointment, or in watery solutions (two to three per cent), is also of service.

ERYSIPELAS. (GEORGE T. ELLIOT.)

Synonyms: Ignis Sacer; St. Anthony's Fire; Rose.

Definition.—Erysipelas is an infectious and contagious disease of the skin, with which there is participation of the general system, shown by the presence of fever and other evidences of systemic disturbance. It has for its cause special micro-organisms—the streptococci of Fehleisen.

Symptomatology.—It is unnecessary to adhere to the divisions formerly made of *idiopathic* and *traumatic* erysipelas, as the cause of the disease, in whatever way it arises, is generally conceded to-day to be the streptococcus of Fehleisen.

Erysipelas phlegmonodes will likewise not be treated of, as it is not a true, but a pseudo-erysipelas, due to infection with staphylococci and the streptococcus pyogenes, and not caused by Fehleisen's coccus.

An attack of erysipelas is usually ushered in by a sensation of chilliness, slight rigors, or even decided chills; but these may be absent, or so slight and transitory as to occur unnoticed. Elevation of the temperature follows immediately, and complaint is also made of more or less general *malaise* or prostration. In a few hours, or perhaps longer—it may be in twenty-four hours—the erysipelatous inflammation makes its appearance.

Local Symptoms.—The process manifests itself primarily at the point of infection. At first only a limited area is attacked, and the disease is represented by an œdematous, swollen, elevated patch, sharply defined though irregular in outline. The affected area is tense and indurated, sensitive and even painful to the touch, and sometimes itchy. In color, it is bright red and shiny, though at times violaceous or livid. When the redness is pressed out with the finger, a yellow color remains, but the redness returns with great rapidity when the pressure is removed. The amount of swelling depends very much upon the locality affected, being most marked where there is a great deal of loose cellular tissue, as on the eyelids, lips, penis, etc., but it is only moderate in those regions—as the scalp—where the skin is more or less intimately connected with the underlying tissues. The eyelids are frequently so enormously swollen that they can scarcely or not at all be opened; the lips are protuberant and resemble sausages. On the other hand, patches or areas of erysipelas on the scalp will be found only slightly elevated above the level of the surrounding skin.

According to the intensity of the inflammatory reaction in the cutis, the affected area may be only tense, shiny, red, and indurated; or, owing to the excessive exudation into the epidermis, vesicles or bullæ form over the surface, and these, becoming pustular in character, dry up into more or less thick crusts. Gangrene even may supervene from the compression of the blood-vessels, but this more usually occurs on the penis, scrotum, or eyelids. Owing to secondary infection, purulent destruction of the tissues may result, or abscesses and furuncles form. The primary symptoms on the skin may follow several courses. The erysipelas may develop over a certain area, undergo no extension, but, remaining stationary for a few days, gradually disappear; or it may begin on a very small spot, enlarge rapidly until it has attained the size of a silver dollar, and then undergo involution. Again, its extension may be rapid, so that it may quickly cover an entire cheek, and apparently tend to stretch out and to implicate the lips or the nose, the forehead or the neck. More commonly, the disease has a tendency to creep over the surface, extending itself in several directions at the same time, and to progressively undergo retrogression and involution as it advances and implicates new territory.

The progression of the disease is always along the red, swollen, tumefied border, while the retrogression occurs on the side which has already become flattened. This form—*erysipelas ambulans*—may by its progressive course run over very large areas of surface, covering the entire body, and then, beginning again at its starting point, repeat its course a second time.

Erysipelas, especially on the face or scalp, is often erratic in its march, jumping from one place to another, the various areas attacked being separated from each other by portions of skin apparently perfectly normal. In cases noted by me, the process might be primarily located on the nose and then suddenly appear as an isolated patch on the cheek, or jump to the ear or forehead, or from the latter to the scalp. These isolated patches would undergo little or no extension, but would only become more indurated and pronounced *in situ*, remain stationary, and then gradually subside, the extensions of the attack being, by the development of new isolated patches, distant from the original and secondarily affected areas.

When subsidence and involution of an attack of erysipelas begin, the tumefaction and swelling diminish, the induration and the tense appearance of the surface grow much less, the patch has a boggy, doughy feel, the bright acute redness gradually gives way to a bluish or brownish red, and desquamation of the epidermis begins. Little by little the exudation and infiltration in the tissues are absorbed, and a gradual return of the skin to its normal condition and appearance ensues. The surface which has been affected may, however, remain sensitive and irritable for some length of time. Not infrequently, the disease lights up again, even though complete involution had apparently occurred, or, owing to secondary infection, furuncles, small abscesses, etc., may develop.

When the scalp is the seat of an erysipelas, the affected areas may be entirely concealed by the hair, but they may be recognized by their tenderness and sensitiveness, as well as by the increased resistance to the touch and their boggy or swollen character. Alopecia very often occurs. It may be severe, and the loss of the hair rapid and excessive, or only gradual and slight. Regeneration of the hair usually takes place after the attack has subsided. Repeated recurrent attacks of erysipelas on the same surface results frequently in a permanently thickened condition of the skin. This pachydermia develops most usually on the face or the legs, but also on the ears and lips. It may be slight or very severe. On the legs, it may lead to the production of a condition of elephantiasis, especially if there are circulatory disturbances, as from varicose veins, etc.

General Systemic Symptoms.—The constitutional symptoms ushering in and accompanying an attack of erysipelas present many variations of degree and character. The initiatory fever following the rigors or chills may be moderate—100° to 102° Fahr.—the temperature going higher only later and in proportion to the extent of surface implicated, or to the development of any secondary complication; or, from the very beginning it may be of a high grade—103° to 106° Fahr. These high initial temperatures will be met with most usually in individuals broken down and weakened in health, in alcoholics and hard drinkers, in those affected with some one or other severe systemic disease or injury, upon which the erysipelas is ingrafted as a complication. In elderly people, I have usually found the temperature of a low grade. Cases have also been recorded in which there was no fever at all, but it is doubtful that such were examples of the disease in question.

During the course of an erysipelas, the fever may continue to be moderate, with evening exacerbations and morning remissions; or, if a large extent of surface is implicated, or the march of the disease is rapid, it may be nearly continuous until a halt in its progress takes place, when it will gradually subside. I have invariably found the temperature in uncomplicated cases a reliable indicator of new extension of the disease, and particularly have been led by its sudden elevation in cases of erysipelas erraticum to seek for new areas of implication, and to sometimes find such, which from their distance from the primary seat of the process, or from other causes, might have been overlooked. If complications of one kind or another arise, the temperature may of course be influenced by the nature of the complicating disease. The pulse in erysipelas presents no especial or particular characteristics. It is essentially a febrile pulse, and will consequently vary in volume and rapidity in accordance with the temperature. When the scalp is affected and grave cerebral symptoms are present, the pulse may become slow and full. Preceding the appearance of the erysipelas, there may also be general *malaise*, or gastric disturbance may develop—vomiting, complete anorexia, etc.—that is, symptoms such as commonly accompany an outbreak of one of the exanthemata. The tongue is usually dry and coated, and later on may become fissured, sometimes denuded of epithelium and raw-looking. The breath is offensive. During the course of an attack, epistaxis may occur and at times prove very troublesome. The urine in erysipelas is usually high-colored, but presents no particular changes, except a diminution in the chlorides. In severe cases, however, it may be scanty, and contain some albumin.

Throughout its course, erysipelas will present symptoms varying according to the systemic condition of the individual, the locality affected by the disease, and the absence or existence of complicating processes. In the elderly, great prostration, sopor, delirium, etc., may develop rapidly, the attack being an aggravated one, and œdema of the lungs or brain supervene. Similar symptoms may occur in alcoholics and in subjects of diabetes and Bright's disease. If the scalp is affected, severe cerebral symptoms may arise; or, if the pharynx is implicated, suffocation may be threatened, owing to the possibility of œdema of the glottis supervening; or, in a puerperal woman, an erysipelas of the vulva may lead to a peritonitis, etc. The course of the process may, however, be of a very slight grade, and the symptoms accompanying it only such as may be met with in any febrile attack.

There is no portion of the body which is immune to erysipelas. It may develop wherever inoculation of the specific micrococci occurs. According to statistics published in works on dermatology, it originates, however, more frequently on the face than elsewhere. When it develops on the face, the nose is often its starting point. The nasal, or buccal, or pharyngeal mucous membranes are often the portions primarily affected, and the disease extends from one or the other of these to the skin. When the mucous surfaces are attacked, they are swollen, dry, red, and shiny. If the mouth is its seat, the tongue is dry and fissured, the lips swollen, and there may be an abundant drooling of saliva. If the erysipelas is in the pharynx, the patient complains exceedingly of pain in swallowing, in speaking, and in making any movements with the throat. The process will also often develop at the umbilicus in the newborn, in puerperal women on the genital organs, at the site of a vaccination lesion, etc.

Pathology.—Pathologically, erysipelas is essentially an inflammation of the skin, produced by the streptococci of erysipelas. These were first discovered and described by Fehleisen. He, as well as others, has demonstrated their specific action by the repeated successful inoculations made on man with pure cultures of the micro-organism. That erysipelas is infectious and contagious has been so often observed, that scarcely more than mention of the fact is necessary. It may be communicated by direct contact, or through the medium of some person, instrument, clothing, etc. We may practically state that for the production of erysipelas two factors alone are necessary—the streptococci, and a point of entrance into the tissues. This latter may be constituted by any lesion of the cutaneous surface, or of the mucous membrane of the nose, mouth, or pharynx, etc. The lesion may be a slight scratch, an abrasion, or wound of some kind, a surface simply denuded of epidermis or epithelium, or some ulceration, loss of tissue, surgical wound, etc. The micro-organisms, obtaining an entrance at some point or other, multiply in number, penetrate into the tissues, and elaborate those products which, absorbed into the general system, produce the symptoms, both local and general, seen in erysipelas.

Morbid Anatomy.—The changes, which occur in the tissues themselves in erysipelas, are represented by a serofibrinous exudation and an infiltration of small round cells. The latter is less marked in the papillary layer than throughout the rest of the derma, and extends into the subcutaneous fatty layer, but the cells are massed particularly around the blood-vessels and lymphatics. The constant implication of the hypoderm is in great part the cause of the induration felt. Owing to the exudation, the connective-tissue fibers of the corium are swollen and the lymph spaces dilated. When vesicles or bullæ are formed, they originate at the level of the stratum granulosum, and this layer, together with the horny epidermis, constitute the external wall. The cells of the rete undergo granular or colliquative degeneration and destruction, and the resulting cavity is filled with a serofibrinous fluid and a few leucocytes, or with pus. The exudation also penetrates into the hair-follicles, separating the sheaths of the hair from the root, and thus leads to the subsequent alopecia.

If sections are stained with methyl violet, the streptococci can be readily seen in the lymphatics of the corium especially, and also in those of the fatty layer. When the multiplication of the cocci is excessive, they may also be found in the lymph spaces, but they never penetrate into the blood-vessels (Fehleisen). The streptococci are arranged in twos or form chains, more or less sinuous in shape, and collect in groups and masses in the lymph channels and spaces. In those cases in which pachydermia develops, a certain amount of the exudation and of the cellular infiltration remain after resolution has taken place. The wandering cells become fixed cells, united to each other by fibrils, and thus new connective tissue is formed, and, being constantly added to, results in the sometimes elephantiasic changes.

Etiology.—The cause of erysipelas being the entrance into the tissues of the streptococci of Fehleisen, all lesions of the surface may be said to expose the individual to the disease. It is for this reason that, after surgical and other wounds, parturition, vaccination, etc., the process develops so readily. Unquestionably, certain conditions of the tissues at the point of inoculation are necessary for the development of the micrococci, but what they may be are unknown. Possibly, the changes due to the presence alone of the lesion which gave them entrance are all that are necessary—possibly others. It can be certainly said that one attack predisposes to others, the tissues appearing to be more vulnerable and succumbing more easily. In my opinion, these new attacks are always due to fresh infection from without; but Besnier would believe that individuals subject to frequent relapses preserve from anterior attacks latent foci, which at certain times and under certain influences again become active. However that may be, the impression, which I have frequently heard expressed by physicians, that after one or several attacks of erysipelas the patient becomes immune, is unquestionably unwarranted. In my personal experience, I can mention a patient who, in the last twenty-three years, has had eighteen attacks of erysipelas of the face and other portions of the body; and Sabouraud, besides, has lately shown that the constantly recurring outbreaks of fever, etc., so regularly noted in many cases of elephantiasis arabum of the lower extremities, are always due to infection with the erysipelas coccus.

Individuals suffering from some chronic cutaneous disease appear to be also predisposed to erysipelas, probably owing to the many points of ingress afforded to the micro-organisms. We thus see the process frequently develop in subjects of eczema, lupus, etc.; or it may originate from abrasions or other loss of tissue, due to catarrhal processes of the nose or throat, and many cases have been seen by myself which began after an acute coryza, starting in the nares and then extending to the skin. As far as the general system is concerned, it may be stated that individuals run down and in broken health are predisposed to erysipelas. Those suffering from diabetes or Bright's disease are especially so, in my experience, as well as alcoholic subjects and the elderly. The origin of erysipelas from cold has been long a generally accepted fact; but to-day, when the definite agent producing the disease is thoroughly known, that factor can only be regarded as a predisposing and not as an active inducing cause.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of erysipelas should not offer any difficulty, if proper attention is paid to the clinical symptoms and the course of an attack. There is perhaps more danger of mistaking other processes for erysipelas than of failing to recognize a true outbreak of the disease itself. An acute attack of eczema of the face may resemble erysipelas, owing to the amount of swelling, the severe œdema of the eyelids, and the bright redness. But in eczema, the constitutional symptoms are usually absent, except in infants and young children, in whom elevation of the temperature accompanies almost any disturbance; the area of implication is not sharply defined; there is no progressive extension and synchronous involution, and the surface will be seen thickly studded over with minute vesicular elevations, which are sometimes more perceptible to the touch than the sight, or which may require oblique light to be recognized.

There is a form of disease, which occurs not infrequently on the face, which is constantly mistaken for erysipelas. It is also a process due to infection, and usually starts from the nose, sometimes from the angle of the mouth. It appears as a red inflamed surface of variable extent, either unilateral or bilateral. This dermatitis I have always met with in persons with some chronic catarrhal condition of the nose, or a folliculitis of the vibrissæ, or with an affection of the antrum, or with some pus cavity. In contradistinction to erysipelas, however, we find the swelling and œdema very slight, induration only slightly perceptible, no tendency to extension beyond limits first attacked, the borders gradually fading out, not sharply defined, and no systemic reaction.

Other diseases, which are often mistaken for erysipelas, are erythema and phlegmon. The characteristics of these are, however, so distinctive that it is scarcely necessary to particularize them.

Duration and Prognosis.—The duration of an attack of erysipelas is variable. In an uncomplicated case, the symptoms usually begin to subside in from five to eight days, occasionally in less time, or they may not undergo involution until ten days have passed. Again, the process may last several weeks, or longer, if the case is a progressive one and covers a great extent of territory, or, if continual reinfection takes place. If complications arise, the duration of the disease may, of course, be materially influenced. The prognosis, on the whole, is favorable, the majority of the cases terminating in cure. If the erysipelas is complicated by some severe systemic disease, the result is often, though not always, a fatal one. Still, in regard to such cases, as well as when the disease occurs in a puerperal woman, or in the elderly, a guarded prognosis should be made. Erysipelas of the umbilicus in the newborn is commonly fatal, and a very serious result may be expected when the patient has cardiac troubles or disease of the blood-vessels. If the erysipelas has developed as a complication of very grave injuries, wounds, etc., naturally the prognosis will be thereby influenced unfavorably. In those cases in which the disease has run a long and protracted course, the great debility resulting from the loss to the general system, through the abundant exudation, from the continual fever, etc., will not only in itself influence the prognosis, but also, in so far as the longer the disease lasts, the greater the opportunity for the development of grave and even fatal complications.

Treatment.—The treatment of erysipelas is both constitutional and local. In my own opinion, it is the latter which is the most important. There is, however, no question but that many cases will get well without any other treatment than the administration of the tinct. ferri muriat., the remedy which has for so long a period of time enjoyed a most extended reputation; and, besides, the disease is regarded by many as a self-limiting one, which gets well of itself, no matter what is done. The iron may be given in various doses, from ♏x ad ♏xxx, *ter in die*, or every three hours. Quinine, phenacetine, or antipyrine may be administered to reduce the temperature, and the procedures usually observed for any febrile disease should be followed. If the attack is a protracted one, or associated with great debility, every means should be employed to keep up the patient's strength. Nourishing food, stimulants, tonics, etc., should be made use of to their fullest extent. Complications should receive special and appropriate treatment according to their nature, and it should differ in no wise from that in usage when erysipelas is not present. The functional health should also receive proper attention, constipation be relieved, the urinary secretion watched, diuretics given if necessary, etc. In other words, the general systemic treatment is purely a symptomatic one, and will vary according to the type of the attack, the character of the symptoms, the nature of the existing complications, and the age and general condition of the patient. There is no remedy which, administered internally, exercises a specific action on erysipelas.

Local Treatment.—The first indication to be followed in regard to the local treatment is the thorough cleansing and disinfection of the focus from which the process started. If there should be a wound, crusts should be removed, pus cavities or accumulations evacuated, and the wound thoroughly washed out and cleansed in accordance with surgical principles. Solutions of bichloride of mercury (1 to 1,000 or less) may be used for this purpose, or of carbolic acid, two to three per cent, or any other antiseptic preferred may be selected. The necessary object to be attained will be not only the thorough disinfection of the focus, but the retention also of that condition at this point, so that the source of the infecting material may be cut off or its supply diminished. When the point of entrance was in the nose, I have obtained most signal benefit from the use of a spray of ℞ hydrarg. bichlor., gr. j; eucalyptol, gr. x; benzoinol, ℥j. M. et S. This solution can be used in any small hand atomizer by the patient himself, or by his nurse or attendant. It should be thoroughly applied, at first every hour, then at longer intervals, every two or three hours. If the focus from which the disease started is in the mouth and easily reached, it should be dealt with by direct applications; or, if not, by the use of the above spray or of some other antiseptic.

Besnier recommends for the local treatment of erysipelas that the surface be covered with permanent dressings of borated lint, or with compresses of muslin impregnated with a solution of salicylate of soda (1 in 20). Kaposi would either leave the affected surfaces uncovered, or cover them with dry cotton, or with compresses wet with water, or with a solution of subacetate of lead or of acetate of alumina, or he applies an indifferent ointment. Other remedies recommended by various observers are a camphor ointment (ʒj ad ℥j), or one of sulphate of iron (℈j ad ℥j), by Velpeau; ordinary white-lead paint, by Barwell; a saturated aqueous solution of picric acid, by Tassi, etc. The application of warm lead and opium wash finds many supporters, as does also the painting over of the surface with tinct. iodini. My personal experience has led me to adopt ichthyol by preference, owing to the immediate and surprisingly beneficial effects which it appears to exert upon the disease. The ammonium ichthyol may be used either in the form of an aqueous solution, or in oil, or in an ointment (fifteen to twenty-five per cent), according to the severity of the local symptoms. The affected area, and a good distance beyond it, should be kept constantly covered with the application. I have also used it in my Bassorin paste (Bassorin Paste, etc., Journ. of Cutan. and Genito-Urin. Diseases, 1891 and 1892) with as good results as in an ointment or in another form. When the erysipelas is in the hairy scalp, the ichthyol can best be applied in combination with an oil, preferably in ol. amygdal. dulc., aq. calcis, āā partes æquales. It is unnecessary to cut or shave off the hair. I have also applied the ichthyol in solution in alcohol and ether (āā) as a spray, but it is usually objectionable to the patient, though efficacious. After applying the ichthyol, the surface may be left uncovered, or covered with sheet lint or cotton, etc., but I have not observed any particular advantage from either. The ichthyol in every instance has seemed to exert a powerful influence in limiting the area implicated by the erysipelas, in stopping its extension and progression, and in hastening its involution. The patient has experienced comfort, the temperature has fallen, and convalescence has been quickly established. Lactate of lead has also frequently proved very useful in my hands, in the strength of ten to fifteen per cent in ointment form.

Among remedies recommended for the purpose of limiting the extension of an erysipelas, collodium and nitrate of silver may be mentioned. A zone is painted with these around the affected area, but the results obtained are not very great. Hueter and others claim to have stopped the local extension of an erysipelas, by daily injecting subcutaneously at the periphery a one to two per cent solution of carbolic acid. Krause has recommended superficial scarification and subsequent application of wet dressings of a solution of bichloride of mercury. Kaposi has seen much benefit in erysipelas of the trunk and the extremities from the use of the continued bath.

A portion of the treatment of an attack of erysipelas must of course be directed against the possibility of auto-infection as well as transmission of the disease to others. Absolute cleanliness of the patient's hands, etc., and of the instruments used, should be seen to, and, besides, more or less complete isolation recommended.

ERYSIPELOID (Rosenbach). (George T. Elliot.)

Synonyms: Erysipelas Chronicum; Erythema Migrans, etc.

Definition.—Erysipeloid is an erysipelatoid inflammation of the skin, which develops in a wound as the result of its infection with certain special micro-organisms found in dead or decomposing animal matter.

Symptomatology.—The process manifests itself primarily under the form of a sharply defined, slightly elevated, dark, violaceous, almost livid-red zone, which develops around the point at which the infection has taken place. Accompanying it, there is a marked sensation of burning, itching, and prickling. In its further course, the area of redness extends peripherally, and at the same time involution and fading of the portion first attacked takes place, and the process advances in this way, progressively undergoing involution as it marches into new territory. The progress of erysipeloid is slow, and it may require a week to extend from the tip of the finger to its root. Often during its extension, a portion of the periphery may subside and the skin become normal again, the morbid appearances being then represented by a serpiginous, festooned, or scalloped border of varying width, but yet sharply defined, bounding a surface slightly yellowish in color, but *not scaly*. If several points of infection have occurred, there may be several or more of these progressive lesions on the affected surface, as, for instance, the fingers, the palms, or the backs of the hands. During the entire course of the process the itching and burning persists, being oftentimes exceedingly annoying.

When erysipeloid subsides, the redness disappears slowly, giving place to a yellow color, which may persist for some days. No desquamation or scaling of the epidermis, however, occurs.

As complications or conditions which may arise from erysipeloid, fissuring may be mentioned. They were seen in cases in which the palms were affected, and when the disease was located on a surface subjected to the movements of flexion and extension. Pustular lesions or furuncles may also develop and coexist with erysipeloid, but their presence is accidental, and independent of the latter.

Pathology.—According to Rosenbach (Verhandl. d. deutsch. Congress f. Chirurgie, 1887), the cause of erysipeloid is a micro-organism which exists in dead and decomposing animal matter. It belongs probably to the family of the *Cladothrix*. He first thought it was a coccus, and represented by irregular round or oval bodies, somewhat larger than staphylococci; but in cultures made later, he found that when they had reached a certain age a closely woven mass of fine threads of various lengths had developed. As evidence and proof of the pathogenic nature of the micro-organism, Rosenbach's experiments are conclusive, he having produced typical erysipeloid by inoculation of pure cultures. The symptoms developed usually within forty-eight hours.

Etiology.—Erysipeloid occurs as frequently among males as among females, and is not influenced in any way by the condition of the general system. The only requisite for its production is a small wound—a scratch or other surface lesion, which may serve as a point of entrance for the infecting agent, and contact with matter containing the micro-organisms. Owing to the character of the media in which these exist, occupation is an important predisposing factor, and erysipeloid is in consequence found most usually and frequently among cooks and those doing kitchen work, butchers, dealers in game, fish or shellfish, etc. Besides these, it may also develop upon those who accidentally or otherwise come in contact with the infecting material and become inoculated. Putrid cheese is mentioned by Rosenbach, and the most intense case met with by myself was in a man whose occupation was that of cleaning poultry. Women who do their own housework, cook, etc., are also exposed to contract the disease. It is claimed that it is not contagious or communicable from one person to another, but, to judge by a case of my own, the disease is auto-inoculable. In this patient the erysipeloid began on the fingers and shortly after developed on the toes, which she was in the habit of scratching (Elliot, Journ. of Cutan. and Genito-Urin. Dis., 1888).

The locations especially favored by the process are the fingers and the hands—that is to say, those portions of the body which are the most liable to come in contact with the infecting material; but, the necessary factors existing, the erysipeloid may of course develop upon any portion of the body.

Diagnosis.—In making the diagnosis of erysipeloid, attention should be given to the patient's occupation and the location of the lesion, and these—taken in conjunction with the superficial seat of the process, its slow creeping course, the absence of scaling during involution, and the entire want of reaction on the part of the general system—should sufficiently characterize it so as to render its recognition an easy matter.

True erysipelas may be differentiated from it by the systemic disturbance ushering in and accompanying an outbreak, by the deeper implication of the tissues, its more rapid course, and by the subsequent desquamation. *Erysipelas migrans* may possibly be mistaken for erysipeloid, but impossibly if the great debility, emaciation, fever, etc., accompanying the former are considered. *Tinea circinata* of the hands and fingers may be recognized by the scaliness of the patches, the small crusts or vesicles frequently seen at the periphery.

Duration and Prognosis.—The duration of the disease is not limited to any definite period of time. Rosenbach states that it may undergo a spontaneous cure in one, two, or three weeks, but according to my observation it may last longer—four and even six weeks. If continual reinoculation takes place, the duration of the process may be of any length of time.

The prognosis is always favorable, as it is a benign disease, without any ulterior consequences to the part affected or to the general system.

Treatment.—Erysipeloid being a mycosis purely local in its effects, the only treatment indicated is the local use of such remedies as will destroy the micro-organism. Any antiseptic or parasiticide may be used, such as acidum carbolicum (ʒj ad ℥j) in an ointment, or hydrarg. bichlor. (gr. ij ad iv ad ℥j, ungt.), or resorcin, ten per cent, or tannic acid, fifteen to twenty per cent. The best results have been obtained by me from ichthyol, ten to fifteen per cent, in ointment form, the disease yielding completely to it in a very few days.

PELLAGRA. (GEORGE T. ELLIOT.)

Synonyms: Mal Rosso; Mal del Sole, etc.

Definition.—Crocker defines pellagra as an endemic, trophoneurotic disease of toxic origin, produced by diseased maize, and affecting the cerebro-spinal, digestive, and cutaneous systems.

Symptomatology.—The disease is said to appear under many forms, and to run an acute or a slow, chronic course. In the early stages, there is in the spring a feeling of weakness, dizziness, headache, and a burning sensation. The tongue is coated, and there are anorexia and a diarrhœa. The cutaneous eruption appears on those portions most exposed to the heat of the sun, as the backs of the hands, the face and neck, in the form of erythematous patches of a dark brown or livid red. The skin is swollen, burns and itches. Small bullæ may form and pigmentation develop. Toward fall and winter, there is some desquamation and the erythema disappears. It recurs again in the spring, and may follow this course for a number of years, when the skin on which the erythema occurs becomes dark olive brown and desquamates in thick flakes. The patient gets weak and emaciated: severe headaches occur; paralysis and changes in the fundus oculi are mentioned as frequent. The cutaneous symptoms gradually extend over the body, the skin becomes bluish-red or bronzed in color, the finger joints are contracted, a sensation of cold and formication is complained of. Mental disturbances occur—insanity, delirium, stupor, melancholia, etc. Paralysis of the limbs and bladder, diarrhœa, and chronic and acute diseases of the lungs and heart develop, and the patients die from some one of these complications or from marasmus. The disease lasts from five to fifteen or more years.

Pathology.—Lambroso states that it is due to a toxic effect on the sympathetic and vagus (Crocker), of a toxine which is formed in decomposing maize, and which produces effects analogous to ergotism. Pachymeningitis, cerebral and spinal cord scleroses, hyperæmias, and inflammatory processes have been found post mortem, as well as atrophic conditions of internal organs, fatty degenerations, and pigmentary changes. These latter are said to be characteristic of the disease.

Etiology.—It occurs most frequently in the poorest classes in women between the ages of thirty and fifty, and is especially common in certain districts in Italy, though it is also met with elsewhere. Its immediate cause is a toxine formed by decomposing or fermented maize. Lambroso produced the disease by the administration to men of the substances isolated by him from such maize, viz., a fatty oil and an extractive (*pellagrozein*). Kaposi, however, mentions cases which developed entirely independently of any such cause, and states that the etiology of the disease is still obscure. It is not contagious and improbably hereditary.

If the attacks are slight, and the patient can be brought under good hygienic conditions and proper food, the prognosis is favorable. It may disappear of itself, but more often the injury to the nervous system is severe, and a fatal result is very usual.

Treatment.—Not much can be said concerning the therapeutic measures employed against pellagra. Good food and a liberal, nourishing diet, proper hygienic surroundings, etc., are especially indicated. Whatever symptoms arise should receive proper medication. Hydrotherapy is recommended, and especially arsenic.

ACRODYNIA. (GEORGE T. ELLIOT.)

Synonyms: Erythema Epidemicum; Cheiropodalgia, etc.

Definition.—An acute, epidemic, and general disease, attended with disorders of the nervous system. It is especially characterized by pains in the extremities and an erythematous rash on the skin, followed by thickening of the epidermis, desquamation, and pigmentation. It has been observed most frequently in the East, but also occasionally in Europe.

Symptomatology.—During the period of invasion, there are digestive disturbances, anorexia, nausea and vomiting, and sometimes severe diarrhœa. Often œdema of the face, hands, and feet develops from the first, and the nervous symptoms are marked. These consist of numbness, formication, and shooting pains in the feet and hands, an intolerable sensation of heat, cutaneous hyperæsthesia, and sometimes anæsthesia. Muscular hyperæsthesia, cramps, spasms, and painful contractures may also be present.

Conjunctivitis is of frequent occurrence. The lesions of the skin are represented by erythematous patches on the palms and on the soles. They are quite marked on the phalanges, which are swollen, strongly resembling chilblains. The skin, especially of the abdomen, the neck, and of the articulations, becomes often brown and discolored. On the hands and feet, papules, bullæ, furuncles, and copper-colored spots arise. The epidermis is thickened and exfoliates in large flakes. Ecchymoses, cyanosis, and superficial gangrene have been noted. The disease lasts from two to four weeks, and relapses are not infrequent. It is seldom fatal, and recovery takes place in a few weeks or months.

Pathology.—Vidal and Leloir, Kaposi and others consider it as due to some toxic agent acting on the nervous centers, particularly of the cord. They also point out that the cutaneous symptoms are strikingly analogous to those of alcoholism, chronic arsenical intoxication, and the erythema of pellagra. The disease is thought to be related to pellagra.

Vidal and Leloir state that there are no characteristic anatomical changes. Tosquinet, however, found three times inflammation of the pia mater and spinal arachnoid. Camberlin found in two cases lesions of the cord and arachnoid.

Etiology.—There is no etiological cause known. Some mention grain which had become decomposed.

Treatment.—Brocq says that the only medication of any avail was counter-irritation over the spinal cord.

FURUNCULUS. (S. POLLITZER.)

Synonyms: Furuncle, Boil; Ger., Blutschwär; Fr., Furoncle.

Definition.—An acute circumscribed inflammation of a hair-follicle, sebaceous gland and the neighboring connective tissue, terminating in suppuration and necrosis of the central portion of the affected region.

Symptomatology.—The affection begins as a minute reddened point, to which the patient's attention is called by a slight itching or burning. On palpation a slight infiltration may be detected. Generally a lanugo hair pierces the middle of the reddened point. After twenty-four hours the area of redness has spread, the infiltration is more marked, and the skin is raised into a flat, conical nodule, at whose apex a minute vesicle, filled with clear, later cloudy serum and pus, may be seen. The roof of this vesicle is usually rubbed off and a yellowish crust takes its place, under which a little pus gathers. Meanwhile the infiltration extends laterally and in depth, and there is now a considerable conical elevation of the skin.

Three or four days from the beginning of the process the furuncle consists of a pustule on an elevated, reddened, infiltrated basis, disproportionately large for the small amount of pus. Around the pointed, yellowish-white apex of the cone the skin is deep red in color, hot to the touch, and extremely tender; the redness is usually sharply limited. Sometimes the process comes to an end in this stage; the pustule dries up, and the infiltration is gradually absorbed. This course is, however, rare. If the pustule be opened, a few drops of thick pus exude, and a yellowish-white point, which can not be removed by ordinary manipulation, is disclosed in the center of the crateriform opening. A crust forms anew over the opening and pus accumulates again under it. In the meanwhile the process has advanced considerably. The infiltration is more extensive, the furuncle may be felt as a firm tumor, extending deep into the subcutaneous tissue, from a hazelnut to a small hen's egg in size; the skin has a bluish-red hue, and in the large furuncles there is a peripheral zone of œdema.

The pain is of an intense throbbing and grinding character, augmented by any cause which increases the venous congestion in the part. The pain is intensified by contact or motion of the part, and the patient therefore tries to avoid adding to his discomfort by muscular efforts, to keep the affected region as quiet as possible, and to prevent friction by his clothing, etc.

During the next few days the middle of the furuncle becomes more and more prominent, and in its center the head of the "core" may be seen as a yellowish-white point, while the surrounding thin, bluish-red skin pushed forward by the pus underneath may form an annular prominence above the center. Finally, in the case of large furuncles, on the fifth or sixth day, the pus breaks through, generally during some sudden muscular effort, sneezing, coughing, etc. The rupture occurs at the border of the "core," and is followed by the discharge of a small quantity of thick, greenish-white, at first bloody pus. We have now a crateriform opening with thin, ragged edges, and in its middle the central necrotic mass, the "core," may be seen, attached firmly at its base and surrounded on its sides by a clear space. On pressure, pus may be made to exude, but the core itself can not be moved. With the discharge of the pus there is a slight diminution of the pain and subjective symptoms. The opening generally closes soon; pus reaccumulates under the crust, and after another day or two rupture again occurs, the core this time being discharged, together with a considerable quantity of creamy pus. The core varies considerably in size in different cases, from a pin's head to a pea. In its place there is now a cavity extending to the subcutaneous tissue, wider below than above, its walls lined with small, pale red granulations, and here and there shreds of necrotic tissue.

With the discharge of the core the pain ceases at once, the swelling and infiltration decrease rapidly, and the redness fades at the periphery, though around the orifice a bluish-red color persists for many weeks. Within twenty-four hours of the discharge of the core the walls of the crateriform cavity are collapsed, the cavity filled with granulations which discharge a yellow, serous pus. In the course of the next two or three days the secretion becomes clear and presently ceases, and the process of repair is completed within a week. A small, round, slightly depressed bluish scar persists, the cutis still feels hard, the horny layer peels off in thin, large flakes around the affected region, and the new skin has a reddish, smooth, shiny appearance, which it loses only after months, and which gives place to a yellowish-brown pigmentation which persists sometimes for many years.

In addition to the furuncle, of which the typical course is here described, there is another variety known popularly as the "blind boil," which differs from the typical boil chiefly in that no core, no central necrotic mass, is developed. Its course is in general like that described above, except that its symptoms, objective and subjective, are not so severe; and it is of shorter duration, lasting usually but four or five days. As in the typical boil, a considerable crateriform loss of tissue results, and it is probable that the absence of a core depends on the circumstance that the necrosis affects only minute particles of tissue, which are swept away in the first flow of pus.

The constitutional symptoms accompanying the development of a boil are in proportion to the intensity of the local manifestations. Large furuncles are frequently accompanied by fever, and a chill may occur at their beginning. At the height of the development of the boil there are usually some fever and decided *malaise*. All these symptoms disappear with the discharge of the core. The general reaction is particularly marked in the case of furuncle located in the face, even when the boil is small, and there may be even symptoms characteristic of septic fever—restlessness, delirium, and coma.

Boils occur either singly or in groups or in a succession of crops, in the last case constituting the condition known as *furunculosis*. The most frequent site of such crops of furuncles is the neck, the back, and the thighs, though they may occur indiscriminately over the whole integument. The face and the hands and feet are rarely affected.

As a rule, the first furuncles appear singly at intervals of several days or weeks; then a group of half a dozen may develop almost simultaneously, and thereafter, as long as the condition continues, hardly a day may pass without one or more furuncles appearing. There is generally some elevation of the body temperature, especially at night, the patients are much reduced by the constant pain and the want of sleep, their appetite is disturbed, and sometimes a hectic state develops. The condition may last for months or even years, and finally a particularly virulent boil or a carbuncle may carry off the weakened patient.

As a rule, of course, furunculosis has a favorable termination. The number and severity of the boils are moderate, the patient's general health is but little or not at all affected, and the symptoms often cease spontaneously without any apparent reason. Some individuals suffer annually at particular seasons—in the spring or autumn especially—from moderate furunculosis.

Anatomy and Pathology.—A vertical section through a boil near the height of its development will show under the microscope the epidermis thinned and the rete pegs obliterated. In the middle of the affected region there is a mass made-up of swollen connective-tissue bundles, elastic fibers, blood-vessels filled with fibrin clots or granular detritus, and a few remains of epithelial cells from the sebaceous gland and root-sheath of the hair-follicle. Nuclei of cells in this central portion take stains but feebly. Around this mass there is a zone of dense infiltration with leucocytes and pus cells, while the neighboring connective tissue also contains large numbers of leucocytes, the infiltration extending far down into the subcutaneous fat following the *columnæ adiposæ*. The blood-vessels are distended, and surrounded for a considerable distance by emigrated cells. Micrococci can usually be found in the central necrotic mass and the surrounding zone by suitable stains.

The development of the central necrosis may be explained as resulting from the relatively rapid action of the chemical poison generated by the infecting germs. The blood supply is cut off by thromboses of the capillaries, and the cells killed *en masse* are not subject to subsequent invasion and softening by leucocytes. In the case of blind boils the quantity of poison generated is not sufficient to cause the sudden death of large masses of cells.

The pathological process consists in an acute inflammation of the tissues surrounding a hair-follicle, due to infection by way of the follicle with pyogenic organisms, generally the staphylococcus pyogenes aureus. This germ can almost invariably be isolated—generally in pure culture—from the pus before rupture of the skin has occurred, and inoculation with the pure culture on the unbroken skin, or with pus from a boil, by careful friction with a sterilized spatula, so as not to rupture the horny layer, will produce a boil.

The popular notion that boils are caused by "impure" blood or by too rich a diet need not be discussed seriously here. There is no doubt, however, that infection takes place more easily in some individuals than in others, and some of the causes on which this predisposition depends will be discussed under the head of Etiology. Inasmuch as the property of developing pus is not limited to the staphylococcus pyogenes aureus, it is not impossible that boils may at times be produced by inoculation with other germs. Pyogenic organisms are always on the skin, and boils occur most frequently in those regions of the skin in which the opportunities for inoculation by friction with the clothing are most favorable—i. e., the neck, the shoulders, and the nates.

Etiology.—The immediate cause of a furuncle is, we have said, an infection through the hair-follicle. Certain conditions favor the probability of the occurrence of such an infection. These are to be sought either in the condition of the skin itself, of the system in general, or in the occupation and habits of the individual.

1. Naturally, those people whose occupation brings them in contact with substances prone to decomposition run the risk of becoming infected with the germs which occur abundantly in such substances. In this category we may put butchers, tanners, cooks, rag-dealers, scavengers, surgeons, etc.

2. The finger nail is commonly the *nidus* for innumerable germs; furuncles develop frequently, therefore, in all pruritic conditions of the skin—e. g., pediculosis, scabies, eczema, prurigo, etc.

3. The habits of personal cleanliness play an important *rôle* in the etiology of furunculosis. Germs that are allowed to remain on an unwashed skin, mixed with ancient and decomposing secretions, may readily find an opportunity for breaking into a hair-follicle and setting up a furuncle.

4. The application of plasters, salves, vesicants, or even a simple cold-water compress (Priessnitz) favors the development of boils in a mechanical way, by rendering the follicular mouths patulous, or in the case of salves (which are not themselves antiseptic), because germs may be driven into the follicles by the friction employed in their application.

5. No doubt the germs do not flourish equally well on all soils, and there are pathological states affecting the blood and tissue-juices which appear to afford a particularly favorable ground for the development of germs and furuncles. The disorders affecting the general nutrition, in which either isolated or multiple furuncles are of very common occurrence, are diabetes, Bright's disease, tuberculosis, gout, chronic disorders of the digestive organs, and disturbances of menstruation. In the period of convalescence after typhoid, scarlatina, and in anæmic individuals boils are of common occurrence.

6. Finally, certain general hygienic conditions are of importance in the etiology of furunculosis. Boils occur at times almost like an epidemic in badly ventilated or damp buildings in which many individuals are crowded together—as in barracks, hospitals, asylums, etc. The more common occurrence of furunculosis in the spring may be attributed to two factors: with the return of warmer weather there is much more decomposition, which was held in check by the cold, and therefore more *materies morbi;* and, secondly, the skin itself, kept moist by the perspiration, is a more favorable soil for the growth of germs.

Solitary boils occur at all ages; they are somewhat less frequent in infancy and in old age. Furunculosis, however, is more frequent in infancy and at puberty than at other periods.

Diagnosis.—The affection is so well characterized, and so well known popularly, that its diagnostic points need not be discussed. Its differential diagnosis from carbuncle and from hidradenitis, with which it might under some conditions be confused, will be discussed under those diseases.

Prognosis.—The prognosis in the case of solitary furuncle is good except in rare cases. As a rule, the patient is not even prevented from attending to his usual occupation. The prognosis is more serious, however, in the case of furuncles located in the leg that have become irritated by injudicious treatment, or by the patient's engaging in hard labor or tedious marches. Lymphangitis, lymphadenitis, suppuration of glands, and even embolism with septic matter, and death from pulmonary embolism may follow in these cases. Furuncle of the face is always to be regarded as an affection not to be trifled with. The possibility of phlebitis extending into the cranial cavity, producing sinus thrombosis and purulent meningitis, must be borne in mind; and the large lymphatics and rich vascularization of this region increase the chances of embolism into the lungs.

The prognosis of furunculosis is serious only in so far as it complicates a pre-existing pathological state, like diabetes, Bright's disease, etc. In these conditions there is danger that a carbuncle may develop. In patients reduced by any cause, furunculosis may delay convalescence. In the majority of cases, however, the patients are but little disturbed by the process, which merely produces a certain amount of discomfort, but has little or no effect on the general health.

The prognosis as to the duration of furunculosis is always uncertain; it depends largely on the treatment, but the process continues sometimes indefinitely, even under the most favorable conditions.

Treatment.—The treatment of a furuncle may be divided into treatment directed toward aborting the inflammation, and that which aims at hastening the process and directing its course to a favorable termination with the least possible discomfort to the patient. The attempts to cut short the inflammation in an early stage and to prevent the formation of the central necrosis are, it must be admitted, failures in the great majority of cases. The germ is already in the depths of the cutis when the affection is clinically recognizable, and no application to the surface can be of much avail. No doubt, however, an effect may be produced on the circulation in the part, and thus on the medium in which the germs are developing, by the application of strong revulsives, and this effect may be in favor of the tissues and against the infecting organisms. To this extent the employment of cauterization with a sharp stick of nitrate of silver, or painting the affected region with iodine, or the frequent and long-continued use of the carbolic spray, after the method of Verneuil, seems permissible to the rational therapeutist. The use of plasters, especially the mercurial carbolic-acid plaster of Unna (made by Beiersdorff, of Altona, Hamburg), and the salicylated plaster of Klotz as recommended by Heitzman—

℞ Emplast. diachyli,	
" saponis	āā, 40 grammes,
Vaselini	15 "
Ac. salicylici	5 "

M. S.: Apply, spread on lint—

may be advised. They affect the circulation of the deeper regions; they insure, mechanically, a certain degree of rest to the part, and, above all, they lessen the chances of the diffusion of the germ, and are to be particularly recommended, therefore, in cases of furunculosis. There is no doubt that the comfort of the patient is much promoted by a good, warm cataplasm over a boil, and by its use the necessity for surgical interference, which nervous patients dread, may be obviated.

The treatment, however, which is indicated in all the more serious cases—e. g., when the furuncle is located on the face, or when it is of great extent and accompanied by marked constitutional disturbance—is strictly surgical. No time should be lost in making deep, crucial incisions, without waiting for the boil to "come to a head." The bleeding acts favorably as an antiphlogistic, and many germs are swept out in the current, and the incisions, by relieving the tension, at once free the patient from pain. A wet antiseptic dressing should be applied (two per cent carbolic, or 1 to 5,000 sublimate), covered with rubber tissue, and held in place by a suitable bandage. The dressing should be changed daily until the "core" is discharged. In cases of furunculosis in which the patient becomes much reduced, tonics and stimulants may be indicated.

CARBUNCULUS. (S. Pollitzer.)

Synonyms: Anthrax Benigna, Carbuncle; Ger., Brandschwär; Fr., Carboncle.

Definition.—A typical, infectious, circumscribed inflammation of the lower layer of the cutis and subcutis, accompanied by fibrinous exudation, resulting in the immediate necrosis of numerous foci, while the adjacent tissue becomes gangrenous and sloughs after demarcation.

Symptomatology.—Carbuncle often at its inception is indistinguishable from furuncle. As a rule, however, its serious character is marked from the start. A chill followed by high fever is common at the beginning. The site of the coming carbuncle is red, painful, swollen, one or two inches in diameter, of boardlike hardness, and the skin can not be freely moved over the subcutis. Within two or three days several pustules appear on the skin; the redness and infiltration have spread so that the latter may attain a diameter of three to four inches or more.

Toward the end of a week small yellowish areas occupy the former site of the pustules (indicating the position of necrotic masses below), and increase in number toward the periphery of the affected region. The intervening skin is dark bluish-red, tense, and shining, and an œdematous swelling extends far beyond the borders of the patch. This œdema is particularly marked in cases of carbuncle of the face or scalp. The pain is of an intense, throbbing character, and generally robs the patient of sleep. Sometimes the pain ceases, though the local symptoms continue, and the patient remains fully conscious. This cessation of local pain is always a bad sign, indicating the sudden necrosis of the tissues *in toto.*

In the most favorable cases the process attains its maximum intensity after eight to ten days. Suppuration occurs around each necrotic mass, the epidermis gives way at every yellow point, pus and a necrotic core are discharged from each opening, and the swelling and tension recede; the process remains limited to the area of original infiltration, and the cavities formed by the loss of tissue are soon filled by granulations. Commonly, however, the tense infiltration spreads peripherally after the necrotic plugs in the center have already formed, so that the carbuncle may finally occupy a very large area. New masses of tissue at the periphery become necrotic; the discoloration becomes darker; the epidermis is raised up in blisters filled with dirty reddish serum. Meanwhile pus has been gathering in the subcutaneous tissues, and by its pressure is forced out, toward the end of the second week, at the side of the necrotic plugs. The skin is thus perforated almost simultaneously at many points, and the discharge of large quantities of pus, mixed with blood and shreds of necrotic tissue, is soon followed by that of the plugs themselves. The affected region is now honeycombed by numerous round openings and undermined to a large extent, so that the middle of the carbuncle sinks below the surrounding level. The subcutaneous fat and connective tissue now become in part necrotic, and the skin itself begins to break down. The perforations enlarge and coalesce, and finally the entire subcutaneous pus-cavity is exposed. As a rule, the affection attains its height at this stage and the process of repair begins.

It happens sometimes that, instead of this gradual breaking down of the skin, the entire surface becomes at once gangrenous and breaks down into a dark, discolored pulp. Or, again, in old, decrepit individuals with but slightly developed adipose layer, the necrotic skin may become dry and leathery, undergoing a kind of mummification. Occasionally the boardlike infiltration at the periphery persists and spreads, the necrosis and suppuration making the pus-cavity of greater area than is indicated by the loss of tissue on the surface. Only in exceptional cases of prolonged course does the process extend through the subcutaneous fascia and into the muscles, or even into the periosteum. E. Weber (Virchow's

Archiv, xii) has described these rare cases as chronic carbuncle; their duration is often measured by months. Monnier has described a case in which the destructive process involved the spinal column and exposed the cord, death ensuing from spinal meningitis. It is a remarkable fact that the lymph glands are practically never involved in carbuncle.

In typical cases of carbuncle the process comes to a standstill after two or three weeks, rarely lasting four weeks. The first signs of the favorable turn of the process consists in a reduction of the surrounding œdema and infiltration. Presently a few granulations appear on the floor of the ulcer; the discharge of pus and shreds of tissue becomes less; the number of granulations increases and soon fills out the entire cavity. Meanwhile the peripheral infiltration becomes absorbed, and the tension and redness of the skin disappear, leaving a finely wrinkled epidermis which soon peels off. The granulations which spring from the floor and sides of the ulcer unite, and the epidermization and cicatrization soon begin. The process of repair, however, though continuous, is at best tedious, lasting five or six weeks. The resulting scar is always considerable, often radiate or with linear streaks; the skin over it is firmly united to the subcutaneous fascia and is immovable.

The course of a carbuncle is not always favorable. The thrombosis of the veins in the affected region may advance to deeper parts. This complication occurs most frequently in carbuncle of the head, especially the lip and the scalp. Thrombosis of the sinus with purulent meningitis and death follow. The course of the thrombosis and purulent phlebitis is generally through the facial vein and the ophthalmic to the sinus; exceptionally the process extends even through the middle meningeal vein to the jugular. Another source of danger lies in the possibility of embolism with septic fragments from the venous thrombi, leading to general pyæmic infection and numerous metastatic abscesses. So, for instance, embolism into the lungs, into the central artery of the retina, etc., have been observed. Diffuse metastatic inflammations, pleuritis, pericarditis, etc., have been recorded. In very rapid and extensive cases death may supervene from acute sepsis, even before suppuration of the carbuncle has developed. The cause of death in the majority of cases, however, is exhaustion.

The constitutional symptoms vary greatly in different individuals and in different cases. Small carbuncles sometimes produce the most violent general disturbance, while in those of great extent the constitutional symptoms are sometimes but slight. The fever, initiated often by a chill or rigor, may be very high, and continues usually till the discharge of the subcutaneous pus. It persists often after this period, assuming then the characters of a septic fever. The general *malaise* is always marked; the appetite is in suspense; the tongue is furred; the pain robs the patient of sleep; delirium of a mild character is common. Later in the course of the disease there is great feebleness and prostration.

The most frequent site of carbuncle is the back of the neck and the back; less commonly the buttocks, the thigh, usually its anterior aspect, the scalp, the face, especially the upper lip; very rarely the arm and anterior surface of the trunk.

Anatomy and Pathology.—From an anatomical point of view a carbuncle is not to be regarded as a group of contiguous furuncles, but rather as a furuncle with phlegmonous infiltration of the neighboring tissues. Carbuncle differs from furuncle chiefly in its greater tendency to spread laterally, and in that the inflammation leads to gangrene. No anatomical studies of the earliest stage of carbuncle have been made. We may safely assume, however, that, as in furuncle, the process begins in a hair-follicle and sebaceous gland. Certain it is that carbuncle never develops on the palms and soles, where there are no hair-follicles or sebaceous glands, and that its place of predilection is those regions in which there are large sebaceous glands located deeply in the cutis—e. g., the back, the neck, and the face. Warren (J. Collins Warren, Boston Med. and Surg. Journ., 1881, and Columnæ Adiposæ, etc., its Pathological Significance in Carbuncle, etc., Cambridge, 1881) has shown that the process may be traced to a hair-follicle surrounded by pus cells, whence it spreads downward to the subcutaneous fat, while at the same time the superjacent skin becomes necrotic. The area of the necrotic patch is in direct proportion to the mechanical resistance which the skin presents; the necrosis is more extensive, for instance, in the tough skin of the neck, somewhat less in that of the back, still less in the face. The suppuration spreads in the subcutaneous fatty tissue, and then rises again to the surface, following the lines of the columnæ adiposæ, producing thus the clinical picture of a region undermined by pus before the necrotic cutis has sloughed, and perforated in numerous points.

A section through a fully developed typical carbuncle shows macroscopically the cutis and subcutis enormously thickened, and of a uniform firm consistence and reddish-gray color, crossed by numerous yellowish-white conical masses, the necrotic plugs, which extend from the areolar tissue to the surface. Here and there are hæmorrhagic patches, and the patulous vessels are filled with dark thrombi. At the periphery, islands of grayish-yellow necrotic tissue may be seen in the lower layers, lying in the darker infiltrated skin. The microscope reveals but little characteristic. In the necrotic masses nothing of the normal cellular elements can be made out. The normally less compact structure of the areolar tissue permits of an infiltration with round cells so dense as to completely obscure its normal lines. The entire region is infiltrated by granular or clotted fibrin.

Micro-organisms occur abundantly in the tissues of a carbuncle. They are of the same character as those found in furuncle—the staphylococcus pyogenes aureus. There is abundant evidence that pus from a carbuncle inoculated on the skin of another person may set up a furuncle; and the possibility of the development of carbuncle out of a furuncle has already been referred to in the last chapter. Why the same germs inoculated in the same way (through a hair-follicle) should produce now a furuncle, now a carbuncle, we do not know. Riedel (Med. Wochenschr., 1881) believes that carbuncle develops always out of a furuncle, situated deeply and covered by tense epidermis, so that the surface does not lie in the direction of least resistance, the process naturally extending, therefore, laterally and downward.

Etiology.—It must be clear, in view of the intimate relations existing between carbuncle and furuncle, that what has been said under the head of Etiology of the latter disease applies equally to the former. Carbuncle occurs very rarely in infancy and childhood, seldom in young adult life; it is most frequent after the fortieth year. Both sexes are equally subject to the affection, which, it must be observed, is, in contradistinction to furuncle, by no means common.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of carbuncle presents little difficulty after the affection is fully developed. The occurrence of several necrotic points in the middle of a round, prominent, hard infiltration, is characteristic. In addition, the location of the process, and the presence, perhaps, of an affection which, like diabetes, disposes to carbuncle, are points of importance. Carbuncle in an early stage may be mistaken for furuncle, for erysipelas, for diffuse or circumscribed phlegmona, and for anthrax. From furuncle it is readily differentiated after twenty-four hours' observation. Erysipelas of the face accompanied by much œdema resembles carbuncle in its early stages, and confusion between these two affections may be of the most serious consequence in view of the treatment. The presence of the boardlike infiltration in carbuncle, and later the development of the necrotic plugs, are differential diagnostic points. The differential diagnosis between carbuncle and diffuse or circumscribed phlegmona of the face is sometimes extremely difficult. In phlegmona the swollen infiltrated patch is generally anæmic and pale, while carbuncle begins with a deep red discoloration. The diagnosis between carbuncle and malignant pustule, or anthrax, is of importance chiefly from the point of view of prognosis. Anthrax begins as a sharply circumscribed reddish patch, capped by a vesicle filled with dirty serum, in which the characteristic anthrax bacilli may be demonstrated already on the second day. The patch becomes rapidly discolored and very soon gangrenous; at the same time the center of the patch sinks below the surrounding level, while in carbuncle the center is elevated. Very soon a number of vesicles appear, arranged in a ring around the discolored center—a picture which is unmistakable.

Prognosis.—Carbuncle is always to be regarded as a serious affection. The prognosis is bad in the senile, in diabetics and alcoholics, and in individuals reduced by any cause. The prognosis is doubtful in carbuncle of the face and the scalp. If delirium and sopor occur soon, or if the dense infiltration progresses rapidly, the prognosis is grave. In short, the more rapid the progress of the disease and the sooner the symptoms of sepsis develop, the more unfavorable the prognosis. In carbuncle of the face, even if the life of the patient is not in danger, the certainty of a large and disfiguring cicatrix should be borne in mind. The prognosis is the more favorable the sooner a rational system of treatment is adopted.

Treatment.—The indications for treatment of carbuncle are simple, and the host of methods of treatment, most of which date from the preantiseptic period, need not all be considered here. Among the older methods, treatment by cauterization is alone worthy of mention. Cauterization may be made by chemicals, or with the actual cautery. Of chemical caustics, potash—*potassa fusa*—has many advantages. Little sticks of caustic potash are to be pushed under the skin, alongside each necrotic core, and through small incisions at the periphery of the affected patch. A single thorough application should suffice. The great merit of the method lies in the rapid destruction and liquefaction which ensue, and potash is to be preferred to any caustic which produces merely a dry slough. The after-treatment consists in the application of warm poultices, to favor the removal of the sloughs, and the cavity may then be packed with charpie, iodoform gauze, etc.

The actual cautery may be used on the same principle—the carbuncle is simply burnt out—and the after-treatment is the same as when potash is used. The objection to these methods—which, it must be admitted, are, when properly applied, certainly efficient—lies in the fact that the destruction of tissue can not always be sharply controlled, and the resulting cicatrix may be unnecessarily large, and is always extremely disfiguring.

Treatment by means of warm poultices, or by ice applications, needs hardly be more than mentioned. A poultice actually favors the development and spread of the carbuncle; and cold applications do not check it, while they still further diminish the capacity for resistance of the already damaged skin.

There are only three methods of treatment which wholly commend themselves to the surgeon of to-day—treatment by incision and by excision, and by parenchymatous antiseptic injections. In the first, as soon as possible a linear incision should be made through the center of the carbuncle in such a direction as to pass through the greatest possible number of necrotic plugs. The incision should extend through the infiltrated border on either side, and clear through the whole thickness of the skin down to the subcutaneous fascia. A second incision of like proportions should cross the first through the center at a right angle. If there are many necrotic points in any of the quadrants thus formed, a few additional incisions may be made into them. The hæmorrhage is considerable, but soon ceases. With forceps and scissors all necrotic portions should be removed, and the removal of small necrotic scraps may be favored by friction with a sponge saturated with an antiseptic solution.

A modification of this method, which may be adopted in particularly virulent cases, consists in curetting out as much as possible of the softened tissues after the crucial incisions have been made. As soon as the bleeding has ceased, the cavities should be stuffed with absorbent gauze, and the whole covered with an absorbent pad, rubber tissue, and bandage. Of course, the entire operation should be conducted on antiseptic principles. The relief following the operation is immediate. The patient feels better, the pain ceases or is at least greatly reduced, the temperature may fall to the normal. Necrotic and gangrenous portions should be removed at subsequent dressings as soon as they become loose, and in a very short time the abscess clears and healthy granulations spring up. In those severe cases in which the infiltration spreads progressively, notwithstanding the incision, the operation may be repeated, new incisions being made into the infiltrated tissue.

The treatment by excision, which has been advocated especially by Riedel (*loc. cit.*), is the most radical, and on both theoretical and practical grounds most to be commended. Unfortunately, it is too severe an operation to be safe in the hands of any but an experienced surgeon. The operation consists in removing at once the entire carbuncle. The field of operation is prepared *lege artis*, a circumscribed or elliptical incision is made through the skin into or just outside of the infiltrated border of the carbuncle, and the entire flap covering the affected region is rapidly dissected off. The bleeding is generally severe; as soon as it has been somewhat checked by compression, the surgeon removes with scissors or curette every particle of necrotic or gangrenous tissue visible in the subcutaneous tissues which lie exposed, clearing off, if necessary, everything down to the fascia. An enormous gaping cavity results, and may lead the inexperienced to expect a frightful cicatrix. Within twenty-four hours, however, the swollen borders are reduced, and the wound appears scarcely more than half its former size. Immediately after the excision, the cavity, after thorough irrigation, should be stuffed with dry absorbent material and covered by an absorbent pad, and the dressings changed after twenty-four hours.

The relief following the operation is instantaneous and marvelous.

The temperature sinks at once, the pain ceases absolutely. The patient, who may have been in a state of delirium and sopor, recovers his normal condition within a few hours. The wound, properly treated, heals promptly, and the scar left is certainly not larger and usually less disfiguring than that following other methods of treatment. The one serious objection to the treatment by excision is the great loss of blood, which in enfeebled subjects may be a serious matter. Excision, however, will probably be practiced only in severe cases, in which the development of early symptoms of sepsis makes radical treatment advisable; and with the aid of a couple of assistants the loss of blood may be reduced to a minimum.

The treatment by means of antiseptic injections is available in all mild cases, and in those in which, for any reason, more radical measures can not be employed. It was proposed by Verneuil, and is the favorite method of treatment in the Paris hospitals. It consists in making injections of a three-per-cent to five-per-cent solution of carbolic acid deep into the inflamed tissues. Six or eight syringes of the solution may be injected at a sitting at different points, into the periphery and alongside the necrotic cores, and the injections may be repeated in six or eight hours unless symptoms of carbolic-acid poisoning develop. Solutions of sublimate, 1 to 500 or 1 to 1,000, may be substituted for carbolic, but the latter is preferable for obvious reasons.

The constitutional treatment in carbuncle should never be neglected. Antipyretics may be indicated by high temperature. Stimulants and tonics should be exhibited to counteract the great depression of the vital forces; alcohol should be freely administered. Morphine is usually required to enable the patient to obtain rest. The diet should be carefully directed with reference to its digestibility and to the nutritive value of foods.

ANTHRAX. (S. POLLITZER.)

Synonyms: Anthrax Maligna, Malignant Pustule; in cattle, Splenic Fever; Ger., Milzbrand; Fr., Charbon.

Definition. - A specific disease with local and general manifestations, due to infection with *Bacillus anthracis*, derived from animals suffering from splenic fever. The general infection of the system through the digestive or respiratory track is followed by high fever, prostration, and death, with hæmorrhages in various regions of the body and enormous congestion of the liver and spleen. We are here concerned only with that form of the disease which follows inoculation through the skin.

Symptomatology.—Within a few hours after the infection has been received the skin at the point of inoculation is reddened, and the patient is conscious of a slight itching and smarting. After twenty-four hours the area of redness has spread, there is a vesicle or bleb in its center filled with clear serum, and the entire region is considerably infiltrated and resistant. The serum in the vesicle becomes purulent and bloody after a few hours, and the epidermis, soon rupturing, reveals a dark, gangrenous, slightly depressed patch. The infiltration has by this time become intense and sharply defined, the color of the peripheral zone deep scarlet, and the surrounding tissues œdematous. Within another twenty-four hours vesicles on an inflamed base appear grouped in a circle around the gangrenous depressed central eschar, which may be half an inch or more in diameter, and the concatenated glands and lymphatics may be affected. The gangrenous patch sometimes enlarges very rapidly, and general infection follows, leading soon to death; usually it spreads more slowly. If the process cease spontaneously, the gangrenous region sloughs after a variable time, depending on its area and depth, and the resulting cavity heals by granulation, as in carbuncle.

Exceptionally, especially when loose tissue, like the web of the fingers or the front of the neck, is the seat of inoculation, the local manifestation is in the form of a rapidly developing and widespread œdema. The skin assumes a livid hue, the swelling is enormous, gangrenous patches appear at many points, and the epidermis is raised in blebs filled with bloody serum. Spontaneous recovery rarely takes place in this mode of infection, general infection with death following almost invariably.

The local pain is usually slight, and the patients frequently go about with no general disturbance other than slight chills and a mild degree of fever, though the constitutional symptoms vary according to the extent of the gangrene and inflammation. The occurrence of general infection is marked by rigors, vomiting, and pyrexia, the temperature rising often to 106°; great prostration, feeble and rapid pulse, sweating, diarrhœa, severe pains in the bones and head, and delirium soon follow. Death occurs sometimes after sudden collapse; it may be preceded by coma. Convulsions occur when there is meningeal hæmorrhage; cough, rapid respiration, and cyanosis indicate pulmonary involvement. Sometimes the patient sinks into a typhoid state, and death may be postponed for four or five days after the development of signs of systemic infection. Very rarely the symptoms subside slowly, and recovery takes place after a protracted convalescence.

Anatomy and Pathology.—The inoculation of the specific germ of anthrax into the skin is followed by an inflammatory reaction of the most intense character. This reaction bears the usual signs of inflammation—dilated and in part thrombosed blood-vessels, serous exudation, and leucocyte infiltration. The anthrax bacillus may be found in great numbers in the serum of the vesicle and scattered throughout the entire affected region. At an early stage the bacillary invasion and the round-cell infiltration are sharply limited. The destruction of tissue—the gangrene—which forms part of the clinical picture, is due probably not less to the thrombosis of vessels cutting off the blood supply than to the direct action of the peculiar poison generated by the bacilli. This poison acts especially on the intima of blood-vessels, and affects it in such a way in the later stages of the disease, when general infection has taken place, as to render the vessels permeable; hence the numerous parenchymatous hæmorrhages. After death the capillaries, especially in the liver, spleen, and kidneys, are found fairly choked with bacilli.

Etiology.—Anthrax in men is derived always by contact with virus from an animal suffering from or dead of splenic fever. The specific germ, which was discovered by Pollender in 1849, has been the subject of elaborate and careful studies, of which the most valuable have been made by Pasteur and Koch. The germ, which is the largest of the pathogenic organisms, is from 5 μ to 20 μ in length, and about 3 μ in width. It develops in the body by fission; outside the body it produces large oval spores, which are extremely resistant, and remain viable for years even when dried. They retain their vitality in the soil around buried carcasses, and are brought to the surface through the action of earthworms, and, when taken into the system by animals feeding on the grass, develop the disease (Pasteur). The disease occurs chiefly among

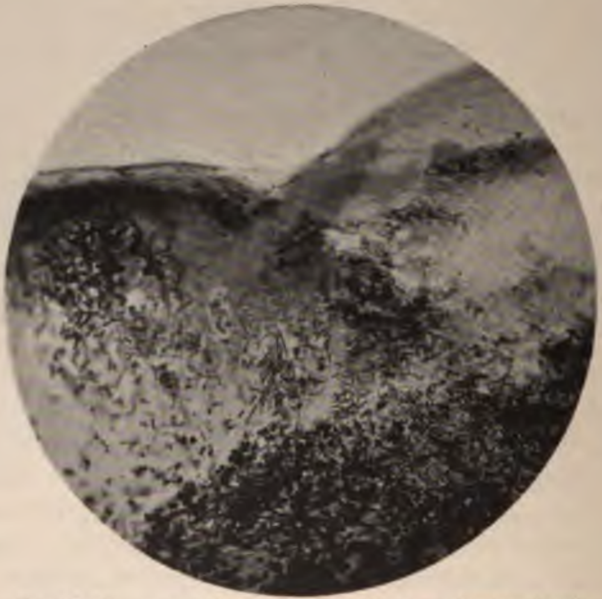


FIG. 17.—From an anthrax pustule of the face, showing bacilli.

horned cattle, though other animals, including the carnivora, may become infected.

The disease is communicated to men through the careless handling of infected carcasses, through any slight abrasion of the skin, and may be transmitted through the agency of flies or of stinging insects; or the dried spores in the hides or hair of infected animals may be inhaled with dust. We find the disease, therefore, limited almost exclusively to those whose occupation brings them in contact with the active or dried germ—cattle-dealers, slaughterers, tanners, wool-sorters, laborers in felt factories, etc.,—and it occurs in the great majority of cases in male adults. It is most common in those countries in which the corresponding disease in cattle occurs most frequently, namely, Russia, France, and Germany. It is not often seen in this country; probably not more than two or three cases occur annually in New York city.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of a typical case of anthrax carbuncle offers little difficulty. In its earliest stages there is no possibility of distinguishing it from furuncle, carbuncle, or phlegmon. It is unmistakable, however, as soon as the central depressed eschar with its border of vesicles has formed. This appearance is absolutely pathognomonic. Diffuse œdema, which sometimes follows the inoculation, may be mistaken for phlegmon or malignant œdema. The tendency to suppuration in phlegmon serves to differentiate that disease; rapid disintegration and liquefaction characterize the necrosis in malignant œdema. In all cases the aid of the microscope should be invoked. The characteristic bacillus is readily found in the affected tissue juices.

Prognosis.—Internal or systemic anthrax is almost always fatal. The issue in local or cutaneous anthrax depends on the treatment. Left to itself, or inadequately treated, general infection, with death, almost invariably occurs. But when an early diagnosis is made and energetic rational treatment instituted, the prognosis, while always doubtful, is not so grave; about seventy per cent of the patients recover. The prognosis is less hopeful when the inoculation is followed by anthrax œdema, owing to the difficulty of carrying out radical measures of treatment and the greater likelihood of the development of systemic infection.

Treatment.—The most radical and thorough antisepsis, instituted at the earliest possible moment, is the only rational treatment. The infected region should be excised, the line of incision lying well without the zone of infiltration. The operation should be performed under a strong antiseptic stream from an irrigator, to avoid reinfection of the cut surfaces. To this end, too, the cavity should be mopped with a one-per-cent sublimate solution or other strong antiseptic. The wound should be covered with a wet dressing of 1 to 1,000 sublimate solution. A less radical method of treatment consists in parenchymatous injections of 1 to 100 sublimate or five-per-cent carbolic. The needle of the hypodermic syringe is passed at half a dozen points from the border of the infiltration toward the center of the patch, and the injection made as the needle is withdrawn. The series of injections may be repeated every four or five hours until the spread of the local process is checked, or until symptoms of carbolic or sublimate poisoning develop. In anthrax œdema, free, deep incisions should be made over the entire affected region, strong antiseptics mopped freely into the wounds, and the most thorough system of antiseptic irrigation carried out. Parenchymatous injections of an antiseptic may be made in the center and at the border of the œdema. An ice-bag may be applied over the affected region. Internally, the exhibition of the sulphite or of the hyposulphite of soda has been recommended. Tonics and stimulants may be required, and alcohol in large doses should be given if symptoms of general infection develop.

EQUINIA. (S. POLLITZER.)

Synonyms: Malleus; Glanders; Farcy; Ger., Rotzkrankheit; Fr., Morve; Farcin.

Definition.—A contagious disease with constitutional symptoms and lesions of the skin and mucous membrane, due to infection with a specific virus containing the *Bacillus mallei* derived from the horse, the ass, or the mule.

Before the discovery of the specific germ of equinia, two forms of the disease, glanders and farcy, were regarded as distinct diseases. When the nasal mucous membrane was the chief seat of the disease it was called *glanders* (*malleus humidus*); when the lesions were located chiefly in the skin it was called *farcy*.

Symptomatology.—The disease runs either an acute or a chronic course. Inoculation may occur through any lesion of the skin, or through the unbroken mucous membrane of the eye, the nose, or the respiratory tract. Following infection there is an incubation period of a few days, or possibly two or three weeks: in inoculation experiments on animals the incubation period is three to five days. Then follow vague symptoms of general *malaise*, more or less fever, sometimes a chill or rigor, and pains in the limbs, so that the case is often mistaken for acute rheumatism. At the point of inoculation the wound may heal and break open again after a few days, or from the start a hot, red, inflammatory papule or a pustule on a livid red base may develop, which soon breaks down into an ill-conditioned, spreading ulcer, with ragged, undermined borders. Lymphangitis and swelling of the glands soon develop. Very rarely a diffuse, phlegmonous inflammation takes the place of the primary nodule.

If the inoculation has occurred on a mucous membrane, progressive ulceration slowly destroys the soft parts and may affect the bones; the entire region, generally the face, is swollen and œdematous. As the disease continues nodules spring up under the epidermis, resembling the vesico-pustules of smallpox, but without umbilication. They appear, irrespective of the point of infection, within a few days after the occurrence of the first symptoms, or their development may be delayed for several weeks. These nodules soon break down into offensive, spreading ulcers. They develop almost anywhere on the skin, but are most common on the forehead and the extremities. Larger and more deeply situated nodules, from a hazelnut to a walnut in size, located in the muscles and in the lymph glands, also develop, and thickened, inflamed lymphatics may connect these nodules. These lymphatic nodules in the horse are called **farcy buds.** The nasal mucous membrane becomes affected in the majority of cases, and as a rule the lesions develop there within the first two or three weeks, though they may not occur till quite late in the course of the disease. An early examination will show one or more grayish, gelatinous nodules from a barley to a pea in size, situated on the septum or over the turbinated bones. They may be isolated or in groups. They tend to break down very soon, leaving ulcers which spread and may lead to perforation. The discharge from the nose is at first catarrhal, later muco-purulent. Nose symptoms are less common in the chronic than in the acute cases. Other mucous membranes—the eye, mouth, throat, respiratory and digestive tract—may also become affected, and if the skin lesions are absent, the case with its fever, prostration, and diarrhœa, may simulate typhoid. In acute cases the fever becomes more intense, and symptoms of sepsis develop, followed by delirium, coma, and death.

In the chronic cases the number of local manifestations is limited, they are of slower development, and the constitutional disturbance is less severe. Ultimately the ulcers begin to cicatrize, and the patient gradually gets well, but is always more or less crippled by the cicatrices, which are sometimes very extensive. The average duration in the chronic cases is four to six months. Sometimes in the course of a chronic case the symptoms become suddenly acute and the patient dies in a few days; just as a miliary tuberculosis may develop in the course of a chronic tubercular affection. Hallopeau and Jeanselme (Ann. de Dermat., 1893) have recently published an instructive case in which the patient died of acute equinia, after suffering for six years with the chronic form.

Anatomy and Pathology.—The local changes in equinia are histologically alike in the acute and chronic forms. The nodule consists of a dense accumulation of embryonic (round) cells at a focus in the lower dermal region. The vesico-pustules have been compared in appearance to those in variola; they differ, however, microscopically, in that the rete cells are not driven apart into a network as in smallpox, but the entire epidermis is raised, thinned, and finally ruptured. The microscopic appearances are not unlike those in tuberculosis, especially in the chronic form, where the ulcers are of long duration; though giant cells are seldom seen. The bacilli are abundant in the tissues, though in less numbers than in the lesions of anthrax. The path of the infection is along the lymphatics, and it happens sometimes that the germs find their way into blood-vessels, and then bacillary emboli may be rapidly carried throughout the system. The specific lesions—accumulations of round cells and bacilli—occur, besides in the skin and mucous membrane, in the muscles (in man) and the viscera; the bones and joints are generally affected by secondary extension. The lesions characteristic of pyæmia may also be present.

Etiology.—Equinia in man is always derived by contact with the virus of the disease in horses and their congeners. It is limited, therefore, almost exclusively to those whose occupation brings them in close contact with horses—stablemen, jockeys, cavalrymen, and veterinary surgeons. A few cases of transmission from man to man have been noted. The specific organism of the disease, the *bacillus mallei*, was discovered by Loeffler and Schütz, in 1884. It is somewhat shorter and broader than the tubercle bacillus, straight or gently curved, with slightly tapering, rounded ends. The germs retain their vitality for many months when dried, but they are readily killed by our ordinary antiseptics; ten minutes' exposure to a temperature of 135° Fahr. destroys them. Inoculation of pure cultures in animals produces the disease. Infection takes place with fresh virus from a sore or some abrasion of the skin, or particles of infected muco-pus from the nasal cavity may be thrown on to the conjunctiva by snorting horses; or the disease may be acquired through the inhalation of dried germs with the dust of stables in which diseased animals are kept. It has been experimentally demonstrated that virus rubbed into the skin may infect an animal through the hair-follicles. It would appear that man is not especially susceptible to the disease, for only a very small proportion of those exposed acquire it. The disease is fortunately very rare.

Diagnosis.—A fully developed typical case of equinia can hardly fail of recognition. The pyrexia, the nasal symptoms, and the skin lesions form together an unmistakable picture. Until the characteristic lesions develop, however, the disease may be mistaken for articular rheumatism or for typhoid. A history of contact with horses may aid in clearing the diagnosis. In the chronic form of the disease the skin lesions may resemble those of syphilis or of tuberculosis. A consideration of all the symptoms, however, should enable the physician to make a diagnosis. The results of inoculation experiments on animals will remove all doubt as to the nature of the case. The specific bacillus may be found in the discharges, and is readily stained by methylene blue.

Prognosis.—A fatal issue is invariable in the acute form of equinia. When the tendency of the disease is toward chronicity the prognosis is better. The greater the duration of the disease the better the patient's chances of recovery, providing he can resist the exhausting effects of the persistent ulcerations. About fifty per cent of the patients recover in the chronic form.

Treatment.—The local manifestations of the disease should be subjected to the most thorough antisepsis. Radical measures are the best: every ulcer and every nodule should be extirpated or thoroughly cauterized with the Paquelin and dressed antiseptically. General treatment should be aimed at supporting the patient. Stimulants, nutrients, and tonics must be lavishly exhibited.

Prophylaxis consists in the thorough disinfection and destruction of the carcasses of infected animals, which should be killed as soon as a diagnosis is made. A suspected point of inoculation should be thoroughly cauterized and disinfected. An infected surface, like the conjunctiva, should be treated by long-continued antiseptic irrigation.

DISSECTION WOUNDS. (S. POLLITZER.)

Dissection wounds belong to the general class of poisoned wounds. As the name implies, the virus is obtained from a dead body during a dissection, or more commonly at a post-mortem examination, and the point of inoculation may be a cut or any accidental abrasion of the skin. The nature of the infection depends, of course, in large measure on the cause of death of the dissected body; thus, a wound infected with virus from a patient dead of anthrax or of equinia may be the starting point of these diseases respectively in the individual infected. As all the diseases of known bacterial origin which interest the dermatologist are considered elsewhere in this work, we need not here discuss any but those local forms of infection of which the origin is unknown, or which offer some local peculiarity. Bodies of those dead from some septic process like puerperal fever develop lesions of peculiar virulence. These affect chiefly the areolar tissue and the lymphatics. The local symptoms in these cases resemble diffuse phlegmon, and there may be lymphangitis, lymphadenitis, phlebitis, septicæmia, and pyæmia. Sometimes a rapidly fatal septicæmia may develop almost without any local signs. Sometimes the infection manifests itself first in distant lymphatic glands, like the axillary. These forms concern rather the general surgeon than the dermatologist. Only two forms of the results of dissection wounds, the *post-mortem pustule* and the *post-mortem tubercle*, can be considered in a work on diseases of the skin. Of course, opportunities for infection with ordinary pus cocci are frequent, and manifest themselves as boils, whitlows, paronychia, and folliculitis on the back of the hand. These affections present nothing characteristic, and their treatment does not differ from that of similar affections occurring under other conditions.

Post-Mortem Pustule.—This starts from some insignificant lesion of the skin, which soon after the inoculation becomes red, feels hot, and itches. Within forty-eight hours a small, painful, and tender pustule is formed; the subjective symptoms are relieved by opening the pustule, but a crust soon forms, pus gathers under it, and the symptoms return. This process is repeated each time the crust is removed, and the little ulcer gets larger each time. Sometimes there is involvement of the glands and lymphatics, and slight constitutional disturbance. The ulcer most resembles a soft chancre, but the history of the case generally obviates any possibility of confusion.

The treatment consists in removing the scab, dusting the ulcerated surface with aristol or iodoform, and applying a wet, mildly antiseptic compress until the ulcer heals.

Post-Mortem Tubercle (Verruca Necrogenica; Post-Mortem Wart; Anatomical Tubercle; Tuberculosis Verrucosa Cutis), which is a tuberculosis of the skin intermediate between lupus and tubercular ulceration, will be fully treated of in another portion of this work, under its appropriate heading.

IMPETIGO. (H. W. STELWAGON.)

Synonyms: Impetigo Simplex; Impetigo Sparsa (Bateman, Wilson, Hillairet).

Definition.—Impetigo is an acute inflammatory disease of the skin, characterized by the formation of a number of pea to finger-nail-sized, hemispherical, usually firm, discrete pustules.

In olden times this term was applied to various pustular inflammations of the skin, more especially those of an eczematous character. At the present day the existence of a special disease of the nature here described is almost universally doubted. Duhring maintains, however, that a distinct affection entitled to this name does exist, and has reported cases to substantiate this claim. I have met with a limited number of cases similar or closely analogous to those referred to by this writer, but a large experience in impetigo contagiosa in recent years has tended to convince me that such cases are in all probability anomalous examples of this latter disease.

Symptomatology.—The affection is sometimes preceded by symptoms of slight systemic disturbance of an evanescent character, such as *malaise*, loss of appetite, and constipation. The eruption consists usually of from three to twenty or thirty pustules, of size varying from a small pea to a small cherry, appearing more especially over such parts as the face, hands, fingers, lower extremities, and feet. They begin as true pustules with apparently no prevesicular stage; appear, as a rule, rapidly, maturing in a few days. Instead of coming out in distinct crops, it is not uncommon for the lesions to make their appearance one after another for a week or so. In their early stages they are usually surrounded by an inflammatory areola which may be slight or pronounced, and which disappears in part or entirely when the pustules have reached maturity. There is, however, as a rule, no positive infiltration or induration of the base. They are whitish or yellowish in color, markedly elevated, well distended and tense; in shape semiglobular, with thick and tough walls. They show no tendency to coalesce, even when several are closely contiguous, nor do they exhibit any disposition to spontaneous rupture or to become umbilicated. Attaining their full size, they may so remain one or two days, their contents at times becoming slightly bloody; they then gradually, in the course of several days or a week, dry to yellowish or brownish crusts, which soon drop off, leaving no permanent trace. If accidentally ruptured when maturing or matured they pour out a thin, puriform liquid; if the rupture consists of but a slight prick or break, it may close by the drying of the exuding pus, and the lesion refill.

The amount of crusting varies. In some lesions the contents are partly or almost wholly absorbed, and the resulting crust is thin and insignificant, while in others lacking such tendency the crust may be quite thick. The crusts remain adherent for one to several days, then loosen and drop off. The site is marked by a reddish spot, which, however, soon fades away. The process is not destructive, and there is, therefore, never any tendency to scar formation. As to subjective symptoms, there may be slight soreness, but rarely any marked itching or burning. The course of the disease is acute, lasting ten days to a few weeks.

The following two cases Duhring has reported as typical examples of the disease (American Journal of the Medical Sciences, October, 1888):

Case 1.—A boy of four years, well nourished, stout and hearty-looking child. The mother states that he has always heretofore enjoyed excellent health, and that this is the first disease of the skin he has ever shown. It began two weeks ago with slight itching, which was soon followed by "whitish lumps, like hives." Shortly after this, yellowish-white lesions—pustules—appeared, a few at a time, "lasting several days, and drying up." They formed rapidly, from three to five days sufficing to arrive at maturity. There were slight feverish symptoms in the beginning, but not any since, although the child is still restless and scratches himself at night. The bowels are somewhat constipated, but the appetite remains good.

At the present time there exist about two dozen lesions, situated mostly upon the fingers, toes, and legs. They are typical pustules, and vary in size from small to large split peas. In form they are uniformly semiglobular or dome-shaped, and are raised about a line above the surrounding healthy skin. In no instance are they either acuminated or umbilicated. They are firm, have thick walls, and are tensely distended. In passing the hand over the surface they can be readily detected as firm, distinctly defined elevations. They are mostly of a pale sulphur-yellow or straw color, but in some instances are whitish-yellow, and are seated upon extensive, bright-reddish, highly inflammatory, non-indurated bases. They are, moreover, discrete, and manifest no tendency either to aggregate or to group. The regions involved are the neck, arms, hands, hips, thighs, legs, and feet. The face and scalp remain free. There is one large and conspicuous lesion on the dorsum of the foot.

The case was seen on several occasions subsequently, the lesions each time showing signs of rapid involution. Crusts—somewhat friable, yellowish in color—formed, and in the course of a few days dropped off, leaving a circumscribed reddened surface or spot, which in a short time disappeared. The process showed itself to be benign and superficial in character, and ran its course in from two to three weeks. No treatment, either local or internal, was employed.

CASE 2.—The second case is that of a boy, likewise four years of age, stout, ruddy, and healthy-looking, who was brought to me with a disseminated, discrete, distinctly pustular eruption, which had appeared seven days before. The mother stated that the child was in good general health, and that digestion and the bowels were in proper order. The skin disease had manifested itself first about the face, then about the hands. At present it consists of twenty or thirty disseminated, some few acuminated, but mostly semiglobular, small, pea-sized, inflammatory pustules, with slight areolæ. They are yellowish, opaque, and, for the most part, without signs of crust. The older lesions are whitish, with only faintly marked areolæ, and are sharply defined and conspicuous. They occur about the eyebrows, eyelids, bridge and side of the nose, and over the temples; also on both hands, including the fingers, which are swollen, and it is here that the disease shows itself most markedly. The backs of the hands, palms, and fingers are studded with numerous discrete lesions, pea and bean sized, circumscribed and semiglobular, and are surrounded with defined areolæ. In form they are rounded or ovoidal, and they are distinctly pustular, being opaque and of a whitish-yellow color. They are elevated about a line above the surrounding healthy skin, and are for the most part tensely distended, firm to the touch, have thick walls, show no tendency to rupture, and at a distance resemble in appearance small, whitish, sugar "mint-drops" stuck on the skin. There is no itching, but the hands feel sore.

The child was seen on several occasions during the following week, and but few new lesions appeared. The older ones became larger, whiter, and dried into rather friable, yellowish crusts, while some few became flaccid, and through contact had been ruptured, discharging contents streaked with blood. . . . The treatment had from the beginning been expectant, and the disease pursued a course ending in spontaneous cure in from two to three weeks.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—The lesions are well-defined, circumscribed pustules, beginning and continuing as such throughout their course; they arise abruptly from the skin, having but a slight, insignificant base, which is never of a highly infiltrated or indurated character. The walls are thick, consisting doubtless of the entire epidermis including the mucous layer, the disease having its chief seat in the papillary layer of the corium. Microscopically, the contents of the lesions are found to be composed of pus-corpuscles, pus cocci, a few red blood-corpuscles, epithelial cells, and cellular *débris*. According to Robinson, these embryonic or pus corpuscles have their origin from the circulation and from the tissue of the inflamed region.

Etiology.—Impetigo is essentially a disease of early childhood, being most common between the ages of three and twelve. Occurring in adults, as is sometimes observed, the lesions are commonly seated upon the hands and fingers. It is a rare disease, and, according to Duhring, is not contagious. This same writer states also that there are no known predisposing conditions, the subjects of the disease being usually in good health. On the other hand, Robinson has met with it among the uncleanly and improperly fed, frequently associated with acid dyspepsia or other digestive disturbance. My own observations would indicate that it may occur indiscriminately among those in good or bad health. It may, I think, be accepted as certain that sooner or later the direct cause for the disease will be found to be a micro-organism.

Diagnosis.—Impetigo is to be differentiated from impetigo contagiosa, ecthyma, and pustular eczema. It differs from the average cases of impetigo contagiosa in several particulars. The lesions of impetigo are pustules from the very start, are elevated, rounded, thick-walled, and therefore somewhat deep-seated, with no tendency to form patches by coalescence, and drying to thickish crusts; on the other hand, the lesions of impetigo contagiosa begin as vesico-papules, vesicles, or vesico-pustules, tend to increase rapidly in size, are thin-walled and superficial, flattened, with, as a rule, more or less umbilication, exhibit a disposition to coalesce and dry to thin, yellowish, wafer-like crusts.

Ecthyma pustules are deeper-seated, larger, flat, with a markedly inflammatory, hard, and often extensive base and areola, drying to thick brownish or blackish crusts, beneath which are deep excoriations; impetigo pustules are elevated, rounded, with but a slight areola, and never markedly infiltrated or indurated base, and exhibit beneath the crusts merely superficial abrasion. Ecthyma is, moreover, commonly seen in adults, in those who are in a depraved state of health; the subjects of impetigo, on the contrary, are usually children, who otherwise seem to be in good condition.

Pustular eczema can scarcely be confounded with impetigo; the pustules of eczema are small in size, usually pinpoint to pinhead, closely aggregated, tend to become confluent, are usually to be found associated with papular and vesicular lesions, and with more or less inflammation and thickening of the involved areas. Moreover, eczema is decidedly itchy, whereas the subjective symptoms in impetigo rarely consist of more than slight soreness.

Prognosis.—The prognosis of impetigo is favorable, the disease tending to rapid and spontaneous disappearance, rarely lasting more than ten days to several weeks.

Treatment.—The disease will take care of itself without treatment, but certain measures have an influence toward shortening the process and possibly toward the prevention of new lesions. Each pustule should be pricked or incised and the contents pressed out, and a simple protective dressing of carbolized oxide-of-zinc ointment, five to ten grains to the ounce, freshly applied twice in the twenty-four hours; in sluggish lesions, ammoniated mercury, ten to twenty grains to the ounce, may be added to the above ointment. As a precautionary measure in the prevention of new lesions, a saturated lotion of boric acid, with five to ten grains of resorcin or carbolic acid to the ounce, may be applied to the affected region generally. The treatment is indeed essentially that of impetigo contagiosa.

IMPETIGO CONTAGIOSA. (H. W. Stelwagon.)

Synonyms: Porrigo Contagiosa; Impetigo Parasitica.

Definition.—Impetigo contagiosa is an acute, contagious, inflammatory disease of the skin, characterized by the formation of discrete, superficial, flattened, rounded, or oval vesicles or blebs, soon becoming vesico-pustular, and drying to thin yellowish crusts.

Symptomatology.—In a typical case of impetigo contagiosa several vesico-papules, vesicles, or vesico-pustules make their appearance simultaneously or in rapid succession upon the face, face and scalp, or face and fingers, or upon all these various parts. At first small, they tend to increase in size, becoming decidedly flattened, with, in many lesions, a sinking in of the central portion; there may even be distinct umbilication. They are superficial, and, as a rule, are without conspicuous areolæ. They usually attain the diameter of a pea or a dime, and when close together, as often noted when about the mouth and chin, coalesce and form one or more large, irregular patches. The contents at first are purely vesicular, later becoming milky or sero-purulent or even purulent. If a vesico-pustule or bleb is broken, a reddish, moist, abraded-looking surface is exposed, secreting a thin, puriform liquid. Several days after the appearance of the lesions they begin to dry to thin, granular, yellow or yellowish, waferlike crusts, which are but slightly adherent, and later on, when the edges have commenced to loosen, have the appearance of being imperfectly pasted on. Fresh lesions may appear singly or in crops from day to day, but finally, in the course of several days or a week, new ones cease to form and the disease gradually ends. The crusts soon drop off, leaving behind reddish spots which rapidly fade away. Itching may or may not be present. The whole course of the disease has occupied ten days or a few weeks.

Exceptionally, in addition to the eruption upon the skin, a few lesions show themselves upon the conjunctival, nasal, or oral mucous membrane. A not unusual site for a lesion is around a finger nail, appearing like a superficial paronychia. Excoriations, scratch-marks, or abrasions, if present, soon become, through auto-inoculation, the seat of characteristic lesions. As a rule there is no constitutional disturbance, but when the eruption is extensive, as it is more apt to be in the epidemic form of the disease, it is preceded by light febrile action and *malaise*.

In other cases of the disease the eruption consists of but two, three, or several lesions about the nose and mouth, with possibly one or two upon the fingers. In others, again, instead of being confined to the face and hands, the eruption is more or less scattered, appearing as widely discrete lesions over face, hands, limbs, and to a less extent upon the trunk, consisting in all of twenty to forty or more lesions. Ordinarily these go through the same stages already described, appearing as small vesicles or vesico-pustules, gradually increasing to a pea or dime in size, flattening, and the contents becoming milky, sero-purulent or purulent, and drying to thin crusts. In others somewhat similar to the last named, the lesions, instead of being flat, have a decidedly pemphigoid appearance, consisting of dime to quarter-dollar-sized blebs, flaccid or tense. This last is occasionally observed occurring in an epidemic manner among young infants, simulating pemphigus in appearance. In rare instances, instead of vesicles or blebs, many of the lesions, especially those upon the legs, become ecthymatous with an inflammatory base and areola. In rare instances also the vesicular stage of the disease seems to be wanting, the lesions appearing as pure vesico-pustules or pustules, with little or no tendency to flattening or umbilication.

In exceptional instances the common site for the eruption may be exempt, the lesions appearing in unusual regions. In one hundred and three cases observed at the Philadelphia Dispensary for Skin Diseases the site was as follows:

	Cases.		Cases.
Face	49	Legs	3
Face and hands	12	Trunk and legs	2
Face and limbs	6	Trunk and limbs	1
Face and scalp	5	Hands and neck.	1
Face, scalp, and hands	5	Hands and buttocks	1
Face, hands, and other parts	4	Scalp	1
Face and trunk	3	Buttock	1
Face and buttock	3	Limbs	1
Face and feet	1	Distribution more or less general	4

140

Pathology.—Various opinions are held as to the true nature of the disease, although it may be said that the consensus of opinion seems to be approaching the belief that it is due to a micro-organism. It would certainly seem, in the light of our present knowledge and investigations, that pus cocci, possibly a specific or even the common pus variety, may be responsible for this eruption. In some instances, those in which the eruption is epidemic and more or less general in its distribution, with slight constitutional disturbance, the disease certainly bears resemblance to such eruptive fevers as varicella; and it is difficult, it is true, to reconcile such cases with the numerous simple cases of undoubted pus inoculation lesions occurring about the nose, mouth, and hands.

Etiology.—The disease is contagious, the contents of the lesions being inoculable and auto-inoculable. From its occurring in epidemic form it would almost seem as though the disease might be infectious. It is a disease of the lower ranks of life, although it is not infrequently seen among the wealthier classes. It is essentially a disease of infancy and early childhood, being most common between the ages of two and ten; occurring in adults, the eruption is usually abortive, consisting of two, three, or more ill-developed lesions, which, as a rule, are of short duration. A relationship to vaccination has been noted in some instances; but the same relationship may be said to exist, I believe, to other suppurative processes or lesions occurring in children. For instance, it is also stated to be caused by pediculi; but these cases are only another example of pus inoculation, the pustular inflammation excited by the pediculi furnishing the pus for the production of impetigo contagiosa lesions, the same as the vaccine pustule supplies it for those cases said to be associated with that operation.

Diagnosis.—Impetigo contagiosa is to be differentiated from pustular eczema, impetigo, ecthyma, varicella, and pemphigus. The patches formed by coalescence bear, it is true, a rough resemblance to pustular eczema; but this latter is accompanied with other symptoms of eczema, such as more or less infiltration and thickening of the involved skin, with intense itching. Moreover, in impetigo contagiosa discrete lesions are always to be found, and these differ from the individual pustules of eczema in greater size, in the absence of a tendency to rupture, and their course.

Impetigo contagiosa differs from impetigo in that the lesions of this latter disease are pustules from the very beginning, are elevated, rounded, with absence of tendency to flatten or to become umbilicated, with no disposition to form patches by coalescence, and dry to thicker crusts. In rare instances of impetigo contagiosa mentioned, in describing the symptoms, the pustules are similar to those of impetigo, and it is difficult to distinguish one form from the other; these cases, in fact, lead one strongly to the belief that the two processes are in reality one, some unknown individual peculiarity making up for the usual clinical differences.

Impetigo contagiosa differs from ecthyma by the absence of the inflammatory base and areola. The distribution is also unlike the eruption in the latter disease, being ordinarily upon the face and hands, or face and several other parts, while that of ecthyma is usually seated upon the legs. Moreover, impetigo contagiosa is essentially a disease of childhood, whereas ecthyma is a disease of adult life. In the former, too, the disease is superficial; in the latter, deep-seated.

The lesions of varicella are uniform and smaller, rarely larger than split peas, and more or less disseminated, with no tendency to patch formation and with insignificant crusting. In those rare cases of impetigo contagiosa resembling pemphigus the disease must be studied in its entirety, and sometimes for several days before it is possible to be positive in diagnosis. Pemphigus is exceedingly rare under all circumstances, and especially so in infants and young children. In true pemphigus the lesions spring from the sound skin usually as blebs of some size from the start, whereas in impetigo contagiosa the lesions are small in the beginning and grow in size by peripheral extension. The eruption of pemphigus has no parts of predilection, and, moreover, is usually accompanied by symptoms of grave constitutional disturbance.

Prognosis.—Impetigo contagiosa tends to spontaneous disappearance in ten days to a few weeks; but in exceptional cases, more especially in those cases in which itching is present to a sufficient degree as to lead to scratching, the excoriations thus made become inoculated, and in this manner the disease may persist for one or two months. The effect of treatment is, however, in all cases prompt.

Treatment.—While this disease usually runs a self-ending course, treatment should be instituted as early as possible, in order to destroy the inoculable properties of the lesions, and thus hasten the cure. Each case rapidly cured is one less center for its spread to others. The crusts should be removed by warm water and soap washing, preceded, if necessary, by an unguent or oil application. An ointment of ten to twenty grains of ammoniated mercury to the ounce should then be gently but thoroughly rubbed into the secreting base of the lesions two or three times daily. When the crusts are quite adherent, and fail to come off with ordinary washing, the salve just named should be applied over the patch, and the washing and such anointing repeated twice daily till the crusts come away, after which the ointment should be rubbed into the secreting base. In many of these latter cases, indeed, partial or complete healing will be found to have taken place beneath the crusting. An ointment containing ten to twenty grains of resorcin, one containing a half drachm of boric acid to the ounce, and one of ten to thirty grains of precipitated sulphur to the ounce, will also prove equally efficacious. In fact, any mildly stimulating antiseptic ointment will have a like favorable effect.

In markedly itchy cases, in which the disease tends to continue from inoculation of the excoriations thus provoked, a lotion of the saturated solution of boric acid, with five grains of either carbolic acid or resorcin, or both, and five to ten minims of glycerin and alcohol to each ounce, should be applied two or three times daily to the affected parts generally. For lesions occurring on the conjunctiva, a plain boric-acid lotion, ten grains to the ounce, may be dropped in the eye once or twice daily.

ECTHYMA. (H. W. STELWAGON.)

Definition.—Ecthyma is a disease characterized by the appearance of one or several discrete, finger-nail-sized, flat, usually markedly inflammatory pustules.

Symptomatology.—The lesions begin as small, usually pea-sized pustules, without a prepapular or prevesicular stage. They increase somewhat in size, and when fully matured attain the area of a dime or quarter-dollar. They are flat, and have a markedly inflammatory base and areola, with usually considerable infiltration and induration of the underlying tissue. In color they are at first yellowish, but soon become, from the admixture of blood, reddish or brownish. They gradually, in the course of several days to several weeks, dry to brownish or blackish crusts, beneath which will be found, in the earlier stages of this process, superficial excoriation. If a maturing pustule is pricked or accidentally ruptured, the fracture may close by drying of the exuded pus and the lesion fill up again. The individual pustules are usually somewhat acute in their course, lasting ten days to a few weeks; but new lesions may continue to appear from day to day or week to week for a period of several months. Although it may be met with elsewhere on the surface, the leg is the common site for the eruption, and as a rule not more than five or ten lesions are present at any one time. More or less pigmentation, and in rare instances superficial scarring, may remain to mark the site of the pustules. The pigmentation is extremely slow in disappearing, and in some cases doubtless may be more or less permanent. The subjective symptoms are never marked, and rarely consist of more than slight pain and tenderness. Itching is occasionally complained of, but is never an urgent symptom.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—The process is distinctly a pustular one from the beginning, and one which is accompanied by considerable surrounding and underlying inflammatory infiltration. The whole thickness of the epiderm and the papillary and upper layers of the corium are probably involved. It rarely invades the deeper skin, so that permanent scarring only exceptionally follows. Pigmentation, which is quite decided, marks the site of the lesion in the white, whereas in the colored race comparative or complete absence of the normal pigment follows the disease.

Etiology.—Ecthyma is distinctly a disease of the lower walks of life, and occurs in those debilitated from any cause whatsoever. It is therefore more commonly seen in poor-houses, prisons, and in the slum districts. Improper food, living under bad hygienic conditions, are predisposing. Its common subject is the adult tramp or the low-class tenement lodger. It rarely occurs in children. The exciting cause of the disease must be considered, from the standpoint of our present knowledge, to be a micro-organism, probably the staphylococcus albus or aureus. Nor can it be doubted that the slight breaks in the continuity of the cutaneous tissues produced by vermin—the bites of lice and bedbugs—in those whose other conditions and surroundings predispose, are in many cases potential factors in the production of the disease.

Diagnosis.—Ecthyma is to be differentiated from impetigo, impetigo contagiosa, and the large, flat, pustular syphiloderm. It differs from impetigo in the character and size of the lesions, by its markedly inflammatory hard base and areola, and by its commonly occurring in the adult, more especially in those in a depraved state of health; the lesion is, moreover, flat, deeper seated, and usually slow in its course. These same characters (excepting the flatness), and the absence of a tendency to become confluent, its occurrence usually upon the legs and in adults, and its comparative or possibly complete non-contagiousness, will serve to distinguish it from impetigo contagiosa.

The flat pustules of syphilis are ordinarily sluggish, much less inflammatory, and usually lacking the extensive, hard, and bright red base and areola of ecthyma; moreover, the ulceration of the syphilitic lesion is deeper and more sharply cut, and the secretion is thicker, drying to greenish or greenish-brown crusts, which are more bulky and inclined to be heaped up like an oyster shell. The flat pustular syphiloderm is also almost invariably accompanied with other symptoms of syphilis.

Prognosis.—Ecthyma is rapidly amenable to treatment. If let alone, with the same conditions predisposing, the disease may go on for several months, or almost indefinitely.

Treatment.—The essential treatment of ecthyma consists in the removal of the predisposing influences, together with the use of local antiseptic applications. The patient is to be placed under better hygienic conditions, and should have proper and sufficient food. In fact, everything is to be done to improve the tone of the general health. Tonics, such as iron, nux vomica, quinine, and nutritives such as malt and cod-liver oil, should be advised.

Cleanliness is necessary, and alkaline baths, or frequent baths with the use of the ordinary toilet soap, will be found of great value. Sodium carbonate or sodium bicarbonate may be used for the alkaline bath, two to four ounces of the salt to twenty or thirty gallons of water. Many of the crusts will thus be removed. If they are firmly adherent, water dressings or the constant use of an antiseptic salve, freely applied twice daily, will be found necessary. In fact, such a salve should be used from the very beginning of the treatment. For this purpose an ointment of ammoniated mercury, ten to thirty grains to a half ounce each of oxide-of-zinc ointment and petroleum ointment, to which may be added five or ten grains of salicylic acid, will prove of value. A weak red precipitate ointment, five to thirty grains to the ounce, or a similar ointment of calomel, or an ointment of boric acid a drachm to the ounce, will likewise be found curative. In some cases the crusting remains more or less adherent throughout, healing gradually or rapidly taking place beneath the crust, which finally drops off. If the disease is sluggish, an application of a resorcin lotion, five to twenty grains to the ounce, may be made to the lesions each time the salve is applied. A similar lotion, containing in addition to the resorcin fifteen grains of boric acid and a few minims of glycerin and alcohol to each ounce, or any other mild antiseptic wash, should be applied all over the affected region as having a distinct influence toward preventing the formation of new lesions.

DERMATITIS HERPETIFORMIS. (H. W. STELWAGON.)

Synonyms: Hydroa; Hydroa Herpetiforme; Dermatitis Multiformis (Piffard); Duhring's Disease; Herpes Gestationis; Pemphigus Pruriginosus; Herpes Circinatus Bullosus (Wilson); Pemphigus Circinatus (Rayer); Herpes Phlyctænodes (Gilbert); Pemphigus Aigu Pruriginosus (Chausit); Pemphigus Composé (Devergie); Impetigo Herpetiformis (Hebra); Pemphigus Diutinus Pruriginosus (Hardy); Hydroa Bullosus, Pemphigus Arthritique (Bazin); Dermatite Polymorphe Prurigineuse ou Douloureuse Chronique à Poussées Successives (Brocq).

Definition.—Dermatitis herpetiformis is a somewhat rare inflammatory disease, with or without slight or grave systemic disturbance, characterized by an eruption of an erythematous, papular, vesicular, pustular, bullous, or mixed type, with a decided tendency toward grouping, accompanied usually by intense itching and burning sensations, with more or less consequent pigmentation, and pursuing a persistent, chronic course with exacerbations.

The grouping together by Duhring of the various allied and yet at times dissimilar conditions, under the title of *dermatitis herpetiformis*, has marked an advance in the study of these puzzling cases. The correctness and value of the observations of this distinguished dermatologist, leading as they did to a unification and clearer comprehension of these heretofore several described diseases, have been gradually winning deserved recognition. At first sight this generalization seemed too broad, but increasing experience corroborates its wisdom. Impetigo herpetiformis was primarily included in this grouping, Hebra's cases, one or two of Duhring's cases, and one reported by Heitzmann, tending to show close relationship. A recent publication of cases by Kaposi, with his expressed understanding of this latter disease, has led Duhring, prematurely I think, to recall provisionally his statement of the identity of this disease with his group, dermatitis herpetiformis.

With the desire to present the subject clearly and fully I have, in addition to basing it upon an observation of about twenty cases of my own, not hesitated, when deemed advisable, to avail myself of Duhring's admirable word descriptions. The valuable analytical study by Brocq has also been of aid, and the various cases reported by other dermatological *confrères* have likewise been assimilated.

Symptomatology.—The onset and the exacerbations are often preceded for a few days by symptoms of general disturbance, such as *malaise*, loss of appetite, constipation, chilliness, flushings and heat sensations, rise of temperature, and often the subjective symptom of itching. During the first several days of the cutaneous outbreak such symptoms may in greater or less degree continue; and in the more severe and extensive types of the disease, especially in the pustular and bullous varieties, the constitutional symptoms may be of a more grave character and more or less persistent. Cases in which the general symptoms give rise to anxiety are, however, it must be said, infrequent. Ordinarily the systemic disturbance is entirely wanting or extremely slight, and the subjects, barring the inconvenience and discomfort caused by the eruption, are, seemingly at least, in a fair condition of health.

The eruption of dermatitis herpetiformis may be erythematous, papular, vesicular, bullous, pustular, or mixed; it is never ulcerative. The type is rarely the same throughout the course of the disease, sometimes changing completely from one to another; in many of the cases, however, taking the entire course of the disease as a whole, there is a preponderant tendency to a certain type. The disease is at times quiescent, the patient being entirely free of manifestations; as a rule, however, while there are remissions in the violence and extent of the cutaneous phenomena of shorter or longer duration, the disease is more or less continuous. The onset of the outbreak may be sudden, or it may be preceded for several days or weeks by slight cutaneous irritation such as itching, one or several insignificant erythematous patches, groups of vesicles or urticarial lesions. When fully developed the eruption may cover almost the entire surface; or it may be more or less limited in extent, involving a greater part or the entire trunk; or the trunk may be but slightly invaded, and the limbs, especially the legs, bear the brunt. It is, in short, in every way, both as regards violence and extent, variable—slight or severe, limited or extensive. Itching is usually a constant and a most troublesome feature; pigmentation sooner or later is, in most cases, also an attendant symptom. After several days or weeks of violent activity the disease tends to become, slowly or rapidly, less active, and a period of comparative comfort and freedom of uncertain duration is passed. These remissions or intermissions, as the case may be, are irregular and capricious; in some cases scarcely one violent outbreak is in full development when another equally active and extensive follows, and this may continue in rapid succession for several months or longer before a period of comparative or complete quiescence intervenes; in such cases, the integument may become somewhat thickened and eczematous in appearance. On the other hand, in some instances after an acute outbreak of several weeks' duration, during which time new lesions have continued irregularly and in lesser number to make their appearance from time to time, the disease rapidly abates, and the patient may remain free, or almost free, for a few weeks, months, or even a year or more.

The vesicles, pustules, and blebs, especially the vesicles and blebs, are somewhat peculiar; they are, many of them at least, usually of a strikingly irregular outline, oblong, stellate, quadrate, semilunar, or rarely ring-shaped, distended or flaccid, and when drying are apt to have a puckered appearance. They are herpetic, in that they show little disposition to spontaneous rupture; occur mostly in groups of two, three, or more, and not infrequently are seated upon erythematous or inflammatory skin; in many respects, indeed, similar to the groups of simple herpes and of herpes zoster. These lesions may disappear by absorption, or, if ruptured or broken, leave abrasions which may secrete for a short time and dry up; or they may dry to crusts which fall off, the sites being marked by erythematous spots, which in turn fade or leave behind slight pigmentation. In size the vesicles are rarely smaller than a pinhead, and are usually the size of small peas. The blebs may be almost any size from a pea to a hen's egg, and may arise as a single lesion from sound or erythematous or erythemato-papular skin, or may have their origin in the confluence of several closely contiguous vesicles or small blebs. The pustules may be ecthymatous, but more commonly are small in size, resembling in this respect vesicular lesions; they often begin as pustules, or may have their origin in vesicles. The mucous membrane of the mouth, throat, nose, and eyes is in some instances—more especially the bullous cases—involved, and in exceptional cases the mucous membrane of the trachea and the larger bronchial tubes also.

The *erythematous type* of dermatitis herpetiformis manifests itself by an outbreak of bright red, pinkish, becoming later pinkish-yellow, diffuse areas and patches of erythema, maculo-papules, and urticarialike lesions, with at times more or less acute œdematous infiltration. The character of the eruption resembles closely that of erythema multiforme and urticaria, especially the former; at times, indeed, from a mere inspection, without interrogation or knowledge of the history of the case, it appears to be a virtual erythema multiforme, except that there is intense itching. The eruption is usually more or less general in its distribution, consisting of small and large raised plaques melting imperceptibly into the sound skin, or often sharply marginate; not infrequently, also, ringlike erythemato-papular patches are scattered here and there; moreover, in some patches, especially the ringlike patches, beginning or positive vesiculation is noticed. Interspersed will now and then be seen more or less typical wheals and patches of urticaria, or these may occur independently at other times when the skin is otherwise free. The efflorescences usually make their appearance in crops, and are more or less persistent; fading sooner or later, however, and giving place to new outbreaks. In extensive cases slight systemic disturbance—showing itself as *malaise*, chilliness, loss of appetite, and mild febrile action—precedes and may, for a time at least, accompany the eruption. The disease may continue in this type indefinitely, with short or long remissions, or it may change to the multiform or other variety. On the other hand, it may itself have been preceded by another type, such as the bullous, vesicular, or multiform.

The *papular type* of dermatitis herpetiformis is uncommon, and is rarely seen consisting purely of papular lesions, but is usually associated with the erythematous and vesicular varieties. The eruption is apt to be scanty, especially in comparison with the other types of the disease. The degree of inflammatory action is acute or subacute. The lesions are seen to be large or small papules, sometimes flat and irregular, resembling hypertrophic eczema papules and the papular manifestations of erythema multiforme, with a distinct disposition toward group formation. Not infrequently a patch of papules bears resemblance to abortive herpes zoster, in which true vesiculation had not been reached. The lesions are somewhat slow in their evolution and course, and in disappearing may leave behind pigmentation, somewhat similar to that following lichen planus papules. Itching is intense, and as a result many of the papules are excoriated and covered with blood-crusts, as in urticaria papulosa; or exceptionally they are covered with a thin film of exfoliating epidermis.

While many of the papules remain such throughout their course, on the other hand many tend sooner or later to develop into vesicles, new papular outbreaks occurring from time to time. After several weeks or months the disease may abate and the patient enjoy comparative or complete freedom for a shorter or longer period. As a rule, frequent relapses occur; or the whole eruption changes to the vesicular or other type of the disease.

The *vesicular type* of dermatitis herpetiformis is the most common clinical manifestation of the disease, and is characterized by pinhead to pea-sized, rounded or irregularly shaped, distended or flattened, and stellate vesicles, occurring for the most part in irregular and segmented groups of two, three, or more lesions. They may be seated upon normal integument or upon hyperæmic or inflammatory skin, and in appearance are translucent, glistening, pale-yellowish, amber-colored, or pearly. The lesions are usually slow in their development, often requiring several days or a week for completion; and when minute, as they always are in their early stage, many may, from the fact of their translucency and being nearly the color of the healthy skin, be readily overlooked. As a rule, they are without areola, and are usually firm and distended. They exhibit no tendency to spontaneous rupture, but after remaining a shorter or longer time, if they have not been broken by scratching or accidentally, they disappear by absorption, or partly by absorption and desiccation. Closely contiguous lesions tend to coalesce—irregular, stellate, lobulated, and multilocular vesicles or small and large blebs resulting. These confluent lesions, as well as some of the single vesicles or blebs, especially as they are beginning to disappear or dry, have a puckered or withered appearance. The contents of a few lesions become at times milky, sero-purulent, or even purulent. As to distribution, all parts may be invaded, discrete lesions and groups of lesions being seen scattered here and there over trunk, limbs, and face. There is a distinct disposition for the eruption to occur in patches made up of groups and single lesions or of aggregations, upon non-inflamed or inflamed skin; in groups upon inflamed skin the resemblance to patches of herpes zoster is often striking. The eruption may be profuse, scarcely any healthy skin being visible; or, as is more commonly the case, it may be only moderately abundant, large areas of normal integument intervening between the scattered patches of the disease; or the eruption may be more or less limited to one or several regions. The lesions tend to appear in crops, outbreaks often following one another in rapid succession, or at intervals of several weeks or longer; if the former, the involved integument may become more or less thickened, red, and infiltrated. In cases of average development there is no constitutional disturbance; in extensive and extreme outbreaks, especially at the outset, there may be chilliness, febrile action, *malaise*, and similar symptoms. Itching is intense, probably more so than in any other variety. In some instances the chief subjective symptom is the sensation of burning. Patients seem to obtain partial or complete temporary relief by scratching open or rupturing the vesicles.

The course of the vesicular type of dermatitis herpetiformis is essentially persistent and chronic, with short or long periods—usually the former—of comparative or complete quiescence. Or it may change its phases and develop into the erythematous, pustular, bullous, or multiform type—usually the last named. As a rule, however, the type tends to persist as such.

The following case, which has been under my care for a number of years, is an example of the vesicular type of moderate severity (reported in full in the Journal of Cutaneous and Genito-Urinary Diseases, February, 1890):

William H——, aged thirty-two, of English birth, and in fair general health, applied for treatment in 1883. The eruption for which he sought relief, according to his statement, first made its appearance six months previously, and at that time consisted of small solid and vesicular elevations, for the most part occurring in groups, and involving the face, neck, trunk, and limbs. Itching had been a troublesome symptom. At the time of his application the following condition was noted: The face, neck, trunk, and upper parts of the limbs were the seat of a vesico-papular and vesicular eruption, the vesicular character being pronounced. Many of the lesions were discrete, elevated a few lines, and varying in size from a pinhead to a large pea; they were irregularly rounded, angular, or elongate. For the most part, however, the eruption appeared in groups of three or more lesions, the skin intervening between the groups remaining apparently normal. Here and there individual lesions, as they dried, showed slight umbilication. Especially on the breast and upper part of the back was the peculiar grouping of the vesicles to be noticed. In places the vesicles had coalesced, resulting in large, flat, irregularly rounded, quadrate, stellate, or puckered-looking blebs. The vesicles and bullæ, although full, were not distended or tense. In the contents of some lesions could be seen a slight tendency toward milkiness, a few becoming sero-purulent. The same characters, but to a less conspicuous degree, obtained with the eruption on the limbs and face. On the latter, and particularly on the ears, the eruption was more scattered, and although the same disposition to grouping was noticeable, the groups were small, and rarely consisted of more than two or three lesions. In the main the individual lesions, as well as the groups, appeared to arise from apparently healthy skin, but not in all; in some they had their origin from a slightly inflamed base or hyperæmic spot, and this hyperæmic base persisted. These latter groups possessed a close resemblance to the groups of zoster. The covering of the vesicles and blebs appeared thin, but exhibited little, if any, tendency to spontaneous rupture. Many of the lesions had been rubbed or scratched, and in addition to such resulting abrasions and excoriations a few linear scratch-marks could be seen. There was slight pigmentation here and there, showing the site of former eruption. The burning and itching, the patient stated, were at times almost intolerable. The man claimed to know several days in advance of the approach of an outbreak, by a peculiar burning and heated feeling of the skin.

In spite of the cutaneous disturbance and its persistence the general health remained good, although the man was nervous and depressed.

This patient remained under observation for eight years, and during all this time the skin manifestations had persisted with more or less severity ; there were short or long periods of comparative and almost complete freedom, the longest period being nearly two years. The outbreaks were, however, just as severe as in the beginning of the disease, and were, moreover, of the same type. The general health was seemingly good throughout; there was no organic disease, apparently no cause for the outbreaks, and during the whole period the patient had been engaged uninterruptedly at his occupation.

The *pustular type* of dermatitis herpetiformis is rare. It is somewhat similar in its clinical characters to the vesicular type, except that the lesions are pustular, and somewhat less inclined to irregularity in shape and contour; and, moreover, the lesions are usually intermingled with papules, vesico-papules, vesicles, vesico-pustules, and blebs. The pustules may arise as such, or may have their origin in pre-existing vesico-papules and vesicles. In size they commonly vary from a pin point to a pea, and are usually acuminate or rounded. In their later course some of the larger pustules may flatten and spread out peripherally, and are surrounded with a slightly or markedly inflammatory areola, with an infiltrated base, having an ecthymatous appearance. There is a decided disposition toward grouping, the groups consisting of two, three, or several lesions, although this tendency is not so marked as in the vesicular variety. Here and there at times the group consists of a central pustule, with an irregular ring of pustules surrounding. Scattered papules, and vesico-papules and blebs, are not infrequently present. The larger pustules complete their development ordinarily in a week or ten days; sometimes their course is much more rapid. New lesions, singly or in groups, continue to make their appearance in crops or irregularly for several weeks, when the disease may abate for one or more weeks and then break out in full violence again, or be immediately replaced or followed by recurring attacks of varying severity, as in the vesicular type; or the type may change for a time, to give way, temporarily at least, to the bullous or other variety. In this manner the disease may persist for months and years. Itching is variable as to degree, sometimes intense and at other times slight. In some cases the main subjective symptom is a feeling of intense burning or heat.

The pustular type is a somewhat grave variety of the disease, and the constitutional symptoms of chilliness or chills, *malaise*, febrile action, hot and cold sensations, and general depression, may from time to time present themselves or be more or less continuous. On the other hand, the case may be a fairly severe one, and be entirely lacking any special systemic disturbance. This manifestation is seemingly closely allied to impetigo herpetiformis. Several apparently connecting or midway cases have already been reported by Hebra, Heitzmann, Duhring, and others, and future observations may possibly place these diseases together in the same class.

The following case, reported by Duhring, illustrates the pustular manifestation (published in full in the Journal of Cutaneous and Venereal Diseases, August, 1884):

Annie McC——, American by birth, a brunette, aged twenty-seven, single, and a domestic, had always enjoyed good health. The eruption appeared two or three years previously, since which time it had with some irregularity persisted, assuming, however, during this period, excepting one short interval when it was pustular, the vesicular and bullous types. The present change of type to the pustular occurred a month before coming under observation. The eruption was copious, occupying the greater portion of the trunk and extremities. It consists of numerous, variously sized, rounded, or irregularly shaped pustules in all stages of evolution. They are typical pustules, the smallest of them exhibiting a distinctly pustular state. They vary in size from a pinhead to a large pea, the greater number being of the size of small peas. Where two or more have coalesced, however, small or large finger-nail-sized lesions exist. In shape, when small, they incline to be acuminated, but as they increase in size they become decidedly flat, with an irregularly rounded or angular outline. They incline to crust in the center, and to spread in a creeping manner on the periphery, a ring of small, flat pustules, isolated or confluent, being frequently present; and where two or more are in close proximity they almost invariably run together, forming flat, broad lesions as large as a quarter dollar, and sometimes even larger, the crusting being more or less complete. A bright or deep red areola of considerable size surrounds all the lesions. In color the pustules are whitish and opaque, and contain a thin, puriform, pale-yellowish or whitish fluid. The walls of the young lesions are distended, but those of the older ones are more or less flaccid, and in many instances are ruptured, the fluid oozing forth and drying into flat, uneven crusts of a greenish or brownish color. Here and there are patches of disease, made up not only of confluent lesions, but of two or more distinct groups of lesions.

The distribution of the lesions is, for the most part, in the form of more or less distinct groups, but there are also disseminated lesions. The groups are irregularly formed, and are, as a rule, composed of from two to four pustules. Clusters of two or three lesions situated in close proximity, within an area of an inch in diameter, are not uncommon, while in some places as many as a half dozen or more of various sizes may be found. On the anterior aspect of the middle thigh is a conspicuous group, composed of a central, unbroken, tensely distended, somewhat acuminated, pea-sized, irregularly shaped pustule, with a vivid, deep red puckered areola, around which are three similar but smaller lesions, the whole occupying an area the size of a quarter dollar. In addition to the pustules there are numerous excoriations, blood-crusts, scratch-marks, deeply stained spots with or without old crusts, and general pigmentation of a dirty-yellowish, brownish hue.

The lesions appeared as distinct pustules, usually the size of pinheads, preceded by and accompanied with violent itching. Their areolæ at first are insignificant, but in the course of from twelve to forty-eight hours both areolæ and pustules assume considerable size, the latter flattening out and crusting in the center, with a somewhat depressed, greenish-yellow, uneven crust. As the crust grows, new, small, flat, frequently indistinctly defined whitish pustules, pinhead in size, appear in the form of an irregular broken ring just beyond the line of the crust. In the case of large lesions this process is observed to repeat itself several times, or, indeed, until the pustule ceases growing. This concentric arrangement of the lesions, while not conspicuous—not as much so, for example, as in herpes iris—is readily noticeable, and is more marked in some lesions than in others. The attack gradually subsided, lasting six or seven weeks, to be replaced in a few weeks or a month by a sharp recurrence of papules, vesicopapules, and vesicles. In this manner the disease varied. A year later the type became purely pustular again, and similar in its character to those here described. No impairment of her general health seemed to exist.

The *bullous type* of dermatitis herpetiformis manifests itself by the sudden or gradual appearance of rounded, irregularly shaped, tense or flaccid blebs. They are often innumerable, may be pea to egg sized, and are usually filled with a serous, milky, or sero-purulent fluid. In shape they resemble the vesicles to a greater or less extent, in that they may be rounded, flattened, quadrate, angular, semilunar, and when drying often have a drawn-up or puckered look. The distribution may be more or less general, in some instances involving almost the entire surface, with a decided tendency toward grouping in clusters of two, three, or more. When several are closely contiguous the intervening skin is usually reddened, inflammatory, and may be puckered. Small, discrete, and grouped vesicles or pustules, or both, may be intermingled, or appear from time to time. The lesions arise from erythematous skin, from pre-existing vesicles or vesicular groups or from apparently normal integument; after several days they are, either by accident or from scratching or rubbing, usually ruptured, and dry to yellowish or brownish crusts; these finally drop off and leave a hyperæmic or pigmented spot. As a rule they appear in crops, or there may be a violent outbreak and then an outcropping from day to day of a few scattered blebs or clusters of vesicles for several weeks, and then a period of comparative or complete abeyance intervene, succeeded sooner or later by another outbreak of bullous lesions; or a complete change to the erythematous, multiform, or other type ensues. When bullous outbreaks follow each other rapidly one after another the involved skin at times tends to become infiltrated and to assume an eczematous aspect. The subjective symptoms of itching and burning are as a rule present to an intense degree. Variable systemic disturbance, which may be in some cases of a more or less grave character, usually ushers in and accompanies the early part of the outbreak, and light febrile action, chilliness, and similar symptoms may in fact continue throughout the attack. On the other hand, after the first outburst the patient's general condition may be practically undisturbed, although the cutaneous phenomena be quite pronounced.

The *mixed type* of dermatitis herpetiformis is characterized by an intermingling of the lesions of the various types already described. Erythematous plaques, papules, urticarial wheals, vesico-papules, vesicles, small blebs and pustules, occurring singly and in groups and aggregations, make up the cutaneous picture; the lesions appearing in irregular confusion from day to day, or in crops at shorter or longer intervals. As a rule, large blebs and pustules are not to be seen, or if present are in scant number. Excoriations and pigmentation are sooner or later added to the other symptoms. Where the lesions are closely aggregated and crops follow rapidly one after the other, the skin may, as in the other types, become somewhat thickened and infiltrated. At times the eruption presents the characteristics of eczema, erythema multiforme, urticaria, herpes iris, zoster groups, and pemphigus. The disease rarely begins or persists as a multiform eruption; in fact, this phase of dermatitis herpetiformis is more of a clinical variety than a distinct type, and is probably most frequently seen as a temporary break occurring during the course of the erythematous, vesicular, or bullous type, or foreshadowing the advent of a change in the type of the disease or a return to comparative or complete quiescence. As in the other forms of the disease, the itching and burning are troublesome symptoms. There may or may not be general systemic disturbance; it is rarely of a severe or grave character.

The following case (reported in full in the Journal of Cutaneous and Genito-Urinary Diseases, February, 1890), which was under my observation for a period of some months, is a good example, in the beginning, of the bullous type, changing later to the mixed variety, and then to the erythematous:

J. B——, aged thirty-four, laborer, of Irish birth, came under my care in November, 1886. His condition was then as follows: His whole integument was closely covered with discrete and confluent blebs, varying in size from that of a large pea to that of a hen's egg, and as a rule without areolæ. The lesions for the most part were distended; others were more or less flattened. The eruption was profuse, and spared no portion of the body. The skin between the bullæ was in some places normal in appearance, in other places it was of a pinkish or purplish tinge. The conjunctivæ, as well as the mucous membranes of the mouth, were likewise involved in the process. Symptoms were also present, such as coughing and the occasional spitting of small flakes of membrane, indicating that the laryngeal and tracheal mucous membranes were similarly invaded. The eruption exhibited no attempt at symmetrical arrangement. The temperature was above normal and the pulse was accelerated. There were mental depression and profound general weakness. In short, every symptom of a serious pemphigus was present, and at this time such it was considered. The history of the development of the disease and its further course, however, indicated a severe case of bullous dermatitis herpetiformis.

The former history of the case was as follows: The previous July he contracted scarlet fever from one of his children; the attack was severe and of the anginose type. Ten days after thorough convalescence had set in, and when desquamation had ceased he left the house one evening to join some friends, and drank heavily of beer, which had been his custom before his illness. On the following day it was noticed that he was feverish; at the same time there appeared a band of papules, papulo-vesicles, and vesicles around the neck, a similar band around the ankles, extending upward about six inches, and a four-inch band around the wrists. The papules rapidly developed into vesicles, and these for the most part became confluent. The primary vesicles were small. New parts were soon involved, and finally the whole surface shared in the eruption, the lesions being at first similar to those which had appeared on the neck, wrists, and ankles. The eruption at that time consisted of discrete and confluent vesicles and bullæ, some of the latter being as large as a walnut. This attack lasted nearly four weeks, at the end of which time there was, according to his statement, scarcely a vesicle or bleb to be seen. A short time later he had a feeling of intense burning under the skin, followed the next day by a general crop of vesicles and bullæ. These were not quite so large or so distended as the bullæ of the former outbreak. From this time on until coming under my care crop after crop developed, before one had subsided a new outbreak making its appearance. The constitutional symptoms thus far had been a variable elevation of temperature, an increase in the pulse rate, irregularity of the bowels—diarrhœa followed by constipation—and a coated tongue.

After coming under my observation new blebs continued to make their appearance in variable number and irregularly for ten days or two weeks, both upon the general surface and buccal mucous membrane, and then followed a new crop of blebs over the face and trunk, with a tendency to form festoon and circles. A few weeks later, most of the old lesions having disappeared, there was an extensive general erythematous and papular eruption, assuming the shapes of rings, segments of circles, and in places forming festoons; in the segmental lesions there was a strong disposition to vesiculation. Irregular outcropping of similar erythematous and papular lesions, with here and there scattered vesicles and a few blebs, continued for a short time, and then rapid improvement set in, and the patient returned home. Here he remained for three months, during which time the eruption had been to a great degree in abeyance. At the time of his return to my care the skin was irregularly covered with an erythemato-papular eruption, with a few scattered small and large discrete and grouped vesicles and blebs. A feeling of burning was complained of, but itching was at this time comparatively slight. One or two ruptured blebs could be seen in the mouth. The patient's condition now varied from day to day and week to week, a more or less profuse erythemato-papular eruption, scattered blebs, and groups of vesicles making their appearance from time to time. A month later there was another general outbreak, partaking more of the nature of a well-marked erythema multiforme. The trunk, limbs, and face were covered with erythematous and papular rings and segments. Later, especially upon the segmental lesions, bullæ made their appearance, maintaining in a great measure their segmental shapes. There were also a few scattered, flattened, erythematous elevations, upon which could be seen irregularly distributed vesico-papules and vesicles, somewhat similar to the patches in herpes zoster. The temperature at the beginning of this as well as previous general outbreaks showed an elevation of from one to three degrees; and until the outbreak had well subsided, a tendency to slight elevation, especially in the evening, could be noticed. There was but little disposition toward pustule formation, the eruption at this time partaking of the features of erythema multiforme, herpes iris, and pemphigus, more especially the first named. About a month later twenty to thirty dime-sized blebs made their appearance, seemingly arising from healthy skin. The case progressed in this same variable manner, the skin never being entirely free, and with, at irregular periods, fresh, more or less general erythematous, erythemato-papular outbreaks, with several or more scattered vesicles and blebs. A period of comparative quiescence intervened after a time, and the patient withdrew from my care. A year or so later I heard of him again, and learned that the same conditions had continued with more or less variability, the manifestations for the most of this time being milder, and similar to erythema multiforme.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—The pathology and morbid anatomy of dermatitis herpetiformis have as yet scarcely received any study. That the disease is of a neurotic nature can hardly be questioned, the eruptive phenomena being due probably to some obscure functional or possibly organic derangement of the nervous system.

The vesicles, pustules, and blebs, although often of a violent character, are, studied from a clinical standpoint, superficial, and presumably involve the epidermic tissue only. If they involve the papillary and lower cutaneous layers, it must be to an exceedingly slight extent, as scarring or atrophic changes rarely, if ever, occur. The conditions are doubtless variously similar to those observed in eczema vesicles, simple herpes, herpes zoster, and pemphigus. The erythematous, papular, and urticarial lesions are in all probability of the same nature as those occurring in ordinary erythema multiforme and true urticaria.

In cases in which crop after crop follow in rapid succession, infiltration and thickening, slight or pronounced, of the whole cutaneous structures of the involved areas sometimes take place; this, however, disappears as soon as a period of quiescence intervenes. The only apparent more or less lasting pathological alteration noticed is pigmentation, variable in amount; it is not always present in the milder types, but is most marked in cases of a severe and persistent character. This pigmentation, should the disease abate or come to an end, would scarcely prove permanent.

Etiology.—The behavior of dermatitis herpetiformis, the similarity of the various cutaneous phenomena to those of urticaria, erythema multiforme, herpes zoster, and pemphigus, lead to the belief that the disease is essentially neurotic. It would indeed often appear as if the normal control of the various nutritive and other changes in the skin had been in some obscure way lost or perverted. It is possible that, in some cases at least, this may be due to reflex action, possibly reflex irritation of the vasomotor centers; for in many cases—the one first cited here, for instance—although the disease be of a somewhat extensive and persistent character, extending over years, yet, so far as our present methods of study disclose, there is found nothing to explain the cutaneous symptoms. In other cases—in a large number, in fact—the disease manifests itself after serious mental and moral shock or emotion, nervous exhaustion, mental worry, physical or nervous breakdown, exposure to cold, and similar causes. In some cases general debility and debilitating influences may rightly be considered as responsible, in part at least, for a continuance of the disease. The possibility of renal disease as an etiological factor should always be considered. In some instances, too, the disease shows itself during and immediately following pregnancy (*herpes gestationis* so called). Several cases have been reported from time to time with cutaneous symptoms similar to those of dermatitis herpetiformis, in which septicæmia was apparently the cause; such cases usually end fatally. In a fair proportion of patients, however, the general health remains seemingly undisturbed. In extensive and long-continued cases, it is true, the intense itching and consequent loss of sleep give rise to depression and other symptoms of nervous exhaustion.

In several of my own cases an analytical study of the urine was made, but was barren of results. In four cases reported by Winfield, however, glycosuria was present. The disease is observed in both sexes, and almost at any age, but it is by far most common in young and middle-aged adults; it is rare in young children.

Diagnosis.—At various periods in its course a case of dermatitis herpetiformis may resemble slightly or even strikingly eczema, erythema multiforme, urticaria, and pemphigus; and not infrequently, indeed, the clinical picture may be for a time closely similar or even identical to one of the above-named diseases, and without knowledge of the former history and the course of the disease a mistake could be readily made. Several factors need to be kept in mind in the diagnosis as being more or less distinguishing: Chronicity, with or without remissions or short or long intermissions; multiformity, tendency toward grouping, disposition to change or variability in the type, itchiness, with sooner or later slight or marked pigmentation.

The disease differs from eczema in that the vesicles are larger and more irregular in outline, being stellate, quadrate, angular, tend to form in groups of two, three, or more lesions, and exhibit but little, if any, disposition to spontaneous rupture. The irregular distribution and often the profuseness of the eruption in dermatitis herpetiformis, its chronicity, variability, and capriciousness, may also be utilized in the differentiation. The papules of dermatitis herpetiformis differ from papular eczema by their larger and less regular shape, the tendency to distinct croplike outbreaks, disposition to appear in groups of two or several lesions, their slow evolution, chronicity, and obstinacy.

Erythema multiforme is to be distinguished from the erythematous, vesicular, and bullous types of dermatitis herpetiformis, especially the first named. Erythema multiforme is, however, an acute disease running a course of ten days to several weeks, and is unaccompanied by intense itching; moreover, its distribution is rarely as irregular or general as that of dermatitis herpetiformis. The vesicles and bullæ—herpes iris, erythema bullosum—which are occasionally seen in erythema multiforme have their origin in pre-existing erythematous lesions; while this also happens in dermatitis herpetiformis, many of the vesicles and bullæ will be found to arise from apparently healthy skin. In doubtful cases several days'—or at the most a few weeks'—observation would lead to a correct conclusion.

Urticaria, as commonly met with, bears a slight resemblance to erythematous dermatitis herpetiformis, but the manifestations of the former are more or less uniform, with but little tendency to the formation of groups, segments, and circles; the bullæ at times seen in urticaria—urticaria bullosa—arise from pre-existing wheals, show no disposition to irregular or multiform shapes, and lack the tendency to grouping observed in the bullous type of dermatitis herpetiformis. Urticaria is, moreover, as usually met with, an acute disease.

Pemphigus differs from the bullous type of dermatitis herpetiformis in that the lesions of the former are usually larger, and show no special tendency to occur in groups or to assume irregular, angular, or multiform shapes; the pemphigus blebs, moreover, appear as a rule from sound skin, and the disease lacks the small vesicles and vesicular groups and occasional small pustules and pustular groups usually found intermingled in the bullous eruption of dermatitis herpetiformis. In pemphigus, itching is wanting or slight, whereas in dermatitis herpetiformis it is one of the most troublesome symptoms. The reported cases of "pemphigus pruriginosus" are doubtless, in many instances at least, examples of dermatitis herpetiformis. Pemphigus with itching as a symptom may be distinguished by the differential points already given, especially when considered in connection with the known capriciousness of type in dermatitis herpetiformis. The constitutional symptoms of pemphigus are usually quite marked—much more so, as a rule, than observed in dermatitis herpetiformis.

Prognosis.—As to the relief for an immediate attack, much, as a rule, may be promised, but as to cure or permanent freedom from outbreaks the prognosis can not be too cautiously guarded. It is not to be forgotten that dermatitis herpetiformis is a particularly persistent and chronic disease, capricious in its behavior and course, and rebellious to treatment. All types of the disease are almost equally obstinate, and, in fact, it is difficult to say how long in a given case a particular type will prevail, as a tendency to change in type in the character of the eruption, as already stated, is a not unusual feature of the disease. Those cases showing a prevailing tendency to the erythematous variety are usually least troublesome, and probably offer more promising chances for eventual recovery. The vesicular expression of the disease occurring in connection with pregnancy or the parturient state, known formerly as herpes gestationis, is also one of the more favorable varieties. Those cases which are apparently due to physical or nervous exhaustion, mental worry, and like conditions, may often be benefited and sometimes cured by a modification or removal of the causes. The pustular and bullous types are usually the most troublesome, and are often of a more serious character than the other varieties. A fatal ending is possible in the grave cases of the disease, especially in those cases associated with septicæmia; but it must be conceded, on the other hand, that dermatitis herpetiformis usually persists without compromising life, and that in the majority of patients, in fact, the general health, considering the violence of the eruptive phenomena, remains comparatively undisturbed.

Treatment.—For the best results, each case of the disease must be carefully studied, and all possible etiological predisposing or exciting factors considered. There are no specific remedies—no remedies, indeed, of any direct value; constitutional treatment must be upon general principles, based upon what may be thought to be the underlying causes. Of greatest importance is the proper regulation of the patient's mode of life; excesses are to be avoided, excitement or anything having a detrimental or disturbing influence upon the equilibrium of the nervous system guarded against. The diet should receive attention; excessive meat-eating, indulgence in coffee, tea, and other stimulants interdicted; all indigestible food should be abstained from, the diet being plain but nutritious. In some instances a rigorous milk diet seems to have a favorable influence. Open-air amusements, light exercise or calisthenics, and pleasant surroundings have a value and should be encouraged. In short, the patient should, so far as is possible or commensurate with his or her means, have all the advantages of Nature's kindly influence.

The condition of the nervous system especially should be looked after, and everything done to improve its tone, for it will be found in many cases that the nervous vigor is below the normal standard; and in these cases arsenic, in minute tonic and alterative doses, and strychnia and quinine in moderately full or full doses, constitute the most vaulable drugs. Phosphorus should also be tried within safe limits, particular attention being exercised that the digestion be not disturbed. If an anæmic or chlorotic condition exists, iron and manganese preparations are indicated, and will often do good. If a distinct gouty or rheumatic tendency or history is presented, a course of alkalies with tonics should be advised. The condition of digestion and the state of the alimentary canal must be inquired into, the bowels should be kept free, and if medication is necessary for this latter purpose a saline laxative, taken before the morning meal, is to be preferred. A tolerably free purgation with a saline will not infrequently have a very positive influence in moderating the severity of a sharp attack, proving in this manner of great benefit, although it apparently makes no permanent impression upon the course of the disease. In cases in which debility seems to be the predisposing and promoting factor, cod-liver oil, malt preparations, tonics, and a nutritious but easily digested diet are called for. In exceptional instances, more especially of the vesicular and bullous types, arsenic pushed to the point of tolerance will be found valuable in controlling the eruption; on the other hand, in some cases large doses of this drug do harm. Crocker mentions full doses of belladonna as useful in some instances. General galvanization I have found of benefit in one or two cases.

The external treatment is of great importance, and is demanded in every case. Large blebs and pustules should be incised or punctured, the remedial applications acting more satisfactorily when this is done. As a rule, those remedies useful in controlling itching are the most valuable in this disease. Duhring states that the only external remedies from which benefit is to be expected are stimulants, especially those which act revulsively. This has in part been my own experience, although many cases are met with which will tolerate only the milder and soothing applications. As a rule, ointments are not suitable for the erythematous type of the disease. With this exception type does not to any great extent influence the selection of any particular method of external treatment. It may be safely said, however, that lotions are, upon the whole, more acceptable and efficient than ointments. One of the most valuable lotions is liquor carbonis detergens, with ten or more parts of water up to the pure solution; this, followed with a mild antiseptic salve, such as the salicylic-acid paste, or one of boric acid or thymol, will prove valuable in some cases. Liquor picis alkalinus, one to four drachms to the pint of water, with or without a supplementary mild salve, is another useful application. Thymol lotion, one half to two or more grains to the ounce, with a few minims of glycerin, and sufficient alcohol to secure its solution, is occasionally of value. The same may be said of resorcin lotion, two to twenty grains to the ounce; of ichthyol lotion, ten to sixty grains to the ounce; carbolic acid, one to three drachms to the pint; of a saturated solution of boric acid, to which is added one or several of the above remedies as the active ingredients. Zinc sulphate lotion, one half to two or more grains to the ounce, and menthol lotion, one half to ten grains to the ounce of liquid cosmoline or vaseline, may also be mentioned as worthy of trial in the endeavor to relieve the pruritus and promote the disappearance of the eruption.

In certain cases tarry salves, using the oil of cade, or pix liquida, one or two drachms to the ounce, do good. I can speak favorably of a tarry ointment made up on one or two drachms of liquor carbonis detergens to the ounce of simple cerate. Duhring extols an ointment of sulphur, two drachms to the ounce, as especially useful in the vesicular, pustular, and bullous varieties, more especially the first named. It is not advised in the erythematous variety. It should be rubbed in vigorously, "with sufficient force to break down the vesicles, pustules, and blebs as speedily as possible." It is a strong, stimulating remedy, and should at first be used cautiously.

In many cases alkaline baths of sodium carbonate or sodium bicarbonate, two to six ounces to the bath, in which the patient remains for ten to twenty minutes, supplemented by a dusting powder, or by one of the milder ointments or lotions already mentioned, afford comfort and relief. Potassium sulphide baths may also be tried in persistent, rebellious cases. In bullous cases of an extensive and severe grade the continuous water bath might be tried, with the hope of relieving the patient's suffering and shortening the outbreak; this is known to act with benefit in some cases of pemphigus, and doubtless would do equally well in bullous dermatitis herpetiformis. In cases of particularly irritable skin, and in other cases also, bran and starch baths are of service.

POMPHOLYX. (A. R. ROBINSON.)

Synonyms: Cheiro-pompholyx (Hutchinson); Dysidrosis (T. Fox).

Definition.—An acute inflammatory affection characterized by the symmetrical development upon the palms of the hands, and generally also upon the soles of the feet, of deep-seated, clear vesicles, usually grouped, which afterward become opaque, and in a few days disappear by rupture or absorption, leaving a non-inflammatory skin behind.

Symptomatology.—This affection was first described by Dr. Tilbury Fox and Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson, independently of each other, and from observations made on the same patient. The anatomy was first described by myself in 1877, and in 1878 by Fox and Crocker. Since that time many cases have been reported, some of which were not typical cases, some were examples of eczema, and some of hidrocystoma.

The clinical description of the eruption, as given in the original papers of Fox and Hutchinson, is classical, and very little has been added to our knowledge of its characters by subsequent writers. The disease is not a frequent one, especially in its severer forms, and even in the milder forms it may be called a rare affection. It is almost always a symmetrical disease, and rarely appears except upon the hands and feet. The hands are always affected, but the feet sometimes escape, and even when upon both hands and feet the former are always the more severely affected. The eruption commences with burning and itching, followed quickly by the formation of deeply seated vesicles, singly or in groups upon some part of the hand, usually between the fingers and upon the palmar surface, and very rarely upon the dorsal surface.

In the severer cases especially many of the lesions are grouped; and even in the milder forms, when few lesions are present, I have found a tendency to grouping. The vesicles at first are quite transparent, resembling closely the vesicles of cases of scabies, or of neurotic eczema, and have been compared to boiled sago grains. The contents of the lesions gradually change in appearance, becoming more and more opaque, and in a few days are pustular in character. The contents are either neutral or alkaline in the early stages. When the vesicles are grouped they often coalesce and form bullæ, from the size of a pea to one inch or more in diameter. The lesions, whether vesicles or bullæ, do not rupture spontaneously, but, on account of their location, are frequently ruptured by traumatism. Usually, within from one to two weeks, the contents have dried up or been absorbed and the detached epidermis exfoliated, leaving the skin beneath more or less red, but never eczematous in character.

In the acute stage, if many lesions are present, the hand is stiff and painful; but in very mild cases the lesions are accompanied only by a slight pricking and tender feeling. Usually the eruption is accompanied by exaggerated perspiration of the hands, or, more correctly stated, individuals subject to "dysidrosis" habitually perspire freely. In rare cases an eczema has been observed to follow the eruption. Sudamina lesions are frequent, but they are not usually recognizable to the naked eye. The disease is very liable to recur, and varies in degree in different attacks. Sometimes both hands and feet are attacked, at other times only the hands, and again the whole eruption may consist of only a few isolated lesions which rapidly reach maturity and disappear quickly. Persons suffering from this disease are usually in a condition of so-called nervous depression, either from worry or other cause. A short history of the patient from whom the accompanying microscopical drawings have been taken will serve as a good illustration of the character of the disease:

L. H——, forty-seven years of age, has been a fireman since he was twenty-five; was married at the age of twenty. Previous to his marriage a few vesicles would appear occasionally upon his hands, but the first severe attack was when he was twenty-five years old. This attack lasted two months, appearing both on the hands and feet, but first upon the hands, and about one month later upon the feet. About six years later he had another severe attack, while in the interval mild attacks, in which only a few lesions appeared, frequently occurred. It was during this severe attack that I first saw him—over sixteen years ago. It commenced on the palms of the hands, near the wrist, and spread over the entire palms and between the sides and on the palmar surface of the fingers. Since that time he has had many attacks of the eruption, some severe and others mild. If he is called upon to undergo severe exertion, the eruption is certain to appear a few days subsequently. The manner of appearing of the lesions and their course is peculiar and characteristic, and show but little variation at different outbreaks. The eruption is always preceded by a tingling or burning sensation in the parts, and the patient is more than usually depressed and nervous. The lesions appear as small vesicles deeply seated in the skin. They may be isolated, or collected in groups of from two to ten or more. Very frequently the lesions forming a group are about the same age and size. The eruption is always symmetrical, and often exactly corresponding parts of the hands or feet are affected at the same time. The lesions forming a group frequently unite to form a bulla, and when the contents of the bulla dry up and are absorbed, the skin which covered the lesion becomes hard and dry. The vesicles contain at first a clear liquid; this afterward becomes more and more opaque, but rarely yellow in color. The vesicles never have a red, inflammatory base. They are deeply seated, and have the boiled sago-grain appearance. Afterward they increase in size and are raised. They are never acuminated in form, but have a rounded or more or less flattened top. Isolated lesions on the palm rarely become elevated above the general surface. If a group forms they are always more or less elevated, as also isolated lesions on the sides of the fingers. After absorption of the contents, or mechanical rupture of the lesions, a reddened surface is left behind. At no time have I observed a cracked or discharging surface or infiltrated skin result from the eruption. The feet are not always affected, and often when many lesions are on the hands there may be only a few upon the feet. The patient is habitually nervous and depressed in spirits, and perspires a great deal.

Anatomy.—All who have studied the subject agree that the lesions are formed in the rete, but there has been much difference of opinion as to the nature of the contents of the vesicles and their origin. Dr. Tilbury Fox regarded the contents as composed of retained sweat, and that the lesions were the result of obstruction within the rete to the natural escape of sweat by the excretory duct to the free surface. Mr. Hutchinson, Dr. Thin, myself, and all the late writers who have worked upon the subject, maintain that the disease is not one of the sweat apparatus, and that the contents of the vesicles consist of serum, and not sweat.

I consider the disease a neurosis, and closely related to a herpes or pemphigus vulgaris. As the later observations of Williams, Santi, and others are only confirmatory of my own previous studies and conclusions, I will briefly state the changes I have observed. In the earliest stage the vesicle contains clear serum, and few, if any, formed elements; afterward pus-corpuscles appear and increase in number with the life duration of the lesion until its acme of development, gradually changing the color of the contents and making them more and more opaque. The fluid is either neutral or alkaline in the early stage, and never acid. It contains a large amount of albumin and some fibrin. The liquid comes from the papillary blood-vessels, and passing between the rete cells collects in different situations within this structure its different lesions. Usually the vesicle forms in the upper part of the rete two or three layers of cells from the stratum lucidum. The liquid causes degeneration of a few cells, and, collecting, presses the surrounding cells in different directions and changes their form. They are gradually flattened out, especially those nearest the vesicle. The larger the vesicle becomes the more the cells are flattened and drawn out, until many of them resemble fibers in form. If the lesion is multilocular, as in Fig. 18, the band between the loculi is composed of rete cells, drawn out to perhaps five or six times their normal length. There may be several variously sized bands in a single lesion. The stratum lucidum is usually pushed upward by the fluid, and occasionally is ruptured, as in Fig. 1. The corneous layer often shows many small loculi throughout the whole section, caused usually by escape of sweat between the layers of corneous cells.

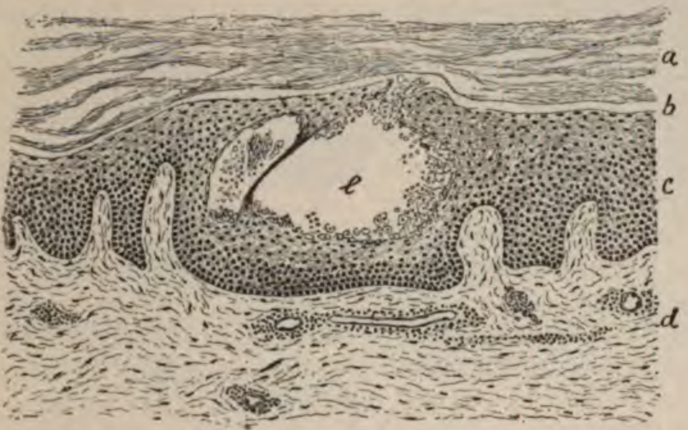


FIG. 18.—Vesicle in pompholyx.
a, corneous layer; *b*, stratum lucidum; *c*, rete; *d*, corium; *e*, vesicle.

The blood-vessels in the papillæ are at first but slightly changed, but later there is considerable perivascular round-cell collection in the upper part of the corium and into the papillæ, and sometimes the dividing line between the rete and connective tissue is obliterated by the excessive round-cell collection at that place. The round cells also penetrate the rete, and sometimes make it impossible to recognize the form and outline of the two or three lower rows of rete cells. The serum, passing from the papillary blood-vessels to the vesicle, changes the form of many of the rete cells, which become drawn out, paler in appearance, and more finely granular. Sometimes a single cell appears to reach almost from the corium to the corneous layer. The earlier the lesion the less drawn out the rete cells; the larger the vesicle, the greater the lateral compression;

and the nearer the corneous layer, the less the change in form and constitution.

In the later stages of the disease, when several adjoining papillæ are affected, the cell infiltration is considerable, extending not only into the papilla but along the blood-vessels of the upper part of the corium. This is shown in Fig. 19, which represents only a comparatively early stage of the vesicle existence. The subcutaneous tissue appears to be normal. The sweat glands within the corium were always found to be normal.

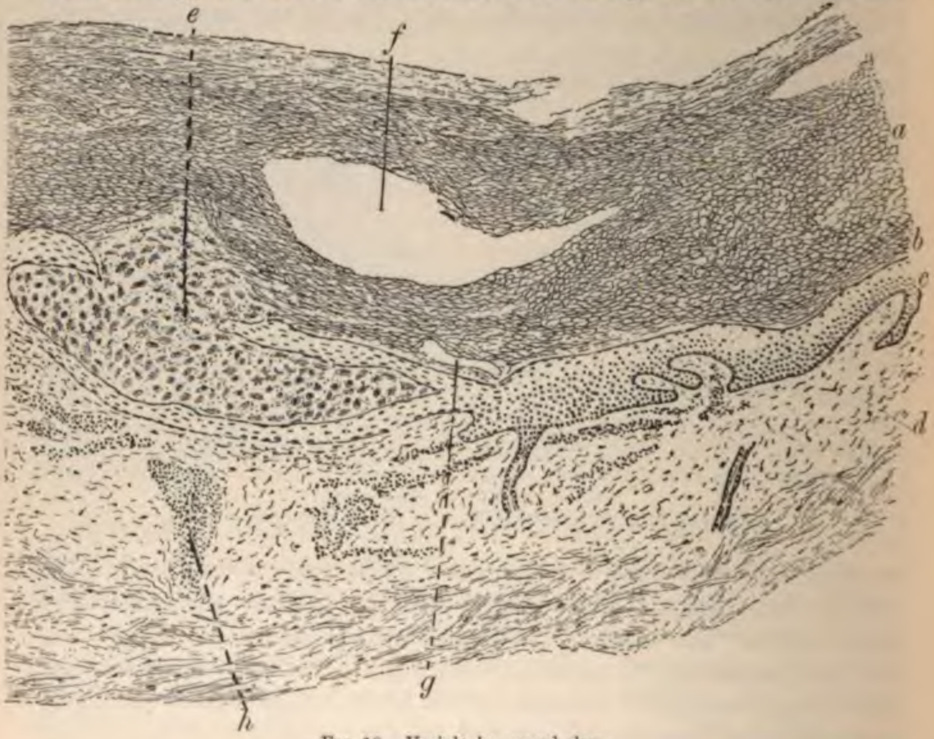


Fig. 19.—Vesicle in pompholyx.

a, corneous layer; *b*, stratum lucidum; *c*, rete; *d*, corium; *e*, vesicle, consisting of serum and pus-corpuscles; *f*, vesicle (sudamina); *g*, sweat duct; *h*, perivascular cell infiltration.

Within the rete there seemed to be no connection between the sweat duct and the vesicle. Within the corneous layer, however, as in Fig. 19, a vesicle may form from retained sweat. This occurs in cases of hyperidrosis as I have frequently observed, and is independent of the pompholyx lesions.

In a section from a vesicle of a classical case of neurotic eczema of the hands I found the location of the vesicle, the character of the contents, and the changes in the rete cells identical, except that the process was not quite so sharply limited—a further proof of the inflammatory origin of the lesions in pompholyx, and the inappropriateness of the term *dysidrosis* for this disease.

Etiology.—The disease appears in persons of a nervous temperament, or whose general nutritive condition is below normal. According to present statistics, it appears more frequently in women than in men. Many of those affected sweat greatly, especially upon the hands and feet. Mr. Hutchinson has not seen it occur before puberty or in old persons. Crocker observed a case in a girl of twelve, and I had a case about the same age, also in a girl. Worry, or other causes of great nervous depression or nerve fatigue, are frequent factors in its production.

Diagnosis.—The disease is to be diagnosed from vesicular eczema. From eczema of the hands the diagnosis is sometimes difficult, and Hardy, Kaposi, Hallopeau, and others regard pompholyx as an acute eczema. From ordinary weeping eczema the diagnosis is not difficult. In a well-marked case of neurotic eczema the lesions are as much grouped as in pompholyx, and the sago-grain appearance is also present, as well as the tingling and feeling of tension; but the inflammatory swelling is greater, the lesions are soon more acuminated; they are liable to exist upon the backs and sides of the fingers more than upon the plantar surfaces, and they usually rupture, leaving behind a more or less broken and weeping surface. The presence of an occasional sago-grain-like vesicle between the fingers of one or both hands hardly justifies the diagnosis of pompholyx, for, as we have seen, the anatomical structure of both eczema and pompholyx lesions may be very similar.

Prognosis.—The eruption usually disappears spontaneously in about ten to fourteen days, but an attack may last several weeks. The disease is very liable to return repeatedly with intervals of a few weeks, months, or years.

Treatment.—There is no local application which is of any service in removing the eruption or shortening its natural duration. Bran-water, or a weak solution of bicarbonate of potassium, or simply cold water, is of benefit in the acute stage to reduce swelling and feeling of tension in the hands. If painful, an oleate of morphine (two per cent) can be employed. Lassar's paste or cold-cream are also useful preparations. Internally, the majority of the patients require tonics to improve the general nutrition and tone up the nervous system. Proper food, good hygienic surroundings, and such tonics as iron, quinine, strychnine, and hypophosphites are recommended for their beneficial general effects. All causes of excitement, worry, and nervous depression should be avoided if possible. Alcoholic stimulants, tobacco, tea, and coffee are probably injurious. Arsenic is the only drug I have found to possess special action in this disease. When given in a sufficient dose to obtain the physiological effect, I have often seen the eruption disappear quickly. It has seemed to me to act as promptly as it does in pemphigus, and this action makes it probable that the disease is a neurosis.

HERPES. (Joseph Zeisler.)

Deriv., Gr., ἕρπειν, to creep.

The term *herpes* has in former years served to designate most different and varied affections of the skin. It was used in olden times for cutaneous eruptions which had a tendency to peripheral extension, to a serpiginous progress. This feature can, however, be observed in quite a number of skin diseases, and, while being to a certain extent characteristic of herpes zoster, does not at all constitute an essential element in the more common herpes simplex. The term has also, even up to modern times, been associated, particularly by French authors, with a hypothetical dyscrasia, a "herpetic" condition of the system which was supposed to be productive of, besides other various ailments, peculiar eruptions called *herpetides*, but such views are rapidly sinking into oblivion. The Vienna School of Dermatology employs even now the designation *herpes tonsurans* for what we call ringworm or tinea and also for that entirely different affection, *pityriasis rosea*. All this may show how defective and inaccurate our nomenclature is, and how much we are in need of an international settling of this matter.

In the following pages the term *herpes* is used in the original sense of Willan, which is now pretty generally accepted. We understand by it *a noncontagious, acute, typical eruption characterized by groups of vesicles*. Whatever might be added to further define it is not essential, but follows from the laws of general dermal pathology. The above definition includes such affections as herpes iris and circinatus and herpes gestationis; these will be treated of elsewhere, while here only herpes simplex and herpes zoster are to be considered.

At this place it might be mentioned that some authors make no essential difference between zoster and simple herpes, but regard the latter only as a variety of the former. Baerensprung was one of the first to express such a view, and recently Epstein (Viertelj. für Derm. und Syph., 1888) made a very able effort in this direction. The majority of writers, however, still separate the two forms, principally on clinical grounds; and we hold that, as long as the etiology of herpes is not established on a more solid basis, the differences of the two are sufficiently distinct to hold them apart.

HERPES SIMPLEX.

Definition.—An acute, noncontagious, benign disease of the skin, characterized by one or more groups of vesicles on a reddened basis, and running a typical course.

According to its localization, two chief varieties of this dermatosis may be distinguished—herpes facialis and herpes progenitalis. This differentiation is justified on clinical and etiological grounds.

HERPES FACIALIS.

Synonyms: Herpes Labialis; Herpes Febrilis; Hydroa Febrilis.

This is a very common trouble, and is popularly known as *cold-sore* or *fever-blisters.*

Symptomatology.—Its appearance is usually preceded by indistinct subjective sensations on the region about to be affected, such as a slight burning, tingling, itching, or a feeling of tension, and often by a general sense of chilliness or even shivers. At the same time there may be noticed on that hyperæsthetic area a faint swelling, which very soon develops into a papular eruption. Within a few more hours, particularly if night intervenes, these papules are transformed to smaller or larger vesicles, situated on a reddened base; with this the acme of the process is reached. The vesicles are then pinhead to pea sized, fully distended, and filled with a clear, transparent, serous fluid. They stand closely together in groups of six to twelve, forming irregular patches, of which there are, as a rule, only one or two, rarely more. Quite frequently several of the lesions may, by peripheral extension, coalesce to larger bullæ. Within the next few days their contents assume an opaque and even a purulent aspect, the vesicles gradually dry up and form brownish crusts, which finally drop off, leaving erythematous, slightly pigmented, and somewhat scaly spots, which soon, without any cicatrization, give way to a perfectly normal skin. The whole process is finished in from eight to ten days; only when the scabs are forcibly or accidentally removed before the epidermis has been regenerated, a raw, oozing surface is exposed, which requires a little longer time to heal up.

The favorite location of the eruption is around the mouth, particularly on the lips, and involving their vermilion border. This predilection has given rise to the designation *herpes labialis,* still used by some authors. But any part of the face below the forehead may be affected, especially the chin, the alæ nasi, the cheeks, and the auricles. Nor are the mucous membranes exempt, only that here it is rare to see the trouble in the vesicular stage, but usually in the form of roundish, sharply outlined, grayish-white abrasions or exfoliations. These are often called popularly "canker sores." The mucous membranes of the mouth, especially of the lips, the palate, the tongue, the throat, and the nostrils may be thus affected.

Herpes facialis is a frequent concomitant of many acute febrile diseases, chiefly those of a catarrhal nature, as tonsillitis, bronchitis, or pneumonia, and accompanies a simple coryza so often as to justify its common name—cold-sore. Again, it often occurs with derangements of the digestive organs, as gastritis or enteritis. In former times its presence was considered as strong negative evidence to exclude the diagnosis of typhoid fever, but such a view is by no means borne out by exact observations; nor is it justified to consider the appearance of a herpes febrilis in itself as a favorable sign of the character and the course of the main trouble, for it sometimes may come on during a fatally ending febrile disease. Some people seem to have a marked predisposition for it, and develop it upon the slightest exposure or upon contact of the lips with some irritating substance; in many women a labial herpes springs up with each menstrual period. On the other hand, many persons, even such as have a very delicate skin, seem to be absolutely immune against it.

Pathology.—The pathology of the affection is by no means clear, for its association with so many different conditions, on the one hand, and its occurrence as an apparently independent, idiopathic trouble, on the other hand, does not indicate its true cause. A neurotic disturbance, either *in loco* or through reflex influence from neighboring ganglia, seems quite plausible, but has not been proved. Gerhardt tried to explain it as an irritation of branches of the fifth nerve, which, passing through narrow, bony canals, are during the fever easily compressed by their accompanying congested blood-vessels. That herpes simplex is looked upon by some writers as a sort of abortive zoster has been mentioned before. Numerous attempts have been made to demonstrate the microbic nature of herpes, and quite recently St. Clair Symmers (Brit. Med. Jour., December 19, 1891) succeeded in cultivating a peculiar parasite from a case of labial herpes. It seems premature, however, to draw definite conclusions from isolated experiments in this direction.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of facial herpes is, as a rule, very easily made, if the characteristic features above described are kept in mind. It differs from herpes zoster by its marked tendency to recur, by its frequently bilateral distribution, and by the milder degree of the accompanying nervous phenomena. From eczema it can be distinguished by the larger size of the vesicles, which show little disposition to break down, and therefore cause no oozing; by the absence of considerable itching; by the typical course and prompt recovery. When crusts have formed herpes might resemble an impetigo, but the history of the case and a few days' observation will easily settle the diagnosis.

Prognosis.—As far as the cutaneous lesions are concerned, the prognosis is always favorable. But its proneness to frequent recurrence constitutes, at least in the case of some ladies, a very undesirable element.

Treatment.—Protection from irritation, to keep the vesicles from rupturing, is the main indication. The application of a mild dusting powder, the lotion of calamine and zinc, a ten-per-cent solution of ichthyol, and zinc ointment, with the addition of five parts each of boric acid and ichthyol, will usually serve the purpose of drying up the eruption. For the prevention of anticipated menstrual herpes the local use of spirits of camphor has been recommended. Hardaway suggests the rubbing on of borax in substance to abort an incipient herpes. In children, the painting on of flexible collodion might be advisable, to protect the parts from friction or picking.

HERPES PROGENITALIS.

This variety of herpes simplex goes often by the name of *herpes præputialis*, but as it affects both sexes alike, this designation is not quite correct.

Symptomatology.—It consists in the eruption of grouped vesicles on or about the genital organs. In men, the most common seat of the affection is the inner præputial surface; but it occurs also on the outer portion, in the sulcus, on the glans, the sheath of the penis, and, in exceptional cases, even in the meatus. In women, the regions invaded in the order of frequency, as pointed out by Unna, are the labia minora, clitoris, labia majora, vestibulum, and carunculæ myrtiformes, perinæum, anal region, genito-crural surfaces, mons veneris, mucosa ani, and vagina.

After slight premonitory subjective sensations, like burning or itching, there appear on those places a few pinhead-sized or somewhat larger vesicles, closely agglomerated, and situated on a reddened, somewhat inflamed base. There is rarely more than one group of efflorescences, and occasionally there is only one solitary vesicle. Œdematous swelling is a frequent feature, and may, on the prepuce or the labia minora, be quite considerable. On cutaneous surfaces the evolution and course of the trouble is much of the same character as in facial herpes. On mucous membranes, however, where we meet it so much oftener, the vesicles are very apt to rupture on account of friction or other irritation soon after having developed, and present then small, sharply circumscribed, grayish-white, raw spots. It is in this stage that misapprehension will often lead the patient to the undue use of caustics, whereby suppuration may set in and disguise the real nature of the affection. If left alone or properly taken care of, it usually terminates in the course of a few days, without leaving either scars or an induration of the tissues. But it should not be overlooked that these denuded spots are like so many open doors, ready to admit infecting germs, and that chancroid or chancre is thus only too easily ingrafted upon a pre-existing genital herpes—and herein lies its great clinical importance. It must also be mentioned that there is at times a slight tenderness or even swelling of the inguinal glands. This should not be overestimated, as there are many persons who, with trifling local sores, develop an engorgement of neighboring ganglia by sympathic irritation, whatever that may be, or through an invasion of microbes. Genital herpes is exceedingly prone to relapse, and there are men in whom sexual intercourse is almost inevitably followed by an attack of it, as well as women who suffer from it at each catamenial period. Bergh (Monatsh. für prakt. Derm., 1890), for instance, mentions that eighty per cent of his cases of genital herpes were of menstrual origin.

A long and narrow prepuce seems to form a predisposing factor, and this would favor the explanation that mechanical irritation is a prominent cause of the trouble. Some authors (Hardaway, Doyon, Lydston, and others) bring it in relation to preceding venereal diseases, gonorrhœa or chancres; and this corresponds with Unna's observation, who found prostitutes very frequently affected by it, as well as that of Greenough (Archives of Dermat., 1881), who noticed it in seventeen per cent of all his private cases of venereal diseases. That congestion of the genital organs is an important factor in its production can easily be understood. Those who look upon it as a form of zoster, consider an irritation of nerve branches through compression during the sexual act as the cause of it—an analogon to Baerensprung's explanation of facial herpes, given above. To attribute it, as some would do, to digestive derangements, an "arthritic diathesis," to neurotic disturbances in general, seems somewhat too hypothetical. Though not definitely proved, it appears very plausible that parasites may, after all, have a good deal to do with the disease in question.

Diagnosis.—Insignificant as the nosological character of herpes progenitalis may appear, its importance from a diagnostic point of view should not be underrated. If seen in the vesicular stage, very little doubt will arise; but in the excoriated state, and particularly after being irritated, a positive decision as to its nature is often a very difficult task for the physician, besides involving great responsibility. Many a patient, exposing four or five discrete, small, raw spots on his glans or on the prepuce, is firmly assured of the innocent character of the lesions, only to find that from day to day, instead of healing up, those places enlarge, indurate, and are eventually followed by constitutional symptoms of syphilis. In another case, again, the patient is unduly alarmed, a confrontation of the supposed source of contamination is instituted, but in a few days the apparent venereal sore is healed without further consequences. Such experiences—and they are by no means exceptional—will lead the careful physician to be guarded in expressing himself emphatically as to the nature and final outcome of any sore occurring on the genitals, and to reserve judgment until sufficient time has elapsed to clear up any possible doubt. The decisive points in the diagnosis will always be the abrupt appearance, the arrangement of the efflorescences in groups, the benign acute course, and the tendency to recovery under indifferent treatment. From the initial lesion of syphilis it will be distinguished in that this usually shows a much longer period of incubation, that it is most frequently a solitary sore, which, instead of healing, tends to induration, by its scanty, serous secretion, and by its association with an engorgement of the neighboring inguinal glands. Chancroid differs from herpes by its great destructive tendency, its auto-inoculability (which is always absent in herpes), and the concomitant glandular involvement. As said before, a short reserve of a few days will, as a rule, settle the diagnosis. From zoster it differs by its milder character, by its proneness to periodical recurrence, by the small territory affected, and by the irregular arrangement of the lesions, which are in no wise limited to one side only.

Treatment.—In the management of this affection prophylactic measures are very essential to prevent frequent relapses. Proper hygiene of the parts, strict cleanliness to secure an aseptic field, the separation of opposing surfaces by slightly astringent and antiseptic powders, regulation of the sexual habits, and in some cases circumcision, may prove useful. The methodical use of such drugs as will harden the tender epidermis—for instance, an alcoholic solution of tannic acid, sulphate of zinc, alum, borax, and the like—may be tried for the same purpose. The internal use of arsenic, continued for a long period, is recommended by many authors, and Doyon praises especially the waters of Uriage (Isère).

In treating a single attack of genital herpes, extreme care should be taken not to irritate the affected portions unnecessarily, particularly not to use caustics. Friction, contact with urine, should be avoided; a mild dusting powder containing starch, bismuth, oxide or oleate of zinc, and the separation of the parts by absorbent cotton will answer very well. Vidal recommended very highly a solution of tannic acid in glycerin. I have come to prefer aristol to all other applications; it remains dry for quite a while, is free from any obnoxious odor, is a reliable antiseptic agent, and promotes healing quite distinctly.

HERPES ZOSTER. (JOSEPH ZEISLER.)

Synonyms: Zoster; Zona; Ignis Sacer; Shingles; Ger., Guertelausschlag; Guertelrose.

The principal name is derived from the Greek ζώστηρ, ζώνη, meaning a belt. The popular term *shingles* is probably a corruption of the Latin word *cingula* (girdle).

Definition.—An acute, typical, inflammatory disease of the skin, characterized by the unilateral appearance of grouped vesicles on a reddened base, along the course of one or more cutaneous nerves.

Frequency.—Although by no means a rare disease, zoster is far from being common. Large statistics of the American Dermatological Association, covering a period of many years, show that it forms about 1·15 per cent of all cases of skin disease.

Symptomatology.—The eruption is almost regularly preceded by distinct premonitory signs, consisting mainly in neuralgic pains of variable degree of severity over the area about to be affected, and lasting from a few hours to several days, occasionally even for weeks. Sometimes they are missing entirely, particularly in young children. The pain may be of a diffuse character, or, again, confined to certain points, which correspond anatomically to the underlying nerves and their ramifications. Thus, in the most frequent form of zoster, that on the chest, there may be noted an especially tender point near the spine, where the posterior root of the spinal nerve emanates; a second one in the axillary line, where a division of the nerve trunk in a superficial and a deep branch takes place; and, though less often, a third painful spot near the median line. The pain extending over one side of the thorax may become so severe, in some cases, as to interfere with easy respiration and to suggest a beginning pleurisy.

The cutaneous phenomena make their appearance always in an acute manner. At first there are redness and slight swelling over the diseased area. This is soon followed by the eruption of groups of small papular elevations, which in the course of a few hours are transformed into vesicles of the size of a pinhead to that of a small split pea, closely clustered together, fully distended, and filled with a clear, serous fluid. The vesicles are at first sharply contoured and surrounded by an erythematous halo; further on they may, by peripheral extension, become confluent, so as to form larger bullæ. They have generally little tendency to burst, and do so only accidentally. Occasionally a larger surface may be uniformly studded with these vesicles, but, as a rule, there are several distinct and isolated groups of them, varying in size from a dime to the palm of a hand, of irregular shape, and arranged more or less exactly in the form of a semigirdle when situated on the trunk. In other regions, too, the unilateral distribution of the eruption along the course of one or several cutaneous nerves forms a striking feature. These groups come out successively, the one nearest the spinal region usually appearing first, and followed, in intervals of one or a few days, by others nearer the middle line. But all the vesicles constituting one patch are formed and run their further course contemporaneously. Their contents remain clear for three to four days, then become gradually more turbid, puriform, and by and by dry up, forming brownish crusts, which finally fall off and leave in their places reddish or brownish discolorations. These persist for some time and gradually fade away. In some instances, however, permanent marks may remain, which by their arrangement and distribution are quite characteristic of the preceding eruption. The time consumed for the completion of the cycle in each individual group is from eight to ten days; but through the successive appearance of fresh crops of vesicles, when the older ones have almost reached the point of involution, the whole process may last up to four and even six weeks.

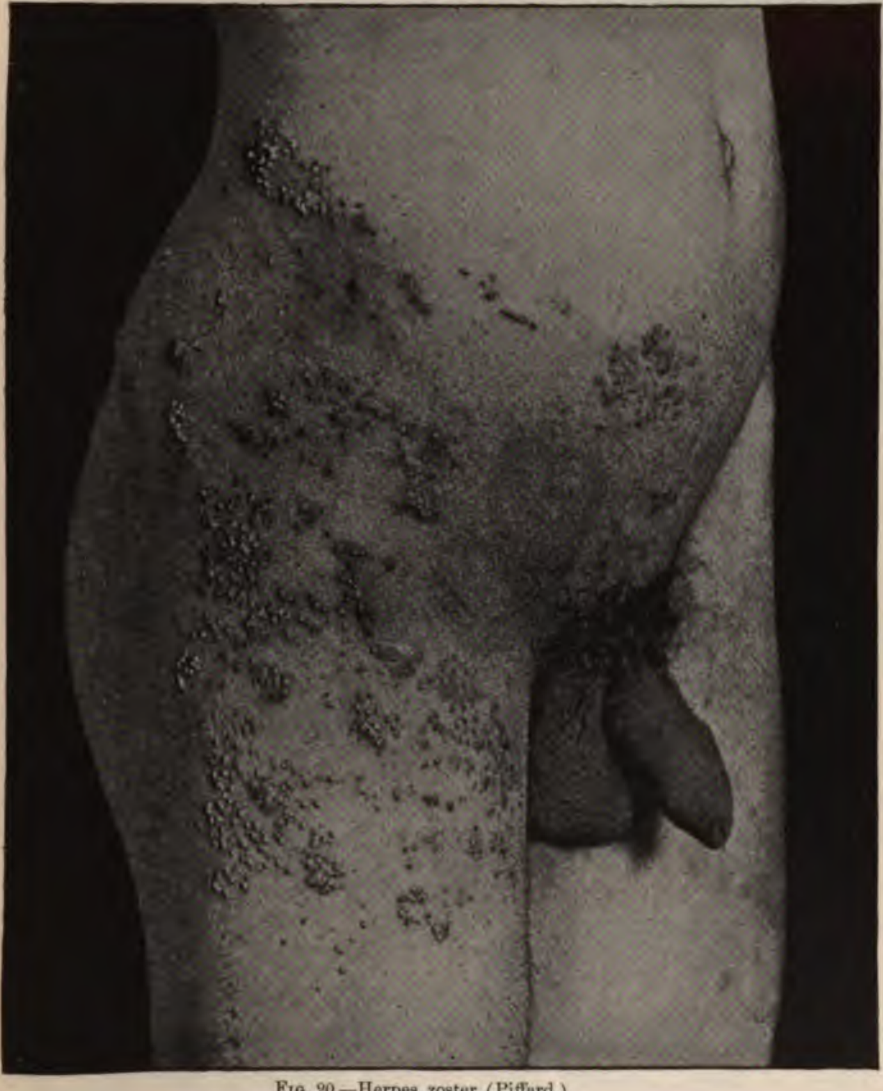


FIG. 20.—Herpes zoster (Piffard.)

The subjective symptoms which accompany the eruption are very variable. While in some cases the preliminary neuralgia ceases with the advent of the cutaneous manifestations, it is more often present during the whole duration of the disease, and is intensified by a burning and smarting sensation, with which every new crop of lesions is ushered in. Some patients complain very little; others seem to suffer very much, particularly from nightly exacerbations, which may disturb the sleep. Even after the completion of the eruptive stage, there may remain for some weeks, and occasionally even for a long period, disturbances in the sensory function of the affected area. Fever is frequently present with zoster, but is rarely of much consequence.

The type of the disease which has been outlined in the foregoing is not without variations or anomalies. Sometimes the lesions do not develop beyond the papular stage, and desquamate without further evolution —a sort of **abortive zoster.** In other though rare cases all the vesicles become hæmorrhagic; they burst very soon and are transformed into small, very painful ulcerations, which heal only after a good deal of suppuration, and naturally leave scars—**hæmorrhagic zoster.** It must be mentioned here, however, that in every severe case of ordinary zoster there may be a few vesicles containing some blood, but they usually dry up in the ordinary way. In the severest variety the base of the vesicles may become necrotic; pain and fever are then very marked, and cicatrization follows —**zoster gangrænosus,** a very exceptional occurrence. As an unusual complication may be regarded the swelling of some neighboring ganglia—for instance, the axillary glands in cases of thoracic or brachial zoster.

Localization.—The most interesting and characteristic feature of herpes zoster is its localization and distribution with reference to the domain of the different cutaneous nerves. Attention has already been called to its unilateral appearance, the median line forming a more or less sharp demarcation. However, as the finest nerve ramifications often reach somewhat over to the other side, one or two small groups of vesicles may extend beyond that line.

Cases of *double-sided zoster* are extreme rarities. One covering both sides of the face is illustrated in F. Hebra's atlas. Kaposi also observed several cases of bilateral zoster facialis, zoster acromio-brachialis, and even one covering both sacro-femoral and ischiadic regions. Still more unique are observations of two zoster eruptions in anatomically different territories on the same patient, like Fabre's case of zoster on the right side of the chest and on the left hip. Recently George Carpenter (Brit. Journ. of Derm., January, 1892) reported a bilateral, intercostal zoster on even level in a boy of four years.

While many authors designate by special adjectives the more common and typical localizations of zoster, this is done only for the sake of convenience; for the process is essentially the same wherever it occurs, and almost any region may be affected.

By far the most frequent site is the chest—*zoster pectoralis* or *inter-*

costalis; this form may be regarded as the very type of the disease, as its relation to the intercostal nerves and the semigirdle-like arrangement of the efflorescences is most conspicuous. Two or three intercostal spaces are usually affected, and the several groups of vesicles form occasionally by confluence one uninterrupted band. In a case of Wetherill (Philadelphia Med. Times, 1883), the eruption covered the space between the fourth and the tenth rib from the spinal column to the median line. In another case, of Erasmus Wilson, there existed simultaneously in the space between the clavicle and the anal fold five parallel and perfectly isolated bands of zoster. According to my experience, the right side is affected oftener than the left one, and I found it several times combined with an eruption on the arm of the same side—*zoster brachialis.*

The terms *zoster dorso-abdominalis, lumbo-inguinalis, lumbo-femoralis, sacro-ischiadicus, and sacro-genitalis* refer to the localization of the disease in those respective regions. Below the knee it is rare to encounter zoster. In the cervical region again it is quite common—*zoster nuchæ seu collaris*—and may extend from the region of the cervical vertebræ toward the clavicle or upward toward the occiput and the auricle.

Of especial interest is the occurrence of zoster in the territory of the fifth nerve, on account of the frequent involvement of the eye—*zoster ophthalmicus.* Through a participation of the ciliary branch and of the long root of the Gasserian ganglion as well as the lachrymal nerve, there may be conjunctivitis, congestion of the ciliary vessels, the eruption of papules, vesicles, and consecutive ulcerations on the cornea and even iritis. Considerable pain is always present, and cicatrization results on the cornea, which may remain anæsthetic. In severe cases, as in the one reported by Wyss, there may follow panophthalmia with all its fatal consequences.

The implication of the frontal branch of the fifth nerve shows the eruption in the supraorbital region and extending through the hair up to the vertex; this form, too, is very painful, and often becomes hæmorrhagic.

Zoster of the face may be complicated by the eruption of groups of ephemeral vesicles on the mucous membranes of the cheek, the palate, and the pharynx of the corresponding side. There is usually severe headache, and M. Singer even observed as a final result the falling out of several teeth and necrosis of the alveolar process.

Unicity versus Recurrence of Zoster.—A very remarkable fact in regard to zoster is that it attacks a person, as a rule, only once during lifetime; exceptions to this are so few and far between that they do not materially affect the generally accepted law. But it must also be remembered that in a disease which by no means can be called common, relapses would by natural consequence be quite rare. To the older cases of Wyss, Rayer, Singer, Fabre, and others, Kaposi has added a most singular observation of a patient who up to the time of the author's last communication (Viertelj. für Derm. und Syph., 1889) had thirteen distinct attacks of zoster, mostly on the right arm and chest, but three of them in the left cervico-brachial and one in the right sacro-crural region. In four other cases, reported by Kaposi (ibid., p. 561), relapses had occurred several times, but a striking feature in all of them was the transformation of the lesions into gangrenous areas with resulting scars and the development of keloids, besides the more or less symmetrical appearance of the eruption. Three of the patients were women and one a man, but in all of them unmistakable signs of hysteria were noted. These anomalous conditions separate those cases sufficiently from ordinary herpes zoster as to justify the special designation given them by the author—**Zoster atypicus gangrænosus** and **hystericus.**

In a case of Nieden (Mendel's Centralbl., 1882), there were five recurrences of ophthalmic zoster within six years. Tilbury Fox observed a patient who for several years had every summer a recurrent zoster of especially long duration. Similar cases are mentioned by Kopp, Crocker, Hartzell, and others. A close examination of all these cases shows, however, some sort of deviation from the ordinary type, and often a traumatic causation.

Sequelæ.—The termination of the local manifestations does not always indicate a complete restoration in the affected territory. Not only may neuralgic pains persist for some time and become the source of agonizing attacks which deteriorate the patient's health, but in some cases there remain pruritus, hyperæsthesia or complete anæsthesia, and analgesia. Of particular interest is the so-called *anæsthesia dolorosa*, which occasionally follows a zoster; an explanation for this peculiar phenomenon may be found in that pathological changes in the course of the nerve disturb the transmission from the surface to the center, whereby the anæsthesia is produced, while the cause of the pain is located in the sensory root of the spinal column.

A remarkable case of this kind was reported by the writer at the meeting of the American Dermatological Association in September, 1889. After the disappearance of a zoster frontalis there remained on the right side of the forehead such complete anæsthesia that the insertion of a needle deep into the skin caused no pain whatever. At the same time, the patient complained of severe itching and burning in the affected area. This condition persisted for many months, in spite of persevering treatment.

Although zoster is generally attributed to disturbances in the sensory nerves, the strange fact must be recorded that often motor paralysis and muscular atrophy are caused by it. The observations of Tryde, Greenough. Struebing, Voigt, Eulenburg, and others, show that such occurrences are not at all rare after facial zoster, and Vernon reported a case of partial paralysis of the oculomotor nerve after zoster ophthalmicus. Paralysis of the arm muscles after zoster brachialis was noted by Schwimmer, Joffroy, Broadbent, and Gibney. Davidsohn saw a case of zoster sacrogenitalis complicated by paralysis of the urinary bladder and delayed defecation. Even trophic disturbances have been observed after zoster, like alopecia and falling out of the teeth, and Kaposi and Donders recorded localized hyperidrosis on the previously affected area.

Pathology.—Since Baerensprung demonstrated, in 1861, based upon previous theoretical suppositions, pathological lesions in the intercostal ganglia, corresponding to the site of the eruption, the relation of herpes zoster to disturbances in the underlying spinal nerves which emanate from those ganglia has been pretty universally admitted. Among the authors who have since added confirmatory evidence may be mentioned Rayer, Weidner, Charcot, E. Wagner, O. Wyss, Sattler, H. Hebra, Kaposi, and many others. Of the cerebral nerves, it is only the fifth in whose domain zoster occurs, and inasmuch as its ramifications are in anatomical connection with the Gasserian ganglion, the analogy to intercostal zoster is quite apparent. Kaposi, Wyss, and Sattler have in several instances found distinct hæmorrhage and consecutive destruction of those ganglia; others have observed the signs of inflammation only. In some cases, however, the ganglia were found perfectly intact, whereas the peripheral nerves themselves were pathologically altered (Daniellsen, Esmarch, Baerensprung, Haight, and Charcot). This is especially noticeable where zoster follows a traumatism; this was first pointed out by Charcot in 1851, and has since been verified by Mitchell, Morehouse, and others. Besnier observed a peculiar case, where a coachman, after falling down from his seat, soon developed a zoster acromialis on the opposite side of the injured shoulder.

Perineuritis and interstitial neuritis, hæmorrhages into the nerve sheaths, the compression of the nerve by tumors (Curschmann and Eisenlohr, Pitres and Vaillard) or by periosteal swellings of the ribs (Dubler), the condition known as perineuritis nodosa, suppurative processes in neighboring tissues (Schwimmer), have all occasionally been observed in connection with zoster.

But even pathological changes in the central nervous organs, the spinal cord, and the brain, seem at times to form the anatomical substratum of the disease; thus, myelitis (Hardy, Weidner), hemiplegia (Duncan, Payne), tetanus (Bloch), have been found associated with zoster; and Kaposi is inclined to look upon the rare cases of bilateral and multiple zoster, relapsing ones and those almost unique instances, following the intoxication with carbon-oxide gas (Leudet, Mougeot), as due to a disturbance of the vasomotory centers.

While the relation of zoster to morbid changes in the nervous system has thus been established beyond a reasonable doubt, it is merely a matter of conjecture in what manner the cutaneous phenomena are produced. The still prevailing theory of Baerensprung, however, tends to show that those nerve elements whose chief function is the nutrition of the skin—i. e., the so-called trophic nerves—are primarily to blame. Whether these nerve-filaments are identical with the vasomotory fibers remains yet to be shown. The alteration of the supposed trophic nerves is then followed by a sort of localized cell necrosis in the rete Malpighii, which acts as the cause of the succeeding inflammatory reaction in the cutis (Lesser).

L. Pfeiffer, in a recent monograph on zoster (Jena, 1890), tries to discredit the theory of the nervous origin of the disease, and to explain its peculiar localization by way of the distribution of the cutaneous arteries. According to his views, micro-organisms are the prime cause of the trouble, and their invasion into and clogging of the finest capillaries of the skin give rise to the herpetic inflammation. In one of the latest publications on the subject, Wasielewski (Jena, 1892) develops the hypothesis of the arterial origin of zoster still further, in a very interesting manner, without bringing out, however, any new or more convincing proofs than his predecessor.

The idea of the parasitic nature of zoster is not without adherents among those who still emphasize the nerve influence. Weigert and Neisser, for instance, assume that primarily there is produced by the nervous alteration a superficial destruction of tissue, which favors the intrusion of infecting germs. So far, however, while different forms of microbes have been found in zoster vesicles, no specific organisms have been isolated.

Morbid Anatomy.—This has been studied by Biesiadecki, Robinson, Haight, Lesser, Kopp, and others. The three last-named authors agree in that there is at first a nutritive disturbance in the Malpighian layer, and that the inflammation in the papillary layer is only consecutive. Early in the process an enormous proliferation of the epithelial cells can be noticed; they may enlarge up to five times their normal size, and they also increase in number by cell-division. Then small cavities are formed, containing degenerated epithelia, and separated from each other by flattened epithelial cells. Through confluence of these vacuoles, after rupture of their partitions vesicles are formed. The roof wall of these is formed by the horny layer, to the inner surface of which there are still adhering enlarged and degenerated epithelia; their base is the papillary body, which in some places reaches into the vesicular cavity quite bare, while in others it is still covered by a thin layer of flattened epithelial cells, corresponding to Rayer's pseudo-membrane.

These results are antagonistic to former observations, which placed the primary morbid changes into the papillary layer.

On the nerves themselves, Robinson has shown a perineuritis, characterized by round-cell infiltration within and around the neurilemma.

Etiology.—Zoster affects all ages, but is somewhat more frequently found in young subjects. Of 255 cases serving a statistical examination by Greenough, 143, or over five ninths, were under twenty years old. In infants it is very rare; Lomer (Centralblatt für Gynækol., 1889) reports the occurrence of a zoster abdomino-femoralis in an infant four days old; there was no cause distinguishable, and the vesicles required three weeks to dry up. Bohn mentions two other cases in babies. Sex has little influence, though there seems to be a slight preponderance on the side of the male.

Although many authors, especially Kaposi, claim that certain seasons are productive of a distinct increase in the number of zoster cases, particularly the months of March, April, October, and November, when pneumonia and pleurisy are prevalent, an impartial study of large tables, like those of the Hôpital St. Louis, in Paris, covering 298 cases during ten years, shows that the numerical differences at various periods of the year are not sufficiently striking to establish anything like a rule. It can not, however, be denied that zoster frequently occurs in small epidemics, as was shown by Kaposi (Wiener med. Wochenschr., 1889). Zimmerlin also (Corresp. f. Schweizer Aerzte, 1883) records an epidemic of thirty cases occurring in a hospital, and Erb describes two cases, in each of which mother and daughter were simultaneously affected. Landouzy favors very much the theory of infection; he differentiates symptomatic zoster, due to local causes, from idiopathic zoster or zosterian fever, as he calls it, which he places among the infectious diseases. The first to proclaim the infectious character of zoster was Rohé (American Arch. of Derm., 1877); he bases his view upon the cyclic course of the disease, and its tendency toward recovery, on the preceding prodromata, on that it attacks persons usually only once during lifetime, on the impossibility to abort it, and on its occurrence in the form of epidemics. Pfeiffer and others, as mentioned above, have gone so far as to explain the infectiousness of zoster through special parasites. While this hypothesis has surely some strong points in its favor, it covers by no means the many isolated cases and those of traumatic origin.

Exposure to cold is considered as a frequent cause of zoster, in a similar way as it may produce neuralgia; thus Struebing observed a case in which exposure of the face to a strong draught was followed by a herpetic eruption on the ear, the cheek, jaw, front and back of the neck; on the seventh day the affected side became paralyzed.

Of great interest is the observation that zoster follows at times the internal administration of arsenic. J. Hutchinson pointed this out as early as 1868; and though Juliusberger, Fabre, White, Kaposi, and others deny any etiological relation, and consider those occurrences only as casual coincidences, Bulkley, Epstein, Broadbent, Perroud, Crocker, Neilsen, and many others have piled up sufficient evidence in favor of a causal connection. I have myself noted this occurrence so often as to thoroughly convince myself of its more than accidental meaning; I never saw, however, a zoster during arsenical treatment of psoriasis, whereas it followed in most cases of lichen planus so treated. It would be strange, indeed, that the frequent symbiosis of a fairly uncommon skin disease like zoster, with a still rarer trouble, should be merely a coincidence. While the eruption is sometimes quite typical and covering a large area, there is in the majority of instances only one or two small patches present. An explanation for this peculiar action of arsenic lies probably in its undoubted influence upon the peripheral nerve terminations.

The traumatic origin of zoster has already been alluded to. All sorts of local injuries—burns, cuts, contusions, and the like—may bring on the eruption. Liveing and Koebner recorded it after the application of the galvanic current. Extraction of a tooth, various surgical operations, even vaccination, have at times produced it. Touton's case of a femoral zoster after an intramuscular injection of salicylate of mercury (Arch. für Derm. und Syph., 1889) probably belongs to this category.

That distinct pathological affections of the nervous system frequently cause the disease, has been shown in the preceding chapter; but even functional disturbances in the nervous sphere (hysteria) seem occasionally to produce it. If we finally refer to such rather ill-defined factors like moral depression or mental excitement, different dyscrasias and cachexia (tuberculosis, cancer), and reflex irritation from visceral organs, we have a long and varied list of causes, but still considerable obscurity surrounding the etiology of zoster.

Diagnosis.—The characteristics of herpes zoster are usually so marked that little difficulty can exist in recognizing it. Its unilateral distribution along the course of well-known cutaneous nerves, the successive appearance of groups of vesicles, their cyclic course, and the concomitant neuralgia, will easily establish the diagnosis. From eczema it is readily differentiated by the larger size of its vesicles and their tendency to persist as such, whereas in the former they burst very soon and give rise to the characteristic oozing. Its difference from herpes simplex has been mentioned in the article devoted to this disease.

Prognosis.—As can be seen from the symptomatology, the prognosis of zoster is almost always favorable. Care should be taken in pronouncing upon the probable duration of the trouble, as the successive eruption of new patches of vesicles may unduly prolong it. It must also be kept in mind, that after the termination of the cutaneous phenomena there often remain sensory and motor disturbances. In ophthalmic zoster, particularly, the prognosis should be very guarded; and in the hæmorrhagic and necrotic forms the resulting cicatrization should not be lost sight of.

Treatment.—In a self-limited disease like zoster, treatment will naturally be unable to materially modify its course. But as the striking appearance of the local lesions and the accompanying subjective complaints will, as a rule, bring the patient to his medical adviser, the indications for a rational treatment will be to combat the pains and to protect the vesicular eruption from any sort of irritation that might disturb its speedy desiccation. Attempts to abort the disease, even in the beginning, are usually futile. For internal use a host of remedies have been recommended. Of those which seem at times to exert a favorable influence may be mentioned salicylate of soda, sulphate of quinine, and the more modern antipyretics and analgesics, like antipyrine, antifebrin, and phenacetine. Chloral, bromide of potassium or sodium, and opiates may be required to relieve the pain. A. Thompson and Bulkley claim to have mitigated the course of the disease by the early administration of phosphide of zinc, in doses of two centigrammes, particularly in the beginning. Jamieson favors a combination of equal parts of tincture of nux vomica and tincture of gelsemium, of which twenty to forty drops are given daily. When the neuralgic pains become severe, subcutaneous injections of morphia or of cocaine may be resorted to. The use of the galvanic current for the same purpose is highly praised by many authors; one or two sittings are given daily for about ten minutes; the positive pole is placed near the spine, where the affected intercostal nerve is supposed to emanate, while the negative pole, best in the shape of a roller electrode, is gently moved along the eruption.

The local treatment ought to be so arranged as to protect the vesicles as far as possible against being ruptured. All sorts of fomentations or moist poultices are therefore better avoided, and even ointments are not desirable in the beginning. The free and repeated use of a mild dusting powder, composed of amylum, talcum, zinc oxide or stearate, and the like, to which may be added a little camphor and opium, covered by a layer of absorbent cotton, and secured by a light, well-fitting bandage, answers, as a rule, very well. This may be advantageously preceded by painting a ten-per-cent solution of ichthyol over the vesicles, to promote their desiccation. A number of authors recommend the application of plain or medicated collodion, either directly to the eruption or after spreading over it a thin wisp of absorbent cotton; others, however, warn against this method, as its action is at times quite irritating. Duhring advocates the use of a five to ten per cent solution of grindelia robusta in water as a local dressing. All sorts of lotions, of which a great many have been suggested by different writers, have, however, the disadvantage of requiring a frequently renewed application, and of exerting a more or less macerating action upon the vesicles. Brocq's plan of treatment consists in carefully opening each individual blister, washing the surface with a mild antiseptic solution, and covering it with a paste containing oxide of zinc and boric acid.

When the vesicles either spontaneously or accidentally have burst, when erosions or superficial ulcerations are present, the use of mild ointments will usually be called for, as a dry dressing, and even moist applications would naturally adhere to the raw spots and thus occasion much discomfort. The zinc-ichthyol paste mentioned in the article on herpes simplex, borated or carbolized vaseline, a three to five per cent aristol salve, or a mild cocaine ointment will then be in order. If torpid ulcers result from hæmorrhagic or necrotic zoster, it is well to regularly clean them with an antiseptic solution and to apply an ointment containing two per cent of nitrate of silver and about five of Peruvian balsam.

The treatment of ophthalmic zoster may require all the skill and attention of the oculist to prevent untoward consequences.

The sensory and motory disturbances remaining after the vanishing of the cutaneous lesions will sometimes baffle the most experienced dermatologist. In such cases galvanic electricity is our supreme remedial agent. Kaposi has had good success from the use of Fowler's solution of arsenic in gradually increasing doses. Locally, the pruritus and pain may be relieved by preparations of menthol, cocaine, chloroform, and belladonna. In extremely obstinate cases the application of the actual cautery near the seat of the diseased ganglion, or where the nerve-branches emerge into the cutis, may serve as a last resort.

HYDROA. (JOSEPH ZEISLER.)

Derivation, ὕδωρ, water.

It is difficult at the present time to give a definition of this term, as it has been used for the most varied affections, and is applied to-day in some quarters for diseases which are classed by the majority of dermatologists under other definite heads. The three varieties established by Bazin—*hydroa vésiculeux*, *hydroa bulleux*, and *hydroa vacciniforme*—can not be maintained any longer, as the first has been acknowledged by the author himself to be identical with erythema and herpes iris, and the second is only a phase of dermatitis herpetiformis (Duhring). Why Crocker chooses to discard this designation for hydroa herpetiforme is not quite clear, as this only adds to the already existing confusion as regards the nomenclature of that disease. The third of Bazin's varieties is identical with what Hutchinson has described as recurrent summer eruption, and what Unna terms *hydroa puerorum*. According to Crocker's description, this disease usually begins in early life, and occurs principally in boys. The eruption affects chiefly the exposed parts, is generally preceded by burning or pain, and by some general premonitory symptoms. Red spots appear, on which vesicles develop shortly afterward singly or in groups. After their desiccation there frequently remain slightly depressed scars, which resemble very much those following smallpox. There is little itching present; the whole attack may consume from two to three weeks. The patient is liable to recurrences during the warm season, the influence of the sun and wind seeming to favor them. When the patient grows up the trouble seems to cease spontaneously. Little is known about the etiology and pathology of this disease. The treatment is simply symptomatic.

PEMPHIGUS. (JOSEPH ZEISLER.)

Derivation, πέμφιξ, a blister.

General Remarks.—It is no easy matter at the present time to give a strict and comprehensive definition of what should be understood by the term *pemphigus*. It was used in former times to designate almost any affection of the skin in which bullæ formed a more or less prominent feature, and one of the older writers—H. Martius—enumerated no less than ninety-seven varieties of pemphigus. Very slowly and gradually began a process of cleaning up the sorely neglected stall of Augeas, and the last ten years particularly saw a very revolution instituted which fairly shook the foundations of what had seemed to be a solid structure. Commenced in our own country by Duhring, and followed very vigorously in France under the leadership of Brocq, the revision of the bullous, vesicular, and erythematous affections resulted in the establishment of a new dermatosis—*dermatitis herpetiformis* (Duhring)—which has been made to comprise among many other forms a good deal that previously had been considered as belonging to pemphigus. The vigorous fight to secure for that disease an independent position in the system of skin diseases is by no means over, for many dermatologists, among them men like Kaposi, simply ignore it; and whether much is gained by separating different forms of pemphigoid eruptions from pemphigus and simply shifting them over to that all-embracing disease of Duhring seems doubtful as long as the pathology and etiology of those diseases are not established upon a more substantial basis. But this is not the place to discuss that question, and the reader is referred for details to the special chapter devoted to it.

The majority of modern writers are, however, agreed upon the necessity of confining the term of pemphigus as far as possible to a nosological entity, instead of applying it in a slipshod manner to a mere lesion on the skin. Accordingly, there is no such thing as pemphigus syphiliticus, but we shall have to speak of a syphiloderma bullosum; nor is there a pemphigus leprosus, but simply a bullous leproderma; we do not recognize a pemphigus after the ingestion of iodide of potassium (Feulard, Hallopeau), after the use of copaiba balsam (Hardy), or other drugs, or after the external application of vesicatories, but refer these eruptions to dermatitis medicamentosa. Neither could a bullous eruption following vaccination be considered as pemphigus. The existence of a so-called acute pemphigus in the adult, and of a contagious form of that disease in the newborn, is generally conceded, but manifestly these forms have only the cutaneous lesion in common with true pemphigus, and differ in many respects from it; and if they are here treated under the same heading, we do so only provisionally until their place in the system is definitely established. Under the presently existing difficulties we may, then, with reference to the foregoing reserve, establish the following:

Definition.—Pemphigus is an eminently chronic disease of the skin, characterized by the successive eruption of variously sized bullæ, without any primary inflammation, running an indefinite, atypical course, and often terminating fatally.

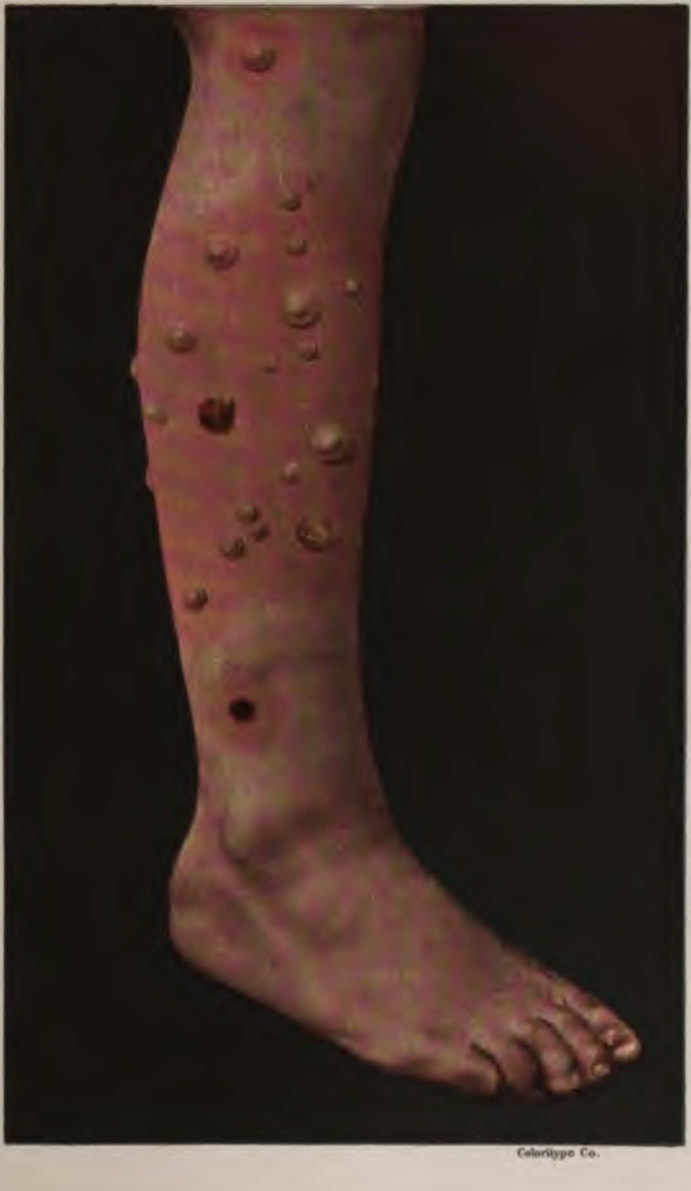
Frequency.—Pemphigus is a very rare disease. The statistical reports of the American Dermatological Association for the years 1878 to 1887 mention a hundred and eighty-three cases of it out of a total of 123,746 of cutaneous diseases, which shows a proportion of about 1·5 *pro mille.* Kaposi has seen a hundred and eighty-two cases out of fifty thousand cases of skin diseases, which makes 4·1 *pro mille.* Were we to exclude, however, all such cases which in modern times would be considered as doubtful, the proportion would appear much smaller. I have myself within the last nine years seen only four cases of undoubted pemphigus out of over six thousand cases of skin affections.

Varieties.—It is not our intention to enumerate or describe the many varieties that have been established by former authors; to some, allusion will be made in the following: A few, like pemphigus pruriginosus and pemphigus circinatus, are at present included under dermatitis herpetiformis. But we consider it desirable, for the purpose of clinical recognition, to emphasize three distinct forms of the disease, namely, *pemphigus vulgaris*, *pemphigus foliaceus*, and *pemphigus vegetans.*

A. PEMPHIGUS VULGARIS.

Symptomatology.—The eruption is sometimes preceded by slight febrile symptoms, general *malaise*, chilliness, nausea and vomiting, rise of

PLATE II.



Coloritype Co.

Pemphigus Vulgaris (Chatelain).

the temperature by two or three degrees, and accelerated pulse; in other cases the disease begins very insidiously, without any forebodings and even without the knowledge of the patient, who may otherwise appear to be in perfect health. In typical cases the integument to be affected shows no alteration, no sign of inflammation; some authors, however, state that erythematous or urticarial lesions occasionally precede the formation of the blebs.

The characteristic lesions of pemphigus are developed almost abruptly, and consist in well-formed, fully distended, tense blebs of roundish or oval outline, varying in size from a small pea to a goose egg, containing a clear, transparent fluid, and surrounded by apparently normal skin. There may be only very few of them—two or three—or, again, a hundred and more may be present at a time. They occur on almost any part of the body, without much symmetry. Often beginning on the front of the thorax, they seem to favor such places as are protected by the clothing; but when abundant are equally found on the face and hairy scalp, and are then arranged more or less symmetrically. They may be widely disseminated, or, again, so closely grouped as to become confluent. They appear in successive crops, a few or many rising every day or at longer intervals. Each individual bleb undergoes a fairly typical evolution; it may retain its original size, or may rapidly enlarge; its contents, at first limpid, in rare cases showing a slight admixture of blood (pemphigus hæmorrhagicus), change in a day or two to a puriform fluid; at this stage the bleb may be surrounded by a narrow erythematous band. Gradually the exudate is absorbed; it desiccates, and forms with the dried bleb wall a thin, brownish crust. If the bleb has ruptured, the denuded surface shows a serous or slightly bloody secretion, which soon dries up. After a few more days the scab falls off, and the site of the former bullæ is occupied by a young, rosy epidermis, which for some time may remain pigmented. Where many blebs and crusts are closely clustered together, and purulent exudate is retained beneath the scabs, there may be slight œdema produced, or there may be lymphangitis and engorgement of the neighboring ganglia.

The successive appearance of new crops of bullæ is usually accompanied by some pyrexia, which, however, is rarely of much consequence. The concomitant subjective symptoms may consist in a slight burning and itching sensation, or a feeling of pain and tension, where numerous blebs, crusts, and excoriations are present; consequently there may be loss of sleep, anorexia, and general prostration. Improvement is declared by a remission of the fever, by the appearance of new bullæ in smaller numbers and at longer intervals, until finally they cease entirely to show up, the skin assumes its normal appearance, and the patient is apparently restored.

The whole attack thus described may cover a period from two to six months, and in rare cases the disease may then be extinct forever. But more often, after pauses of several months, or even a year, relapses may take place which in some cases may eventually yet lead to recovery, but in others follow each other so closely as to show no remission, and to lead to a fatal termination through some intercurrent disease.

There may be many deviations from the type which we endeavored to sketch in the foregoing. The absence of fever, a small number of blebs, short duration of the different eruptive attacks, may constitute a *pemphigus benignus.* There are even cases recorded where one bleb only exists at a time, even when the process lasts for years—*pemphigus solitarius.* A still rarer occurrence is the eruption of single blebs on places where the skin is cold and cyanotic, as the fingers, toes, the nose, and auricle. The recovery of the epidermis at the site of the bullæ does not always take place in a smooth way, and then the disease usually assumes a dangerous aspect. The corium may become covered with fibrinous exudate—*pemphigus crouposus;* or there ensues a superficial necrosis—*pemphigus diphthericus;* or deep sloughing may take place—*pemphigus gangrenosus;* or peculiar vegetations may develop—*pemphigus vegetans*—a form which will be separately considered later on. In some cases pemphigus vulgaris may gradually turn into that malignant type known as *pemphigus foliaceus.* What is usually termed by authors *pemphigus pruriginosus*, a form in which the itching is so intense that a bleb is rarely allowed to develop, because its base has been excoriated by scratching, where all the secondary lesions, due to long-continued pruritus, entirely hide the pemphigoid character of the essential trouble, may to-day better be classed with Duhring's dermatitis herpetiformis. The same applies to the varieties called *pemphigus circinatus* and *pemphigus serpiginosus*, where around an old central bulla new ones spring up, which, after the desiccation of the former, are arranged in circular shape, or, later on, in serpiginous lines.

Pemphigus in all its forms may attack not only the skin, but also the mucous membranes; but as this location is more characteristic of pemphigus foliaceus, it will be considered under that heading, to avoid repetition.

After recovery from pemphigus, the formation of numerous milium corpuscles has been observed by Baerensprung, Hebra, and Kaposi; they were arranged in groups, persisted for several months, and then became detached.

Pemphigus Acutus.—Although many authors mention and describe acute attacks of pemphigus, it is by no means finally settled whether this form is etiologically and pathologically identical with ordinary chronic pemphigus. We are far from subscribing to the older Hebra's teaching, who considered those cases as instances of mistaken diagnoses; we distinctly recognize the occurrence of acute bullous eruptions, closely resembling in their clinical aspect the well-known pemphigus vulgaris, but we hold that, until more observations have been made and their identity with the latter proved beyond doubt, they had better be termed unprejudicedly as *febris bullosa.*

As in other eruptive fevers, there is usually a typical prodromal stage, lasting one or two days, characterized by the well-known symptoms peculiar to that period, and often by distinct chills. Itching and localized redness precede, as a rule, the eruption of blebs, which in most respects correspond to the type described before. The lesions are, however, on the whole somewhat smaller, from pea to hazel-nut size, and rarely assume considerable dimensions; they are mostly surrounded by an erythematous halo; they appear very copiously in successive crops within a few days, and undergo, as a rule, an undisturbed involution. The mucous membranes are frequently invaded.

The whole process is during the eruptive stage accompanied by fever, which abates with the desiccation of the blebs and lasts from one to four weeks, and in rare instances somewhat longer. While usually terminating in perfect recovery, several instances are recorded where the high fever, complicating albuminuria, pulmonary affections, a typhoid state, and inanition, on account of dysphagia due to lesions in the mouth and throat, have caused the death of the patient. Some of these have been termed, on account of their rapid and fatal termination, *pemphigus malignus.* Cases of this so-called acute pemphigus have been described by Auspitz (Syst. d. Hautkr., 1881), Horand (Ann. de Derm. und Syph., iv, 6), Purjesz (Arch. für klin. Med., 1876), Barthel (St. Petersb. med. Wochensch., 1876), Senator (D. med. Wochensch., 1886), Allen (Jour. of Cut. and Gen.-Urin. Dis., 1888), Ravogli (Cincinnati Lancet-Clinic, 1889), and several others. A careful perusal of these observations shows so little uniformity and congruity as to make it difficult, under our present state of knowledge, to class them together as one group.

There is one form of acute pemphigoid eruption which seems to be well defined, and which is usually designated as

Pemphigus Acutus Contagiosus Neonatorum.—It must be stated at the outset that this form of bullous eruption has nothing to do with congenital syphilis. It affects newborn children, occurs in distinct epidemics, and is undoubtedly contagious. Series of cases have been noted to occur in the practice of one midwife. After a short prodromal stage, and with a remission of the fever, blebs appear abruptly on a reddened basis, which soon disappears. Several outbreaks follow each other, resulting in rapid recovery. No special predilection, as regards the site of the lesions, can be noted; even the palms and soles and mucous membranes may occasionally be invaded. In grave cases the bullæ burst, ulceration follows and may develop into gangrene, which usually leads to death. Such epidemics have been described, among others, by Moldenhauer (Arch. für Gynaekol., 1874), Padova (Viertelj. für Derm. und Syph., 1877), Zechmeister (Muenchen. med. Woch., 1887), Wichmann (Viertelj. für Derm. und Syph., 1888), Shukowski (ibid., 1891), and Almquist (Zeitschr. für Hygiene, x, 2). This latter author succeeded in isolating from the bullous contents cocci, which resembled very much the *staphylococcus aureus*, and he was successful in producing by self-inoculation bullous lesions. While mainly occurring in infants, the disease is frequently transmitted to adults also, in whom, however, it assumes a somewhat milder type. Pontoppidan (Viertelj. für Derm. und Syph., 1885) and Faber (Monatsh. für prakt. Derm., 1890) have expressed it as their opinion that many of those cases are identical with impetigo contagiosa, as it is clearly this affection which is observed in the adult, while the same cause in infants, owing to anatomical differences, produces a different picture—that of the bullous eruption. Since the true carrier of contagion has not been demonstrated as yet, either for impetigo contagiosa or for the above-mentioned pemphigoid eruption, the question of their identity can not be decided at present.

A form of contagious bullous eruption occurring in the tropics, very similar to the one just mentioned, has been described by P. Manson (Trans. Hong-Kong Med. Soc., 1889).

B. PEMPHIGUS FOLIACEUS.

Symptomatology.—The distinguishing feature of this form of pemphigus is the flaccid condition of the bullæ, the exfoliation of the epidermis around the same, and the lack of regenerative action at the base of the lesions. This condition may supervene after a longer or shorter duration of ordinary pemphigus, or it may be present from the beginning of the process. The blebs are never tense, but quite flabby; their contents soon become opaque, purulent, and settle at the most dependent part of the bullæ; in some places the fluid is so scanty that no elevation of the epidermis is caused, but this looks somewhat folded, and in the attempt to raise it, or accidentally, it may be torn off quite a distance. The blebs burst very soon, and this is followed by a peripherally progressing detachment of the surrounding epidermis, in the form of lamellæ—an aspect which has been compared to that of flaky pie-crust (Ger., *Butterteig*, Fr., *gâteau feuilletée*) or dead leaves. It was this condition which prompted the original describer, Cazenave, to select the name *pemphigus foliaceus*. The denuded corium remains raw, oozing as in eczema rubrum; the dried-up secretion forms thin, moist crusts. Here and there a sort of epidermis forms for a time, but it soon succumbs to renewed exudation underneath, or is accidentally rubbed off. In the course of a few months, or after several years' duration, the process has invaded the whole integument; there is hardly a sound spot to be found anywhere. The patient is in a deplorable state; excoriations, fissures, oozing or suppurating places showing the shape of former blebs as circular or segmented lines, crusts, and scales, some flaccid bullæ are irregularly distributed all over the body; some large areas may look as if severely burned. The hair becomes brittle and easily falls out; the eyes look inflamed, particularly when the lids become everted. The nails get thinned and friable; furuncles and foul abscesses form in different parts of the body. There is a bad odor emanating from the patient. His sufferings and pain, the impossibility to remain comfortable in any position, sleeplessness, and a sort of adynamic fever, frequent disturbances from part of the digestive organs, result in a marked emaciation and deterioration of the general health, which sooner or later lead to a fatal issue.

Severe complications may arise when the mucous membranes become affected. In the mouth and throat, in rare cases the nostrils and vagina, evanescent bullæ may appear, which soon become macerated, and leave in their place reddish or dirty grayish diphtheritic patches; if seated on the epiglottis or in the larynx they may easily cause dangerous symptoms of suffocation. Such lesions are occasionally observed in ordinary pemphigus, but here the epithelium is usually soon regenerated, and only temporary inconvenience is caused thereby; but when they follow a course analogous to that noticed on the skin in pemphigus foliaceus, large patches may become raw, dry as if varnished, reddish-brown; deglutition becomes almost impossible; even the respiration is impeded; the speech is reduced to a mere whisper, and all hope of recovery is then gone.

In exceedingly rare cases the conjunctivæ may be invaded, and this localization has for some time invited the special attention of ophthalmologists, as the question of the identity of the process with so-called "essential shrinking" or xerosis of the conjunctivæ, is by no means easily decided. Malcolm Morris and H. L. Roberts have recently (British Journal of Dermatology, 1889) collected from literature and tabulated twenty-eight cases of this trouble, in sixteen of which there was originally pemphigus vulgaris or foliaceus of the skin, while in four the disease began on different mucous membranes, and in eight commenced on the eye. The almost inevitable result is blindness, on account of the atrophy of the conjunctivæ, and consequent adhesions of the same to the eyeball.

The fact that pemphigus lesions may, although rarely, occur on different mucous membranes long before any eruption on the skin, is very important in diagnostic respects, and usually foreshadows the grave character of the disease.

C. PEMPHIGUS VEGETANS.

It has been known for a long time that occasionally papillary vegetations may occur during the course of pemphigus, in a similar way as they are observed in syphilis, in so-called cases of frambœsia, and in impetigo herpetiformis. But only since Neumann gave his masterly presentation of the clinical and histological details of that form (Viertelj. für Derm. und Syph., 1886) has special attention been directed to it; and the striking uniformity noticeable in almost all cases reported since by Crocker, C. Mueller, Szadek, Marianelli, Hyde, and others, justify the adoption of the above name to designate a distinct variety of pemphigus. To select for it, as Unna and C. Mueller propose (Monatsh. für prakt. Derm., 1890), the term *erythema bullosum vegetans*, is neither just to the original describer, nor does this name express the clinical peculiarities or its pathology any better or more clearly than Neumann's.

Symptomatology.—In almost all the few cases recorded so far the disease made its inception on some mucous membrane, on the lips, in the mouth, or throat. After a shorter or longer interval a bullous eruption appears on the general integument which at first shows little deviation from the type described as pemphigus vulgaris. Very soon, however, the eruption develops a tendency to peripheral concentric progression, the central bulla, while itself beginning to crust over, being surrounded by fresh vesicles and blebs. Instead of healing over, the base of the lesions soon becomes covered with fungoid, wartlike vegetations, which are caused by a proliferation of the epidermis and by excrescences of the papillæ of the skin. They gradually enlarge to massive plaques, which are soft, moist, or occasionally dry, of a reddish-brown color, secreting a scanty serous or some purulent, offensive fluid, and may on the surface become necrotic. These condylomatous growths are most apt to form on parts where the skin is delicate and exposed to friction and moisture, as the genito-crural surfaces, the axillæ, near the anus, and around the mouth and nose. In favorable cases the central portion of the plaques may get pale, flatten down, and cicatrize, leaving a brown pigmentation surrounded by serpiginous vesicular bands; but, as a rule, the disease leads very rapidly to a fatal termination, rarely lasting over a few months, on account of the general depression or some complication on part of the kidneys or the lungs.

It is very important to recognize this form, on account of the possibility of confounding it with syphilis. The first few cases were, in fact, diagnosed and described as forms of syphilitic frambœsia.

Pathology.—The work of dermatologists in the last few years, whose chief result has been to more sharply confine the limits of true pemphigus from a clinical standpoint, has unfortunately helped very little to clear up the darkness that has all along surrounded the pathology of the disease.

In accordance with the definition and the description of the chief varieties given above, we fail to see in pemphigus—as many still do—a primary inflammation of the skin, but we rather favor the explanation of Auspitz, given in his System of Skin Diseases (Vienna, 1881). This author considers the formation of the bullæ as due to a rapid destruction of the youngest epidermal stratum—the prickle cell layer—induced by a peculiar cachectic condition of the epithelium, and therefore calls the process *acantholysis*. He separates it from the inflammatory bullæ in which the cells of the Malpighian layer swell up individually by the intrusion of serum, then burst, forming first small vacuolæ, and only gradually developing into larger blebs. In pemphigus there is, indeed, no real clinical sign of inflammation. Redness is often absent, or, if present, can be looked upon as produced by collateral fluxion or by the secondary invasion of microbes. The liquid contents of the bullæ have been subjected by various authors to minute chemical and microscopical examinations in the hope of finding in it the *materies peccans*, but their results have been either conflicting or not sufficiently uniform to allow us to draw safe conclusions as to the nature of pemphigus. Serum surely forms the chief part of the fluid; accordingly, the reaction is either neutral or slightly alkaline. Free ammonia has been found in it by Bamberger (Wuerzb. med. Woch., 1860), as well as in the blood and urine, though the latter had an acid reaction; this was confirmed by Beyerlein. Jarisch and others, again, found urea in it, but no ammonia; still others found leucin and tyrosin, free acetic acid, phosphates, chlorates, cholesterin, and crystals of uric acid. Quite significant are the more recent observations of Jarisch and Robin, who found in the serous fluid fatty substances containing phosphorus; and the latter author explains this as the result of decomposition of nerve elements. It is natural that the contents will vary considerably in their make-up according to the duration of the bleb. When this is fresh, very few cellular elements will be found in it; when it becomes turbid, pus cells, isolated blood-corpuscles, and all sorts of bacteria may be found in it.

It is very doubtful whether some pathological process in the kidneys has anything to do with pemphigus; careful chemical analyses of the urine have, at least so far, shown nothing pathognomonic, the above-mentioned results of Bamberger excepted. Nor has it been possible as yet to demonstrate in the blood a striking deviation from the normal composition. A diminution of the blood-corpuscles has been noted, but this may simply be due to the general cachexia. An increase in the eosinophile cells has also been observed recently, but the same has been noticed likewise in many other dermatoses. The relation of pemphigus to alterations in the nervous sphere will be mentioned below.

Morbid Anatomy.—Most observers agree with Haight, and emphasize the very superficial seat of the bullæ, its roof consisting of the upper horny layers only, from the under surface of which epidermal prolongations, detached from the orifice of the follicles, may depend in the form of stalactites. The base is formed by the rete cells, which by the intruding fluid are stretched out into long meshes, the trabeculæ of which soon rupture, so that one single cavity results. The papillæ are infiltrated with serum, and show large lacunæ.

Crocker differs from this, and finds that the bulla is not quite superficial, and that the roof is formed by the horny layer and about two thirds of the rete.

Etiology.—What has been said to characterize the state of our knowledge of the pathology of pemphigus holds equally as well concerning its etiology. Personal close observation of a number of cases, and the perusal of the numerous exhaustive descriptions of well-recorded examples of the disease, will fail to bring out anything like a uniform cause, and as a rule there is not even as much as a hint as to its pathogenesis. A proper appreciation of the etiology of individual cases recorded is made still more difficult, as much that is described under the name of pemphigus can not be to-day considered as true instances of the disease. Occupation, mode of living, climate, the seasons, nationality, seem to exercise absolutely no influence. Sex does not seem to make much difference either, though Kaposi states from his large material that three fourths of the whole number were men. Were we to accept the form described above as pemphigus neonatorum as true pemphigus, we should find that children are quite predisposed to it. Apart from this, it can be noticed that the disease may occur at almost any age. There are a few rare instances known where heredity formed a determining factor; thus, Kaposi observed the case of a young man of twenty-two, who had suffered from pemphigus since his infancy. He asserted that his mother, sister, an uncle and half his children, had the same disease.

It may be mentioned, in this connection, that a hereditary predisposition to the formation of bullæ on the skin from the slightest traumatism has been observed by several authors. Carl Blumer (Arch. für Derm. und Syph. Erg. H., ii, 1892), who made a very careful study of the question, found that trouble in sixteen members of one and the same family, eleven male and five female. He designates it as *epidermolysis bullosa hereditaria*, and looks upon it as an analogon to hæmophilia. Goldscheider, Valentine, Koebner, and F. Hebra have made similar observations.

The rather antiquated idea that some poisonous substance contained in the blood is eliminated, instead of through the kidneys, by the skin, is based on very hypothetical grounds.

There is a good deal of evidence to show the relation of pemphigus to affections in the nervous sphere, and, at least for some cases, the trophoneurotic character of the process is quite apparent. This is particularly noticeable where pemphigus followed directly after herpes zoster, as has been observed by Moers and by Schwimmer. Traumatism causing injuries to peripheral nerves and to the central nervous organs has been repeatedly the cause of the disease. Kopp found in one such case numerous hæmorrhages in the spinal cord. Chvostek, Déjerine, Brissaud, Friedreich, Gaillard, Weir Mitchell, Morehouse, Keen, and Charcot have made similar observations concerning injuries to the peripheral nerves, the spinal cord, and the brain. Likewise, pemphigus has been found associated with an acute spinal meningitis, cerebro-spinal meningitis, and chronic myelitis (Leloir, Ferraro). Very significant is the much-quoted case of Jarisch, considered by many as true pemphigus, in which a bullous eruption on the upper half of the body was proved (post-mortem) to have been associated with distinct morbid changes in the spinal cord, from the third cervical down to the eighth dorsal vertebra. Schwimmer and Babes found sclerosis of the posterior spinal roots and of Goll's columns in two cases of pemphigus hæmorrhagicus and foliaceus. Sirski found in the spinal cord an increase of the connective tissue, atrophy of the nerve cells, and pigmentary degeneration of the same. Stefanini observed in a case of pemphigus foliaceus alterations in the sympathic nerve, consisting in an infiltration of fatty globules and numerous leucocytes in the capsule of the nerve cells. Petrini (Second Int. Derm. Cong., Vienna, 1892) made careful studies of three cases of pemphigus, whereby he found no essential lesions in the spinal cord, but, what seemed to him most characteristic, an atrophy of the peripheral cutaneous nerves. This is a confirmation of similar observations made by Déjerine, Quinquaud, Leloir, Jarisch, and Mott.

Hysteria seems in some cases to be the possible cause. Instances of this kind are recorded by Kaposi and Hardy.

At the same time there are many classical cases of pemphigus in which no alteration, material or functional, of the nervous system can be demonstrated. Kaposi, for instance, examined nine consecutive cases of pemphigus which had terminated fatally, and in only one of them were there morbid changes in the spinal cord, and even these did not seem to him characteristic.

Contagiousness in the adult has never been observed, and the transmissibility in children in the form of epidemics rather constitutes a disease quite different from pemphigus, as has been previously pointed out. Still, many authors are inclined to look upon the disease as due to the effect of pathogenic microbes. Paul Gibier, for instance, found in the pemphigus bullæ and in the urine beaded organisms. Demme succeeded in demonstrating and cultivating diplococci in large numbers from the bullous contents; he also saw very large isolated cocci and some bacilli. The small diplococci were also found twice in the blood and once in the urine. As his researches refer, however, mainly to so-called acute pemphigus, his results admit of a different explanation. Daehnhardt and Spillman have arrived at results similar to those of Demme. Inasmuch, however, as it has not been shown that those different bacteria are present from the beginning, their occurrence may be looked upon only as a coincidence, and their pathognomonic character is therefore quite doubtful.

In a typical case of pemphigus foliaceus, which has been for more than a year and is still under the writer's care, it has been quite impossible to find any appreciable cause of the disease. Previously the patient had always enjoyed the best of health. But the influence of her psychical condition upon the state of the skin was quite apparent. During the last winter she lost, within a short time, both her parents, and was much grieved at this. During that period a sudden alarming exacerbation took place; while previously only few and isolated blebs had appeared, almost the whole integument now became involved. Supervening pregnancy did not seem to interfere with a decided improvement which took place under appropriate treatment, and at the time of her confinement her skin had, with few exceptions, become almost normal; but immediately after her delivery a severe relapse came on.

An interesting case of pemphigus, with a rather unusual course, is reported by Kirschner (Arch. für Derm. und Syph., 1892); he attributes the disease to a cessation of the perspiration, and saw good results from the use of different diaphoretics. In a similar way some cases have been attributed to chills, as is shown by Crocker and Schwimmer.

Diagnosis.—We must emphasize again that the presence of some or many bullous lesions on the skin is not sufficient to constitute the diagnosis of true pemphigus. The successive, eminently chronic appearance of large blebs, without any antecedent lesions, and the frequently fatal issue, are the essential features. The history of the case, the existence of bullæ in different stages of development, pigmented spots, indicating former lesions, will aid in deciding the nature of the case.

The disease can easily be differentiated from erythema bullosum and urticaria bullosa, which show distinct signs of inflammation, and the simultaneous presence of erythematous spots and wheals. Erythema is usually confined to the back of the hands and feet; urticaria causes considerable itching. Varicella bullosa differs from pemphigus by its acute cyclical course. In impetigo contagiosa the pustular character of the lesions, the history of infection, the benign character, will be deciding;

we also refer to our remarks made above, showing that many cases of so-called epidemic pemphigus in children are probably only instances of impetigo contagiosa. In eczema there are rarely any large blebs present. In herpes the eruption is always localized, the lesions are smaller and grouped together, and the disease is of an acute inflammatory character. Erysipelas and scabies have too characteristic features of their own to make a confusion with pemphigus probable. Syphilis produces bullæ usually only in newborn children, and then the palms and soles are chiefly affected. In lepra the recognition of anæsthetic spots, with other characteristic features, will facilitate the diagnosis.

In dermatitis herpetiformis bullæ may often occur, but the coexistence of other multiform lesions, papules, wheals, vesicles, pustules, scratch-marks, the variability in the character of the different outbreaks, and the distinct pruritic element, will be decisive.

Bullous drug eruptions, produced, for instance, by iodide of potassium, different balsams, and some other drugs, will usually promptly disappear with the discontinuance of these medicaments.

It should be remembered that insane persons, hysterical women, and so-called hospital simulators, will sometimes artificially produce bullous lesions ("feigned eruptions") by the application of cantharides and other vesicants.

Generalized cases of pemphigus foliaceus, with ill-developed or no bullæ at all, may offer some diagnostic difficulties; a differentiation from eczema rubrum, pityriasis rubra, the different forms of exfoliative dermatitis, universal lichen ruber, and psoriasis, will then become necessary. The history of previous bullous lesions, and careful observation for a short time in order to detect some new flaccid bleb, will usually enable us to establish the diagnosis.

Pemphigus vegetans has in former times often been confounded with syphilis, and might even to-day offer considerable difficulty in the diagnosis; the negative influence of antisyphilitic remedies, the occasional appearance of bullæ, the predilection of the vegetations for certain localities, the absence of any history of infection, and the grave, progressive character of the disease, will speak for pemphigus vegetans.

The differentiation from impetigo herpetiformis will be considered in the chapter devoted to that disease.

Prognosis.—Nothing emphatic should ever be pronounced in any case of true pemphigus, as the possible duration and the final outcome can rarely be foretold. Many cases of pemphigus vulgaris get well in time, but a number of them may merge into the foliaceus variety, which is always a grave disease and usually has a fatal termination. Pemphigus vegetans has, so far, almost invariably proved fatal. The general condition of the patient, the presence or absence of complications on part of the nervous system or the intestinal organs, the age of the patient, the duration of the disease, the extent of the cutaneous involvement, and the condition of the mucous membranes, will all have to be considered in formulating the prognosis. Modern advances in dermato-therapeutics have surely made the outlook somewhat brighter, and a goodly number of even severe cases have been cured. The writer's case of pemphigus foliaceus, mentioned above, looked for a time almost hopeless. Her whole body was covered with lesions; she had no rest through constant burning and itching, and was much reduced in strength. There was considerable œdema in the lower limbs. In spite of this she recovered gradually, and at the time of her confinement was almost entirely well. Unfortunately, soon after this a severe relapse came on. But even the possibility of temporarily improving such a terrible disease must be a source of gratification.

Treatment.—As the etiology of the disease is so obscure, it is evident that the lines of treatment directed toward a cure can not be sharply drawn. Time and experience have proved that no reliance can be placed on the different specifics, alteratives, derivatives, cathartics, drastics, diuretics, diaphoretics, or what not. Two drugs may be used, however, with a fair outlook for beneficial action: they are arsenic and quinine. The first of these has been highly recommended by Hutchinson, Bulkley, and others, and, while by no means sure in its effect, is undoubtedly of much value. It should be given either in the form of Fowler's solution or the so-called Asiatic pills. It is best to begin with small doses, slowly increasing up to a point where a distinct impression is made, or when the limit of the patient's tolerance is reached. Bulkley praises especially the use of the drug in small doses frequently repeated. In the case of a young boy who for over a year had suffered from repeated and prolonged attacks of pemphigus vulgaris, I prescribed Fowler's solution in connection with tincture of nux vomica, iron, and quinine, and succeeded by this and by simultaneous warm baths and a mild ointment in arresting the disease, and at least temporarily healing the skin within one week. A relapse which followed in a few months promptly yielded to a similar treatment, since when the little patient has remained well for several years.

Quinine should be administered in large doses. The writer's patient suffering from pemphigus foliaceus, mentioned above, took for many weeks a three-grain quinine pill every hour during daytime without showing any toxic effects. To this drug, above all, I attribute the great improvement in this case. Tonics in general, particularly the different preparations of iron, strychnia, cod-liver oil, and malt, should be given, with a view of improving the usually lowered strength and vitality of the patient. At the same time special attention must be devoted to the diet, which should be of the highest nourishing order. I have been unable to convince myself that any certain article, usually considered as irritating to the skin, made any appreciable difference. Patients who for a time would be subjected to a very careful and select diet, seemed to do as well, and better, when allowed anything they would care for. General hygienic measures, good ventilation of the room, pleasant surroundings, avoidance of excitement, or anything that might worry the patient, are points not to be neglected. A few cases are reported in which atropia had a good effect. They were probably such in which an urticarial element was predominating. In pure cases of pemphigus I failed to see any beneficial action. I have also tried preparations of ergot, without, however, observing any special advantage from its use.

The local treatment must have for its prime object to keep the patient comfortable, and it is usually only after many trials that the most agreeable application can be selected. In one case, mild dusting powders, such as oxide of zinc, starch, or bismuth, may act pleasantly. In others, lotions will be preferable, such as glycerin and rose water, with or without zinc, borax, thymol (1 to 2,000), lead water, diluted limewater, or calamine liniment. For specially painful raw places a cocaine solution may be used. Sherwell recommends very highly the local use of linseed oil, and combines with this the internal use of a decoction of linseed meal in ounce doses with milk.

Ointments will often afford relief, but care should be taken not to have them too stiff or drying, since such may cause a feeling of tension on the skin, and can be removed only with difficulty. Vaseline, rose ointment, or lanoline with a considerable addition of rose water to make it soft and cooling (after the pattern of Unna's cooling salves), are useful for a base, and to these may be added five to ten per cent of oxide of zinc, or subnitrate of bismuth, of three to five per cent of sulphur, the same quantity of ichthyol, boric acid, and other mild and non-irritating substances. Whatever might be useful in a case of eczema rubrum can be used for pemphigus as well.

It is usually best to open the densely filled bullæ by pricking them with a needle and gently removing the contents. In this manner a sort of protective covering is afforded for the raw rete, and the accidental destruction of the bleb wall and the exposure of denuded places are avoided.

The question of the applicability of baths is one to be decided entirely by the comfort it gives to the patient in individual cases. Of course, as far as practicable, it is always best to keep the surface as clean as possible from dried-up secretions and detritus; but there are patients who very much resent the use of a warm bath for this purpose, who complain of severe burning from it, and who are quite exhausted after it. For all severe cases, particularly those belonging to the type of pemphigus foliaceus and vegetans, the continuous water bath offers a most excellent and convenient form of treatment. By this we do not mean an ordinary tub bath used for several hours in succession, but we refer to the older Hebra's ingenious device, called by him the permanent water-bed, as used in the Vienna General Hospital for severe cases of combustion, pemphigus, and other skin diseases, in which a large surface of the body is laid bare. Arrangements to keep the patient constantly immersed in warm water, in which he eats, drinks, and sleeps, are carried out to a degree of perfection; the water is flowing through the bath all the time; it is kept at a uniform temperature, or, according to the wish of the patient, can be made warmer or cooler. Resting on hair pillows, and on a frame inside of the bath, which acts as a bed, he can easily be raised or lowered. One must have seen the water-bed in operation, and observed the apparent comfort with which patients remain in it, to appreciate its value. In Vienna patients are often kept in the continuous bath for months at a time, to their greatest advantage. In private practice it will, of course, be difficult to imitate this. Different drugs may be used to medicate the bath. Bran makes it very soothing; permanganate of potash dissolved in it has been highly recommended by Weber and Bodenstab. Unna recommends sulphate of iron and tannic acid for the same purpose; likewise alum, sulphur, and sublimate, in proper proportion, may be used occasionally.

IMPETIGO HERPETIFORMIS. (JOSEPH ZEISLER.)

Definition.—An inflammatory disease of the skin, characterized by the appearance of groups of miliary pustules in certain places of predilection, often associated with pregnancy, and usually running a fatal course.

This peculiar and very rare disease was for the first time clearly described and denominated by Hebra in 1872 (Wiener med. Wochensch., 1872, No. 48), based upon the observation of five cases that had occurred in the General Hospital of Vienna. Two previous observations by Auspitz, recorded under the name of herpes vegetans (Arch. für Derm. und Syph., 1869), are probably of the same nature, though modern critics incline to class it with pemphigus vegetans. Duhring, who in his former publications considered it as the pustular variety of his dermatitis herpetiformis, has more recently abandoned this view, and recognizes, with Brocq, Kaposi, and others, its independent position. The whole number of undoubted cases published so far is, perhaps, less than twenty. Most of these must be credited to Kaposi, who, in 1887 (Viertelj. für Derm. und Syph.), gave a classical account of the disease. Maret (Thèse de Strasbourg, 1887), Th. du Mesnil and Marx (Arch. für Derm. und Syph., 1889), Dubreuilh (Ann. de Derm. et Syph., 1892), have each reported one case. The last-named author, in his exhaustive monograph, makes a critical review of the whole question, and, on account of more or less deviation from the type to be described, throws out quite a number of cases claimed as impetigo herpetiformis, among others those of Heitzmann (Arch. de Derm., January, 1878), Sherwell (Journ. of Cut. and Gen.-Urin. Dis., 1889, p. 456), Zeisler (Trans. Ninth Intern. Cong. and Monatsh. für prakt. Derm., 1887, p. 950).*

Symptomatology.—The cutaneous lesions consist in small pustules, which from the start contain a whitish or yellowish puriform fluid; they are superficially seated, rarely of more than pinhead size, and stand closely grouped, forming roundish patches of the size of a lentil to that of about a half-dollar piece, surrounded by an erythematous, slightly tumefied zone. In the measure as the patches enlarge, their central portion desiccates to a brownish crust, which then appears encircled by a smaller or larger band of miliary pustules. The peripheral extension of the process is always marked, and preceded by the progressive march of the erythema. The removal of the central crust discloses the denuded rete layer, usually covered by grayish-white masses. In some places there forms underneath the crust a thin, dry epidermis, which for a time may desquamate; in others the skin remains excoriated, inflamed, oozing, and very painful. In localities where two cutaneous surfaces oppose each other, where naturally deeper folds exist—as in the genito-crural, perineal, and anal folds, underneath the female breast, in the axillæ, in the transverse abdominal fold, around the neck, sometimes in the popliteal and cubital spaces—the excoriated and inflamed skin may become covered with a thick, pulpish mass, of grayish color, causing a most disagreeable odor. These places may become the seat of flat vegetations, very suggestive in their outward appearance of syphilitic condylomata, and resembling (if not identical with) those observed in the rare cases of pemphigus vegetans. The original small patches may, by their centrifugal progress and by coalescence, increase so as to cover quite large surfaces; but their borderlines show the same characteristics, miliary pustules, and surrounding erythema. Their outlines are roundish, formed by segments of circles.

While at first certain places of predilection can be distinctly noted, particularly the inner side of the thighs and groins, below the breasts, around the navel, the axillæ, the wrists, and those mentioned above, the extension of the process may eventually lead to an involvement of almost the whole integument. The scalp may form one large excoriated, oozing surface, with the hair matted together, and causing an almost unbearable, fetid odor; the nails, too, are frequently affected, groups of pustules forming around and underneath them and causing considerable swelling of the phalanx, not unlike a felon; the palms and soles become involved; in fact, no place remains exempt. The mucous membranes are usually attacked in a similar way; indeed, they show often the only evidences of the disease long before the skin in general is implicated. The lips may be raw; they become easily covered with shell-formed, brownish or blackish crusts; they bleed easily and cause excruciating pains. In the mouth, which is opened only with the greatest difficulty, irregular, grayish plaques, not unlike mucous patches, can be seen on the tongue, the cheeks, and in the throat. This makes mastication exceedingly painful, and causes a very fetid exhalation. The nostrils are likewise affected, and clogged with crusts; the conjunctivæ, the vulva, and vagina may also be involved. In one remarkable case of Kaposi's the post-mortem examination even revealed lesions in the œsophagus.

---

* While Dubreuilh considers my case of impetigo herpetiformis—which for a long period at least corresponded in all respects to Kaposi's description—as an instance of pemphigus vegetans, because during the last stages bullæ formed, Th. du Mesnil calls it a typical case.

In some few cases, which otherwise corresponded fully to the type described, there were noted, after the disease had lasted for several months, the formation of larger bullæ filled with a sero-purulent fluid and exhibiting, after the removal of the bleb walls, the grayish, pulplike masses mentioned above, extending in all directions, even beneath the apparently healthy surrounding skin. (A similar condition can sometimes be observed in severer degrees of combustion.)

Even in grave cases ulceration has never been observed; accordingly, when the skin finally heals up no cicatrization takes place.

The eruption does not extend continuously, but shows distinct successive impulses, marked by the appearance of new foci of eruption or by the progression of old patches. These attacks are always preceded and accompanied by rigors, and a high fever, which soon subsides again. The general condition of the patient suffers accordingly at these exacerbations; the tongue is dry and coated, the bowels are loose, the discharges are sometimes bloody, there is absolute anorexia, considerable thirst, and general prostration; the urine contains high amounts of urea, and albumin is found in it, at least during the later stages of the disease. Then, also, nervous phenomena may be a prominent feature; delirium, convulsions, muscular contractions, stiffness of the neck, nystagmus, and localized paresis have been noted. The subjective symptoms of the patient are variable. When lesions on the mucous membrane are present, the chief complaint is usually the burning pain of the lips and in the mouth. Itching may be quite marked in some cases, but is absent in others.

The duration of the disease has been found to vary from a few weeks to about five months. The majority of the cases so far observed have ended fatally. In very few of them recovery took place after a few months, but some of them had several relapses.

Etiology.—All the first cases recorded were in women, and mostly (eleven) in such as were pregnant; an association with this condition, therefore, seems only too natural. What, however, the relation of the impregnated uterus to the skin disease is, has not been found out. A pyæmic condition has been suggested by Neumann, who looks upon the eruption as a sort of metastasis; but only in one case were endometritis and peritonitis found post mortem. Kaposi was the first to describe a case in a man in whom tubercular peritonitis and chronic pachymeningitis were found post mortem, and since then Dubreuilh has observed another. This must lead us to finally discard the idea that pregnancy, or some diseased condition in the womb, is the only pathological factor.

Of late years special attention has been paid to the possible influence of specific microbes; but, while the streptococcus albus and aureus have been demonstrated in the lesions, there is nothing pathognomonic in these results, as those microbes can be noted in all possible suppurative processes. After all that we know as yet about impetigo herpetiformis, we must declare that we are perfectly in the dark about its real cause.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—Nothing of a constant nature has been found in the few cases on record to throw much light upon the pathology of the disease and to explain why it should be so fatal. The microscopical examinations of Du Mesnil and Marx and those of Dubreuilh show a dilatation of the blood and lymph vessels. Their endothelium is swollen, and they are diffusely surrounded by embryonal cells. The interpapillary prolongations appeared enlarged in all their dimensions. In the papillary body there is considerable round-cell infiltration. The glands of the skin show no material changes. The pustules themselves are very superficially seated in the epidermis.

Diagnosis.—The chief points upon which to base the diagnosis of this rare disorder must always be the successive appearance of groups of small miliary pustules, which spread out peripherally, while the central zone crusts over; the invasion of the special sites of predilection, enumerated above; the affection of mucous membranes, particularly those of the lips; absence of ulceration; frequent association with pregnancy; grave implication of the whole economy; and almost inevitable fatal result.

Dermatitis herpetiformis in general, and its variety, herpes gestationis, differs from impetigo herpetiformis by the polymorphous character of the lesions, pustules only appearing accidentally or temporarily, by the marked pruritus, the generally milder character of the disease, the usually favorable termination.

With pemphigus, particularly the vegetating variety, confusion is not only possible, but the resemblance of the two diseases in many points is so strong that their differentiation may be a most difficult task, even for the expert dermatologist. Only an observation of the case for a long period, and full knowledge of the manner in which the skin lesions made their *début*, will enable one to make a decision; for, as we pointed out elsewhere, the vegetations are not a feature pathognomonic or typical of pemphigus vegetans only. Where bullous lesions are those chiefly observed, the diagnosis will naturally be in favor of pemphigus. Where grouped pustules have been the characteristic feature from the start, and during a long period of the disease, the occasional appearance of a larger bleb will not alter the diagnosis of impetigo herpetiformis; but, after all, we could not consider a confounding of the two diseases as a fatal error, for we know about the nature and treatment of both just about the same. We should, however, regard a mistaking of the disease for syphilis as a serious error. The absence of real ulcerations, the symmetrical distribution of the lesions and the negative effect of specific remedies, the usually fatal course, and the absence of any history of infection, should exclude syphilis.

Prognosis.—This is always very grave, only few cases of complete recovery having been recorded so far; those that have withstood one or more attacks during successive pregnancies have mostly succumbed at låst to a relapse of the disease. Confinement, which often takes place before the completion of the full term, does not seem to change the dangerous aspect of the trouble. The offspring, though only in one case affected by an apparently similar skin eruption, rarely survives very long, even if born at full term.

Treatment.—The limited experience in regard to this disease does not enable us to map out anything like a determined plan of management. Internally, tonics (particularly quinine in full doses) might be tried. Locally, mild antiphlogistic applications, weak sulphurous ointments, and diluted tincture of iodine could be used. In severe and generalized cases the continuous water-bath, mentioned above (*vide* pemphigus), will better succeed in making the patient comfortable than anything else.

PRURIGO. (JOSEPH ZEISLER.)

Derived from *prurio*, to itch.

Definition.—An eminently chronic disease of the skin, usually beginning in early life, characterized by the appearance of small papules, principally on the extensor surfaces, excessive itching, and secondary changes resulting from scratching.

General Remarks.—It must be emphasized, at the outset, that the term *prurigo* is by no means identical or to be confounded with that of pruritus. While pruritus, or itching, is a prominent symptom of prurigo, this name has been given by Hebra to a distinct clinical entity, and the authoritative statement of Besnier notwithstanding, we fail to recognize anything like a *prurigo senilis*, *prurigo pedicularis*, *vulvæ*, *scroti*, and the like, though these terms may be well understood in France. But apart from this mere misapplication of the above term, numerous attempts have been and are being made up to to-day, by different authors, to depose prurigo from the firm position which it has for a long time held in the system of skin diseases—to, as it were, wipe it out of existence, and to look upon it either as a form of papular eczema, of urticaria, of pruritus, or to class it with the lichen group, as Vidal and Brocq would have it. We admit that the pathology of prurigo may be in need of more elucidation, but we maintain that its clinical picture is so remarkably sharp and clear as to insure for it in the mind of unbiased dermatologists, for all time to come, an independent position; and we strongly protest, until new pathological or etiological facts are developed, against the overthrowing of the nosological type created by Hebra.

Frequency.—The disease is by no means very common, not even in Austria, which is regarded almost as its home, and until recently it was held that in England and in the United States it was nearly unknown, or at least excessively rare. In a paper read before the American Dermatological Association (Jour. of Cut. and Gen.-Urin. Dis., November, 1889), I have shown that true cases of prurigo surely exist in America, though probably less often than in continental Europe, and to a great extent as the result of importation from abroad. I found it to form not quite one per cent of all cases of skin diseases under my own observation, though previous statistics of the before-named body give it only 0·027 per cent. This small showing was probably due to the desire on the part of American observers to restrict the diagnosis of prurigo to absolutely classical cases of the disease, or to that form of it known as **prurigo ferox.**

Symptomatology.—The disease makes its inception at an early age, usually between the eighth and twelfth month, and for some time does not present any of its later characteristic features, but appears as a sort of urticaria with all those subjective and objective features which distinguish this common trouble of infant life. During the second year, or sometimes later, there can be noticed, at first isolated, then numerous disseminated, minute papules, forming slight, firm elevations of the size of a hemp seed to that of a lentil. As their color at first does not differ very much from that of the surrounding skin, they can be felt rather than seen, but on account of the intense itching which they cause they are soon irritated through the scratching finger nails, become more raised, reddish, and covered on their tops by brownish crusts—the result of dried-up serum or blood. They occur principally upon the extensor surfaces of the extremities, but also scattered on the trunk, and occasionally on the face. The further evolution of the process is determined chiefly through the effects of scratching, which finally leads to secondary changes in the skin—a condition which has been termed by Brocq *lichenification*. Linear, superficial excoriations, and even deep destruction of the skin, bloody crusts, pustules, and ecthymatous lesions are thus produced, the lanugo hairs are broken off, there are deep pigmentation and considerable thickening of the skin, extending over large areas or confined to smaller patches, and all degrees of artificial dermatitis (eczema). In examining a well-developed case of prurigo of several years' standing one must be immediately struck by the peculiar picture presented. The patient has a pale appearance, the skin is generally dry and harsh, slightly scaly, retaining only in a few localities a smooth and apparently normal appearance. This may be around the neck, in the axillæ, in the cubital folds, the palms, the inguinal region, anal folds, popliteal spaces, soles, and occasionally also the back of the feet. The intensity of the disease seems to increase from upward down, so that the upper extremities are affected to a lesser degree than the lower ones, and the forearms and lower limbs more so than the upper arms and thighs respectively, while the extensor surfaces, as was mentioned before, are much more invaded than the flexor ones. Wherever the lesions are most copious, where scratching has worked most mischief, there the pigmentation will be particularly

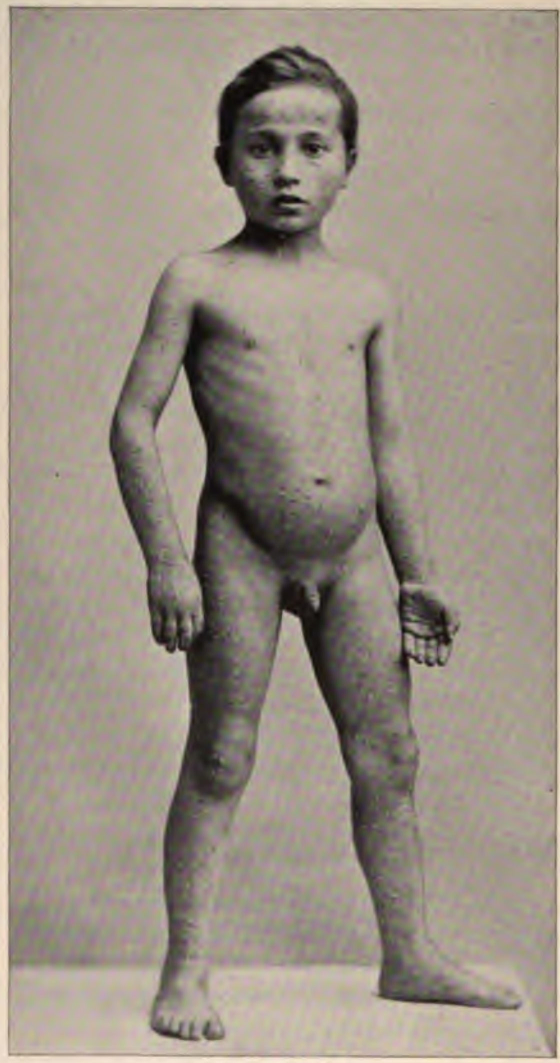


FIG. 21.—Prurigo.

pronounced and of a dark brownish tint. An attempt to raise a fold of the skin in such places will reveal the enormous thickening in all the layers of the cutis. On the trunk and the back, though these regions may be pretty largely covered with different lesions, the disease shows a much milder character. A very striking and almost pathognomonic feature are the massive glandular swellings in the groins, which stand out very prominently, and smaller ones, though less regularly, in the axillæ and epitrochlear regions. The mucous membranes are entirely exempt. On the scalp there are occasionally some scratch-marks, but in cases of long standing the hair becomes dry, brittle, and dusty. The discovery of typical prurigo papules on a well-developed case is not always easy, as they are rarely allowed to exist for any length of time without being torn open; but a repeated and careful search will usually reveal some of them without much difficulty.

The story of the subjective symptoms of a patient who for years has been the victim of prurigo is usually an appalling one, for the itching which this disease causes is so intense that the poor sufferer has little enjoyment of his life, and is apt to become almost melancholic. Especially at night, under the influence of the warm bed, the pruritus becomes nearly intolerable, so that the patient will scratch and tear his skin, until, quite exhausted, he at last falls into a restless sleep. That under such circumstances his early education will be neglected, that a selection of a suitable life vocation will meet with serious difficulties, that even suicide will sometimes be attempted, can easily be understood. Fortunately, such cases are not frequent, and in the majority the disease presents a much milder character. Indeed, the Vienna school makes a distinct differentiation between *prurigo agria* or *ferox*, by which the severest forms are designated, and *prurigo mitis*, a much less troublesome variety, which is easily managed and often cured. It seems doubtful whether such a classification in two types is of much practical value, for, like many other diseases of the skin, prurigo shows all degrees of intensity, determined by the number and extent of the lesions, the severity of the pruritus, the intensity of the secondary changes, the frequency of the relapses, and amenability to treatment. It is usually stated that prurigo has a tendency to spontaneous improvement in summer, induced through freer perspiration and consequent moistening or softening of the skin. This is surely true for many cases, but not for all, and Edv. Ehlers, who made a careful study of this question (Ann. de Derm. et Syph., 1892, page 861), in two hundred and seven instances found the reverse to be the rule, judging by the time at which most of them sought admission to the hospitals.

The dictum of Hebra, that the disease once established lasts forever and is incurable, has received much modification at the hands of careful observers everywhere. There is absolutely no doubt that with advancing years the trouble is likely to abate very much either by appropriate treatment or even spontaneously. This is to some extent borne out by the fact that in childhood prurigo is not very uncommon, but in the adult is excessively rare. The general health of prurigo patients shows often the effect of long-continued loss of sleep and nervous exhaustion. The patient is usually pale and ill-nourished.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—The classical picture displayed by Hebra's masterly pen does not seem to have sufficed to establish the pathology of prurigo upon an incontestable basis. The debate whether the prurigo papule is the primary and essential element of the disease, or whether it is the result of scratching induced by a primary hyperirritability, has been carried on for many years, and does not seem to end. Auspitz particularly, in his System of Skin Diseases (1880), contended that the location of the trouble, chiefly on the extensor surfaces, its entire absence on the palmar and plantar surfaces, pointed to an implication of the lanugo hairs. To his mind the disease was essentially an idioneurosis, affecting the sensory as well as the motory nerves—the former inducing the itching, the latter producing a contraction—a chronic spasm of the fine erector muscles around the hair bulbs, which results in the formation of the epidermal elevation, a sort of lichen pilaris. Suggestive as this theory may seem, it is not borne out by the recent anatomical researches of Leloir and Kromayer. The fact remains that many prurigo papules show, neither macroscopically nor histologically, any relation to lanugo hairs and that the common lichen pilaris gives rise to hardly any itching whatever; and Caspary (Viertelj, für Derm. und Syph., 1884, p. 344), who tested the question experimentally, was unable to remove the claimed "spasm" of the erector muscles by either the galvanic current or the subcutaneous injection of atropia. The opinion of Riehl (ibid., p. 41), that prurigo is merely a form of chronic urticaria, is based chiefly upon the well-known fact that the eruption of wheals very often is a sort of preliminary stage of the disease, but corresponds otherwise neither to histological nor well-observed clinical facts. Kaposi finds little difference between the anatomical nature of the prurigo papule and that in eczema, but still maintains the independence of the disease on its general nosological features. Brocq (Gaz. des Hôpitaux, 1892, No. 22) ranges prurigo among his "secondary lichenifications," considers the pruritus as the primary factor, but recognizes the typical nature of the papule. Vidal, as mentioned in our introductory remarks, denies that prurigo is an independent disease (Sec. Intern. Derm. Cong. at Vienna, 1892); under the name of *lichen polymorphus ferox* he classes it along with purely papular eczema and some other affections in one large group —the lichens. He considers the prurigo papule as produced by scratching, and the whole process as a neurodermatitis. Ehlers is much of the same opinion.

That the prurigo papule has peculiar features of its own seems now to be settled, since the careful histological researches of Leloir and Tavernier (Ann. de Derm. et Syph., July, 1889), which have since been pretty fully confirmed by E. Kromayer (Arch. für Derm. und Syph., 1890, p. 77), Du Mesnil (Monatsh. für prakt. Derm., xv, 262), R. W. Taylor and Van Giesen (New York Med. Journ., January, 1891), and Darier (Ann. de Derm., 1893, p. 895). According to these investigators, the prurigo papule is characterized during its earlier development by a round or somewhat irregular, always single, cavity within the Malpighian layer, which seems to originate by the destruction of a large number of cells in that portion of the derma. Unlike the cavity seen in vesicles or pustules, it occupies the central part of the Malpighian body, enlarges toward the epidermis, which forms its upper wall, but does not extend into it. Seen under the microscope, the cavity is always found empty, but during life contains necrotic epithelia and some nuclei. It seems to connect with a duct of a coil gland, and is probably an enlarged sweat duct (which would explain the diminished perspiration peculiar to the disease). Gradually the little cavity enlarges, and may thus reach the horny layer, without, however, destroying it. Through a hornification of the side walls there results at last a sort of cyst, filled *in vivo* with clear serous fluid, containing modified epithelial cells and a few white blood-corpuscles. Besides this there are signs of hyperæmia, indicated by enlargement of the blood and lymph vessels. The nerves were found intact, contrary to former French observations. The other anatomical features found in the thickened plaques are those usually met with in all forms of chronic hyperplasia of the skin.

By these investigations the proof has been furnished that the primary lesion of prurigo is very different from that in papular eczema and other papular diseases. That it is really a *primary* lesion, and not the result of scratching, is a fact which Hebra pointed out long ago, and which many careful observers have since confirmed, negative assertions notwithstanding.

To look upon prurigo as a pure neurosis, as a sort of pruritus with a peculiar localization, is absolutely unjustified, as in this latter affection even the most violent itching and scratching do not lead to the development of any special lesion, nor to the typical pigmentation and thickening of the skin.

It remains for future examinations to show whether there is, perhaps, a peculiar toxine in the blood forming the true cause of the disease; what influence, if any, possible micro-organisms may have (though this does not seem probable); or whether a trophoneurotic disturbance is the essential factor. For the present we must confess our inability to satisfactorily explain the true pathology of the disease.

Etiology.—It is generally conceded that prurigo occurs chiefly in people of the lower classes, who devote little or no attention to the hygiene of their skins. But whether this is sufficient to explain the relative preponderance of the disease in Austria and some other European countries, and its comparative rarity in America (where admittedly even poor people enjoy by far better opportunities concerning their personal cleanliness), or whether geographical and climatic causes are the determining factors, are questions which, of course, can not be easily answered. The disease has, however, been occasionally found among people in the better walks of life. It attacks, as a rule, children whose general health and nutrition are below par. It has often been observed in those who exhibit distinct signs of scrofulosis. Only exceptionally it is observed in otherwise perfectly healthy subjects. Concerning the sex, it seems to favor the male, and Ehlers (*loc. cit.*) finds it twice as often in them as in the female. That it begins at an early age in almost all cases has already been stated. French observers claim that it occasionally makes its beginning during the second childhood, and Ehlers has observed it in nine cases where the age varied from fifteen to thirty years. Besnier calls attention to the fact that the disease often favors the Jewish race. Heredity seems to exert, if any, but little influence. The fact that occasionally several members of the same family are affected by it, points rather to the influence which the same surroundings and habits exert. Neither does contagion ever produce it. The influence of the seasons has been mentioned above.

Diagnosis.—Whoever has once seen a typical case of prurigo will hardly fail to recognize the disease when meeting it again, for its clinical picture, as we have pointed out, is exceedingly characteristic. While an expert may often, from the pale, dry appearance of the face, and the dusty aspect of the scalp, surmise the presence of the trouble on the body, it is only an examination of the whole integument at once that will bring out the classical features. The smooth places in the inguinal, cubital, axillary, and popliteal places, the presence of buboes in the groins, the darkly pigmented, thickened, rough condition of the skin on the extensor surfaces of the extremities, the distinct preponderance of the symptoms on the most dependent parts, the history of the disease, beginning in early childhood, and the subjective complaints of the patient as to the intensity of the itching, will enable one to make a correct diagnosis, even if the detection of the typical prurigo papules should be difficult. During the earliest stages of the disease a confusion with urticaria would be liable, but in time the main trouble will become apparent. Again, when the disease is considerably aggravated by eczematous lesions, doubt may arise. From the different forms of pruritus it can be easily distinguished, as, in this disease, even when the itching is most excessive and of long duration, there never results that thickened condition of the skin so peculiar to prurigo. Scabies and pediculosis can be excluded without difficulty. Ichthyosis occurs on about the same localities, but does not cause much itching, and never produces infiltration of the skin.

Prognosis.—It has been stated already in the foregoing, that we can no longer subscribe to the opinion of Hebra, that prurigo once established is an incurable disease and lasts to the end of life. That the milder cases—those usually termed *prurigo mitis*—are easily managed and mostly cured is a fact which nobody can doubt. But even the severer forms show a certain spontaneous disposition to improve somewhat toward puberty; and in the measure as the patient gets older, as his circumstances improve, as he becomes free of his former misery, poverty, poor nourishment, impure air, unhealthy abode, and the influence of parasites, he will develop signs of improvement. A case which lasts beyond puberty gives little hope for a permanent cure, and can at best, by constant care and systemic treatment, be improved temporarily. Where the type of prurigo ferox is present at an early age, the chances for recovery are exceedingly slim.

Treatment.—An important factor in the management of prurigo is to improve, as far as possible, the general sanitary and hygienic conditions surrounding the patient, to secure a nourishing diet, to provide for plenty of fresh air, a clean bed, and, in fact, whatever constitutes a rational mode of living.

Internally, tonics may be given with a view of improving the general health. Cod-liver oil, plain or with iron, extract of malt, iodine, phosphorus, and the like, will admirably serve this purpose. Arsenic exerts, if any, but very little influence, even if given perseveringly and in full doses. Carbolic acid, in pills of 0·1 (gr. jss.), ten to fifteen of which are to be taken daily, was recommended in 1869 by Kaposi, but does not by other observers seem to have fulfilled the expectations placed upon it. It surely is not a very pleasant drug to take inwardly, and not quite free from danger. Pilocarpine, in subcutaneous injections (0·01 *pro die*), has been suggested by O. Simon and Pick. This drug not only produces free perspiration—a feature so desirable in prurigo—but seems also to cause to some degree a softening of the infiltrated skin. Great care should, however, be taken in employing it, as it often produces alarming signs of general depression. Schwimmer has seen good effects from ergotine in doses of 0·05 to 1·00 gramme *pro die*. More recently antipyrine, in small doses (0·1 to 0·2), has been proposed by Blaschko, not only for all sorts of urticarial rashes, but also for prurigo. It is strange that a drug, which itself often produces a sort of urticaria, should benefit the same trouble; but it surely relieves the itching sensation in prurigo. Crocker praises particularly the internal use of the tincture of cannabis Indica. He gives it in full doses, beginning with about five drops, three times daily, for a child of eight to ten, and increases it to thirty minims immediately after meals, and allowing an interval of a fortnight every six weeks. He observed from its use dullness of intellect and loss of memory, but these soon passed off.

Our chief resources in treating prurigo are, however, local remedies. Foremost among these must be mentioned water, in one form or another. Daily warm baths of an hour, either plain or medicated by one to two pounds of carbonate or bicarbonate of soda, exercise a very soothing influence upon the highly irritable skin; and herein lies a great difference from eczema, where baths, as a rule, prove irritating and aggravating. Sulphur has always been justly considered as very valuable in mitigating the disease. It may be given as an addition to the bath, in the form of sulphide of potassium; as a soap; in the shape of Vlemingkx's solution of lime and sulphur; or of an ointment, ten to twenty per cent strong. As it constitutes a powerful ingredient of many of the hot springs in this country and in Europe, a sojourn at such watering places is usually quite beneficial. Unfortunately, the disease is so chronic that the good influence which they temporarily exert is soon lost. The different preparations of tar, also, are quite useful. An effective way to employ them is the so-called tar bath. The patient, being painted on the diseased surfaces, partially or totally, with one of the different tar oils—best the birch tar oil (oleum rusci)—is immediately placed in a full warm bath, in which he remains for one or a few hours, according to his comfort, after which he is soaped off and anointed with a mild salve. A valuable combination of sulphur with tar is given in the well-known Wilkinson ointment (ung. simpl., sapo viridis, āā 100 parts; sulphur, oleum rusci, āā 50 parts, creta alba, 10 parts). A very convenient, clean, cheap, and effective treatment was recommended some ten years ago by Kaposi. It consists in the daily application of a salve containing five parts of β-naphthol in 100 of plain fat. For children the amount should be reduced to about two to three parts. Under the regular use of this preparation the improvement is soon apparent, even when baths are dispensed with. Jacqet and Tenneson have recently advised, as a chief part of successful treatment, the enveloping of the affected extremities in thick layers of absorbent cotton, caoutchouc, and the like. Galvanized rubber sheets and garments have long been in use, mainly for the macerating influence which they exert, and for the effect of the sulphur which thus comes into action. But this new recommendation is based upon the well-known experience that exposure to the air and again to the influence of the warm bed excite violent attacks of itching, and that in the effect of scratching lies the chief source of the aggravation of the disease. All this is prevented by covering the irritable skin with an even, protective dressing, which may of course be combined with the use of some suitable salve.

A great deal of tact and good judgment is required in treating an inveterate case of prurigo, and the physician should be careful not to exhaust his medicinal treasury too soon. It is necessary to combine and vary the different medicines mentioned in the foregoing, so as to retain the attention and confidence of the patient and to avoid his getting used to that or another drug.

Where there is considerable acute dermatitis (eczema) it may be best to attend for a while principally to this complication. Thickened patches can be softened by bandaging them with Hebra's diachylon ointment, to which five to ten per cent of salicylic acid is added.

An important point is to keep the treatment up long enough. To stop it as soon as the skin has assumed a fairly smooth appearance would be a grave mistake. On the contrary, the patient must for months, and even for his lifetime, continue to pay the strictest attention to the care of his skin. The frequent use of protracted warm baths must become a second nature to him. He must regularly anoint his skin, according to his condition, with emollient or more astringent salves, as otherwise relapses would be sure to occur soon.

ECZEMA. (H. G. PIFFARD.)

Derivation, 'Εκζεῖν, to boil over.
Synonyms: Fr., Eczème; Ger., Eczem.

There can be little question that eczema may very properly be considered the most important affection of the skin with which either the general practitioner or the specialist has to deal. It occupies certainly more than one half of the entire realm of dermatology, due to its frequency and its importance as regards its therapeutical aspects. While many cutaneous affections will present almost unvarying characteristics and typical manifestations, ezcema is noted rather for its polymorphism, as exemplified in the many varieties of aspect which it presents. Under these circumstances an accurate and at the same time concise description of eczema is almost impossible. A dozen consecutive cases may present themselves to the physician in a day or a week, and yet no two of them will look alike, or appear on superficial examination to be examples of the same morbid condition. They can hardly even be said to bear what may be termed a family resemblance. Despite this fact, however, certainly in nineteen cases out of twenty the experienced physician will not mistake an eczema when he sees it. These differences of aspect are commonly due to the occurrence of lesions which may be quite dissimilar in character and appearance, and exhibiting themselves separately or combined in ways and proportions almost without number, and these differences varied again in a measure by the constitutional peculiarities of the different patients. The aspect, too, of the individual lesions may vary to a very considerable extent, according to the location they occupy, the greater or less degree of inflammatory activity they present, and the length of time they have lasted.

Fortunately for the study of dermatology, the larger proportion of cutaneous diseases are characterized by a single, definite lesion, and it is to be regretted that this rule does not also follow in eczema. In this affection, on the other hand, we may have a variety of primitive lesions, each in a measure characteristic of the affection, each possibly existing by itself as the sole lesion, but nevertheless frequently uniting with each other, so that lesions of different character may coexist in the same patch, or may be variously disposed over different parts of the surface.

The varieties of eczema dependent upon the primitive or characteristic lesion have been variously classified, but to all intents and purposes we may consider them reducible to the six main forms, namely, *erythematous*, *vesicular*, *pustular*, *papular*, *exfoliative*, and *fissured*. Each of these has a more or less definite course, undergoing certain regular changes, and becoming complicated with or giving place to a variety of secondary lesions.

The varieties of eczema which depend on the activity or character of the inflammatory process may be conveniently classed as *acute* and *subacute*—terms which are slightly confusing, in view of the fact that the word acute is also sometimes used as the designation of an eczema that runs but a short course, while the process, though short, may be subacute in character. When an eczema lasts for a lengthened period of time it is commonly said to be *chronic*, but this by no means implies that it is necessarily subacute, because, strictly speaking, an eczema may persist for many weeks or longer, and the greater part of its course be characterized by an acute process; or, on the other hand, there may be alternations of acute with subacute, the degree of inflammatory action varying from week to week. The terms, therefore, that are in use do not properly and definitely describe the existing conditions. At the same time, it would be difficult to find others that would answer the purpose any better.

Location greatly influences the appearances presented by eczematous lesions, and the principal modifications met with in this connection are those seen on the scalp, face, hands, feet, genitals, and about the anus. Eczema may also invade the follicular apparatus of the skin, and give rise to characteristic affections of the hair-follicles, and probably also of the sebaceous glands. Age also is a modifying factor, and the eczema of infancy or childhood bears but little resemblance to the typical forms of the disease met with in after life.

Symptomatology.—We will best understand the appearances presented by this protean malady if we trace the course of a simple acute eczema of the general surface.

Eczema Vesiculosum.—Before any visible changes have been recognized, certain subjective phenomena may be apparent. There will be a sensation of heat, possibly, or a slight pruritus. This, however, is quickly followed by a localized congestion of the surface, or a circumscribed erythema, as it might be termed. In a few hours, perhaps, if the part be brought under careful observation, we would be able to discover a crop of minute, closely aggregated vesicles, filled with a clear, transparent serum. These vesicles differ very markedly from those lesions of a similar name that are met with in a number of other affections. We may have vesicles in herpes, in scabies, in varicella, in zoster, etc., but their general appearance differs in a most marked manner from that which characterizes the vesicles of eczema. These lesions are often so closely packed and so small that it takes a sharp eye, and even a lens, to distinguish their separate contours. When closely examined, we find them to consist of a very thin and delicate epidermic covering, which for a brief period retains the lymphy exudation that is seeking an exit. Rubbing, scraping, or other violence from without, or the pressure of the exudation from within, soon ruptures the epidermis, so that usually in from twenty-four to thirty-six hours the vesicles have disappeared, and we find in their place a red, exposed surface, more or less moist with exudation (**eczema rubrum**).

As a matter of fact, the physician rarely encounters an eczema in the vesicular stage. The older writers regarded the vesicles as *the characteristic lesion of eczema*, despite the fact that they occur in only a limited number of cases, and often then escape the observation of the physician.

The vesicles having disappeared, we find in their place, as already stated, a moist and exuding surface. This exudation is peculiar. It is clear and transparent, like water, and yet it is something more than serum, insomuch as it contains a coagulating material which gives it a somewhat plastic character. If the exudation comes in contact with the undergarments, it stiffens them on drying, as if it contained a minute quantity of glue, wholly different from the flexible stain which would remain if the fabric simply came in contact with pure serum. If the exudate has not been absorbed by the garments, but its watery portions have evaporated, we will find light, straw-colored, gummy crusts attached to the skin. As the exudation continues the crusts become thicker and thicker, until they are detached through their own weight or are purposely removed. This period or stage of exudation is an indefinite one. It may cease after two or three days, or, on the other hand, be prolonged for weeks or months. After a time, however, the flow diminishes, the crusts lessen, become smaller, and cease to form, and Nature, more or less ably assisted by art, makes an attempt to cover the part with a new layer of horny epithelial cells. It may be weeks, however, before this effort is entirely successful. The change from the soft and succulent cells to those which present the characteristics of the superficial layer of the epidermis is supposed to be due to the development of a substance which has received the name *kerato-hyalin*. We may assume, therefore, that the last or healing stage of an eczema cannot be ushered in until Nature supplies the necessary material, or the inflammatory condition is so far reduced that it may develop in normal quantity. The process, however, is under all circumstances a gradual one, and attempt after attempt is made to develop a good horny layer without success, and the cells which have become partly cornified are, when matted together, but loosely attached, and exfoliate as small-sized scales, more or less branny in character. If the progress of the case is toward recovery, the new horny cells which are formed become more and more natural in character and aspect, until finally we have a complete regeneration of the epidermis and a return to the condition which existed before the attack. In eczema pure and simple we never have ulceration or loss of tissue as a direct result of the disease, and recovery takes place without the least trace of a scar. In some instances, however, the itching is so severe that the diseased parts are torn by the nails, and mechanically injured to such an extent that scarring, usually of a trivial character, may result.

For practical convenience the course described above may be divided into three stages, the first being that of *congestion and the formation of vesicles*, the second that of *exudation and crusting*, and the third that of *dryness and scaling*. This scaly stage has received the name of **eczema squamosum.**

It would be indeed fortunate if every vesicular eczema could be depended on to pursue without interruption the course we have indicated, but such is not always the case. On the one hand, a single patch of eczema may in a few days receive a companion, either near it or at some more distant point. These may progress together, or one of them may advance more rapidly on its course than the other. The amount of surface that is involved will vary in almost every case. In some patients we will find one or more patches, perhaps the size of a dollar, but in others the lesions may be much more extensive, covering in the severest cases the greater portion of the surface. But this is not all. The lesions may at one time appear to be progressing favorably toward the third or healing stage, when suddenly, without apparent cause, the inflammation may be again lighted up, and we have a return of the exudation and crusting, a feature which is always disheartening to the patient and annoying to the physician.

Eczema Pustulosum.—In the pustular or second variety of eczema, dependent on the lesion, we may have a course and progress substantially similar to those which commonly occur in the vesicular. We first have the period of congestion, promptly followed by the appearance of minute, closely aggregated pustules. If we examine the exudation in the vesicular form under the microscope, we will find here and there a few leucocytes; but if we examine the contents of the pustules, we find a mass of them, but apparently a lessened quantity of the plastic element met with in the first variety. As the watery portions of the purulent exudation evaporate, crusts are formed of a greenish color. Now, between these two forms—namely, the vesicular and the pustular—we may have an indefinite number of transition forms, due to the greater or less proportion of leucocytes that exist in the exudation, giving rise to the varieties sometimes termed vesiculo-pustular. Why in one subject eczema should take on the vesicular and in another the pustular form, is a matter about which we might speculate indefinitely without arriving at any positive conclusion. Whether it be due to the inflammatory action being greater, or whether to the general condition or some idiosyncrasy of the patient, can not be definitely stated. This second stage of purulent exudation has no definite limit. It may, as in the form previously described, last a few days only, or it may be prolonged for weeks. In time, however, the inflammatory action diminishes. The exudate lessens in quantity, then disappears, and an attempt is made to form a new horny epithelium, but this change does not occur suddenly, and sometimes days or weeks may elapse before it is fully accomplished. Recovery, however, when it does take place, is complete—that is to say, the skin is restored to its normal condition without scar or cicatrix, except there has been mechanical wounding, as already alluded to.

The pustules, which are the early lesion of this form, are as rarely seen by the physician as the vesicles, owing to the fact that they have usually disappeared before the case comes under observation. Occasionally, however, both vesicles and pustules may be observed at the extending border of a lesion, or may be found when new lesions develop while the patient is under treatment.

Eczema Exfoliativum.—In probably the majority of instances of acute eczema there is no formation of either vesicles or pustules, but instead an exfoliation over a considerable extent of the horny layer. The exudation which has left the vessels and is seeking a superficial outlet may loosen the horny epidermis over a considerable area. This loosened layer rapidly exfoliates, leaving a reddened, moist surface of greater or less extent. The exudation itself may be serous, sero-purulent, or purulent, and the character of the crusts that form will of course depend on the character of the fluid. This second stage pursues the same course as has been described in the two previous varieties, and in its third stage —that of dryness and scaling—can not be distinguished from them. In other words, an eczema in the third stage gives us little clew to the manner and nature of its onset, so far at least as we can judge by appearances.

Eczema Papulosum.—Thus far we have dealt with lesions characterized by a more or less fluid exudation, which loosens the superficial portion of the epidermis and spreads itself over the affected surface. In some cases of eczema, however, the tendency to exudation is lessened, and the probabilities are that it is less fluid in its character, and under these circumstances does not gain the surface, but collects at points beneath the epidermis, raising little solid projections which have received the name of papules. These may be somewhat closely aggregated, or there may be an appreciable distance between them, and the surface will be dry unless the pruritus leads to scratching and the edges of the papules are torn. In that case a small quantity of lymph may exude and dry into minute scales. In the course of time, however, the papules themselves tend to subside, and we have a surface somewhat glossy and scaly, but not to the extent in the varieties previously described.

This papular form of eczema has its seats of election. It is perhaps never seen on the scalp and some other parts, but is quite common on the arms and forearms and thighs and legs, especially their flexor aspects.

Eczema Fissum.—There is still another variety of eczema in which we have neither vesicles, pustules, nor papules, nor the extensive exfoliation which characterized the exfoliative form. We may have a more or less reddened surface, but instead of the lesions already mentioned we find small cracks or fissures extending through the stratum corneum, and sometimes through the stratum Malpighii as well. The exudation in this fissured variety is slight, crusting is absent, and after a time the skin returns to the normal condition by a simple closing of the fissure and disappearance of the congestion. These fissures are perhaps more frequently met with behind the ears, on the palms and soles, and at the various flexures.

Eczema Erythematosum.—There yet remains another form which has only within recent years been recognized as a variety of eczema. I allude to the erythematous. It is characterized simply by a red and congested patch or patches of varying extent, unaccompanied by vesicles, pustules, papules, or fissures. Its almost exclusive seats are the face, palms, and soles, and in earlier times it would have been simply termed an erythema. It is usually met with in a subacute form, and when not checked by treatment tends to an indefinite chronicity.

Cases of eczema vary greatly in respect to the grade of inflammation presented and the extent of surface involved. In some we may find great activity, accompanied by decided heat, high color, and other evidences of marked inflammatory action either in the first or second stages, or in both, and this activity may continue for a considerable period, and until the case prepares to enter into the third or reparative stage. In others, again, the natural color may be but slightly altered, the increase of general heat be almost inappreciable, and the general process partake of a subacute character from the beginning. In others, again, an eruption which is subacute may at any stage in its progress suddenly assume an acute character, and there may be frequent alternations of activity and comparative quietude. This is one of the most striking features of eczema, and one which should be always borne in mind, and it is well to warn the patient of the fact, in order that he may not prematurely rejoice at what seems to be a rapid progress toward cure under the treatment prescribed, for suddenly the trouble may relapse into its previous stage, often without apparent provocation.

The *duration* of eczema varies. In some cases it may run its course in a few days or weeks, while in others it may be prolonged for months or years, constituting the chronic form of the affection; or, again, there may be frequent relapses, even after complete disappearance of the individual attacks. When an eczema has lasted for a sufficient length of time to fairly entitle it to the appellation of *chronic*, we meet with certain features not encountered in the early stages of the acute forms. I allude more particularly to the infiltration, which occurs almost invariably in connection with localized patches upon the body or limbs, less frequently in eczema of the scalp, which, by the bye, is much more frequent in children than in adults. We also find it in connection with the erythematous variety on the face. These localized patches may have in many instances existed for months, and even for years, before they come under notice. This is not due to neglect on the part of the patient, but rather to the inutility of previous treatment, for these infiltrated eczemas are often exceedingly rebellious, and will yield only, as a rule, to a steady campaign, planned and carried out by one experienced in the treatment of the disease.

LOCAL VARIETIES OF ECZEMA.

Eczema of the Scalp.—The general appearances presented by a given eczema are greatly influenced by the location affected; certain locations, too, appear to exhibit a preference for certain varieties of lesions. Thus in eczema of the scalp, especially in infants and children, the process is commonly acute, with profuse lymphy or purulent exudation, matting the hairs together in a tangled mass, offensive to both sight and smell. This exudation dries into crusts of a straw color or greenish hue, according as the exudate itself contains a greater or less proportion of leucocytes. Not being as readily removed from the scalp as from the non-hairy portions of the surface, the crusts accumulate, and each day become thicker and thicker, until their bulk is such that they loosen and drop off. This is more particularly the case among the children of the poor, many of whom fancy that it is improper or unwise to meddle with the eruption. In a very large proportion of these cases, moreover, we find the eczema complicated with pediculosis. The pediculi capitis certainly seem to increase and multiply more freely and readily in an eczematous than in a healthy scalp, and the living insects, together with their eggs, give this form a noticeable and peculiar aspect; and if proper care and cleanliness are not practiced the scalp may become a mere mass of animated filth.

When eczema attacks the scalp in children it frequently extends to the face, and presents an active form of inflammation of the vesicular, pustular, or exfoliative type, accompanied by a good deal of heat and pruritus. If it extends behind the ears, fissures may form. The younger the child the more likelihood is there of an extensive involvement of the scalp and face. This is especially true while the child is nursing, and the tendency to it diminishes when it has reached an age which permits a more varied diet.

Eczematous inflammation of the scalp in young children is often complicated with the formation of small abscesses, and is almost invariably accompanied by enlarged post-cervical glands. The glands at the back of the neck swell, become tender, and sometimes suppurate, in strong contrast to the condition of the glands met with in syphilis, where we have only moderate enlargement without evidence of inflammatory action. Parents or others in charge of the child frequently exhibit more solicitude concerning the glands than they do about the eczema itself.

In adults, eczema of the scalp sometimes assumes the acute form, and, when it does, commonly involves the entire scalp, and we here find redness and exudation, almost always of a serous rather than of a purulent character. In the majority of cases, however, eczema of the scalp in adults appears as subacute localized patches without much exudation, and is commonly seen in the third or scaly stage, the previous stages either having been aborted or of but temporary duration.

Eczema of the Face.—Eczema of the face in adults somewhat advanced in years may assume the erythematous type, without other lesion, but in younger persons we may have ordinary acute eczema occupying any portion of the surface.

Eczema of the Palms and Soles.—When the palmar or plantar surfaces are attacked by eczema, we may have a purely erythematous lesion, characterized by a red, dry, and glossy surface, by which the natural lines of the skin are greatly exaggerated as to size and distinctness, and many lines appear which are not noticeable in the normal condition. Scales are commonly absent, but fissures may form accompanied by slight exudation. This type of the disease is most common, and is usually subacute and chronic, but we may have an acute eczema of the hands and feet, accompanied by formation of vesicles. In consequence of the thickness of the horny epithelium on these parts, the vesicles do not easily rupture, but instead increase in size, and remain as vesicles until absorption of their contents occurs, when what was the summit of the vesicle separates as a small scale, leaving behind it a reddened point to indicate its previous site.

Eczema of the Genitals.—The penis and scrotum usually exhibit the erythematous form, unaccompanied by vesicles or scales; but when the lesion has persisted for any length of time, there may be a very considerable infiltration, leading ultimately to decided thickening of the scrotal skin.

Eczema of the Legs.—The inner aspect of the thighs and legs, as well as the forearms, are favorite locations of the papular form, although these lesions may be met with on almost any part of the body, and in rare instances on the face. On the lower extremities, below the knee, eczema is very commonly met with, and is often an indirect result of varicose veins; and if these latter have given rise to ulcers, a broad and diffuse zone of erythematous eczema will almost always surround them with scattered patches on the neighboring parts. The relation of the varicosus to the eczema appears to be this: When varicosus exists there is naturally a lessened localized vitality. The skin is not as well nourished as it should be, and is therefore more prone to any form of diseased action, and naturally would become, by preference, the seat of an eczema in a person predisposed to that affection. If the part be scratched, the weakened tissues readily become injured, and, lacking the normal powers of repair, degenerate into ulcers. Possibly a varicose vein may rupture or be torn with the nails, and then an ulcer is almost sure to form, which infrequently tends to a marked increase in size. The eczema, however, usually spreads some distance around the ulcer, and one half or more of the circumference of the leg and an equal proportion of its perpendicular surface may be involved.

Eczema of the Anus.—Eczema not infrequently appears about the anus, where it exhibits the erythematous form, accompanied by fissures which radiate from the center, and often extending to the mucous surface. When it has existed for any length of time there will be a certain amount of peri-anal infiltration.

Eczema of the Hair-Follicles.—Eczema may extend from the skin proper down into the follicular openings, especially those of the face and other parts, excepting the scalp. The surface eczema may be severe, or, on the other hand, may play a very secondary part to the eczema of the follicles. The general surface of the patch, however, will be found red, perhaps dry or exuding, and, the inflammation having invaded the follicles, the lining epithelium will be found swollen and loosened. The hair-follicles are the ones most frequently involved, and when the hairs are extracted they come out, accompanied by their root-sheaths instead of being withdrawn with naked roots, as they would be from a normal follicle. Frequently the exudation which forms within the follicle comes to the surface, lifting the epithelium surrounding the hair, and forms a pustule (rarely a vesicle), pierced through the center by the hair. This deep-seated inflammation sometimes results in an extension of the action beyond the proper outline of the follicle, and nodules form, constituting a condition which represents one of the forms of sycosis. It must be distinguished, however, from the so-called parasitic sycosis due to the invasion of certain fungi and micro-organisms.

Eczema of the Sebaceous Glands.—The sebaceous glands may also partake of the eczematous inflammation to a greater or less degree. Under the stimulus of the eczema the glands sometimes exhibit increased functional activity, and the eczematous exudation becomes mixed with a sebaceous secretion, and, instead of a purely lymphy or purulent exudate, we have some thin serum mingled with it, giving it a somewhat oily character, and the scales, when they form, show the fatty matter incorporated with them. This condition must not be mistaken for a totally different affection which has received the name of *eczema seborrhoicum*, which, in my opinion, is not an eczema at all or in any way connected with it. This so-called eczema seborrhoicum I have elsewhere described (Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Skin, 1891) under the name of *Sudolorrhœa*—a name given to the affection by myself, relying at the time on some German histological investigations which have more recently been shown to be untrustworthy, and the affection in question still looks for an appropriate designation.

We have thus far described the lesions or visible manifestations of the affection; but we must not overlook the equally important rational symptoms presented by this disease, as it is relief from these rather than from the eruption itself that the patient most frequently demands. When the eruption first appears, the local sensations are rather of a burning character and are not of any special moment; but after the rupture of the vesicles and the development of other lesions, pruritus becomes the striking feature of almost every eczematous eruption. In some instances the pruritus is mild, gives only slight annoyance to the patient, and demands little in the way of special treatment from the physician; but in the larger proportion of cases the pruritus is a factor that will not be overlooked by the patient, and must not be by the physician. In children with eczema of the scalp or face the suffering is sometimes intense, resulting in a deprivation of sleep, constant irritability of temper, and, unless checked, making the patient a ready prey to other disorders. In adults a generalized eczema, if at all acute, may produce a degree of suffering that is almost unparalleled in any other disease; while even some of the local forms, as an eczema of the scrotum or anus, will curtail the patient's ability to sleep to an extent which has resulted in almost complete breaking down of the general health, and has perhaps been the causative agent of a subsequent insanity. In many other diseases the lesions may be of vastly greater importance as regards extent, malignity, and their direct ability to shorten life, and yet they will be unaccompanied by the tortures that sometimes afflict the eczematous.

Etiology.—It may be regarded as almost axiomatic, that the better we understand a disease the better we will be able to treat it; and this is especially true as regards the disease under consideration. Occasionally cases of acute eczema will be met with that recover under the simplest applications, and often under the influences of plain and nonmedicated protective dressing. Other cases, indeed, seem to run their course in a few days and recover without any special attention. Unfortunately, however, these cases are rare, and in the chronic forms it is often necessary to avail ourselves of every possible aid to recovery. A thorough appreciation, therefore, of all the causes of an eruption of eczema, both actuating and contributing, can not fail to greatly assist the therapeutist in the better selection of the remedial agencies applicable to a given case.

While it is true that little is absolutely known as to the etiology of eczema, we are yet in possession of many facts that have been observed in connection with the development of the disease to warrant certain inductions that in practice yield very satisfactory results. It is unfortunate, perhaps, that our real knowledge of the disease is so limited, as its etiology has been viewed from so many different standpoints, hardly any two writers agreeing even on the main points at issue. The modern German writers, following the example and doctrines of Hebra, give this branch of the subject but scant attention, denying in the main the influence of internal conditions as provocative of the disease, and stating that its causes must be looked for from without—in other words, that eczema is the result of some form of external irritation of mechanical, chemical, or thermic nature. For instance, Hebra would rub the skin with a dilution of croton oil, and, finding this followed by redness and small vesicle formation, would call this artificial affection thus produced eczema. Likewise other artificial eruptions, produced in a similar manner, received from him the same name. Now, no one of experience, excepting he adopts the view that the term eczema should be applied to a lesion rather than to a disease, would be willing to accept this dictum, insomuch as the course, accompanying symptoms, and behavior of a generalized eczema resemble in no particular the artificial lesions referred to.

The French writers, on the other hand, appear to give an undue prominence to the constitutional causes, and undervalue the influence of external agencies. The two most learned and experienced French dermatologists, whose influence was especially felt some twenty-five or thirty years ago, were Bazin and Hardy. Their teachings were plainly in support of the constitutional origin of eczema. Hardy attributed this affection to an underlying hypothetical diathesis, which he termed the *dartrous;* while Bazin considered that most eczemas were due to what he named the *herpetic* and *arthritic diatheses*, the herpetism of Bazin agreeing very closely to the dartrous idea of Hardy, while the arthritic eczemas were, as their name implies, affections due to the same blood conditions which underlie rheumatic and gouty affections of the joints. Neither of these writers attributed much importance to external agencies as etiological factors. To the writer, however, the truth appears to lie between the German and the French views, and that eczema is an affection which in all probability arises in consequence of some unknown constitutional condition, and frequently brought into evidence by external irritation. In support of this proposition, we have the well-known fact that eczema, as a rule, appears many times in the same subject. When we meet with a case in a person at all advanced in life, we can almost always get a history of some previous attacks; while in a young person we can generally promise future attacks or outbreaks, and our promise will in most cases be fulfilled. Some will claim, in explanation of this, that the skin itself is so constituted in certain individuals that an eczema is more likely to appear than would be the case in others from the same exciting cause. I believe, however, that this is not altogether the case, but that the disease arises as a consequence of certain derangements or peculiarities of internal origin, and is often, and perhaps generally, brought to the surface and made manifest through some source of external irritation. In other words, two classes of causes, predisposing and exciting, are necessary for the production of the affection in the majority of cases. No form of external irritation known to the author is capable of exciting a true eczema in a perfectly healthy individual; *per contra*, the constitutional predisposition in a given case must be very strong indeed to be alone capable of causing an outbreak of the eruption.

In the writer's opinion, the fundamental cause of eczema lies in a constitutional derangement or diathesis, hereditary or acquired, of an indefinite duration. I believe, further, that it is directly due to the retention and accumulation in the blood of an undue amount of certain excrementitious substances, which under normal conditions would be removed by the kidneys or other excreting organs as fast as formed. When we consider the complicated processes which are comprehended under the names digestion, assimilation, and disassimilation, and remember that at best we possess but an imperfect outline of the different changes which intervene between a morsel of food taken into the mouth and the diverse and complex forms in which it finally leaves the body, we are certainly not in a position to dogmatize as to the precise chemical changes which have taken place. We know, however, that after the various digestive juices have rendered the food fit for absorption, this food in its changed form enters the vessels and is conveyed largely to the liver, where it undergoes still further chemical changes, mainly in the direction of oxidation. Leaving the liver, it is conveyed to the various tissues for their direct nutriment, and having served this purpose, it is ready to be discharged from the organism. If, now, at any stage in this cycle, there be a hindering of the oxidizing processes, there will necessarily be an accumulation in the circulating fluid of substances which have not been rendered quite fit for nutriment, or, having served as such, have not undergone the changes which are necessary to render them fit for excretion. A single example of this may be cited in the history of the proteid substances taken into the body, and their final elimination under the form of urea. We know that if urea itself is unduly retained in the system, we will have symptoms of grave intoxication; and we also know that if uric acid, which is less highly oxidized than urea, accumulates in excess of the normal amount, other disturbances, less immediately serious, perhaps, will ultimately supervene. Now, besides these two bodies—urea and uric acid—the blood contains a very considerable number of others, all less highly oxidized than urea, but whose function or purpose has not yet been revealed to us. It will readily be conceded that if, from any cause, the processes of oxidation are curtailed, there must necessarily be an undue proportion of suboxidized products in the blood. Under these circumstances, the kidneys, which are the main excretory organs, will of course be called on to do more than their share of the work of depuration, and if they fail to do it there will be an excessive accumulation in the blood, and these suboxidized bodies may then very readily give rise to irritation of the skin, as well as of other organs. If, now, we accept the view, held by many, that the liver is the principal organ concerned in oxidation, we throw back the ultimate cause of an eczema to deficient functional activity of this organ, especially in its relations to oxygenation. Clinically, we have much to support this view, for in a large proportion of cases of eczema we will find more or less derangement of the hepatic functions.

The underlying causes of this hepatic derangement have yet to be looked into. In many instances, possibly in the majority, the trouble is congenital—that is to say, the patient is born with a constitution predisposing him to the troubles we are now considering. If we look to heredity for a cause, we will be surprised at the very large proportion of patients who remember that one or the other of their parents suffered from eczematous, rheumatic, gouty, or asthmatic affections. They will tell you that either their father or their mother suffered from "salt rheum." On the other hand, there is no doubt that the eczematous constitution may be acquired, and the late Dr. Yandell wrote very strongly in favor of the view that malaria was the *fons et origo* of most cases of eczema. The fact that severe malarial attacks are almost always accompanied by congestion of the liver is well known, and where the malarial influence is prolonged this congestion may result in deeper lesions. While not quite willing to accept the dictum of Dr. Yandell in its fullest sense, I have made it a point to inquire as to previous malarial attacks, and have been surprised at the large number of patients who not only admit that they have had them, but who, of their own accord, accuse malaria as being the foundation of their ill-health.

Given the constitutional predisposition of eczema, the *local exciting causes* are numerous. A stimulating or slightly irritating poultice or lotion may excite an attack of the eruption at the seat of the application, and once started, the eruption may spread over a considerable surface that had not been directly exposed to the irritant. Undue exposure to the influence of heat, either solar or artificial, may provoke an eczema. Irritant dust or other particles accompanying certain mechanical operations or occupations may induce a like result. A pruritic eruption of any sort leading to scratching may also provoke a secondary eczema. This is notably the case in scabies. Vaccination, too, may be the starting point of an eczematous eruption, which may be local in its distribution, or, on the other hand, quite widespread. In the majority of cases, however, it will be impossible to ascertain the exciting local cause that precipitated the outbreak.

In some cases of eczema we will obtain a history of gouty troubles, which latter may be present when the eczema is absent, and *vice versa*, but I do not know that I have ever seen an acute gout and an acute eczema in the same patient at the same time.

When investigating the etiology of any given case, especially if the eczema is of long standing, or in a patient who has suffered from several attacks, one of our first duties should be to look into the condition of the kidneys. If, as previously stated, there is a surplus of excrementitious matter in the blood, the kidneys must do more than their ordinary duty in getting rid of it; and unless they do this, the accumulation tends to continue, and the very substances which, in the writer's opinion, tend to provoke an eczema, are likewise credited with a tendency to produce irritation of the kidneys themselves, especially that form of kidney lesion which is characterized by chronic congestion, accompanied with exudation, and finally atrophy or contraction of the connective tissue—in other words, resulting in the condition known as contracted or small gouty kidney.

I can not dismiss the subject of etiology without calling attention to some views which have been recently advanced, to the effect that most if not all eczematous eruptions are of a *parasitic nature*, produced by some coccus or bacillus, which nobody as yet has claimed the honor of isolating. This view I can not accept. It is of course true that bacilli of various sorts can be cultivated from the discharge of eczema. It is likewise true that the exudation, especially when purulent, may be sufficiently irritating to excite an eczema in a portion of the apparently sound skin with which it comes in contact. It is also a well-known fact that eczematous eruptions are frequently promptly cured by remedial agents that are parasiticides, but this by no means proves that there is any specific bacillus or other micro-organism concerned in the etiology of this affection.

[**Pathological Anatomy.** (GEORGE T. ELLIOT.)—Eczema has been studied microscopically by various observers, among whom Biesiadecki, Simon, Kaposi, Robinson, and Leloir and Vidal may be mentioned. In acute eczema the pathological changes occur diffusely, or in a more circumscribed manner, as in the papular form, and they are primarily situated in the papillary portion of the derma, though they may later extend thence as far down as the fatty layer. They consist in a dilatation and congestion of the blood-vessels, a plentiful serous exudation, causing the œdematous swelling observed, and a diapedesis of white blood-cells. In addition, proliferation of the connective-tissue cells and dilatation of the lymphatic spaces occur. These inflammatory symptoms may be limited to a circumscribed portion of the skin, and result in the production of a papule which, according to Robinson, arises primarily around the follicles of the skin, especially the hair-follicles, or as a result, various changes occur in the rete. The fluid poured out penetrates into the intercellular spaces, and pushes the cells apart, producing an œdematous condition and subsequent destruction of the rete cells themselves. They undergo colliquative or dropsical degeneration, melt away, and form loculi of various sizes, which ultimately merge together into a single cavity, which contains a few free nuclei, fibrin, and coagulated serum. These rete changes constitute the vesicle of eczema, and if the cavity becomes filled up with leucocytes, it then represents a pustule. The vesicular lesion may arise in a different manner, however, and be unilocular, or represented by a bulla, which forms at the level of the stratum granulosum or of the basic horny layer (Leloir and Vidal). Numerous wandering cells will also be seen in the intercellular spaces and karyokinetic division of the rete cells themselves. The formation of vesicles or bullæ may, however, be entirely wanting, and the exudative inflammation result only in the removal of the horny layer and a laying bare of the rete (eczema rubrum). The horny epidermis does not reform completely, owing to deficient keratinization, and the exposed rete may be in part destroyed and covered only by an amorphous coating of coagulated exudation and a few degenerated cells. In chronic eczema, the evidences of the inflammatory process are situated especially about the blood-vessels in the corium. The papillæ are, in addition, hypertrophied and lengthened, and may even attain a papillomatous size. The cutis is thickened, and islands of embryonic connective tissue are seen here and there. Abundant proliferation of the connective-tissue cells takes place, and masses of pigment may be present. The subcutaneous fatty layer may be invaded, and inflammatory infiltration occur between the fat cells and lead to their progressive diminution. The tissue becomes dense and attached to the skin, and, thickening occurring with lymphatic obstruction, elephantiasic changes may develop. The sebaceous and hair follicles undergo more or less degeneration and atrophy, and may even be completely destroyed. The sweat coils and their ducts may be atrophied in part and even entirely disappear.

In chronic eczema of the squamous variety, there is little change in the rete, but especially proliferation and desquamation of the horny layer.]

Diagnosis.—The extreme prevalence of eczema makes its correct and certain diagnosis of the first importance, and fortunately, as a rule, the diagnosis is easy. The history of the attack, the often multiple lesions and their progress as observed or as narrated by the patient, should not leave the physician long in doubt. To the experienced observer, however, this affection is almost always recognized at the first glance, no matter in what stage or under what phase it presents itself. The primitive congestion is rarely encountered, excepting when a fresh outbreak is threatened in a patient already under observation with previously existing lesions, and it is this latter accompaniment that alone enables the diagnosis to be made, as the erythema itself presents no special characteristics. If vesicles exist they can readily be distinguished by their minute size and close aggregation—a condition not met with in any other vesicular eruption, with the single exception of rare cases of sudamina. The vesicles met with in dermatitis multiformis, erysipelas, and erythema multiforme are larger in size and usually isolated from each other. In the various forms of herpes, as well as zoster, they are of considerable size, and usually met with in groups. In scabies, another affection in which vesicles are met with, we find them but few in number and rarely to be observed, excepting upon the hands. In varicella we have also vesicles of some size, scattered over the surface and persisting for some days; while in variola the vesicles have been preceded by papules and will be succeeded by pustules, and the general symptoms which accompany this latter disease are in some cases sufficient to distinguish it from anything else.

The exudation and crusting met with in the second stage of the vesicular, pustular, and exfoliative forms can hardly be mistaken for any other disease, excepting that, when localized and of small extent, it is impossible to distinguish them from the lesions of impetigo contagiosa. In scabies, however, we meet with true eczematous lesions, induced undoubtedly by the irritation of the insect, and which tend to mask the pathognomonic features of the parasitic disease. The special localization, however, of the eczematous lesions about the hands, wrists, and some other parts should always put us on our guard lest we pass over the original affection—namely, the scabies.

A patch of dry and scaling eczema of the scalp in children may sometimes be mistaken for trichophytosis or ringworm of the scalp, and it may even be necessary in rare cases to resort to the microsope as an aid to diagnosis. In trichophytosis the hairs broken off near the surface of the scalp will usually reveal the parasite when present. In like manner eczema of the hair-follicles of the face should be carefully distinguished from trichophytosis or ringworm of the same parts. On the palms of the hands a scaly eczema may be mistaken for psoriasis, or even for a squamous syphilide, and occasionally we will meet with patches of eczema that very strongly resemble a true psoriasis, while psoriasis itself may sometimes counterfeit an eczema to an extent that will deceive the most experienced. In these cases of syphilis and psoriasis the history of the patient will enable us, in the vast majority of instances, to arrive at a diagnosis independent of the appearance presented by the lesion.

The papular lesions of eczema are to be distinguished from lichen planus, which is likewise characterized by well-definèd papules.

Treatment.—In a disease which presents so many different phases as regards lesion and appearance—that occurs in all shades of general constitutional vigor or debility—that may be met with in connection with almost every other organic or functional affection, it is hardly to be expected that any one form of routine treatment will meet with frequent success. Such an expectation would be at variance with the known laws of pathology, and with universal experience in most other forms of disease.

In eczema, treatment will be successful just in proportion as every feature in each individual case is fully appreciated and its indications provided for.

The physician's duty in the management of a case of eczema is twofold: He must remove the existing lesions as speedily as possible, and he must endeavor to so alter the general constitution or habit of the patient as to diminish and perhaps abolish the tendencies to relapse. As a rule, the former indication is the one most easily and readily fulfilled, while the latter may require months or years of constant attention. The one may be likened to occasional skirmishes that take place between two opposing armies, while the other more closely resembles the well-regulated campaign or the well-studied siege of a fortress. It not infrequently happens, moreover, that when the disease exhibits a chronic or persistent form, both modes of treatment must be brought into play before the affection will show the slightest indications of yielding.

The best hopes for success lie in a comprehension on the part of the physician of every detail connected with the causation and continuance of the eruption in a given case, combined with a knowledge of the therapeutic agents and agencies that experience has found to be most effective against it. It is these points that the author will endeavor to set forth to the best of his knowledge and ability.

The etiological questions in connection with the disease having already been discussed, it remains to indicate the therapeutic agencies that may be brought into play against the manifestations of the disease. This we may do under the following heads: Hygienic, etiological, diathetic, internal, and external.

Hygienic.—In exceptional cases of eczema, the patients present no obvious deviation from robust health and correct habits. They are hearty and strong, with good appetite and digestion; their bowels are regular, and their sleep is natural and refreshing. They have an abundance of wholesome food, with plenty of fresh air and suitable exercise. In short, from a hygienic standpoint, they appear to lack nothing. Under these circumstances the physician, naturally and fortunately, has nothing to change, and he must rely wholly on other means with which to combat the affection.

In most cases, however, this state of affairs does not exist. Among children, both of the rich and poor, insufficient or improper food may be the chief unhygienic condition. The mother's milk—the natural food of the infant—may be scanty and inferior in quality, whatever the social position or wealth of the parents. When this is the case, the nursling of the rich may perhaps take its nourishment from an alien breast, or be given some of the various milk substitutes and patent foods with which the market is flooded. The infant of the tenement house partakes not only of the mother's breast, if she has any milk at all for it, but also not infrequently also partakes of the parents' table, sharing with the older members of the family the customary beverage (tea, coffee, or beer), and testing its toothless gums on crusts and indigestible food not suited to its age. The laborer's child of two or three years of age is fed on the ordinary food of the family, while the child of the rich is not infrequently stuffed with sweets and confections of all kinds. The remedy for these conditions needs no suggestion from the writer's pen, excepting that in every case of eczema in infants and young children the most searching investigation should be made of the kind and quality of the food that the patient is in the habit of receiving, and every effort should be made to improve this, when practicable.

Some years ago the writer investigated the character of the breast milk on which a considerable number of infants affected with eczema were subsisting, and in every instance it was found that there was a notable deficiency in the fatty matters—the milk, in other words, not being as rich in cream as it should have been. In these cases, for lack of more definite means, the fatty matter was extracted and determined by the ordinary chemical processes, or else less accurately ascertained by Vogel's optical method. We have, however, the command of a method of testing the milk for fat which is exceedingly simple, and which should be brought into requisition wherever any doubt arises as to the nourishing qualities of the milk furnished either by the mother or the wet-nurse. I allude to what is known as Babcock's test. If an ounce of the mother milk be furnished to the physician in a bôttle, it will be an ample supply for the test in question, which is carried out in the following manner: A certain volume, say about half an ounce, is placed in one of the test-bottles that accompanies the Babcock apparatus, an equal quantity of sulphuric acid is added, and the whole gently mixed by shaking. The object of the addition of the acid is to dissolve the casein and enable the fat to be readily separated from it. At the same time the sugar of the milk becomes carbonized, and the mixture is of a dark-brown color. The test-bottle is then placed in a centrifugal and whirled for about five minutes. A little hot water is then added, and it is whirled again for a couple of minutes or so, which completes the operation, and the percentage of fat in the milk can be instantly read off by the graduate on the test-glass. In hospital work this apparatus should come into common use, not only for testing the milk of nursing mothers or wet-nurses, but also for testing the character and quality of the cow's milk supplied to the institution. The apparatus in question is commonly furnished with four or more test-bottles, which may all be operated at once, and the results obtained by it have been found almost, if not quite, as reliable as the gravimetric process of the analytical chemist.

When we find, by testing or otherwise, that the milk is not as rich and nourishing as it should be, through lack of the normal quantity of fatty matter, the indication is clear. The needed fat must be supplied in some manner, either through a change of breast or the addition of cow's cream to the milk that is taken, or—what is frequently more convenient, and I believe equally efficient, if not more so—the addition of cod-liver oil. The effect of adding twenty, thirty, or forty drops of a good quality of oil to the breast milk, and giving it two or three times a day, is sometimes very striking, and it is my custom in the treatment of infantile eczema to use the oil, even where the infant appears to be plump and well nourished.

In more advanced life, the character of the food of those suffering from eczema should be carefully considered. My own experience leads me to recommend that only a moderate amount of albuminoid nourishment be given, and to make the diet consist in the main of bread, cereals, and vegetables.

Next after food, the question of fresh air demands our careful consideration. The children of the city poor commonly live and sleep in dark and unventilated tenement apartments, to which fresh air and sunshine rarely gain entrance. The child of the rich, however, on account of some supposed delicacy, perhaps, is often confined to the house for days or weeks at a time during the cold seasons, for fear that exposure to cold or wet may bring on some serious ailment. Fresh air, therefore, and as much of it as is practicable, should be insisted on.

Among adults of the laboring class, ill-ventilated sleeping apartments appear to be the chief malgenic factor; while among the wealthy, too free indulgence in the pleasures of the table, especially as regards nitrogenous food and certain kinds of wine or malt liquors, with too little bodily exercise, is not infrequently the hygienic condition that needs most attention. If these facts are borne in mind, it is not a difficult matter to suggest the requisite changes that should be made in the patient's way of living. It is very much more difficult, however, to have these recommendations fully carried out.

It need not be urged that the clothing worn should be suitably adapted to the season. Not infrequently it will be found that the fault lies in excess rather than in deficiency in this respect. Children will be brought to you bundled up with flannels and wraps to such an extent that the body is being constantly kept in a sweat-bath, a condition by no means to be desired. Sometimes flannels or other woolen garments are the cause of the irritation, and when such is the case they should be separated from the skin by a thin undergarment of muslin or linen; and in many cases it will be found that there is a distinct advantage in substituting pure linen for the fabrics usually employed for underwear.

Fresh air and well-ventilated apartments should not be forgotten, and regular and sufficient exercise should be insisted on. As a rule, children need no urging in this respect. They will romp and play, indoors and out, to a degree (if permitted) that will fully satisfy all Nature's requirements. With adults, however, it is different, and many, if not most, cases of chronic eczema will be found in those who either will not or can not take sufficient exercise. Amendment in this respect is absolutely necessary. So long as exercise is taken, it matters but little in what way it is taken. Walking, rowing, or the gymnasium may be employed, according to the convenience of the patient; but probably one of the best means for all-round exercise is the bicycle, which of necessity compels the subject to be in the open air, and affords a mental diversion which replaces the tedium of the systematic constitutional, or the hour or two of forced gymnastic exercise. Some patients, specially men, will tell you that they get plenty of exercise on horseback. Perhaps they would if they had to fight the bucking broncho of the plains, but if they confine themselves to the ordinary well-trained saddle horse, it is the latter that gains most by the exercise. One patient, whom I recently advised to take more exercise in the open air, replied that he had plenty of it as it was, for every afternoon when the weather was suitable he drove his horse on the road.

Bathing sufficient to meet the requirements of cleanliness should be insisted on, but the too frequent or too profuse use of water is not advantageous. In persons predisposed to eczema, the excessive use of water, specially if accompanied by frictions, tends to promote the development of eczematous lesions; in other words, it is one of the local exciting causes. When eczematous lesions, however, exist, especially those belonging to the second stage of acute cases, it will be found that they are very intolerant of water. An eczema in this condition, with the horny epithelium removed, and exhibiting a raw and discharging surface, is always made temporarily worse by the application of water. The reason for this is obvious: the succulent cells of the Malpighian layer are exposed, and readily absorb water by endosmosis. They swell, and perhaps even burst, and the result is increased redness, tumefaction, and irritation. Water, then, should never be applied to a moist and exuding eczematous surface, even when the demands of cleanliness seem to render it necessary. If the parts be smeared with some mild oleaginous preparation—for instance, *unguentum aquæ rosæ*, or the like—this may afterward be gently removed with a soft linen cloth, which will bring with it much of the dirt and exuviæ that has collected on the skin. The irritant effect of water, however, may in a measure be controlled by the addition of a little glycerin or a small quantity of some neutral salt, as chloride of sodium, in the proportion of three or four grains to the ounce, in order to increase the specific gravity of the water until it about equals that of the serum.

These remarks apply to water simply as a cleansing agent, for water as a therapeutic agent fulfills a different and sometimes very useful *rôle*.

It not infrequently happens that very hot water—hot as it is possible for the patient to bear it—will cause immediate cessation of itching; while in chronic cases, with considerable infiltration, the systematic use (two or three times a day) of very hot water will be followed by the happiest results. Tepid water, or that which is only about the temperature of the surface of the body, will under these circumstances do harm rather than good. The water must be hot, and the most convenient way to apply it is to have a basin filled from a tea-kettle, and then to dip a handkerchief in this and apply it to the part. In from half a minute to one minute it should be removed and replaced by another, and these applications should be kept up for from five to ten and sometimes even fifteen minutes. These applications are often followed by the happiest results. In the absence of exuding lesions, a full bath of tepid water and a pound of sal soda added to it, taken at night, will generally exert a soothing influence and tend to produce sleep. In sluggish and chronic cases, ten or fifteen pounds of common salt added to a full bath will exert a stimulating action on the skin, and tend to promote a cure.

Etiological.—Having considered the general hygienic treatment, we should next study the etiological factors which are present in each individual case, so far as we are able to determine them. We may accept as generally true the old dictum, that when the cause is removed the effect ceases, due to *vis medicatrix naturæ*. To this, however, there are many exceptions, and we will not infrequently encounter them in eczema. A striking instance of this came under the writer's notice some time since. A nursling had been vaccinated seven months previous. The vaccination had pursued its usual course, but as it healed an eczema followed at its site, completely surrounding the point of inoculation, and at the time of examination it presented a circular patch of moist eczema about two inches in diameter. This had existed almost without change for about seven months. In this instance it was clearly evident that the vaccination was the local etiological factor, the eczema corresponding to the inflamed areola that originally surrounded the vaccine vesicle; but the eczema persisted, as stated, for many months after all irritation from vaccination had ceased. In many cases of eczema of the hands in washerwomen and scullions, excited by the frequent insertion of the hands in strongly alkaline water, the affection will often persist in the most annoying way, even after discontinuance of the practice that excited it. Scabies, likewise, is sometimes the exciting cause of an eczematous eruption, which may persist for a considerable time after every acarus has been destroyed. Many other local eruptions may excite an outbreak of eczema, and just in proportion as their influence has been prolonged will the eczema prove obstinate and unyielding.

In all cases careful investigation should be made for all possible causes of local irritation, and the first care should be to remove them, if practicable, for, despite the exceptions noted, the general rule holds good.

Diathetic.—As we have already stated, the underlying cause of an eczema is a general condition characterized by deficient oxidation and sluggish action of the organs concerned in this process. It matters little at which end of the chain we commence, as the indications for treatment are clear, and frequently we are in possession of means by which they may in a great measure be fulfilled.

The blood is surcharged with excrementitious principles that should be carried out of the system more rapidly than the emunctories are at the moment doing; and the rational indication, therefore, is to stimulate these organs to a little extra duty. If the kidneys are in a normal condition they will readily respond to diuretics. Among these, acetate of potash, squills, caffein, and drugs of similar character, have appeared to the author to yield excellent results. The alkaline diuretics, however, are the most important, and perhaps the best of these is the benzoate of lithia. This may be given in doses of from three to five grains in half a glass of water just before meals. The long continuance of excessive doses of alkalies, however, tends to deglobulize the blood, and consequently their administration should be interrupted from time to time, and hematogenic remedies substituted. A very convenient and suitable plan is to give some form of iron in connection with the alkali, or in alternation with it. The benzoate of iron is a convenient preparation for this purpose.

In patients advanced in years and presenting an acute type of the disease, it is important to ascertain the condition of the kidneys, for if there be any tendency toward disease of these organs the use of stimulating diuretics is strictly contraindicated. Depuration must then be sought through the medium of the skin and bowels, and laxative mineral waters appear to be the best agents to employ under these circumstances.

The skin may be stimulated to the performance of depurative functions, to a slight extent, by means of the diaphoretic action of heat, as in the regular Turkish bath, or by means of some home-made substitute. A very convenient domestic appliance may be arranged by seating the patient on a cane-bottomed chair, with a flat alcohol lamp or so-called "pocket stove" underneath. If the alcohol be then lighted, and a blanket thrown over the patient with the head exposed, profuse sweating will usually be apparent in from ten to fifteen minutes. In exceptional cases the diaphoretic action of pilocarpine may be appealed to, but the depression, and other disagreeable symptoms which sometimes accompany it, very greatly restrict the use of this powerful remedy. It is only in long-standing and very subacute cases, however, that profuse sweating should be encouraged, for in acute cases it will aggravate and increase the trouble.

In a very large proportion of long-standing and chronic cases of eczema hepatic torpor will be found present. This may be the result of old malarial trouble, and sometimes doubtless is due to hereditary predisposition. In either event this tendency must be combated and remedied, if possible. It is in these cases especially that properly directed exercise is of the utmost benefit.

Among the drugs useful in this connection are mercury and other cholagogues, and my custom has been to administer a smart purgative dose of calomel and jalap, or blue pill followed by a cathartic water. After the immediate effects of this have passed off, mild preparations of mercury in small doses, or some vegetable equivalent, may be continued for some days or weeks. Among the vegetable cholagogues, podophyllin in small doses may be used, but the writer prefers and commonly employs either boneset (*eupatorium*) or wormwood (*artemisia absinthium*). That polypharmaceutical monstrosity, Warburg's tincture, is also very serviceable, especially if malarial disease has antedated the eczema.

In considering the diet of eczematous patients, we have already advised that the supply of nitrogenous food should be limited, for we will find that many adult sufferers from eczema are decidedly carnivorous in their tastes. Men especially are particularly fond of the pleasures of the table, and indulge much more freely both in food and drink than there is any necessity for. As these matters are under the control of the patient himself, no pains should be spared to impress on him the necessity for a change in his habits, and to give him clearly to understand that unless he does make the requisite change you will not be responsible for a tardy and tedious recovery. It is not well to cut off the supply absolutely, but it should be very decidedly restricted, and it should be understood that eggs, fish, and fowl count as meat as much as beef and mutton do.

Patients often fancy that a diet of this sort would reduce their strength and incapacitate them for the amount of labor that their daily vocation necessitates. These fears are groundless, and on trial will soon be dissipated; and many patients will voluntarily inform you, after a few weeks' trial of the regimen we recommend, that their sleep is normal, their muscular system in better tone, and that altogether they feel themselves in a position to do more work physically or mentally than they were able to do before the change in their diet.

Specific Internal Treatment.—There are three drugs which appear to directly influence the course of an eczema when administered internally, in consequence of their specific action on the skin. Doubtless there are many others, but the writer can speak with very decided positiveness concerning arsenic, *calx sulphurata* (sulphide of calcium), and *viola tricolor* (wild pansy).

Arsenic.—The preparation of arsenic most in vogue is unquestionably the liquor potassii arsenitis, the so-called Fowler's solution. This contains, besides arsenic, the compound spirits of lavender, which is a mixture of various ingredients that are certainly of no advantage to it. A simple solution of the salt in distilled water would be preferable. The liquor sodii arsenitis, however, is a simple solution in water. It is a modification of the old Pearson solution, and is to be preferred to the solution of Fowler. I much more frequently, however, use the arsenious acid in substance rather than a solution of its alkaline salts. When given in substance, it should be administered in a state of minute subdivision, which can best be accomplished by trituration with some hard crystalline substance, like sugar of milk, and then made into pills or tablets. The usual dose of arsenic in eczema varies within very large boundaries, dependent, on the one hand, on the age of the patient, and on the other on the character and condition of the eruption. It may in general be stated as being between $\frac{1}{100}$ and $\frac{1}{20}$ of a grain, while in exceptional cases as much as $\frac{1}{10}$ of a grain may be given with advantage as regards the eruption, and without injury or inconvenience to the patient. In children we would give a much smaller absolute dose than to adults; but it has been observed that children will bear relatively larger doses of arsenic in proportion to age than they do with many other drugs. The combination of arsenic with pepper, as in the old so-called Asiatic pill, will sometimes better agree with the stomach—that is, cause less disturbance there than the simple arsenic by itself.

The character of the eruption, or rather the acuity of the process, influences the choice or rejection of this drug, more, perhaps, than anything else. Arsenic, in appreciable doses, is a stimulant to the skin and exerts a specific action on it, and is itself capable of producing various eruptions. Manifestly, therefore, it needs to be handled with discretion. As a general rule, it may be stated that arsenic is positively contraindicated and harmful in acute eczema; but in subacute and chronic conditions it may sometimes—in fact, often—be employed to advantage. In the first stage of eczema it is useless, as it appears incapable of either aborting or shortening the duration of the attack when given at this time. In an acute eczema in the second stage, with exudation and crusting, it will almost invariably aggravate the eruption, increasing its extent and adding to the severity of the symptoms.

In the second stage of a subacute eczema, however, where the action, though persistent, is sluggish, arsenic in moderate doses is certainly of service. It may be given, at the commencement, in doses of one fiftieth of a grain, and gradually increased, and if the eczema seems to improve, its administration should be continued. If, from any cause whatever, acute symptoms develop, the administration of arsenic must be suspended, and when renewed be given in a much smaller dose than before.

In the third stage of eczema, without exudation and with dry, glossy skin covered with scales, arsenic exerts its greatest influence for good. Here the dose may be larger, and the longer the eruption has lasted the larger the dose, provided its administration is not accompanied by symptoms which would indicate that the drug is exerting its so-called physiological or pathogenetic action. The first indications that the limit of dose has been reached are irritation and catarrhal symptoms about the conjunctivæ, accompanied by more or less swelling of the lids. In addition there may be nausea or pain in the stomach shortly after taking the medicine. Occasionally, if the proper dose is exceeded, there will be œdema of the feet and ankles. When any of these symptoms appear the arsenic should be temporarily discontinued, and not renewed until they have entirely disappeared. The administration of arsenic in eczema and some other cutaneous affections should be guided very much by the rules which accompany the administration of mercury in syphilis—that is to say, give as much of it as can be comfortably taken without the production of phenomena indicating that the drug is no longer a curative, but has become a poisonous, agent.

During the administration of arsenic the urine from time to time should be examined for albumin, and if this is detected the drug should be discontinued permanently, as the integrity of the kidneys is of far greater importance than the speedy cure of the eruption. It must not be thought, however, from what has been stated above, that arsenic is of very frequent use in eczema, for this is not the case, as probably not more than one patient in ten will be benefited by it.

Calx sulphurata exerts a decided influence on eczema, and can be used to advantage in several different conditions. In cases of moist and inflamed lesions, with great soreness and irritation, it may be given in small doses of from one fiftieth to one twenty-fifth of a grain, and the more markedly the eruption is purulent the more decided the effect. It may also be used with manifest advantage when the patches are greatly infiltrated and the inflammation is subacute in character. Under these circumstances the dose to adults should be relatively larger—one fourth to one half a grain. In other words, the younger the patient and the more acute the eruption the smaller should be the dose, while the more chronic and sluggish the eruption the larger the dose.

Viola tricolor was in high repute in the last century in the treatment of eczematous affections, especially in the so-called *crusta lactea*, or eczema of the scalp in children. It has, however, received but scant attention during the past fifty years, excepting from French dermatologists. My own experience with it has been large, and covers a number of years, and the drug has certainly seemed to me to merit the encomium of its earlier advocates. The preparations most useful are the infusion and the fluid extract. They should be prepared from a good quality of the imported herb, and the fluid extract should be made with dilute alcohol, as water extracts the virtues of the plant better than spirits. The ordinary cultivated pansy of the garden should not be used, but only the original wild variety, which, unfortunately, is not found in this country growing in its natural state.

Viola tricolor has a very decided action on the kidneys, increasing the flow of urine and the total quantity of solids excreted with it. It is possible, therefore, that a part of its effects are due to its diuretic and part to its depurative action. Other diuretics, however, do not seem to possess all the powers exhibited by this drug, and can by no means entirely fill its place. The odor of the urine undergoes a marked change, somewhat resembling that of the cat. Viola has a very wide range of usefulness in the disease under consideration, and this is especially true in *eczema capitis* of infants, and in most cases of vesico-pustular eczema of the scalp and face of moderate intensity but with persistent tendencies. In using this drug it is important that the dose be well adapted to the case in hand. Too small a dose will obviously be without result, while too large a one will make the eruption, for the time at least, very much worse, increasing the extent and severity of the lesions. The more acute the eczema the smaller should be the dose, while the more subacute and indolent it is, the larger it should be. In infants a single drop of the fluid extract two or three times a day is often sufficient; while in adults a teaspoonful may be given to those suffering from an indolent eruption. A favorite method with French physicians of administering viola tricolor is in the form of an infusion with senna. An ounce each of viola and senna leaves are put in a pint and a half of water and boiled until the fluid is reduced to a pint. Sulphate of magnesium may or may not be added to this mixture, and a sufficient quantity of it taken night and morning to produce three or four loose stools per day. A free purgation induced in this way is in many cases the best introduction to subsequent treatment.

The three drugs mentioned are the ones on which I chiefly rely in the treatment of the *lesions* of the disease, in contradistinction to the constitutional conditions which precede or accompany them. Both classes or methods of treatment may sometimes be pursued simultaneously, but which should be predominant or entirely omitted is a question which must rest on the judgment of the physician in each individual case.

Eczema may be complicated by forms of constitutional derangement other than those which properly belong to it. For instance, a patient may be markedly scrofulous or syphilitic; in either case the treatment appropriate to these special conditions should be taken into consideration. In other words, the treatment of these diseases should go on side by side with the treatment of the eczema. As a rule, the strumous diathesis renders the eczema more prone to take on the pustular form; but I have never observed that syphilis modified the course of the eruption in any manner whatever.

Local Treatment of Eczema.—The local treatment of eczema involves the employment of various lotions, ointments, glyceroles, oils, plasters, powders, and soaps. A very formidable list of these might be given, but I shall confine myself in the main to those with which I have had favorable practical experience.

Lotions.—Of these, the well-known black wash, which I commonly have made about double the strength of the official preparation, may first be mentioned. It should be well shaken before use, and is applicable in the early stage of the acute form of the disease, when the primary congestion is present and the vesicles are about to form. Even after rupture of the vesicles, and during the second stage, black wash will often greatly modify the intensity of the inflammation and relieve the subjective symptoms. It is not advisable to apply it over too extensive a surface, for fear of mercurial poisoning. This accident, however, has never happened to me, but still its possibility should be borne in mind.

Of still greater value during the first and second stages of an acute eczema is a solution of peroxide of hydrogen. The official strength of this is what is termed the ten-volume solution, equivalent to about three per cent of the peroxide. If the surface be extensive, it is well to dilute the regular solution with two or more parts of water. In many cases its effect appears to be almost magical, reducing the purulent exudation and hastening the formation of the new epidermis. I have been familiar with the use of the dilute solution of the peroxide for many years, and was perhaps the first to employ it; but for about two years past I have used a very strong solution (twenty-five per cent, equivalent to seventy-five volumes) of the peroxide in ether. If the patch is limited in extent, a single application will sometimes abort it entirely. The pain, however, is very sharp, but as a rule rarely lasts more than ten or fifteen minutes. The patient will hardly complain of this, as the pruritus is relieved at the same time.

Hot water, as already noticed, is capable of reducing the congestion and relieving the irritation, and in chronic cases exerts a stimulating effect that results in diminution and removal of the infiltration.

Dilute alkaline preparations, especially a solution of carbonate of soda, are useful for cleansing purposes, and particularly for the relief of the pruritus. Strong alkaline preparations, such as liquor potassæ, green soap, and its tincture—made by dissolving one part of the soap in two parts of alcohol—should never be used in acute eczema, but they have a very distinct function to perform in the reduction of a thickened epidermis in eczema of the hands and feet and in the removal of the infiltration. If a patch of greatly infiltrated eczema be painted with liquor potassæ, in a few moments little droplets of serum will be seen upon the surface. If these be wiped off, fresh serum exudes, and this continues for some minutes. When the tendency to exudation ceases, the parts should be wiped dry and a neutral or sedative ointment applied. The ordinary oxide of zinc ointment—or, still better, I think, about forty grains of the oxide of zinc to the ounce of lanolin—will form a very desirable protective dressing. The application of the alkali is repeated on the second or third day, according to the degree of irritation produced, and this is continued until several applications have been made. The result will be a notable reduction of the infiltration.

Ointments.—The ointments most in vogue are the unguentum zinci oxidi, unguentum hydrargyri ammoniati, unguentum hydrargyri nitratis, unguentum diachylon, unguentum picis liquidi, and ointments containing carbolic acid, salicylic acid, resorcin, etc. Until within a few years the basis of pretty much all the ointments was hog's lard, containing perhaps a small quantity of wax. For a few years, however, vaseline, or some similar preparation from petroleum, was very largely employed, and after that again lanolin, the oily matter extracted from sheep's wool, came into vogue. These various ointment bases can not be used indifferently. The unguentum zinci oxidi is simply a protective, and as such serves an admirable purpose, but it is probably inert so far as any direct medicinal effect is concerned. It is very serviceable as a protective, especially in cases of extensive eruption, where it would be neither safe nor prudent to employ the mercurial preparations. This ointment is usually made with lard as a base, but I very much prefer lanolin for this purpose.

Vaseline, or *petrolatum*, as it is termed officially, should not be applied to an acute eczema; at least I have usually found that it made it worse. The mercurial ointments above mentioned certainly exert a curative effect on eczema in the early stages, not by being absorbed, but by mere contact with the raw and exuding surface. This contact may best be maintained if lanolin is used as a basis. Vaseline is to be excluded for reasons above stated, and pure lard makes the ointment too thin, unless a very much larger proportion of mercury salt is used than is prudent. Personally, I prefer to employ a strength of from twenty to thirty grains of the salt to the ounce of lanolin. The best way, perhaps, to use it is to spread the ointment over a bit of old linen, apply it to the part, and retain it there with straps or bandages.

The unguentum diachylon is one of our oldest preparations, and was employed by the Arabian physicians, dating back to the time of Rhazes and Avicenna. The ancient formula has been modified from time to time, but the essential feature, namely, the mixture, and perhaps the chemical combination of lead oxide with oil, remains as in the beginning. These ointments are all adapted to the early stages of the disease, and are of little or no benefit in a case accompanied by much infiltration, or when the eruption has passed into the third or scaly condition.

The unguentum picis liquidi, however, is often of great service in the third stage. This ointment should be made with lard, as should also be the case with carbolic acid and resorcin. Carbolic ointment, from one to two per cent, often proves exceedingly soothing, and at the same time healing; but stronger than that, it should not, I think, be used in eczema.

The white precipitate ointment, to which a little stramonium may be added, has certainly proved in my hands to be a most effective curative agent in the early stages of the disease, but it should not be applied to a very extensive surface. Some years ago, in hospital practice, there were two patients in adjoining beds, both suffering from eczema, one of them extensively. For this patient the zinc ointment was prescribed, and for the other the white precipitate. Through some oversight on the part of the nurse the ointment-pots were exchanged, and the patient with the extensive eczema received a very liberal rubbing with the mercurial ointment. The result was a severe—in fact dangerous—salivation. I have occasionally known the white precipitate ointment to excite an intense dermatitis. In two instances I suspected the presence of corrosive sublimate, and had the ointment analyzed, with negative result.

When the ointments are to be applied to the skin it is of course presupposed that the crusts have been removed. In eczema of the scalp in children, it is well to saturate the crusts with olive or almond oil and put on a cap for twelve or twenty-four hours, after which the crusts can usually be removed without difficulty. The hair should then be cut as closely as possible, and for this purpose nothing is so convenient as the clipper employed by barbers. When the surface has been cleaned, and the application can be made directly to the inflamed parts, the ointment should be applied. One of the most convenient ways of using these ointments is by means of the ready-prepared salve-muslins originally introduced by Dr. Unna, of Hamburg, but now prepared by several manufacturers. A somewhat similar preparation is the plaster-muslin, which has a firmer consistence, and will usually remain where placed without the necessity of a retention dressing. The frequency of the application or of the dressing will depend in a great measure on the amount of the discharge. Sometimes the applications will require renewal night and morning, and sometimes only once in twenty-four hours. As a rule, the parts should be disturbed as little as possible, and the dressings removed only when necessary. Most patients—and I fear many physicians also—have the idea that the cleanliness to be obtained by a liberal application of soap and water is important. This is not the case; in fact, it should be dispensed with as much as possible.

The unguentum picis liquidi has rather gone out of fashion, having been replaced in great measure by ointments containing oleum cadini, oleum rusci, and similar empyreumatic substances; but I have never been able to satisfy myself that they were any better than the old-time tar. It is important to rub the tar ointment well in with the fingers, and this preparation is especially adapted to a scaly eczema in the third stage, unaccompanied by marked infiltration. In fact, infiltration is a contraindication to its use. This must be reduced before the tar ointment is applied.

Collodions.—Contractile collodion will sometimes avert a threatened eczema, and prevent extension from one already existing, if applied around the margin of the lesion. Cantharidal collodion is usually employed as an application to an old and obstinate local patch, which it is desired to stir up to some degree of activity. Occasionally it hastens a cure; more frequently it does more harm than good. Collodion containing five per cent of iodine will often prove of service in chronic thickened patches, while collodion with three or four per cent of salicylic acid will dissolve and remove thickened epidermis on the hands and feet more quickly, perhaps, than any other substance. It can not be used of greater strength than this in collodion, from its tendency to solidify, and where a strong ten or twenty per cent solution of salicylic acid is desired, it should be incorporated in a plaster for application. Salicylic acid should never be used during the second stage, when the epithelium is absent, as it tends to prevent the cornification of the new epithelium. Moreover, its use at any time should never be continued after a thickened epidermis has been reduced.

Traumaticin.—Traumaticin is the name in common use to designate a ten-per-cent solution of gutta percha and chloroform. This preparation was official in the last Pharmacopœia, but from the present one (1893) it has for some inscrutable reason been omitted. It is in most instances a more suitable vehicle than collodion. It may be used in connection with oxide of zinc, ammoniated mercury, and a number of other substances.

Gelatin.—Gelatin, softened in water and heated with glycerin, has been used as a basis for the incorporation of the various drugs applicable to the treatment of eczema. It should be a rather stiff jelly when cold, and to be ready for use it should be liquefied by heat and painted rather thickly on the parts. It can, of course, only be used conveniently where patients are confined to bed. It is very highly recommended by some, but personally I have never been able to discover any distinct advantage in its employment.

Powders.—It is sometimes found that in the second stage of the disease ointments and lotions of every kind increase the irritation and add to the discomfort of the patient. Fortunately, these instances are rare, but when they are met with simple or medicated powders will sometimes prove of service. Starch, lycopodium, ordinary toilet powder, or talc may be used alone, or the oxide of zinc or subnitrate of bismuth may be mixed with any of them, and sometimes a minute quantity of carbolic acid will improve them. Quite recently a manufacturer has placed upon the market a stearate of zinc in powder form, combined with a little salol. This I have found to be a most admirable preparation, both in eczema and in some other cutaneous affections. There is still another recently introduced drug which is destined to become a very useful agent in the treatment of eczema, especially in the subacute form, with infiltration. I allude to gallanol. It may be used in the strength of ten to thirty grains to the ounce of simple powder, or may be made into an ointment with lard (not lanolin), or may be applied in traumaticin.

Soaps.—Soft potash soap, equivalent to the sapo viridis of the Pharmacopœia, contains an excess of alkali, and is used for the reduction of infiltration. It should be thoroughly rubbed in with the aid of a piece of flannel moistened in hot water until a lather is formed. This should be left on, and its effect is similar to that of liquor potassæ, already noticed. Hard soda soap prepared for laundry use also contains considerable free alkali, and may be used for the same purpose. Tar soap is of service in the third or scaly stage of the disease. During the past two or three years manufacturers have placed upon the market soaps containing all manner of medicinal ingredients. I have never found any special advantage from their use.

Certain mechanical means are sometimes employed in the treatment of eczema. A few years since, wrapping the affected parts in sheets of vulcanized rubber was much lauded, especially in eczema of the hands, with the view to keeping the parts moist and macerating the thickened epidermis in the secretions of the parts. This method is sometimes useful. The application of rubber, however, in the form of an elastic bandage, often proves of the greatest advantage in thickened eczema of the lower extremities. The object here sought is steady pressure, with a view to producing absorption of the infiltration. The silk elastic stocking may be used for the same purpose.

Sometimes localized patches of eczema of long standing fail to yield to any of the ordinary means for their relief, and require still more vigorous interference. In this connection scarification is very useful, and patches of thickened eczema will sometimes disappear as if by magic after the use of the knife. I have even met with cases, however, in which this was not sufficient, and I have been forced to scarify with the cautery knife. It should be applied at a bright red but not white heat, and the entire thickness of the skin cut through in parallel lines, which are afterward crossed.

Electricity will sometimes, though not always, remove the infiltration of eczema. So far as my own experience goes, the faradic current is of no service; but the constant current, applying the negative pole to the diseased part and the positive pole elsewhere, will sometimes prove efficient.

One of the most distressing features of many cases of eczema is the intolerable itching that frequently accompanies the disease. It is the symptom of which the patient complains the most. An application that will in all cases remove this annoyance has long been sought, but, unfortunately, has not yet been found. In the minority of cases only is it possible to completely subdue the pruritus, but in very many a certain measure of relief may be afforded. Twenty or thirty grains of chloral and camphor rubbed together, and incorporated with an ounce of simple ointment, may be used in subacute and nonexuding cases. Three to five grains of carbolic acid, twenty or thirty of balsam of Peru, twenty or thirty of menthol, a drachm of the fluid extract of stramonium, or a quarter to a half grain of corrosive sublimate to the ounce of ointment, may be tried in turn, with the expectation of affording some relief. As a general rule, however, the pruritus ceases when the eczema gets well, and not before.

Treatment of the Special Forms and Varieties of Eczema.—Bearing in mind the general principles that underlie the treatment of all cases of eczema, we will consider the special varieties as influenced by a large degree of inflammatory action, locality, etc.

Eczema Capitis of Infants.—In eczema of the scalp in children, we frequently, and perhaps generally, find the case acute as regards its character, though it may be chronic as regards the duration of time that it has existed. It is almost always presented to us in the second stage, characterized by exudation and crusting, and complicated with enlarged glands at the back of the neck, small abscesses of the scalp, and perhaps also accompanied by pediculi. The vesicular and pustular forms are the most common, and the crusts entangled in and retained by the hair accumulate more quickly than elsewhere. In dispensary practice the scalp often seems a mass of animated filth, fetid and disgusting to an extreme degree. The first thing to do is to cut the hair off as short as it is possible with the scissors. If pediculi are present, thorough search should be made through the hair-stumps for their ova, which should be removed; otherwise they will continue to hatch out. If many crusts adhere to the scalp after clipping the hair, saturate the parts with sweet oil, and after a few hours give the scalp a good washing with soap and warm water. After thorough drying apply zinc or diluted white precipitate ointment. The ointment should be applied thickly, and renewed daily, or even twice daily, and the accumulations of old ointment may be removed by the gentle use of the comb as often as is necessary. The scalp should not, however, be washed again for several days; in fact, the less frequently it is washed the better. If abscesses are present, they must be opened, and perhaps poulticed for a day or two.

Eczema of the scalp in many cases seems to be called into existence as a consequence of parasitic irritation, and when the eczema itself is of but limited extent and the parasites are numerous they may be made the first point of attack, and cutting of the hair avoided. I know of no more effective means of getting rid of them than the application of staphisagria, or drowning them out with ordinary kerosene. If the hair be thoroughly saturated with this for two or three days in succession, soap and water, a fine-tooth comb, and patience will do the rest. The parasites destroyed, the eczema may recover spontaneously, or more quickly if aided by a few applications of an appropriate ointment.

In general eczema of the scalp, attended with a high degree of inflammatory action and a tendency to suppuration, sulphide of calcium is probably the best internal remedy that can be made use of, administered in accordance with the rules already given. Later, viola tricolor, especially in subacute cases of long standing, will prove useful. The enlarged glands at the back of the neck, if they show no tendency to suppuration, require no special attention. When the eczema gets well they will subside. Eczema of the scalp often extends to the forehead, face, and ears. If fissures form behind the ear, it is well to add a little finely powdered graphite to the ointment.

As the case progresses toward recovery and the exudation and crusting cease, and the third stage, characterized by dryness and scabs, is ushered in, the treatment requires a change. A little tar in some of its forms should then be added to the ointment, and the proportion of tar gradually increased as the improvement advances. If progress toward recovery should halt, a little more active stimulation may be the thing needed. If, however, the eruption should revert to the second stage, as not infrequently happens, the treatment appropriate to this stage will have to be resumed.

Eczema of the Scalp in Adults presents itself more frequently in a subacute than in an acute condition, and very commonly in the dry and scaly stage the patients complain of a certain amount of irritation and the excessive formation of dandruff. In this condition arsenic may prove of service, but the local treatment is of the chief importance. If the same condition should be presented on non-hairy parts, tar would be the first remedy thought of. This, however, is practically impossible on the scalp, excepting for those who are able to abandon all social and business pursuits. As a substitute for tar, I occasionally use a mixture of the following composition:

℞ Ol. ricini	℥ ss.	
Alcohol	ʒ ijss.	
Ol. eucalypti	ʒ jss.	M.

To this may be added, if the scaly formation is excessive, a small quantity of salicylic acid, say ten or fifteen grains to the ounce. The most convenient way to apply this mixture is from a small oil-can. If a parting be made through the hair with a comb, a drop of the oil is applied and rubbed in with the finger. Another drop is applied near it, and that rubbed in; and so on until the end of the parting has been reached. The comb is again passed through the scalp, a fresh parting made a short distance from the previous one, and this is oiled up as before. All the affected portions are gone over in this way. To make the application in the most thorough manner, patients will, of course, need assistance. In other words, very few persons will be able to make the application thoroughly by themselves. If care be taken, only so much oil as may be necessary is applied to the scalp, and the hairs, excepting those near the surface of the scalp, do not become disagreeably impregnated with it. This application should at first be made daily, but at the expiration of a week the intervals may usually be lengthened. If at any time the condition should revert to the second stage, with exudation and crusting, the oil must be discontinued, and white precipitate or zinc ointment substituted. Constitutional treatment should go hand in hand with the local.

Eczema Barbæ.—In eczema of the hairy portions of the face, the disease not infrequently descends into the hair-follicles, and especially involves the root-sheaths, and may be accompanied by considerable infiltration of the tissues between the follicles. The most frequent form is the pustular, each pustule being pierced by a hair. When the hair is extracted it is generally accompanied by the root-sheath, which is swollen and loosened from the follicle. It is of the first importance that an accurate diagnosis be made, and that this affection be not mistaken for trichophytosis.

If the eczema be purely superficial—that is, if the inflammation has not extended into the follicles—it may be treated very much as an eczema situated elsewhere. If, however, it is sycosiform in character, with infiltration and pustules, epilation must be performed. Every hair in the affected region must be plucked out with forceps. As a rule, they come out easily and without much pain, in consequence of the loosening of the root sheaths. The necessity for epilation will be apparent when we consider the fact that the loosened hairs, while remaining in the follicles, are to all intents acting as foreign bodies and thus tend to keep up the inflammation. After epilation, white precipitate ointment should be applied two or three times a day. Internally, one-tenth to one-fifth grain doses of sulphide of calcium are usually of decided benefit. In fact, this drug nowhere shows its power more strikingly than in sycosiform eczema. Eczema of other hairy parts—the axillæ, pubis, etc.—does not usually take on the sycosiform character, and epilation therefore is rarely called for.

Eczema of the Genital Region frequently presents itself as a chronic affection of the scrotum, and most of the cases I have met with have existed for years before consulting me. The parts will usually be found red, dry, and thickened, and often the seat of an intense pruritus. In long-standing cases we will commonly find decided infiltration and thickening of the skin. Of all the forms of eczema this is the one which, in my experience, is the most difficult to control. A well-known writer disposes of the question of treatment in the following words:

"The treatment of eczema of the genital regions and anus does not differ from that of eczema in general, except in so far as we must bear in mind the predisposing causes and endeavor to remove them, if possible."

This general advice is good as far as it goes; but perhaps the most important of the predisposing local causes are the dependent position of the parts and their constant exposure to friction, to say nothing of the natural moisture. As these causes can not be conveniently removed, we must confine ourselves to a partial mitigation of their effects. This can be accomplished, so far as the scrotum is concerned, by a properly fitting and snugly applied suspensory bandage. The bag should be adjusted in such a way as to keep the parts as elevated as possible, and with as much pressure as can be conveniently borne, without, however, constricting the upper part so as to impede the venous circulation.

If there be much infiltration, the first effort should be toward its reduction. There are three principal methods by which we may seek to accomplish this end: First, by a few *scarifications of the scrotum*, permitting the parts to bleed freely, care being taken not to cut any of the larger veins. After scarification the patient should sit for some minutes in a warm antiseptic sitz bath, to encourage bleeding and exudation. After the parts are dried, a little tincture of benzoin or other antiseptic lotion may be sprayed over them and a suspensory applied. In a week or two the scarification may be repeated. The relief afforded by this is sometimes surprising. Many patients, however, have such a decided dread of cutting operations about the genitals that some other procedure must generally be advised.

The second means that we have at command is *galvanism*. The constant current applied daily or on alternate days will sometimes reduce the infiltration and relieve the itching. The testicle should be pushed well up, so as not to be in the course of the current, and the scrotum held between two good-sized sponge-covered electrodes, and a current of from five to ten milliampères passed for five or ten minutes, the strength and duration of the current being regulated according to the susceptibility of the patient. The third method of reducing the infiltration is the one most commonly employed, and consists in the application of liquor potassæ. This should be mopped on with a small tuft of absorbent cotton wrapped around the end of a stick. The application should be made by the surgeon himself, and not intrusted to the patient. After its immediate effects have passed off, the parts may be dressed with zinc ointment and the suspensory adjusted. From six to a dozen applications, made at intervals of from four to six days, will frequently produce very marked reduction of the infiltration.

Eczema of the Penis sometimes accompanies eczema of the scrotum, but usually in a milder form. It may, however, exist alone, and if met with in persons past middle life, and especially if the glans and inner surface of the prepuce are involved, the presence or absence of glycosuria should be ascertained. If this condition is present, the parts should be carefully washed after micturition, if the urine comes in contact with them, and an antiseptic lotion applied. The general treatment should be that which is appropriate to the diabetic condition.

Eczema of the Vulva is rarely met with until the climacteric, or later. In some cases it is doubtless caused by irritating uterine or vaginal discharges, but perhaps in the majority it is due to glycosuria. In either case the preliminary treatment is clear, and the best local application in my experience is a dilute solution of peroxide of hydrogen.

Eczema of the Palmar and Plantar Surfaces, frequently accompanied with great thickening of the epidermis and with fissures, requires special treatment. The thickened epidermis must be removed mechanically with knife, file, or sandpaper. After all that is possible has been removed in this way, a five or ten per cent salicylic-acid plaster should be applied. After several applications of the plaster, it will be found that still more of the epidermis may be easily removed, and the applications should be continued until the epithelial hypertrophy has pretty much disappeared. If infiltration in the derma be present, liquor potassæ should be applied, taking great care not to let it get into the fissures if any exist. The fissures themselves should be dressed with graphite, and white precipitate or citrine ointment applied to the entire diseased surface. If, however, there be little infiltration or epidermic proliferation, tar or its equivalent is indicated if the surface is dry and scaly, while some of the less stimulating ointments should be applied if the surface is moist and exuding. I have, however, had the very best results in a number of cases by the use of the strong (twenty-five-per-cent) solution of peroxide of hydrogen, to which I have already alluded. I usually applied it at intervals of three or four days, and under the use of this agent I have obtained amelioration more promptly, as a rule, than by any other application that I am familiar with. At best, eczema of the hands, if already chronic, is an exceedingly obstinate affection, and one difficult to relieve.

Eczema of the Leg is very frequently dependent on pre-existing varicose veins, and when such is the case is difficult to manage unless the diseased veins can themselves be brought under control. If the varicose condition be at all severe the general nutrition of the leg seems to suffer greatly, and a slight wound from scratching or other injury may degenerate into an ulcer. The cutaneous tissues which are the seat of the lesion, and for a considerable space around it, may be greatly thickened, and the surface present a bluish tint from impeded circulation. When this condition exists the utmost benefit will be secured from the systematic use of the rubber bandage applied so as to bring firm but even pressure to bear upon the parts. The bandage should, in the first instance, be applied by the physician, and the mode of its application taught the patient. When practicable, it should be applied morning and night, and if it becomes soiled by discharges of any kind it should be replaced by a fresh one, while the first is permitted to soak in cold water until again needed. After the leg has been restored to its natural size the bandage may be discarded, and an ordinary elastic stocking should be worn habitually. The direct remedial applications to be made will depend on the stage of the eruption and the condition of the lesions. Incidentally, I may state that I have seen varicose eczema improve greatly from the use of the bicycle, due undoubtedly to the increased stimulation of the circulation.

Eczema of the leg, however, is not always of varicose origin, but sometimes presents itself as a chronic, subacute, circumscribed lesion, with or without much infiltration. If scaling be a notable feature—that is, with decided epidermic thickening and proliferation—a few applications of salicylic acid will prove of great service as a preliminary measure in the form of a ten or fifteen grain solution in flexible collodion or in plaster. If there is but little infiltration, tar or some of its preparations is indicated; but if infiltration is marked, potash or scarification should be employed, and afterward zinc or white precipitate ointment.

Acute eczema of the leg requires quite different treatment. If the greater part of the limb or both limbs are involved, rest in bed or on the lounge, with the limbs elevated, is a *sine qua non*. The parts being inflamed, hot, red, swollen, and exuding, need rest and soothing treatment. Absolute rest must be insisted on, and, when secured, apply suitable lotions, such as black wash, lead, and opium, or a diluted solution of peroxide of hydrogen. This latter agent is sometimes almost magical in its effects. The best method of applying it is with an atomizer. Purulent exudation is brought under immediate control and offensive odors are destroyed. In two or three days, as a rule, the inflammation will be lessened, the area of denuded surface diminished, and attempt at healing be apparent. When the eruption has reached this condition the peroxide should be discontinued and an ointment be applied, or, better, as I think, some of the medicated salve muslins which can now be readily obtained. These may be left undisturbed for several days, and if covered with an elastic stocking the patient may be permitted to take moderate exercise. If no indiscretion be committed, steady progress toward cure may usually be expected.

Eczema of the Inner Surface of the Thigh not infrequently appears in the papular form, and it is my present custom in these cases to first make applications of the strong peroxide solution, following them with zinc or white precipitate plasters.

Eczema of the Anus is an insidious affection, and frequently of long standing before it is brought to the notice of the physician. The skin about the anus will be found more or less thickened and puckered, and fissures sometimes extending to the mucous membrane within the rectum may complicate the trouble, thus adding materially to the discomfort of the patient. The infiltration is best treated, I think, by scarification, using either the cold or the hot knife. The fissures should be touched with peroxide of hydrogen, or perhaps with the actual cautery, and graphite ointment or powder be applied. After the infiltration has been wholly or in great measure removed, one of the usual ointments or toilet powder, to which a little zinc, subnitrate of bismuth, or white precipitate of mercury has been added, should be applied.

Eczema of the Mammæ and Nipples is a very frequent accompaniment of scabies in the female, and when met with the latter should be suspected and sought for, and the scabies, if present, receive the first attention. It must be remembered, however, that there is a malignant mammillitis, commonly known as Paget's disease, which must be differentiated from true eczema. The affection described by Paget will not yield to the simple treatment appropriate to an eczema, but demands most energetic measures.

In obese persons an eczema may arise from an irritation produced by the confinement of the cutaneous secretions by overlapping folds of skin, as in pendulous breasts and in the groin, between the thigh and the scrotum. In these, simple dusting powders, combined with a mild antiseptic, after a separation of the parts by the hand, will often accomplish all that is required. Among the dusting powders which I have found most useful for this purpose are the stearate of zinc, with a little salol, or a mixture of one part salol, two parts talc, and three parts rice powder.

DERMATITIS REPENS. (S. POLLITZER.)

Several cases of a peculiar form of dermatitis are described, under the above title, by Crocker (Diseases of the Skin, second edition, page 180). The same writer announced a paper on this subject to be read at the International Dermatological Congress at Vienna, 1892; but the transactions of that congress have not yet been published, and in the brief abstracts which have appeared I find no mention of Crocker's paper. The following description is based wholly on the article in Crocker's text-book. I have had the good fortune to see two of the cases referred to in that work.

Symptomatology.—The disease is almost always limited to one upper extremity, and there is commonly a history of some injury from which the affection appears to date. In one case it commenced on the border of an amputation wound of a finger; in another it started from a burn on the finger from melted sealing-wax; in another, a splinter run under the nail appeared to be its starting point. The disease may be limited to a single finger, or may involve the entire arm. It is of extremely chronic development, spreading very slowly and irregularly, lasting for months, or even years. The surface of the affected part is denuded of epidermis, red, moist, and free from granulations, resembling the surface of an eczema rubrum. The border of the patch presents a most characteristic appearance; it is quite sharply defined, irregular in outline, sometimes serpiginous or reniform, and occupied either by a crust or by pockets of pus formed under the undermined epidermis. The process extends by the undermined epidermis breaking down while the superficial burrowing of pus continues. The peculiar manner in which the disease creeps onward has suggested the epithet *repens*. Sometimes while the disease is spreading at one side it is healing at another, and the process may still advance even after the greater part of the affected area is covered with new epidermis. The new skin, however, retains for a very long time a red, glistening, thin appearance.

The following, taken from Crocker, may be looked upon as a typical but rather severe case: A lady, aged twenty-eight years; general health not good—weak, nervous, dyspeptic. The eruption began, about six months before she was seen, on the flexor surface of the wrist, with a crop of red papules, which coalesced and discharged. The eruption then spread down the hand and up the arm, while the oldest part gradually got well but remained very red. The border of the patch was well defined, and covered with thick, dirty-looking crusts at its upper part, while at the lower the skin was undermined. The rest of the surface, though very red, was almost dry. In four months it spread from below the elbow up to the middle of the biceps; four months later it had traveled all up the right arm, across the back of the neck, and down the left arm to the elbow, the older parts healing. After many attempts the case was finally cured.

Crocker's view of the disease is that it is a dermatitis which "starts as the result of a peripheral neuritis, generally set up by an injury often quite trivial; and since antiseptics are generally eventually successful, it is probable that secondary parasitic invasion tends to produce extension of the disease." It seems to me, however, that the course of such a case as the one outlined above completely negatives the idea of a peripheral neuritis, and that parasitism is the fundamental factor in the process.

The **diagnosis** offers but little difficulty. Eczema is the only disease with which it could be confounded; but though the red, moist surface may resemble eczema, the sharply defined, undermined border is quite characteristic of dermatitis repens. The chronicity, the slow but steady peripheral extension, and the absence of itching are points of importance.

Treatment.—All the cases recorded have proved themselves strikingly resistant to treatment. So far as any general principles may be deduced from the few cases observed, the best results may be expected from the use of antiseptics under some form of occlusive dressing. Lactate of lead continuously applied cured one case; a ten-per-cent solution of permanganate of potash, painted on three times a day, cured another. Sulphate of copper, nitrate of silver, salicylic acid, iodoform, etc., have been of use in some of the cases. Internal specific treatment has no effect.

DERMATITIS SEBORRHOICA. (GEORGE T. ELLIOT.)

Synonym: Eczema Seborrhoicum (Unna).

In 1887, Unna made public his original conception of that process which has since become known as *eczema seborrhoicum*. According to him, it is composed of certain clinical phases of disease hitherto regarded as distinct entities, but which in reality are intimately connected upon nosological, pathological, and histological grounds. He thus includes in the one disease the well-known pityriasis capitis, faciei, barbæ, etc., seborrhœa sicca of the head and various portions of the body, seborrhœa corporis of Duhring, certain chronic and squamous and weeping eczemas of the scalp and of other surfaces, which had not been preceded by a period of vesiculation, and lastly many cases of so-called psoriasis.

While agreeing almost altogether with Dr. Unna's claims in regard to his eczema seborrhoicum, still, after careful consideration, I would deprecate the name *eczema* attached to it. It is unquestionably a form of cutaneous catarrh, and belongs in the same family of disease as eczema does; but yet its clinical symptomatology is so different from that generally attributed to eczema, that a distinction, at any rate in name, would be advisable. For that reason, I would use here the term *dermatitis* in treating of the disease, qualifying it by the addition of *seborrhoica*, owing to the fatty element so frequently seen in association with its lesions. In other words, I think the name *dermatitis seborrhoica*, given by Crocker to one phase of the process, is a very suitable one for the whole disease.

Definition.—Eczema seborrhoicum of Unna is an inflammatory disease of the skin, catarrhal in nature, and caused by micro-organisms—a parasitic dermatitis. It is characterized by its primary seat being the scalp, whence it tends to progress downward, occupying certain localities by preference, though not exclusively. It is thus found over the middle portion of the face, in the sternal and interscapular spaces, in the axilla and inguinal regions most frequently, but all other portions of the body may be affected. Its lesions are of various forms, aspects and character—scaly, moist, and crusting—and in many instances, they present evidences of a fatty hypersecretion, owing to a participation of the fat-producing glands in the process.

Symptomatology.—In giving the clinical description of dermatitis seborrhoica, I shall confine myself to my own experience and investigations based upon over fourteen hundred cases, and I would divide the features pertaining to the process into two portions: (*a*) those general symptoms and characteristics presented by the disease and relating to all its manifestations; and (*b*) those special ones due to its occurrence on particular localities of the body.

(*a*) **General Symptoms.**—With scarcely an exception, dermatitis seborrhoica begins on the scalp and especially over the vertex. It may remain localized there, but more often it extends either over the temporal regions to the ears, or it appears along the margin of the hair upon the forehead, or it develops on the face, particularly over its middle portion —the interpalpebral space, the nose, and the neighboring portions of the cheeks. In the large majority of cases, its manifestations are situated above the clavicles; but the sternal, the interscapular, and the inguino-scrotal regions are also its favorite sites, while in a lesser degree the axillæ and umbilicus are affected. All other portions of the body may, however, be attacked, and the process may appear on the extremities, the hands and feet, the vermilion border of the lips, and in the auditory canal. In some exceptional cases, the disease may become universal.

The extension of the process may occur in a uniform manner, and, being present on the scalp, the face, the sternum, etc., may become successively attacked; but more usually, it follows an irregular course, appearing over the sternum or on some other portion of the body distant from the original seat of the disease. In its extension, it may follow a rapid or a slow course. It may remain localized upon the scalp for months and years, and only then slowly begin to develop upon some other surface, or it may progress within a few weeks after its primary inception. Rapid generalization may occur after a long period of stationary existence, and its slow and gradual course may be interrupted by sudden or acute outbreaks and extension over wide areas. The lesions representing the disease may be only few in number and discretely distributed here and there; or they may be very numerous, closely aggregated together, and even coalesce to form diffuse or other shaped patches. No tendency to symmetry is, however, shown in their arrangement. The clinical manifestations indicative of the process are of several grades. The slightest degree is represented by more or less extensive areas of diffuse scaliness, the skin being natural in color or slightly reddened. The squamæ may be very abundant and accumulate to form thick masses, which are dry, grayish-white and adherent; or, if there is a pre-existing or a consecutive seborrhœa oleosa, the masses are soft, yellowish to brownish in color, greasy and fatty, the follicular openings dilated, and the skin slightly or markedly reddened.

Besides appearing in these diffuse forms, the disease is characterized by superficial, solid, round or oval, yellow, pink, or yellow-red macules of various sizes, which are always sharply defined and delineated, no matter how irregular their contour may be. Or there may be small papules, which enlarge peripherally, or coalesce to form slightly elevated, disklike lesions; or, by progressive evolution at the periphery and involution of the central portion, circinate efflorescences develop, which later may become crescentic in shape or represent some segment of a circle, or, by union with others, form a wreathlike band. The existence of minute folds of the epidermis along the periphery of these lesions has been mentioned as pathognomonic of the disease, but I have not found that they were in any way a constant feature.

The desquamation of these macular and other manifestations may consist of only a few small, thin, epidermic scales, or they may be abundant, or they may be yellowish and greasy from an admixture of fat. They may also accumulate and form more or less thick, yellowish to brownish, soft, nonadherent, fatty crusts. The lesions may likewise become moist, either over their entire area or from a few small points, or present only an eroded and weeping periphery inclosing a dry, scaly, or glistening center. Vesicles and pustules are not met with in the process unless secondarily produced. An attack of the disease is not limited to any single form of these various manifestations, but by gradual or rapid evolution they may all coexist at the same time and on the same individual. Especially the squamous variety is seen, however, while the crusting and moist forms are more infrequent. The subjective symptoms are not, as a rule, marked. They are limited to slight itching, particularly when the patient is heated and perspiring. Frequently no itching is mentioned, and only occasionally is it severe.

(*b*) **Dermatitis Seborrhoica of Special Localities.**—*Scalp.* The vertex is most usually affected, but the entire scalp, especially in women, may be its seat. The clinical symptoms most frequently presented consist in a more or less abundant, diffuse, furfuraceous scaling of a whitish or grayish color. The lowest layers are quite adherent, and the skin is pale, lusterless, and dry (*pityriasis capitis*). The production of squamæ may, however, be excessive, and they accumulate to form thick, adherent masses, which encircle the hairs with sheathlike prolongations (some forms of *seborrhœa sicca*). In both of these stages the hair is dry, lusterless, and dusty-looking.

Owing to an admixture of fat, the scales may, however, be softer, fatty, and present a granular aspect; or, if the seborrhœa oleosa is marked in degree, the coating over the scalp is soft, yellow to brownish in color, greasy, and easily removed, while the hair is glistening and oily (*seborrhœa crustosa*, *croûtes graisseuses*, etc.). The same symptoms may be present in children as in adults, but in infants there are more often those soft, yellow, fatty, crumbly masses representing the milk crust as has been already described (*vide Seborrhœa sicca*).

The subjective sensations attending these symptoms are slight or marked itching, particularly when the patient is heated. They may persist unchanged for a variable period of time, and lead only to a falling of the hair (*alopecia pityrodes*, *seborrhoic*, etc.), or diffuse or patchy redness may develop, or small or large, red to yellow-red, sharply defined, round or oval, crusting or moist lesions may arise. Occasionally, circinate lesions or others representing some segment of a circle are seen, most usually over the temporal and parietal regions, and they resemble to some extent tinea tonsurans, except that the hairs are not broken off in the centers of the rings. The disease is not infrequently seen along the margin of the hair at the forehead and at the nape of the neck, appearing as a sharply defined red band of variable width, having a polycyclic contour, and either slightly scaly or covered with soft, fatty crusts. Sometimes its outline is broken, and only a number of bands of variable lengths and representing some segment of a circle are seen—*corona seborrhoica* of Unna.

Upon an already existing pityriasis of the scalp, diffuse, acute inflammation may supervene and extend over portions of the forehead, the temporal regions and the face. The redness is bright, the surface becomes covered with fine, fatty scales, and here and there moist lesions may arise. In this acute form, the disease corresponds to the seborrhoic dermatitis of R. Crocker, and to many eczemas of the scalp and face.

Besides the scalp, the process occurs on other hairy surfaces, as in the beard and the mustache, and on the pubes. Substantially the same symptoms occur as on the scalp, though alopecia of these regions is very unusual. In the eyebrows, pityriasis is more frequent, but the crusting form also occurs. Alopecia is not uncommon.

Face and Neck.—The clinical symptoms on these surfaces may also be diffuse, and consist of a pityriasiform desquamation occupying limited or large areas (*pityriasis faciei*, *seborrhœa desquamat. pityriasiformis*). More usually the middle portion of the face is affected—the interpalpebral space, the nose, especially the alæ, and the contiguous portions of the cheeks—but the entire face may present lesions of various shape and nature. The space between the eyebrows is often diffusely reddened, scaly and greasy. The alæ present similar symptoms, but crusting may also be marked, and fissuring at the naso-labial furrow may occur. The follicular openings are dilated and filled with fatty plugs. In some cases, there may be a marked incrustation of the entire nose, but in others, only a few sharply defined, red, scaly, or crusted macules may be present.

On the cheeks as a rule, round or oval, solid, rarely circinate, lesions are found. They are not elevated, macular for the most part, not infiltrated, of a yellow, yellow-red, pink or bright-red color, sharply defined, though irregular in outline, and usually only slightly scaly. Frequently dry, they are oftener greasy, and bear yellowish, fatty scales, owing to the presence of a complicating seborrhœa oleosa. Occasionally, they are moist in part or *in toto.*

The eyelids may present only a pityriasic desquamation along their margins, but more often the scales form masses encircling the eyelashes. Occasionally, the squamæ are yellow, soft and greasy. The eyelids are reddened and somewhat swollen along their borders. Alopecia is not uncommon, and I have seen slight superficial atrophy result, the eyelashes being entirely destroyed. (It corresponds here to seborrhœa sicca, many eczemas, and cases of blepharitis.)

The vermilion borders of the lips are sometimes affected. The lips are swollen, tense and uncomfortable. The surface is covered with large, more or less abundant scales, or thick, adherent crusts, which may be dark from admixture with blood. When removed, a smooth, shiny, or a moist, eroded surface is exposed. Fissuring is sometimes to be noted. Usually sharply limited to the vermilion border, the disease occasionally extends to the contiguous cutaneous surface, appearing then in the crusting form. The vermilion border of the lips is a rare location for the process, but since my first case, in 1887, I have had thirteen others under treatment. In every one, the implication of the lips had been preceded by that of the scalp, face, etc. (*seborrhœa sicca* of the vermilion border, Besnier).

The ears are a frequent seat of the process. It appears behind them, extending more or less over the mastoid prominences, but it develops also in the conchæ and occasionally in the auditory canal. Posteriorly, the crusting and moist forms, accompanied by marked fissuring, are common. The disease extends from here downward to the cheeks and neck, and the resemblance to an irritation or other eczema is very striking, were it not for the absence of vesicles, etc., and the sharp definition and limitation of the affected area. In the concavity of the conchæ, yellow or slightly red, scaly and crusting macules are seen, but in the auditory canal there may be only scaliness, or small, moist patches, together with an excessive secretion of cerumen. The itching is usually severe and annoying.

There are no special symptoms met with on the neck, except in babies, in whom the disease simulates an intertrigo, but the lesions are generally dry, scaly, and represented by macules.

Chest and Back.—These regions are frequently affected. The lesions begin as small papularlike elevations, single or in groups, and capped with a small scale. The single ones enlarge peripherally, while the groups coalesce, and involution of the central portions of both taking place, circinate lesions result. Some portion of the periphery of these latter may undergo retrogression, and a lesion, crescentic, or representing some segment of a circle, remains. By continued peripheral growth, several of the circinate or crescentic efflorescences may meet and, coalescing together, gyrate and wreathlike bands and outlines may result. The central portions of the circinate lesions are scaly and dry, but more often covered with thin, yellow, greasy squamæ, and the same appearances are found in connection with the gyrate and other shaped lesions. The periphery is usually irregular in outline but sharply defined, slightly elevated, uniform and scaly, but frequently it presents small, excoriated, exuding points. Solid, round, or oval lesions are also often present, and these may be only slightly scaly, more often covered with soft, yellow, fatty crusts, and sometimes moist in a few points or over their entire area. There is frequently no subjective disturbance, but at times itching is severe. The process in these localities corresponds to the *seborrhœa corporis* (Duhring), *seborrhœa papulosa seu lichenoides* (Crocker), *seborrhée figurée* (Brocq), etc.

Axilla.—In the axilla, the disease occurs most often in the form of round or oval, red, superficial, sharply defined patches of various sizes, which show a tendency to peripheral growth. Owing to the moisture usually present, scaling and crusting are not observed to any extent, but exuding points are occasionally seen. On the other hand, circinate lesions may develop and by their extension become wreathlike, and show a tendency to progress beyond the cavity of the axilla on to the pectoral wall, or posteriorly over the scapula. Crusting and scaling are then present.

Inguinal Regions.—The same symptoms as are met with in the axilla may exist in these localities, but I have more usually found here the disease in the guise of an intertrigo. It is common in infants, in association with some degree of the process on the scalp, and perhaps on some other portion of the body. The redness is diffuse, and shows a marked tendency to progress beyond the ordinary limits of an intertrigo, extending downward over a great portion of the thighs, the buttocks, and upward over the pubes. In adults, similar symptoms may be observed. The area is always sharply defined, polycylic or irregular in outline, often slightly scaly, and sometimes of a glistening red and smooth. Progression takes place along the borders, but beyond the free margin, there will be several macularlike, red, scaly lesions, which, it can be seen, undergo likewise peripheral growth, and, meeting the advancing edge of the large primary patch, merge into it. The process by this mode of extension may cover, in a more or less diffuse manner, the thighs, buttocks, and the mons veneris and lower part of the abdomen. The skin is not thickened, except in adults, and as the result of scratching, and in these also crusting may exist. Similar intertriginous symptoms may be seen in the folds of the neck, etc., in babies, and under the hanging breasts in women. The disease may also extend to the scrotum, or over the labia and the perinæum, and in the anal furrow.

Trunk and Extremities.—On these regions, yellow, red, macular, slightly scaly lesions occur, or they are nummular and covered with thick, fatty crusts, reposing on a dry, glistening, or a moist base. Beyond the crusts, a narrow red zone is usually seen. These lesions may fuse together and form patches of variable size. In the umbilicus, the symptoms described under seborrhœa sicca of that locality are found.

On the palms and soles, the scaling is only moderate in slight cases, and the patch is ill-defined; but in the severer examples, there is sharp definition and the scaliness is marked. The exudation may be retained here, owing to the thickness of the epidermis, and vesicular and bullous formations occur, which, on rupturing, expose weeping surfaces, which may become crusting. Between the fingers, the same symptoms as are found in the inguinal regions will be seen. In certain cases, in which the disease has existed on some portion of the body for a long time, a dystrophic condition of the nails may also be observed. Whether it is due, however, to the same cause or not, it is difficult to say.

There are certain examples of the disease, which are claimed by Unna to be erroneously included in psoriasis. They consist of those which begin upon the scalp, and appear upon the favorite sites for his seborrhoic eczema, leaving the elbows and knees free. The lesions are papular in character, round or oval, or nummular disks, or circinate, gyrate, or polycyclic bands. They are bright or yellow-red, sharply defined, and often show a wrinkled condition of the epidermis along their peripheries. Sometimes slightly scaly, they may also be crusting, the crusts being fatty, and covering a dry, glistening, or moist base. When the lesions form circinate, gyrate, or other shaped lesions, I have always found the portion upon which involution had occurred yellowish and covered with smally fatty scales, in contradistinction to the almost normal appearance of the skin under the same conditions in psoriasis.

The disease occurs most frequently in a disseminate manner, but occasionally it may become more or less diffuse, and even universal. There is then a most distinct fatty, rancid odor exhaled from the surface.

Dermatitis seborrhoica may exist alone, or in conjunction with any form of disease. Sometimes it may be engrafted upon the lesions of some other process, and an efflorescence of mixed character is the result. I have very frequently seen the seborrhoic dermatitis coexisting with an acne, a sycosis, and various other diseases. Rosacea is often complicated by it, and not infrequently directly produced by its presence on the nose and the neighboring portions of the cheeks.

It is frequently found either coexisting with or complicating syphilis. Unna claims that the latter is the case when the papular lesions of syphilis are of a fresh yellow-red color, and are scaly or crusting; also when serpiginous extending rings with yellow centers exist, or when there is exudation and a sensation of itching, heat, and tension. Syphilides located over the sternal and interscapular regions, on the scalp, and along the margin of the hair, in the axilla, on the pubes, etc., are also usually complicated by the seborrhoic dermatitis. I do not think, however, that the complication must be regarded as invariable under the conditions mentioned, but only as possible. The same localities may certainly be affected, and the same variety of lesion may be present, without there being any reason to premise seborrhoic dermatitis.

It may thus be seen that dermatitis seborrhoica includes various cutaneous conditions, phenomena and forms of lesions, which are described separately in our text-books, and are regarded either as distinct processes, or as parts of other diseases. In 1891 (New York Medical Journal), I asserted my belief in the propriety of Unna's claims in regard to these phases of disease, basing my opinion upon a study of two hundred and thirty-two cases; and I can now only repeat the earlier statements which I made, having since then seen their corroboration furnished not by a few, but by an enormous number of cases.

Etiology.—No age seems to be exempt from seborrhoic dermatitis, and I have met it in infants a few weeks old, and in adults up to eighty and ninety years of age. The period between ten and thirty seems to be, however, especially liable to its development. Both sexes are subject to the disease, but women appear to be more frequently affected. The majority of the patients enjoy good functional and general health, but constipation, gastric and intestinal and menstrual disorders may be present, as well as anæmia, tuberculosis, syphilis, and many other general diseases. Still, the existence or removal of any of these systemic conditions is not followed by any manifest change in the cutaneous process. Local conditions, however, certainly favor its development on the scalp, and among these, there may be mentioned faulty or entire want of care, either from habitual neglect or from the inattention due to a long or protracted illness, which kept the patient in bed.

Irritating and other injurious applications also appear to predispose to it, and want of personal cleanliness and of bathing, the nonuse of soap and water, the wearing of flannel, may all be regarded as etiological factors. It is for this reason, that the disease is frequently seen on those who perspire freely, and in those localities where the sweat is apt to be retained and soften and macerate the epidermis—in the axilla, under the hanging breasts, in the inguinal regions, etc. The influence of the seasons of the year is of some importance, but not, I believe, *per se*, but owing to conditions superinduced by them. Cases thus originate much more frequently in winter, or the cold season, than in the warm months; but in the former, we find that, among the majority of people, good ventilation, open-air life, bathing, etc., is at a minimum, while in the summer months, these factors are at their maximum. I may add, furthermore, as evidence of the value of these factors—which exist in the cold season—the fact that almost all my cases developed on those who led an indoor life, and very few upon those whose occupation, etc., kept them constanly in the open air.

There is likewise a probability that contagion is an important etiological factor. The many cases which have come under my observation, in which the origin of the disease could be traced directly to a barber, to a hairdresser, to the use of brushes, etc., of an individual with the disease, and the spreading of the affection from one member of a family to others, would all appear to suggest that the process under certain conditions may be to some extent contagious.

Heat and moisture may also be considered as factors of importance, as far as every portion of the body is concerned. But on the scalp, their influence has been frequently demonstrated to me among those who wear their hats constantly, who work with the scalp exposed to heat, and, in women, who mass their hair over the crown of the head, etc.

Morbid Anatomy.—In the slighter grades of seborrhoic dermatitis —those represented by *pityriasis capitis* and *alopecia pityrodes*—I found in the corium a slight inflammatory infiltration about the papillary vessels and the ascending branches from the subpapillary plexus and along the hair-follicle (Fig. 22). In *seborrhœa sicca*, the infiltration extended to the plexus itself; while in the higher grades, when redness, crusting, or moisture were clinically present, the inflammation had attacked more or less of the entire cutis, which was in addition slightly œdematous (Figs. 23 and 24).

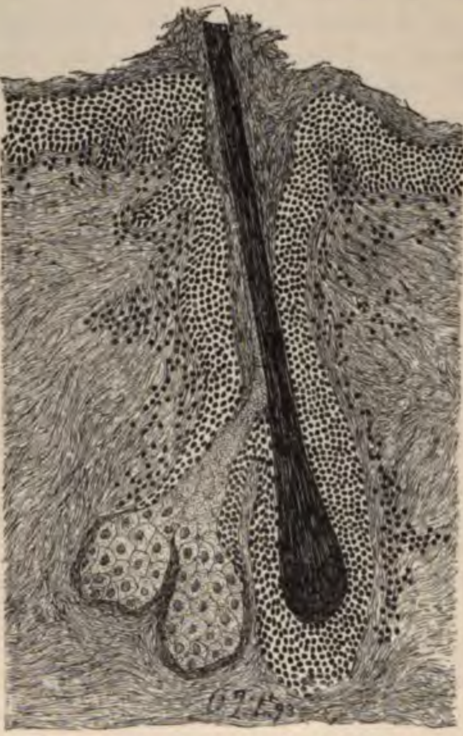


Fig. 22.—From a case of pityriasis capitis.

In the rete, in the slighter grades, the changes consisted of a few vacuolelike formations in the basic layer, and a few wandering cells. In the higher grades, all stages in the formation of these vacuoles could be traced, and it was seen that they were primarily the product of a nuclear degeneration resulting in complete destruction of the nucleus (Jour. of Cutan. and Genito-Urin. Dis., 1893, Elliot). In addition, areas of cells undergoing destruction and scarcely staining were present, and numerous wandering cells. The stratum granulosum was considerably increased in places, but only slightly so in the lesser grades of the disease. Mitosen were more or less abundant. The horny layer, in the earlier stages of the process, was somewhat thickened, loosely coherent, and separating off easily between the orifices of the follicles. About and in the follicular openings it was hyperplastic, filling and choking them up, the hair-follicle dilated and sometimes funnel-shaped; while the horny epidermis was wrapped and twisted around the projecting hair-shaft (Fig. 22). In the higher grades, there appeared to be incomplete hornification, the basic layer of the stratum corneum was much thickened, the cellular elements were of various shapes, not flattened, and contained nuclei staining well. Here and there, small cavities could be seen lying between the layers of the horny stratum, or between it and the rete, which contained small, darkly staining round cells and granular *débris*, representing undoubtedly vesicular formations not objectively apparent.

The sebaceous glands were apparently unchanged, and in preparations made with osmic acid, they were stained a uniform black, and there was no evidence of any incomplete metamorphosis of their cells such as would be expected if the phases of disease examined were *dry seborrhœa.* In proportion to the grade of the process, this black stain was found to vary in amount in the opening of the hair-follicle. In the slightest grades, when the hyperplasia of the epidermis was not excessive, it was noted between the horny masses loosely filling up the follicular duct, and also to some extent permeating the external epidermis. When, however, the horny plug was dense and the follicle dilated, only a narrow black line was seen, and the external surface was scarcely changed. But when in the higher grades, the rapid production and incomplete keratinization of the horny epidermis was noted, or when there was a seborrhœa oleosa and the production of soft fatty crusts, the entire follicular opening, the external horny layer, and a portion of the rete were of a black color. The sweat or coiled glands were never found by me to contain any fat, either in their coils or ducts. In many instances, however, there was a degenerative process found in the entire or in portions of a coil. The affected portions were dilated and swollen, the cubical layer of cells cast off and lying loosely in the lumen, apparently imbedded in a mass of granular matter. Cells in all stages of degeneration were present, and mitosen were found here and there.

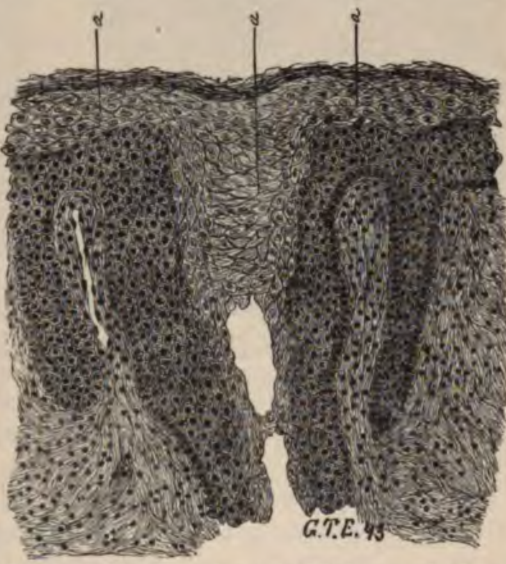


FIG. 23.—Section through a hair follicle on scalp from a patch clinically corresponding to seborrhœa sicca. *a*, basic layer of stratum corneum. In cutis inflammatory infiltration.

Unna reported as a characteristic feature of the disease, the presence of fatty infiltration in the corium and throughout the entire rete. I have never been able to find evidences of such infiltration in the cutis nor in the rete, except in a few instances, and then in its upper portion contiguous to the horny layer.

Pathology.—In view of the manifest evidences of inflammation of the cutis in all stages of the process, we are, in my opinion, justified in regarding it as an inflammatory disease—a dermatitis—which, owing to the exudative changes accompanying all its lesions, is of catarrhal nature. Unna claimed that it was a parasitic disease, and recently has stated that he has found in the tissues a mulberry coccus constantly present. On the scalp, he says, it is accompanied by Malassez's flask-shaped bacillus, which exist in the scales in great abundance, but he attributes to them only a secondary *rôle*. Inoculation experiments with the mulberry coccus produced typical eczema vesicles, and on rabbits, redness with subsequent alopecia. Inoculation of pure cultures of Malassez's bacillus was without effect. Unna's investigations have not as yet been corroborated, but there are so many clinical and other grounds which support them that it is probably only a question of time before the process will become generally recognized as parasitic in nature.

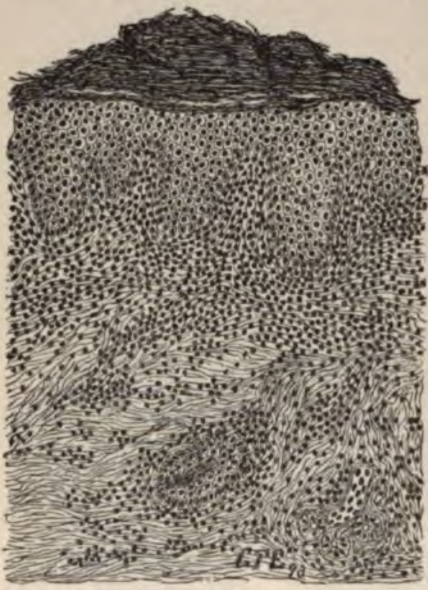


FIG. 24.—A small papule of seborrhœa corporis. In the cutis dense inflammatory infiltration.

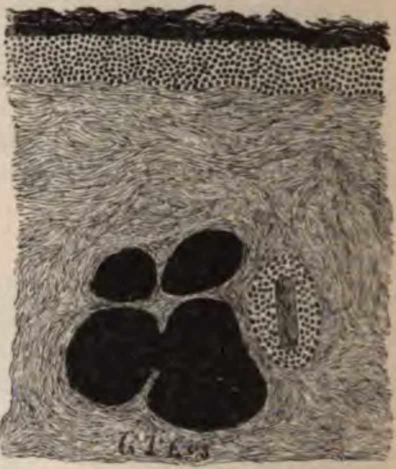


FIG. 25.—Section obliquely cut showing sebaceous gland filled with fat, and stratum corneum also in part blackened; osmic acid preparation from a case of seborrhœa sicca capitis.

The claim that a fatty hypersecretion is an integral part of the disease and that it is derived from the sudoriparous glands, I am unable to corroborate. It seems to me preferable to regard this fatty symptom so frequently present as a secondary one, manifested under certain conditions of location and grade of the process, and as derived from the sebaceous glands. I have never been able to find any evidences in the coiled glands themselves or in their ducts, which would warrant the claim that they were the source of the fatty hypersecretion.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of seborrhoic dermatitis will be made upon the evidences of its inception upon the scalp, and its gradual extension downward from that surface to affect especially the various localities previously specified. At the same time, the superficial seat of its lesions, their sharp delineation and tendency to peripheral extension and evolution into circinate, crescentic, and other forms, their peculiar yellowish or yellow-red color, the presence of the fatty element, and the slight degree of subjective disturbance accompanying their presence—all these furnish a picture sufficiently characteristic for easy recognition.

From *pityriasis maculata et circinata*, it may be differentiated by observing that the former does not follow the mode of extension of dermatitis seborrhoica, but is limited almost altogether to the trunk, sometimes appearing upon the extremities, but not upon the scalp. It has, moreover, no favorite localization, its lesions are not sharply defined at their peripheries, but are diffuse; they regularly enlarge to form rings, the centers of which are, however, dry and fawn-colored, having a seared appearance instead of being covered with thin, yellow, greasy scales and crusts, as are met with in similar lesions of the seborrhoic dermatitis. Besides, the pityriasis runs a rapid course of six weeks or two months, rarely longer, while the dermatitis seborrhoica may last for years.

From eczema originating from various causes, its differentiation is important. From that form which is reflex in origin and seen especially in babies, it may be distinguished by the fact that the eczema is always symmetrical, occurs upon both cheeks especially, leaving the middle portion of the face free, and when it appears elsewhere, it is usually upon the extensor surfaces of the extremities, particularly about the elbows, wrists, knees and ankles, and only rarely does it develop upon the trunk. The lesions consist of more or less circumscribed, round or irregular shaped patches, formed by the aggregation together of papules and vesicles upon a reddened, somewhat swollen base. There are usually marked weeping and intense itching, and the character of the symptoms changes constantly in accordance with the infant's general functional and systemic condition.

When an eczema from external irritation exists, or one due to the combined action of some systemic disturbance and an external irritation, the patches or areas affected are differently delineated, and present vesicles, pustules, or papules, with the formation of exudation crusts, and extensive weeping may also occur. No definite localization is followed, but the disease occurs on any portion of the body.

There are, besides these, other clinical forms of eczema occurring especially on varicose legs and on the hands, intertriginous eczema and intertrigos of irritative and other origin which might be considered here, but the clinical characteristics of the seborrhoic inflammation have been sufficiently delineated to render its recognition a facile one, and further mention is unnecessary.

Unquestionably, it is often extremely difficult to decide whether a case that presents itself is a psoriasis or a psoriastiform eruption. Usually, the dermatitis seborrhoica avoids the localizations for psoriasis, but yet the lesions presented may be most typically those of the latter disease. More often, however, they are of a fresh yellow-red; the scales, instead of being white and silvery, are greasy, and tend to form crusts; and when circinate or other shaped lesions develop, the skin upon which involution has already occurred is yellowish, greasy, and scaly. Punctate hæmorrhage may be obtained by scratching the lesions of both; so that it is often more particularly from the mode of origin, localization, course, and mode of behavior of the eruption than from the lesions themselves that the diagnosis can be made.

Prognosis.—As far as cure of the disease is concerned, the prognosis is favorable, but relapses are frequent, and an individual who has once had an attack of dermatitis seborrhoica appears liable to renewed development of the process. I believe that these relapses are usually the result of contagion, of a new infection; but Unna states that, in his opinion, the parasitic element may remain latent in the coiled glands, and thence, under proper conditions, reinstitute the train of pathological symptoms. The prognosis in regard to the alopecia, which so frequently results from the process, is also favorable, but the result will depend upon the acuteness or chronicity, the period of duration of the loss of hair, and the care with which the treatment is carried out.

Treatment.—I have never found that the presence or the removal of any internal systemic disturbance influenced the lesions of a dermatitis seborrhoica, and consequently can not advise any particular general and internal treatment. Unna has stated, however, that in some cases the long-continued administration of arsenic has been beneficial. On general principles, it may be recommended that all deviations of health and of hygienic laws should receive appropriate attention and medication. The local treatment is of paramount necessity. We may lay down as a rule that cure of the scalp is of prime importance, whether it alone is attacked or some other portion of the body at the same time. There are two drugs which exert especial effect upon the disease—viz., resorcin and sulphur. Rarely is recourse to any others necessary, though occasionally in persistent patches of the scalp or nonhairy parts, chrysarobin, pyrogallol, gallanol, or some one of the other stronger reducing agents are indicated, and even necessary. The mercurials I have found to be of little benefit, while salicylic, boric, and tannic acids are only of occasional use, or only in some cases, when the skin reacts antagonistically to resorcin or sulphur. On the surfaces covered with hair, lotions are more useful than ointments, and one containing resorcin (three to ten per cent), in equal parts of alcohol and water, can be particularly recommended. A strength of from three to five per cent is generally sufficient, but in some instances, ten, fifteen, or twenty per cent will be found necessary. The scalp or other affected surface should be thoroughly moistened by the lotion two or three times daily. A small sponge or a hand atomizer may be used, or it may be done with the hand. Washing with soap and warm water should be ordered once or twice a week. Any good soap may be used, but I have seen much benefit from a resorcin superfatted soap, or a resorcin, sulphur, and salicylic-acid soap. Should the lotion prove too drying, or produce tension and irritation, a resorcin ointment (three to five per cent) may be applied once or twice a week, or alternatingly with the lotion.

When the attack is a very acute one, and there is considerable inflammation both of the scalp and face, weaker percentages are advisable, and ointments are preferable. It is in these cases that salicylic acid (two per cent) or boric acid at first does a certain amount of good, and subsequently the resorcin. Usually this line of treatment is sufficient to remove the disease, but not infrequently some degree of it remains, or reappears as soon as the application of the resorcin is stopped, and in these cases sulphur is particularly to be recommended. The ointment of the United States Pharmacopœia, or a stronger or weaker application may be used. The sublimated has always appeared to me to be more efficacious than the precipitated sulphur. On smooth surfaces of the body, the resorcin is preferable in ointment form, three to ten per cent, though admirable effects are obtained when it is combined with my Bassorin paste. The resorcin, or resorcin and sulphur soap is also of benefit if softened with water and used as a salve. When the type of the disease is similar to that of a psoriasis, then chrysarobin, or pyrogallol in collodium or in liquor gutta percha, or in ointment form, is indicated. When the process is so located that it may be called an intertrigo, a one to two per cent ointment of resorcin is usually strong enough, and the affected surfaces should also be separated by pledgets of absorbent cotton. The mild applications are indicated particularly when infants are subjects of the disease, and when more or less extensive areas are affected, owing to the risk of absorption and the production of carbolic urine, a result I have experienced in my own practice.

When the auditory canal is attacked, syringing with warm water and the use of a spray of resorcin (one per cent) in benzoinol can be recommended. The best results obtained when the vermilion border of the lip was affected has been from resorcin in Bassorin paste. Besides the remedies mentioned, there are others which may be enumerated as of benefit in special cases, or under certain conditions, such as carbolic acid, the ungt. hydrarg. nitratis, or ungt. hydrarg. ammon., ʒ jv; bismuth, ʒ j; ungt. zinci oxidi, ʒ jv. M. et sig. In some instances, when there is some thickening, the tars are useful—pix liquida, ol. cadini, rusci, etc.—but they are rarely called for.

PSORIASIS. (William Thomas Corlett.)

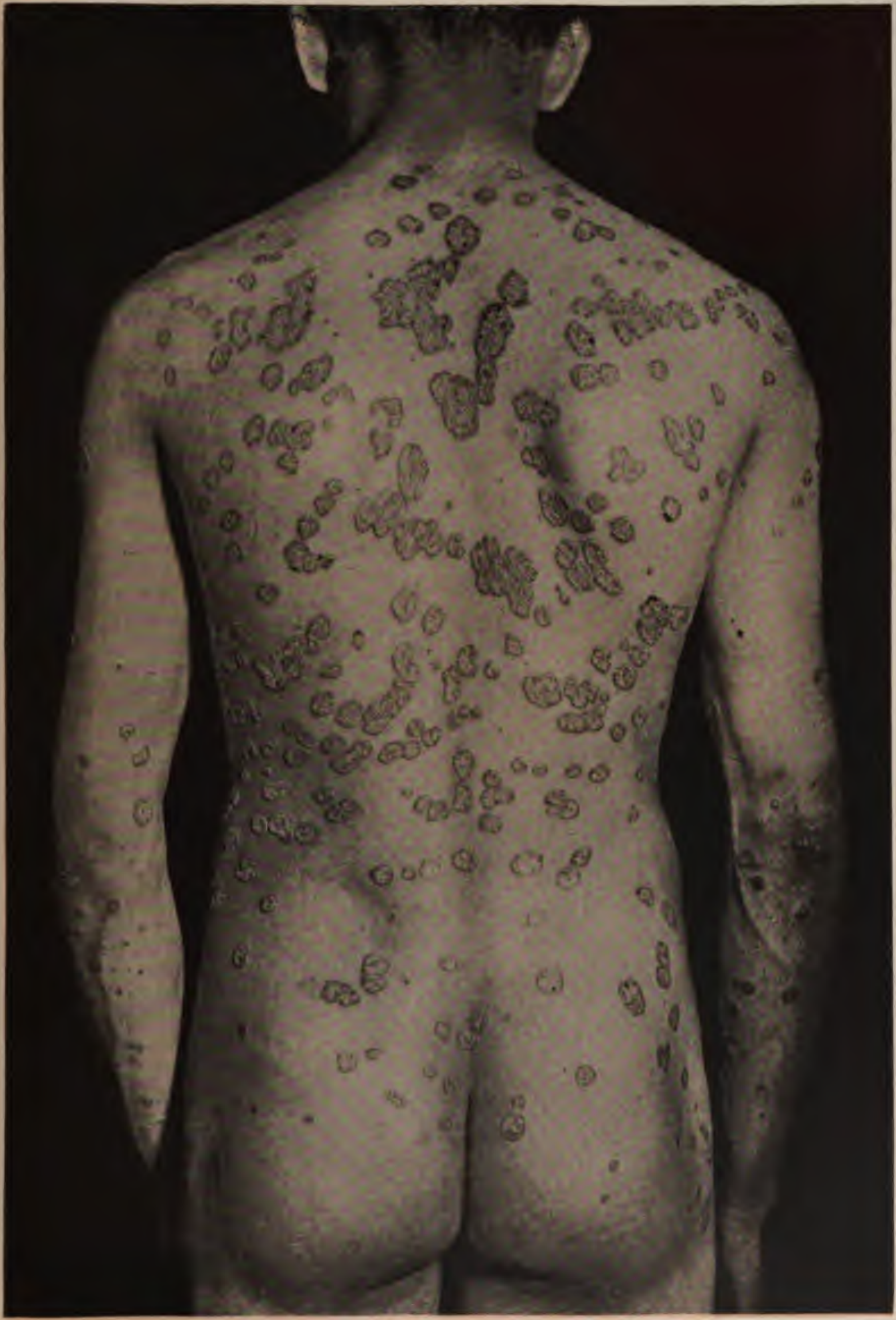
Derivative: ψωρίασις, an itchy disease.

This term was applied by the Greek and Roman medical writers to a variety of cutaneous disturbances which are now recognized as differing both in nature and origin. To Robert Willan (On Cutaneous Diseases, London, 1798) we are indebted for extricating psoriasis from this heterogeneous group, and describing it as a disease *sui generis*. During the present century the eleven varieties described by this writer have been reduced to a unity, and are now regarded as different stages of the same disease.

Symptomatology.—Psoriasis is, then, a disease of the skin, with an eruption which varies in distribution as well as in the size and shape of its lesions. These are characterized by the formation of a thick, adherent, imbricated covering of dry scales of a light yellow, pearly-white or silvery color, situated on a reddish, slightly elevated, well-defined base. Psoriasis appears without premonitory symptoms, and the first indication of its presence is the appearance of small, pinhead-sized, rose-colored spots, which in a day or two become covered with silvery epidermic scales —**psoriasis punctata.** These spots increase at the periphery, while the scales become piled up into thick crusts, which, from their resemblance to drops of mortar spattered on the skin, constituted Willan's **psoriasis guttata.** If the attack runs an acute course, the patches rapidly increase in size, and in a week may attain the dimensions of coins—**psoriasis nummularis.** Generally, however, the eruption is noted for its chronicity, and months are required for this development. The tendency of the psoriatic lesions is to disappear of their own accord, although the time occupied in this process may be months or years. The activity of the scaly proliferation first begins to subside in the center of the patch, which finally goes on to complete resolution, leaving a ring-shaped margin standing out in bold relief—**psoriasis annularis.** If the disease continues to extend, the rings meet, giving a figure-of-eight-shaped eruption, and as the healing proceeds, the point of contiguity in turn disappears, leaving irregular or serpentine lines—**psoriasis gyrata.** Again, in both the acute and chronic forms, large surfaces become implicated, until, in severe cases, the eruption covers the whole body like a glistening coat of mail—**psoriasis diffusa.** As new spots appear from time to time, and as there is no regularity in the evolution of the individual spots, a given case may present a wide range both as to size and shape of its lesions.

The accumulation of scales, which is the most distinctive feature of psoriasis, varies in different cases, as well as on different parts of the body of the same individual. On the scalp the scales are thick and the erup-

PLATE III.



Psoriasis (Piffard).

tion is prone to extend beyond the margin of the hair. On the extensor surfaces of the limbs, also, the scales become piled up on an elevated base to the height of several lines. On the face and penis the scales are less abundant. Although the scales are adherent to each other and to the base underneath, yet they may be detached by the finger nail, when, if the disease is of recent origin, a pale, reddish surface, which readily bleeds, and is but slightly raised above the surrounding skin, will be seen. In cases of long standing, the base is of a darker or venous hue, and markedly thicker than the normal skin. The scales thus removed are quickly renewed, and in a few days attain their former thickness. There is no discharge nor moisture connected with the eruption at any time, and the sensation of itching may or may not be present. It is a disease of all climates, all races and conditions of men, and is seen from infancy to old age.* Psoriasis is further characterized by its tendency to return, and once established it usually reappears at various intervals during an entire lifetime. In the order of frequency of all diseases of the skin, according to the report of the American Dermatological Association for 1891, it comes fourth. In Scotland, Anderson (Dis. of the Skin, 1887) places it next in frequency to eczema and scabies, while in France, Hardy (Traité des Maladies de la Peau, Paris, 1886) assigns it a position second to eczema. It is not a common disease in the negro (Morrison, Trans. of the Am. Dermatological Assoc., 1885), and in temperate climates it is better in summer than in winter.

The disease usually appears for the first time early in life, and, according to Greenough (Trans. Am. Dermatological Assoc., 1885), most frequently between the ages of ten and fifteen years. It varies in severity in different individuals, as well as in the same individual during different attacks. Although all parts of the body may be involved, yet there are regions of predilection which are generally involved, especially at the onset of the disease. These are the points of the elbows and the anterior aspect of the legs just below the patellæ. The scalp is also a favorite position, and in typical cases the disease is more marked on the extensor than on the soft, flexor surfaces of the body. In all cases the eruption tends to a symmetrical distribution. Psoriasis rarely appears on the palms of the hands and the soles of the feet, and never on these parts alone.† It never invades the mucous membranes (Hebra, On Diseases of the Skin, vol. ii, London, 1868), but may extend over the glans penis, as in a case now under observation; nor does it interfere with the growth of the hair. The nails, on the contrary, may be secondarily implicated, in which case they may remain in a diseased condition long after all other evidences of psoriasis have subsided. The disease usually attacks the nails of one or two fingers, which may be the only ones involved, or after resolution other fingers may be implicated, but seldom all at the same time. The nail is dry and brittle, breaks off before it reaches the end of the matrix, is greatly thickened, and of a brown, muddy color. Certain conditions supervening during the course of psoriasis have the power of modifying the eruption. Thus it is commonly observed in acute febrile affections that the lesions disappear until the patient has regained his accustomed health, when they return. On the contrary, parturition and lactation have an unfavorable effect on the disease, and in some instances it shows itself only at these times (Anderson, Dis. of the Skin, Philadelphia, 1887, p. 332). Syphilis has no influence on psoriasis, and the two eruptions appear unmodified side by side. Eczema may occur with psoriasis and the eruptions likewise remain distinct throughout. In young, strumous subjects, according to Liveing (Diagnosis of Skin Dis., London, 1878), psoriasis assumes its most typical appearance. The eruption in this condition is further described by Bulkley (Clinical Study and Analysis of One Thousand Cases of Psoriasis, Cong. Internat. de Dermat. et de Syphilig., Paris, 1889) as being more indolent, less irritable, and having a greater accumulation of yellow scales, which are thicker and more adherent. Again, the underlying conditions of gout, which frequently supervene as age advances, modify the eruption (the author, Dis. of the Skin in the Subjects of Gout, Jour. Cut. and Ven. Dis., 1886, p. 265).

---

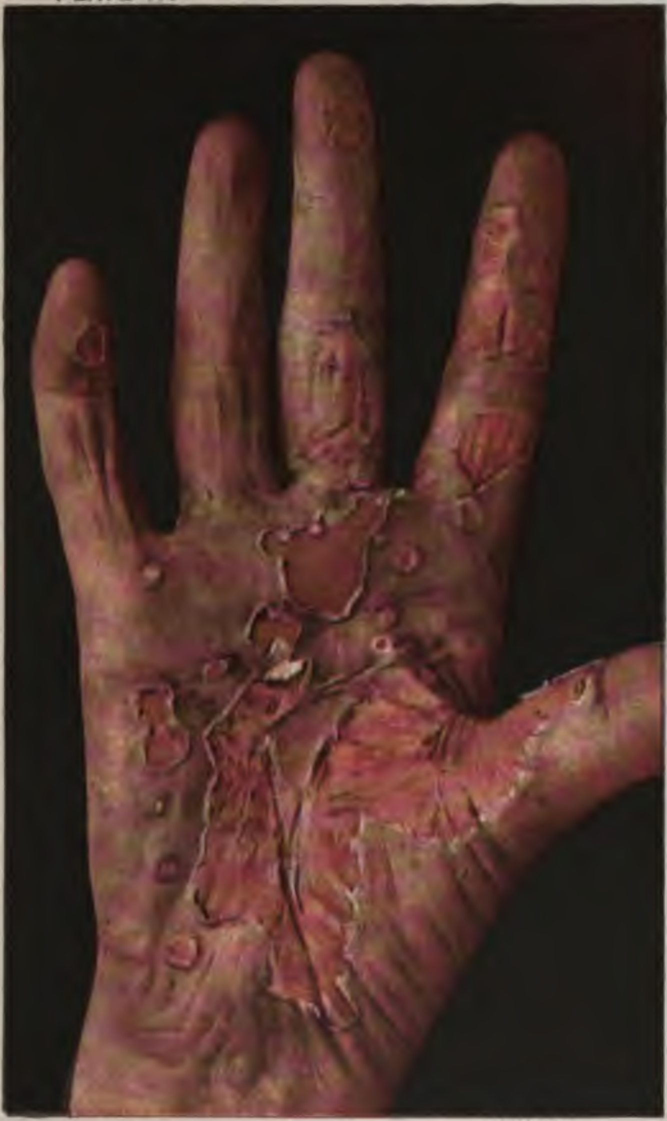
* Willson's youngest case was three months, and his oldest eighty-five years (Lectures on Dermatology, London, 1873–'76). Kaposi's youngest case was thirteen months (Lehrbuch der Hautkrankheiten, Wien, 1873, p. 259). Elliot reported a case of thirteen months (Medical Record, July, 1886).

† Neumann cites a case in which the palms alone were affected, but two years later the disease appeared on the elbows and knees (Hautkrankheiten, Wien, 1876, p. 286).

Here the itching, which is always more marked, is sometimes intense; there is a thinner covering of scales, which are less adherent, giving to the eruption the appearance of circumscribed plaques of squamous eczema. The base in this condition extends beyond the scaly covering, and is of a brighter or brick-dust redness.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—Some difference of opinion exists among histologists as to the *rôle* the various structures of the skin play in psoriasis, as well as the part first involved. There are those with Gustav Simon (Allgem. med. Zeit., 1870), Wertheim (*cit.* Neumann, Hautkrankh., Wien, 1876, p. 292), and Neuman (*loc. cit.*, p. 291), who maintain that the process is primarily a congestion of the capillaries in the papillary layer of the cutis, which is followed by cellular extravasation and consequent enlargement of the papillæ. This, it is claimed, gives rise to an increased activity in the lowermost cells of the mucous layer of the epidermis which corresponds histologically to a chronic inflammation of the skin. More recently, Robinson (Man. of Dermat., New York,

PLATE IV.



Colortype Co.

PSORIASIS of the PALM (Elliot).

1885, p. 388) and Jamieson (The Histology of Psoriasis, Edinburgh, 1885) have found the first pathological changes in the stratum mucosum, with hyperplasia and a rapid increase in number of cells of this layer. The same phenomenon was observed in the external root sheath of the hair-follicle, which in structure corresponds to the mucous layer of the epidermis.

As the process continued there was great thickening of the mucous stratum, most marked in the interpapillary spaces, which extended downward into the derma, giving to the papillæ the appearance of elongation. The changes which take place in the derma, according to these observers, are secondary, and consist of an enlargement of the blood-vessels of the papillary layer, with serous exudation and the presence of small round cells in the adjoining tissue. Pecirka (Zur Histologie des Psoriasis, Monatsh. prak. Dermat., 1887, No. 2) also observed these changes, and found grains of keratohyalin in the stratum mucosum. He found the stratum lucidum but little altered, as was the stratum granulosum. The latter was composed of from one to two layers of cells. Micro-organisms were found only in the superficial part of the stratum corneum. Loewe (Zur Anatomie der Psoriasis, Mittheilungen aus der dermat. Klinik des Charité Krankenh. zu Berlin, 1887) found the stratum lucidum mainly involved; while Auspitz teaches that psoriasis is essentially a disease of the corneous layer, a chemical anomaly, or a condition of abnormal keratization. There is little doubt that the primary pathological changes, so far as we are able to observe, take place in the epidermis, and are first manifested in the stratum mucosum as an hyperplasia, with an increase of the cell elements of this layer. It is not an inflammatory disease, therefore, and the changes seen in the derma are secondary to those observed in the epidermis. Further, the cells of the corneous layer are changed, which may be due to an anomalous keratization, or may be dependent on the hyperplasia and imperfect cell formation in the rete. Following this there is an engorgement of the arterioles of the papillary layer, with transudation of serum and the presence of small cells in the tissue around the vessels. Finally, a venous congestion is observed in the deeper parts of the derma, best seen in cases of long standing. With these subsequent changes in the derma, the base of the psoriatic patch becomes thickened and elevated above the normal skin.

Etiology.—Since the humoral pathology of our forefathers fails to meet the more exacting requirements of our time, the cause of psoriasis remains a *bête noir* in dermatology. The relics of this theory, however, still present themselves in the form of the various diatheses; and recently Bourdillon (Psoriasis et Arthropathies, Paris, 1888), of France, has collected data associating psoriasis with the so-called arthritic diathesis. In this country, Bulkley (Congrés Internat. de Dermat. et de Syphilig., Paris, 1889, p. 891) is a strong advocate of the arthritic condition as an etiological factor in psoriasis. But Charcot (Gaz. des Hôpitaux, 1889, p. 1007) and others have further ascribed this arthritic condition of the joints to a disturbance in the posterior columns of the cord. Lang (Viertelj. für Dermat. u. Syph., 1878) first discovered micro-organisms in the psoriatic scales, and Eklund (Arch. de Dermat., 1883, No. 4) reproduced them from cultures, which observations were confirmed by Wolff (Internat. Med. Cong., Copenhagen, 1884). On the contrary, M. Quinquaud (De la Flore Cutanée, Annales de Dermat., 1889, p. 352) found similar micro-organisms in the superficial layer of all scaly affections of the skin. He therefore concludes that there is no parasite special to psoriasis. Haumer (Deutsch. med. Zeit., September 20, 1886) found only the microphytes of Bizzozero, which are present on the normal skin. Attempts at inoculation have failed. That psoriasis is due to a perversion of the nervous influence in the skin is not a new idea. M. Rendu (Ann. de Dermat., 1874, No. 6, and 1875, Nos. 1, 2, 3) demonstrated that in large plaques of psoriasis both tactile and thermic sensibility of the skin were lessened, while the sense of pain remained unimpaired. In certain circinate forms of the eruption he found analgesia.

Leloir (Leç. Nouv. sur les Affect. Cut. d'Origine Nerv. Ann. de Dermat., 1887, p. 374) cites cases in which violent emotions induced an outbreak of psoriasis in those predisposed. Hebra (*loc. cit.*, vol. ii, p. 10) gave neuralgic complaints, especially sciatica and pricking sensations in the ends of the fingers and toes, as frequent complications of psoriasis. So far the evidence favors the theory of Weyl (Handbook of Skin Dis., Ziemssen, 1885), and others, that psoriasis is due to a functional weakness of the nervous center regulating the nutrition of the skin. With this condition present, the distribution of the eruption may depend on local irritation, such as the rubbing bands of skirts, suspenders, the pressure of hats, and its frequent occurrence on the elbows and knees. Psoriasis is more common in men than in women, and frequently a history of the disease in some other member of the family may be obtained.

Diagnosis.—Although psoriasis is usually a well-defined disease and easily recognized, yet it is subject to great variations, and in atypical cases may baffle the skilled diagnostician. In appearance it varies from a simple furfuraceous desquamation, which may be the result of friction, to a veritable inflammation, as in squamous eczema. Eczema squamosum, however, is less frequently symmetrical; the flexor surfaces of joints are favorite positions, while the extensor, or points of the elbows and knees, are not affected, as in psoriasis. In psoriasis the eruption is sharply defined, and its margins frequently stand out like a bold headland; while in eczema the patch is thickest in the center, and its margins merge gradually into the healthy skin. A history of moisture will often enable one to decide; for eczema at its outset is always moist, while psoriasis is essentially a dry eruption from the beginning. In eczema the accumulation of scales is less than in psoriasis, and they are of a brownish color, rather than silvery-white. The scales in eczema are more easily detached, and the base when scratched becomes bathed with a serous exudation, and does not bleed, as in psoriasis. Eczema of the palms and soles is more common than psoriasis in these positions; it is more fissured, and may be the only part involved, while psoriasis does not attack these parts alone. The nails are affected in both diseases, but in eczema they are usually all affected at once; while in psoriasis one or more, never all, are involved at the same time.

Seborrhœa of the scalp often bears a close resemblance to psoriasis. In the latter the eruption is present on other regions of the body, or, upon inquiry, there will be found a history of the disease on parts, such as the extensor aspect of the legs and arms, where seborrhœa does not come. In psoriasis the eruption extends beyond the margin of the hair, while seborrhœa does not. The scales in seborrhœa are dark yellow or brownish, and have an oily consistency when rubbed between the thumb and finger. Seborrhœa does not heal in the center; therefore it is never, as in psoriasis, ring-shaped. The base of seborrhœa is often pale, and never raised above the surrounding skin.

Lupus erythematosus bears some resemblance to psoriasis in a mild form, but lupus usually appears after thirty, psoriasis before thirty. Lupus most frequently attacks the face, and the lesions are few in number, while psoriasis seldom attacks the face, and never this part alone. On the scalp lupus destroys the hair, while the hair is unaffected in psoriasis. The scales in lupus are fewer, more adherent, and, when removed, small spinous processes will be found extending into the sebaceous follicles of the skin. Finally, lupus leaves slight scars, whereas the skin in psoriasis returns to its normal consistency.

Tricophytosis is another disease that must be borne in mind in making a diagnosis; but in this a history of contagion may usually be obtained, the eruption is less scaly, the hairs are always affected, becoming brittle and broken off near the surface of the skin. When in doubt, the microscope will reveal the spores and mycelia of the trichophyton, which are absent in the scales of psoriasis.

Pityriasis rubra attacks the whole surface of the body; it is a grave disease, and accompanied with more prostration than is psoriasis. The epidermis is not piled up, but comes off in large flakes and in abundance, leaving the skin a bright red. There is no thickening of the skin, as in psoriasis.

Lichen planus et rubra may be mistaken for psoriasis when the former is of long duration. Lichen first appears in the form of small, pinhead to split-pea sized, flat-topped papules, which are distributed in clusters, and, extending at the periphery, run together, giving the eruption the appearance of one continuous patch not unlike psoriasis. But there is less scaling in lichen, and the eruption extends by the formation of the characteristic islets which may be seen on the outskirts of the original cluster. The characteristic position of lichen is on the flexor aspect of the wrists—a position seldom occupied in psoriasis.

Ichthyosis is a congenital disease, appearing a few months after birth, and remaining with little or no variation during an entire lifetime; while psoriasis usually appears for the first time later in life, and is subject to long periods of quiescence. Ichthyosis usually occupies the entire surface of the body. If certain regions only are involved, it manifests no tendency to extend, which is quite unlike psoriasis. Ichthyosis is an anomaly of keratinisation, without subsequent perceptible engorgement of the derma, while the base of the psoriatic patch is distinctly hyperæmic. The scales of ichthyosis are dark brown, never silvery-white.

Syphiloderma squamosum often resembles psoriasis very closely, and next to eczema is most liable to be mistaken for this disease. On account of the close similarity, this form of syphiloderma was formerly called syphilitic psoriasis. But syphilis attacks the mucous surfaces as readily as the skin, and is seldom present on the latter without appearing on the former; while psoriasis never attacks the mucous membranes. Syphilis but rarely occurs on the elbows and knees, but it is very commonly met with on the palms of the hands and soles of the feet. One hand may be affected in psoriasis, while both are usually involved in syphilis. The eruption in syphilis is polymorphous, presenting from time to time papules, pustules, and moist condylomata, which would at once enable one to distinguish it from psoriasis. In late syphilis the destructive nature of the disease will become apparent by scars or fissures on the tongue or at the angles of the mouth, while psoriasis leaves no mark behind. The scales in syphilis are muddy-gray, and the base of the eruption is more infiltrated and of a darker color. Moreover, the history of the disease should always be considered.

Prognosis.—Psoriasis never, so far as I am aware, affects the health of the individual, although White (Trans. of the Am. Dermat. Assoc., 1885) and H. von Hebra (Monatsh. für Prakt. Dermat., No. I, 1887) mention verrucous growths degenerating into epitheliomata, as a sequel they have observed. Neither does the disappearance of the eruption affect the internal organs. In the main, then, the prognosis of psoriasis as to life is favorable; but as to the eruption itself, much depends on the severity of the disease, the age at which it first appeared, and the length of time the eruption has remained before instituting successful treatment.

When taken at the outset and during the first attack, it disappears more readily; subsequent invasions are less severe, and if these in turn be summarily dealt with the disease may finally disappear. In severe or neglected cases, however, it returns in spite of our efforts to the contrary, and it may continue unto old age.

Treatment.—This consists, first, in the ingestion of drugs and other substances whose object is to improve the nutrition and regulate the functions of the various organs of the body, rather than to act in a direct or specific manner on the disease itself. The second is by topical applications acting directly on the diseased structure.

Constitutional Treatment.—In all cases the first thing to do is to place the patient on a proper hygienic basis. The diet should be regulated to suit the age and bodily condition. In childhood, indigestible articles of food should be withheld, tea and coffee should be replaced by milk and cream, and in most cases a generous though plain diet should be recommended. In adult life, alcoholic drinks should be prohibited, as well as strong condiments and the excessive use of tobacco, and a vegetable rather than an animal diet encouraged. Passavant, of Frankfort, recommends an exclusive meat diet in psoriasis (Archiv der Heilkunde, p. 251, 1867). In old people less food is required than in youth, and it should be plain and easily digested. In the feeble, moderate stimulation is advisable, and claret, sauterne, or sometimes burgundy, may be taken once or twice a day at mealtime, while meats should be partaken of sparingly; moderate exercise in the open air; change of scenery, with cessation of mental worry or excessive bodily fatigue. The second consideration should be the general condition of the patient independent of the eruption. In youth, if anæmia, enlarged glands, or a state of debility exists, cod-liver oil, iodine, iron, and the vegetable bitters should be given. Later, when the indication for these is past, arsenic in its various forms, either alone or combined with one of the preceding, will best maintain the body in its normal tone, and thereby assist external means in dispelling the eruption. Arsenic, which has stood so long without a rival in the treatment of diseases of the skin in general, and which has enjoyed the distinction of being considered a specific for the scaly diseases of which psoriasis is a type, must at last yield the palm and return to the common level of other drugs, which benefit only when judiciously employed. It is in early life, and after the acute stage has subsided, that the greatest good is obtained from arsenic in the treatment of psoriasis. The preparation used is of less importance than are the indications for giving it. The arsenite of potassium, as in Fowler's solution, is one of the best forms of giving arsenious acid. It is advisable to begin with a small dose, and gradually increase it as its toleration becomes better established. Thus, for a child ten years old one drop may be given in water or milk either during or after meals, three times a day. In a few days, if no contraindications arise, this may be increased one drop after the evening meal, then one after breakfast, until six drops a day are given. Some tolerate arsenic remarkably well, and ten drops per diem are given before the eruption yields or the physiological effects of the drug are produced. Children stand proportionately larger doses than adults, yet I have never found it necessary, nor can it be recommended, to resort to larger doses. Fournier (Trait. du Psor., Gaz. des Hôpit., July 18, 1889) begins with a maximum dose, and gradually lessens the quantity. He also advises that it be discontinued from time to time, that complete toleration be not established, which renders it inert as a curative agent. Further, that it should not be given at the outset of the disease, nor in inveterate cases. Jonathan Hutchinson recommends alternating, at periods of a few weeks, the arsenite of potassium with the arseniate of sodium, Pearson's solution. The bromide of arsenic, which was suggested to me several years ago by Dr. Z. T. Dellenbaugh, has proved of service in the treatment of psoriasis, and may be given in larger doses, if well diluted, than the arsenious acid (for detailed account, see author's article in N. Y. Med. Record, April 14, 1885).

Arsenic has also been given subcutaneously, and Lipp (Arch. für Dermat., 1869), who first employed it for psoriasis, reports favorable results. Anderson (Dis. of the Skin, 1887) also recommends it in obstinate cases. He uses the liquor sodæ arseniatis, ten minims daily, increased to twenty minims if necessary. Care must always be taken in giving arsenic that toxic symptoms do not supervene, such as conjunctivitis, œdema of the lids, gastric disturbances, dryness of the mouth, and *malaise*. In middle life a different line of treatment is usually called for. Functional derangements due to excessive strain on the vital powers, excessive eating, drinking, worry, and too close application to business, dyspepsia and the evils that follow in its train, may each and all aggravate the disease. Here the line of duty varies with the case, and the therapeutical measures are selected on general principles without the least regard to the cutaneous disturbance. In general, however, tonics are indicated, and sometimes the bicarbonate of soda. In those addicted to alcohol the carbonate of ammonia is highly spoken of by Anderson. In malarious districts quinine is valuable in restoring the bodily vigor, while an efficient and convenient combination may be made of—

℞ Acidi arsenici	gr. $\frac{1}{50}$—$\frac{1}{10}$
Ferri redacti	gr. j
Strychniæ sulph.	gr. $\frac{1}{60}$

M. Ft. pil. no. j.

Sig.: One to be taken either before or after meals, according to the quantity of arsenious acid.

As old age approaches, psoriasis may become associated with organic diseases—gout and arthritic affections of the joints. In old age, too, the skin has long since taken on the psoriatic habit; its treatment, therefore, is never followed with brilliant results. The effect of arsenic, which in the young is usually perceptible and sometimes followed by marked improvement, now ceases to give relief. If the gouty state exists, colchicum will benefit the patient and prepare the way for local means; for in the gouty state the skin easily inflames, and does not well tolerate strong local applications. Again, much depends on the condition of the eruption itself. When it runs an acute course, especially if accompanied by much irritation and redness of the skin—a condition previously alluded to as occurring in the subjects of gout—or when there is a tendency to the deposit of lithates in the urine, the alkaline diuretics, as recommended by the late Tilbury Fox, and colchicum, are given with benefit. The liquor potassæ, in doses of from ten to fifteen minims, is also of service in this condition.

Haslund (Gazette des Hôpitaux, 1889, p. 745), of Copenhagen, has advised the iodide of potassium in large doses for the treatment of psoriasis. Of fifty cases, his reports show forty cured. The ordinary dose that he recommends is from three to four grammes a day, which may be increased to fifty grammes during the four-and-twenty hours, should the case require it. In this country, iodide of potassium has not met with favor in the treatment of psoriasis. According to Hardy (Traité des Maladies de la Peau, Paris, 1886), the drug next in usefulness to arsenic is tincture of cantharides. Balsam of copaiba, also recommended by Hardy, is well spoken of by Anderson. Chrysarobin a few years ago was recommended by Bulkley, Robinson, and Piffard, but this, in common with others, has passed into disuse. Quite recently Bramwell (Brit. Med. Jour., October 28, 1893), has recommended the internal administration of the thyroid gland of the sheep in the treatment of psoriasis. Of the cases subjected to this treatment Bramwell reports three in whom the eruption disappeared in from six to eight weeks, while in one no improvement was observed. Abraham (Lancet, January 13, 1894), in summarizing the results in the seventeen cases reported up to that time, says but seven were benefited, and in some instances the eruption was aggravated by the thyroid extract. From the foregoing it will appear that the ingestion of the thyroid gland has some influence in modifying the nutrition of the skin, but further observation is required to establish the claims made for it in the treatment of psoriasis. The fresh gland may be finely minced, one fourth of which is concealed in a wafer and taken daily. An extract is also made of which from five to ten drops is the daily quota. Tabloids, five grains, containing one eighth of a gland are also prepared, the dose being three per diem. In brief, then, there is no specific for psoriasis; each case presents a clinical study in itself, which may or may not call for constitutional treatment.

Local Treatment.—This is now generally acknowledged to be of the highest importance in the management of psoriasis, if not the only curative means at our command. The first step to be taken is to remove the scales. For this, warm alkaline baths, followed by brisk rubbing with a flesh brush, will usually suffice. This is especially applicable in acute cases, or when the skin is irritable or easily inflames. When the scaly accumulation is of long standing, hard, and firmly adherent to a dark base, it may be necessary to supplement even a prolonged bath by the application of the tincture of green soap. It was a custom of the late Prof. Hebra to apply soap vigorously rubbed into the base of the patch with a stiff brush, followed by an ointment; but in this country it can be used only when the eruption is of very limited extent. Once the scales are removed, it is essential to a successful treatment that they are not permitted to reaccumulate. For this purpose it is necessary to repeat the bath every day or two until they cease to form. Instead of warm baths, Anderson (Dis. of the Skin, 1887) speaks well of the cold pack, as first devised by Priessnitz, in which the patient is placed in bed on a water-proof sheet and carefully wrapped in a wet cloth, covered with blankets, and given large draughts of hot water to encourage free perspiration. He is allowed to remain in this position three or four hours, twice a day. This is followed by a cold bath and rubbing with a coarse towel. In addition to this, the French employ a rubber dressing, taking different parts until the entire surface of the eruption has been operated upon. But not all persons affected with psoriasis have either the time or the means of resorting to this procedure. They can apply an ointment, however, and the one recommended by Jamieson serves the purpose well. It is composed as follows:

℞ Ammoniæ carbonatis	ʒ ij
Lanonlini	ʒ iv
Cerati galeni	ad ℥ j. M.

Sig.: Apply three times a day, followed by a warm bath at night.

A very convenient and efficient application for this purpose is composed of a ten-per-cent solution of salicylic acid in flexible collodion or traumaticin; this is painted over the scaly patch and allowed to remain twenty-four hours, when a warm bath will loosen the edges so that the varnish may be removed with the finger nail. After the disintegrated scales are washed off the varnish should be reapplied, until the scales are entirely removed. In most cases a Turkish bath, repeated once a week, will accomplish this more agreeably than by any other means. Having attained the first object in the local management of the disease, the next step is to select a suitable application. In this, one must consider the age of the patient, the extent and location of the eruption, whether it is acute or chronic, the texture of the skin itself, and whether or not it tends to inflame. In mild cases, or if taken at the beginning of the first attack, the foregoing treatment will frequently be all that is required. When the skin is very irritable and readily inflames, mild applications should be continued until the disease subsides or stronger preparations can be borne.

Tar is the oldest of all topical remedies in the treatment of psoriasis, and to-day is favorably known and extensively used. The ordinary pix liquida is liable to excite an inflammation if allowed to come in contact with the surrounding skin, and when used over a large surface may cause toxic disturbances, giving to the urine an olive tint and a tarry odor. This form of tar, then, is applicable only to limited areas, and in cases of long standing that have resisted milder applications; it should be thoroughly rubbed into the patch twice a day. Oil of cade is a more convenient form of tar, and is used quite extensively in the Hôpital St. Louis, Paris. It may be employed either alone or with glycerole of starch in the proportion of one part of the oil of cade to five parts of the glycerole of starch. In place of the latter the oil of sweet almonds makes an agreeable vehicle. These applications are made every night, and the underclothing, which becomes saturated with the oil, is worn during the entire course of treatment. If the patient is able to follow the treatment only during the night, he is directed to take a warm bath every morning, a bland ointment is applied, he dons clean undergarments, and follows his vocation. Less disagreeable than these is the oil of white birch (*oleum rusci*), employed in tanning Russian leather, which is used in the same way as the other forms of tar.

But these substances have several objections which militate against their use. These are: the disagreeable odor, which necessitates the patient's isolation during treatment. In young people or those with delicate skins, in acute attacks or when the skin is congested and irritable, tarry preparations often increase the congestion and aggravate the disease. Others, again, have an idiosyncrasy against tar, so that the smallest quantity is not tolerated. There is an alcoholic preparation of tar, known in England as the *liquor carbonis detergens*, which has many advantages over the other forms of tar previously mentioned, and which I am in the habit of using in the treatment of psoriasis (℞ Liquor carbonis detergens, ʒj; acidi salicylici, gr. iij; hydrarg. ammon., gr. x; lanolini, ʒij; ungt. simplicis, adde ℥j. M.) It finds its most useful field on the face, scalp, and other exposed parts, as it is of a more pleasing odor and does not stain the skin. Mercury is also used in the treatment of psoriasis, and when the disease is in a mild form, as on the face, it is frequently of service. The oleate and the white precipitate are the forms principally used. Pyrogallic acid, first introduced by Jarisch, is a valuable remedy, but, on account of the danger of absorption, is applicable only when the eruption covers a small area and is used only when the disease is intractable. In the two fatal cases of pyrogallic-acid poisoning reported by Vidal and Neisser (Gaz. des Hôpit., 1889, p. 759), the toxic symptoms supervened rapidly—general *malaise*, vertigo, nausea, diarrhœa, dark or reddish urine—followed by dyspnœa and death. The usual strength is from five to ten per cent, made into an ointment, or, what is preferable, a solution in flexible collodion or traumaticin.

Chrysophanic acid, or later chrysarobin, was added to the armamentarium of the dermatologist at the instigation of Balmanno Squire, of London, who first used it in Europe, although in the form of goa powder it had been previously used in Brazil for the treatment of trichophytosis and other cutaneous affections. Chrysarobin is an active irritant, and sets up an acute dermatitis when it comes in contact with the normal skin, consequently care must be taken in applying it to extensive surfaces. On this account, too, it is to be withheld in acute attacks, from the eyelids and the delicate skin of children. Usually, however, when psoriasis presents itself for treatment these contraindications have long since past, and it stands to-day the most valuable of all drugs in the management of this protean malady. It has, further, the disagreeable property of staining the skin and underclothing an indelible reddish-brown. It is used in the form of an ointment, in the strength of from ten to thirty grains to the ounce of vaseline or lard, which should be thoroughly rubbed into the psoriatic patch lest it spread to the normal skin. To obviate its unpleasant features, it is better to apply it held in suspension either in flexible collodion or traumaticin.

Fox, of New York, has advised the addition of salicylic acid to the above, in the proportion of ten parts each of the chrysarobin and salicylic acid, fifteen of ether, and flexible collodion to one hundred parts. As soon as the varnish begins to peel at the margins it should be removed, the scales, if present, detached by thorough washing, and the varnish reapplied.

Haumer prefers a ten-per-cent solution in chloroform, which should be applied with a stiff brush and thoroughly rubbed on to the psoriatic patch. To complete the cure after using chrysarobin, Hardaway advises sulphur ointment.

PITYRIASIS MACULATA ET CIRCINATA.

(WILLIAM THOMAS CORLETT.)

Synonyms: Pityriasis Rosea; Herpes Tonsurans Maculosus.

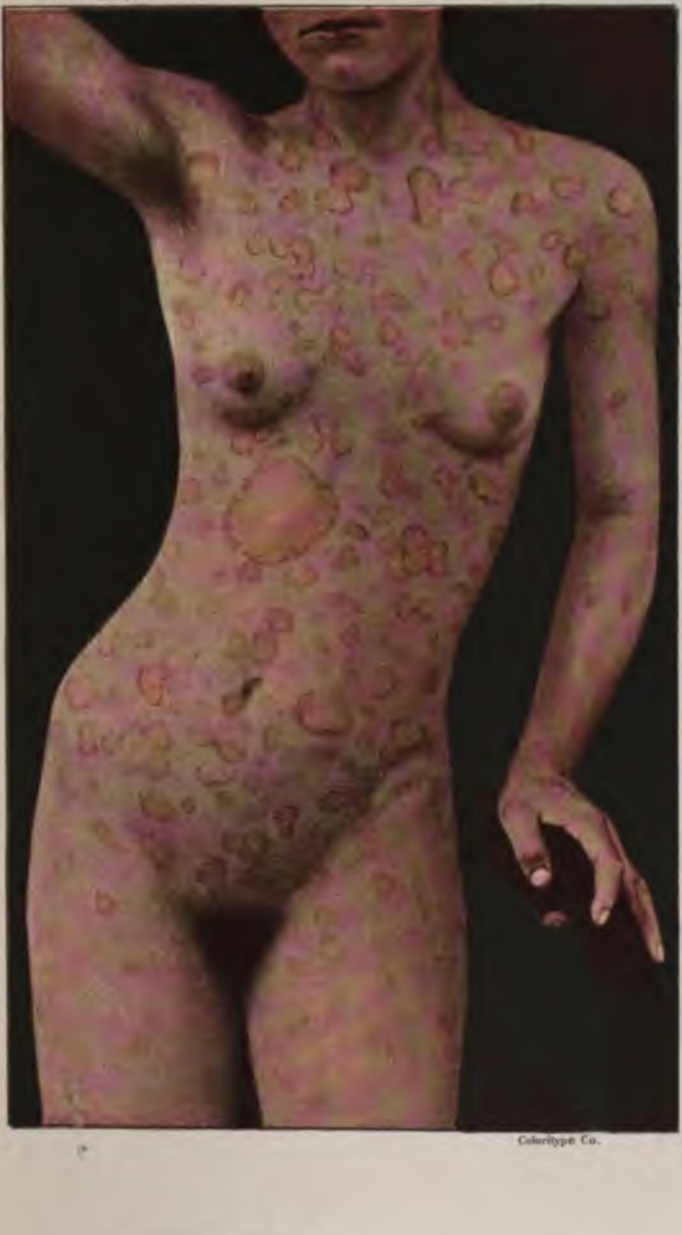
This affection was first described by Gibert (Traité Prat. des Mal. de la Peau, Paris, 1860), under the title of *pityriasis rosé*, which name is still retained in France, where the disease has been most generally recognized. Later, Bazin (Les Affect. Génériques de la Peau, Paris, 1862, p. 331) more clearly described the same affection, and pointed out certain variations in appearance, which he designated *pityriasis maculata* and *pityriasis circinata* respectively. In this country, Duhring (Am. Jour. Med. Sci., 1880, p. 359), unaware of the descriptions previously given and the recognition the disease had already received in France, reported ten cases which, as he afterward ascertained, corresponded in the main to those detailed by Gibert, Bazin, Hardy (Leçons sur les Affect. Cut. Dart., 1868), Horand (Ann. de Dermat. et de Syph., 1875–'76, vol. vii, No. 5), and Vidal (Leçons de Vidal, 1877). In Germany and Austria it is not regarded by all dermatologists as a distinct affection. In England it has received but little attention, and is frequently confounded with other cutaneous maladies of a similar appearance. Trustworthy statistics are, therefore, not at our disposal as to the frequency of the disease in the countries mentioned.

The reports of the American Dermatological Association show that between 1878 and 1887 inclusive there were seventy-one cases of pityriasis maculata et circinata out of 123,746 of all cases reported, or ·057 per cent. During the three years following—viz., 1889, 1890, and 1891—there were 38,001 cutaneous diseases reported, of which eighty were pityriasis maculata et circinata, showing the disease to be well recognized in this country, and not of very infrequent occurrence.

Symptomatology.—Pityriasis maculata et circinata is an erythemato-squamous affection, characterized by the appearance of sometimes bright, sometimes faded rose-colored spots, or maculæ, varying in size, of a round or oval shape, but slightly elevated above the surrounding skin, and covered with a thin, adherent layer of furfuraceous or branny scales. The disease generally appears without premonitory symptoms, although at times there may be constipation, a slight fever, a feeling of *malaise*, and loss of appetite, either preceding the attack, or, more rarely, only during the height of the eruption. According to Brocq (Ann. de Dermat. et de Syph., 2d series, vol. viii, p. 615), the eruption is preceded by a single, reddish macule, which he terms the primitive lesion. The patient may be unaware of its presence until it has attained the size of a half dollar or larger. There is at times moderate itching, notably when the patient perspires or is placed in a high temperature. From ten to fifteen days usually elapse before the eruption proper appears. This may be limited to one or two maculæ, or the disease may assume a confluent form, and involve nearly the whole surface of the body. Most commonly, however, the eruption is limited to the trunk, especially the supra- and infraclavicular regions; less frequently it spreads to the arms and thighs; while it seldom extends to the face, scalp, hands, or feet. At first the maculæ are small—not larger than a split pea—of a dull rose-red color, sometimes bright at the margins, which partially disappears on pressure, and extend at the periphery until they attain the dimensions varying from a dime to a silver dollar. In the cases reported by Duhring (*loc. cit.*) the eruption was more extensive, and in one covered the entire trunk, buttocks, groins, genitals, thighs, and legs, and the arms and forearms. Over the trunk and thighs the eruption presented a diffuse, almost continuous sheet. This is unusual, and occurs only in severe outbreaks of the disease. After a few days the center of the macule begins to fade, until it assumes a *café au lait* or dusky-yellowish tinge, with a rose-red, slightly elevated margin. With the fading of the roseate blush the macule becomes covered with a thin, adherent layer of light, fawn-colored, or whitish, branny scales. Sometimes the center of the patch goes on to complete involution, leaving only the ringed border, which constitutes the circinate variety of Bazin. Again the lesions assume an oval outline, with the long axis transversely to the long axis of the part upon which they are situated; or, in extending, two spots may coalesce, forming a peanut or figure-of-eight-shaped lesion. In most cases the subjective symptoms are but slight. The eruption is symmetrical, is dry throughout its entire course, and disappears of its own accord in from three to eight weeks; rarely does it persist for as many months, and the lesions fade away in the order in which they came, leaving light brownish or yellowish discolorations, which gradually disappear, resembling in its course and termination the exanthemata.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—So far as our present knowledge extends, the process consists primarily of a slight hyperæmia in the papillary layer of the derma, leading to exudation and desquamation; during its entire course it is confined to the superficial layers of the skin. It does not affect the hair. The disease has repeatedly been subjected to microscopical examination, probably because of its striking resemblance to tinea circinata. Vidal (Annal. Dermat. et de Syph., 2d series, vol. iii, p. 338) described a parasite which he called *microsporon anomæon vel dispar*, believing it to be special to *pityriasis rosé*, but his observations have not been confirmed by other investigators. More recently, Jacquet (Annal. Dermat. et de Syph., 2d series, vol. x, p. 22) has given the morbid processes of pityriasis maculata et circinata the most careful investigation. He

PLATE V.



Coloritype Co.

Pityriasis Maculata et Circinata (Chatelain).

failed to find the microsporon anomœon, or any micro-organism not found in normal epidermis.

Etiology.—Failing to establish a relationship between the micro-organisms and this affection, various other theories have been advanced as a possible cause. High temperature, excessive perspiration, and the irritation of undershirts, especially unwashed flannel, have been assigned as causes of this disease. Feulard (Annal. de Dermat. et de Syph., 2d series, vol. x, p. 459) has observed dilatation of the stomach a frequent accompaniment, and Duhring observed digestive disturbances in many of his cases. But the cause of pityriasis maculata et circinata still remains unknown.

Diagnosis.—There can be no doubt that many cases of pityriasis maculata et circinata pass without recognition; in fact, the disease oftentimes gives so little disturbance that a physician is not consulted. In Germany and Austria it is confounded with *tinea circinata* (herpes circinatus), to which it bears so close a resemblance. But, in the first place, pityriasis is not contagious, while trichophytosis is highly so, and frequently spreads through schools and other institutions where children are congregated. Again, pityriasis does not extend to the scalp, and but rarely is it seen on the face, and the hairs remain normal, which is quite the reverse in trichophytosis. Pityriasis disappears in a few weeks, even without treatment, while trichophytosis lasts for months and years, being extremely rebellious to treatment. Tinea circinata is most frequently seen in children; pityriasis may occur in middle life. Finally, the trichophyton may be detected readily in tinea circinata, but never in pityriasis maculata et circinata.

Syphilis, during its early stages, may also be readily mistaken for pityriasis maculata et circinata, especially when the latter extends over large areas. But the color in syphilis is darker, the lesions are more widely distributed, and are especially prone to appear on the upper part of the forehead and palms of the hands, where pityriasis does not come. Other evidences of syphilis, too, are seldom absent for any length of time, such as falling of the hair, mucous patches, and the enlargement of the superficial lymphatic glands. Syphilis is seldom acquired before maturity, while pityriasis may be seen in children.

Seborrhœa, especially the variety described by Unna as eczema seborrhoicum, may very readily be mistaken for pityriasis. But the color, which is so distinctive in pityriasis, in seborrhœa is of an ill-defined, muddy-yellow cast. The scales are oily and loosely attached in seborrhœa, dry and firmly adherent in pityriasis. When rubbed or scratched, seborrhœa becomes moist and easily bleeds, while pityriasis is dry, and scratching only roughens the surface.

Eczema squamosum may assume quite the appearance of pityriasis;

but in the former there is more itching, there is always a history of moisture, and the eruption does not follow the central involution and ringed appearance of pityriasis. When denuded of scales, eczema has moisture oozing from its base, which is not so in pityriasis.

Psoriasis, in a very mild form, or at its onset, bears a slight resemblance to pityriasis. But psoriasis is more scaly, the scales are whiter, and the outlines of the lesions are better defined. Again, the position of the eruption, and its slow involution in psoriasis, will usually enable one to distinguish the two affections. The history of former attacks in psoriasis will also serve as a useful guide.

Tinea versicolor might possibly be mistaken for pityriasis rosea. But the absence of the characteristic rose-colored hue, which gives name to the latter affection, as described by Gibert, together with the dark-yellow color of the former, would of themselves afford sufficient evidence to make a diagnosis in most cases. If doubt still exists, the microscope will reveal the *microsporon furfur* in tinea versicolor, while, as previously stated, no special micro-organism has yet been found in pityriasis.

Prognosis.—This is unexceptionally favorable; the disease is self-limited, and runs its course in a few weeks, usually from four to eight; rarely does it continue for as many months.

Treatment.—In a disease so mild and self-limited as pityriasis rosea there is usually little need of medication other than meeting any special indication that may arise. Gastric disturbances, constipation, etc., are frequently present, and appropriate means should be taken to correct the same. For this the diet should be restricted to easily digestible articles of food; saline cathartics are often called for, and in severe cases, with slight fever, diuretics may be advisable. Locally, the mildest applications are usually sufficient, such as the alkaline or starch baths, and, if necessary, a five-per-cent solution of resorcin to relieve the itching. If the eruption persists, stronger applications are to be recommended, and the glycerole of tannin, diluted with an equal part of distilled hamamelis, will hasten resolution. Ichthyol, or naphthol, from five to fifteen grains to an ounce of lanolin or vaseline, may be used with benefit, and the sulphur ointment (U. S. P.) is highly spoken of.

DERMATITIS EXFOLIATIVA. (William Thomas Corlett.)

Synonym: Fr., Pityriasis Rubra Aigu.

The term *dermatitis exfoliativa* was first given by the late Sir Erasmus Wilson (Lectures on Dermatology, London, 1871–'73) to a rare disease of the skin, which had been previously described by Gibert (Manual des Mal. Speciales de la Peau, Paris, 1834) and Devergie (Traité Prat.

des Mal. de la Peau, Paris, 1857) as *pityriasis rubra*, a name employed by Bateman (Pract. Synopsis of Cutan. Dis., London, 1814) to designate a scaly, reddened condition of the skin. But, from the indefinite description of this author, we are in doubt as to whether the eruption referred to belonged to a distinct type, as did that of Gibert and Devergie, or to stages or anomalies of well-known diseases, such as eczema, psoriasis, etc. Bazin (Leçons Theor. sur les Affect. Cut. de Nature Arthritique et Dartreuse, 1868) had also observed the disease described by Wilson, which he called *herpétide exfoliatrice*, as a sequel to other dermatoses; he further drew attention to its frequent fatal termination. Alibert's (Traité des Maladies de la Peau, 1825) *dartre furfuracée volante* and Rayer's (Traité Theor. et Prat. des Mal. de la Peau, 1835) *pityriasis généralisé* probably also referred to the same condition. In 1862, Ferdinand Hebra (Hautkrankheiten, I. Aufl., 1862) described an extremely rare affection of the skin, to which he attributed such striking features that it has since borne the name of *pityriasis rubra* of this observer. It is a noteworthy fact, also, that since the time of Hebra the pityriasis rubra of Gibert and Devergie, so accurately described by these authors in 1834 and 1857 respectively, and the dermatitis exfoliativa of Wilson, have not been recognized in Germany; while in England the disease described by Hebra as one hitherto unknown is regarded as identical with the affection as portrayed by these authors.

Thus, on account of the multiplicity of terms and the rarity of the affections themselves, there is much confusion in the medical literature of to-day concerning these exfoliating inflammations of the skin.

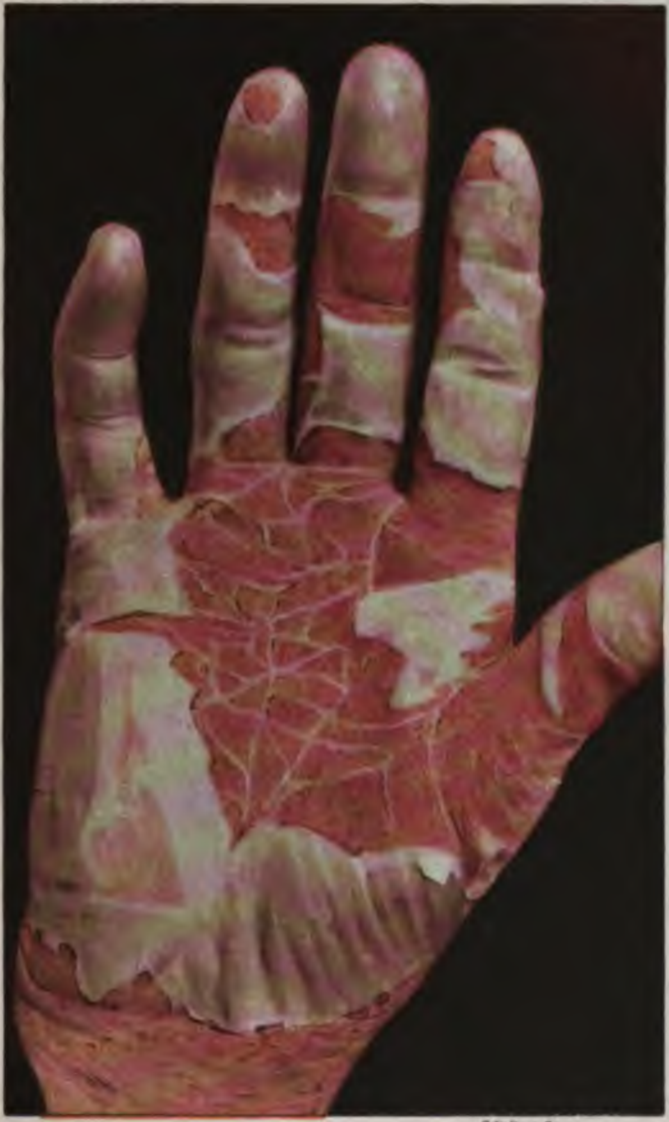
Although we regard the dermatitis exfoliativa of Wilson, which includes the affections described by Alibert, Rayer, Devergie, and Bazin, and the pityriasis rubra of Hebra as closely allied, if the latter be not a more grave form of the same morbid state, yet it presents certain distinctive features which call for a separate consideration.

Definition.—By dermatitis exfoliativa, therefore, we understand a subacute or chronic inflammatory disease of the skin, which may be primary, or supervene as a secondary manifestation to certain other cutaneous disturbances of long standing, characterized by a more or less profound hyperæmia of the whole or greater part of the integument, the copious and repeated exfoliation of variously sized scales, and finally the atrophy of the cutaneous appendages and the more or less complete shedding of the hair and nails.

Symptomatology.—When the disease begins as a primary affection its advent is sometimes marked by a distinct chill, sometimes a general feeling of *malaise*, anorexia, with nausea and vomiting, and in the skin itself formication is not an uncommon symptom. Or the eruption may be the first indication of the disease, which appears quite suddenly, frequently in the form of diffused erythematous surfaces, resembling erysipelas. Again, it may come in the form of papular spots, scaly patches, or bullæ; but as it is seldom seen by the medical attendant during this stage, our knowledge must be drawn largely from the statements of the patient. From the first the eruption is sensitive to cold, and rubbing of the clothing is a source of annoyance. With this there is usually a tingling sensation, and sometimes moderate itching. The eruption may appear on one or several parts of the body at the same time. According to Leloir and Vidal (Traité Descrip. des Mal. de la Peau, liv. sécond, 1890), the favorite positions are the inguinal regions, the inner side of the thighs, the axilla, and in the folds of the joints. Of the twenty-one cases reported by Mackenzie (Brit. Jour. of Derm., 1889, p. 285), six began on the legs and one only on the trunk. In whatever manner the disease begins, or whether one or more parts are primarily involved, it soon assumes its characteristic appearance; the redness rapidly extends, new foci appear, and in a few days the whole integument becomes more or less deeply hyperæmic, slightly thickened, and sometimes firm and tendinous. There is usually a slight rise of temperature in the more acute form of the disease, and at the beginning an evening temperature of 101° or 102° Fahr. is not infrequent.

Crocker (Diseases of the Skin, 1893) has observed an evening temperature of 104°. Only exceptionally is the pyrexia continuous. The color of the skin varies from a bright red to a deep violaceous hue; the latter is most marked on the back, the inner aspect of the thighs, and on dependent parts, such as the legs and scrotum. From one to two weeks after its invasion the skin assumes a deeper tint, becomes lusterless, and the epidermis shrivels up into variously sized flakes or scales. These are adherent in the center, or at one margin only, and are readily detached, filling the clothing or covering the sheets with a copious collection of light-brown scales, which resemble shreds of crumpled tissue paper. The scales vary in size on different parts of the body and in individual cases. They are largest on the back, where they measure from a half to three quarters of an inch in breadth and from one to two inches in length. They are smallest on the face, where they appear like a fine, branny desquamation. On the scalp the hair becomes inextricably matted with sebum and epidermis. When fully developed the patient presents a striking appearance. It has been likened to plate armor, fluffiness of the skin, and to an exfoliating coat of whitewash. It may be observed, also, that the arrangement of the scales is peculiar, in that they often follow the natural movement or cleavage lines of the skin; hence they appear ribbed or in striæ. The exfoliation is always the most conspicuous feature, and is always very abundant. Wilson, in his vivid description of the disease, estimates that fully a pint is cast off in twenty-four hours;

PLATE VI.



Colortype Co.

Dermatitis Exfoliativa (Robinson).

while Devergie states that from one to two quarts were shed in the same space of time. When the flakes are removed the underlying skin appears smooth and shiny; but it does not so remain, for within a few hours new scales form, which in turn are shed, and so on to the end of the disease. The last parts to be affected are the hands and feet, especially the palmar and plantar surfaces, which sometimes escape. In these latter positions the epidermis comes off in large plaques, and not infrequently the entire cuticle of the hand may be drawn off like a glove. Finally, the appendages of the skin are involved, the hair becomes brittle, loses its gloss, and falls, producing baldness more or less complete. In like manner the nails succumb, grow opaque or dark brown, sometimes are raised from the nail-bed by accumulating epithelium underneath, or are otherwise deformed, so that they resemble claws more than appendages to the human skin. They are easily broken, become fissured, and not infrequently are cast off *en masse*. During the height of the disease, also sometimes at the beginning, rarely throughout its entire course, there may be a slight exudation, especially noticeable where two surfaces of skin come in contact, as in the axillæ, the sides of the chest, the inner surface of the thighs, and under the breasts in women. This may be in the form of an ichorous discharge, or there may be vesicles or blebs, although moisture plays quite a secondary part in the history of the disease.

This process may go on for months or years with variable severity, exacerbations alternating with short periods of improvement, apparent recoveries followed by relapses. In the meantime the general health, which during the first few months seemed unimpaired, becomes more and more prone to various disturbances. The obstinate constipation, which is usually present at first, gives way to diarrhœa, or the two conditions alternate. The appetite becomes capricious, and renal complications are sometimes encountered. The urine is often deficient in urea, but is generally heavily laden with urates. There is a strong tendency to inflammation of the mucous membranes, best observed in parts adjacent to the skin, as in conjunctivitis and stomatitis; although bronchitis and gastritis are frequent accompaniments to the cutaneous disturbance. The superficial lymphatic glands are often enlarged, and sometimes suppurate, while furunculosis, œdema, and extensive decubitus are frequently met with late in the disease, with marked enfeeblement and cachexia. Vidal (*loc. cit.*, p. 154) mentions weakness of the lower extremities amounting almost to paralysis, mental derangements, hebetude, and endocarditis, as frequent complications to the disease. Finally the skin loses its rosy tint and takes on a somber yellowish-brown. The suffering in dermatitis exfoliativa is very variable, and is generally out of proportion to the extent of the cutaneous disturbance. Itching is not usually severe, although it increases as the activity of the disease subsides. Throughout its entire course the skin remains extremely sensitive to cold, and the slightest draught of air even in a warm room will induce shivering, while at other times the patient complains of a sensation of heat and burning.

The roughness and feeling of constriction are annoying, the latter frequently causing ectropion, while late in the history of the affection the thickening of the derma renders motion difficult, if not painful. The course of the disease is likewise extremely variable, and ranges from a few weeks to as many years. The usual duration may be more nearly approximated at from three to eight months. It is a disease peculiar to adult life, most cases occurring between forty and sixty, and is more common in men than in women.

Dermatitis exfoliativa occurring as a secondary manifestation presents the general characteristics already detailed. Wilson regarded it as a variety of eczema, and Mackenzie (*loc. cit.*) found it most frequently a sequel to that disease; while Crocker (*loc. cit.*) has observed it most commonly after psoriasis. In Bazin's (*loc. cit.*) description of the disease it appears as a late and always fatal complication in other cutaneous diseases of long standing, such as eczema, psoriasis, and pemphigus.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—The disease is essentially an inflammation of the skin. According to Buchanan Baxter (Brit. Med. Jour., 1879, pp. 79–119), at first only the superficial blood-vessels are found dilated, with subsequent enlargement of the papillæ and the presence of embryonic cells and a small amount of serum in the structure of the derma, best seen around the walls of the vessels. Later there is a separation of the corneous layer of the epidermis from the lowermost stratum, and finally an atrophy of the hair-follicles and sebaceous glands. When the disease has existed many years the deeper structures of the derma are found to be involved in the process of cicatrization. Crocker (*loc. cit.*) had the skin examined in a case of two weeks' standing, and found the pathological changes limited to the longitudinal vessels of the superficial plexus of the derma, the papillæ, and the corneous layer of the epidermis. Further, the investigations of Vidal (Bull. de la Soc. Med. des Hôp. de Paris, March, 1882) show a complete obliteration of the stratum granulosum and stratum lucidum, the stratum mucosum was slightly thickened, the cell nuclei enlarged, and the cells themselves passing directly, without normal development, to form the exuviæ which give character to the disease. After death the skin resumes almost completely its normal appearance.

Etiology.—The cause of the disease is obscure; many cases begin without previous ill health or disturbance in the skin of any kind. On the other hand, cases have been reported by Dyce Duckworth, Mackenzie, Crocker, and others, with an antecedent history of rheumatism or gout, but no special relationship, aside from the previously mentioned dermatoses, has been established between dermatitis exfoliativa and any other condition or disease. Cases have been reported in which it was excited by the application of arnica, chrysarobin, and mercury. There are those with Oro (14^e Cong. de l'Assoc. Med. Italienne, a Sienne, Août, 1891. Comptes rendus, Annal. de Derm. et de Syph., vol. iii, No. 3, 1892), of Naples, who regard it a trophoneurosis, and in two autopsies Quinquaud (Bull. de la Soc. Anatomique, 1879, p. 604) found lesions in the spinal cord to support this view. Tilbury Fox (Skin Diseases, 1887) believed it dependent on a disturbance of the trophic nerves, or in the sympathetic nervous system. On the contrary, Mott, cited by Crocker, found no changes in the spinal cord, pons, or medulla, in two cases subjected to a careful examination.

Diagnosis.—In typical cases and when fully developed there is little likelihood of mistaking dermatitis exfoliativa for any other affection. The disease, however, presents such a wide range as to symptoms, course, and termination, that a diagnosis may not always be readily made. The diseases most liable to be thus confounded are pityriasis rubra of Hebra, erythema scarlatiniforme, eczema rubrum, pemphigus foliaceus, psoriasis, and lichen. For differential diagnosis of the first, see this disease. In eczema rubrum the color is lighter, the eruption merges gradually into the normal skin, it never covers the entire body, and the nails and hair are not cast off as in exfoliative dermatitis. Itching is always an annoying symptom in the former, while it plays an insignificant *rôle* in the latter. In the history of eczema moisture is always present, while dermatitis exfoliativa is usually dry, and the discharge when present has not the property of stiffening linen, so marked in eczema. Finally, eczema may be successfully treated, while dermatitis exfoliativa is more rebellious, and usually runs an indefinite course regardless of treatment. In many cases it is extremely difficult to differentiate between pemphigus foliaceus and exfoliative dermatitis. This is rendered still more difficult from the fact that in both diseases bullæ may be present as well as moist, excoriated surfaces, with shreds of exfoliating epidermis. But pemphigus is primarily and throughout a moist eruption, the exfoliation is dependent upon an accumulation of serum which forces the epidermis from its natural bed, and the eruption is accompanied by a sickening odor; while exfoliative dermatitis is a dry eruption, which very exceptionally and in certain localities only presents the features above named. Pemphigus, too, is less extensively distributed, and frequently the skin between the lesions remains normal for a long time, while the rapid and universal distribution is almost a constant feature of exfoliative dermatitis. The constitutional symptoms are extremely grave in the former and often entirely absent in the latter. The disease could only be mistaken for psoriasis in exceptional cases, when the latter is very acute and very extensive. But the true nature of the affection soon becomes apparent by the formation of silvery scales heaped up and firmly adherent, which is quite unlike the disease under consideration. The same is true of lichen ruber and lichen planus. In both, the exfoliation is less copious, the scales are finer, and the lymphatic glands are not enlarged.

Prognosis.—This depends to a great extent on the age and bodily vigor of the patient, and whether the disease begins as exfoliative dermatitis or is consecutive to some other malady. When it begins as a primary affection and before the period of senility, the prognosis is favorable, and the disease is of shorter duration. On the contrary, coming on after the patient is exhausted from a long-standing cutaneous disturbance, especially late in life, the disease is almost invariably fatal. This is most commonly the direct result of pneumonia, pleurisy, marasmus, or exhaustion. In one case I have seen death result from a malignant growth in the left parotid gland.

Treatment.—At the outset it is well to bear in mind that there is no specific for dermatitis exfoliativa. Various drugs have been used, and some have been highly recommended. Especially is this true of arsenic; but in my own experience it is impossible to recall a single instance in which the slightest benefit was derived from its use. Bearing in mind, then, that the main object of internal treatment is to maintain the normal tone, and assist, if necessary, the various bodily functions; and that the mucous membranes are, from the nature of the disease and the relation they bear to the integument, most liable to become involved, the principle of internal treatment becomes clearly established. Foremost, then, comes the selection of a suitable dietary. The simplest articles, of easy digestion, varied to suit the taste of the patient, are to be adhered to throughout. In some cases a milk diet, from two to three quarts per diem, as recommended by Brocq (Traité des Mal. de la Peau, Paris, 1892), may be adopted. If diarrhœa is present the milk may be diluted with hot water; generally, however, a more stimulating diet is called for, which will better support the patient and enable him to throw off the disease. If pyrexia is present, quinine should be given; afterward it may be advantageously combined with strychnine and iron. Diuretics are highly recommended by Tilbury Fox (*loc. cit.*), and Stephen Mackenzie (*loc. cit.*) obtained good results by the subcutaneous injection of pilocarpine. Local treatment has for its object the protection of the abraded skin, alleviating the burning and itching, and constringing or allaying the cutaneous hyperæmia. For this the continuous water bath softened by a small quantity of starch is admirable. This, unfortunately, is not practicable except in hospitals where special appliances are provided, and generally recourse must be had to more simple procedures. Mackenzie found the best application to consist of the glycerole of lead and glycerin, of each one ounce, added to a pint of water. Linen cloths are to be saturated with this, and the whole surface covered from head to foot. About the face and ears soft lint will serve better by being more readily adapted to the uneven surfaces. The patient should remain in bed, with a rubber sheet underneath to prevent the bedclothing from becoming saturated with the lotion. I have found the glycerole of tannin, diluted with from two to six parts of distilled hamamelis, the most soothing application, and one that fulfills all the requirements of a local dressing. When the itching is severe, menthol or carbolic acid, from eight to fifteen grains to the ounce of vaseline or zinc ointment, will afford relief. Whatever local treatment may be employed, warm baths should be taken at frequent intervals. Not only are they agreeable to the patient, but they assist in restoring the normal functions of the skin, and remove the barky and sometimes noxious exfoliation from its surface. Further, the patient should be cautioned against exposure to drafts, and should be confined to a warm, well-ventilated apartment until recovery is complete.

PITYRIASIS RUBRA. (William Thomas Corlett.)

Derivative: *πίτυρον*, bran.

Symptomatology.—Pityriasis rubra usually begins as a mild departure from the normal condition of the skin, and is insidious in its development. It has been known to appear on the sides of the neck, and on other parts of the body, as an erythematous blush or reddish discoloration. This gives rise to little or no discomfort, and the subjective symptoms, aside from certain neurotic disturbances in the skin—such as chilliness, formication, etc.—are slight. But the eruption gradually spreads, until the trunk, the limbs, and finally the whole body is completely implicated in the diseased process. Thus it may be observed that its obscure invasion, insidious development, and the universality of the eruption, are features of the highest importance in the early history of the disease. In its evolution, too, it is essentially chronic, and months or years may be occupied in attaining its full development. Supervening on the erythema, which is of an intense red color, the surface becomes dry and "scurfy," branlike scales form, which are rubbed off in the clothing or fall upon the sheets. The exfoliated epidermis is never in large plaques, as in dermatitis exfoliativa, but small and branny; hence the name *πίτυριασις*. The quantity varies in different cases; it is always abundant, and handfuls may be gathered from the sheets every morning. During the whole course of the disease the skin remains dry, and finally the natural secretions cease. The color, which was bright red at first, gradually assumes a dark-red or cyanotic tint, which is best seen on the legs. The patient seldom complains of severe itching, but chilliness is a marked symptom throughout. There are no remissions, as in dermatitis exfoliativa, and the course tends slowly but steadily to a fatal termination. According to Kaposi, there may be slight thickening or œdema of the skin at first, although Hebra insisted that the cutis was not infiltrated, "only red and scaly." However, if tumefaction be present it soon disappears, and the skin regains its natural suppleness. After a long though variable time there comes a stage of gradual contraction, the skin takes on a muddy-yellowish hue, or appears almost transparent, is thinner than normal, parchment-like, and the natural movements of the body are interfered with. This is especially noticeable in the eyelids, giving rise to ectropion; the lips are expressionless, and the fingers semiflexed. At this time, too, the hair becomes thinner, and there may be universal alopecia. The nails are thickened, ridged, and friable; sometimes one or more drop off, but these structures are less generally affected than in dermatitis exfoliativa. After months, more frequently after years, the patient grows weak, cachectic, and bedridden. Albuminuria is frequently present, as are granular and hyaline casts. Induration of the superficial lymphatic glands is often observed, which may lead to complete breaking down of the gland structure into a cheesy mass. The appetite, which for the most part has remained unimpaired, now gives way, and the patient dies from phthisis, pneumonia, diarrhœa, marasmus, or exhaustion.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—The skin in pityriasis rubra has been subjected to careful histological examination by various investigators. Hans von Hebra (Vierteljahrs. für Dermat., 1876) found the following changes: Sclerosis of the connective-tissue fibers of the derma and hypertrophy of the yellow elastic filaments; almost a complete obliteration of the papillæ, with atrophy of the interpapillary prolongations of the stratum mucosum, and the deposition of pigment granules in lieu of the Malpighian layer.' There was also a disappearance of the sudoriparous and sebaceous glands.

Pétrini (Comptes rendus Cong. Internat. de Dermat. et de Syph., Paris, 1890) found the walls of the blood-vessels in the subpapillary plexus greatly thickened, so that the canal was nearly obliterated. Around the outside of the vessel there was an abundance of elastic tissue. The ducts of the glands were nearly occluded with proliferating epithelium. The follicles of the hair were atrophied, as were the oil glands which surrounded the root. The mucous layer of the epidermis was thickened, containing from eight to ten layers of cells. The corneous layer was irregularly hypertrophied, and showed imperfect keratinisation. In examining other structures of the body Hans von Hebra found in one case tuberculosis of the cerebellum, lungs, and intestines. Jadassohn (Archiv für Dermat. und Syph., 1891, p. 941, and 1892, pp. 85, 271, 462) also found tuberculosis frequently present in pityriasis rubra. He reports sixteen cases, nine of which were observed until death; of these, seven were examined post-mortem, and, in six, evidences of tuberculosis in various organs were found. Fleischmann (*cit. p.* Weyl in Ziemssen, Handbook of Skin Dis., 1885) reports tuberculosis in the cerebellum of children who had been afflicted with a cutaneous disturbance similar to pityriasis rubra.

Etiology.—When Hebra, more than twenty years ago, first published his observations on pityriasis rubra, nothing was known as to its cause. Since then histological research has accomplished little in this direction, so that to-day we know nothing definitely as to its causation. It is a disease of middle or advanced life, and has been observed for the most part to attack those previously healthy. The morbid condition most frequently associated with the disease is tuberculosis, and from the remarkable frequency shown in Jadassohn's report it would seem that this implies more than a mere coincidence. Yet we are unable to say whether the tuberculosis existed in a mild form prior to the onset of the disease of the skin, or followed as a secondary affection which any debilitated condition might favor. If, as in Hans von Hebra's and Fleischmann's cases, the tubercular process had been located in one particular organ, as the cerebellum, there would be stronger grounds for regarding it as a cause; for with destructive changes in the trophic centers or in the nerves themselves there would be, as a natural sequence, structural changes in the walls of the blood-vessels, as observed by Pétrini, which in turn would give rise to the changes observed in the skin. But, unfortunately for this hypothesis, no such changes have been uniformly observed in the trophic centers; on the contrary, the pulmonary structure and the lymphatic glands have been the favorite positions for this tuberculous development.

Diagnosis.—The only diseases liable to be confounded with pityriasis rubra are exfoliative dermatitis and erythema scarlatiniforme. The points to be observed in differentiating these are, first, relating to pityriasis rubra, its insidious development, branny desquamation, the absolutely dry condition of the skin during its entire course, and, finally, the gradual failure of the bodily powers, cachexia, marasmus, and death; which contrasts with the often benign character and variable course of dermatitis exfoliativa and the evanescent duration of erythema scarlatiniforme, together with the frequent recessions and exacerbations in both.

Prognosis.—As previously stated, the prognosis is unfavorable; yet Kaposi and others believe that patients afflicted with the disease sometimes recover.

Treatment.—This differs but little from that recommended in dermatitis exfoliativa. Supporting measures and tonics are the means most to be relied upon.

EPIDEMIC EXFOLIATIVE DERMATITIS. (WILLIAM THOMAS CORLETT.)

Synonyms: Epidemic Eczema; Epidemic Skin Disease.

Definition.—A disease closely allied to dermatitis exfoliativa, appearing as an hybrid condition between eczema and dermatitis exfoliativa, is one which Dr. Thomas D. Savill defines as a contagious malady in which the main lesion is a dermatitis, sometimes attended by serous exudation, always resulting in desquamation of the cuticle, usually accompanied by a certain amount of constitutional disturbance, and running a more or less definite course of seven or eight weeks (Epidemic Skin Diseases, London, 1892).

Since the summer of 1891, when this affection was first studied in detail in the New Paddington Infirmary, other institutions of the English metropolis have reported similar epidemics* occurring both before and subsequent to the observations of Savill. As the disease has been pronounced by some of the ablest dermatologists of London (Stephen Mackenzie and Mr. Startin, Discussion at Medical Society, November 30, 1891 [Lancet, December 5, 1891], and Mr. Malcolm Morris, Discussion Harveian Society, January 17, 1892) to possess distinctive features, its description seems warranted in this connection.

Symptomatology.—The disease begins without definite prodromic symptoms, except, in some, loss of appetite is observed a few days preceding the eruption. Usually, however, the eruption is the first noticeable indication of the disease, which for convenience of description will be divided into three stages.

Papulo-erythematous Stage.—The eruption begins as an erythema, sometimes diffused, more frequently as a group of blotches or as a single patch. When single, it extends at the periphery and sometimes presents a well-defined, raised border. There is always considerable induration of the skin, and the surface is covered with small, shotty elevations. Œdema is common in parts well supplied with loose cellular tissue. Thus its resemblance to tinea circinata is at times very striking. Again, the eruption is more blotchy, as in rötheln, or more diffused, as in erythema papulatum. This stage lasts from three to eight days, and may be characterized as the stage of the *initial lesion*. Although all parts of the body may be the seat of this primary invasion, yet the arms and forearms are the favorite positions (22·6 per cent), next in frequency being the face and scalp (21·4 per cent).

---

* Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson (Archives of Surgery, January, 1892) reports an epidemic which occurred in the Greenock Parochial Asylum in 1888. Fifty, including the house physician, were attacked, of whom twelve died. Dr. Lees (Lancet, August 22, 1891) reports four cases in St. Mary's Hospital. He adds that rumors of similar cases are reported in the same institution. Mr. Milner reports a case in the Female Lock Hospital which proved fatal (Lancet, September 5, 1891). Dr. Richards reports thirty-eight cases, being three per cent of all inmates of the Hanwell Asylum in the autumn of 1891. A similar epidemic occurred the previous year in the same institution (Lancet, December 5, 1891). Dr. Savill (*loc. cit.*) reports two epidemics which occurred in the Lambeth Infirmary in 1890 and 1891. In the latter there were twenty-five attacked, only one of which proved fatal.

In most cases the primary patch begins to subside after a few days, and the patient believes himself rid of the complaint, when there is a decided relapse, with the development of new patches. The eruption now assumes a symmetrical distribution and tends to invade the entire surface of the body.

Desquamative Stage.—In two thirds of Savill's cases there was also marked exudation in this stage. Thus, he describes two varieties of the disease—one, which he designates the moist type, seen for the most part in younger subjects; the other, the dry type, which was encountered in old people, and which probably accounts for the more frequent fatal termination of the latter variety. In both types the eruption becomes confluent at the beginning of this stage, of a bright or scarlet color, with subsequently copious and repeated exfoliation of the cuticle in variously sized shreds, which is described as fine and branny or in large plaques. In one of the cases reported by Savill the entire cuticle of the hand was shed *en masse*. The sour, sickening odor, so noticeable in dermatitis exfoliativa, is also present in severe cases of this disease. Underneath the skin is red and swollen.

The constitutional symptoms during this stage depend upon two factors: the extent of the eruption and the inherent vigor of the patient. In all, constitutional symptoms are well marked, the most constant being anorexia and prostration, while great thirst and vomiting are frequently distressing symptoms. The tongue, at first coated, soon follows in the general process of desquamation, when it present a red, glossy appearance under the loosened shreds of mucous membrane. Diarrhœa is frequently complained of at this time (Savill, *loc. cit.*).* Conjunctivitis is usually an annoying complication when the face is involved. Albuminuria was present in fifty per cent of Savill's cases in the Paddington Infirmary, and seemed dependent on the extent of the cutaneous disturbance. Subjectively, the patient complains of severe burning and itching, worse at night, and the denuded surfaces are painful even to the lightest clothing.

The temperature seldom rises more than one or two degrees; more frequently it falls below the normal limit, especially toward the termination of the exfoliative stage, which latter lasts from three to eight weeks.

---

* The epidemic at the Hanwell Asylum was followed by an epidemic of diarrhœa without any obvious cause.

Stage of Subsidence.—In severe cases this stage presents extravasations of blood in the derma, increased asthenia, but with a gradual abatement of the exfoliation, although the derma remains for some time red, tense, and indurated. Finally, the skin regains its normal suppleness and assumes a brownish color. During this stage ectropion is common, and the folds of the skin are frequently fissured and painful, while in all cases reported there has been a complete shedding of the hair and nails, which persisted after all traces of the eruption had disappeared. Inflammation of the conjunctivæ is frequently persistent, and even the iris may become involved late in the course of the disease. Convalescence is frequently retarded by furunculosis and carbuncular swellings.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—According to Savill, the disease is essentially a dermatitis, at first presenting engorgement of the vessels with extravasation of leucocytes in the derma. Later, or during the stage of exfoliation, there is found considerable serous effusion, with numerous cells between the derma and epidermis. This latter condition is found even in the dry variety of the disease. Finally, as the eruption begins to subside, a marked excess of fibrous tissue is found in the derma. Microscopical examination of the blood, tissues, and serum has revealed the presence of a micro-organism, an aërobic diplococcus, bearing a close resemblance to the staphylococcus albus, but differing from it in not having the property of liquefying gelatin. This diplococcus both Savill and Russell (Brit. Jour. of Dermat., April, 1892) believe to be special to this affection.

Etiology.—From the standpoint of causation the malady under consideration stands out distinctively from other similar exfoliative diseases of the skin. For the most part the disease has been observed in institutions where a large number of people were congregated, as in infirmaries, workhouses, etc., although a few sporadic cases have been reported.* *Par conséquence*, it has been observed for the most part among the aged and infirm. This, however, is not uniformly the case, as the report of Dr. Savill shows that both himself and a housemaid were attacked, although in a mild form. Neither does it seem to be confined to the human species, as the dog that accompanied Dr. Savill in his rounds through the wards was also affected with a reddened and scurfy condition of the skin, followed by considerable loss of hair. In Klein's laboratory a sub-subculture, originally obtained from an unbroken vesicle of a patient ill with the disease, produced, when inoculated in a rabbit, the following results: During the first five days the animal presented nothing unusual, but on the fifth day the skin became red and scurfy, which subsided about the eleventh day. During this time the animal manifested no signs of constitutional disturbance, but upon the subsidence of the cutaneous lesions, on the twelfth day, it died without obvious cause. Subsequently, pure cultures of the characteristic diplococcus were obtained from the blood and scurf (Savill, *loc. cit.*).

---

* Sporadic cases have been reported by William Cock, Evans, Nias, Gwynn Turner, Harris, Forbes, Turnbull, Caiger, Pringle, Stephen Paget, and Arthur Downes (British Med. Jour., January 9, 1892), and Savill (*loc. cit.*).

Again, the disease first manifests itself by an initial lesion, or group of lesions, always conforming to the same general course, remaining a few days without marked constitutional disturbance and then gradually fading away, to be followed by the general attack. In its extension it has been noted that healthy surfaces brought in contact with the eruption are soon invaded; again, the eruption spread by continuity, until in some cases the whole body was involved. It was further noted that the disease traveled from bed to bed in regular order, and especially were those of the inmates attacked who acted as nurses. In this way the disease has been demonstrated to be highly contagious, which feature is unique in this group of dermatoses. Thus, of eight hundred and forty-six patients exposed to the disease between July and November, one hundred and sixty-three, or 19·2 per cent, contracted the disorder. Further, it is a disease of advanced life, and is more common in men than in women. Malcolm Morris (*loc. cit.*) believes it to be a form of contagious eczema. Jonathan Hutchinson (*loc. cit.*) does not regard the affection as remarkable in any way, save in the number of cases met with in one place. This he accounts for by the large number of old and infirm harbored in one building.

Diagnosis.—The diseases most closely resembling epidemic exfoliative dermatitis are exfoliative dermatitis, eczema, tinea circinata, erysipelas, and rötheln.

Dermatitis Exfoliativa.—Between this disease and epidemic dermatitis the main points of distinction lie in the fact that the latter is contagious, and, as its name implies, appears as an epidemic; while dermatitis exfoliativa is not contagious, and is always a very rare disease. Further, dermatitis exfoliativa is for the most part a subacute or chronic disease, while epidemic dermatitis runs its course in from six to eight weeks. In dermatitis exfoliativa the skin is less œdematous, nor is it accompanied by the same amount of induration which is so marked in epidemic exfoliative dermatitis.

Eczema.—Under this name the disease was first described (Lancet, August 1, 1891), and undoubtedly many cases conform to the general features of this affection. But the constitutional effects of acute eczema are less severe than in epidemic dermatitis, and the definite course of from six to eight weeks is quite unlike eczema.

Eczema, although met with in all ages, is prone to attack young children, whereas epidemic dermatitis has been observed to attack only those past middle life. The copious exfoliation of the epidermis and shedding of the hair and nails contrast strongly with eczema; while, again, eczema is not infectious, neither does it occur in an epidemic form. Finally, eczema seldom leads to a fatal termination, while epidemic exfoliative dermatitis is always an extremely grave affection, and in the epidemic of 1891 gave a death rate of 12·8 per cent (Savill, *loc. cit.*).

Tinea Circinata.—Many cases of epidemic dermatitis might at first be mistaken for this disease, especially when the primary lesion occurs in the form of a ring, as previously described. But its short duration—from three to eight days—and subsequently the rapid spread, copious exfoliation, and definite termination of the eruption, would enable one to differentiate between the two diseases. In tinea circinata the microscope would reveal the trichophyton, while one skilled in microscopy might detect the diplococcus peculiar to epidemic dermatitis.

Erysipelas.—At first epidemic dermatitis may bear a close resemblance to this affection, but the absence of pyrexia, or other constitutional disturbances which are so conspicuous in erysipelas, would enable the careful observer to recognize the true nature of the disease in hand.

Rötheln.—When epidemic dermatitis begins in the form of blotches its resemblance to rötheln is quite marked. Here, too, the absence of pyrexia, and the longer duration of the rash in epidemic dermatitis, would remove any doubt one might at first entertain as to a diagnosis. Again, rötheln is more common in children, epidemic dermatitis in the aged.

Prognosis.—The gravity of epidemic exfoliative dermatitis depends upon the age and bodily vigor of the patient. As the disease shows a decided preference to attack the aged and infirm, its prognosis is necessarily grave. It has been further observed that the extent of the cutaneous lesions determines largely the amount of constitutional disturbance, and that repeated relapses are common. In Dr. Savill's report the disease was more fatal in the male sex, being 20·22 per cent, while only a fatality of 4·05 per cent is recorded in females. Tremor and twitching of the muscles, and labored respiration unaccompanied by physical signs in the lungs, are regarded as precursors of a fatal termination. According to the same authority, although convalescence is slow, yet no trace of albumin is found after recovery, and the intestinal tract regains its normal condition.

Meningitis and gangrene of the extremities have been mentioned as sequels to the disease.

Treatment.—From what is already known as to the etiology of the disease it would appear that in its treatment the first object should be to limit the pathogenic process to the primary lesion and to destroy the specific microbe *in situ.* Mr. Lunn found in the epidemic at the Marylebone Infirmary that painting the original patch with collodion arrested the spread of the disease. Dr. Savill found the preparations of tar serviceable. Salicylic, chrysophanic, and carbolic acids are also useful during the primary stage. The first two are best used in collodion.

The disease having passed the initial stage, our efforts are directed to mitigating the itching and burning by soothing lotions, warm alkaline baths, etc. Creolin has been found a useful application in all stages, either as a one-per-cent lotion, or in an ointment of the same strength with lanolin or vaseline.

From the foregoing it will be readily seen that internal treatment has no direct influence on the course of the disease. It is necessary, however, to meet any complications that may arise, and during the second and third stages bitter tonics and alcoholic stimulants are usually called for.

DERMATITIS EXFOLIATIVA NEONATORUM. (GEORGE T. ELLIOT.)

Synonym: Ritter's Disease.

Definition.—An acute disease of the newborn, characterized by progressive implication of the cutaneous surface and excessive epidermic exfoliation, and accompanied at times by the formation of vesicles and bullæ. Though the general functional health is unaffected, the rate of mortality from secondary or other causes is nearly fifty per cent.

This fatal form of disease of the newborn has received little recognition in text-books, notwithstanding that Ritter von Rittershain, who first described it carefully, observed and studied, from 1868 to 1878, two hundred and seventy-nine cases in the Foundling Asylum at Prague. Kaposi claims that it was described previously by Hervieux, Huetter, Bille, and others, but, nevertheless, to Ritter belongs the credit of establishing the existence of the disease. Kaposi states that he has seen such cases in Vienna, and he, as well as Ritter, would separate the disease from pemphigus, with which the previously mentioned authors had confounded it. C. Boeck, in 1878, reported a case as pemphigus, while Bohn, Brocq, and Weyl merely refer to its occurrence. Behrend, in 1879, recorded seven cases, but these, however, on investigation, proved to be instances of pemphigus neonatorum and not of Ritter's disease. Caspary, in 1884, reported a genuine and typical example. In 1888, I recorded five cases, and since then (1892) I have treated still another. These are the only cases reported in America, but in 1892, Hallopeau presented an example of it before the Dermatological Society of Paris.

Symptomatology.—Ritter's disease appears in early infancy, rarely before the end of the first week, and more especially between the second and the fifth week of life. The outbreaks vary greatly in acuteness and in the intensity of the symptoms, and in some cases are preceded by a dry, scaly condition of the skin, which had persisted after the physiological desquamation of the epidermis had occurred. The process develops quite suddenly, under the form of a diffuse redness, usually located upon the lower half of the face about the mouth, but it may also occur from the first upon some other portion of the body, or even be universal. From its starting point the hyperæmia spreads rapidly and continuously, or it appears in patches here and there, becoming ultimately universal in a short space of time, or in a few days. As a rule, the extremities are attacked the last of all. The color of the affected skin varies from a light to a dark purplish red. Synchronously with the extension of the hyperæmia, exfoliation of the epidermis begins upon the surface first attacked. The exfoliation may occur without any evidence of exudation, the epidermis being slightly thickened, wrinkled, dry, and fissured into pieces of all sizes, loosened at the edges and removable by any slight mechanical action, and underneath them a thin layer of new epidermis will be found. On the other hand, the exfoliation may be preceded by an outbreak of small vesicles like those of miliaria crystallina, or the horny epidermis may be lifted up by fluid accumulation into large, irregularly shaped, flaccid bullæ. These may burst and form crusts, or, being rubbed off, leave a raw-looking surface. In such cases, when the disease is at its height, the baby presents a most pitiable appearance, as though it had been scalded—the epidermis on some portions wrinkled and sodden-looking, on others peeling off in great ragged flakes, while large areas may be entirely denuded, the rete alone remaining.

At the same time, the buccal and nasal cavities are affected and exfoliation of their epithelium takes place, while fissures are very apt to form at the corners of the mouth. The conjunctivæ are usually injected and reddened, there is an accumulation of shreddy mucus, and, in one case of the writer's, exfoliation of both cornea occurred and led to perforation and prolapse of both irides.

After the desquamation has occurred, its regeneration takes place, at times with great rapidity. The extremities, however, do not regain their normal color for quite a while, and the skin remains scaly and irritable for some time after. In cases in which there have not been any exudative symptoms, the exfoliation and regeneration of the epidermis requires a longer time, but usually the disease runs its course in from seven to ten days. In fatal instances, the reformation of the epidermis may be complete, the child dying from some sequela; or it may be only partial, death resulting from the intensity of the disease.

Unless some internal complication exists, the process is unaccompanied by either fever or systemic disturbance. The infant's general functions are usually normal, and its weight may be stationary and even increased. In severe cases, however, a marasmic condition may rapidly supervene, and, even after all the cutaneous symptoms have disappeared, the infant may become cachectic and athrepsic. Relapses are occasionally observed, but they are usually mild, and develop ten to twelve days after the first attack. As sequelæ, furunculosis may be mentioned as the most common, but abscesses and phlegmonous processes, with consecutive sepsis and gangrene, may also occur.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—In regard to the morbid anatomy of Ritter's disease there is little to be said. The usual symptoms of hyperæmia of the cutis and of desquamation of the horny layer are present.

Ritter held that it was pathologically a form of pyæmic infection; but his opinion is far from being satisfactory, owing to the difficulty of imagining a pyæmic process without a purulent focus as a starting point, or one so extensive and yet localized entirely in the superficial layers of the skin, or one running such an acute course without any elevation of temperature. The fact that furunculosis and phlegmonous processes occurred as sequelæ was advanced by Ritter as proof that the disease was a pyæmia; but yet their appearance, consecutive and not antecedent to the development of the process, would certainly not support that opinion. Bohn held that it was a dermatitis, but Caspary points out that it could not be inflammatory in character and run its course without pyrexia. He regarded it as an epidermolysis of unknown nature, with secondary hyperæmia of the cutis—possibly an acute disturbance of nutrition in those external layers of the skin which do not contain blood-vessels. Kaposi and Bohn think that it is connected with and represents a great increase in the physiological desquamation of the epidermis of the newborn; but while the latter regards it as a pemphigoid eruption, the former agrees with Ritter in separating it entirely from pemphigus. Brocq considers it to be a peculiar form of pemphigus, but more recently Riehl has communicated the discovery of a fungus with long, thin mycelia in connection with the disease, and concludes that it is its cause. This last suggestion of Riehl, though awaiting corroboration, is certainly the most satisfactory explanation which has yet been given. The writer has not been able to find the fungus mentioned by Riehl in the one case examined by himself, but he would be inclined to accept the parasitic theory as the most satisfactory, in view of the clinical course of the cases which have been under his care.

Etiology.—Little is known of the etiology. Bohn says it is a local process brought about by some external cause. In view, however, of Riehl's discovery, and the possibility of the disease being parasitic in nature, we may in time obtain some further knowledge concerning it.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis offers no difficulty if the age of the patient is considered, as well as the mode of extension of the process, its superficial seat, its rapid course without pyrexia, and its desquamative features. There are several forms of cutaneous disease from which it may be necessary, however, to differentiate it. Pityriasis rubra of Hebra and the exfoliative dermatitis of Wilson may be readily excluded, as they are limited to adult life.

Erythema neonatorum and erythema infantile may be easily disposed of, the former being the diffuse general redness developing in the course of the first twenty-four hours after birth, and disappearing without desquamation; the latter, that partial or general hyperæmia which in children so commonly precedes and ushers in an inflammatory or a febrile disease.

Acute eczema, when universal, is in infants accompanied by fever, and presents polymorphous lesions, vesicles, pustules, crusts, patches of weeping, not uniformly but irregularly distributed here and there. In places, it can be seen that the patches are made up by the aggregation of these lesions, the redness not being diffuse from the outset. The child also shows that it suffers from itching, and finally the process runs a slower course, frequently relapsing in one locality or another, and some areas have a tendency to become transformed into the chronic form of the disease. Erysipelas in the newborn is, as a rule, localized, only very rarely going over the entire body. Besides, the pyrexia and general systemic participation, the chills, and the character of the cutaneous lesion, should readily distinguish it.

Pemphigus vulgaris runs a chronic course in children as well as in adults; but pemphigus simplex acutus neonatorum and pemphigus foliaceus may be mistaken for Ritter's disease.

Pemphigus simplex acutus appears also during the first few weeks of life, but it develops usually earlier, in the first few days after birth—more commonly between the fourth and the eighth and rarely after the fourteenth day. It does not begin with diffuse redness, but with an eruption of discrete bullæ upon an uninfiltrated erythematous base. These lesions appear in successive crops for a week or more, but rarely after the first month of life. Some cases of this pemphigus, however, may present very large bullæ, which become confluent, and, finally bursting, expose a cutis covered with a pulpy layer of sodden rete and epidermis shreds. Pemphigus foliaceus may resemble Ritter's disease closely, but it occurs almost entirely in adults, and runs a chronic course. The exanthemata should be readily recognized, owing to the marked hyperpyrexia, the catarrhal symptoms in measles, the angina, etc., in scarlatina, and their general course is also very different. Scarlatiniform erythema, being a desquamative process, may be recognized by the minute punctate character of the eruption in contradistinction to the diffuse redness of Ritter's disease.

Prognosis.—The exfoliative dermatitis of the newborn does not allow of a very favorable prognosis. The percentage of mortality in Ritter's two hundred and seventy-nine cases was 48·82 per cent. This excessive mortality is sufficient evidence of the gravity of the disease. The cause of death in some cases is the intensity of the attack; in others, exhaustion, secondary septicæmia, marasmus, or loss of animal heat owing to the body being denuded of its horny and protective coat. Inanition is a frequent cause, and also the development of some secondary and complicating disease. Of the writer's six cases, one died from uncheckable hæmorrhage due to the rupture of the blood-vessels of the prolapsed irides, another from a secondary gastro-enteritis, a third from loss of animal heat and inanition, and the fourth from its inability to withstand the effects of a relapse—from general debility.

Treatment.—The treatment of the process should be directed toward sustaining the vital powers of the infant by proper nourishment, the administration of tonics and other remedies indicated. Externally, fats and oils are recommended, as well as enveloping the patient in wadding or in absorbent cotton. In view of Riehl's discovery of a fungus in connection with the disease, the writer would advise some antiseptic to be incorporated with the fats or oils—boric acid, resorcin, and particularly ichthyol, which, being a parasiticide and also a keratoplastic agent, would be peculiarly indicated. The use of antiseptics would also have the effect of minimizing the risk of subsequent furunculosis, etc. These sequelæ, should they occur, require the same treatment as though they had developed independently of the previous disease.

PARAKERATOSIS VARIEGATA. (S. POLLITZER.)

An epidermic disease affecting more or less the entire integument. Our knowledge of the affection is limited to two cases which were seen in Unna's clinic at Hamburg in 1889 (Ueber die Parakeratosen im Allgemeinen und eine neue Form derselben [parakeratosis variegata], G. P. Unna in collaboration with A. Santi and S. Pollitzer, Monatsh. für p. Derm., X, Nos. 9 and 10).

The first case, a Frenchman, aged thirty-three years, had been a patient of Besnier, who had at first regarded the disease as an anomalous form of lichen planus universalis, but later found reasons for regarding it as an affection *sui generis*. The patient had always enjoyed excellent health. The affection appeared four years before on the thighs, chest, and neck, and later almost covered the entire surface except the head, palms, and soles. It had never occasioned the slightest subjective disturbance. The greater part of the body was covered with a red exanthem, which formed an irregular network, leaving free small, irregular, sunken patches of normal skin. The affected portions were but slightly raised above the normal surface; their borders were sharp, their cuticular areas but slightly marked, their surface affected by a fine lamellar desquamation, under which the patches had a peculiar waxy, reddish hue; their color was deeper on the more dependent portions of the body, but was not strictly uniform even for the same region, varying from yellowish-red to bluish-red. The larger patches appeared to the touch decidedly infiltrated, like an erythema papulatum; the smaller resembled recent lichen planus papules.

The second case, in a healthy man aged twenty-seven, closely resembled the first in all essential features, except that the rash was, on the whole, somewhat paler than the other.

The histological examination showed the changes in both cases to be limited to the papillary layer and the epidermis. In the papillary layer there were slight dilatation of the vessels and œdema with faint signs of chronic inflammation, proliferation of the connective-tissue cells near the blood-vessels, and moderate emigration of leucocytes. The stratum spinosum was somewhat hypertrophied, and presented indications of intra- and interepithelial œdema. The stratum cornuum was slightly thickened, and had a peculiarly dense appearance.

Both cases proved to be extremely rebellious to treatment, and yielded only to a vigorous course of pyrogallol, the poisonous absorption of which was combated by large doses of dilute hydrochloric acid internally.

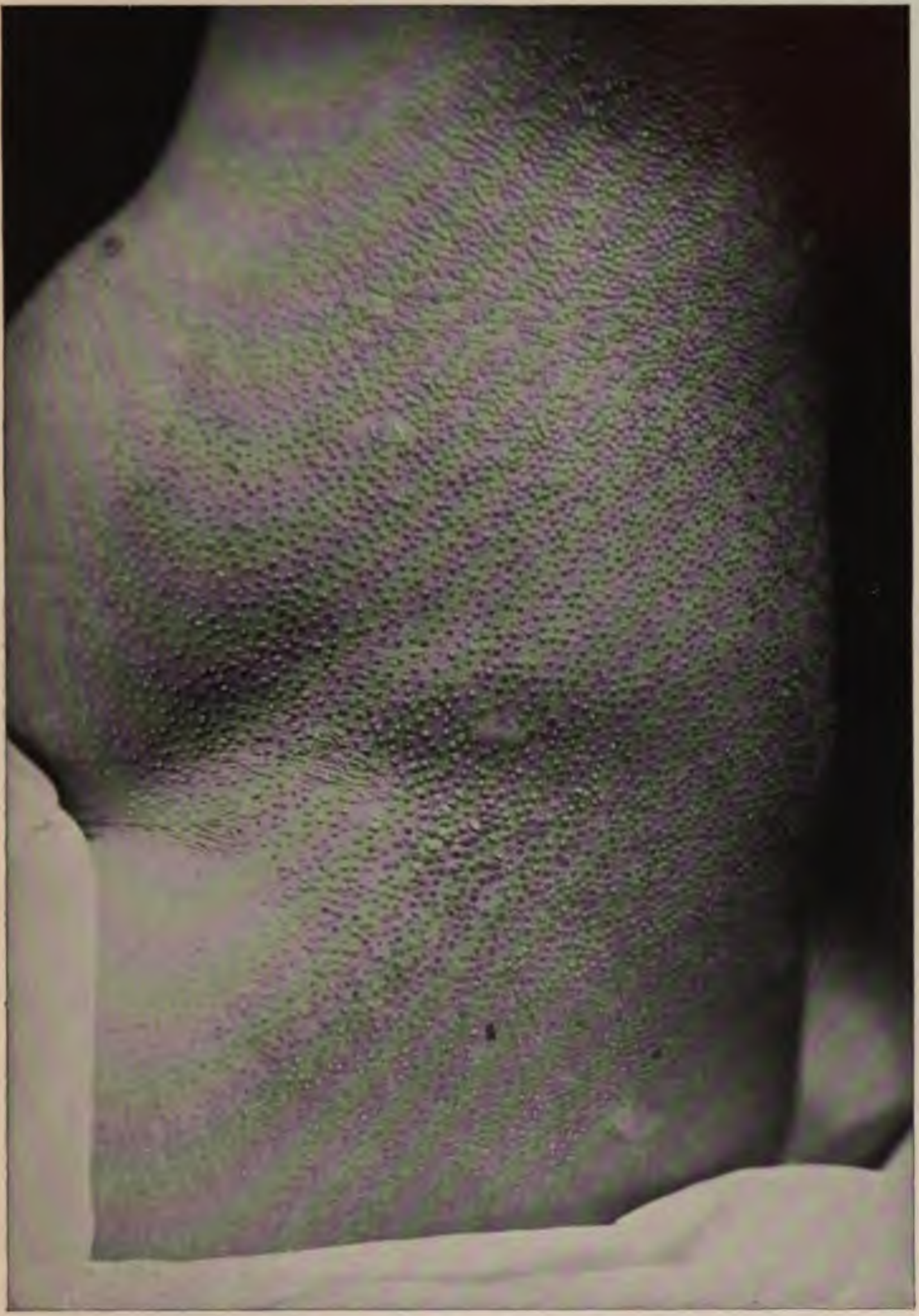
LICHEN RUBER. (George Henry Fox.)

Synonyms: Pityriasis Pilaris (Devergie); Lichen psoriasis (Hutchinson); Lichen Ruber Acuminatus (Kaposi); Lichen Neuroticus (Unna).

Definition.—Lichen ruber is a chronic, relapsing disease, characterized by an eruption of small, reddish, acuminate papules, usually seated at the orifice of hair-follicles, and tending to form by aggregation large patches covered by fine whitish scales, and marked by an exaggeration of the natural furrows of the skin. The disease runs a slow, irregular course, often improving, but usually terminating fatally.

The terms *lichen ruber*, *lichen planus*, and *pityriasis rubra pilaris*, and the diseases to which they are applicable, have been the occasion of considerable discussion for several years. The relationship of these affections is still in a certain degree of confusion, and a decided difference of opinion prevails among dermatological writers.

PLATE VII.



LICHEN RUBER PAPULOSUS.

(From the collection of photographs of Dr. George Henry Fox.)

In the work of Devergie (second edition, 1857) a new disease is described under the title of *pityriasis pilaris.* The writer states that it is essentially a superficial squamous affection of the hair-follicles affecting the extremities, and especially the follicles which form oval groups upon the dorsum of the first phalanges of the fingers, and occasionally the whole surface of the body with the exception of the scalp. It occasions thickening and redness of the skin around the follicles and the development of conical elevations, separated by healthy skin, and comparable to "goose-flesh." The summit of these conical elevations is surmounted by a minute scale, giving the skin a rough surface. The eruption is usually unaccompanied by pruritus, is preceded by scaling of the palms, and runs a chronic and more obstinate course than any other scaly affection except ichthyosis. Devergie's description of the disease, of which the above is a brief synopsis, is by no means an admirable one, but, taken in connection with the cases reported in detail, there can be no doubt as to the fact that he was writing of the disease now known as *lichen ruber* or *pityriasis rubra pilaris.*

In 1862 Hebra published in the first edition of his book on Skin Diseases a description of a disease which he claimed to be different from anything described in the dermatological works of that time, and which he called lichen ruber on account of the essentially papular character of the disease, and the fact that both the isolated lesions and the patches of aggregated papules were of a dull red hue when not covered with epidermic scales. Without doubt the cases observed by Hebra and pictured in his atlas were identical with those seen by Devergie and described under the name of pityriasis pilaris. But while priority of description may be claimed in behalf of the latter, the credit of first giving a satisfactory description of the new disease belongs to the former. The name selected by Hebra seems, moreover, to be more applicable to the characteristic features of the disease than that employed by Devergie.

In the second edition of Hebra's work, published in 1872, with the collaboration of Kaposi, the description of lichen ruber is faulty and misleading on account of the fact that lichen planus, a disease first made known to the profession by Erasmus Wilson, and one with which Hebra appears to have been previously unfamiliar, is described as a form of lichen ruber. This unfortunate combination of two distinct diseases under one head has been the source of much confusion in subsequent dermatological literature.

Since Hebra published his first description of lichen ruber the study of cases has added much to our knowledge of its clinical aspects, and to-day a tolerably clear idea of the disease would undoubtedly prevail had it not been for the unfortunate circumstance that a distinct disease (*lichen planus of Wilson*) has been incorporated with it in the descriptions of many writers. Lichen ruber is clinically a protean disease. The same case seen at an interval of three months would in some instances be scarcely recognized, so great is the possible change in its clinical appearance. A description written at one time would not be at all accurate at another stage in the course of the disease; and hence two observers seeing a case at different times, or different cases of the same disease, might write equally accurate but totally varying descriptions.

The lichen ruber of Hebra and the pityriasis pilaris of Devergie would seem to have little in common; but when one has the opportunity to study for years a series of cases which present at *different times* all the essential features ascribed to either disease by French and German writers, the conclusion is irresistible that they are merely clinical forms of one and the same disease.

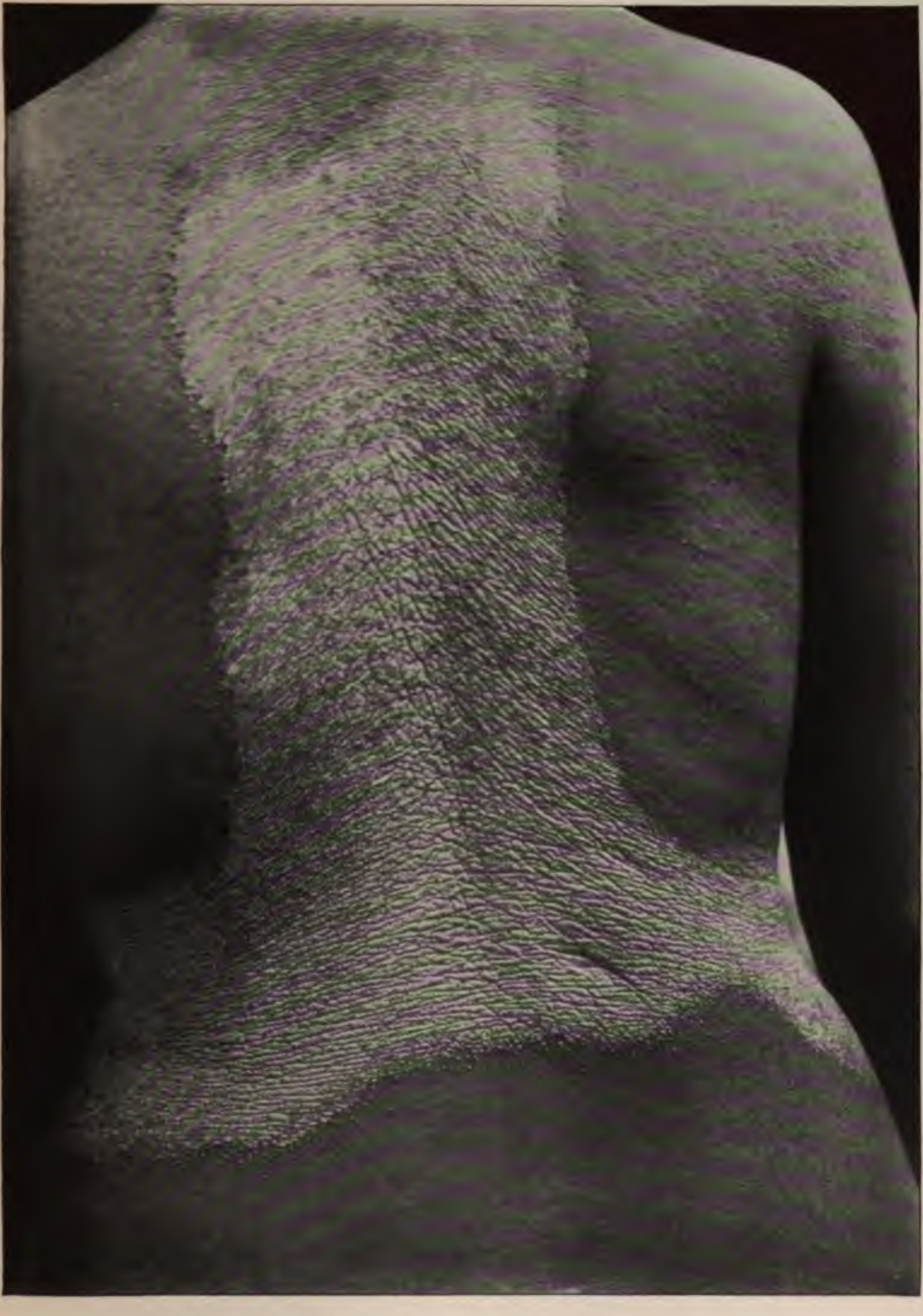
Symptomatology.—The characteristic lesion of lichen ruber is a minute, conical papule of a pale, yellowish-red hue. Its seat at the orifice of a hair-follicle is quite apparent when the eruption is in its incipient stage, and especially upon certain portions of the body—for example, the dorsum of the first and second phalanges of the fingers. In no case do the lesions show any tendency to become transformed into vesicles or pustules, and when fully developed undergo no change in size. In time, however, they lose their anatomical character by aggregation, and the papular origin of the eruption can only be determined by the disseminate lesions scattered along the border of a patch. At first the patches present a surface deeply marked by the natural furrows of the skin, especially about the elbows and knees, and the aggregation of the fine scales presents an appearance of snowy whiteness never seen in psoriasis or other squamous affections. This scaly surface, however, gradually loses its whiteness, and in time even the scales fall, and a dull red, thickened, leathery skin is exposed. The rough, scaly patches are sometimes circular in form, and upon the extensor aspect of the extremities bear a strong resemblance to psoriasis or orbicular eczema.

There are three widely different aspects which lichen ruber may present, and these may be considered as clinical forms of the disease.

Like the clinical forms of eczema, these are successive, often interchangeable, and liable to coexist upon different parts of the body. They may be conveniently described as (1) the papular, (2) the squamous, and (3) the rugous forms of lichen ruber.

In the papular form of lichen ruber the lesions are small and usually acuminate. They do not increase in size when fully developed, and never change into vesicles or pustules. They are usually follicular in their origin, of a faint reddish hue or colorless, and the affected skin at first presents the appearance of *cutis anserina*, or suggests keratosis pilaris. The lesions do not necessarily involve a hair-follicle, as early in the

PLATE VIII.



Lichen Ruber Squamosus.

(From the collection of photographs of Dr. George Henry Fox.)

disease they are liable to appear upon the palms as well as upon the backs of the hands. Occasionally the lesions are not acuminate, but appear flattened from the outset. The parts most commonly attacked are the nape of the neck and upper vertebral region, the axillary folds, bend of elbows, palms (often sparing the central portion), dorsum of first and second phalanges, sterno-clavicular region (sparing the breasts), pubic iliac and gluteal regions, cleft of nates, knees, popliteal spaces, dorsum and soles of feet.

In many localities the papules undergo little change. The affected hairs atrophy, and the follicles become plugged with dried epidermis. This is very apparent upon the dorsum of the fingers, where the hairs grow in small, rounded groups. Upon the palms and soles, where the epidermis is thickened, the papules are not often seen, but they invariably precede the scaly condition which results from their confluence. In their development upon the palms they are apt to come first where the skin is thickest, and to form a circumscribed, whitish, scaly ring, with isolated papules gradually filling up the central portion of the palm. As a rule, however, the papules soon become tipped with minute white epidermic scales, and show a decided tendency to increase in number and to aggregate in patches.

In certain regions the movements of the body and friction of the clothing lessen the scaliness of the papules, and they may appear rounded and smooth. This condition is often seen on the back of the neck. Over the hips I have seen the skin studded with numerous discrete papules which had become flattened, smooth, and even umbilicated, thereby becoming strongly suggestive of the lichen planus of Wilson, but still lacking the angular outline and characteristic violet tint of the lesions in that disease. As the papules increase in number they flatten and tend to coalesce. Small islands of healthy skin may become inclosed, and as the disease progresses, often in an acute form, these islands grow smaller and smaller until they disappear. The papular character of the eruption is now lost, and large, roughened or scaly patches give to the disease an entirely different aspect.

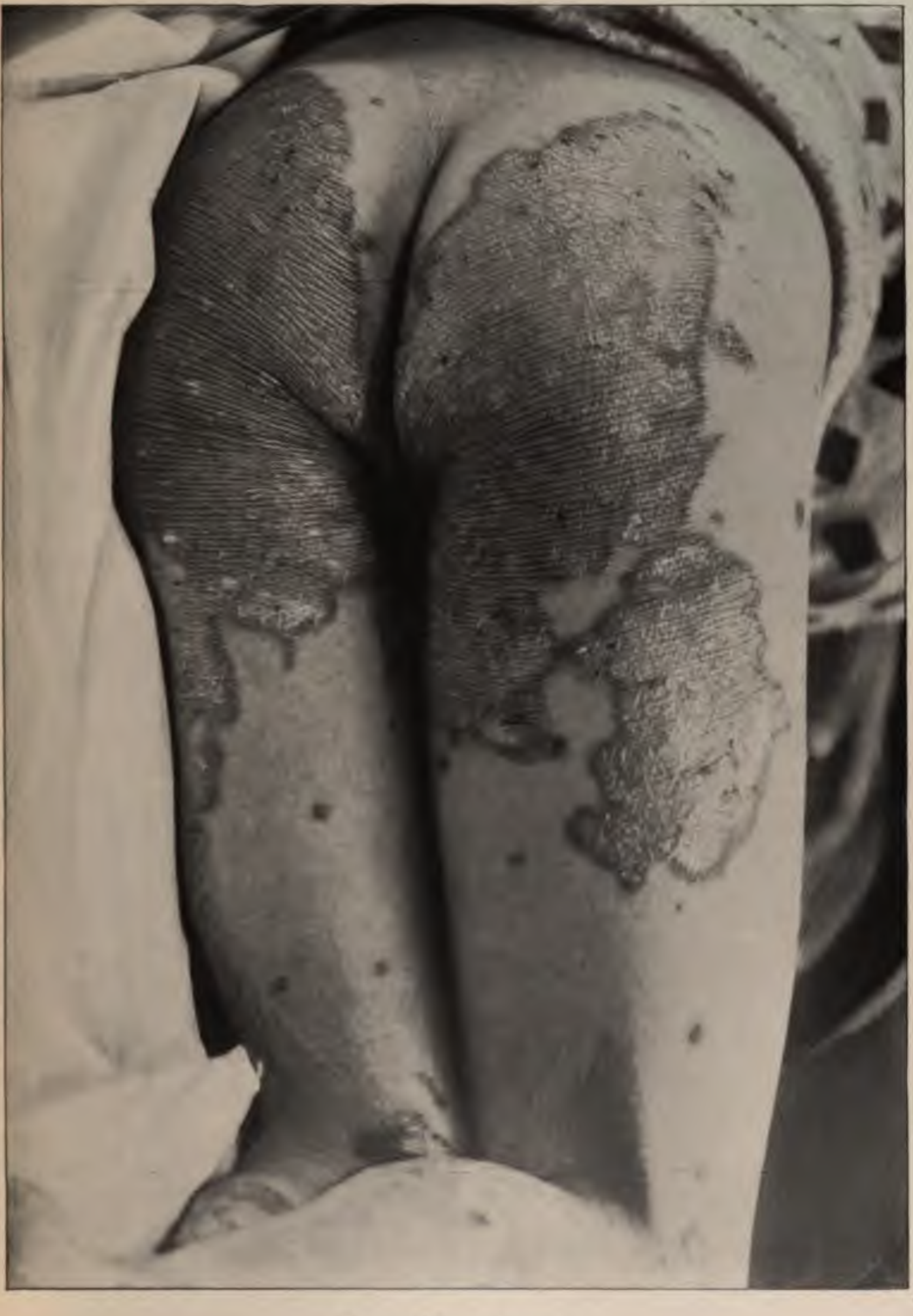
In the squamous form of lichen ruber the eruption appears chiefly as white, scaly patches, of varying size and form. They are rarely numerous, as are the patches of lichen planus (Wilson), but tend to spread over large portions of skin. At first they may be small and irregular, but instead of being only slightly squamous the patches of lichen ruber are thickly covered with fine, branny scales, which give to the affected skin a peculiar snowy appearance. As the patches increase in size they tend to become spindle-shaped (over knees and ankles, for example), annular (upon the palms), or to form white, scaly bands running lengthwise along the extremities, down the vertebral portion of the back and around the waist.

These broad patches are either sharply circumscribed, or fringed with numerous isolated acuminate papules, each one tipped with a fine, white epidermic scale. In some cases many of the smaller patches, especially upon the arms and legs, assume a nummular or discoid form, the fine white scales giving place to thickened, horny plates, and the eruption becoming very suggestive of inveterate psoriasis. With the discoid patches may usually be found some bands or diffuse patches, and upon the backs of the fingers the follicular lesions usually persist. The face and scalp are often affected early in the course of the disease. A dirty-white, adherent scale forms upon the scalp, and the hair loses its luster. The face presents the appearance seen in ichthyosis. The skin is dry and pityriasic, pale if not inflamed, and the eyelids show a tendency to ectropion. The diffuse squamous patches of lichen ruber upon the trunk and extremities usually present a wrinkled or striated appearance, the lines running parallel with the natural furrows of the skin. This condition is particularly noticeable over the knees, and wherever the skin is subjected to much movement. Gradually the scales loosen and are rubbed off by the clothing, and now the eruption, if seen only at this time, might be mistaken for an entirely different disease.

In the rugous form of lichen ruber the white scales have almost entirely fallen from the patches, the snowy whiteness of the squamous stage has given place to a dull red, leathery hue, and the parallel furrows of the skin, which were faintly outlined when the patches were covered with scales, have now become the chief feature of the eruption. In many localities the infiltrated folds of skin are perfectly parallel, and present an appearance quite unlike anything seen in other affections. In other localities the furrows may run together and be broken by cross furrows, until the surface of the skin has a decidedly leathery appearance. Over the knees the infiltration of skin may be so great that the *rugæ* between the deep furrows necessarily assume a wavy appearance when the leg is extended. The hands, which early in the disease are scaly and fissured at times, may now undergo a marked change in appearance. The persistent infiltration of the skin leads to atrophy. The skin becomes drawn, making the joints appear unduly large, and seriously interfering with the use of the fingers. The nails by this time, if not before, become affected, and are either thickened and ridged or friable and shortened.

In certain cases of lichen ruber, as also in lichen planus and in psoriasis, there appears a tendency of the lesions to occur in lines where the skin has been scratched or otherwise injured. This linear arrangement of lesions is usually quite insignificant, but in lichen ruber the lines may present a raised and beaded or moniliform appearance which is very characteristic. I have only seen it occur in two cases, and in these cases the bend of the elbow and the pubic region were the parts affected. A num-

PLATE IX.



LICHEN RUBER RUGOSUS.

(From the collection of photographs of Dr. George Henry Fox.)

ber of cases which have been mentioned in the literature of this subject as cases of moniliform lichen ruber were probably cases of lichen planus with a few lesions presenting a striated arrangement.

The amount of itching in lichen ruber seems to vary in different cases and at different times. As a rule, it is very slight in the papular stage, but in the squamous and rugous cases it may be severe. Alternate shivering and burning sensations may harass the patient, especially before every exacerbation of the eruption.

The clinical forms above mentioned may be regarded as stages in the development of the eruption. It must be remembered, however, that the follicular lesions may disappear without going on to the formation of scaly patches, while the squamous form often persists in some cases for months or years, coming and going, changing its outline like the patches of diffuse psoriasis, and yet never presenting the marked infiltration of the rugous form, which may develop at an early period in other cases.

The following will show at a glance the forms and varieties which the eruption in lichen ruber may present:

I. Papular form (*lichen ruber papulosus*).
    a, With discrete lesions.
    b, With confluent lesions.
II. Squamous form (*lichen ruber squamosus*).
    a, With small irregular patches.
    b, With large bandlike patches.
    c, With discoid patches.
III. Rugous form (*lichen ruber rugosus*).
    a, With parallel furrows.
    b, With moniliform or beaded ridges.

Pathology.—Microscopical examination of a typical papule shows that the corneous layer of the epidermis is greatly hypertrophied, the cells of the rete being incompletely transformed. There is an increase in size of the papillæ with a dilation of the blood-vessels. Robinson regards the disease as a paratypical keratosis, and differentiates it on purely pathological grounds from lichen planus and other inflammatory affections of the skin. While Besnier, Robinson, and others claim that this disease is primarily a hyperkeratosis, and regard the hyperæmia and infiltration as secondary, Kaposi claims that in lichen ruber, as in psoriasis, the hyperkeratosis is secondary.

Etiology.—The cause of lichen ruber is unknown. Those attacked by the disease are usually free from constitutional weakness of any kind, and the patient loses health and strength only when the eruption has affected the greater portion of the skin and persisted for years. The disease is usually seen in childhood and early adult life, and the male sex appears especially liable to suffer.

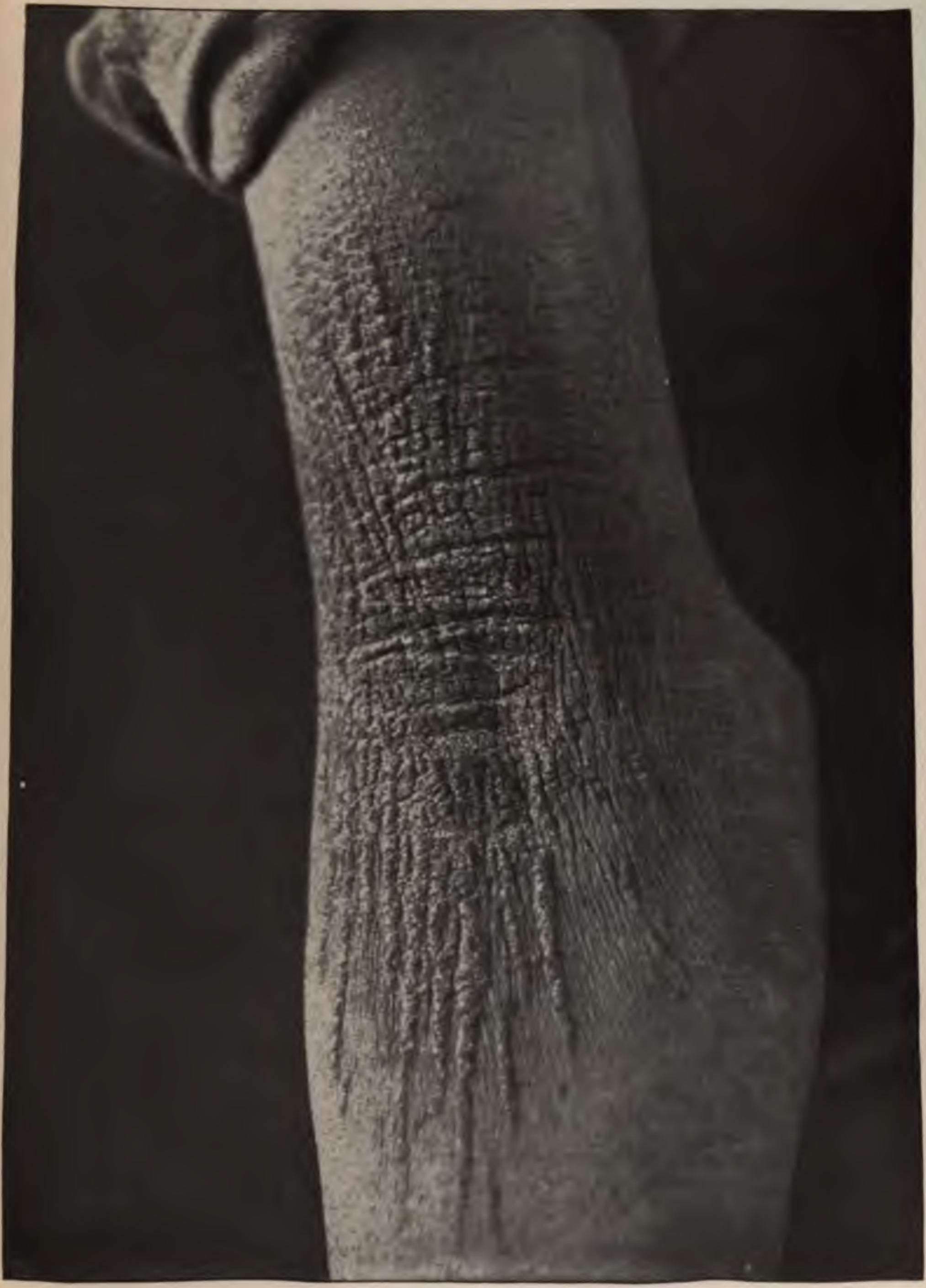
Diagnosis.—The clinical features of lichen ruber are so marked and characteristic that a mistake is not likely to be made when the disease is well developed, at least by one who has ever seen a case. When the papules are isolated and tipped with small white scales, a resemblance to the punctate form of psoriasis is presented, but while in the former disease the papules are invariably of uniform size, in the latter a few guttate or irregular patches are usually present. When the papules are aggregated in patches the disease might be mistaken for either diffuse psoriasis or chronic eczema, but the fine whitish scales in lichen ruber and the exaggeration of the natural furrows of the skin, especially when the scales have been removed, will suggest the correct diagnosis. Moreover, the patches of lichen ruber, though often marginate, will usually be fringed with isolated papules. They are more apt to appear in bands than in rounded and scalloped patches formed by the coalescence of small disks, as in psoriasis, and never do they exhibit the infiltration, moisture, and excoriations which are commonly present in chronic eczema.

When the whole body is affected by lichen ruber, as happens in its late stage, the atrophied and drawn condition of the skin on the hands and feet, with deformity of the nails, the reddened and peeling condition of the face, with ectropion and loss of hair, will suffice to distinguish it from universal psoriasis or eczema.

Prognosis.—The prognosis in lichen ruber is exceedingly grave. Although the disease may be improved by treatment, and even apparently cured, a relapse is certain, and in time a fatal termination of the disease may be looked for. None of Devergie's cases were reported as cured. Every one of the fourteen cases upon which Hebra based his original diagnosis of the disease terminated fatally. The comparatively favorable prognosis given by Hebra in the second edition of his work, and by many German and French writers, will be readily explained by the fact that lichen ruber, an extremely grave even if not absolutely fatal disease, has been confounded with lichen planus, a disease which, even when affecting the whole body, and proving rebellious to treatment, is never fatal, and which is likely to disappear in course of time even if untreated. Of a dozen or more cases of lichen ruber which I have had the opportunity of studying, a few have died, others have disappeared, but not one, as far as I know, has ever been cured. My own experience does not justify me in asserting that lichen ruber is an incurable disease, but it is sufficient to make me skeptical of any reported cure, until I am convinced that the case was not one of generalized lichen planus, and that the patient has been absolutely free from all symptoms of the disease for a year or more.

Treatment.—The main object in the treatment of lichen ruber is to improve the patient's general health in every possible manner. For the

PLATE X.



LICHEN RUBER MONILIFORMIS.

(From the collection of photographs of Dr. George Henry Fox.)

accomplishment of this end, certain hygienic measures adapted to the nature of the case will often do far more than medication. Indeed, the blind reliance upon the efficacy of arsenic in this as in other dermatoses is very apt to prove harmful to the patient. Possibly arsenic is the best remedy in the Pharmacopœia for lichen ruber in its incipient stage, but it will not be found advantageous to depend wholly upon it. Kaposi, who is most enthusiastic in the advocacy of this remedy in the form of Asiatic pills (three to ten daily), mentions a case of lichen ruber universalis in which the eruption disappeared after two years of continuous treatment. He offers no proof, however, that the arsenic caused the eruption to disappear, and unfortunately fails to mention how long the patient remained cured. Cod-liver oil will do more to improve the nutrition of the skin in many cases, and in the severe form of the disease it will prove of decided service. I have given Chaulmoogra oil a thorough trial in one or two cases, hoping to observe the benefit which has followed its administration in several cases of leprosy, but no advantage over cod-liver oil was noted. The alkaline diuretics will exert a beneficial effect, especially at such time as the patient complains of excessive heat in the skin, and which is usually the forerunner of a fresh eruption of papules.

The local treatment of the disease, though merely palliative, must be chiefly relied upon to keep the skin in its best possible condition and to afford comfort to the patient. Baths containing gelatin, bran, common salt, or borax, are of value, and the Turkish bath, when it can be frequently taken, will do much good. Soap frictions, followed by inunction of suet, oil, or vaseline, usually keep the skin comparatively smooth, and should be employed except when there is much cutaneous congestion. An ointment, containing about five per cent of salicylic acid, will soften and remove the scales from the patches and act with especial benefit upon the hands and feet. When itching of the skin is present, one or two per cent of menthol, or, better still, the oil of peppermint, in a lotion or ointment, will prove of decided service.

LICHEN PLANUS. (George Henry Fox.)

Definition.—Lichen planus is an inflammatory affection of the skin, characterized by an eruption of flattened, angular, shining, dull-red papules, often presenting a central depression. These tend to coalesce and form irregular patches of a peculiar purplish-red hue, and sometimes a harsh, roughened surface.

This disease was first described by Erasmus Wilson, in the Journal of Cutaneous Medicine, in 1869. No previous allusion to this not uncommon affection is to be found in dermatological literature; and yet, in spite of the subsequent study which has been devoted to this disease, a fuller or better description could scarcely be written at the present day than that given by the eminent English dermatologist. Wilson's original description of lichen planus will long remain as a marvel of careful observation and accurate statement.

Symptomatology.—The primary lesion in this disease is a papule, angular in outline when perfectly developed, flattened at the summit, smooth and shining in appearance, and usually dotted in the center by a minute pit or umbilication. It is of a dull-red hue, with a peculiar purplish or lilac tinge, which gives to the confluent patches a color which is almost pathognomonic. The papules vary in size from one to three lines in diameter, and sometimes the larger ones appear annular and with a depressed center. The lesions are usually of a uniform size in a given case, but in certain cases all the papules are uncommonly large. As in the papular syphilide, both a miliary and a lenticular form might be described. The lesions are at first discrete, but show a marked tendency to aggregate and form irregular or reticulate patches of variable size. They frequently appear in lines, and occasionally tend to form circles. Although the papules of lichen planus never change into vesicles or pustules, I have seen a patch upon the tibial aspect of the leg become the seat of ulceration.

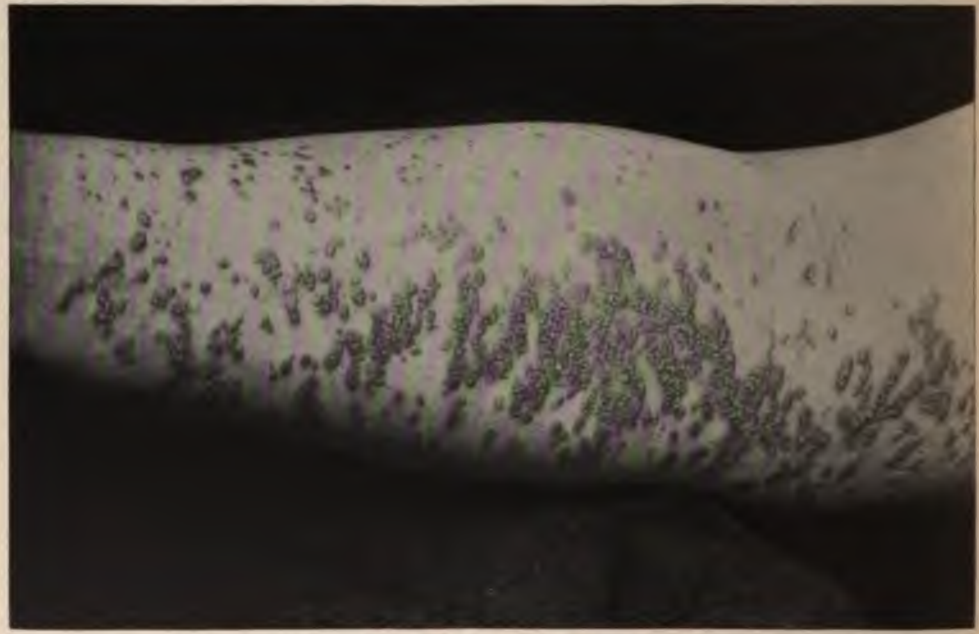


FIG. 26.—Lichen planus.

The most common site of the eruption is upon the anterior surface of the forearm. It is also frequently seen around the waist, especially above the hips, and upon the legs. Occasionally it attacks the penis and genital regions, and may also be met with upon the mucous membrane of the oral cavity. The eruption is usually chronic in its course, and when the lesions have disappeared a decided pigmentation of the skin is often left. This is especially noticeable upon the legs, where the patches are commonly raised considerably above the surface of the skin, and present a rough surface, suggestive of a file or nutmeg grater. Though usually confined to limited portions of the skin, and tending to symmetrical development, the eruption may in rare cases cover the greater portion of the trunk and extremities. It never, however, involves the whole skin, as do eczema, psoriasis and lichen ruber in certain cases, and hence the term *lichen planus universalis* is never strictly applicable.

To the elevated and roughened patches often seen on the lower extremities, and which differ greatly in appearance from the common form of the disease, the adjectives *hypertrophicus*, *corneus*, *verrucosus*, and *scleroticus* have been applied for purposes of description.

Itching is generally present in at least a slight degree, and sometimes becomes a very prominent and annoying symptom.

Pathology.—A section of a recent papule, examined by the microscope, shows a dense mass of round cells in the papillary layer of the corium, a thickening of the rete, and a notable absence of the corneous layer. The papules are formed usually at the opening of the sweat ducts, the orifices of which appear to give rise to the central umbilication.

Etiology.—The etiological factors in most cases of lichen planus are obscure. While many patients are of a decidedly neurotic temperament, it is difficult to say why or how this acts as a cause of the eruption. The disease is quite rare in children, and usually occurs during middle life.

Diagnosis.—Lichen planus ought never to be confounded with lichen ruber. If clinical experience were taken as a guide in place of the dictum of eminent authorities, confusion of these two diseases would be very unlikely to occur. Although in rare instances the papules of lichen ruber may appear flattened and even umbilicated, they never assume the angular form nor present the characteristic purplish hue of the papules of lichen planus. In many cases of lichen ruber there may exist at a certain period of development a few flattened and shining papules, which a careful search will detect. But quite similar flattened and shining lesions will often be found in a papular eczema of the trunk. And in psoriasis, when large patches have been partially removed by treatment, leaving a smooth red papular eruption, the lesions may bear such a strong resemblance to those of lichen planus that one unacquainted with the history of the eruption might readily err in diagnosis. But the existence of a few flattened and shining papules does not make a case of lichen planus, nor do they indicate any relationship to this disease; nor, on the other hand, do a few obtuse or small, rounded papules which may occur in a case of lichen planus indicate that the patient has lichen ruber, or that the two affections coexist.

A diagnosis ought never to be based upon the shape of a few exceptional lesions; but even from this standpoint the lesions of lichen planus and lichen ruber differ far more widely than do those of psoriasis and papulo-squamous eczema. When all the clinical features of the two diseases are taken into consideration a sharp contrast is presented, and it seems strange that so many of our European colleagues have fallen into the error of confounding the two diseases. Lichen ruber is a relapsing affection, limited in its extent at first, but tending to involve the whole body at a later stage, readily improved by treatment, but seldom if ever cured. Lichen planus, on the other hand, is far less prone to relapses when the eruption has wholly disappeared, even in those rare cases when the greater portion of the body has been involved. It is usually rebellious to treatment, but certain to leave the patient in time even when untreated. In America, lichen planus is by no means uncommon, while lichen ruber is a very rare affection. Crocker states that, so far as his experience goes, the lichen ruber acuminatus in Hebra's sense is practically nonexistent in England. He has seen two hundred cases of lichen planus (as described by Wilson). In some of these a few conical and convex papules could be seen, but they were nevertheless cases of undoubted lichen planus.

The papular syphilide, particularly in a relapsing and atypical form and also in infants, may present such a resemblance to lichen planus that an error in diagnosis is very likely to occur, but a study of the progress of the eruption will usually discover the mistake.

From a papular eczema lichen planus may be distinguished by the angularity and flatness of the lesions, their peculiar purplish red color, especially when confluent, and by the absence of excoriations or minute blood crusts. From psoriasis it differs in possessing no tendency to the formation of circular patches gradually increasing in size nor to the accumulation of epidermic scales.

Prognosis.—Lichen planus usually runs a rather chronic course, lasting for many months in some cases, and, though usually rebellious to treatment, the eruption may disappear spontaneously and unexpectedly. A patient should, therefore, be informed at the outset of this variability in the course and severity of the disease. Beyond the annoyance occasioned by the itching, and the unsightly appearance of the eruption upon exposed parts, the patient need expect no serious discomfort, for even in cases of very extensive lichen planus the general health suffers in but slight degree, and, unlike lichen ruber, the disease never goes on from bad to worse, terminating finally in marasmus and death.

Treatment.—According to most writers, arsenic is a sovereign remedy in all cases of lichen planus. According to my own experience, arsenic is indeed a valuable remedy in certain cases where a nerve tonic is specially indicated, but having seen many cases of long-standing lichen planus recover rapidly under an indifferent plan of treatment or no treatment at all, and having seen many other cases withstand the use of arsenic in both small and large doses, my belief in its efficacy is by no means as strong as that which commonly prevails. There is no known specific for this disease—i. e., no internal remedy which acts as surely and beneficially as does mercury in syphilis or quinine in malarial fever. The best therapeutic result can ordinarily be obtained by simply treating the patient on general principles, without any regard to the eruption on his skin, and meanwhile doing all that can be done in the way of vigorous local treatment. This constitutional treatment of the patient is of the highest importance, and too frequently neglected. The internal use of drugs may be necessary to combat certain conditions, but general hygienic treatment without any medication will accomplish far more in most cases than medicinal treatment alone.

Local treatment works well in some cases, but proves fruitless in others. In the acute form which lichen planus sometimes assumes the local remedy should be of a soothing and antiphlogistic character. The *lotio alba* (zinci sulphas 4, potass. sulphurata 4 in aqua rosæ 100), which is commonly employed with good effect in cases of acne and erythematous lupus, will be found of service in this affection. But when, as is most common, the disease has assumed a chronic character, a more stimulating plan of treatment is necessary. It would seem that chrysarobin ought to remove the infiltration of skin and cure the disease, considering its remarkable efficacy in cases of psoriasis and chronic eczema, but in lichen planus it seems to do little good. Ointments of resorcin and ichthyol may be employed, increasing the strength as the case may demand. Tarry preparations tend to lessen the itching, and salicylic acid in a ten to fifteen per cent ointment is by far the best application that can be made to the warty patches which form upon the legs.

A combination of bichloride of mercury and carbolic acid in an ointment has been extensively used at the suggestion of Unna, and good results reported. But in many cases I have known this remedy to be used persistently without the slightest benefit, and am therefore not enthusiastic as to its merits. In cases in which I have used this remedy upon one arm and treated the other arm by touching the papules with pure carbolic acid, I have found the latter plan of treatment to be more efficacious. In chronic obstinate cases light cauterization of the papules and of a few flattened and shining papules does not make a case of lichen planus, nor do they indicate any relationship to this disease; nor, on the other hand, do a few obtuse or small, rounded papules which may occur in a case of lichen planus indicate that the patient has lichen ruber, or that the two affections coexist.

A diagnosis ought never to be based upon the shape of a few exceptional lesions; but even from this standpoint the lesions of lichen planus and lichen ruber differ far more widely than do those of psoriasis and papulo-squamous eczema. When all the clinical features of the two diseases are taken into consideration a sharp contrast is presented, and it seems strange that so many of our European colleagues have fallen into the error of confounding the two diseases. Lichen ruber is a relapsing affection, limited in its extent at first, but tending to involve the whole body at a later stage, readily improved by treatment, but seldom if ever cured. Lichen planus, on the other hand, is far less prone to relapses when the eruption has wholly disappeared, even in those rare cases when the greater portion of the body has been involved. It is usually rebellious to treatment, but certain to leave the patient in time even when untreated. In America, lichen planus is by no means uncommon, while lichen ruber is a very rare affection. Crocker states that, so far as his experience goes, the lichen ruber acuminatus in Hebra's sense is practically nonexistent in England. He has seen two hundred cases of lichen planus (as described by Wilson). In some of these a few conical and convex papules could be seen, but they were nevertheless cases of undoubted lichen planus.

The papular syphilide, particularly in a relapsing and atypical form and also in infants, may present such a resemblance to lichen planus that an error in diagnosis is very likely to occur, but a study of the progress of the eruption will usually discover the mistake.

From a papular eczema lichen planus may be distinguished by the angularity and flatness of the lesions, their peculiar purplish red color, especially when confluent, and by the absence of excoriations or minute blood crusts. From psoriasis it differs in possessing no tendency to the formation of circular patches gradually increasing in size nor to the accumulation of epidermic scales.

Prognosis.—Lichen planus usually runs a rather chronic course, lasting for many months in some cases, and, though usually rebellious to treatment, the eruption may disappear spontaneously and unexpectedly. A patient should, therefore, be informed at the outset of this variability in the course and severity of the disease. Beyond the annoyance occasioned by the itching, and the unsightly appearance of the eruption upon exposed parts, the patient need expect no serious discomfort, for even in cases of very extensive lichen planus the general health suffers in but slight degree, and, unlike lichen ruber, the disease never goes on from bad to worse, terminating finally in marasmus and death.

Treatment.—According to most writers, arsenic is a sovereign remedy in all cases of lichen planus. According to my own experience, arsenic is indeed a valuable remedy in certain cases where a nerve tonic is specially indicated, but having seen many cases of long-standing lichen planus recover rapidly under an indifferent plan of treatment or no treatment at all, and having seen many other cases withstand the use of arsenic in both small and large doses, my belief in its efficacy is by no means as strong as that which commonly prevails. There is no known specific for this disease—i. e., no internal remedy which acts as surely and beneficially as does mercury in syphilis or quinine in malarial fever. The best therapeutic result can ordinarily be obtained by simply treating the patient on general principles, without any regard to the eruption on his skin, and meanwhile doing all that can be done in the way of vigorous local treatment. This constitutional treatment of the patient is of the highest importance, and too frequently neglected. The internal use of drugs may be necessary to combat certain conditions, but general hygienic treatment without any medication will accomplish far more in most cases than medicinal treatment alone.

Local treatment works well in some cases, but proves fruitless in others. In the acute form which lichen planus sometimes assumes the local remedy should be of a soothing and antiphlogistic character. The *lotio alba* (zinci sulphas 4, potass. sulphurata 4 in aqua rosæ 100), which is commonly employed with good effect in cases of acne and erythematous lupus, will be found of service in this affection. But when, as is most common, the disease has assumed a chronic character, a more stimulating plan of treatment is necessary. It would seem that chrysarobin ought to remove the infiltration of skin and cure the disease, considering its remarkable efficacy in cases of psoriasis and chronic eczema, but in lichen planus it seems to do little good. Ointments of resorcin and ichthyol may be employed, increasing the strength as the case may demand. Tarry preparations tend to lessen the itching, and salicylic acid in a ten to fifteen per cent ointment is by far the best application that can be made to the warty patches which form upon the legs.

A combination of bichloride of mercury and carbolic acid in an ointment has been extensively used at the suggestion of Unna, and good results reported. But in many cases I have known this remedy to be used persistently without the slightest benefit, and am therefore not enthusiastic as to its merits. In cases in which I have used this remedy upon one arm and treated the other arm by touching the papules with pure carbolic acid, I have found the latter plan of treatment to be more efficacious. In chronic obstinate cases light cauterization of the papules and small patches will do all that local treatment is likely to do, and for this purpose I would recommend the use of caustic pyrozone of twenty-five per cent strength.

LICHEN SCROFULOSUS. (GEORGE HENRY FOX.)

Synonyms: L. Scrofulosorum; L. Circumscriptus; L. Pilaire des Strumeux (Besnier); Perifolliculitis Tuberculosa; Tuberculosis Cutis Lichenoïdes.

Definition.—Lichen scrofulosus is an eruption of minute yellowish-red papules, isolated or grouped, and occurring usually on the breast, abdomen, or back of scrofulous subjects.

Symptomatology.—The lesions in this affection are of pinhead size and slightly conical. They undergo no change until their gradual disappearance, when slight pigmentation is left behind. Though usually of a red hue at the outset, they generally become pale or of a faint yellowish-brown color, and are sometimes tipped with minute scales. There may be a slight amount of itching when the eruption is recent, but no excoriations are produced, and, as the patient suffers no discomfort, medical aid is rarely sought, and the disease is often discovered by accident. In cachectic individuals, however, the eruption often coexists with pustules upon the face and trunk (*acne cachecticorum*). The disease is most frequently met with in youth, and is almost invariably observed in those who present well-marked evidences of the scrofulous diathesis. Fifteen cases reported by Crocker were all seen in children. Boys seem to be more liable to the affection than girls. In connection with the papular eruption Hebra calls special attention to a striking pigmentation of the face resembling chloasma. The eruption always runs a chronic course, either remaining without change for many months, or disappearing and recurring upon other portions of skin.

Pathology.—The papules are located at the opening of the hair-follicles, which can be plainly seen when the accumulated epidermis is scratched away. They consist of cellular infiltration in the tissues around the hair and sebaceous follicles. When absorption of the cellular mass does not occur, the hair falls, the follicle is destroyed, and cicatricial tissue remains.

Etiology.—The evidences of struma, such as swollen, lymphatic glands, bone disease, ulcers, and a general cachectic condition of the skin, which are ordinarily observed in the subjects of lichen scrofulosus, indicate a similar origin of this eruption.

Hebra observed the disease only in males between the ages of ten and twenty-five years. While many were poorly nourished and cachectic in appearance, others were strong and in good condition.

Diagnosis.—The affection is not likely to be mistaken for any other by one who has once seen the eruption, and who bears in mind its essential features and the constitutional condition of the patient. In lichen ruber and in punctate psoriasis the lesions are more scaly, not likely to be limited to a small portion of the trunk, and more apt to undergo a speedy change in appearance. The papular form of eczema will be readily distinguished by its greater degree of inflammation and its concomitant pruritus. The miliary syphilide is rarely so limited in extent, and is accompanied by other symptoms which reveal the nature of the eruption. Keratosis pilaris occurs most frequently upon the outer and extensor aspect of the extremities, where lichen scrofulosus is rarely if ever seen.

Prognosis.—The eruption is amenable to treatment if the general condition of the patient can be improved. Cases of many years' standing can be cured in a few months by judicious measures, and even those untreated get well in course of time. The most obstinate cases are those with which cachectic acne is associated.

Treatment.—Fresh air, pure water, and wholesome food are essential to the successful treatment of the strumous taint that underlies this affection. Cod-liver oil and iodine, especially in the form of iodide of starch, will be found of value. In the local treatment, cod-liver oil was found by Hebra to be more beneficial than when given internally. Patients were rubbed with the oil from two to four times daily, and enveloped in flannel or some other texture that would not absorb the oil too readily. Crocker recommends vaseline or other emollients as preferable to the use of cod-liver oil.

DERMATITIS MEDICAMENTOSA. (PRINCE A. MORROW.)

Synonym: Drug Eruptions.

Definition.—In the proper signification of the term *dermatitis medicamentosa* embraces all congestive and inflammatory processes in the skin caused by the internal or external use of drugs.

By most modern authorities changes in the skin caused by the external or direct application of drugs to the integument are excluded from this category, and grouped under the general title of *dermatitis venenata.* This distinction has been made largely because a great many vegetable and mineral agents, not used for medicinal purposes, possess irritant properties, and are capable of causing eruptive disturbances when brought in casual or accidental contact with the skin, such, for example, as various substances employed in the chemical and mechanical arts. In the classic treatise of Prof. James C. White, entitled Dermatitis Venenata (Boston, 1887), the signification of this term has been enlarged to include in addition to the agencies above enumerated, animal irritants, as the acarus scabiei, pediculi, etc., various organic and inorganic irritants, electricity, etc. It is obvious that in this line the etiological factors of dermatitis might be extended almost indefinitely, embracing the vegetable parasites, and, indeed, most external causes of skin disease.

Although the propriety of classing all forms of cutaneous inflammation resulting from the external application of drugs as dermatitis venenata has been generally accepted by modern writers on dermatology, yet this division is practically ignored in their description of dermatitis medicamentosa. It has been found impossible in practice, as it certainly is unphilosophical in principle, to differentiate effects due to the same cause of action, on the basis of its mode of application. In certain cases identical effects follow indifferently the direct application of a drug to the skin and its internal administration; for example, mercury and belladonna produce much the same character and intensity of inflammatory reaction, whether applied locally or given by the stomach. Again, the irritant effects developed by the direct application of a drug are not always limited to the portion of the integument with which it comes in contact, but may be manifest on remote parts, and are evidently consecutive to its absorption. The physiological property of absorption, which the skin possesses in an eminent degree, renders a differentiation of drug eruptions on the basis of their direct or indirect mode of causation impossible. The irritant action is the same, whether introduced endermically through the skin, hypodermically through the connective tissue, or ingested by the stomach.

Since it would involve needless repetition to describe under different headings the eruptive phenomena produced by the direct or indirect use of drugs, it will be convenient to include under *dermatitis medicamentosa* the forms of dermatitis which are caused by agents used for medicinal purposes, and under *dermatitis venenata* those caused by other organic and inorganic irritants.

In studying the phenomena of drug eruptions we find—

1. That every lesion of the skin—macules, papules, wheals, tubercles, vesicles, bullæ, pustules, ulcerations, and the highest form of dermatitis, gangrene of the skin, may be determined by the use of drugs.

2. That the same drug may produce a variety of eruptive phenomena, in one case a fugitive erythema, in another a bullous or purpuric eruption, in still another profound nutritive disturbances attended with loss of tissue.

3. That different drugs may produce in different individuals precisely the same form of inflammatory disturbance. Thus quinine, belladonna, antipyrine, and a host of other drugs, may determine identical angioneurotic phenomena.

4. That certain drugs seem to exercise an irritant action upon the

integument by virtue of their inherent properties. These effects are more or less constant and regular; they occur in a large proportion of all cases in which the drug is used, as, for example, iodic and bromic acne; they may therefore be regarded as an expression of the drug's normal specific action, as much so as its physiological effects upon other organs and tissues of the body.

5. That in the case of most drugs irritant effects upon the skin are exceedingly uncommon; their occurrence is always a surprise, and they may therefore be classed as incidental or anomalous effects, aberrations of the drug's normal action, due to some peculiarity of the individual.

General Characteristics.—The specific forms of drug eruptions will be described in connection with the special symptomatology of each drug. Certain characteristics common to them as a class may be briefly indicated.

Evolutionary Mode.—One of the most distinctive features is the rapidity with which the eruption develops and the celerity with which it vanishes after withdrawal of the exciting cause.

Eruptions provoked by external contact usually make their appearance within a few minutes or hours after the application of the irritant, depending upon the nature and strength of the irritant and the sensitiveness of the skin.

Eruptions following the ingestion of certain drugs are more variable in their development. The erythematous and exudative forms usually come out promptly and as rapidly disappear. In other cases it may require repeated and long-continued use to develop irritative effects upon the skin. Eruptions which are common and typical, so to speak, as iodic and bromic pustular lesions, ordinarily appear only after a somewhat prolonged use of the agents.

Form.—The eruption produced by many drugs has a definite anatomical form, not absolute and invariable, but sufficiently so to be regarded as typical, so that the nature of the agent employed may be recognized by the form of the lesion. Especially is this true of external irritants, as the dermatitis of chrysarobin, tar acne, the pustules of croton oil, etc. The eruptions determined by the internal use of drugs are also more or less characteristic in their forms, as the scarlatinoid efflorescence of belladonna, the rubeolous exanthem of antipyrine, the papulo-pustular lesions of bromine and iodine. Instead of these more common forms, or coincident with them, there may be an eruption of entirely dissimilar elements.

The multiplicity and variety of lesions caused by drugs, and the various combinations and arrangements they assume, create a series of clinical pictures which imitate most accurately the eruptive fevers, as well as many idiopathic affections of the skin, and renders their differentiation impossible from the objective characters alone.

Locality.—The eruptions from the internal use of drugs are commonly generalized, although there are certain regions affected from preference by individual drugs, as the wrists and joints by copaiba, the face, back of neck, and chest by bromine and iodine. These predilected regions are often the points of departure for a more general distribution of the eruption. The effects of irritants externally applied are more localized; they are usually limited to the parts exposed to direct contact, or to the vascular areas supplied by the affected nerves. In some cases the inflammatory reaction, instead of being confined to the site of application, may radiate from it as a center and spread over a wide area, or the eruption may entirely overleap these limits and be manifest in parts distant from the focus of irritation.

Course.—The course of the eruption varies; it may persist indefinitely in the same form, irrespective of the dose or duration of the exciting cause. Thus the acneiform eruption of bromine or iodine may continue practically unchanged during a prolonged period. In the majority of cases, however, the eruption becomes, under the continued use of a drug, intensified in severity, and new eruptive features are added. An erythematous exanthem may, under such conditions, be developed into a papular, pustular, or bullous eruption.

Duration.—The duration of a drug eruption is usually sharply limited by the withdrawal of the exciting cause. In some cases, where the process of elimination is inactive, it may continue to appear for some time after the use of the drug has been suspended. Its more or less rapid involution will of course depend upon the nature of the lesions and the recuperative powers of the individual. It is obvious that the slight cutaneous disturbance expressed by a simple erythema would more rapidly undergo involution than a purpura, or the more profound tissue changes represented by an inflammatory nodule or an ecthymatous ulcer. In certain diathetic conditions, where a latent predisposition to cutaneous disturbance has been awakened into activity by an irritant drug, a character of chronicity may be impressed upon the eruption—the inflammatory fluxion to the surface persisting long after the determining cause has ceased to act.

Subjective Sensations.—The disorders of sensation which usually attend drug eruptions, in some cases preceding the outbreak, are usually of a more or less pronounced pruritic character. Sensations of itching, tingling, burning, or smarting, which almost invariably accompany the erythematous and exudative eruptions, point to the nerve element as the most essential factor in their production. Exceptionally the eruption may be comparatively indolent and apruritic.

Constitutional symptoms may or may not be present. In generalized eruptions there are often present fever with headache, a general feeling of *malaise*, and other symptoms of systemic disturbance, which render their similitude to the eruptive fevers most deceptive.

If the use of the drug be persisted in after indications of intolerance have declared themselves, a high grade of constitutional reaction may be manifested. In exceptional cases, particularly after the use of arsenic and iodine, death has resulted.

Etiology.—Only the predisposing causes of drug eruptions need be considered. Climate, age, sex, heredity, and other conditions which play a more or less prominent *rôle* in the production of many skin affections, exert only an indirect influence as contributory causes.

Age and sex seem in no way to dispose to the irritant action of drugs upon the skin, except from the accident of greater fineness and delicacy of structure. Women and children have naturally finer, more sensitive skins, which render them susceptible to all causes of irritation. This susceptibility is intensified in children from their liability to congestive and inflammatory disorders from reflex disturbances of the nerve centers.

There is undoubtedly a neuropathic predisposition. It has been observed that persons endowed with a delicate nervous organization, persons suffering from the various forms of neurasthenia, in whom the reflexes are weakened and more excitable, are peculiarly prone to eruptive disorders from drugs.

Certain diathetic conditions also exert a marked influence in determining drug eruptions. In the subjects of the eczematous diathesis this predisposition is particularly marked. The slightest exposure to external irritants or the internal use of certain drugs, causing an inflammatory fluxion to the surface, may provoke into activity a latent eczema.

The most powerful predisposing cause of the determination of the irritant effects of drugs to the cutaneous surface is idiosyncrasy. So far as we can comprehend the nature of this mysterious agency as a pathogenetic factor it would seem to consist in an abnormal susceptibility of the skin to irritant influences. This may be due to functional or structural peculiarities which enfeeble its capacity of resistance, constituting a native debility of this organ, or it may reside in a peculiarity of the nervous organization, characterized by an abnormal sensitiveness or vulnerability of the vasomotor system.

Pathogeny.—The many ingenious and elaborate theories which have been advanced in explanation of the pathogeny of drug dermatitis have not modified the views first put forth by the author (Jour. of Cutan. and Ven. Dis., 1885) and afterward incorporated in the first edition of his work on Drug Eruptions (1887). Only a brief *résumé* of these views will here be given.

Dermatitis caused by External or Direct Contact.—The cutaneous changes caused by the external application of drugs admit of a simple explanation. The drug acts just as caloric or mechanical irritants do upon the nerve element alone. The irritation of the peripheral extremities of the sensory nerves causes a paralysis of the vasomotors of the vascular area affected, which results in dilatation of the blood-vessels, which may go on to inflammation of the skin with exudation and the formation of vesicles or bullæ. When the dermatitis is not confined to the seat of application, but spreads over a large contiguous surface, it is probable that the centripetal irritation is communicated to the vasomotor center of the spinal cord, which is reflected over wider vascular areas. When the inflammatory phenomena are manifested at a distance from the focus of irritation they are evidently consecutive to absorption of the drug, and have the same pathogenetic mode as eruptions which follow the ingestion of drugs.

Eruptions from the Internal Use of Drugs.—When a drug is introduced into the system by way of absorption, either through the skin, subcutaneously, or by the stomach, its effects are more generalized, since it stimulates the nerve centers as well as the peripheral nerves.

A large proportion of drug eruptions present the characters of simple cutaneous congestions associated with sensory disturbances more or less severe. They appear suddenly, and may affect only certain cutaneous regions; or they may become generalized, accordingly as the disordered innervation is limited to particular vascular areas, or involves the entire cutaneous vascular system.

In some cases, no doubt, the inflammatory phenomena are purely of a reflex character, analogous to *urticaria ab ingestis*, the point of departure of which is irritation of the sensory nerves of the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane. In the large proportion, however, they are secondary to absorption of the drug, and due to the influence of an irritant circulating in the blood upon the vasomotor centers of the peripheral nerves. Whether this influence be exerted primarily upon the vasodilator or the vasoconstrictor nerves, the ultimate effect is vascular dilatation, and, if the impression be sufficiently intense, exudation. The erythematous, morbilliform, scarlatiniform types of eruption are essentially angioneurotic phenomena, and have the same pathogeny as erythemas in general.

In many cases the severer forms of eruption are the outgrowth of these simpler forms—the grade of intensity depending upon the continuance of the morbid stimulus. Thus a simple erythema may, under the prolonged use of a drug, be developed into an intense dermatitis, with exudation and the formation of papular, vesicular, or bullous lesions.

There is still another class of cases in which the long-continued use of a drug occasions marked structural alterations in the skin. These severer forms, characterized by a disturbance of local nutrition more or less profound, are probably due to an impression of the drug upon the trophic centers which regulate nutrition. Such nutritive or trophic modifications more commonly occur from the use of bromine and iodine, and are frequently associated with other disorders of the central nervous system, due to the depressant action of these drugs upon the brain and spinal cord.

In this connection brief reference may be made to the theory advanced by some observers, that the phenomena of drug eruptions are essentially those of an excretory dermatitis. This theory assumes that certain drugs are eliminated by the cutaneous glands, principally the sebaceous, and that in the process of excretion they cause various pathological modifications from local irritation. Anatomical investigations of iodine lesions have shown, however, that there was no implication of the sebaceous glands and hair-follicles. Negative evidence is also found in the fact that these lesions occur in cicatricial tissue and in regions where no sebaceous glands exist. Behrend's theory that certain drugs after absorption undergo a chemical transformation into toxines, which, circulating in blood, are the efficient cause of the irritative changes in the skin, may be dismissed as fanciful and unproved.

Further, it may be said that the only correct interpretation of the physiological predisposition, known as idiosyncrasy, as the most essential cause of drug eruptions, is based upon a recognition of their neurotic character. As far as we can apprehend the nature of idiosyncrasy in this relation, it would seem to depend upon a heightened susceptibility of the nervous system to the irritant action of certain drugs, associated with a specific predisposition of the cutaneous tissues to irritant impressions. In persons who manifest an idiosyncratic intolerance to certain drugs the equilibrium existing between the cutaneous and nervous systems, in their vascular and nutritive relations, is easily disturbed, and inflammatory or trophic changes of the skin result.*

Symptomatology. **Acidum Benzoicum.**—Various forms of eruptive disturbance—erythematous, maculo-papular, and urticarial—have been observed from the *internal* use of benzoic acid. The inhalation of Friar's balsam produces an urticarialike eruption of the extremities (Fox).

Acidum Boracicum.—An erythematous eruption has been observed from the use of boracic acid, used in the washing out of the pleural cavity, also as an injection in chronic diarrhœa. Papules and bullæ have also been observed. A diffuse erythematous, morbilliform eruption, also eczematous eruptions, have been recorded from the ingestion of borax (Fox). The long-continued use of borax produces an eruption consisting of scaly patches, quite characteristic of psoriasis.

---

* For a more extended account of the pathogenesis of drug eruptions the reader is referred to the author's work, Drug Eruptions, edited by T. Colcott Fox, and republished by the New Sydenham Society, London, 1893.

Acidum Carbolicum.—A variety of eruptive disturbances has been observed from the general employment of carbolized dressings in the antiseptic treatment of wounds. The most common form is an erythema manifest around the point of application, especially upon surfaces where the skin is fine and delicate. The eruption may extend from the region of application over contiguous surfaces and become generalized. The inflammatory reaction may result in the formation of vesicles, and even the production of gangrene of the skin.

Acidum Nitricum.—A fine pustular eruption sometimes appears upon the skin after the *internal* use of nitric acid in medicinal doses. Its *external* use also produces papular, pustular, and ulcerative lesions.

Acidum Salicylicum—Sodii Salicylas.—The use of salicylic acid as an antiseptic is frequently attended with the production of a vesicular eruption, usually limited to the surface covered by the dressing. Erythematous, urticarial, vesicular, pustular, and petechial eruptions have been observed from the *internal* use of both salicylic acid and salicylate of sodium. Herpetic and pemphigoid eruptions, and in one case gangrene of the lower extremities, occurred from its use. An urticarial eruption has been observed from the use of salol.

Acidum Tannicum.—An erythematous eruption, affecting the face and neck, has been observed from the use of tannic acid. Tannic acid applied to the pharynx has been followed by serious œdema of the larynx and general urticaria. The same result has followed the application of tannin in a nasal douche (Fox). I have observed two or three cases of an eczematous eruption about the forehead, presumably caused by the tannin in the leather hat-band.

Aconite.—Vesicles, pustules, and bullæ have been observed from the *internal* use of this drug. *Externally*, its application has produced a vesicular dermatitis and an erysipelatous inflammation.

Alcohol.—A generalized erythema and urticaria have been recorded by Hyde and Kaempfer from the use of alcohol (Fox).

Amygdala Amara.—Eruptions of an erythematous and urticarial character have resulted from the *external* application as well as the *internal* use of bitter almonds.

Anacardium.—The oil of the cashew nut is intensely irritant, producing dermatitis characterized by papules, vesicles, pustules, bullæ, with œdematous infiltration. An erysipelaslike eruption has also been recorded from its use.

Antifebrin (Acetanilide).—Many cases are reported in which toxic effects, with the production of cyanosis, have resulted from the use of antifebrin (Fox).

Antimonium.—An eruption resembling the lesions of variola or small-pox results from the *external* application of tartarized antimony. Pustular lesions may develop on parts distant from the original point of application, which are evidently due to absorption of the drug. Urticarial and vesiculo-pustular eruptions have been observed from the *internal* use of antimony.

Antipyrine.—A more or less general and symmetrical erythematous eruption frequently follows the use of antipyrine. It is most marked upon the chest, abdomen, and back. It is attended with itching and profuse sweating, and occasionally followed by desquamation. Spitz collected fifty-two cases; of these, forty-one were morbilliform, four urticarial, and the others papular erythema—scarlatiniform. Bullous, furuncular, and purpuric eruptions have also been observed from the ingestion of this drug.

Argenti Nitras.—A leaden-blue or violet-gray discoloration follows the application of lunar caustic to the mouth and throat. Workers in silver are very subject to localized argyria (Fox). A grayish-black discoloration may be occasioned by the prolonged ingestion of nitrate of silver. An erythemato-papular eruption has also been observed from the continued use of this drug.

Arnica.—The most common form of arnica dermatitis is an erythemato-vesicular eruption, resembling the poison-ivy eruption, attended with a sensation of burning and intense itching. Cases are reported in which bullæ and blisters, terminating in gangrene and causing destruction of tissue, resulted from the application of tincture of arnica. Purpuric eruptions and violent erysipelaslike inflammation, terminating fatally, have resulted from the application of arnica.

Arsenicum.—The application of arsenic to the skin occasions inflammatory redness, and, if the contact be continued sufficiently long, vesicles, pustules, and destruction of tissue have resulted. The use of arsenic in the form of lotions for the complexion, dusting powders, and pastes produce various degrees of dermatitis. The various industrial uses of arsenic in the manufacture of artificial flowers, cards, boxes, wall paper, fixing dyes, etc., occasion numerous eruptive forms of disorder. Arsenic eruptions are situated upon parts exposed to contact with the irritating cause. The genital surfaces are peculiarly susceptible to the irritant action of arsenic. Frequently there are large ulcers with œdema and gangrene of the scrotum.

Almost every form of eruptive disturbance has been observed from the *internal* use of arsenic; erythematous, papular, urticarial, vesicular, erysipelatous, pustular, and petechial eruptions; boils, and carbuncles have also been observed. Among the effects of arsenic upon the skin may be mentioned certain grayish or brownish discolorations, which are especially liable to occur upon the face, neck, and abdomen after its prolonged use. It has been noted that when psoriasis is cured by arsenic, a marked pigmentation, limited to the sites of the eruption, may persist for a long time. Thickening of the horny surfaces of the palms and soles, and thickening over the knuckles and elbows, giving a slight resemblance to psoriasis, has been observed from the prolonged use of the drug.

Herpetic eruptions have been recorded by numerous observers. Hutchinson reports a large number of cases in which herpes zoster resulted from ingestion of arsenic in medicinal doses, due, doubtless, to its action in exciting peripheral neuritis.

Balsamum Peruvianum.—The *external* use of the balsam of Peru has caused eruptions of an erythematous, urticarial, and eczematous type.

Belladonna—Atropia.—The most characteristic effect of belladonna upon the skin is the production of a diffuse erythematous or scarlatiniform eruption. Diffuse or patchy flushing of the face, neck, and trunk are also frequently observed (Fox). Erythema and partial gangrene of the scrotum have been recorded from the *internal* use of belladonna.

The *external* or local use of belladonna also occasions an inflammatory redness. I have recently had under observation a patient in whom the application of a belladonna plaster over the knee produced an intense dermatitis, with the production of vesicles and bullæ. Vesicular eruptions with an erysipelaslike inflammation about the lids and face, are frequently observed by ophthalmologists from the solution of atropine used as an eye-wash.

Benzole.—The application of benzole as a parasiticide on a sensitive surface causes a more or less intense erythema, attended with pain.

Bromine and its Compounds.—The most characteristic effect of the ingestion of the bromine compounds is the production of papulo-pustular lesions, which are commonly spoken of as "bromic acne." This eruption is most generally upon the face, chest, back, and scalp, affecting by preference regions rich in sebaceous glands. It may, however, be more generally distributed. There is a tendency to the formation of conglomerate lesions by confluence, consisting of flattened elevations covered with closely aggregated pustular points, suggestive of a carbuncle. Erythematous, urticarial, furuncular, and anthracoid, also vesicular and bullous forms of eruption, may occur. Papillary hypertrophy, closely simulating condylomata, may follow or accompany the eruption (Fox). Ulcerative lesions, consisting of large, irregular, raised patches, have also been observed. Crocker states that there is a marked predilection for the eruption to occupy scar tissue. The lesions are sometimes nodular in character, resembling erythema nodosum. The severer forms of bromic eruption are almost always associated with other symptoms of bromism.

Calx Sulphurata.—The *internal* use of the sulphide of calcium may cause vesicles, pustules, and furuncules of the healthy skin. I have observed a hæmorrhagic eruption, consisting of pinhead to pea-sized petechiæ localized upon the lower extremities, from the use of sulphide of calcium in small doses. The eruption was developed a second time by the same drug.

Cannabis Indica.—Hyde reports a case in which an eruption of thickly disseminated vesicles with clear contents, from a pin's point to a pea in size, attended with considerable itching, and generally distributed, occurred from the use of cannabis Indica.

Cantharides.—The most characteristic form of cantharidal dermatitis is a vesicular or pemphigoid eruption, uniting to form large blebs containing a pale-yellow, watery fluid. Not infrequently troublesome pustulation results from the application of a cantharidal blister. Ulceration, furuncles, and gangrene of the affected surface have been observed. The development of erythematous pustules over the entire body has followed the application of a blister. Erythematous and papular eruptions may follow the *internal* use of cantharides.

Capsicum.—Capsicum applied to the skin *externally* is a powerful rubefacient, and will blister if applied sufficiently long. Erythematous, papulo-vesicular eruptions have been recorded from its *internal* use.

Chinoline.—An erythematous rash was observed in six out of twenty cases of typhoid fever treated by chinoline (Fox).

Chloral Hydrate.—Various forms of eruptive disturbances, mostly of an erythematous type, have been recorded from the use of chloral. The chloral rash is strikingly suggestive of the scarlatina exanthem. This similitude is heightened by the congestion of the conjunctivæ and buccal mucous membranes, increased sensitiveness of the skin, high fever, and the more or less abundant desquamation which follows. Papular, urticarial, petechial eruptions, also deep ulcers with the formation of blisters, have been observed from its use. Woodman mentions ulcers of the cornea, ulcers of the tongue, boils, and carbuncular affections, due to chloral given to children (Fox).

Chloralamide.—A punctate hyperæmia generally diffused over the surface, with vesicular lesions, has been observed from the *internal* use of chloralamide. The rash was accompanied by fébrile reaction, hyperæmia of the mouth, running from the nose, and was followed by desquamation (Fox).

Chloroform.—An erythematous rash, either punctate or blotchy in character, is frequently observed from the inhalation of chloroform. Three cases in which purpuric spots were formed under the inhalation of chloroform are recorded.

Chrysarobin.—The application of chrysarobin to the skin may be followed by a dermatitis of varying intensity—a coppery-red erythema, extending a considerable distance beyond the site of its application. Papular, pustular, and furuncular forms of eruption have been observed.

An erysipelatous condition, with swelling and puffiness of the face, causing closure of the eyes, has been observed from the use of this drug. An exfoliative dermatitis of two months' duration has also been recorded from its free application. Chrysarobin conjunctivitis not infrequently results from the application of this agent to the face and scalp.

Cod-Liver Oil.—A vesicular eruption, and also an acneiform eruption, have been observed from the use of cod-liver oil.

Condurango.—Furuncles and acneiform lesions have been observed from the internal use of condurango.

Conium.—Erythematous, papular, and erysipelatous eruptions from the *internal* use of this drug have been recorded.

Copaiba and Cubebs.—The ingestion of these drugs is occasionally followed by an eruption of an erythematous character. The most common form consists of rose-colored, irregular, slightly raised patches, resembling measles. The rash manifests a predilection for the wrists, ankles, knees, hands and feet, breast, and abdomen. Papular, urticarial, vesicular, bullous, and petechial eruptions have also been recorded from the use of these drugs.

Digitalis.—An erythematous or papular eruption may follow the *external* application of the fresh leaves of foxglove in the form of an ointment. A scarlatiniform and papular erythema, an erysipelatoid affection of the face, and urticarial eruptions have been recorded from the ingestion of digitalis.

Dulcamara.—Erythematous, urticarial, "red scaly" eruptions have been recorded from the ingestion of this drug.

Ergot.—A vesicular eruption with petechiæ, also pustular and furuncular inflammations, circumscribed gangrene of the extremities, have resulted from the *internal* administration of ergot. Hypodermic injections of ergot cause painful, black swellings, and even a phlegmonous inflammation.

Ferrum—Iodide of Iron.—An acneiform eruption, appearing mostly upon the face, breast, and back, has been observed from the use of the iodide of iron. Erythematous, vesicular, urticarial, and pustular eruptions have also been recorded.

Guarana.—Urticaria has been observed after the use of guarana.

Guaiacum.—A miliary, erythematous eruption, closely resembling the ordinary copaiba rash, has been observed from the use of this drug (Fox).

Gurgun Oil.—An eruption resembling the copaiba rash has been recorded from the use of this oil (Fox).

Hydrargyrum—Mercury.—The application of mercury to the skin in the form of an ointment frequently causes an erythema or vesicular eruption known as "mercurial eczema"; sometimes intense dermatitis and sloughing. The use of corrosive sublimate dressings may occasion papulo-vesicular eczema and general erythema. Hypodermic injections of calomel have been followed by erythematous eruptions. Universal exfoliative dermatitis from mercurial inunction has also been recorded. A bullous eruption has been observed after an intra-uterine injection of the perchloride. Urticaria, herpes, impetigo, purpura, furuncles, with ulcerative lesions, have been recorded as due to the internal administration of mercury.

Hyoscyamus.—An erythematous eruption with œdema and urticarial wheals, a purplish rash attended with œdema, also scarlatinal, pustular, and purpuric eruptions, have been observed from the ingestion of hyoscyamus.

Iodine and its Compounds.—The effect of iodine upon the integument, *locally* applied, is well known. It produces a brownish-yellow stain, and erythema followed by desquamation. Papulo-pustular and bullous eruptions occur on distant parts of the body. The *ingestion* of the iodides gives rise to almost every form of cutaneous lesion. Erythematous, papular, urticarial, vesicular, bullous, anthracoid, petechial, nodular, and polymorphous eruptions have been observed from its use. The pustular eruptions are the most characteristic. They follow in a certain proportion of all cases in which the drug is administered, and present certain analogies with the acneiform lesions produced by the bromides. They most often occurs upon the face, back, and shoulders, and in regions where sebaceous glands are abundant, but may have a more general distribution. The lesions may be either discrete or confluent. By the aggregation of these pustules are formed the anthracoid lesions, which frequently take on a papillomatous character. Vesicular and bullous lesions are much rarer than the pustular form. The bullous form may be ranked among the rarer cutaneous manifestations of the iodides. The bullæ are of variable size, and are often commingled with vesicles and pustules. Not infrequently they run together, forming blebs of large dimensions. Cardiac and renal complications have been noted in many cases. Purpuric eruptions are frequently observed during the administration of the iodides for syphilis. Large, nodular eruptions, resembling erythema nodosum, are also recorded.

Iodoform.—The *external* application of iodoform produces eruptive disturbances similar in character to those that follow the ingestion of the iodides. The eruption is usually of the erythematous character, but the inflammation may proceed to the development of vesicles and bullæ. Erythematous, papular, urticarial, and petechial eruptions have also been observed. Iodoform eruptions are usually confined to the site of application of the drug, but the dermatitis may spread from this as a center and become diffused over extensive areas. From the *internal* use of iodoform no eruptive accidents have been recorded.

Ipecacuanha.—The *external* use of ipecac, if prolonged, causes irritation, and the formation of papules, vesicles, and pustules. Turner describes a case in which an erysipelaslike eruption, from the internal use of ipecac, covered every portion of the body. Circular patches, with elevated, thick, rounded edges, and of a fiery color, characterized the eruption.

Jaborandi and Pilocarpine.—The effect of these drugs upon the skin is noted in the production of diaphoresis. Erythematous macules, wheals, and minute papules have also occurred as a result of their administration.

Kava Kava.—I have observed in the Hawaiian Islands numerous cases of the so-called "ava skin." The irritant effects of the juice of the *piper methisticum*, which is almost universally used as an intoxicant drink among the natives of the South Sea Islands, are manifest in the production of redness and dryness of the surface, with exfoliation of the epidermis in the form of white, branny scales. Sometimes the scales are as large as the finger nail, or larger, and so abundant that a considerable quantity may be exfoliated in twenty-four hours. The nutrition of the skin is often seriously interfered with, and ulcerative lesions, leaving scars, result.

Oleum Cadini.—The external use of oil of cade often causes an erythemato-papular eruption, which may extend beyond the original point of application, and involve a large extent of surface. This dermatitis not infrequently takes on an erysipelaslike form, through the implication of the lymphatic vessels in the inflammatory process.

Oleum Morrhuæ.—The internal use of cod-liver oil may give rise to a vesicular eruption, usually of the erythematous type. An eruption resembling acne has also been observed from its use.

Oleum Ricini.—The ingestion of castor oil has been followed by the production of erythema, attended with marked pruritus.

Oleum Santali.—A general petechial eruption has been observed from the ingestion of the oil of sandalwood.

Oleum Tiglii.—The *external* use of croton oil, as is well known, causes redness and papules, rapidly changing into vesicles and pustules, the lesions resembling those of variola in their globular form, and occasionally umbilication. A secondary vesicular dermatitis may appear upon the face and genitals when distant parts of the body are rubbed with the croton oil. This may be consecutive to absorption, or the accidental transference of the oil by the fingers or otherwise.

Opium and its Alkaloids.—A scarlatinoid erythema, wheals, and occasionally intense pruritus, with more or less œdema followed by desquamation, have been observed from the use of opium. The eruption is sometimes macular, like that of measles. Cases have been reported in which a violent attack of urticaria was occasioned by the use of laudanum as an enema. An exudative, erythematous eruption is the most frequent form of morphine dermatitis. Wheals, with œdema of the face and eyelids, vesicles, pustules, and furuncles and carbuncles, have been reported. Hypodermic injections of morphia are frequently followed by inflammation and dermic abscesses, which may give rise to indolent ulcers.

Phenacetin.—A generalized, erythematous exanthem, most marked on the arms and legs, has been observed from the ingestion of phenacetin (Fox).

Phosphoric Acid.—The irritating effect of phosphorus upon the skin has been observed in the form of flushings; bullous, purpuric, and pemphigoid eruptions may also result from the use of the drug.

Pimpinella.—A case of urticaria has been recorded from the use of twenty-drop doses of tincture of pimpinella. A repetition of the drug evoked the eruption a second time (Fox).

Pix Burgundica.—An inflammation of the skin of a vesicular or pustular character, and a generalized eczema, have been observed from the prolonged application of Burgundy pitch plasters. Erythema papulatum has also been observed from its use.

Pix Liquida—Tar.—The *external* application of tar may cause an erythematous, papular, vesicular, or pustular eruption. The tar acne, which so often develops in connection with the application of tar, consists of small, hard, red nodules, involving the hair-follicles. It usually persists a long time after the application of the agent. The eruption is readily distinguished from ordinary acne by the black, tarry point which occupies the center of each papule. The *internal* use of tar produces a copious red rash upon the skin. An erythematous eruption, rubeoloid and urticarial in character, has also been reported from the use of Guyot's tar capsules.

Plumbum—Plumbi Acetas—Plumbi Carbonas.—The *external* use of the lead preparations may produce brownish or blackish discolorations of the skin. Erythematous and petechial eruptions have been observed from the *internal* use of the salts of lead.

Podophyllum.—Workers in podophyllum peltatum are liable to suffer from a cutaneous eruption, affecting more particularly the scrotum and genital parts. Rubefacient and vesicant effects have also been observed.

Potassii Bichromas.—The industrial use of this agent causes papular and pustular eruptions on the exposed parts; deep ulcers and sloughs; rhinitis, followed by ulcerations of the mucous membrane of the nose and perforation of the septum.

Potassii Chloras.—A "fiery red," erythematous, and papular eruption, simulating erythema multiforme, has been reported from the *internal* use of chlorate of potash. Bluish spots on the skin, sometimes a general cyanosis, have also been observed from its prolonged use.

Quinine.—A variety of eruptive phenomena results from the *external* contact or *internal* use of cinchona and its preparations. The prevailing type of the quinine exanthem is erythematous, but almost every form of elementary lesion has been observed from the ingestion of the drug. In an analysis of sixty cases of quinine dermatitis I found that there were thirty-eight erythematous, twelve urticarial, five purpuric, and two vesicular and bullous eruptions. They are attended with severe itching, and frequently followed by desquamation. In some cases exfoliation of the epidermis in large lamellæ, giving a complete cast of the fingers like a glove, are recorded. Gangrene, more especially affecting the scrotum, has followed its use. In some cases the swelling of the face and limbs has been so marked as to suggest erysipelas. The quinine exanthem derives its general clinical importance from its close resemblance to the rash of scarlatina.

Resin.—Swelling of the face, followed by urticaria, with small wheals on the chest and arms, have been observed from the use of resin (Fox).

Rhubarb.—A generalized and desquamative recurrent scarlatiniform exanthem has been observed from the ingestion of rhubarb.

Santonine.—A generalized eruption of urticarial lesions, seated upon a reddened surface, accompanied by œdema and followed by desquamation, have been reported from the ingestion of santonine.

Stramonium.—An erythematous and scarlatiniform, also petechial and erysipelaslike inflammations have been observed from the internal use of this drug.

Strychnia.—A scarlatiniform rash, also the production of pruritus and miliaria, have been recorded from the internal use of strychnia.

Sulphonal.—A scarlatiniform eruption, spreading symmetrically and attended with intense itching, followed by desquamation, has been recorded from the use of sulphonal. Morbilliform eruptions and purpuric patches on the limbs have also been observed (Fox).

Sulphur.—A dermatitis, characterized by the production of papules and vesicles, may result from the use of a strong ointment, lotion, or vapor of sulphur.

Tanacetum.—A varioliform eruption has been observed from the use of the oil of tansy.

Tannin.—A generalized urticaria has followed the use or the topical application of tannin to the pharynx.

Thapsia.—Thapsia plasters cause rubefaction and intense miliary or erysipelaslike eruptions. I have observed a pustular eruption on the face from the application of a thapsia plaster to the chest.

Tuberculine.—According to Crocker, the ingestion of tuberculine is sometimes followed by an eruption in the form of diffuse redness, like scarlatina, or larger papules, like measles. Irregular patches of erythema may appear scattered about the trunk. The eruption is sometimes followed by desquamation. A severe generalized eruption of psoriasis has been reported in a number of cases in which tuberculine was used in the treatment of leprosy.

Turpentine—Terebene.—The *external* application of turpentine produces redness, vesicles, blisters, and other inflammatory changes. The vapor of turpentine also produces a burning, erythematous eruption.

More or less generalized eruptions have been observed from local frictions with terebinthinate preparations (Fox).

The *internal* use of turpentine causes a generalized erythema, scarlatinalike eruptions, vesicular and papular dermatitis. Pustular eruptions of the eczematous type may also result. The ingestion of terebene, one of the derivatives of turpentine, has been observed to produce a profuse, bright red papular rash, accompanied by intense itching.

Valerian.—An attack of urticaria followed the ingestion of eau de Seltz in a patient of Dr. Frank (Fox).

Veratrum Viride.—This drug used *locally*, in the form of an ointment, may cause burning erythema, even pustular and petechial eruptions. Hypodermically, painful swellings and the formation of abscesses have been observed. The *internal* use of veratrum viride may occasion an erythematous condition of the skin, attended with painful sensations. A pustular eruption on the face has also been observed from its use.

Diagnosis.—Drug dermatitis is an accurate imitator of many idiopathic as well as symptomatic affections of the skin. The diagnosis of the dermatitis determined by the *external contact of drugs* is rarely attended with difficulty. The limitation of the inflammation to the site of application or contiguous surfaces, which is commonly the case, and a knowledge of the characteristic forms of dermatitis peculiar to certain drugs, are usually sufficient for the identification of the exciting cause.

The eruptions caused by the *internal use of drugs* derive their chief clinical importance from their objective identity with the exanthems of the specific fevers. This morphological resemblance may be heightened by the febrile disturbance and other constitutional symptoms occasionally present. Only a few of the more important diseases simulated by drug eruptions will be noted here.

The scarlatiniform eruption of belladonna, quinine, chloral, morphia, etc., may be distinguished from scarlatina by its sudden onset without prodromic symptoms, the absence of fever and high temperature, and its rapid subsidence upon the suspension of the medicine.

The rubeolaform eruption of antipyrine, copaiba, etc., may be differentiated from measles by the same negative evidence. In the case of copaiba eruption, the predilection of the rash for the wrists and ankles and the exhalation of the resinous odor of the drug will serve to identify the latter.

The pustular eruption of bromine and iodine may closely simulate acne vulgaris, smallpox, and syphilis. From acne vulgaris it may be distinguished by the absence of comedones, its development at periods of life and on regions of the body which would exclude ordinary acne. The acneiform eruption of iodine differs from smallpox in its more gradual development and decline. An element of confusion is occasionally introduced by the umbilicated character of the iodic lesions. Syphilis is usually distinguished by the history of the case and other concomitant symptoms. Nevertheless, many cases of iodide eruption, which have been treated for supposed syphilis, come under the observation of specialists. In the presence of any eruption which does not conform to the clinical type of an ordinary eruption the physician should always inquire what drug the patient has been taking.

A familiarity with the general characteristics of drug eruptions usually enables the physician to recognize the true etiological factor. In any case a comparatively brief expectancy will resolve all doubt. The prompt disappearance of a drug eruption upon cessation of action of the exciting cause constitutes a distinctive differential sign.

The offending drug may oftentimes be revealed by its presence in the physiological secretions—the urine, sweat, or saliva. The presence of turpentine and other essential oils in the urine may be detected by the sense of smell; the urine containing notable quantities of carbolic or pyrogallic acid is of a dark color, varying from brownish to nearly black. A series of valuable tests for the detection of drugs in the urine has been given in the author's work before cited.

Treatment. – In the treatment of drug dermatitis the indications are: 1, to suppress the exciting cause; 2, to promote the rapid elimination of the drug through the natural channels; and, 3, to relieve the existing inflammation by local applications of a soothing nature. In the majority of cases the fulfillment of the first indication is alone necessary. The tendency to spontaneous and prompt recovery upon the cessation of the use of the drug is an almost constant and invariable feature, the exceptions to which are the existence of certain diathetic conditions, and, in the severer forms, cachectic complications or general debility.

In certain cases when the patient's condition seems to require the continued use of the drug, as the bromides in epilepsy, the iodides in syphilis, or quinine in malaria, the irritating effect upon the skin may be counteracted or held in abeyance by a combination with certain other drugs, which act as corrigents, suppressing the cutaneous irritation without defeating the therapeutic object in view.

Arsenic, given in combination with bromide or iodide of potassium, is said to prevent the aeneform eruption. Belladonna, sulphide of calcium, and sulphaniline are also said to be effective for the purpose. Paget recommends aromatic spirits of ammonia. I am accustomed to employ atropia in $\frac{1}{100}$-grain doses to counteract the irritating effect of the iodide upon the nasal and conjunctival mucous membranes. Tolerance of the iodide may often be secured by giving it in Vichy water, hot milk, or claret. Tincture of hyoscyamus and hydrobromic acid are both asserted to counteract the untoward effects of quinine. The use of dilute hydrochloric acid and other mineral acids, it is claimed, prevents the toxic effects of pyrogallol, chrysarobin, and other reducing agents by diminishing the alkalinity of the blood. When the iodides are given, the free use of the acetate of potash has been recommended with the view of charging the system with an excess of alkali, which may combine with any free iodine present.

The abundant use of alkaline diuretics and other medicines which stimulate the functional activity of the kidneys, thus increasing their capacity for rapid elimination, exert a marked modifying influence upon the tendency of many drugs to cause cutaneous irritation.

The local treatment will vary according to the intensity of the subjective sensations and the form and degree of the inflammatory phenomena. In many cases relief of the pruritic symptoms will be all that is required. For this purpose the use of the Turkish bath or hot baths, medicated with soda or salt, followed by the use of an inert dusting powder, will give relief. Sponging the surface with dilute aromatic vinegar, spraying with cocaine (one to two per cent), or an exceedingly dilute solution of menthol, carbolic acid, or other antipruritics, will prove beneficial. For the treatment of the dermatitis the measures recommended in other sections of this work for inflammation of the skin will be found efficacious. The severer forms of pustular and ulcerative lesions may be most effectively treated with bland ointments, carbolized vaseline, or dressings with powdered iodoform, dermatol, aristol, and remedies of this class.

DERMATITIS VENENATA. (PRINCE A. MORROW.)

In addition to the medicinal substances capable of causing inflammation of the skin by direct application, there are a vast number of agencies of vegetable, mineral, and animal origin which produce similar effects from accidental contact, from their use in the industrial arts, and from exposure to their irritative influence in other ways.

Numerous plants, growing wild or cultivated in gardens or conservatories, cause by their contact injury to the skin of varying degrees of intensity. Dr. White, in his monograph (*loc. cit.*), gives a list of no fewer than sixty native plants endowed with this noxious property. Workers in flax and silk-weavers often suffer from dermatitis of an aggravated character. The use of certain chemicals and dyes in the manufacture of clothing, wall papers, and colored cloths, as well as the wearing of clothing impregnated with poisonous dyes, are common sources of dermatitis venenata. The *dermatitis anilina*, probably caused by the presence of arsenic in the aniline dyes, is usually of an eczematous character, and limited to the surfaces with which the dyed material comes in contact. I have frequently been consulted for an eczemaform eruption of the face occasioned by wearing mourning veils of *crèpe*. Leszinsky reports a case of severe dermatitis of the face following the use of a triple extract of heliotrope as a toilet preparation. The eruptive accidents following the use of powders and lotions for the complexion containing arsenic have already been alluded to in connection with the medicinal use of this drug. The use of soaps, especially the soft potash soaps, may occasion a localized dermatitis.

The handling of flour, sugar, and other grocers' articles enters largely into the etiology of the so-called "eczemas of occupation." Various irritants of animal origin; the poisonous secretions of many insects—mosquitos, fleas, hornets, wasps, bees; of numerous marine animals—as the jellyfish, sea urchins, etc.; the pathologically altered secretions of the human body—acid, decomposing, or diabetic urine, ichorous pus, acrid discharges from the nose, eyes, ears, and the other natural orifices, cause injury to the skin, with inflammatory phenomena.

Symptomatology.—The symptoms of dermatitis venenata are essentially the same as those described in connection with drug dermatitis. The form and intensity of the inflammatory reaction vary according to the nature of the irritant, the length of exposure to its influence, and the susceptibility of the skin.

Rhus poisoning may be taken as representing the most common and severe form of dermatitis venenata. The poisonous principle of rhus has been identified as toxicodendric acid. The irritating effect of any one of the several varieties of rhus—*rhus toxicodendron* (poison ivy), *rhus venenata* (poison sumach), and *rhus diversiloba* (poison oak)—upon the skin depends largely upon individual susceptibility. Many persons are entirely insusceptible to its toxic action, handling the plant with perfect impunity, while others are so sensitive that mere exposure to the volatile principle of the plant, without actual contact, is sufficient to excite the most violent dermatitis. Many cases are recorded exemplifying the extraordinary susceptibility to the poisonous emanations of rhus possessed by some persons—such, for example, as passing near the growing plant, sleeping in a room in which it had been hung, exposure to the smoke of burning wood to which the vine had clung, handling Chinese lacquer work, the varnishing of which is made from the *rhus vernix*.

The eruption of poison ivy is usually of an eczematous type, characterized by the appearance of numerous papules and vesicles upon an erythematous base. Not infrequently there are marked œdema and swelling, especially about the face. The vesicles spread from the starting point, which is usually the hands, along the wrists and upward on the arms, occasionally over the trunk, neck, face, and other parts of the body; the genital surfaces are almost invariably involved, from contact with the hands. The vesicles are ruptured by scratching or rubbing, exposing denuded surfaces, which become covered with thin crusts. Exceptionally the vesicles may become converted into bullæ or pustules. Intense itching is an invariable characteristic of the eruption.

Numerous cases of dermatitis have been observed in Japan and other Oriental countries from the handling of a variety of rhus—the *rhus vernix*—which is used in the preparation of a varnish for lacquered ware. Some persons are so susceptible that "they can not pass a varnish shop without being poisoned" (Allen, Jour. Cut. and Gen.-Urin. Dis., January, 1887). The hanging of embossed Japanese papers covered with the varnish may produce inflammation of the hands of the workmen.

Primula obconica, a common plant in conservatories, occasions in susceptible persons an inflammation of the skin; erythematous, papular, and vesicular eruptions of an eczematous type have been observed. In certain persons it occasions urticaria. The poison is supposed to reside in the hairs of the plant (Crocker). The oleander, the Virginia creeper, the vanilla plant, many garden plants—as the garden rue, balm of Gilead, nasturtium, etc.—are capable of exciting by contact with the skin dermatitis of varying types and degrees of severity. For a full account of the action of external irritants upon the skin, reference is made to Dr. White's work (*loc. cit.*).

Diagnosis.—A dermatitis provoked by external irritants does not differ essentially in objective characters from that determined by an irritant circulating in the blood and brought in contact with the skin through its vascular channels. The important differential signs are its more sudden onset, as a rule, the limitation of the irritation to an area corresponding more or less closely to the site of application, its asymmetrical character, and the more typical forms of the lesions.

Treatment.—The treatment of dermatitis venenata is practically the same as that described under the local treatment of dermatitis medicamentosa. In the treatment of rhus poisoning alkaline lotions are indicated, with the object of neutralizing the toxicodendric acid. For this purpose soda baths, followed by applications of a solution of hyposulphite of sodium (ʒj to the ounce), or a saturated solution of bicarbonate of sodium, will be found serviceable. Continuous applications of the black wash give great relief. Painting the affected surface with sweet spirits of niter is also recommended. Antipruritic ointments containing camphor, carbolic acid, with or without the addition of glycerite of cocaine, may be used when the more acute eruptive features have subsided.

DERMATITIS CALORICA. (Arthur Van Harlingen and E. J. Stout.)

This term embraces two quite distinct and opposite conditions or subdivisions, according as to whether the inflammation arises from the action of an excess of heat, or from that of an excess of cold. To the former has been assigned the name of *dermatitis ambustionis,* and to the latter that of *dermatitis congelationis.*

DERMATITIS AMBUSTIONIS.

Definition.—This includes all those extremely common inflammatory conditions of the skin arising from the action of heat, whether dry or moist.

Varieties.—If dry, or from the action of the sun's rays, lightning, contact with fire or heated solids, and caustic agents, the resultant condition is known as a burn, varying in intensity from simple sunburn (*erythema solare*) up to a complete carbonization of a portion of the entire body, if moist, as from the action of steam, acids, or hot fluids (water, oil, molten solids), the injury is known as a scald. The extent of the injury in either case varies with the intensity of the heat and the duration of its application. The lesions that are produced may be erythematous (*dermatitis ambustionis erythematosa*), vesicular or bullous (*dermatitis ambustionis bullosa*) or gangrenous (*dermatitis ambustionis gangrænosa*).

Symptoms.—No matter what the degree of injury may be, whether of the first or third degree, the patient's sufferings are always severe, and even extreme. Swelling, intense pain on motion and contact with the air or dressing, exfoliation of the epidermis, and suppuration are usually present. In burns of the first degree merely the swelling, pain, redness, and exfoliation are present, with but slight degree of shock, and only occasionally a trivial rise of temperature. The amount of shock increases with the degree of the burn, and in those of the second and third degree visceral congestion and inflammation contribute to the gravity of the patient's condition, frequently inducing a fatal termination. Ulceration of the bowel, cerebral effusion, pneumonia, pleurisy, and albuminuria may now be superimposed upon the severe local manifestations and cutaneous lesions; the wound sloughs, and is more or less fetid as long as the slough persists. Should the blood-vessels be involved in the destructive process, dangerous and exhausting hæmorrhages may occur from the necrotic tissues, and profuse and exhausting suppuration will attend the process of separation. Finally, should the patient survive this appalling train of symptoms, cicatrization with its frightful consequences will ensue, and the unfortunate sufferer will re-enter into life maimed and crippled, and probably incapacitated for active business cares. One curious feature of these great burns that deserves mention is the remarkable tendency exhibited in many cases to an exuberant growth of granulation tissue, such a growth presenting to a large extent the proper process of healing by cicatrization and frequently necessitating a resort to dermatoplasty, or skin-grafting, in order to correct this riotous manifestation of Nature's workings.

Complications.—These may be briefly dismissed as being cerebral, intestinal, respiratory, and cicatricial. Congestion and even inflammation of the brain may very quickly follow a burn, the patient becoming at first restless and then delirious, often maniacal, and convulsive or comatose in fatal cases. Congestion of the mucosa of the gastro-intestinal tract is common, especially after severe burns of the abdomen; frequently this condition advances to ulceration of the duodenum (the so-called Curling's ulcer), which may result fatally from perforation and peritonitis. This ulceration of the bowel is most commonly seen in the young, and is accompanied by pain over the abdomen and in the epigastrium, vomiting of mucus and blood, diarrhœa with bloody stools, and in cases of perforation by collapse, with tympanitis, rapid peritonitis, and death. Œdema and inflammation of the larynx, bronchi, and lungs, with or without pleurisy, follow severe burns of the throat and chest, and so great may be the swelling of the fauces and laryngeal mucous membrane that tracheotomy must be resorted to to save the patient's life. Finally, in all burns of any gravity and extent, excessive cicatricial contraction ensues during and after the healing process, and unsightly deformities of the face and limbs result, fully worthy of the name of complication, and often requiring extensive and difficult plastic operations to correct. The scars are dense, puckered, and keloidlike, and, like all scar tissue, are essentially prone to undergo degenerative changes and to become the seat of epitheliomatous growths. In some rare cases the victims of severe burns may be carried off by an attack of septicæmia, by tetanus, by rapid and extensive erysipelatous development, or by the development of amyloid changes in the organs consequent upon the prolonged and free suppuration.

Pathology.—After a burn the circulation in the part generally becomes slower, and the smaller blood-vessels become contracted, thus preventing the proper entrance of the blood-corpuscles into them, while the larger vessels, not so profoundly affected, become distended with blood. The corpuscular elements of the blood undergo changes in form, and their vital properties become impaired. These alterations in the corpuscles, together with the changes in the caliber of the vessels, give rise to the formation of thrombi, with consequent occlusion of the vessels and stasis of the blood current in various portions of the body. The pulmonary artery is most apt to become the seat of such a thrombus, and there follows a general stasis in the veins from the resistance offered to the blood entering the right ventricle. On this principle of thrombosis and stasis may be explained the production of the congestion of the various internal organs that play such an important *rôle* in the prognosis and secondary manifestations of the case.

Diagnosis.—As a rule, the question seldom arises as to whether a certain injury is a scald or a burn, the history of the case being circumstantial. It has been suggested, however, that burns, in addition to the characteristic odor of burning flesh that always accompanies them, destroy the hirsute growth as well as injure the cutis itself; while scalds, though they may be severe, frequently do not injure the hairy covering of the skin. Such a diagnostic point may be of value in disputed cases, although, whatever may be the origin of the burn, in either case the treatment is substantially the same. A much more important consideration is the classification of burns, which is determined according to the extent of tissue involved. Adopting Morton's classification, which is probably more simple than the well-known classification of Dupuytren, burns may be grouped under three headings, as follows: 1. Those of the first degree, characterized by a simple reddening of the surface, varying from an erythema to inflammation without vesication. 2. Those of the second degree, including all marked by inflammation with vesication (vesicles and bullæ). 3. Those of the third degree, in which there is extensive destruction of the skin itself with the subcutaneous tissues, resulting in carbonization or gangrene, with scar formation.

Prognosis.—The prognosis of a burn or scald will vary according to the following factors: 1. The strength of the patient. 2. The age. 3. The severity of the injury. 4. The extent. 5. The location. Much will depend upon the ability of the patient to resist the shock entailed upon his system; thus, while a burn of but comparatively slight extent and depth may result fatally in one individual of delicate organization and feeble constitution, one of much greater severity may be recovered from by another not so finely constituted. The temperament of the patient is also intimately connected with the result, and will indirectly aid materially in throwing off the effects of a burn, or in directing the injury to a fatal termination. Either extreme of age adds essentially to the gravity of a burn, and a comparatively trivial injury of this kind may very readily produce fatal results in both children and the aged. The undeveloped or enfeebled system is unable to resist the shock, death rapidly ensuing from the cause in the vast majority of cases. Two very important considerations in the deduction of a prognosis are the severity and extent of a burn. As a rule, it may be set down that burns of the first and second degree are quickly recovered from, but that when the deeper tissues are invaded, especially when the superficial area involved is extensive, the prognosis becomes graver *pari passu* with the depth and extent of the injury. The question of surface involvement is more serious than that of depth, and a burn of the first degree, even if covering a considerable portion of the body, may result more disastrously than one of the second or third degree of but limited extent. It is generally conceded that a burn involving from one third to one half of the free surface of the body will result fatally in from twenty-four to forty-eight hours, death following from suppression of the functions of the skin. As regards the situation of a burn, the greatest gravity will be associated with those involving the abdomen and chest, the danger lessening as the neck, head, or limbs are the portions injured.

Treatment.—This is local and general, and includes the control of pain, the correction of shock, the prevention of internal congestions, and early and late stimulation to overcome the tendency to exhaustion. An opiate administered hypodermatically at once will tend to quiet the patient and will be very gratifying in arresting the pain. This should be repeated as required, and should be followed by alcoholic stimulation. As to the immediate dressing of the wound, much relief may be given by painting over the burned surfaces with a five to fifteen per cent solution of hydrochlorate of cocaine, following this by a protective dressing, and this process repeated as often as the symptoms shall require. The old and reliable "carron oil," ointments of vaseline and boric acid, solutions of bichloride of mercury (1 to 1,000), or borated lint, carbolized vaseline or sweet oil, carbolized pastes of flour, starch, or white lead, ointment of benzoated oxide of zinc, iodoformized ointments, or eucalyptus ointment, followed by a dressing of lint or antiseptic cotton, will add materially to the patient's comfort. In applying these remedies it should be borne in mind that only a small portion of the burn—if it be extensive—should be treated at a time, in order to avoid chilling; vesicles and blebs should not be broken, if it be possible to avoid doing so, and only when required should they be drained by puncture at their most dependent portions, the skin being permitted to rest upon the surface beneath, thus serving as a protection from the air. A favorite household dressing for burns is the powdered bicarbonate of soda which is claimed to relieve the pain almost instantly. The burn is covered with it and then bound with moist lint or muslin. The application of cold cloths dipped in ice water, or wrung out in antiseptic and soothing solutions, such as Condy's fluid, carbolized water, or fluid extract of hamamelis, may be employed, care being observed not to chill the patient. They should not be used, or at least only with great care, in cases of extensive burns. The dressing, whatever it may be, should not be changed frequently, and only when the discharge is excessive or the odor marked. In grave burns of the second and third degree amputation may be required, and this should be performed at the proper time, after carefully noting the extent of the slough, in order to avoid the danger of secondary hæmorrhage or the opening of a joint by repeated after-sloughing, and a secondary amputation. Exuberant granulations require astringent and caustic applications, as silver-nitrate stick, copper sulphate, or lead salts. Skin-grafting will hasten the healing of extensive raw surfaces, and contraction and deformity may be largely prevented by the judicious employment of splints and extension. The constitutional treatment will include absolute rest, a simple nourishing diet, the arrest of thirst, which is usually intense, by fragments of ice or sips of carbonic-acid water, judicious stimulation, the use of gentle laxatives, preferably by enema, to counteract the tendency to constipation, or of astringents for the diarrhœa that may result from intestinal congestion or ulceration.

DERMATITIS CONGELATIONIS.

Synonyms: Frostbite; Chilblain; Chilbladder; Pernio; Erythema Pernio.

Definition.—This condition has been defined as "a painful inflammatory condition of the skin of the finger, toes, heel, or other portions of the foot, hand, or limbs, caused by exposure to cold, and attended with tenderness, vesication, and sometimes by sloughing, ulceration, or gangrene." It is another very frequently encountered disease, and in the form of the so-called chilblain is especially prone to occur in those whose circulation is poor and constitution feeble. Thus, children and old people are very frequently sufferers from this complaint, it often recurring in them in successive winters.

Varieties.—As in the case of dermatitis ambustionis, it is convenient to divide this second division of dermatitis calorica into three classes, as follows: 1, those of the first degree, characterized by simple redness of the skin; 2, those of the second degree, characterized by vesication (vesicles or blebs); 3, those of the third degree, characterized by gangrene and destruction of tissue, with scar formation and mutilation.

Symptoms.—When an extremity or part of the body is the seat of a minor degree of frostbite, it presents a characteristic appearance; it becomes white, the skin assumes the washerwoman appearance, dead and wrinkled, and, if the cold be continued, there is diminished or total loss of sensation. Upon removal of the cold, the part quickly becomes red, often intensely so, swelling occurs, and pain, pricking and itching in character, are experienced, gradually passing away as warmth is applied. Let the cold be continued longer, however, and the part enters into the second degree of frostbite. In other words, vesication occurs, the serum contained in the blebs usually being sanguineous in nature. This is always a serious condition, and is very prone to develop into the third stage, or that of complete death of the part, with mortification. Limbs that are so frozen are claimed to be brittle, even as much so as glass, so that rough handling will cause separation of their parts. Upon removal of the cold the affected portion gradually swells, changes in color, and is separated by a process of ulceration after the formation of a line of demarcation. This change frequently will not take place for twenty-four or forty-eight hours, after which time the gangrenous process proceeds in the usual manner, and with the usual manifestations of pain, odor, and disorganization.

The so-called chilblain is a frequent manifestation of the action of cold upon the hands and feet of poorly nourished individuals. Especially are the borders of the extremities affected, the process beginning as an erythema, with burning and itching, followed frequently by vesication and ulceration.

Diagnosis.—The condition is one of such evident characteristics that no possible source of error can be discovered.

Prognosis.—Frostbite of the lighter grade is never serious if properly treated. However, a part once the seat of a frostbite is more or less prone to have a recurrence of the manifestations in each succeeding spell of cold weather, and thus may become a constant source of suffering to those so afflicted. When the condition has advanced to the severer grades the question of prognosis becomes more complicated. Mutilation is very apt to follow, and frequently death from shock consequent upon the condition, or secondary to operation for removal of gangrenous tissue, is not uncommon. The prognosis in all such cases must, therefore, be guarded both as regards deformity and danger to life.

Treatment.—This is a very essential matter, much depending upon the proper management of the condition. Above all considerations should the rapid application of heat to the benumbed member be avoided; the patient should be placed in a cold room far removed from a fire, and gentle friction of the surface with snow or ice water should be made. Then, as the circulation increases in force, the temperature of the room should be slowly raised, and slight stimulation, mainly with hot coffee or tea, should be administered. At the same time the affected limb should be bathed in cold lotions and maintained at a low temperature. Should vesication be present, the blebs should be opened and the limb left with cool applications, until it be seen whether or not gangrene is about to occur. Should the latter take place, amputation remains as the *dernier ressort*, and it must be done before the patient's condition becomes precarious. The after-treatment of a frost-bitten limb consists in hygienic measures altogether. Extra precautions must be taken to prevent a recurrence of the trouble in succeeding exposures to cold ; warm flannel and cotton hose and gloves, with other protection against the inroads of the weather, must be depended upon, and efforts should be made to stimulate the circulation and improve the general condition of the body.

DERMATITIS TRAUMATICA.

This name includes the inflammatory cutaneous changes due to violence, and to mechanical irritation of the skin, and embraces abrasions, excoriations, and contusions produced by scratching or friction from badly fitting garments, pressure, etc. When the skin has been subjected to long-continued irritation, pigmentation, decidedly marked, and an indurated condition of the skin, are apt to follow. Soothing applications and removal of the exciting cause are all that is required in the way of treatment.

FEIGNED SKIN DISEASES. (ARTHUR VAN HARLINGEN AND E. J. STOUT.)

Synonym: Dermatitis Artificialis.

Feigned or simulated affections of the skin are met with among two entirely different classes of patients.

Soldiers, sailors, and prisoners are often induced, by the hope of avoiding duty or escaping punishment, to simulate sickness of various kinds; and, in civil life, mendicants and others, desirous of soliciting alms or of obtaining the temporary shelter of charitable institutions, not infrequently feign some affection which is considered likely to attract sympathy or to demand succor.

Skin diseases are most commonly simulated, because such affections can easily be imitated without continuous effort; and, in Europe especially, these simulations are so frequent that they have been catalogued and classified (see Lavgier, Dict. de Méd. et de Chir. Pratiques, article Maladies simulées).

Sycosis has been imitated, with greater or less success, by means of applications of tartar-emetic ointment, which produces umbilicated pustules followed by thick crusts. Oil of cade or tar produces a somewhat similar eruption. Sequestration of the patient beyond the reach of irritating substances is followed by a rapid cure. Even close observation of individual lesions for a few days will show the presence of the artificial eruption, as the lesions run a rapid course, while those of sycosis are much more persistent.

Favus is imitated by dropping nitric acid on circumscribed areas of the scalp, protecting the neighboring parts by a circle of grease or ointment. This produces lesions resembling the yellow cups of favus, but to be distinguished certainly by microscopic examination, which in the case of favus infallibly shows the presence of fungus. Favus is such a rare disease in this country that it is not likely to be simulated often. As its presence permits French conscripts to avoid service in the army, simulation of favus is said to have been formerly not uncommon in that country.

Alopecia areata may be simulated by plucking out the hairs over a circumscribed area, but a close examination will show traces of this rather violent operation; and surveillance, even for a few days, will permit the growth of new hairs to be perceived by the eye before they grow long enough for a fresh epilation.

Tinea tonsurans is simulated by the partial destruction of the hair by means of depilatories. These, however, give rise to an irritation of the skin quite different from the peculiar ash-colored, goose-fleshlike surface to be seen in tinea tonsurans. Microscopic examination of the short hairs will, as in the case of supposed favus, show the character of the disease.

Scabies may be simulated by careful tearing up of small portions of skin by the aid of a fine needle. The absence of the peculiar and characteristic burrow of the itch insect, and the impossibility of demonstrating the presence of the acarus, make it an easy matter to detect a fraud of this kind.

Bromidrosis.—It is said that in France malingering conscripts simulate bromidrosis by anointing the axillæ with Dippel's animal oil, grease impregnated with asafœtida, decayed fish, or cheese. Frauds of this sort are easily detected if the suspected person is thoroughly cleansed and kept under surveillance for a short time. Carbonate of sodium and permanganate of potassium can be used for disinfection. An additional means of detection is the examination of the soles, which in true bromidrosis present a macerated appearance. After thorough cleansing, if the supposed malingerer is caused to sweat violently, the perspiration freshly secreted will show whether or not true bromidrosis is present.

Hæmatidrosis is sometimes simulated, but not, so far as we know, by malingerers. This form of feigned skin disease will be described later. Careful surveillance with examination, to make sure that the blood of some animal has not been substituted or some minute punctures practiced, will usually make the diagnosis plain (Mattei, Maladies simulées; Hæmorrhagies spontanées par les Doigts, Erysipelas, etc., Rev. Méd., 1850, viii, p. 370).

Chromidrosis has frequently been simulated, and, in fact, the existence of some forms of genuine chromidrosis was denied for a considerable time. Black chromidrosis in particular was held in great suspicion. But the careful examinations of several experts, particularly in France, have placed the existence of genuine black beyond question. Plumbago, soot, indigo, pure or mixed with talc, have been employed to imitate the peculiar blue-black of some varieties of chromidrosis. To discover a fraud, the part should be carefully washed, examined with a lens, and kept under careful observation, or covered and sealed. Microscopic examination of the substance appearing on the surface will sometimes throw light on the materials composing it, and thus lead to a discovery of the genuineness or falsity of the supposed chromidrosis. Black chromidrosis is the only form which has been simulated (Mackintosh, Attempted Simulation of Disease, Black Spots, etc., Canada Med. Jour., 1870, vi, p. 529).

Vesicular and pustular eruptions may be either simulated by causing an inflammatory condition of the skin *de novo*, or a feigned increase or persistence of a disease already present may be practiced.

1. *Irritated Eruptions.*—Croton oil and other irritants are used by malingering soldiers and others to produce pustular eruptions, and sulphur, turpentine, pitch plasters, mercurial ointments, etc., are also employed for the same purpose. The application of all these substances with the intention to produce irritation is followed by an eruption of confluent vesicles which become rapidly purulent or of vesico-pustules covered with a thick crust.

2. *Sustained or Aggravated Vesicular or Pustular Eruptions.*—The diagnosis in these cases must be made, not as to the nature of the eruption, originally a spontaneous one, but as to the cause of its persistence. Such cases not infrequently occur in large hospitals, where the soothing applications made during the day by the physician are replaced at night by irritants. Hermetic occlusion of the affected spot or localities, with surveillance will unmask the fraud.

Rupial eruptions are said to have been produced by ingenious French malingerers, but as eruptions of this nature are apt to be accompanied by cachexia and other signs of a depraved condition of the system, it would probably not be difficult to distinguish the true or false character of the eruption.

Ulcers have been factitiously produced for purposes of deception by malingerers and deceivers in all ages. Various animal, vegetable, and mineral substances have been employed to cause such a destruction of tissue as shall simulate a true ulcer—*oil of cashew nut*, *cantharides*, the *clematis vitalba* or common virgin's bower (a former remedy for scabies), the *ranunculus sceleratus* (a species of crowfoot), the *anemone pulsatilla*, the *euphorbia lathyris*, *bryony root*, *savin*, *nitric acid*, *potassa caustica*, and frequently *caustic lime*. This list is given to aid the diagnosis in doubtful cases, but commonly there are certain features of the factitious ulcer which will serve to distinguish it from other affections with which it is liable to be confounded—thus, the appearance of the sore and its surrounding parts, the condition of the patient, and the probability, or not, of any advantage to be gained by simulation. In the lower limbs the presence or absence of varices, dermatitis, eczema, previous gummatous swellings, etc., should all be taken into account (see also the description in other parts of this work of diseases apt to give rise to ulceration —e. g., *cancer*, *epithelioma*, *scorbutus*, *scrofula*, *syphiloderma*, *ulcers*, *dermatitis medicamentosa*, etc.). In the case of genuine ulcers, kept open by stimulation or irritation, hermetically sealing the part with surveillance may be required to demonstrate fraud (see Simulation of Venereal Ulcers, Dublin Hospital Gazette, 1859, N. S., vi, p. 24).

Erysipelas is occasionally simulated by the application of irritants. *Thapsia* is employed for this purpose in Europe. The artificial dermatitis thus produced does not, except to the most superficial view, resemble erysipelas; there is little or no fever—no general symptoms of any kind, in fact—and the affected surface commonly shows minute phlyctenulæ or numerous minute vesicles (cf. Matei, *ut sup.*).

Phlegmon, or *abscess*, is occasionally produced by excessive stimulation of the surface, or by the introduction of foreign objects under the skin. The malingerer or simulator must, in these cases, not only possess unusual fortitude to induce painful lesions of this sort, but must also be sufficiently alive to the pathological necessities of the case to put his sticks and thorns (or what not) in places where such objects would be apt to become imbedded. Such simulations are not without danger to the patient. Hutchinson gives a case in which amputation had to be performed as a result.

Leprosy has been simulated. In the St. Louis Medical and Surgical Journal for October, 1889, the case is mentioned of a Swede admitted to the Cook County Hospital of Chicago with an affection, asserted to be leprosy, which the patient maintained to have been contracted in Sweden. Careful investigation developed the fact that it was a case of simulation. The symptoms were not mentioned in the report, but the fact that such simulation has been practiced should be kept in mind.

The second class of patients in which feigned eruptions are encountered are those suffering from that peculiar form of mental and nervous derangement known as hysteria. These are chiefly, if not almost altogether, of the female sex.

Among the multiform and complex manifestations of the hysterical condition, simulations of various affections of an entirely different character are not uncommon, and cases of feigned hysterical skin affections are not unfrequently met with. Some of these are caused by the patient with the object of exciting sympathy; others, in all probability, by mechanical efforts to relieve abnormal nervous sensations; others, again, without any assignable motive, while a certain number of cases of skin disease occurring in hysterical persons, and hitherto considered as simulated, may possibly not belong in any sense to the class under consideration, but may be caused as a direct result of the influence of the nerves upon the nutrition of the skin.

Among the more common of the feigned hysterical skin affections are those of an inflammatory character. Stelwagon has described the case of a girl of nineteen, pale, nervous, and suffering from hysterical aphonia, who applied for relief for an eruption which had persisted almost uninterruptedly for three months, and which consisted in groups of two or more parallel, elongated, crusted lesions situated on the flexor and extensor surfaces of the forearms and on the tibial surfaces of the legs, with eczemaform patches in the flexor of one elbow and on one instep. The crusts resembled those of impetigo contagiosa. The patient, who had been for some time unsuccessfully treated, was finally suspected of simulation, and, on being closely questioned, confessed having produced the lesions by constant rubbing with the finger ends. The sensation thus aroused was an agreeable one, and it was this, she asserted, and not the desire to gain sympathy, which was her object.

Fortner has described the case of an unmarried woman, twenty-five years of age, who applied for the relief of a supposed loss of power in the thumb, probably hysterical. Shortly after coming under observation certain peculiar lesions showed themselves on the skin of the back of the right hand and wrist, consisting of four oval abrasions three quarters of an inch in length by one quarter broad, and presenting the appearance of a blister from which the cuticle has been removed, leaving a raw surface bathed in serum. Zinc-oxide ointment was applied and the wrist securely strapped and bandaged, when the sores quickly healed. New ones appearing a little later, Fortner, suspecting the artificial character of the lesions, took occasion to rub a stick of lunar caustic over each abrasion until considerable pain resulted. This acted as a deterrent, and no more sores appeared. Seven months later, however, the patient returned with the same lesions. She belonged to a markedly neurotic family, and Fortner very properly reached the conclusion that the lesions had been artificially produced, probably to create sympathy.

A similar case has been reported by Murrell. A young girl of fourteen showed certain lesions which had appeared on and off for a year previously, breaking out immediately after the occurrence of nervous phenomena called "fits." According to the history given, the arms and legs alone had been affected, the eruption coming on in the night, and the lesions presenting, when examined, the appearance of blisters or burns, and taking a long time to heal. Subsequently "bladdery heads" formed, full of water, and these burst, leaving sores. On examination, several elongated patches like recently healed blisters, one and a half inch long by half an inch broad, could be seen on the arms and legs and under the mammary region. Although when taxed by the examining physician the patient persistently denied having produced the lesions upon herself, yet there seemed no doubt that the lesions were artificial and self-made.

We have observed a number of similar cases occurring in young women, where, however, no clew could be gained as to the cause of the eruption. In one case, erythematous patches of irregular shape, soon changing to slight exudation and crusting, or occasionally to denudation of the skin, occurred on the face, backs of the hands, forearms, and occasionally the legs. The eruption seemed to be a dermatitis. It was accompanied, at first, by a burning sensation, but gave no trouble afterward. It appeared to be a source of great shame and annoyance to the patient. Although it was suspected of being factitious, no proof of this could be obtained.

Under the name of so called "erythema gangrenosum," Dr. T. C. Fox has described two cases, in one of which large, rounded, or oval patches of gangrenous inflammation of the skin of the neck and arms appeared successively or at intervals for several years, leaving in some cases faint scars, in a hysterical woman of forty-five, while in the other case, a girl of seventeen, there existed erythematous areas of a severe type, like scalds, running into vesiculation and drying up without scars. The localities affected in the latter case were the mammæ, forearms, thighs, and legs.

A comparison of cases like the above cited will show a general similarity in the character and locality of the lesions. The slighter cases may most frequently be produced by simple friction, while the application of caustic substances may have produced the gangrenous patches. The following cases belong to the latter category:

Bazin has reported a case in which a young girl succeeded in producing an eruption of bullæ by introducing cantharides powder under the epidermis. A case was reported by the late Dr. Fagge, of London, in which a young girl caused an eruption of bullæ resembling those of pemphigus, by the application of nitric acid to the skin. A careful study of the course pursued by the eruption, together with an examination of the buccal and pharyngeal mucous membrane, and a consideration of the patient's general health, will throw light on the character of the eruption.

Bondet (Soc. Nat. de Méd. de Lyon, December 19, 1892, Sajous Ann. Univ. Med. Sci., 1894) reports the case of a girl of seventeen, suffering from hysterical chorea, in whom successive outbreaks of bullous lesions occurred on the dorsal surface of the hands and forearms, and on the forehead and cheeks. The lesions appeared as sharply defined red patches slightly raised above the surface, which quickly became covered with a number of vesicles, at first distinct and later running together to form bullæ, like those of a blister or of pemphigus. Later these lesions dried up into yellowish or brownish crusts, which finally desquamated, and at the end of eight days the skin had recovered its normal aspect.

The name of *pemphigus hystericus* has been given to these eruptions. It is not certain whether some of them may not be neurotic eruptions, and due to the direct action of the nervous system rather than the effect of external and artificial irritation.

One of the most curious and at times most inexplicable of the skin affections connected with the hysterical condition is *hæmatidrosis*, or hæmorrhage from the skin.

Strictly speaking, hæmatidrosis is a hæmorrhage from the unbroken skin through the sweat glands. This occasionally occurs in hysterical persons, but it is a condition which, so far as we know, can not possibly be simulated by artificial means. In these cases the lesion begins as an erythematous patch or thin scale, which is later elevated by the effusion of bloody serum or of pure blood beneath. At other times a miliaria-like, vesicular eruption precedes the diapedesis.

Some of the most interesting of these cases have been reported under the name of *stigmata*, being the appearance of effusions of blood under the skin, in the palms, dorsum of the feet and legs, side of the thorax, etc., in imitation of the wounds of the crucifixion of Jesus Christ. Occasionally these have been ascertained to be simply cases of hysterical simulation; in other instances there seems every reason to believe that the effusion has been, in part, the result of fixed attention directed to the locality, aided by more or less unconscious manual or other irritation; and in some cases it is not impossible that the effusion has been the direct effect of the action of the nervous system (Parrot, Étude sur le Sueur, du Sang et les Hémorrhagies Neuropathiques, Gaz. Hebdom., 1859, p. 633 *et seq.* See also the case of Louise Lateau).

Diagnosis.—Feigned diseases of the skin are often very difficult of diagnosis. Some suggestions regarding the diagnosis of the feigned eruptions of malingerers have been given above, but a few general remarks may be added in conclusion.

When any eruption appears, either from its anomalous aspect or locality or on account of any mystery attending its outbreak, to present difficulties in the way of classification under the head of the ordinary and well-known diseases which it most closely resembles, suspicion may at once be aroused as to its possible artificial nature.

The patient's character and circumstances and the possible inducements to simulation should be inquired into; and, especially in the case of young females, any neurotic taint or any sign of previous or concomitant nervous disorder, particularly of a hysterical nature, should be noted.

Two points must be remembered regarding the eruption itself. First, if factitious, it is almost always anomalous in the time, place, or manner of its appearance, and in the course it runs. Second, it is likely to show some sign of having been artificially produced, and is almost invariably in a position easily and conveniently accessible to manipulation. Thus, the face, forearms, chest, and mammary region, and after these the lower limbs, are most apt to be the seat of the eruption. If, in addition, any motive for malingering or for exciting interest or sympathy can suggest itself, the case should be carefully looked into from this point of view. The lesions and their neighborhood should be examined with a view to detecting any trace of the use of mechanical irritants, or of such domestic articles as are apt to be used—mustard, vinegar, cantharides, nitric acid, etc., have all been employed at one time or another. The examination should always be conducted in such a way as to avoid arousing suspicion on the part of the patient or the patient's friends; and if the physician comes to a positive conclusion that the eruption in any given case has been artificially produced, let him not think of proclaiming his conclusion, which will probably only lead to the suspicion, on the part of friends and relatives, that he is ignorant of the true nature of the disease. It is better to treat such cases, especially in hysterical persons, with placebos, and have them recover spontaneously, without forcing the patient to admit a deception, or pitting one's reputation for sagacity against the patient's veracity.

SPHACELODERMA. (GEORGE T. ELLIOT.)

Synonym: Gangrene.

In treating of gangrene, only those forms which come more particularly under the notice of dermatologists will be included here. Those others which are the result of injuries, and of other conditions, and which belong entirely in the domain of surgery, are omitted, and for their description reference should be made to treatises on that branch of medicine. Only dermatitis gangrænosa infantum, symmetrical, diabetic, and multiple gangrene will be considered in this connection.

DERMATITIS GANGRÆNOSA INFANTUM.

Synonyms: Varicella Gangrænosa; Ecthyma Térébrant; Pemphigus Gangrænosus, etc.; Multiple Cachectic Gangrene (Simon).

This rare disease of the skin, when described by Hutchinson, was regarded as a complication and sequel of varicella, and he gave to it the name of *varicella gangrænosa*. It was seen later, however, in connection with vaccination, and Crocker, having noted its occurrence independently of either of these affections, applied to the eruption the much more acceptable term of *dermatitis gangrænosa infantum.* Bazin regarded the process as a pemphigus, and it has been called by the French *ecthyma infantile gangréneux, ecthyma térébrant*, etc. I believe it to be the same disease as was described by O. Simon as multiple cachectic gangrene. Cases have also been reported by Barlow, Payne, Stokes, myself, and others.

Definition.—I would define it as an inflammatory disease of the skin, probably due to infection by micro-organisms. It is characterized by the formation of vesicular and pustular lesions, which result in gangrenous destruction of the cutaneous tissues.

Symptomatology.—The manifestations of the disease are located usually upon the buttocks, on the inner and the posterior aspects of the thighs, and in the inguinal regions; but they may also occur on the back and other portions of the body. Crocker states that when the eruption develops during the existence of a varicella, the lesions are distributed especially over the head and upper half of the body; but if the varicella is almost gone, it occupies the lower half. When it develops in connection with vaccinia, the disease begins on the same arm, but not at the site of the vaccination. In all my cases, which developed independently of any previous disease or cutaneous eruption, the lesions occupied entirely the lower half of the body.

The process begins as an erythematous spot, upon which a small vesicle, or a vesico-pustule, or a pustule, rapidly develops and increases in size, being surrounded by a red or perhaps livid zone. If it is a vesicle, the contents quickly become purulent. In some, umbilication occurs. The lesion having become as large as a pea, or even before reaching that size, ruptures and a crust is formed. Its growth, however, does not then cease, and the lesion may become a half inch and even more in diameter. It is then represented by an adherent, somewhat depressed crust, surrounded by an elevated and indurated red border. The crust begins to separate in a short time, and after its removal extension generally ceases, but not always. The destruction of tissue is sometimes superficial, but more often through the entire cutis, and even the subcutaneous connective tissue, the cavity produced being filled with a grayish, necrotic mass, saturated with an ichorous fluid, or with thick, purulent matter. The base of the ulcer bleeds easily, and its sides are precipitate, while it is oval or round in outline. Owing to a number of lesions occurring near to each other, they may coalesce by enlarging, and a large, irregular-shaped ulceration result. After the crust has been removed, the lesions remain stationary for a while and then heal up rapidly, leaving depressed cicatrices.

There is no limit to the number of efflorescences, which may develop. They may be only a few, or the surface may be thickly covered with them. When the eruption is severe, there may be considerable somatic disturbance, fever, and general constitutional symptoms. Secondarily, and as a result of purulent absorption, septicæmia and pyæmia may develop, or complications of various kinds may arise and a fatal result be experienced. These will, however, occur in extreme cases, or in debilitated subjects, or from neglect, etc.

Etiology.—The disease would seem to be limited to very young children, all the cases recorded being under three years. My own cases were all under two years of age. The female sex appears to be especially liable, as the majority of those affected were girls (Crocker). Hutchinson described it as a sequel of varicella and of vaccinia; but there are so many cases which develop independently of either of these diseases, that it is preferable to regard the association of the one with the other as a coincidence, or to look upon the former and general diseases as predisposing factors only, in the same way as other eruptive and pustular processes may be. Crocker saw cases, for instance, originate after lichen planus infantum and on miliaria rubra pustules. In my own cases, there had not been any preceding varicella, vaccinia, or other eruptive disease, but the patients were anæmic and debilitated, had had and still had intestinal disorders and diarrhœa, and the lesions, being limited to the surfaces, which had been covered by the soiled napkins, suggested that the causal agent may have been in the bowel discharges. Tuberculosis is mentioned as a frequent etiological factor, and Crocker speaks of congenital syphilis and rickets; but the process also develops upon patients apparently perfectly healthy.

Pathology.—It is more than probable that the disease is due to infection by micro-organisms, but a constant germ has not been found in connection with the lesions. Ehlers discovered the bacillus pyocyaneus in two cases; Kallinger the staphylococcus cereus albus in the secretion from the ulceration; and others have found various diplococci, staphylococci, and streptococci.

Diagnosis.—The location, mode of evolution of the lesions, and their transformation into gangrenous ulcers sufficiently characterize the disease to prevent errors in diagnosis. All the lesions do not appear in one outbreak, but, cropping out successively, allow all stages of the process to be present on the surface at the same time.

Prognosis.—This is said to be serious in the very young and when the extent of surface attacked is great; also when tuberculosis is present. Of course, if other complications arise, as septicæmia, pyæmia, etc., the prognosis will be unfavorable, and fatal results occur. I doubt, however, that in itself the disease is fatal; but it is so only in virtue of the secondary complications which may occur.

Treatment.—*Internally*, the child should receive, in the first place, proper and abundant nourishment, tonic treatment, and all means should be made use of to remove any dyscrasia or malnutritive conditions. If indicated, phenacetine, quinine, etc., may be given to reduce the temperature, and, according to the systemic symptoms presented, other remedies should be administered. Crocker recommends salicylate of soda, and says that Coutts got good results in one case with opium. If complications arise, they should receive suitable treatment.

Locally, I would sum up the treatment in the word *antiseptic*. Any of the drugs which come in that category may be used. Crocker mentions iodoform and iodol in vaseline. Chlorinated lime on lint is also recommended. I would advise separation and removal of the crusts and sloughs, opening all the recent pustules or vesicles, and thorough disinfection with bichloride of mercury solutions (1 to 1,000, or weaker), and then dressing with a five-per-cent ichthyol ointment, or one of plumbum lactas (three to five per cent). In my cases thorough protection, by means of impermeable dressing, of the affected surfaces from the bowel discharges, and ichthyol in addition, led to rapid cessation and cure of the disease.

MULTIPLE GANGRENE IN ADULTS.

Under this designation, any case of multiple gangrene of whatever nature or causation might properly be included, and the term is in reality a collective one. Still, attempts are made to limit it to cases which, developing spontaneously, are neither examples of symmetrical nor of diabetic gangrene. It has been seen most usually in young females, subjects of hysteria, the gangrenous areas appearing from time to time and the process running a long course. Herpes zoster gangrænosus probably belongs here, and Crocker mentions a case originating after scarlatina, and one associated with some suppurative lesion of the vagina.

SYMMETRICAL GANGRENE.

Synonym: Raynaud's disease.

Particular notice of this form of gangrene was taken only after Raynaud's description of it in 1862, although it had been previously known and observed. Since his publication, however, the literature of the subject has increased, many cases have been recorded, its etiology has been to some extent cleared up, and the narrow limits originally given to it have become considerably extended.

Definition.—A nutritive disturbance affecting the skin, generally but not always symmetrical, and represented by localized ischæmia and asphyxia, which result in the production of gangrene.

Symptomatology.—The locations of the ischæmia and asphyxia, which usually precede the development of the gangrene, are most usually on the ends of the fingers and toes, on the ears, the nose, the cheeks, and any part of the upper extremities, but it seldom occurs on the trunk, the palms, and other portions of the body. In the majority of cases, the disturbances occur in a symmetrical manner, but they may also be unilateral and in some instances they may appear on one side of the body and then on the other.

Local Syncope or Anæmia.—Prodromal symptoms often usher in the attack, such as slight or severe pain, numbness, and a sensation of discomfort. The temperature of the affected area is lowered, it becomes pale, waxy, and cadaverous in aspect, and if pricked or cut no blood flows. These symptoms persist for a variable period of time, when the normal conditions may be re-established and the pain ceases. The attacks may be repeated at shorter or longer intervals, the part returning to health again, or the further stage of local asphyxia may develop.

Local Asphyxia.—The conditions representing local asphyxia may follow upon the local ischæmia, or it may appear immediately and be primary. It is characterized by a sharply defined or diffuse deep-red area, which quickly becomes of a lead or blue and finally black color. There is some swelling from œdema, the surface temperature is lowered, and a sensation of cold and numbness is experienced. Sometimes there is extravasation of blood into the tissues. In the same manner as local syncope, the asphyxia may disappear without leaving any trace except the extravasated blood. There may be only one attack, or it may return from time to time on the same or on other areas, the circulation becoming each time restored. If the fingers and toes are the affected portions, they gradually show nutritive disturbances, they become thinned, atrophic, and pointed, or somewhat thickened and blunt. Gangrene generally results after repeated attacks, though not with the first one.

Gangrene.—The development of the gangrenous symptoms may be sudden, or have been preceded by prodromal symptoms, in addition to those of local syncope and asphyxia. These symptoms may be due, however, to the basic disease producing the gangrene and will necessarily vary. Still, headache, anorexia, diarrhœa, and weakness have been observed, and sometimes a continuous elevation of temperature. Fainting fits, amblyopia, and intermittent albuminuria have also been known to occur. Locally, there may be lancinating, neuralgic pains, a sensation of cold, pricking, sometimes anæsthesia and analgesia. Frequently, there have been outbreaks of diffuse erythema over the body, or of circumscribed red macules over certain nerve regions, or of vesicles accompanied by itching and burning.

The implicated areas may remain pale, cold, anæsthetic, or hyperæsthetic for a length of time, and then the symptoms of local asphyxia appear symmetrically or not, and at the end of a few day the gangrene develops. The black color originates quite rapidly. The gangrenous area is sharply defined and a little moist at the edges. Its extent and depth are variable. A portion or an entire terminal phalanx of fingers and toes may be attacked, or the gangrene may be superficial or implicate the subcutaneous tissue also. It may develop subcutaneously at first, and, in some rare cases, attack a large portion of an extremity. On the gangrenous area, bullæ filled with dark serum may arise. About a week after development of the gangrene, a zone of demarcation forms around the spot, the dead portion shrinks, and mummification takes place. It may be cast off with or without suppuration. Moist gangrene may, however, occur, accompanied by swelling and infiltration of the deeper tissues, the formation of large bullæ, and of pus cavities in the skin; or a progressive course may be followed, and necrosis of extensive areas result.

The healing of the areas of symmetrical gangrene is slow, and similar to that of a torpid ulcer.

Etiology.—Symmetrical gangrene affects both sexes and all ages. It can not be regarded as a specific disease, but as the result of many different diseases and conditions. It has been ascribed to exposure to cold, and has been recorded as developing after severe bodily exertion with insufficient nourishment; also in young, chlorotic women, in the course of and after typhoid and typhus fevers, the exanthemata, intermittent fever, pneumonia, pleurisy, and beginning phthisis; in syphilis, and in chronic disturbances of nutrition from infections and intoxications which led to blood changes. Scleroderma, alcoholism, phosphorus poisoning, fright, anxiety, and hysteria, are also causes mentioned, as well as primary, chronic neuritis, and diseases of the brain and spinal cord. Syringomyelia, atrophia cerebri, tabes, etc., are likewise among recorded factors.

Pathology.—There is every reason to regard symmetrical gangrene as neurotic in origin. Raynaud claimed that the local syncope was due to a spasmodic contraction of the arterioles and capillaries. There might be relaxation and return to normal conditions before gangrene developed, but if this did not take place, and the small veins became contracted also, a higher grade of anæmia developed—local asphyxia—and from this gangrene resulted. Weber ascribed the contraction to the unstriped muscles, while Weiss was in favor of accusing the veins as the seat of the contraction. Hochenegg would accept both Raynaud's and Weber's opinions for certain cases, but for others he was inclined to think that an absence of trophic impulse was responsible for the nervous disturbances.

Diagnosis.—In a case presenting only gangrenous areas, it is not easy to determine that they are the result of Raynaud's disease. If in the history, the fact is obtained that their development was preceded by local syncope and asphyxia, then the diagnosis is cleared up. Local syncope must, moreover, be distinguished from anæmia due to cold.

Prognosis.—There may be only one attack, or several, and then permanent cure result, or recurrences may take place at long intervals. On the other hand, the attacks may appear continually over new areas, until death results from pyæmic or septicæmic infection, or from the basic disease. The prognosis is favorable when the cause can be removed, but unfavorable when severe cachexia exists, or a predisposition to neuroses, or when degenerative processes of the central or peripheral nervous systems are present.

Treatment.—All disturbances of nutrition and systemic deviations of health should receive appropriate and suitable treatment, and every attempt be made to remove any cachexia or dyscrasia in existence. Good nourishment and strict attention to the laws of hygiene should be enforced. Raynaud advised the constant current, one pole along the spine and the other along the affected limb. The current should be as strong as the patient can bear. Massage, cold applications, and rubbing are of use. When gangrene has occurred surgical treatment is indicated.

DIABETIC GANGRENE.

The development of gangrene of the skin as a complication of diabetes mellitus has long been observed to follow upon slight wounds and lesions of continuity of all kinds, and also after bruises, contusions, etc., without the skin being broken. The pathological changes follow immediately upon the injury or originate secondarily and after the occurrence of inflammation. Superficial inflammations due to bacterial proliferation may also lead to its production on the prepuce, scrotum, etc.; and lastly, it may arise in a spontaneous manner, similarly to neurotic gangrene, without any preceding wound or evidences of inflammation having been present.

Symptomatology.—The location of diabetic gangrene is not a definite one, but it appears on any portion of the body, though possibly more frequently on the lower limbs, owing to their being exposed to traumatisms; but the hands, fingers, etc., may likewise be its seat. The number of areas affected is without limit, and the process may consist of one patch or be multiple, these developing simultaneously or one after the other. It may be unilateral or symmetrical. When the gangrene is consecutive to some injury or wound, etc., there are no prodromal symptoms, but when it occurs spontaneously, it is often preceded by neuralgic pains and transitory attacks of livid or violaceous discoloration of the skin, with lowered surface temperature and sometimes loss of sensation. Very often superficial, it may affect the skin quite deeply, and, when inflammation has preceded, even the subcutaneous connective tissue. The diabetic gangrene always has a tendency to become progressive, is usually moist, with livid discoloration of the skin, the formation of bullæ, and rapid decomposition; but the dry form also may occur. Sometimes, preceded by a sensation of cold and a certain degree of anæsthesia, small bullæ arise and dry up into whitish sphacela. They come out in successive crops, and, as a result, a more or less large area may become necrotic.

In its course, it may be accompanied by the general symptoms incident to septic infection, and rapidly lead to death, or it may be slow in its development and march. Spontaneous healing does not often take place, but yet it may, and then more frequently when the gangrene is of the spontaneous type.

Diabetic gangrene occurs in both sexes, but perhaps more frequently in males than females. It likewise may develop at any age, and either early in the disease or as a late and serious manifestation.

Etiology.—Various theories have been propounded to explain the occurrence of gangrene in diabetics. Some have ascribed it to the abnormal presence of sugar in the tissues and the blood, while for others, there must be penetration of micro-organisms through some lesion of continuity, and these, in addition to the well-known low resisting powers of the tissues of diabetes, occasion the gangrene. The spontaneous form is probably due to some nerve change, and is neurotic in character.

The **treatment** of diabetic gangrene demands the dietetic and medicinal procedures applicable to diabetes. Locally, strict antisepsis is indicated. Cases which are acute, and in which septic symptoms are marked, call for surgical treatment and operative interference.

CLASS II.—HÆMORRHAGES.

PURPURA. (CHARLES W. ALLEN.)

Derivation: πορφύρα, purple.

PURPURA is the appropriate designation for that class of affections which is characterized by hæmorrhage into the skin not due to traumatic effect. It is called by the Germans *Blutfleckenkrankheit*, and is sometimes vulgarly known as *purples*, the lesions in some stages at least presenting a decidedly purple color. Unlike many more strictly skin affections, it does not constitute a morbid entity, but the name is rather to be looked upon as one under which we must, for the present at least, include a variety of processes resulting from different causes. It has seemed to me that of all conditions included in the department of dermatology, this is the one which least deserves a place, so rarely is the visible objective symptom upon the surface the one of paramount importance, or the one requiring or being susceptible of treatment. From a diagnostic point of view, however, its standing is not to be questioned, for in many instances the skin lesions furnish the only evidences of the disease. Small round or oval spots of extravasated blood within or beneath the epidermis are called **petechiæ**. These are the most common forms, and from pinhead-size may reach the diameter of half an inch. The term *hæmorrhæa petechialis* has indeed been employed as a synonym, indicating at once the lesion and its process of formation. Instead of implicating the epidermis, the hæmorrhage may occur solely in the corium, the papillæ, or even in the sudoriparous glands and hair-follicles, or it may be in the connective tissue beneath the skin. We may find, too, gradations in the size, extent, and color of the spot, lengthened streaks of discoloration being called **vibices**, and bruiselike patches **ecchymoses**, the extravasation taking place, it would appear, in the direction of least resistance, and at times producing lines, bands, or patches of irregular outline, and, as I have myself seen in one instance, ringlike forms. While not raised above the surface in its typical form, papular elevations, bullæ with hæmorrhagic contents, and hæmatomata may occur as the sole or predominating lesion.

Although many purpuras, as we shall see, must be looked upon as purely symptomatic, still, in the present state of incomplete knowledge concerning the conditions determining the cutaneous hæmorrhage, it is thought best to retain the two chief divisions usually made of the subject, and we shall hence consider separately *purpura simplex* and *purpura hæmorrhagica*, leaving the other forms to be dealt with by themselves. The term purpura, standing unqualified, has a very variable significance, and it must be borne in mind that widely dissimilar states, due to nerve or blood disorders, poisons, drugs, infectious substances, or mechanical conditions, may be responsible for the eruptive appearances.

PURPURA SIMPLEX.

As implied by its designation, this is the less serious form, but it is by far the more frequent. It occurs in those to all appearances otherwise healthy, and usually without premonitory warning, though at times *malaise*, chilliness, and febrile symptoms may have been present. The eruption is found scattered over the lower extremities, especially marked below the knees, and for the most part petechial—i. e., small round, or oval, red, deep wine-colored, brownish or purplish spots, not disappearing under pressure. The number of separate lesions may be very limited, or so numerous as to be almost confluent, the individual spots not usually exceeding the size of a flea-bite. Though both extremities are expected to be found equally affected, instances of one-sided eruption are occasionally observed. Instead of the legs alone showing evidences of the affection, spots may be discovered upon the arms, trunk, or face, as well as upon the mucous membranes of the mouth. I have observed lesions in the latter situation when few were to be discovered upon the skin surface. In children purpuric spots often occur first upon the face or neck. The eruption may come out in successive crops, and in this way the usual duration of from one to three weeks may be prolonged, and even after complete disappearance recurrence may take place.

At times some form of debility is present in the subject of purpura, and in women coincident menstrual derangements are not uncommon. This form may go over into the next to be considered.

PURPURA HÆMORRHAGICA.

Synonym: Morbus Maculosus Werlhoffii.

It is not an easy task to make a separate study of purpura hæmorrhagica, and, indeed, at times the two forms seem so intimately associated that it becomes a matter of doubt whether to class a given case under the one or the other.

The hæmorrhagic form is less frequent than the simple, and is preceded and accompanied by much more pronounced symptoms. The individual lesions are, as a rule, larger, and have a wider distribution over the surface. There is fever at times preceding or following the eruption, and often great prostration, with pallor of the whole surface from repeated hæmorrhages, which may take place from any of the mucous membranes. Instead of terminating favorably in a matter of three weeks, a fatal ending is not unusual, either from loss of blood or from extravasation into vital organs.

The appearances presented by the eruption differ somewhat, according to the previous condition of the individual. In debilitated subjects, and in the puerperal state, the eruption may first appear as bright-colored lesions, which gradually grow darker and assume the purple hue. In pregnancy, too, there is usually increased temperature. The condition here often has a grave significance, and many cases end fatally, either by reason of *post-partum* hæmorrhage or from a septic state, in all probability due to the same process on which the purpura depends, causing septicæmic complications.

Phillips has studied the question in this connection and considers the prognosis bad, both as to premature birth and as to the safety of the mother. As it occurs in the newborn, the association of hæmorrhages with cutaneous ecchymoses also demands an unfavorable prognosis. In eleven such cases collected by Townsend there were but two recoveries.

The eruption in the hæmorrhagic form begins as it does in the simple —mostly upon the legs, and gradually extends, perhaps in crops, to the upper parts. Bullous forms may result from effusion of blood taking place between the layers of the epidermis, but it must not be forgotten that the lesions in pemphigoid diseases may also become hæmorrhagic. The most important, and indeed characteristic, feature of this variety of purpura is the tendency to bleeding from various organs of the body, and bloody stools, bloody urine, epistaxis, hæmoptysis, and hæmatemesis are not uncommon, while internal hæmorrhage is ever a source of anxiety and an occasional cause of sudden death.

Symptomatology.—*Purpura simplex* may occur without any symptoms other than the objective one, and the patient only knows of his affection by seeing the discolorations. Sometimes there are prodromal sensations of *malaise* and feverishness.

In the pseudo-rheumatic variety pains in and about the joints and in the muscles may be present.

In *purpura hæmorrhagica* there may be marked debility at the onset, with headache and possibly convulsions. Hæmorrhage from some mucous surface may be the first thing to attract attention, and Musser says abundant hæmorrhages by a single organ may be the only manifestation of the condition.

Pathology.—The individual lesion in the skin is almost always due to rupture of the wall of a small vessel, but it may result from the escape of some blood-coloring matter through the wall of a diseased or apparently healthy vessel. In some instances a condition is found similar to that known as desquamative endarteritis with dilatation. In other cases the post mortem shows an unaltered vessel wall, but the lumen filled with fibrinous clots, emboli, or masses of micro-organisms, the purpuric spot resulting from transudation or diapedesis.

The hæmoglobin may be found diminished, while the number of red blood-corpuscles is not much decreased, even where extensive hæmorrhages have taken place, and some eruptions have been put down by authors as due to hæmoglobinæmia, with consequent hæmatinorrhagia, rather than to true hæmorrhage into the skin. This is especially true of the purpura of cancerous origin (Rossi). When the purpuric lesion is the result of rupture it may have been occasioned either by the diminished resistance on the part of the vessel's wall, or by an increased pressure upon the wall from the heart side, or both conditions may exist and be more or less under the influence of the nervous system. Indeed, one author has gone so far as to look upon all purpuras as due to trophoneurotic origin. While this view is far too radical, it must be admitted that changes in the walls as well as in the caliber of vessels are more or less under the control of the nerves. Experimentally it has been demonstrated that the sympathetic has a decided influence upon the production of purpura, and it is quite possible for an excitation of its fibers to determine slight extravasations at particular points.

Mollière relates the case of a little girl in whom a purpura, occupying one lateral half of the body and extending slightly beyond the median line, was due to compression of filaments of the sympathetic, along with the roots of spinal nerves.

Hysterical ecchymoses have an interest in this connection as showing the influence exerted by the nerves. Raymond relates an instance of ecchymoses appearing suddenly after an attack of *grande hystérie* and persisting for two years upon the patient's legs and feet, which were paralyzed and anæsthetic. Purpura from emotional causes, that accompanying neuralgia, or following the first inhalations of chloroform, must likewise be attributed to nerve influence.

Numerous observations have been made upon changes in the blood, but the results are quite diverse, and the question requires still further study.

Conditions of stasis, embolism, and thrombosis are not unusual, and Claisse, along with others, has found the small vessels obliterated by microbian embolism; but obstruction can likewise occur from endothelial collections, simple clots, groups of leucocytes, etc. The fibrin-forming properties of the blood are said to be diminished.

Etiology.—In entering upon the causation of purpura it becomes necessary to make some sort of classification of the subject, for so diverse are the factors which in different cases enter into its production, that a simple enumeration of them would only lead to confusion.

Age.—While usually regarded as a disease of adolescence, middle and late life appear to show a greater proportion of purpura—though no age is exempt—and it sometimes occurs even as a congenital condition.

Seasons.—It appears more frequently toward the close of the cold and damp seasons, as in the early spring.

Atmospheric Conditions have their influence, as is seen in the purpuras which follow mountain climbing and sudden changes to high altitudes.

Hygienic Surroundings.—Damp and unsalubrious dwellings, exposure to inclement weather, insufficient clothing, overwork, long marches, and lack of proper food, all have a decided effect.

Systemic Diseases.—Those in some way debilitated are more apt to fall victims to purpura, though seemingly healthy persons not infrequently suffer. Among diseased conditions predisposing to it may be mentioned spanæmia, or poverty of the blood in its coagulating qualities, chronic Bright's disease, syphilis, scorbutus, hæmophilia, ulcer of the stomach, amygdalitis, septicæmia, infectious fevers, some heart diseases, cachectic states, fatty and waxy degeneration, leucocythæmia, anæmic states, and conditions favoring jaundice.

Infections.—Purpura occurring in the course of specific fevers, typhus, variola, measles, and scarlatina, or that following influenza, pneumonia, gangrene, mastitis, putrid amygdalitis, cerebro-spinal meningitis, or various suppurative processes, has come to be looked upon as due, in the majority of instances, to some infection. The petechiæ observed in septicæmias are not to be regarded as constituting purpura; still, instances may occur in which extensive purpuric eruptions do appear and at times prove rapidly fatal. Infection from the streptococcus as well as from the staphylococcus, the pneumococcus, and the bacillus of Letzerich have been repeatedly shown to be possible, and it is now well known that injection of the streptococcus in the mouse or rabbit will produce a purpuric eruption. Kolb has examined five cases of purpura hæmorrhagica, three of which ended fatally, and while no bacteria were found in the blood there were discovered at the autopsy, three to four hours after death, small oval rods with rounded extremities, having no movements of their own. They develop on ordinary media and at ordinary temperatures. Mice were killed in two or three days by an injection of one drop of culture bouillon, while rabbits die after inoculation and show characteristic hæmorrhage.

Petrone detected micrococci in the blood of two well-marked cases, one associated with a gangrenous process. This writer is convinced, from the clinical course as well as from the post-mortem appearances, that the nature of the process is infectious. The cocci found were smaller than those peculiar to osteomyelitis, and their disposition in chains was similar to that found in diphtheria. The possibility of the microbes being inclosed in small blood-clots within the vessels would account for the difficulty in obtaining cultures from the blood during life. Thus in a purpura accompanying amygdalitis with streptococci, Desnos examined the blood with negative results, but in a second case sections through the purpuric spot disclosed microbes inclosed in a fibrinous clot within the cavity of a vessel. Others have found the capillaries plugged by micro-organisms, and Watson-Cheyne has seen streptococci in long chains so massed together as to form an obstruction. Letzerich finds that this bacillus does not present the same appearance in all stages of an attack, and suggests that others may have described this same bacillus in one of its several forms. He believes that all purpuras are due to the bacillus, and that the varieties depend upon the intensity of the poison and the individual's powers of resistance.

The description of the bacilli found by Tizzoni and Giovannini in 1889, by Babes in 1890, and by Kolb in 1891, presents such slight differences—all showing more or less oval form with rounded ends, and existing usually in pairs—that one can readily accept them as belonging to the same group, and apply Letzerich's proposition in accounting for the lack of identity.

Among the infectious purpuras must be included those which accompany gangrenous processes, especially gangrenous gingivitis. They may be of the hæmorrhagic or simple variety, or may exist simply as ecchymoses.

I have observed one instance in which ecchymotic spots appeared on various parts of the body and disappeared again spontaneously before there was any evidence of the gangrenous stomatitis, which subsequently developed and went on to production of what is commonly known as noma, with perforation of the cheek, and ending rapidly in death. Hard œdema may accompany these gangrenous cases, and after death hæmorrhagic spots may be found in the internal organs, as well as infarctions of the spleen, kidneys, etc.

Such instances would appear due to absorption by the digestive or respiratory tracts of some poisonous substance, possibly ptomaines or toxines, resulting from the presence of bacteria. The situation of the gangrenous process in the mouth would favor such absorption and such a theory but the development of the gangrene after the ecchymoses had existed for some time, as in my own case just mentioned, would point rather to a general process of which the gangrene formed part.

That purpura may be occasioned by the action of toxines would seem plausible from the experiments of Charrin and Ruffer, who by intravenous and subcutaneous injections of the soluble products of the pyocyaneus bacillus provoked hæmorrhages. This pyocyanogenic agent inoculated in the eel appears capable of determining at times the appearances of purpura. In Kolb's experiments, too, the sterilized and filtered cultures were found inoculable, showing that the products of the bacilli as well as the bacilli themselves could produce purpuric states. Pop has also found that besides the filtered cultures the albuminoses and enzymes extracted from them are capable of producing by themselves intense purpuras and hæmorrhages.

Under infectious purpuras should be classed also those which follow severe constitutional diseases, such as variola, typhus, scarlatina, measles, cerebro-spinal meningitis, pneumonia, and possibly influenza and others. Here, however, the infection should be considered as secondary.

Voituriez speaks of a pneumonic purpura which he considers due to the pneumococcus. In one case related by him the purpura was followed by circumscribed œdema, but this is a symptom not uncommonly associated with purpuras of apparently widely diverse origin.

Munro has published an instance of hæmorrhagic exanthem consecutive to influenza in which hard œdema was present. Bowen has recently studied in an able manner the whole question of the association of purpura and acute circumscribed œdema, to which Henoch first called attention in 1874, and finds that the œdema is a symptom not always due to the same cause, while " the close relationship and even interchangeability of certain of these cases of purpura with urticaria, with erythema nodosum, and with angioneurotic œdema, favor the suggestion that the entire group may depend upon some poison—an alkaloid, possibly—the result of faulty chylopoietic metabolism, which in varying doses in different constitutions excites in one urticaria, in a second peliosis rheumatica, and in a third a fatal form of purpura."

Under secondary infectious purpuras one could also properly class those following scarlatina, of which I have recently observed a rather striking example. After the period of desquamation was well advanced in the case of a young girl, purpuric spots began to appear upon the mucous membranes of the mouth, and the skin over both cheeks became the seat of large purple rings and blotches, until nearly the whole surface was covered. The epidermis over these lesions desquamated in large flakes, and the child made a good recovery.

Purpura fulminans is the name proposed by Henoch, and adopted by others, for that form which seems to overwhelm the system in an acute attack, and often destroys life quickly. Two or more cases may occur in the same family, or among those subjected to the same surroundings and influences—a circumstance which of itself points clearly to an origin in infection. Roque has recently observed two instances in one family beginning with diarrhœa, which in one patient became bloody on the sixth day, and in both of which there was a copious eruption of purpura coming out in crops. This observer does not regard such instances as due to a specific infection, but to the action upon the vasomotors of a poison capable of paralyzing or exciting them. Thus purpura might or might not be induced, according to the intensity of the excitation, and hence can not be looked upon as an essential symptom.

In a number of instances the fulminating form of purpura has followed scarlatina. It is almost always fatal. In this connection it is interesting to note the occurrence of purpura in those already affected with impetigo, making it appear as though the infectious element had effected an entrance to the economy through the open lesions of the latter disease. Acute fulminant purpura may run a very rapid course, being attended with high fever and typhoid symptoms.

Mailly relates the case of an ill-conditioned boy, who after a chill developed over the whole body, excepting the face, purpuric spots, most of which were over an inch in diameter. There was delirium, temperature reaching 106°, pain in the arms but no joint swellings, collapse and death after about twenty-four hours from the onset.

The etiology of these cases is still very obscure.

Purpuric eruptions—not to be confounded with purpura proper—develop in the course of a number of general diseases, such as acute yellow atrophy, typhoid, chronic Bright's disease, suppurating amygdalitis, bronchitis, pneumonia, syphilis, hæmophilia, rheumatism, cardiac affections, cancer, tuberculosis, etc. These latter have at times been regarded as *premonitory purpuras*, coming on, as they may, before any marked evidences of the diseases which they accompany. The purpura of syphilis is limited to the skin and mucous-membrane surfaces, including the conjunctiva, while no lesions are found upon internal organs. It is probable that the condition of the blood is here more at fault than the changes which syphilis may bring about in the vascular walls. In the diagnosis of this purpuric manifestation in syphilitics it must be remembered that an iodic purpura is not uncommon in this class of patients. Sometimes syphilitic eruptions become hæmorrhagic or purpuric, but the condition is one of diapedesis of red blood-corpuscles into the pre-existing erythematous or inflammatory lesion, due either to individual predisposition or to the direct effect of the syphilis.

Purpura Rheumatica.—When a simple purpuric eruption exists in association with any of the arthropathies, it seems to me rational to look upon it either as a mere chance association (the various forms of rheumatic disease being so common and so rarely attended with purpuric manifestations), or else to regard the effusions about the joints, within the pericardium, and the other pseudo-rheumatic symptoms as due to the same general causes (probably infectious) which have been operative in producing the skin lesions. Were there a purpura of strictly rheumatic origin, it should, theoretically, be more common among rheumatics than it actually is. The joint pains may precede the eruption by several days. There is fever, which may be synchronous with the purpuric outbreak, and the spots are apt to be raised above the level of the skin surface. In some cases of peliosis it is interesting to note the failure of salicylates and other rheumatic remedies to give the relief which would be expected of them if the condition were really rheumatic.

Purpura thrombotica is the name given by Hutchinson to a form usually affecting women. The lesions are bright red at first, and, instead of being abruptly marginated, shade off gradually into the surrounding skin. The condition is closely allied to erythema nodosum and multiforme—conditions often present in rheumatic persons. This, like the preceding form, probably deserves a place among the exudative erythemas of hæmorrhagic type, or the multiform dermatoses attended with purpuric features.

Purpura in amygdalitis may be due, it would appear, to streptococci as well as to staphylococci, pneumococci, and other micro-organisms, or to the bacillus of Letzerich.

Purpura Neonatorum.—In the newborn, purpura may be due to the marked changes which occur in the circulation at this time, or may have some mechanical cause. In the families of hæmophilics, infants may be born with petechiæ and ecchymoses upon the surface, and visceral hæmorrhages are not uncommon. From Somma's study of purpura in infants at the breast, he finds that all cases coincide with gastro-intestinal troubles of pronounced type, and he draws the conclusion that enteritis has been the first cause of the pathological phenomena, while infection has taken place by the penetration of some still unrecognized micro-organisms by way of the eroded gastro-intestinal mucous membrane.

This surely appears plausible in view of the known occurrence of purpura in cases of ulcer of the stomach.

Syphilis and septicæmia are considered by Townsend as rarely the cause. He thinks the theory of infection well founded for most cases.

Purpura in pregnancy is attended with grave significance, many cases ending fatally, either by reason of miscarriage, *post-partum* hæmorrhage, and septicæmia complications, or from the severity of the purpuric process itself. Phillips, who has studied the question, considers the prognosis bad both as to premature birth and the safety of the patient. The affection is not, as a rule, transmitted to the fœtus, but it may be classed as a cause of fœtal mortality.

Purpura from Drugs and Poisons.—A variety of drugs are capable of determining purpuric symptoms. Among the most common may be mentioned the iodide of potassium, quinine, phosphorus, arsenic, salicylic acid, chloral, arnica, iodine, alcohol, ergot, belladonna. Cases have been recorded from the ingestion of coal tar, from eating asparagus, and from inhaling benzoin steam, while those due to chloroform have already been mentioned.

The venom of snake bite has been observed to occasion purpuric eruptions in numerous instances.

Vascular changes, some of which are mechanical and some of vital nature, present factors having a decided bearing upon etiology. Thus may be instanced states in which there is lack of support offered the vessels by surrounding tissues in certain conditions of weakness, such as those which accompany parturition, prolonged illness, and old age (purpura senilis). In some persons, too, there seems to be a congenital, or possibly acquired, weakness of the vascular coats, which almost constitutes the condition of hæmophilia. Among the changes in the vessels themselves, perhaps the most important is the lardaceous degeneration, which may be engendered by various morbid states. Waxy degeneration has also been found in some instances, as well as simple inflammatory changes in the vessel walls.

Syphilis may induce purpura, by reason of the endarteritis for which it is responsible, while hæmorrhagic changes in its own peculiar skin lesions are at times noted.

Besides having the effect of weakening the vascular coats, the degenerative changes may favor obstruction.

Circulatory and Blood Changes.—It seems probable that in certain states, as especially in the newborn, the sudden changes which take place in the circulation permit, for a brief period, the escape of blood elements through the vascular walls, whose nutrition has been interfered with. Diminished atmospheric pressure acts in much the same way. Thrombosis or embolism—from micro-organisms, simple blood-clot, masses of cells, or vegetation fragments—undoubtedly act to occasion extravasation.

Sudden extreme contraction of the vessels from muscular effort (parturition, fits of severe coughing, epileptic seizures, etc.), as well as overdilatation in conditions of congestion, may cause rupture and escape of blood into the skin, but in all probability some poison is exerting its influence upon the blood in these cases, making possible the formation of purpuric spots.

Letzerich found that bacilli lodged in capillary vessels exercised a chemical influence on the albumin of the blood, changing it into a gelatinous substance capable of producing disturbances in the circulation leading to extravasation.

Nerve Changes.—We have already made reference to the influence of the nervous system. Aside from the eruptions associated with angioneurotic œdema, neuralgias, etc., there seem to be certain purpuras to which the term *neurotic* may be applied (Henoch, Couty). The individual lesions are small, appear in crops, and are accompanied by gastro-intestinal disturbances. Occasionally a purpura will follow such functional nervous perturbations as are occasioned by great mental shock, prolonged grief, or deep emotion. Here one may argue that the nerves which preside over the contraction of minute vessels have been altered in their functional activity. Such explanation would apply to those purpuras suddenly appearing after the first few inhalations of chloroform, mentioned by Morel-Lavallée and others.

Again, as Weir Mitchell has suggested, neural conditions may be capable of directly enfeebling the vascular walls, so that under arterial pressure they either give way or become relaxed.

Purpura myélopathique has been applied to those cases following or occurring in the course of chronic affections of the spinal cord. White found in one case acute inflammation of the semilunar and cervical ganglia.

Course.—Purpura simplex lasts from one to four weeks in mild cases. Disappearance of the individual lesion varies with its extent and superficial or deep situation, and hæmatin may be retained in the skin for a period varying with the activity of the cutaneous vessels.

In the process of absorption the lesion passes through the varying shades of the familiar bruise mark. During its evolution, too, the color of the spot has often passed from the bright red of a perfectly recent extravasation to a brownish color, and, as decline of the lesion approached complete disappearance, a dull gray hue has taken its place, so that by the shade alone the approximate age of each could be determined.

The hæmorrhagic form is usually acute, ending in a week or two either favorably or in death from hæmorrhage. If recovery has taken place an anæmic condition may persist, which is proportionate to the amount of blood lost.

Some cases are prolonged by repeated hæmorrhages and recurrent eruptions and the term *chronic purpura* seems applicable to certain persistent forms.

Diagnosis.—Purpura simplex is distinguished from purpura hæmorrhagica chiefly by the absence of hæmorrhage from mucous surfaces, or, as a rare occurrence, from the skin lesions themselves, but, as already intimated, at the onset it is impossible to say that a case may not become hæmorrhagic. In the latter, however, the prodromal depression is much more pronounced, and there is fever.

From the many conditions accompanied by purpuric manifestations, idiopathic purpura must be distinguished, for the most part, by the absence of symptoms peculiar to these states and by the history. Scorbutus is the most important of these, and, being so closely allied to purpura, is the one most likely to cause confusion. Here we find greater muscular pain, larger ecchymotic spots, much more pronounced swelling of the gums attended with loosening of the teeth, and a peculiar induration of the tissues of the leg, amounting, in some cases I have seen, to boardlike hardness and very marked discoloration. Much depression usually precedes the eruption, but in uncomplicated cases fever is absent. Here, too, the etiological element of lack of vegetable diet comes to our aid.

Pernicious anæmia, leucocythæmia, cancer, and other cachexias have their own symptoms, by which the nature of purpuric symptoms occurring in their course are made known. Drug eruptions are to be suspected when the history shows that an iodine preparation, quinine, ergot, phosphorus, etc., has been taken. Hæmophilia may present every variety of extravasation from the size of a pin's point to that of the palm, or larger, but a hereditary history can usually be elicited. Maculæ ceruleæ, due to the presence of pediculi, are fainter and more localized spots.

Flea-bites so closely resemble purpura that the term *purpura pulicosa* has been employed. While otherwise identical, the petechiæ show, at least on close inspection, a darker central point where the skin has been punctured. The error has been made of describing as epidemic purpura an outbreak caused by the festive but irritating pulex. Hæmorrhagic smallpox is a most important condition not to be mistaken for a simple purpura.

Cerebro-spinal or spotted fever may have purple or brownish spots among its first manifestations, but the subsequent cerebral symptoms will explain them. In spasmodic cough, pertussis, violent efforts in vomiting, epileptic seizures, etc., the extravasation is in most cases probably due to the mechanical effect of strain and heart pressure, and should be regarded as accidental capillary apoplexies, and not as having anything more in common with true purpura than the appearances of the lesions.

In typhus, the eruption appears about the fifth day, is generalized and at first red, becoming dusky and rarely purple. In typhoid, during convalescence, petechiæ and ecchymoses may occur, especially in hæmophilics.

Erythema nodosum and urticaria lesions may show purpuric centers (*purpura urticans*) persisting after the more characteristic features of the lesion have disappeared.

In forensic medicine the differential diagnosis between ecchymoses from violence and those from disease is often of great moment. Both persist after death. In such cases it is well to remember that extensive effusions result from slight injuries in those predisposed, and may even follow muscular effort, the skin over the discolored area being free from evidence of injury. Hypostasis must be borne in mind by the medical jurist, and the fact that even punctiform hæmorrhages in both skin and mucous membranes may be due to asphyxia.

Hysterical ecchymoses have here an importance. They were studied in their medico-legal aspects by Magnus Huss in 1857; and Gilles de la Tourette describes an interesting case in the Gazette Médicale de Paris, August 2, 1890.

Prognosis as to termination is favorable in purpura simplex, but relapses are frequent, especially in women.

In purpura hæmorrhagica, too, the prognosis is generally good, excepting in the newborn, in pregnancy, and in the feeble, especially where the early hæmorrhages are severe. Sudden death may occur at any time, even in seemingly mild cases, from cerebral or other internal hæmorrhage. In prognostication one must remember that the simple form may assume hæmorrhagic features, and that at best the duration is very variable. Feeble pulse, high fever, cerebral symptoms, delirium, etc., portend a fatal ending.

Treatment.—Mild attacks give so little annoyance, have such slight significance, and are withal so little influenced by any medication, that they call for little treatment. The underlying causative conditions should be sought for, that curative efforts may be intelligently directed against them. Rest is essential, and the recumbent position is advisable even in cases of mild onset. In severe forms rest must be absolute.

Affected limbs should be neatly bandaged, especially when œdema accompanies the eruption; and where joint regions show an abundant eruption immobility should be secured, since the stretching to which the tissues are here subjected may induce not only cutaneous lesions, but possibly similar ones upon the synovial membranes, leading to effusion within the joint. External warmth is often called for, especially if there be diminished surface heat in the affected members. Applications of perchloride or persulphate of iron, or other styptic, should be applied to bleeding surfaces which can be reached.

Nutrition must be aided by an abundance of easily digested food, and especially foods rich in fats, milk, cream, oils. Remove the patient from unhygienic surroundings, and secure for him plenty of fresh air and sunlight. In recurrent attacks order change of air, dwelling, occupation, a course of salt or sulphur baths, or such other hygienic measures as the circumstances warrant. Strong wines and other alcoholic drinks appear to exert hæmostatic effects while they increase the strength in some instances.

Charge the patient to avoid fatigues after as well as during an attack, for muscular effort is often observed to bring on a renewal of the eruption, an attack of hæmaturia, or other manifestation of the latent tendency.

The list of valuable drugs for internal use is not long. Of these, turpentine is one of the most effective in controlling hæmorrhage. It can be freely administered in emulsion or in capsule, in quantities to suit the requirements of the case. It also has a beneficial action when inhaled. It appears to be especially indicated where there is much debility with relaxation of the blood-vessels, and more particularly in the hæmorrhages from mucous-membrane surfaces. Another remedy much praised is the fluid extract of hamamelis Virginica in half-drachm or drachm doses.

Ergot, or one of its derivatives, ergotin (gr. ss. to gr. v, every four hours), ergotinine (gr. $\frac{1}{250}$ to $\frac{1}{120}$), by the mouth or hypodermic injection. Tannic or gallic acid, vegetable and mineral acids properly diluted, nitrate of silver in pill (gr. $\frac{1}{8}$ to $\frac{1}{4}$), especially in hæmatemesis. Preparations of iron are useful in many cases, especially the tincture of the chloride in those showing anæmia, possessing as it does hæmostatic, astringent, and tonic properties. Quinine has been found a valuable tonic, and bitter tonics in general appear to act well. The oil of erigeron canadense, in dose of five to ten drops on sugar, has internal hæmostatic properties, but is less reliable than turpentine.

CLASS III.—HYPERTROPHIES.

LENTIGO. (JAMES NEVINS HYDE.)

Deriv., Lat., *lens*, a lentil.

Synonyms: Freckles; Éphélides; Ger., Sommersprossen, Linsenflecken; Fr., Lentilles; Éphélides; Lentiforme solaire; Ital., Lentigine; Rossore; Efelide.

Statistical frequency in America, 0·103.

Definition.—Freckles are multiple and circumscribed, pinhead to pea-sized pigment macules of the skin, occurring usually on the portions of the body exposed to light.

Symptomatology.—The disorder usually begins in the second decade of life, and is characterized by the occurrence, chiefly upon the exposed parts of the body, of rounded and irregularly shaped patches of pigmentation, varying in size from a pinhead to a pea, yellowish, yellowish brown, brownish, and, in marked cases, blackish in shade. The parts chiefly affected are the exposed portions of the integument chiefly subjected to the action of sunlight, particularly the parts of the face such as the temples and the cheeks, the back of the hands, and also, though less commonly, the unprotected portions of the body, such as the forearms and arms, the back and the buttocks, and the genital region in both sexes. They may be few in number or very thickly set over the affected parts; and occur with a marked predominance in persons who have light-colored skins, particularly light hair and light eyes, and also in those who are especially sensitive to the action of the external causes effective in producing the disorder. They are most common in the summer season, coming on often with remarkable suddenness, and in some cases wholly disappearing during the winter season, while in others they persist to a more or less marked extent throughout the year.

They may be congenital as well as acquired; and the parts which are exposed only to cold weather, and which still exhibit these lesions, are popularly described as the seat of "cold freckles." Rare instances are recorded in which these symptoms exist only upon one side of the body; and in cases they develop into large-sized, confluent patches, which exhibit the features of the smaller lesions. The disorder is at times symptomatic of more serious conditions, as, for example, in the disorder known as angioma pigmentosum et atrophicum.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—Pigmentations of the type seen in freckles are due only to a deposit of pigment in excess in circumscribed portions of the rete mucosum. The corium, in none of its parts, exhibits the slightest pathological change. The pigment occurs in the lower portions of the rete, staining in excess both the cell-nuclei and the cells themselves. Pigmented particles are recognized also between the epithelial masses.

Etiology.—Freckles are produced by exposure to the direct action of solar heat and light, and also to certain moist conditions of the atmosphere in the summer season, as, for instance, when the skin is exposed to fogs and storms of rain. Both sexes are equally apt to exhibit the symptoms of the disease, which, as already stated, is more common in those who have a light complexion and hair of corresponding color. In the dark races—for example, the African—these lesions may, however, be seen in typical expression.

Diagnosis.—Lentigo is distinguished from chloasma by the limitation of the pigment anomalies to circumscribed points or spots; and by the absence of a diffuse coloration of the skin. It is also distinguished by its occurrence on the exposed portions of the body.

Prognosis.—Freckles are usually relieved by a change of season or climate. They are also amenable to local treatment.

Treatment.—The treatment of lentigo is identical with that of chloasma.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—Gravier. Établir le diagnostic et le traitement des éphélides. 4to. Paris, 1845.——Lafaye. Qu'est-ce que les éphélides? Rechercher leurs causes; décrire leurs symptômes. 4to. Paris, 1843.——Mauritius, M. E. De lentiginibus. 4to. Harderovici, 1709.——Musnhier-Laribontie. Établir le diagnostic et le traitement des éphélides. 4to. Paris, 1839.——Todd, T. J. Ephelis. Cycl. Pract. Med. (Tweedie). Philadelphia, 1845, ii, 62–64.——Wetzler. Nutzen der Zinksalbe gegen Flechten und andere chronische Hautausschläge. N. Jahrb. d. deutsch. Med. u. Chir., Hamm, 1826, xi, l. St., 126–130.

CHLOASMA. (JAMES NEVINS HYDE.)

Deriv., Gr., χλοᾶζω, to be green.

Synonyms: Liver spots; masks; Fr., Taches Hépatiques; Ger., Pigmentflecken; Ital., Macchie Epatiche.

Statistical frequency in America, 0·452.

Definition.—Chloasma is characterized by the occurrence of single or multiple, circumscribed or diffuse pigment discolorations of the surfaces of the body, varying in shade from a light yellow to a deep brown or even blackish hue.

Symptomatology.—Chloasma occurs in fairly well-defined patches of coloration usually symmetrically distributed over the face, and in some cases other portions of the body, in color varying from the lightest shade of yellowish or buff or fawn to the deeper browns, and even to the bronze and blackish hue of the deepest pigmentation seen in the skin. When the skin is very generally affected with a pigment disorder of this class, the regions which are physiologically most deeply tinted receive the darkest shades of color—for example, the axillæ, the umbilicus, the region of the buttocks, the ano-genital region, and the flexures of the joints.

Several clinical forms of chloasma are to be recognized as follows:

(*a*) *Symptomatic Chloasma.*—This may be a coincident or consequence of a serious malady affecting both the skin and viscera, more particularly the liver, the suprarenal capsules, the uterus, and the spleen. The cutaneous affections which are most liable to display the lesions of chloasma, are lepra, syphilis, and lichen planus (in the last-named disorder there often results a smoky-black or purplish-black hue of the skin), symptomatic erythemata, scleroderma, and fibroma. It is also conspicuously visible in certain forms of senile atrophy of the skin; and, briefly, in all places which have been the seat of a well-marked congestive or exudative process. It is also, when a sequel of such affection, most conspicuous on the lower extremities, and as a result of gravity particularly between the knee and the foot.

(*b*) *Chloasma Uterinum.*—Chloasma uterinum is most noticeable in women who have either been sterile or have had a series of pregnancies, and who exhibit, symmetrically distributed over the face, the nipples, the central line of the abdomen, and other portions of the body, a yellowish-brown, well or ill defined coloration of the skin. It is most noticeable and conspicuous in the face, where it produces the appearance of a mask, spreading over the temples and reaching over the cheeks, in extreme cases involving most of the face and extending down over the body. The resemblance of the shade of color to that displayed in icterus has suggested the name "liver-colored spots," by which this coloration is sometimes designated. In exceptional cases the color is a deep bronze. In still others it occurs in patches as discrete as in the case of freckles, and, in some, the changes of color from light to dark in the same individual under different conditions (climatic changes of season, pregnancy, etc.) are very distinct.

(*c*) *Chloasma Cachecticorum.*—Here also the discoloration may be limited to the face, where a peculiarly sallow, earthy, icteroid, or very dark hue of the skin is produced; or the chloasma may extend largely over the surface of the body. Conspicuous examples of this are represented in Addison's disease, in cancer, and in leprosy, the disorder in the last-named affection being usually most distinct upon the lower limbs. The discoloration may also be seen either in circumscribed patches or diffusely about the face and body, as in Graves's disease, abdominal tuberculosis, and in well-marked cases of malaria. It can be seen most perfectly, and for longer periods of time than in other cases, in the subjects of what is known as "Chagres fever," a severe form of malaria.

(*d*) *Chloasma Caloricum.*—Chloasma caloricum is really due to the causes enumerated above. Here, instead of producing freckles, long exposure of the face and hands to the action of sunlight, or to heat radiated from artificial sources, produces a deep and uniform dark staining of the face, the neck, the chest, the hands, and the forearms, and sometimes also of the covered portions of the body. It is said that persons who are most vigorous are particularly liable to this form of coloration. The action of severe cold operates in precisely the same way, first, by inducing a transitory or persistent congestion of the cutaneous capillaries; and, second, by permitting this congestion to become the source of pigment deposit which remains in excess in the epidermis of the skin thus exposed.

(*e*) *Chloasma Traumaticum.*—Chloasma traumaticum is induced by the operation of causes which eventually have the effect of the action of heat and cold upon the surface. In this way occur the deep colorations of the skin in regions of prolonged pressure and friction (hernial trusses, bandages), of scratching to relieve the itching of eczema, and of all prolonged efforts to relieve cutaneous pruritus. With these should be classed the action of sinapisms and blisters, and the deep discolorations which sometimes result from the action of parasites upon the surface of the skin (lice, bugs, etc.).

In a few cases the mucous surfaces are involved in colorations of this sort, which in general are to be referred to systemic rather than to local causes.

The *pityriasis nigra*, of Willan, is a discoloration of dark hue, of the sort described above, occurring both in the senile state and in persons whose skin has long been the seat of irritation. The so-called "vagabond's disease" is a condition recognized in tramps, paupers, inmates of asylums, and persons of like class, whose skin has long been uncleansed, and has been the seat of continuous irritation and consequent scratching.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—In chloasma, as in lentigo, the discoloration is produced by a deposit of pigment in excess of the normal quantity, circumscribed or diffused, in the mucous layer of the epidermis, not involving the papillary portion of the corium. In some cases the vessels in the papillæ have been found to a certain degree dilated. In the melanosis of Addison's disease, however, and similar grave forms of chloasma, pigmented masses have been discovered below the rete in the upper portion of the corium. Migratory cells, provided with an excess of pigment, have also been recognized about the dilated vessels of the papillary portion of the derma.

Etiology.—From what precedes, it is clear that the causes of the chloasmata are both numerous and varied. They include all agents capable of bringing the blood in excess to the surface of the body, from whose coloring matters some of the pigment is derived; and also those which operate from within to produce an excess of pigment, either circumscribed or diffused, upon the surface of the body.

Diagnosis.—The recognition of cutaneous pigment anomalies is exceptionally facile. Vitiligo is distinguished by patches which are commingled with others in which there is a total or almost total absence of pigment. In chloasma the characteristic color of the patch, its failure to disappear under pressure, and the absence of all signs of inflammation such as redness, discharge, desquamation, etc., make its recognition easy. The most important point in connection with the diagnosis of these forms of dyschromia is the recognition of the special causes of each; for example, of that which is due to the action of external causes or of those of internal origin (icterus, bronzing in Addison's disease, etc.). Pigments applied externally to the skin for the purpose of exciting sympathy, as in feigned eruptions, are readily recognized by the ease with which they can be removed from the surface by washing or by chemicals. Stainings of the skin produced by articles of clothing dyed with the popular aniline dyes can usually be recognized without difficulty by the vividness of their coloring in red, blue, etc. The vegetable fungi which result in patches of discoloration upon the skin, such as in tinea versicolor, produce almost all the shades of color seen in the various forms of chloasma; but the parasite can be recognized under the microscope with ease in the scales scraped away from the surface; and in all such there is a tendency to exfoliation of small squamæ from the surface of the skin not noted in chloasma.

Prognosis.—The symptomatic chloasmata can occasionally be made to disappear under treatment, but sometimes persist when the cause effective in each case continues to be active. Some of them seem to disappear gradually under the influence of causes which are not thoroughly appreciated. In general, it may be said that the artificial removal of colorations of this sort is accomplished only with difficulty.

Treatment.—The treatment of pigmentations which disappear spontaneously is limited to the simplest measures compatible with the integrity of the skin. The constitutional treatment of all others is that which is specially indicated in each individual case. The indication for local treatment is the removal or destruction of the pigment in the epidermis. This can be accomplished by all measures which entirely remove the superficial layers of the skin—for example, by blistering or erasion. But a serious objection to applications of this sort is scarcely to be set aside. All processes mechanically or chemically removing the epidermis in whole or in part from the tissue beneath, tend to invite to that part the blood in excess. This produces or tends to produce an increase of pigment after the integrity of the skin is restored. This is well illustrated in the case of the action of a sinapism or blister upon a cutaneous surface. If the pigment be superficially deposited, it is usually removed with the epidermis separated by the action of the vesicant, and when repair is complete the pigmentation seems to be fully or in part removed. Sooner or later, however, it returns, and commonly in excess of that which previously existed. Even upon a healthy and normally pigmented skin the action of a blister in producing an excess of pigment in the part to which it is applied, is perceptible for weeks, and in some cases for months, after the date of the local application. This, consequently, is one of the most serious considerations in the local management of the chloasmata in general.

The articles employed for producing disappearance of pigment from the skin may be enumerated as follows: Corrosive sublimate in solution with almond emulsion, in the benzoin tincture or in simple Cologne water, in the strength of from one to four grains to the ounce, applied several times in a day, is one of the most popular and efficient of topical medicaments. In the weaker strength of from one to two grains to the ounce it is sometimes employed to produce a severer local effect by being kept upon rags in contact with the part. Other articles employed for the same purpose are boric, acetic, carbolic, and muriatic acids; the caustic alkalies; the tincture of iodine; pastes containing sulphur, ammonia, the chloride of mercury, bismuth, and the chloride of zinc; the nitrate of mercury ointment, one part to two or four of simple ointment; the peroxide of hydrogen and the Lassar paste, containing from five to ten or twenty grains of salicylic acid to each ounce. Shampooing the part with the tincture of green soap, followed by the application of a chrysarobin paste, or by weak solutions of the same drug in chloroform, are also recommended. The stronger and more caustic agents advised in cases of this sort should always be used with great caution, and are all especially liable to be followed by the severe increase of pigmentation to which attention is called above. Appended is a series of formulæ selected from those most highly recommended and most commonly employed:

℞ Hydrarg. chlorid. corrosiv.	gr. x
Emulsion amygd.	℥ vj
Benzoin tinct.	ʒ j

M. S.: For external use several times daily.

℞ Kaolin.		ʒj
Magnes. carbonat.,		
Zinc. oxid.	āā	ʒss
Glycerin.		ʒj
Vaselin.		℥ss

M. S.: External use.

℞ Bismuth. chlorid. precip.	ʒj
Baryt. sulph. precip.	ʒiv
Cer. alb.	ʒss
Ol. amygd. dulc.	ʒij

M. S.: External use.

℞ Hydrarg. ammon. muriat.,		
Bismuth. magister.	āā	ʒj
Ungt. glycerini		℥j

M. S.: To be applied every second night.

[WERTHEIM.]

Argyria.—A discoloration of the skin is produced by the nitrate of silver after its ingestion by the stomach, and also, it is claimed, after its topical use upon the mucous membrane of the eyes, the tonsils, and other parts of the mouth. The coloration is supposably due to the deposit of the oxidized metal in the skin itself. The coloration is in shades of a bluish-gray, dull slate, or even black, found not only upon the exposed but also upon the covered portions of the body, including the mucous membrane, and even upon the lining membranes of some of the viscera. Up to the present time internal and local treatment of this form of dyschromia has been wholly ineffective. Another method of introduction of the metal into the system is that of workers in metallic silver, who are reported to suffer from minute particles of the metal which traverse the epidermis and remain fixed in the corium.

Other medicaments are capable of producing a similar effect. The ingestion of arsenic in some individuals produces a peculiarly dark, diffused, or circumscribed pigmentation, usually of the upper portion of the surface of the body, more particularly the front of the chest, in those who are susceptible to its action. The color is said to disappear slowly after the metal is no longer ingested. Picric acid and certain toxic agents in the form of inhaled gases are also capable of producing cutaneous discoloration.

Tattooing.—The introduction of pigments into portions of the skin by the aid of needles, as in the act of tattooing, produces colorations for the most part in the form of figures intentionally produced. The articles usually selected for this class are the various carbons, with vermilion and indigo. Over a design drawn upon the surface of the skin are introduced needles, usually clasped in a handle made for the purpose, which are made to penetrate the surface to the point of drawing a few drops of blood. The pigment is subsequently well rubbed into the surface. Fox, of New York, has produced an illustration where tattooing marks of this character became subsequently the seat of warts which developed the figure of an anchor.

The grains of gunpowder which are in some cases driven into the skin by explosion leave persistent discolorations of the surface which strongly suggest marks left by tattooing.

No treatment for any of these colorations after they are once fully formed has ever been in the slightest degree effective. The careful removal with due antiseptic precaution of all grains of gunpowder blown into the skin, if practiced within a brief time after the occurrence of the accident, has often proved successful.

An Anomalous Discoloration of the Skin and Mucous Membrane is described and figured by Marshall Bruce (International Atlas of Rare Skin Diseases, vol. vi, 1891, No. 2, No. 7), in the case of a harness-maker in whom the general surface of the face, hands, feet, and several of the mucous surfaces were involved. The patient complained of intermittent burning and shooting pains in the epigastrium and lumbar regions. At one time the patient had suffered from syphilis. The discoloration strongly resembled that produced by the nitrate of silver or in cyanosis.

Acanthosis Nigricans.—Pollitzer and Janovsky (International Atlas of Rare Skin Diseases, vol. iv, 1892) report the cases of two patients in whom the face, mucous membrane of the mouth, neck, backs of the hands, the fingers, and the axillary and anogenital regions were discolored in bluish-gray or dark brown shades, with a peculiar verrucous outgrowth in some parts, particularly in the groins and armpits. In one of the patients there seemed to be a spontaneous disappearance, and death later from what was supposably cancer. Crocker reports the case of a Swedish sailor who became accidentally pigmented in nearly the same regions, the coloration having no definite line of demarcation. The color varied from a yellowish brown to a blackish hue. In some portions of the body were closely seated, small-sized papillary masses. The natural lines were deepened by the thickening of the discolored parts. There was no exfoliation from the surface. In this case, as distinguished from the first two mentioned, there was no involvement of the mucous membrane nor of the hands.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—Hilsman, F. J. B. (Pr.) De chloasmatis. 8vo. Gryphiæ, 1831.——Burchardt. Ueber eine bei Chloasma vorkommende Pilzform. Med. Ztg., Berl., 1859, n. F., ii, 141. (Case) Extraordinary Pigmentation of the Skin in Pregnancy. Am. J. Obst., N. Y., 1878, xi, 792-794.——Elsässer. Beobachtungen über das Chloasma uterinum und über die braungelbe Färbung der weissen Linie bei Schwangeren. Ztsch. f. d. Staarsarznk. Erlang., 1852, lxiv, 237-246.——Fox. Extensive Chloasma rapidly developed. Lancet. London, 1868, i, 226.——Hebra, F. On the Morbid Alteration of Pigment called Chloasma. Jour. Cutan. Med., Lond., 1857–1858, i, 77–84.——Lombroso, C. Cura esterna dei cloasmi ed eczemi coll' olio rosso di mais guasto. Riv. clin. di Bologna, 1875, 2. s., v, 328. Also Gior. Ital. d. mal. ven., Milano, 1875, x, 258–260. Also, Centralbl. f. d. med. Wissensch., Berl., 1876, xiv, 324.——Rossi, G. Pitiriasi, eczema e cloasmi curati coll' olio e tintura di maiz guasto (erba). Gior. Ital. d. mal. ven., Milano, 1876, xi, 51. Also, Riv. clin. di Bologna, 1876, 2. vi, 115.——Salisbury, J. H. Chloasma produced by the Microsporon Furfur. Boston, M. and S. J., 1868, lxxviii, 277.——Starr, E. F. Chloasma. South. M. and S. J, Augusta, 1852, n. s., viii, 611.——Thurman, A. Caso di cloasma cachecticum con vitiligine in un vecchio, Ann. univ. di med. e chir., Milano, 1877, ccxxxix, 209–218, 2 pl.——Thurn. Ueber die Entstehung des Chloasma. Wien. med. Wochenschr., 1869, xix, 941–943.——Dubreuilh. Ann. d. Derm. et de Syph.. ii, 1891, p. 76.——Gautier. Do., i, 1890.——Drummond. Brit. Med. Jour., May 16, 1887.——Mackenzie. Lancet, September 13, 1890.——Clark. (" Black Disease.") Brit. Med. Jour., November 29, 1884.——Legge. Path. Soc. Trans., xxxv, 1884.——Leloir. Jour. des Connais. Méd., July 1, 1886.

KERATOSIS. (James Nevins Hyde.)

Deriv., Gr., κέρας, a horn.
Synonyms: Keratoma; Keratoderma; Lichen.
Statistical frequency in America, 0·083.

Definition.—Keratosis is a term employed to designate a group of disorders characterized for the most part by a transformation of the normal epidermis of the skin into a dense and corneous tissue.

The name keratosis has been employed with a certain degree of looseness in cutaneous medicine, for the designation of disorders several of which exhibit the greatest differences the one from the other. In these pages it is made to include keratosis pilaris, keratosis senilis, keratosis palmaris et plantaris, and keratoangioma.

KERATOSIS PILARIS.

(*Pityriasis pilaris; lichen pilaris.*)

Keratosis pilaris is an affection of the skin, chiefly of young and vigorous adults, in which the orifices of the hair-follicles of the thicker portions of the skin are occluded with corneous plugs.

Symptomatology.—The lesions in this disorder are pinhead sized, flat or conical papules, either of the natural hue of the integument or slightly reddened at the contour. Occasionally they have a dirty grayish or blackish appearance in consequence of accumulations occurring upon the surface of the skin. When of the reddish hue named above they are conspicuously not of inflammatory type, and therefore the term lichen pilaris, which was at one time used to designate the disease, has been for this purpose properly abandoned by the best writers.

The papules characteristic of this disorder are each pierced by a hair, which is either of the lanugo type and pointed, or broken off at the top of the lesion and then represented by a dark or blackish point at the apex of the conical papule. In other cases the hair is coiled within the papule. The skin in the neighborhood may be of perfectly healthy type, or be covered with slight superficial and horny scales such as are seen in so-called xeroderma and ichthyosis.

The papules are found chiefly on the extensor aspect of the extremities, particularly over the outer faces of the upper arm and thigh, where they often project above the surface to such an extent as to produce in the hand passed over the surface the sensation of a nutmeg-grater. The lesions when closely inspected are found to furnish at the point a dry scale, flattened or pointed, which may be either due to a physiological concretion of the exuvium at this point, or to a morbid process. Variations in color are seen from the normal hue of the integument to a rosy pink, a deep red, and often a purplish and violet hue, these colors being representative of different types of skins; those which are either both dense and thick, or, more rarely, those which are of the blonde hue and more delicate. At times the intensity of the color is proportioned to the number and size of the lesions. Brocq calls attention to the fact that in the neighborhood of mature and adult papules one may often discover scattered over the surface whitish points resembling punctate cicatrices. These are points where the papules of keratosis have proceeded to complete involution.

In general, the disorder is not productive of subjective sensations, but occasionally the papules are the seat of considerable itching.

The rarer development of these lesions upon the face is seen, as a rule, only when the other sites of keratosis pilaris are well occupied. When the former region is involved the papules are usually small and conical, penetrated by a downy hair, closely set together, reddish or pallid in hue, and recognized in symmetrical situations, above the eyebrows, beneath the line of the hairs of the scalp as they border upon the brow, at the root of the nose, between the brows, on the lateral portions of the face, particularly at the angle of the jaw, and the preauricular region. These facial lesions are most pronounced when the disease departs from its usual type and approximates the grade of the similar disorder to which the French have given their distinctive name, pityriasis rubra pilaris.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—Section of the papules, viewed under the microscope, discloses the fact that the disorder consists practically of a hyperkeratinization of the external portions of the pilosebaceous conduit. The horny masses plug up the outer portion of the duct, producing a pseudo-papule at the orifice of the hair-follicle. In some cases a mechanical congestion of the blood-vessels occurs about the part; and in extreme cases an inflammatory process extends to the gland itself. In rarer instances minute acne pustules can be recognized, capping the papule or intermingling with the rough and horny excrescences upon the surface of the skin. Where minute cicatrices result they are due to an atrophy of both the pilary and sebaceous crypts.

Etiology.—Attempts have been made to assign to this disorder such causes as scrofula, struma inheritance, and other obscure conditions. It is also by some authors set down as the result of a failure to bathe the skin at proper intervals.

I have, however, long been of the opinion that in its typical expression keratosis pilaris is a sign of unusual physical vigor, and belongs to the category of the physiological rather than of the morbid aberrations from a healthy standard. It is without question more often seen in men and women of brawn and vigor than in the cachectic, and in those who are weak or sickly. In its most marked expression it must be admitted that it is seen in those suffering from other maladies due to hypertrophy of the papillary portions of the derma.

Diagnosis.—The disease is usually recognized by the situation of the papules at the orifices of the hair-follicles, by the appearance of a hair or the stump of a hair at the apex of each, and by the absence of all inflammatory symptoms which might lead to a suspicion of papular eczema or other exudative affection of similar features. The condition known as cutis anserina, or "goose-flesh," is produced by the action of cold upon the surface of the skin, and is always transitory.

The papular lesions of syphilis are easily recognized by their occurrence in other situations than those which are the sites of predilection of keratosis pilaris, and are also recognized without difficulty as symptoms of an infectious disorder. When occurring upon the face, the distinction from rosacea is readily made by the greater number of cases in which the symptoms of the latter disease are displayed about the nose and cheeks.

Prognosis.—This is always favorable. The subjects are usually young and healthy, and, by the employment of proper measures, can commonly be greatly relieved of their symptoms.

Treatment.—Constitutional treatment in these cases is not required. The local treatment is by alkaline and vapor baths, inunctions of green soap with warm baths, and anointing of the surface after such bath with any one of the simple emollient unguents. This latter is the routine treatment laid down in most of the text-books. I have, however, greatly preferred cool salt-and-water sponging of the entire surface of the body daily, followed by the use of the flesh-brush in all cases where the keratosis was of medium grade and not associated with the graver involvement of the skin described above. About one quarter of a pound of common salt is added to each gallon of water, and the temperature of the bath is as cool as is tolerable by the patient, the latter being commonly a young and vigorous adult of either sex. The use of the flesh-brush or coarser towel afterward is productive of a singular smoothness and marblelike hardness of the skin and commonly removes the disfigurement of which these patients complain. In extreme cases, quinine administered internally is effective in producing, even in moderate doses, a very remarkable smoothness of the skin.

KERATOSIS SENILIS.

In the old age of the skin, side by side with the atrophic changes peculiar to that condition, the keratoses occur in two distinct types. In the first or horny type warty projections develop upon the surface, single or multiple, in the form of a flattish plate, of a dirty yellowish or even brownish color; as also in the form of minute or larger papules, with verrucous apices like those of the common wart—these warty growths being often the first indication of an epitheliomatous change. In the moist forms a peculiar greasiness of the skin is conspicuous, which appears either in the form of an irregularly diffused smearing of the surface, similar to that seen in certain grades of seborrhœa of the skin, or in the form of adherent greasy plates. When the latter are removed, the skin, instead of being anæmic or practically uncolored, presents evidences of congestion. Between these well-marked types of the corneous changes in the skin of the aged occur all variations of harshness and dryness affecting either the face or backs of the hands or feet, or other portions of the extremities. In rare cases the skin of the entire surface of the body, besides being pigmented, harsh, and dry to the touch, is covered with adherent and horny scales of the type described as branny, provided or not with the same greasy secretion recognized in certain disorders of this class upon the face. Intermingled with these more or less characteristic symptoms of keratosis of the skin of the aged, are pigmented points, discolored, yellowish-brown, granular, and warty patches; and in others there is without question a thickening rather than an atrophy of the entire derma, particularly in those of advanced years who are toilers with the hands. In these cases the skin of the back of the hand is often converted into a dense, leathery, and horny case.

The pathology, morbid anatomy, etiology, diagnosis, and treatment of these conditions are practically that of the form of keratosis already described. In the matter of prognosis, however, care should always be taken to guard against the possibility of cancer, which, in the skin of the old man or woman which has become the seat of the changes described, may at times occur.

KERATOSIS PALMARIS ET PLANTARIS.

(*Tylosis Palmæ et Plantæ; Keratoma; Ichthyosis Palmaris et Plantaris.*)

Definition.—In this condition the epithelium of the palms and soles is converted into a dense and horny plate.

Symptomatology.—This is a rare disorder, congenital or acquired, usually symmetrical, and affecting both the palms and soles, sometimes the latter without the former, and occasionally the reverse. It occurs both as a consequence of intermittent pressure, as in the trades and occupations of life (clog-dancers, servants constantly upon the feet, etc.), and also in cases where no such cause can be recognized as efficient. The latter cases constitute a group of disorders which are probably wholly different from the former—the thickenings resulting from pressure in the trades and occupations requiring the use of the hands and feet being properly discussed among the callosities.

When the disease is well marked, the skin of the palm and sole is usually covered with a homogeneous leathery and horny plate or thickening of the epidermis, light yellowish or yellowish gray, sometimes quite dark in hue, exceedingly firm and dense, resembling sole leather, and of the type described by writers as coriaceous. There are three types recognized by Besnier: The first, which is congenital and inherited; the second, or erythematous type, occurring in childhood and supposably associated with a central neurosis; the third and last, developing in isolated and multiple points on the soles of the feet in the region of greatest pressure. The variations from this condition are singularly diverse and polymorphic. The horny plate may extend upward from the sole over the dorsum of the foot, and slightly from the palm to the back of the hand. It is often surrounded at its outer border by a narrow and delicate rosy-tinted halo, due to a passive congestion of the part, and never of inflammatory type. This zone of redness is remarkable for the fact that in some cases both it and the dense coriaceous plates occurring upon the palms and soles, are moistened with a cold secretion, due to a hyperidrosis. This sweating of the hands and feet in connection with the formation of the callous plate occurs in a large proportion of cases. With and without the latter it will be seen that one or several or all of the nails of the hands and feet are thickened, irregular, roughened, and tilted away from the nail-beds by a deposit of masses of heaped-up epidermis visible beneath the free border. In some cases these plates, without the intervention of medical or surgical treatment, are periodically shed and replaced for a longer or shorter time by a normal integument. Systemic symptoms often coexist, the pulse being sometimes exceedingly slow, running in adults from fifty to fifty-five beats in a minute, without other manifest impairment of the general health. In still rarer cases, upon the regions adjacent to the palms and soles, the forearms, ankles, and the legs, there is either an abnormal growth of hair or relative absence of the latter. Brocq describes a further variation in the form of longitudinally directed ribbons or bands running along the central portion of the palmar faces of the fingers. Variations also occur in the visible surface of the plaques, which may be smooth or present a worm-eaten appearance. The subjective sensations are slight, except when the hands or feet are employed, in which case there may be extreme sensitiveness to pressure, and when the feet are involved sometimes locomotion is impossible.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—The seat of these metamorphoses does not exhibit characteristic features different from those recognized in callosities. In the central nervous system the changes must be sought which are responsible for the eccentric phenomena.

Etiology.—The causes of this condition are ill recognized. It has been thought that in some cases of the acquired form the ingestion of arsenic was responsible for the disorder. Many cases are congenital, and that in both sexes, though but one sex may be affected in several children of one family. It has been traced through several generations, and has in cases been complicated by the development of warts in the sites where the disorder has prevailed.

Cases of minor significance are constantly occurring where the palms and soles are thickened as the result of inflammatory changes due to such diseases as eczema, syphilis, and lichen planus. The disorders termed keratoderma, and erythema keratodes are variations from the type described above.

Diagnosis.—True symmetrical keratosis of the soles and palms, as distinguished from the complications of eczema, psoriasis, etc., is recognized by the entire absence of the signs of inflammation. The skin, even though reddened at the border of the patch, is usually cold, and either dry or bathed in perspiration. The lesions of the palms and soles in syphilis are readily distinguished, even when horny masses form, by the rounded, discrete patches, and the destructive character of the process at the points of involvement.

Prognosis.—The prognosis in most cases is favorable, prolonged and persistent treatment being followed by the desired results. In many cases even the most obstinate forms are spontaneously relieved. The disease is, however, under the most favorable circumstances exceedingly obstinate and rebellious to treatment, requiring always long periods of time for its amelioration.

Treatment.—The internal administration of arsenic in large doses, and particularly the arseniate of sodium, as recommended by Brocq, has been repeatedly tried. I have not seen any decided advantage from the internal administration of any rĕmedy in these cases. The general treatment of the patient should always be conducted by the aid of a generous diet, and by alcoholic or salt-and-water stimulation of the entire surface of the spine daily, followed by vigorous friction. The callous portions of the skin are to be soaked in an oleaginous fluid and then removed by the use of green soap and hot water. After the removal of the dense plates the surface may be stimulated by frequent shampooing with soap and water, followed by mercurial or lead plasters; or by painting a ten-per-cent. solution of salicylic acid in ether over the surface, as recommended by Unna. Other measures employed for softening and removing the leathery masses from the palms and soles are poultices, fomentations with rubber covering, frequent baths, plasters of green soap and mercury, and applications (in the form of plaster or unguent) of pyrogallic acid, resorcin, and the caustics.

KERATOANGIOMA.

Mibelli (Giorn. Ital. d. Malatt. Ven. e. d. pelle, F. 3, 1889) and Thibierge (Annales de Dermatol. et de Syphiligr., November, 1892, tome iii) describe lesions occurring on the dorsal surface of the fingers in the form of translucent, hempseed-sized, globoid tumors of the color of lead and darker, with a rough and sometimes prickly surface. These were of horny consistence, and between them were scattered small spots of the size of a grain of corn, darker at the center than at the periphery. The epidermis covering them was horny and hard, but smooth and without scales. Transitional forms, between the spots and the tumors, were in one of these cases observed; in another, the lesions were decidedly of the type of varicose dilatations of small vessels in the nose coinciding with lesions of the hands resembling those occurring in chilblains of those parts, and local asphyxia attributed to the same causes as those productive of the lesions in the other case. Crocker, Cottle, Zeisler, and others have reported similar instances, the lesions usually developing as chilblains, commonly in the winter season, discrete, sometimes irregularly grouped, often distinctly elevated above the surface and intermingled with wartlike papules, none having the slightest tendency to spontaneous involution. In one case the ears were affected; in others the palmar and plantar surfaces were slightly involved.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—The disease is due to inflammation products involving the blood-vessels and connective tissue of the corium. In the upper portion of the latter, infiltration with leucocytes has been recognized; and in Mibelli's case the lymph spaces were thought to be dilated. The epidermis is in all cases considerably thickened; the intercellular spaces are filled with blood and irregularly outlined.

Etiology.—The patients have been usually young subjects, the disease dating from an early period of life. They are commonly subject to chilblains, the lesions of the hands often following exposure to severe cold weather.

Prognosis.—Without treatment there is no tendency to spontaneous involution.

Treatment.—The vascular dilatations may be destroyed by the electrical needle, as in the operation for the permanent removal of hairs in hirsuties. The general treatment, aside from destruction of the blood-vessels, is by brisk stimulation of the surface of the skin by shampooing with alcoholic solutions of soap, and by the subsequent application of lead and soothing plasters.

Bibliography.—Neumann, J. Ueber Verruca senilis. Wien. med. Presse, 1875, xvi, 273–275.——Kyber, E. Eine Untersuchung über das universale diffuse congenitale Keratom der menschlichen Haut. Med. Jahrb., Wien, 1880, 397–417, 3 pl.——Unna, P. G. Ueber das Keratoma palmare et plantare hereditarium. Virteljahrschr. f. Dermat. Wien, 1883, x, 231–270, 1 pl.——Zeisler. Commun. to Amer. Dermat. Assn., Milwaukee meeting, September, 1893.

CALLOSITAS. (James Nevins Hyde.)

Deriv., Lat. *callus*, dense skin.

Synonyms: Callosity; Tylosis; Tyloma; Callus; Keratoma; Fr., *Durillon;* Ger., Verhartung.

Statistical frequency in America, 0·090.

Definition.—Callosities are corneous plates formed over the derma, composed of hypertrophied masses of epidermis, produced in portions of the body exposed to intermittent pressure.

Symptomatology.—Callosities occur in both congenital and acquired forms, the latter very much the more frequently encountered. They are found chiefly upon the surface of the palms and soles where there is intermittent pressure, and especially where the integument is stretched over bony prominences. They may result as a consequence of either intermittent pressure, or of the action of chemical or other irritants upon the surface. Those limited to the soles of the feet are usually seen in the neighborhood of the heels and about the toes, in consequence of the pressure of ill-fitting shoes. Other well-known thickenings occur in the various trades and occupations of life, chiefly about the hands; as, for example, in the case of smiths, oarsmen, players upon musical instruments, and wheelmen of vessels. Callosities of this class also occur in regions where the skin is unduly pressed by hernial trusses, corsets, and apparatus intended to supply the place of a missing member. Their seat and extent depend largely upon the cause operative in each case. They are usually dense and thick; and in hue either yellowish or discolored in shades of gray and black, particularly in the regions of the palms.

As a rule, when the organ which is the seat of the callosity is disused, the thickening spontaneously disappears, leaving the surface soft, pliable, and practically in a normal condition. At times an inflammatory process occurs beneath or about the callosity, in which case the latter becomes tender and painful, and is occasionally superimposed upon a purulent deposit in the true skin beneath the epidermis. In still other rare cases it becomes the seat of erysipelatous inflammation, or an involvement of the lymphatic vessels, and in more extreme cases of a gangrenous slough. The callosities found irrespective of pressure and chemical effects in the palms and soles are usually symmetrical, and are to be referred to the class heretofore described of the keratoses of the palms and soles.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—On section of the skin, callosities are recognized as due merely to thickening of the epidermis and the multiplication of the cells which compose it. Beneath the thickenings in many cases there is a hyperæmia of the superior portion of the derma, more particularly of its papillary layer, which may result in the accidents described above.

Etiology.—The cause of the thickenings here described is invariably a conservative attempt on the part of the system to protect the sensitive skin from the consequences of intermittent pressure. Persistent pressure upon any one portion of the integument results invariably in softening of the tissue, which finally produces an ulcer. It is the intermittence of the pressure which permits the reactive effect in the thickening and its protective influence.

Diagnosis.—The recognition of tylosis is always easy when the corneous deposit forms over the surface of the skin which is the seat of pressure. Situated upon the palms of the hands and soles of the feet, these thickenings are to be distinguished from syphilitic changes of the same region. The latter, however, by no means occur in the regions of greatest pressure, but are apt to be found in the hollow of the palm, as distinguished from the thicker skin over the smaller joints. The syphilodermata also are apt to ulcerate, or, if not that, to be the seat of fissures or an exfoliation, leaving losses of tissue which are never recognized in a keratosis of these regions. Morison, of Baltimore, has reported an interesting case in a negro stoker upon whose fingers occurred callosities, beneath which degeneration of the skin occurred, and finally a loss of some of the phalanges of the digits. Cases of this extreme character require to be differentiated from the mutilation of lepra and from "perforating disease of the foot." Callosities are to be carefully distinguished from the symmetrical keratoses due in most cases to a central neurosis.

Prognosis.—The prognosis of all cases is favorable. The removal of the cause is promptly followed by disappearance of the thickening, and, short of that, by the intervention of the surgeon or physician, the callosity may be removed.

Treatment.—In many cases no treatment of callosities is demanded, the thickening being useful in the prosecution of the work of the laborer; as, for example, the thickening of the lip of the flute-player, which is essential to the accuracy and clearness of his notes, and those which are found on the hand of the tailor who plies the shears in his trade. When intervention is actually required, the parts are soaked in hot water and boric acid, after which they are anointed for some time with an emollient unguent, such as the diachylon ointment. Plasters and ointments of salicylic acid may also be used with advantage. The Lassar paste is available in most cases, the acid being added in excess of the proportion commonly ordered, e. g.:

℞ Talc.	ʒ iij
Zinci oxid.	ʒ ij
Acid. salicylic.	℈ j—ʒ ss
Vaselin.	℥ ss

M. Ft. pasta. S.: For external application.

CLAVUS. (James Nevins Hyde.)

Deriv., Lat., *clavus*, a nail.

Synonyms: Corn; Fr., Tylosis Gompheux; Œil de Perdrix; Ger., Leichdorn, Hühnerauge.

Statistical frequency in America, 0·068.

Definition.—Corns are dense thickenings of the epidermis, usually circumscribed, and both tender and painful, commonly occurring over the smaller joints of the extremities.

Symptomatology.—Two varieties of corns are usually described, namely, the hard and the soft; the former being of more frequent occurrence because of its situation in more exposed portions of the members. The corn is really a callosity occurring at the site of pressure, usually upon the feet, but also upon the hands, and in exceptional cases in other parts of the body. It differs from a callosity, however, in that it is provided with a corneous peg or claw upon the under surface of the epidermal thickening, which, being pressed down in the soft and sensitive tissue beneath, produces a characteristic sensitiveness and at times a severe pain. The smaller varieties of hard corns are scarcely if at all elevated, but sometimes exhibit a whitish or yellowish-white globoid elevation above the surface when not regularly pared. They are chiefly situated on the exposed surfaces of the toes where they come in contact with ill-fitted shoes or gaiters, and are due to lateral rather than vertical pressure upon the part. They occur, however, also on the palms of the hands and the soles of the feet, where they produce severe distress when pressed upon in walking, and where, as also in other parts of the body, they betray in some subjects a very remarkable sensitiveness to the changes of the weather.

Soft corns differ from the hard chiefly because they occur in the moister situations between the digits, and particularly between the toes. Here they are macerated by the secretion in these regions, and, like both hard corns and callosities, especially when ill-treated, may lead to erysipelas, suppuration, and even to ulcerative changes in the tissue beneath.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—Corns are callosities with an outward projection, due to a hypertrophy of the horny layers of the epidermis and consequent hyperæmia, with cell infiltration of the derma pressed upon by the inferior portion of the projecting mass. Minute hæmorrhages sometimes occur beneath corns, and in extreme cases a bursa forms below them.

The etiology, diagnosis, and prognosis of corns are those of keratosis and callositas.

Treatment.—Corns invariably disappear when the pressure which produced them is removed. In cases of fracture of the lower extremities, where the limbs are long disused, as also in cases of paralysis of the lower limbs, corns spontaneously fall. The disuse of improperly fitted boots and shoes usually results in the disappearance of the clavus.

The corn itself may be either removed, destroyed, or rendered innocuous by different methods. It is commonly first well soaked in hot water, and then closely shaved, and protected with the rings of plaster which are sold in the shops. In the center of these annular plasters may well be placed a soft mass of emollient ointment. In other cases, after the soaking and paring off of the thickened portion of the epidermis, the part is thoroughly covered with superimposed layers of rubber or lead plaster, which, when properly applied, operate by the distribution of pressure over the sensitive part of the derma pressed upon by the peg projecting from the under surface of the corn. Other articles employed for this purpose are plasters of salicylic acid, ointments of the nitrate of mercury, and solutions of caustic potash. Most of the "corn cures" sold in the shops contain modifications of the well-known formula: salicylic acid, ten to twenty grains; extract of cannabis Indica, half a scruple; alcohol and ether, each twenty drops; and sufficient flexile collodion to make one ounce. The popular "*papiers*" found in the market probably depend for their usefulness upon the presence of salicylic acid. Soft corns usually require the same treatment, but at times need to be penciled with the nitrate of silver after the thickened cuticle has been softened and pared away.

CORNU CUTANEUM. (JAMES NEVINS HYDE.)

Deriv., Lat., *cornu*, a horn.
Synonyms: Cutaneous Horn; Fr., Corne de la peau; Ger., Hauthorn; Hornauswuchs.
Statistical frequency in America, 0.034.

Definition.—Horns are cutaneous outgrowths which in their general shape, exterior roughness, color, and consistence strongly resemble those occurring in the lower animals.

Symptomatology.—Horns are usually implanted upon the surface of the skin from which they grow by one or several attachments. They differ markedly from those of the lower animals in that the former are seated in the skin and not upon the bone. They are usually single, but may be multiple, and in rare cases occur in large numbers upon the surface of the body. In general they remotely resemble the horns of the lower animals, but are neither symmetrical, uniform, cylindrical, nor conical, but usually of a dirty-yellowish, brownish, or blackish hue, firm or granular, dry, and often laminated. They have an occasional twist, and often an ill-defined point at the distal extremity; sometimes they are twisted or bent at an angle, or irregularly ribbed and corded. They vary in length from the width of half a finger nail to several inches. The rare exceptions noted in the works devoted to this subject are horns of unusual length and thickness, which may even be branched in such a manner as to remotely resemble antlers. They occur upon the scalp, the forehead, the temples, the nose, the genital regions of the male (particularly the balano-preputial fold), the trunk, and the extremities. They are seldom the seat of any subjective sensation. When the seat of injury, they usually exhibit an inflammatory process at the point of their origin. If removed by accidental fracture, they leave a reddish surface beneath, from which it is said there may be a reproduction of the growth. At times they fall spontaneously, and recur at the same spot. They may be the starting point of an epithelioma. According to Lebart, this complication occurs in about twelve per cent. of all cases.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—On section, horns are recognized as simply warty growths which have undergone corneous transformation. Their seat is in the mucous layer of the epidermis, where at the site of origin the rete cells are multiplied and rest upon hypertrophied papillæ of the corium. Horns, on section, are seen to be composed of more or less concentrically disposed epidermal cells, generally not provided with nuclei, and fastened together by a cement substance which is an exaggerated likeness of that surrounding the epithelia of the normal rete. At times a horn is found to have its base implanted in one of the cutaneous follicles, in which event the epithelial lining of the duct of the gland has an active part in its production.

Etiology.—Horns are rather more frequent in women than in men, and occur rarely before middle life, almost always in advanced years, though they have been noted as of occurrence in all ages. They may have their origin in pre-existing cutaneous lesions, such as seborrhœic disorders (cysts), warts, keratoses, and cicatrices.

Treatment.—Horns should be softened with hot borated fomentations and then removed by scraping or paring, after which the base should be curetted and treated with aseptic powders. In some cases the base requires to be cauterized with the nitrate of silver, caustic potash, or chloride of zinc paste. If the base be not thoroughly curetted there may be recurrence of the growth. When originating in cysts, the latter may be either enucleated or dissected out, the larger growths, especially of the penis of the male, requiring surgical ablation.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—Ashton, T. J. A Treatise on Corns, Bunions, and Ingrowing of the Toe Nails. 8vo. London, 1852.——Fuchs, J. R. De clavo pedis. Sm. 4to. Jenæ, 1686. ——Keck, P. De clavo. 4to. Tubingæ, 1703.——Lion, H. An entire, new, and original work, being a complete treatise upon Spinæ Pedum. 8vo. Edinburgh, 1802.——Low, D. Chiropodologia; or, A Scientific Inquiry into the Causes of Corns, Warts, etc. 8vo. London (n. d.).——Rueckert, C. De clavo nonnulla. 8vo. Berolini, 1846.——Schoss, H. C. F. De clavis. 8vo. Halis, 1847.——White, G. A. A Practical Monograph on the Treatment of Local Complaints of the Feet. 12mo. Washington, 1877.——Aguilhon, E. Note sur la structure histologique et le développement des papillomes cornés du pied. Arch. gén. de méd., Paris, 1877, vol. xxix, pp. 316–321.——Andrews, E. The Chiropodists. Trans. Illinois Med. Soc., Chicago, 1879, vol. xxix, pp. 160–165. The Corn-Doctor's Progress. Chicago Med. Jour. and Exam., 1879, vol. xxxix, pp. 24–27.——Barbier, C. Les cors aux pieds. Lyon Méd., 1872, vol. x, p. 442. Also, Courrier Méd. Paris, 1872, vol. xxii, pp. 353–355.——Brodie, B. C. Lecture on Corns and Bunions. London Med. Gaz., 1836, vol. i, pp. 775–780.——Brown, F. J. Enucleation of Corns. Lancet, London, 1854, vol. i, p. 416.——Brown, C. L. Curing Corns in London. Stethoscope and Virg. Med. Gaz., Richmond, 1852, vol. ii, pp. 580–582.——Carlisle, A. Observations on the Nature of Corns and the Means of removing them. Med. Facts and Obs., London, 1797, vol. vii, pp. 29–40.——Coate, H. On the Treatment of Corns on the Soles of the Feet. Lancet, London, 1859, vol. ii, p. 584.——Davies-Colley, N. Disseminated Clavus of the Hands and Feet. Trans. Path. Soc., London, 1879, vol. xxx, pp. 451–453.——Dreyer, A. Keine Hühneraugen mehr! Med. Ztg. Russlands, St. Petersb., 1854, vol. xi, pp. 41–45.——Edwards, O. C. Pyæmia, and Death following the Cutting of a Corn. Canada Med. and S. J., Montreal, 1878, vol. vii, pp. 1–7.——Frank, J. P. De clavis pedum caute secandis, in his Opuscula posthuma. 8vo. Viennæ, 1824, pp. 1–12.——Gillette. Cor. Dict. Encycl. d. Sc. Méd., Paris, 1877, vol. xx, pp. 402–410.——Leiblinger. Folgen eines Clavus. Allg. Wien. Med. Ztg., 1861, vol. vi, p. 340.——Magne. Altérations hypertrophiques de l'épiderme; callosités, cors, cornes. Gaz. d. hôp., Paris, 1878, vol. li, pp. 122–124.——Mighels, J. Clavus pedomomanus. Western Lancet, Cincinnati, 1854, vol. xv, pp. 15–18.——Paget, J. Malattia proveniente dalla calzatura. Gazz. med. Ital., prov. Venete, Padova, 1874, vol. xvii, pp. 313–316. Also, Salute, Genova, 1874, vol. ix, pp. 664–678.——Pappenheim, S. Ueber Sitz, Natur, und Behandlung des Leichdorns. Med. Ztg., Berlin, 1841, vol. x, p. 249.——De Pontevês, E. Cure radicale des cors aux pied. Jour. de Méd. et Chir. Prat., Paris, 1870, 3. s., vol. xli, p. 26.——Simon, G. Bemerkungen über den Bau der Hühneraugen. Med. Ztg., Berlin, 1847, vol. xvi, p. 203.——Szokalski. Von den Hühneraugen. Druckbeulen u. den sonstigen pathologischen Druckprodukten de Füsse. Allg. Med, Centr.-Ztg., Berlin, 1848, vol. xvii, pp. 665, 673.——Thierry, A. Sur les accidents graves qui peuvent résulter de l'extirpation d'un cor. Monit. d. hôp., Paris, 1856, vol. iv, p. 139. Traitement sur les cors aux pieds. Ibid., p. 301. ——Varges, A. W. Ueber Jod-Tinctur als äusserliches Heilmittel bei Clavus pedis. Zeitschr. d. nordd. Chir. Ver., Magdeb., 1847, vol. i, pp. 356–358.

VERRUCA. (JAMES NEVINS HYDE.)

Deriv., Lat., verruca, wart.
Synonyms: Wart; Fr., Verrue; Ger., Wartze.
Statistical frequency in America, 1·09.

Definition.—Warts are congenital or acquired excrescences, moist or dry, single or multiple, varying greatly in size, shape, color, and structure.

Symptomatology.—The several names which have been given to the different clinical forms of warts are chiefly valuable in the way of designating the type of growth in each case. These lesions, however, may be regarded as simply variants of an overgrowth of the epidermis in different anatomical situations, with resulting differences in color, shape, size, secretion, and morbid tendencies.

They are alike in their essential characteristics; all are excrescences, elevated from the surface, single or multiple, hard or soft, mammillated, tufted, club-shaped, or with the usual irregular and roughened surface to which the title "warty" is commonly applied.

Verruca vulgaris is the common variety of wart usually suggested by this term. It is of the class described as juvenile, occurring for the most part in children during the years following the first dentition.

The lesions are pinhead to pea-sized and larger, firm, rugous, sessile, conical, flattish, or blunt-pointed elevations; commonly limited to the hands, chiefly the fingers, and undoubtedly occurring in these regions as the result of contact with the special causes of the disorder. They may exist, however, on any part of the surface.

Carefully inspected, they are seen to be at the surface either smooth or mammillated (beset with minute roundish projections), each point of projection representing the apex of a single verrucous excrescence. In color they vary from the normal hue of the integument to a dirty-yellowish, grayish, or blackish tint. They are single or very numerous, isolated or very closely set together, and are in some cases almost symmetrical in distribution. As a rule, the more they are deeply tinted and rugous, the older their development.

Verruca acquisita points to the acquired wart as distinguished from **verruca congenita,** recognized on the surface at birth. The latter are often displayed in lines suggesting the influence of the nervous system in the areas of their distribution.

Verruca perstans, a persistent growth, differs from the **verruca caducea,** which spontaneously falls after completion of a period of evolution.

Verruca plana describes a not uncommon variety of wart, pinhead to coin-sized and larger, single, or multiple and numerous, occurring on the face, hands, trunk, and other regions of individuals who are either young or middle-aged. They may be slightly elevated, but are usually flattish and rugous, being whitish or yellowish-white in color, disseminated or irregularly grouped, and but little sensitive to pressure.

Verruca glabra, a smooth variety, is also found under the same conditions.

Verruca mammillata (*acrothymion*) relates to the irregular lobulations, elevations, and fissures visible upon the surface of some of these forms.

Verruca filiformis describes a slender, sessile wart pointed at the free extremity, and one or two millimetres in length, occurring upon the face, neck, and shoulders of persons of adult years. They may be single, multiple, and grouped, or irregularly arranged; more often the first. In a few instances they are congenital.

Verruca digitata is a fingerlike, usually lobulated growth, separable into masses. It is seen upon the scalp, but often in numbers upon the back and shoulders, whitish, reddish, yellowish, or more deeply pigmented. Besnier and Doyon make a useful division of warts into those of youth (period of growth), those of adult life, and those of old age. In the first class they place verruca vulgaris, the common form, an angiomatous form (see angiokeratosis, of this volume), and verruca plana. In the second class are named *papillome corné*, a variety of wart most often encountered in laborers with the hands (I have seen it, however, in several cases occurring in young women who rarely used the hands except for the diversions of lives of leisure), where a dense, linear, warty growth occurs at the borders of the nail, particularly about the thumb, which at times perceptibly loosens the union of the nail with the digit. Lastly, the senile wart.

Verruca senilis (*keratosis pigmentosa*) is seen on the trunk, the hands and the arms, the face and the neck of persons of advanced years, pure as to type, or commingled with other indications of the senile condition of the skin, and even with the early symptoms of an epitheliomatous change. They may be the seat of a considerable pruritus; are usually flattish; may be single or multiple, but very rarely grouped; and may represent the normal color of the skin, or be dirty yellowish, brownish, or even blackish in color. They may be flat, elevated, "papillomatous," secreting a fatty substance, firm, softish, or the seat of an enormous proliferation, exhibiting in different parts several of the peculiarities of warts in general. The *seborrhœic wart* is of this class.

Verruca necrogenica (*anatomical tubercle*) is encountered on the hands chiefly, but also elsewhere, of those engaged in handling the bodies of the dead (post-mortem examiners, undertakers, prosectors, and others engaged in anatomical study), as also of persons exposed to the efficient causes of the disorder. These lesions are now recognized as due to infection with tubercle bacilli, and are properly discussed among the tuberculoses of the skin.

Verruca acuminata (condyloma acuminata; venereal wart; moist, fig-pointed wart; Fr., poireaux; végétations dermiques; Ger., Spitzenwarzen; Spitzencondylome; Feigwarzen). These are filiform, club-shaped, tufted, sessile or pedunculated, single or multiple, and, in the latter event, isolated or closely aggregated excrescences. The fanciful names given to them are suggested by the variety of their clinical forms, as a consequence of which they have been likened to the fig, the mulberry, the cauliflower, the comb of a cock, and the cabbage. They vary in size from pin-point to masses as large as the two fists, and develop either with great rapidity or slowly. Their most common situations are about the frænum of the penis, the balano-preputial sac, the anus, the vulva, the perinæum in both sexes, the mamma, the toes, and about the mouth and the cheeks. When occurring over the free surface of the skin they may have the natural color of the latter, but when subjected to friction by apposition with either mucous or cutaneous tissue, and especially when in regions of heat and moisture, they become covered with a yellowish-white puriform mucus which has an offensive and very characteristic odor. When this secretion is wiped from the surface there is exposed a vividly red, florid, and tufted growth which is readily made to bleed. At other times they cover themselves with a desiccated, firm, and almost horny substance, which may be the envelope or centers of purulent and other accumulations. They occur with decidedly greater frequency among the young, the fleshy, and those whose parts are moistened with the secretions of an irritative or venereal character (leucorrhœal, blennorrhagic, syphilitic, etc.). They grow very rapidly in pregnant women. After reaching the average size of a cherry or pigeon's egg and persisting for a variable period of time, when not previously removed they usually disappear. It is only in exceptional cases that the larger masses form, and then most often upon the penis or vulva.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—The anatomical formation of all warts is the same. At the foundation lie one or several vascular loops filling the larger part of one or more of the vascular papillæ of the corium, as a pathological consequence of an abundant proliferation of the mucous layer of the epidermis. The primary process is somewhat analogous to that observed in benign epithelioma. The mucous layer of the epidermis, as it increases in thickness, pushes both outward and inward, the soft mass of the outer portion of the wart being due to failure of the hornmaking process in the stratum lucidum and granular layer. Cocci have been recognized in the mucous layer of the epidermis. The micro-organisms, however, which are most effectively present in lesions of a verrucous order, occur unquestionably in the pointed warts. The parasites which Darier and others have lately assumed to be the factors in the production of some varieties of warts, psorosperms of the family of the coccidiæ, have lately been shown to be modifications of the epithelial cells, some of them manifestly the resultant of the fluids employed in staining sections. By Gram's method a large number of cocci and bacilli have been recognized in ordinary warts of the hands whose pathological importance is as yet undetermined.

Etiology.—Persons of all ages and both sexes exhibit verrucous lesions, but they occur chiefly in children and young adults. The question of their contagiousness has been undetermined until within a recent date. The popular belief upon this subject was in advance of the scientific position of the present day. There is no question now but that in most of these lesions there are micro-organisms which, under favorable circumstances, are capable of inoculation and often of auto-inoculation. The fact that one variety of wart—the anatomical tubercle—has already been set aside from others as due to a cutaneous tuberculosis, possesses in this connection a remarkable significance. Unna's "flora dermatologica," a variety of mucors, and a number of the vegetable fungi, unquestionably flourish upon such favorable ground; no more prolific culture field being offered upon the skin than within the mass and upon the surface of vegetations of this character.

Venereal warts are unquestionably contagious, being produced by discharges which themselves are capable of transmission from infected to healthy individuals.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of warts is usually made with great readiness. It is important to recognize venereal warts from all varieties of local infectious disease (chancres, mucous patches, gummata of syphilis, etc.), and also to differentiate from the simpler varieties, lesions due to tuberculosis, which in some instances have been the origin of generalized infection. I have elsewhere (A Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Skin, Philadelphia, 1893) called attention to a verrucous growth which differs somewhat from the form described above. It is a warty-looking mass, usually of the size of a split pea, occurring on or near the small joints of the digits, chiefly the fingers, and which contains synovial fluid. When punctured, a lucid or yellowish sirupy fluid exudes, and when carefully explored its source is discovered to be a neighboring bursa.

Prognosis.—The prognosis of warts is in general favorable. Reserve must be made, however, in the case of all lesions which are likely to develop on the one hand in the direction of an epithelioma, or on the other in a general tuberculous infection.

Treatment.—The internal treatment of warts by repeated doses (from two to five grains in children, and from ten to thirty or forty in adults) of the sulphate of magnesium has lately been advocated by several writers. Crocker believes that doses of nitromuriatic acid have been of some service. Arsenic has also been employed with the same end in view. The local treatment is for most cases sufficiently simple. Warts are best removed by the dermal curette, after which the site may be touched with nitrate of silver, salicylic or carbolic acids, chromic acid, or the ethylate of sodium. The acid nitrate of mercury, saturated solutions of salicylic acid in alcohol, and solutions of the same in collodium or gutta percha, as in the "corn cure" described in the treatment of corns, are also useful. The caustic alkalies and the caustic acids have been used with the same result.

The threadlike or finger-shaped warts may be excised with a pair of scissors curved on the flat, and dusted afterward with powdered tannic acid, or touched with a crayon of the nitrate of silver. The pointed warts in the same way may be cut away with curved scissors, the base thoroughly cauterized, and astringent lotions afterward employed containing the acetate of lead, the perchloride of iron, or other astringents. After removal, the part should be for some time stimulated daily with soap-and-water washings, borated or alcoholic lotions, and powdered with tannic acid, boric acid, europhen, or hydronaphthol.

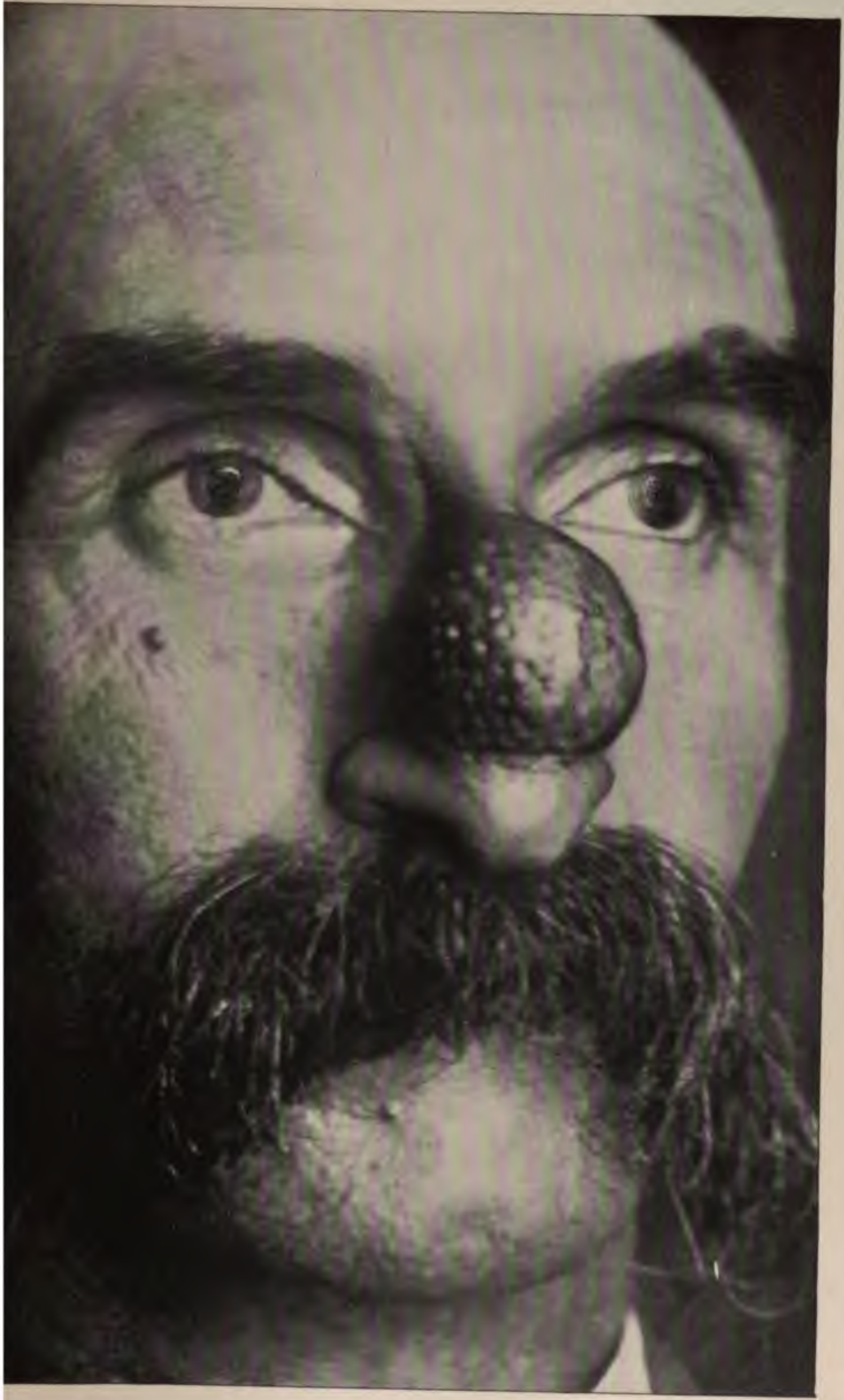
Electrolysis is useful in cases where there is a decided tendency to the reformation of the growth. The écraseur may be required for the larger tumors, and in those of the very largest size the intervention of the surgeon is required. Chromic, nitric, and acetic acids are useful in some of the smaller lesions which resist the action of the milder caustics. Warts occurring in women during pregnancy do not require removal by operative procedures until after childbirth. After washing of the parts these should be kept constantly dry, and powdered with iodol or boric acid. In some cases they disappear spontaneously after pregnancy is concluded. Soft warts of the same character forming in the mouth, particularly after the wearing of plates supporting false teeth in the lower jaw, all demand a modification of the plate, which is usually the cause of the growth.

PAPILLOMA CUTIS. (James Nevins Hyde.)

Deriv., Lat., *papilla*, a papule.

Definition.—The term papilloma is no longer employed by the best writers to designate a cutaneous affection. It relates solely to one of the consecutive, so-called "secondary," lesions of the skin and subcutaneous tissue. It is descriptive of a morbid growth larger than a tubercle and as a rule smaller than lesions to which the name tumor is comn given; irregularly shaped or rounded; firm or soft; simple or compo

PLATE XI.



Papilloma (Hyde).

and lobulated; at times exhibiting a warty or cauliflowerlike external appearance; and, in general, well projected from the level of the integument.

Lesions of this sort in the field of cutaneous medicine are to be classed with the hypertrophies of the papillary layer of the derma. They occur as the sole manifestations of disease, or, more commonly, as an expression of several and different disorders.

Secondary papillomata appear in mycosis fungoides, where they develop with characteristic and classical features. They are also seen as the direct results of syphilis (especially over the scalp), of lepra, of elephantiasis, and of some of the tropical disorders of the skin, such as pian ruboides.

Papillomata occur in purest type as the result of the ingestion of medicaments, including chiefly the iodine and bromine compounds. In most of these cases the subjects are either infants, children, or young adults with exceedingly tender skins. The picture presented in most of these is highly confusing, large egg-sized tumors forming chiefly upon the face and scalp, though also elsewhere upon the bodily surface, at times secreting, at others exhibiting numerous puriform sub-epidermic points covered with a thin roof. Beigel's *papilloma area elevatum* is of this class. The author has described and pictured an illustration of these artificial tuberose lesions due to the ingestion of the iodide of potassium.

The *neuropathic papillomata* of authors is a variety of nævi unius lateris, or warty growths, not very rarely encountered, distributed in bands or along the areas of distribution of certain of the cutaneous nerves. Morrow's remarkable case of papilloma was of tuberculous origin. Hardaway, with excellent reason, believes that the growth in his well-known case, and some other of the lesions described under this title, result from precedent inflammatory or ulcerative phenomena. The *papillomes cornés* of certain French writers, are the warty lesions described elsewhere as of occurrence along the sides of the nails in hand-laborers and others of adult years.

Brocq, lastly, under the title *papillomatose généralisée des cachectiques*, describes a papillary hyperkeratosis and hypertrophy of the skin in cachectic subjects, occurring in all regions, but particularly noticeable about the folds of the articulations, which become the seat of numerous minute, conical, yellowish or brownish and projecting papules.

Diverse as are the several disorders included under this vague term, it is evident that in all the process is one of connective tissue and vascular hypertrophy, with the formation of an outer envelope, made up for the most part of proliferating epithelium, which may go on to the production of vegetating masses, or to the formation of a dry and horny covering.

Bibliography.—Petersen, P. Ueber das entzündliche Hautpapillom. 4to. Kiel, 1875.——Rigaux, L. Étude sur les papillomes. 4to. Paris, 1879.——Beigel, H. A form of skin disease not hitherto described (papilloma area elevatum). Tr. Path. Soc., Lond., 1869, xx, 414–416.——Bissonath Shaha. Two Cases of General Cutaneous Papillomata. Indian M. Gaz., Calcutta, 1880, xv, 331. (Case.) Papilloma Aerztl. Ber. d. k. k. allg. Krankenh. zu Wien, 1866, 1867, 224–226.——Fiessinger. Papillôme corné ; ablation : récidive ; nouvelle extirpation : guérison. Gaz. méd. de Strasb., 1875, xxxiv, 27.——Fischer, H. Ueber das entzündliche Hautpapillom. Roser's Deutsche Ztschr. f. Chir., Leipzig, 1879–'80, xii, 364–366. Also in his Mitth. a. d. k. chir. Klin. zu Bresl. 8vo. Leipzig, 1880, 114–116.——Giné. Inoculation de la vacuna para el tratamiento de un papilloma dérmico de aspecto melánico y sarcomatoso en la region naso-yugal ; curación rápida sin cicatriz ni alteración aparente del tegumento. Independ. méd., Barcel., 1874–'75, vi, 369.——Hardaway, W. A. Clinical Study of Papilloma Cutis. Arch. Dermat., Phila., 1880, vi, 387–394.——Hoffmann, J. Geschichte eines Falles von Papilloma pigmentosum. N. Yorker med. Presse, 1886–'87, iii, 25–30.——Jamieson, A. A boy, aged twelve, suffering from papilloma neuroticum. Edinb. Med. Jour., 1882–'83, xxviii, 1029.——Mackenzie, S. Papillary Growths of Nervous Distribution. Med. Times and Gaz. Lond., 1880, i, 451.——Mollière, D. Papillome. Dict. encycl. d. Sc. méd., Paris, 1884, 2. s., xx, 466–477.——Rizzoli, F. Grosso e profundo papilloma dell' ombellico asportato totalmente col caustico. Bull. d. Sc. med. di Bologna, 1872, 5. s., xiv, 271–287.——Silvestrini, A. Dell' uso dell' ammoniaca nella cura dei papillomi delle mucosa e della pelle. Gior. d. anat., fisiol. e patol. d. animali, Pisa, 1887, xix, 61–69.

NÆVUS PIGMENTOSUS. (James Nevins Hyde.)

Deriv., Lat. *nævus*, mole, probably from *gonevus*, born, produced ; and *pigmentosus*, colored, from *pingere*, to paint.

Synonyms : Pigmentary Mole ; Nævus Spilus ; Fr., Nævus Pigmentaire ; Ger., Fleckenmal ; Pigmental.

Statistical frequency in America, 0·064.

Definition.—Pigmentary nævi are congenital pigmentary alterations in the skin, usually circumscribed, often accompanying hypertrophies of other constituents of the skin, and usually provided with a growth of hair.

Symptomatology.—Moles differ chiefly with respect to the amount of pigment which they contain, the growth of hairs or the absence of the latter from the surface, and the color which they display, for the most part in consequence of the two factors named above. They vary in size from a pinhead to a large bean, and in color from the most delicate fawn to the deepest chocolate and black. They have been supposed by some authors to be really not of congenital origin, because of their manifest development at periods of time considerably removed from birth. In every case, however, the rudiment of the mole exists before it becomes apparent to the eye, the hue of the mole and the hairs which it may develop being conspicuous only after a certain period has elapsed. Several varieties of moles are described : **nævus spilus**, where there is simply an undue coloration of pigment in the tissue without other manifest alteration; **nævus verrucosus**, where the surface is rough, irregular, and at times lobulated, somewhat resembling the surface of an ordinary wart; **nævus pilosus**, where the lesion is covered with one or many downy and fine or exceedingly coarse and long dark hairs; **nævus papillomatosus**, where the mass of the mole has a soft consistency like that of the tumors seen in mycosis fungoides; and **nævus lipomatodes**, where there is a true tumor formation, with fat, fibrous, and connective tissue, often coexisting with some of the other varieties of nævus above described. "White moles" are simply growths similar to those above described, relatively destitute of pigment.

The regions involved are the scalp, face, neck, trunk, genital regions, thighs, extremities, hands, and feet, the order of frequency being nearly that here given. They occur as single, or, with enormous distribution, as multiple lesions over several regions of the body. In a few cases they are recognized in the areas of distribution of certain of the cutaneous nerves, extending at times over one side of the trunk, as the lesions of herpes zoster are arranged upon one side of the body in the areas supplied with the intercostal nerves. In all those acknowledging the influence of the nerves in their distribution, the moles are, as a rule, uniformly small or medium-sized, and less distinctly pigmented than when occurring singly or in small number in one definite region of the body. At times the secretion from moles is exceedingly offensive, and when irritated they may be the origin of a number of malignant growths, including carcinoma and sarcoma. When occurring upon the palms and soles, moles of this class may be complicated with corns and callosities.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—Moles are colorations of pigment in the mucous layer of the epidermis, together with a new growth of connective, fibrous, or fat tissue. When hairs are produced, the hair-follicle is similar in anatomical peculiarities to those of the normally pigmented regions of the body.

Treatment.—Moles can be removed by the dermal curette when of small size, or by electrolysis. They may also be excised by surgical procedure, or be destroyed by caustics penetrating not lower than the papillary layer of the corium. It is often a nice question to decide between the disfigurement left by a removal of these marks by knife or caustic, and the uncomeliness of the mole itself when not of unusual size. In many cases it is wise for the physician to refuse operation, as the disadvantage of the scar is greater than that of the disorder which it is sought to relieve. The permanent removal of hairs from the surface of moles is in most cases to be recommended; and this can be very effectively accomplished by the methods described in the treatment of hirsuties, by electrolysis.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—Arnold, G. J. Case of Nævus; or, Hypertrophy, Corrugation, and Discoloration of the Skin. Boston Med. and Surg. Journal, 1866, lxxiv, 371. Also, Reprint.——Baker. Med.-Chir. Trans., vol. lxi.——Budzko, V. A. Sluch. obshir. rod. pjatna (Nævus pigmentosus permagnus s. nigrismus partialis). Med. Obozr. Mosk., 1887, xxvii, 773–680.——Burnotte, J. B. Conception pendant l'écoulement des règles; taches maternelles, couleur des cheveux. Jour. de méd. et chir. prat., Paris, 1857, 2. s., xxviii, 167.——Cutaneous Nævus. London Med. and Surg. Jour., 1834–'35, vi, 539.——De Schweinitz, G. E. Two Cases of Nævus Pigmentosus. Philadelphia Med. Times, 1884–'85, xv, 441.——Harvey, G. An Account of a very Unusual Mark (nævus ?) on the Neck of an Infant. London Med. Gaz., 1846, n. s., ii, 379. Also, Lancet, London, 1846, i, 417.——Hyde, J. N. Rare Form of Congenital, Multiple, and Monolateral Pigmentary Nævus, having the Disposition of Zoster Corporis. Chicago Med. Jour. and Exam., 1877, xxxv, 377–381. Also, Jour. of Cut. and Ven. Dis., vol. iii, p. 93.——Manassei, C. Su di un caso di neo verrucoso, pigmentario, peloso congenito. Atti Accad. med. di Roma, 1877, i–ii, 253–263, 1 pl. Also, Gior. ital. d. mal. ven., Milano, 1877, xii, 227–234, 1 pl.——Murray, J. Extensive and Increasing Hairy Moles in a Child. Trans. Path. Soc., London, 1873, xxiv, 257–259, 1 pl.——Sherwell, S. Remarks on and Queries as to Relative Frequency of Pathological Changes in Moles and other Tumors on Face and Head. Jour. Cutan. and Genito-Urin. Dis., New York, 1887, v, 9–12. Also (Anstr.), Med. News, Philadelphia, 1886, xlix, 296. Also, Med. Rec., New York, 1886, xxx, 305. Also, Jour. Amer. Med. Assoc., Chicago, 1886, vii, 303.——Variot, G. Lesions de la peau dans la mélanodermie congénitale et dans le nævus pigmentaire circonscrit. Compt. rend., Soc. de Biol., Paris, 1887, 8, iv, 257.——Hutchinson. Arch. of Surg., vol. ii, No. 8.——Paget. Lancet, August, 1867.

ICHTHYOSIS. (JAMES NEVINS HYDE.)

Deriv., Gr., ἰχθύς, fish.

Synonyms: Fish-skin Disease; Xeroderma Ichthyoides; Fr., Ichthyose; Ger., Fischschuppenkrankheit.

Statistical frequency in America, 0·249.

Definition.—Ichthyosis is a congenital cutaneous deformity, with features more pronounced as the maturity of the body is reached, characterized by dryness, roughness, and scaling of the epidermis, and in some cases by verrucous growths from the cutaneous surface.

There are three clinical types of this affection which are distinguished from each other by tolerably definite limits: xerosis, ichthyosis simplex, and ichthyosis hystrix.

Symptomatology.—(*a*) **Xerosis** (xeroderma). This is the most common form of the disorder, and at the same time that which exhibits the least conspicuous symptoms of the disease. It is by some authors separately described, and for reasons which are worthy of consideration. The child about to exhibit the other forms of ichthyosis will often do so at an early period of life; while the young xerotic patient may continue through life to exhibit, perhaps in a more marked degree but always with the same character, the symptoms of the milder grade. It is rare also to recognize a metamorphosis in any one subject of the symptoms of xerosis to those of ichthyosis.

The skin in this condition presents the appearance of that which is unwashed, being dry, roughened, and less extensible than usual, with a loss of suppleness, and a very distinct absence of the greasy feeling of a well-anointed skin. The scales which form upon the surface are usually fine, tolerably well adherent, and slightly turned up on the edge, so that in outline the roughness of the skin is perceptible to the eye. The affection is very slightly marked, as a rule, over the temples and the cheeks, and much more distinctly seen upon the extensor surface of the extremities, about the buttocks, and in the regions of the back of the hand and foot. In well-marked cases there is a distinct keratosis pilaris, especially on the outer faces of the thighs and upper arms, where the hair-follicles are seen to be prominent, constituting papules with a scaly cap, each pierced by a downy hair. The condition is, as a rule, much worse in winter and in early life, but almost inappreciable during the summer season. Later, however, there is throughout the hot season an amelioration of the general roughness of the skin, which persists from the beginning to the end of the year. Xerosis, while it may never proceed to the extreme condition described below, usually becomes much more accentuated in middle life, and as a congenital condition never wholly disappears.

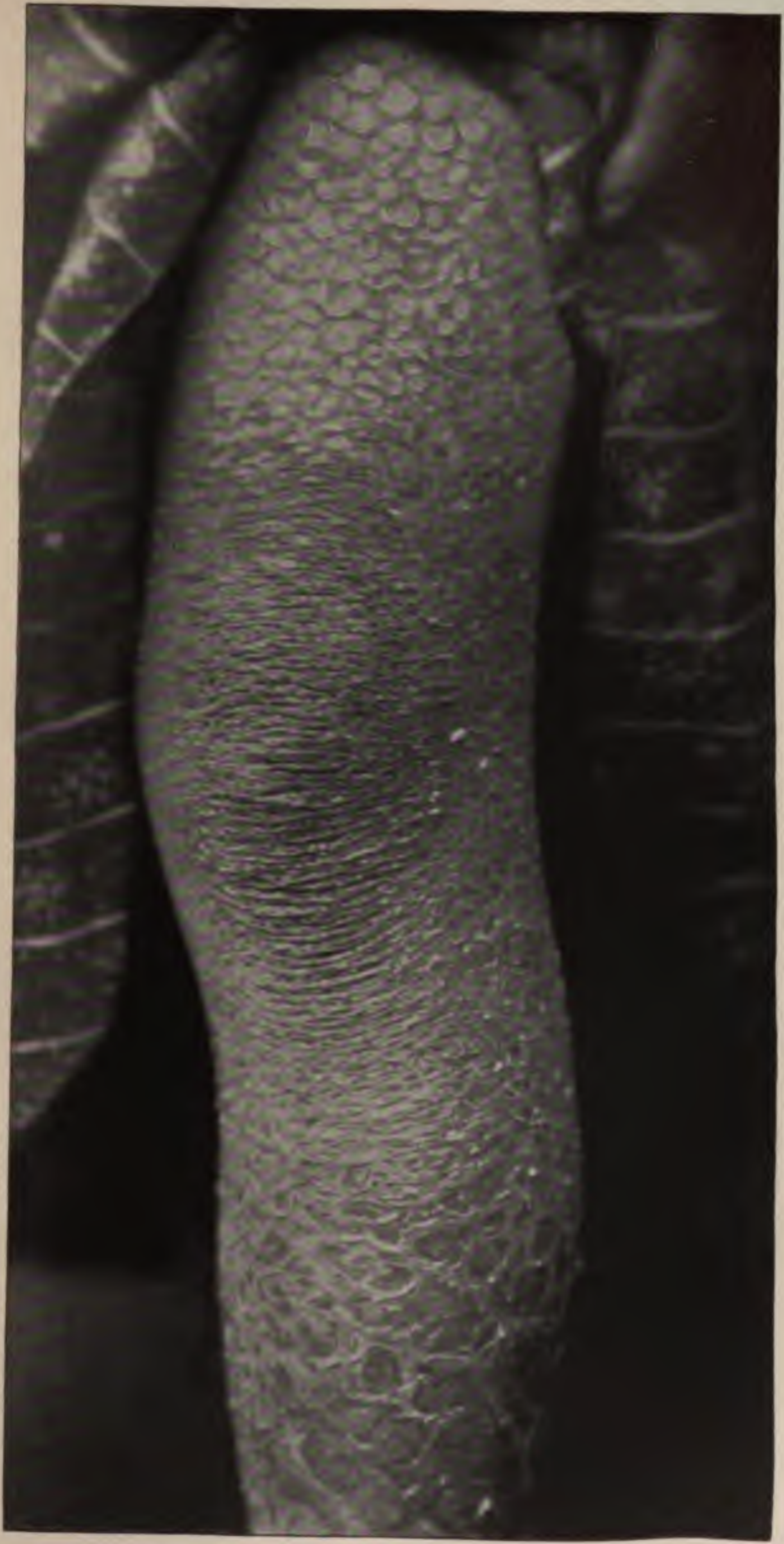
(*b*) **Ichthyosis Simplex.**—In this condition the skin soon after birth assumes a rough appearance, which is succeeded by the formation of large tessellated and delicately marked scales, more or less firmly adherent to the surface of the skin, and not freely removed by friction and transient contacts, as in the proper scaling diseases of the skin. The surface of the integument soon becomes in this way marked by irregular lines with polyhedral interspaces, the appearance strongly suggesting that of a tiled pavement, the interspaces represented by the scales being at first of a dull white, or dead-white color, and, later, dark, dirty-looking, and sometimes almost blackish. As in xerosis, these conditions are always exaggerated in the regions of pressure and friction—for example, about the elbows and knees, upon the extensor faces of the limbs in general, and about the buttocks and shoulders. As in xerosis, too, the milder grades are recognized in early life, and those which are severer in proportion as the maturity of the body is reached. Here, also, the disease is usually aggravated in cold climates and cold seasons of the year, and especially in early life, but ameliorated when the season is warmer. When adult years, however, are attained, a maximum condition of scaliness of the surface with exceeding roughness, and the failure of the production to any appreciable extent of sweat and sebaceous material, becomes more marked. The hair is usually lusterless, dry, and poorly anointed with its natural unguent; in severe cases the eyelids are everted. In consequence of the thickening of the skin of the face, especially in cold weather, the appearance is at times that of an erythematous eczema of the same region, the blood-vessels showing where the tissue is cracked or fissured. Skins thus involved are in fact often the seat of intercurrent disorders of this character, in consequence of exposure of the surface to the ordinary causes of an inflammation of the skin. The surface is at times the seat of extraordinary and severe subjective sensations, including itching and a sense of soreness and local distress; while at other times, and especially in mild cases, there is no complaint of this kind. Ichthyotic patients are also found who tolerate well the cold weather of the winter, and suffer to an extreme degree in hot weather, probably on account of the failure of the sweat in reduction of the bodily temperature. These patients, however, are marked exceptions to the rule. The regions least involved in the fish-skin disorder, such as the soft parts about the flexor aspects of the joints and the regions of the neck, may exhibit some evidence of cutaneous sweating.

There are authors who still employ to a greater or less extent the following titles in describing the features of ichthyosis. As the latter point for the most part to accidental clinical features displayed in different cases, they should all be abandoned in the interest of simplicity.

Ichthyosis nitida (nacrée, of Alibert) describes a shining and translucent appearance produced by the scales in some individuals. *Ichthyosis nigricans* points to a condition, not rarely encountered, where the plates covering the derma assume a dark yellowish-green or even blackish hue. Where the scales have a tendency to assume the shield-shaped outline, Schönlein described the condition as one of *ichthyosis scutellata*. *Ichthyosis sauroderma* relates to epidermal plates which are so dense that they suggest the crocodile's hide; and a resemblance to the skin of the serpent gave rise to the term *ichthyosis serpentina*. *Ichthyosis congenita* should be abandoned with the other titles given here, inasmuch as all cases of the disease are congenital, though in some to which the term has been applied, the conditions are more manifest at an earlier date after birth.

Ichthyosis sebacea (also termed by some *ichthyosis congenita*, *cutis testacea*, *ichthyosis fœtale*) occupies a debatable ground in the list given. By some authors, with Kaposi, the term is employed to designate infants introduced into the world with a skin cased in a dense envelope made up of an incrustation of sebaceous material, removable without great difficulty, the disorder being curable by the methods employed for the relief of seborrhœic affections in general. By others—more particularly English and French observers—the name is given to a malignant intra-uterine generalized cutaneous hyperkeratosis, rendering the newborn infant wholly incapable of seizing the nipple and surviving. As a rule these monsters exhibit marked cranial defects, ectropion, and grave deformities of the eyes, nares, ears, mouth, and ano-genital orifices.

PLATE XII.



Ichthyosis (Morrow).

Ichthyosis localis refers to a spurious ichthyosis, a condition in which there is a keratoma of some portion of the surface, not of the nature of the disease here considered. The *ichthyosis linearis neuropathica* of Koren (Sep. Afr. N. Mag., f. Læg. 9, Kristiania, 1889) relates to congenital nævi, and not to ichthyosis.

Acquired ichthyosis is described as of occurrence by some authors, but is probably a spurious form of the disease. The disorder is one which is really congenital, and though appearing in type only some time after birth, the foundation of the disorder is manifestly to be sought in prenatal conditions. Whether, in fact, the condition described by this term should be regarded as a disease is a question worthy of consideration. It is really a congenital anomaly, and may be viewed in affected individuals as a physiological condition. As a rule, in the simple form of ichthyosis, the palms and soles are not involved, though occasionally a keratosis of these regions is associated with general ichthyosis. Most of the so-called ichthyotic conditions of the palms and soles are now classed with the local keratoses.

(*c*) **Ichthyosis Hystrix.**—In this condition, also described as hystricism, there are usually some of the ordinary manifestations of simple ichthyosis. There are, however, cases in which the latter are apparently wanting, and this fact has led some writers to believe that the intense or hyperkeratosic grades belong in fact to a different category. The hystrix variety, though often widely disseminated, is never general, and in many cases there are regions of entirely normal skin upon the subjects of the severest manifestations of the disease. Further, the hystrix form is seldom symmetrical, as are both xerosis and ichthyosis simplex; the face is rarely affected, and the greater number of patients with typical lesions exhibit distinctly circumscribed regions of involvement. The palms and the soles may be the seat of dense circumscribed or diffused callosities, leathery masses or warty growths covered with horny caps, varying from the size of a small bean to large tumors. Reddish-brown, dark green, or even blackish growths, project from the level of the skin. Often the lesions are well marked by a limit in the median line of the body, at the occiput, coccyx, or the chin. At times they are elevated above the surface to the extent of several centimetres, when long, warty projections are covered with a shell-like or horny cap. When such caps are torn off a raw and bleeding surface is exposed, usually with hypertrophied papillæ. In rare cases there have been recognized, in connection with these extreme cases, singular defects of the ear; occasionally also growths upon the mucous surface of the mouth. The ichthyosis linguæ, of older writers, is now recognized as a wholly different disorder from that under consideration, being either a manifestation of lichen planus or of the so-called "smoker's patch" (*leucoplasie* of French authors). The hystrix variety of ichthyosis may disappear spontaneously, or as the result of some intercurrent trouble. In a few rare cases there is a periodical exfoliation of the horny plates from the surface of the skin. Even in the milder forms of the disease there have been at times periods of marked amelioration, due to changes which were not well appreciated.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—On section of the skin affected with ichthyosis there is recognized a hypertrophy of the epidermis and of the papillary layer of the corium, the cause of which is quite obscure. It has been believed that the essential cause was an unusually firm adhesion of the plates of the horny layer, in consequence of a hyperkeratinization of the cells immediately above the granular layer of the epidermis. Others believe that the failure of the glandular secretion is responsible for the result; and yet others have sought to show that the disorder is due to certain special chemical changes in the epidermis. In the hystrix variety, which Kaposi has chiefly investigated, the papillæ are found greatly elongated, above which the horny layers rise in the shape of dense cones. The arrangement of the latter suggests that seen in the bulb of the onion. The vessels of the corium are distinct, and there is also a cellular infiltration of the same region, with sclerosis of the connective tissue. The glands and the follicles are in some places normal, and in others are wanting. Crocker shows that the horny cells dip down deeper into the regions occupied in the normal skin by the rete pegs. He also shows that the adherent and stratified layer of each horny cap is composed at the apex of the papillary growth.

Etiology.—The disease is congenital and may be inherited, though often it is not, the inheritance when transmitted being either direct or indirect, several generations escaping. Occasionally all the children of an ichthyotic individual present symptoms of the disease; at other times those of one sex only; in still others some are free and some affected, of both sexes. Kaposi describes a woman, the subject of ichthyosis, whose five sons were affected, while three daughters escaped. Crocker describes a family of seven girls and three boys, the boys being the youngest, in which the disease affected four of the girls alternately, beginning at the oldest, and also the oldest boy, the boy exhibiting the same condition. The profession or occupation of the subject, and the failure of proper attention to the child in the early periods of its life, seem to have no bearing whatever upon the production of the disease. A neurotic origin in some cases of ichthyosis can scarcely be questioned.

Diagnosis.—There are few dermatoses which are so readily recognized as ichthyosis, the disease appearing soon after birth, the skin being either uniformly and symmetrically rough, dry, and scaly, or mapped out in polygonal plates, light-colored or dirty-shaded, furrowed or warty.

The rough resemblance to the skin of the fish, from which the disease takes its popular name, is so striking as to establish its identity. It need never be confounded with the disease known in this country as angioma pigmentosum et atrophicum which it only faintly resembles, the last-named affection being always the most conspicuous on the exposed surface of the body, such as the hands and the face, while all forms of ichthyosis are decidedly most obvious upon regions habitually protected by the clothing. In prurigo there is always a great degree of thickening of the skin, with roughness, dryness, and harshness; but this can readily be recognized as a condition secondary to the excessive irritation produced by incessant scratching.

Prognosis.—If ichthyosis be rather a deformity than a disease, there can be no question of relief by remedial measures. The prognosis for the majority is decidedly unfavorable, since the ichthyotic patient, after periods of aggravation and amelioration of symptoms in summer and winter, in good and ill health, eventually dies ichthyotic. Cures are, however, reported in some of the milder cases. The hystrix variety often requires surgical interference for the removal of disfiguring or uncomfortable tumors, and with reference to the question of prognosis is set in a category apart from the other forms of the disease.

Treatment.—The treatment of the several forms of ichthyosis is purely local. Internal medication is wholly valueless, and should never be recommended. No treatment of a local character is comparable with the removal of the patient from an inhospitable to a suitable climate; that is to be preferred in which there are but few temperature changes of a severe grade, and that whose air is modified by proximity to the sea.

Baths are indicated in most cases, and usually with as little soap as can be employed, though in severe cases soft-soap inunctions are recommended by some authors. I prefer in our Northern climate the bran bath the bran being placed in a muslin bag, which is immersed in warm water, the patient bathing daily. Alkaline baths, in which the water is medicated with the bicarbonate of sodium or potassium, are also useful. After the bath the skin should be anointed with any one of the fatty substances which is capable of keeping the skin in a soft and pliable state; for example, lanolin, the oil of sweet almonds, cod-liver oil agreeably scented, neat's-foot oil (decidedly less valuable than the others), olive oil, lard, suet, glycerin and water, agnine, and the petroleum products known as cosmoline, vaseline, etc. Kaposi recommends a five-per-cent. naphthol ointment; ointments also containing three to twenty per cent. of resorcin, sulphur, salicylic acid, and the oxide of zinc, are available. These salves should be benzoinated. The complications of ichthyosis (eczematous, psoriasiform, and other) require treatment especially adapted to these conditions. The tumors and warty growths of the hystrix variety may be curetted or excised in the operations of surgery. Crocker recommends removing the horny caps and painting the surface with a saturated solution of salicylic acid and alcohol. Ointments of tar, lead, chrysarobin, and pyrogallol are also serviceable.

Bibliography.—Alvarez De Linera, A. De l'ichthyose. 4to. Paris, 1878.——Begbie, J. W. On Ichthyosis; with Special Reference to the Particular Forms in which it occurs. Read to the Med.-Chir. Soc., Edinb., June 5, 1861. In: Select. from the Works of, etc. 8vo. London, 1882, 123–131.——Boer, O. Ueber Ichthyosis. 8vo. Berlin, 1873.——De Cuvry, H. C. J. De ichthyosi. 8vo. Berolini, 1838.——Follet, A. N. Recherches sur l'ichthyose cornée. 4to. Paris, 1815.——Fourgs, A. Contribution à l'étude de l'ichthyose. 4to. Paris, 1880.——Gall, H. A. G. De ichthyosi excrescentiisque cutis similibus. 8vo. Halæ, 1837.——Jacobson, L. A. E. De ichthyosi quædam. 8vo. Halis, 1845.——Jahn, J. F. Ueber Ichthyosis Congenita. 8vo. Leipzig, 1869.——Joulhia, P. G. Sur l'ichthyose nacrée. 4to. Paris, 1819.——Junk, L. De ichthyosi. 8vo. Gryphiæ, 1851.——Kolb, C. A. Beiträge zur näheren Kenntniss der Lepra Græcorum und Ichthyosis, nebst Beschreibung einiger selbst beobachteten Fälle. 8vo. Tübingen, 1833.——Liebreich, F. R. De ichthyosi intra-uterina. 4to. Halis Sax., 1853.——Lintermann, C. P. G. De ichthyosi. 8vo. Berolini, 1833.——Pelletier, L. Considérations historiques et histologiques sur l'ichthyose en général et en particulier quelques cas tératologiques. 4to. Paris, 1879.——Schabel, A. Ichthyosis Congenita. 8vo. Stuttgart, 1856.——Speth, P. Ueber die leprose Natur der Ichthyosis. 8vo. München, 1826.——Steinhausen, A. F. De singulari epidermidis deformitate. 4to. Berolini, 1828.——Straube, H. Ein Fall von Ichthyosis Congenita. 8vo. Marburg, 1883.——Stuhlinger, H. Ein Fall von Ichthyosis Congenita. 8vo. Marburg, 1880.——Alibert. Ichthyose. Dict. d. sc. méd. Paris, 1818, xxiii, 369–386.——Alvarenga, P. F. da C. Ichthyose. J. Soc. d. sc. med. de Lisb., 1853, 2. s., xiii, 46–48. Also, Gaz. med. de Lisb., 1854–'55, ii, 98.——Ascanius. Description d'un anglois d'une expèce singulière, que l'on appelle communément. The Porcupine Man, ou l'homme porc-épic. Rec. period. d'obs. de méd., de chir. et pharm. Paris, 1856, iv, 216–222.——Auspitz, H. Ichthyosis Neonatorum. Arch. f. Dermat. u. Syph. Prag., 1869, i, 253–259. Banks, J. T. Ichthyosis. Dublin Q. J. M. Sc., 1851, xii, 80–82.——Begbie, J. W. On Ichthyosis; with Special Reference to the Particular Form in which it occurs. Edinb. M. J., 1861–'62, vii, 1–8.——Biefel, R. Ein Fall von Ichthyosis Sebacea. Ann. d. Char.-Krankenh. . . . zu Berl., 1860, ix, 1. Hft., 89–101, 1 pl.——Boeck, W. Ichthyose. J. f. Kinderkr., Erlang., 1865, xlv, 296.——Boegehold, E. Ein Fall von Ichthyosis Cornea. Arch. f. path. Anat., etc. Berl., 1880, lxxix, 545–550.——Bristowe, J. S. Ichthyosis Cornea. Tr. Path. Soc., Lond., 1865–'66, xvii, 410–414.——Büchner, L. Arch. f. physiol. Heilk. Stuttg., 1854, xiii, 424–434.——Bulkley, M. D. Ichthyosis. Arch. Dermat., N. Y., 1877, iii, 135. (Case) Ichthyosis. Buffalo M. J., 1851–'52, vii, 705–709, 1 pl.——Chambard, E. Examen histologique d'une peau de fœtus; plaques saillantes, jaunâtres, dures, entre ces plaques des dépressions, ou la peau était rosée, souple et fine. (Rap. de L. Malessez.) Bull. soc. anat. de Paris, 1878, liii, 420–425. Plaques cornées congénitales de la peau; note additionnelle à la présentation de M. Houel; examen microscopique. Ibid., 575–577. Also, Progrès méd., l'ar., 1879, vii, 429.——Church, W. Report of a Case of Ichthyosis; with Congenital Malformation of the Aorta. St. Barth. Hosp. Rep., Lond., 1865, i, 198–200.——Coriveaud, A. Observation d'un cas extraordinaire et probablement unique d'ichthyose cornée. In his Obs. et lect. d'un méd. de campagne. 8vo. Paris, 1880, 115–123.——De Amicis, T. Di un singolarissimo caso d' istricismo con seborrea universale (sauriosis spinosa, Wilson). Gior. ital. d. mal. ven. Milano, 1884, xix, 337–357, 4 pl.——Desgranges. Observation sur une ichthyose nacrée. Ann. clin. Montpel., 1813, xxxi, 261–272.——Diez. Fall von Ichthyosis cornea. Med. Cor. Bl. d. Württemb. ärztl. Ver. Stuttg., 1847, xvii, 95.——Duncan, D. P. Ichthyosis Cornea on the Hand. Nashville J. M. and S., 1858, xiv, 47.——

Durkee, S. Ichthyosis Cornea. Am. J. S. Sc., Phila., 1852, n. s., xxiii, 113–115. Also, Extr. Rec. Bost. Soc. M. Improve. (1848–'53), 1853, i, 177–179.——Esoff, J. Beitrag zur Lehre von der Ichthyosis und von den Epithelwucherungen bei derselben, nebst Bemerkungen über den Haarweschsel. Arch. f. path. Anat., etc., Berl., 1877, lxix, 417–452, 2 pl. ——Ezov, I. Materijali dlja patologicheskoi anatomii ichtiosa i dlja uchenija o smienie volose. (Pathological Anatomy of Ichthyosis.) Voyennomed. J. St. Petersb., 1878, cxxxii, 137–172, 2 tab.——Fagge, C. H. Ichthyosis. Guy's Hosp. Rep., Lond., 1870, 3. s., xv, 310–331.——Finco, G. Guarigione di ittiosi perlata con elefantiasi. Gazz. med. ital., prov. venete, Padava, 1862, v, 153–155.——Foot, A. W. Two Cases of Ichthyosis Vera and Spuria. Irish Hosp. Gaz., Dubl., 1873, i, 277–280.——Fournier. De l'ichthyose. Gaz. d. hôp., Paris, 1878, li, 980–982.——Fox, G. H. The "Alligator Boy"; a Case of Ichthyosis. J. Cutan. and Ven. Dis., N. Y., 1884, ii, 97–99, 1 pl.——Fox, T. Case of Ichthyosis of unusual Character. Tr. Clin. Soc., Lond., 1879, xii, 181–183, 2 pl.——Francis, J. W. Am. J. M. Sc., Phila., 1828, ii, 257–270, 1 pl.——Fröbelius. Ueber Fälle von Ichthyosis congenita. St. Petersb. med. Ztsch., 1865, viii, 249. Ueber einen glücklich abgelaufenen Fall von Ichthyosis cornea oder Cutis pergamentosa. Ibid, 1866, x, 179.——Gaskoin, G. On Ichthyosis; an Epitome of Fifty Cases. St. George's Hosp. Rep., 1877–'78, Lond., 1879, ix, 737–744. An Epitome of Fifty Cases of Ichthyosis, in Sequence to other Fifty Cases of the same Complaint. Ibid., 1879, Lond., 1880, x, 589–606.——Gidon. Ichthyosis généralisée congénitale. Année méd. Caen, 1878–'79, iv, 40. Also, Arch. de tocol., Paris, 1879, vi, 248.——Goubaux, A. Recueil d'observations sur l'ichthyose cornée congénitale et les productions cornées localisées, chez les animaux domestiques. Rec. de méd. vet., Paris, 1875, 6. s., ii, 310–128.——Gould, A. A. Ichthyosis in an Infant; Hæmorrhage from Umbilicus; Death. Am. J. M. Sc., Phila., 1854, n. s., xxvii, 356. Cases of Congenital Ichthyosis and Umbilical Hæmorrhage. Boston M. and S. J., 1855–'56, liii, 109–112.——Hardy. De l'ichthyose. Gaz. de hôp., Paris, 1868, xli, 165.——Harpeck, C. Beschreibung der Haut eines mit Ichthuosis cornea geborenen Kalbes. Arch. f. Anat., Physiol., u. Wissensch. Med., Leipz., 1862, 393–404, 1 pl.——Haskell, A. A Case of Ichthyosis Cornea. N. Eng. J. M. and S., Bost., 1819, viii, 1–13, 1 pl.——Hebra. Ichthyosis. Allg. Wien. med. Ztg., 1859, iv, 329–345.——Von Hebra, H. Ueber Ichthyosis congenita; Keratosis diffusa, epidermica, intrauterina (Lebert). (From Lehrbuch der Hautkrankheiten, Brnschwg., 1883.) Monatsh. f. prakt. Dermat., Hamb., 1883, ii, 296–302.——Houel. Fœtus atteint d'ichthyose congénitale. Bull. soc. anat. de Paris, 1878, liii, 574. (See also supra, Chambard.) Also, Progrès méd., Paris, 1879, vii, 428.——Hugenberger. Ueber Ichthyose. St. Petersb. med. Ztschr., 1865, viii, 247–249.——Hutchinson, J. Remarks on Xeroderma and Ichthyosis, and the Mutual Relations of their Various Forms. J. Cutan. M., Lond., 1867–'68, i, 162. On Ichthyosis. In his lect. Clin. Surg., London. 8vo. 1878, i, pt. 1, 159–179. Jahn, J. F. Ueber Ichthyosis congenita. Jahrb. f. Kinderh., Leipz., 1869–'70, iii, 204–316. ——Keiller, A. Case of Thickening and Deep Fissures of the Skin in an Infant at Birth. Lond. and Edinb. Month. J. M. Sc., 1843, iii, 694–696, 1 pl.——Küchler, H. Fischschuppenartiger Ausschlag von sechsjähriger Dauer; Heilung durch Feuer in 4 Wochen. Deutsche Klinik, Berl., 1861, xiii, 476.——Lailler, C. Considérations sur la natur et le traitement de l'ichthyose. Ann. de dermat. et syph., Paris, 1869–'79, i, 82–99——Laycock, T. Dublin M. Press, 1842, viii, 390–392.——Leloir, H. Altérations des nerfs cutanés dans un cas d'ichthyose congénitale. Compt. rend. Acad. d. sc., Paris, 1879, lxxxix, 1123. Altérations des tubes nerveux des racines nerveuses antérieures et postérieures et des nerfs cutanés dans un cas d'ichthyose congénitale géneralisée. Ibid., 1880, xci, 134. Lemoine, G. Ichthyose ansérine des scrofuleux. Ann. de dermat. et syph., Paris, 1882, 2. s., iii, 275, 343.——Livingston, B. A Case of Diffuse Congenital Keratoma (Ichthyosis Congenita). Am. J. Obst., N. Y., 1882, xv, 988–1006.——Lode. Ein Fall von Ichthyosis in seltener Ausdehnung. J. f. Kinderkr., Erlang., 1851, xvi, 351–364.——Löcherer. Ueber einen Fall von Ichthyosis congenita. Aerztl. Int., Bl., München, 1876, xxiii, 293.——Lombroso, C. Cura dell' ittiosi col carbone del mais comunicazione preventiva. Riv. clin. di Bologna,

1878, 2. s., viii, 306.——M'Commell, J. B. Ichthyosis Hystrix. Arch. Dermat., Phila., 1879, v, 148–154.——Mansfeldt. Beschreibung einer Ichthyosis cornea spinosa partialis, beobachtet bei einem Kinde von drittehalb Jahren; und etwas über das Wesen dieser Ichthyose überhaupt. Arch. f. med. Erfahr, Berl., 1823, ii, 1–7, 1 pl.——Mapother, E. D. Dublin J. M. Soc., 1873, lv, 505–507. Extensive Lupus and Ichthyosis in the same Patient. Med. Press and Circ., Lond., 1877, n. s., xxii, 265.——Martin, P. J. Case of Hereditary Ichthyosis. Med.-Chir. Tr., Lond., 1818, ix, 52–55. 2 pl.——Milton, J. L. J. Cutan. M., Lond., 1869–'70, iii, 36–41.——Müller, H. Ichthyosis congenita. Verhandl. d. phys. med. Gesellsch. in Würzb., 1850, i, 119. Ueber einen Fall von Ichthyosis cornea. Ibid., 1852, iii, 40.——O'Conner, B. Two Cases of Universal Ichthyosis in Adult Females. Tr. Clin. Soc., Lond., 1882, xv, 250–252.——Ogle, J. W. Cases of Ichthyosis Spuria vel Sebacea. Med.-Chir. Tr., Lond., 1863, xlvi, 217–222, 1 pl. Also (abstr.), Proc. Roy. M. and Chir. Soc., Lond. (1861–'64), 1864, iv, 259.——Paolini, M. Nuove richerche sull' ittiosi. Bull. d. sc. med. di Bologna, 1862, 4. s., xvii, 209–212.——Pickells, W. Cases of Ichthyosis L., and Hirsuties. Edinb. M. and S. J., 1851, lxxvi, 308–318.——Pierpont, H. Cases of Ichthyosis Sauriderma Spinosum. Proc. Connect. M. Soc., 1868–'71, New Haven, 1871, iii, 162.——Planellas, A. Del histricismo y otras formas de ictiosis. Independ. méd., Barcel., 1881–'82, xiii, 85–97.——Porcher, F. P. Ichthyosis successfully treated by Arsenic. Charleston M. J. and Rev., 1876–'77, n. s., iv, 126.——Profeta, G. Ittiosi acquisita. In his Clin. dermosifli. di Palermo. 8vo. 1878, 73–76, 1 pl.——Röbbelen, A. H. Deutsche Klinik, Berl., 1864, xvi, 278.——De Saint-Just, J.-B.-J. Un mot sur l'ichthyose nacrée avec la description et la figure d'un individu atteint de cette affection. J. compl. du dict. d. sc. méd., Paris, 1819, v, 220–224.——Sanchis, J. Ictiosis cornea; tratamiento por los arsenicales; resultados negativos. Gac. de sanid. mil., Madris, 1875, i, 640–644, 2 pl.——Sanders. Case of Ichthyosis Hystrix (Verrucosa et Cornuta). Edinb. M. J., 1880–'81, xxvi, 66.——Schrämli, J. Ein Beitrag zur Genesis der Fishschuppenkrankheit. Schweiz. Ztschr. f. Med., Chiru. Geburtsh., Zürich, 1845, i, 275–285.——Schwimmer, E. Ichthyosis sebacca seborrhœa universalis. Wien. med. Wchnschr., 1869, xix, 1629, 1648, 1664.——Simpson, J. Y. Two Cases of Ichthyosis Intra-uterina. Lond. and Edinb. Month. J. M. Soc., 1844, iv, 545–547, 1 pl.——Smellie, W. Case of Ichthyosis Intra-uterina. Ibid., 1621.——De Smet, E. Cas remarquable d'ichthyose. Presse méd. belge, Brux., 1873–'74, xxvi, 321–329.——Smith, W. R., Sr. A Case of Intra-uterine Ichthyosis. Am. J. Obst., N. Y., 1880, xiii, 458–461.——Squire, B. Case of Accidental Ichthyosis. Tr. Path. Soc., Lond., 1869–'70, xxi, 406.——Startin, J. Case of Congenital Ichthyosis. Ibid., 1880–'81, xxxii, 268.——Tait, L. On the Pathology of Ichthyosis. J. Cutan. M., Lond., 1870–'71, iv, 263–266.——Thomson, A. T. Ichthyosis Cycl. Pract. M. (Tweedie). Phila., 1845, ii, 589–591.——Vandervort, F. C. Peoria M. Month., 1881–'82, ii, 208.——Veiel. Ichthyosis simplex. Deutsche Klinik, Berl., 1855, vii, 208.——Weisse. General Ichthyosis in an Infant aged eighteen months. Arch. Dermat., N. Y., 1874–'75, i, 48. An Unusual Form of Ichthyosis. Ibid., 1882, viii, 339.——Wheelock, G. G. A Case of Diffuse Congenital Keratoma (Congenital Ichthyosis). Illust. Quart. M. and S., N. Y., 1882, i, 67, 1 pl.——Wilson, M. Ichthyosis; its Early Records. J. Cutan. M., Lond., 1867–'68, i, 317–325.——Yandell, L. P. The Man Fish of Tennessee. Louisville M. News, 1878, vi, 262–264.

SCLERÆMA NEONATORUM. (James Nevins Hyde.)

Deriv., Gr., *σκληρός*, hard; Lat., *neonatus*, newborn.

Synonyms: Scleræma of the Newborn; Scleroderma Neonatorum: Induration of the Cellular Tissue of the Newborn; Fr., Algidité Progressive (Hervieux); L'endurcissement Athrepsique (Parrot); Ger., Zellgewebsverhartung der Neugeboren; Sclerem der Neugeboren.

Definition.—Scleræma neonatorum is an affection of both newborn and recently born infants, in which the skin and subcutaneous tissue are the seat of a characteristic induration.

Symptomatology.—This disorder is essentially different from scleroderma, both with respect to the age of the subjects affected and with respect also to objective symptoms. It is to be distinguished not only from scleroderma, but also from both scleræma and œdema neonatorum. The distinction was first well established by Parrot, who in his contribution to the subject of athrepsia clearly recognized the essential differences between these affections.

The symptoms may be present at birth, or develop soon after; rarely, however, later than a month or six weeks after the birth of the individual. They are usually first displayed in the lower segment of the body, spreading thence over the superior portions, and commonly first noticed in the lower extremities, extending over the back, and with more or less rapidity involving the entire surface of the body, including the face. In some cases, after reaching a certain degree of evolution, there is spontaneous cessation of the line of advance.

The skin is transformed into a dirty yellowish or yellowish and white leathery substance, later somewhat deeper in color, which is so infiltrated that it can be no longer gathered up between the thumb and finger or depressed by pressure with the thumb. The skin has a marbleized appearance and feeling, being smooth, polished, tense, and exceedingly firm. There is usually a subnormal temperature, the infant frequently lying without motion of the facial or other muscles, expressionless and rigid. In some cases the body can be lifted from a bed without change of position. The inflexibility of the lips usually prevents suction of the nipple of the mother, and the stiffness of the jaw interferes with the motions also of the mouth. The pulse is much below the normal, in some cases being not more than fifty to sixty in a minute; the respirations are feeble and few; the cry of the child may be absent or reduced to a feeble wail; and in the course of a few days, without other morbid symptoms, the child may perish. In some instances children are deadborn, exhibiting all the symptoms of the disorder. The complications of this affection when life is prolonged are due to the continual lowering of the bodily temperature, the skin eventually losing its yellowish-white shade and becoming livid, purplish, and in some cases black, from the occurrence of gangrene. At times the temperature rises to a normal point; the œdematous induration disappears, the pulse and respiration are quickened, and recovery ensues.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—Kaposi, Förster, Virchow, and Sanger have examined sections of the skin, and arrive at different conclusions. There is an œdematous infiltration of the derma, which seems to be composed largely of stearine; otherwise no marked changes are recognized. There is no cellular infiltration, and the connective tissue is not manifestly hypertrophied. The plugging of the lymph-channels and the inflammation of the lymphatic vessels which have been occasionally recognized are believed to be secondary changes. Sanger states that the fat of the newborn child melts at 130° Fahr., and is solid at 89·6° F., while that of adults melts at 107° F., and becomes solid below 32° F. He ascribes the difference to the excess of fatty acids, and believes that the causes which produce the depression of temperature are the essential factors in the production of the disease. Parrot declares that there is attenuation of the entire thickness of the cutaneous tissue with faintness of definition of the rete cells. With this he recognizes that the fat islets are diminished in size, and sometimes the fat vesicles emptied of their contents.

Etiology.—The immediate cause of the symptoms is the retardation of the capillary circulation in the skin. The remote causes include all the circumstances which tend to retard the cardiac circulation; as, for example, disorders of the heart and lungs, such gastro-intestinal affections as are common in infancy, the lack of proper care, exposure to cold soon after birth; and, lastly, inherited syphilis.

ŒDEMA NEONATORUM. (James Nevins Hyde.)

The œdema of the newborn has been confounded, as indicated above, with scleræma neonatorum, though the two are to be distinguished. The former is an anasarca of the skin associated with retardation of the pulse due to any causes—internal or external—interfering with the circulation. The disorder is very rare in England and America, but somewhat more common in France and Germany. The first symptoms of the disease are apparent within a few days after the birth of the child, which, however, may also be prematurely born, exhibiting such symptoms. As in the disorder just described, the lesions are first seen upon the lower extremities, especially the legs, which are tumid, cold, and of a livid hue. The tissues may be indented with the finger, the depression thus produced persisting as in ordinary œdema, for a longer or shorter period of time. In severe cases the œdema extends upward, involving the thighs, the hands, and the lower segment of the trunk, including the genital regions, the back, and in extreme instances the upper portion of the chest. It is particularly noticeable, when well marked, over the posterior faces of the thighs and the calves of the legs. The skin, much more often than in the disorder previously described, is tinted in various shades of red, purple, and violet, or it may be deeply yellow. When well marked, the induration may increase to a point where it is difficult to depress the surface of the skin. In rare cases the entire surface of the body is affected, respiration is impeded, the circulation becomes slow, the temperature subnormal, the cry exceedingly feeble, and all other symptoms of profound depression are recognized. The child is drowsy, and can not be aroused to take the nipple. In extreme cases death may occur within a few days. In other instances, where the progress of the disease is less severe, the symptoms improve; the skin gradually becomes softer; the œdema disappears after becoming more readily depressible by the finger; and finally the health of the child is entirely restored. Variations occur in which the symptoms in the skin are first apparent upon the trunk, the hands, or more rarely upon the face; and in some instances there is an involvement in a capricious way first of one and then at random of another of the regions of preferred involvement. A febrile reaction has been noted in some instances.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—This is obscure. In one case a thrombus in the femoral vein was discovered; in another, a disease of the kidneys. When the tissue is divided with the knife there is usually a fluid exudate, chiefly serum, which escapes, and the fat of the child is noticeable for its density and deep color. The liver is usually enlarged, and the spleen congested.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis is chiefly from scleræma neonatorum. The distinction is made by noticing that, in the disorder here considered, there is a very marked tendency of the œdema to appear chiefly over the posterior portions of the body in a reclining position. In scleræma, on the contrary, the effused product is less subject to the action of gravity, and the skin is denser, firmer, whiter, less impressible by the finger, and at times attached to the subjacent tissue. A livid and purplish hue in œdema is much less common. In the other diseases named the skin is more easily impressed; and the stiffness of the joints, the jaws, and especially of the body when it is raised in the hands, are either wholly wanting or much less conspicuous. Both disorders are easily differentiated from scleroderma of adults and children. The youngest age when scleroderma has been noticed, is soon after the first year of life.

Prognosis.—The prognosis of both disorders is exceedingly grave if the general surface be involved. Recovery, however, under favorable circumstances, can be expected when the two diseases are but partially developed. The prognosis of sclerœma is much more serious than that of œdema.

Treatment.—The indications for treatment are: to increase the activity of the cardiac contractions; to promote absorption of the fluids effused in the skin and subcutaneous tissue; and to raise the bodily temperature of the child. These can be usually simultaneously met by the use of the incubator, by surrounding the child with hot-water bottles, by wrapping it in warm wool, and, when the nipple can not be seized, by using as nutritious a food as the child can be made to swallow. Frictions of the surface with warm flannel and the palms of the hands are to be recommended; and, when possible, nutritious oily substances should also be employed at the time of friction, such as cod-liver oil, the oil of sweet almonds, or fresh lard. The French advocate camphorated alcohol and other stimulating lotions warmed before application. The stomach pump may be employed for the purpose of introducing peptonized milk and alcoholic stimulants. Subcutaneous injections of milk may also be given. The direction of frictions should be from below upward.

SCLERODERMA. (JAMES NEVINS HYDE.)

Deriv., σκληρός, dense; δέρμα, the skin.

Synonyms: "Hide-bound Disease"; Sclerodermia; Scleræma Adultorum; Chorionitis; Sclerostenosis; Scleriasis; Sclerostenosis Cutanea; Cutis Tenea Chronica; Elephantiasis Sclerosa; Sclerosis Telæ Cellulosæ et Adiposæ; Addison's Keloid; Fr., *Sclérème des Adultes;* Sclérodermie. Ger.. Hautsclerom.

Statistical frequency in America, 0·030.

Definition.—Scleroderma is an affection of the skin and subcutaneous tissue, resulting in a diffuse or circumscribed induration of the parts involved.

The disorder was first described by Curcio, in 1752, since which date, though of relatively rare occurrence, it has given rise to a voluminous literature. The most conspicuous contributors to the latter have been Alibert, Thirial, Hebra, Kaposi, and the later authors of treatises on cutaneous medicine.

Two clinical varieties of the disease can be distinguished, though intermediate and mixed forms occur: (*a*) Diffuse symmetrical scleroderma; (*b*) Circumscribed scleroderma, to which the term morphœa was at one time exclusively given.

DIFFUSE SYMMETRICAL SCLERODERMA.

Symptomatology.—This disorder is characterized by a change in the skin, whose prominent symptom is at first one of infiltration of the tissue, and, consecutive to the latter, a resorption of the infiltrated tissue, and a resulting atrophy. The disease is rare, and yet has been the subject of an extensive literature.

In the beginning of the disorder in typical form the skin becomes œdematous, and later both firm and unimpressible. This condition may succeed exposure to cold and damp, with rheumatoid pains in the extremities and the joints. It is noticeable that without inflammatory symptoms the change in the skin ensues, which, after the swelling has existed for a relatively brief period of time, becomes symmetrically firm and rigid over a part or the whole of the bodily surface, extending from the former to the latter. Sometimes the onset of the disease is so gradual as to excite but little attention. It affects especially the upper segment of the body, much more rarely the lower extremities. In the former situation it is most common over the surface of the chest, in front and behind, over the shoulders, upper arms and forearms, the back of the neck, the scalp, the face, the small joints of the hands, and, after these, any or all regions of the bodily surface. When the sclerodermatous induration is fully attained the skin of the affected region is found to be of leather-like thickness and tenseness. At times the volume of the skin is increased. The line of demarcation is ill-defined; and, though thus poorly circumscribed in exactness, is often appreciable within the limits of an inch or more, beyond which boundary line the soundness and suppleness of normal skin can be readily recognized. The surface can not be impressed with the finger when thus transformed; but when the latter is briskly drawn across the surface, it can be seen that a white line is left after it, such as can be observed in the skin of the patient affected with scarlet fever, a faint rosy outline bordering the whitish or yellowish-white streak.

When the face is symmetrically involved the expressionless character of the visage is in a high degree striking, in consequence of the immobility of the mouth and the failure of motion of the facial muscles, which may also be implicated, to produce expression changes. The lids may or may not be similarly affected, and that either by contracture of the orbicular muscle or by eversion. When the skin covering the chest is involved it may seriously impede the respiratory movements—a feature which, in my personal experience, was chiefly marked in the first case of scleroderma I ever saw, and which has been much less distinct in the chest cases since under observation. In women, the flattening of the breast to the tissue beneath is very marked, and suggestive of the condition often seen in the disease known as *cancer en cuirasse*. When the mucous surfaces are affected, that of the mouth (tongue, palate, and neighboring parts) and vagina exhibit the symptoms of the disorder in a modified degree.

The surface of the skin thus involved presents different aspects in different cases, and in the same case at different times. The color may be suggestive of marble in its whiteness, streaked, mottled, and deeply pigmented from fawn to black shades, smooth or raised in deep or superficial tubercles, with increasing or diminishing sensitiveness to external irritants, occasioning pruritus. The skin may, however, be devoid of subjective sensation; may secrete sweat and sebaceous material, or be almost entirely dry; be smooth or scaling, or curiously overspread with patches of a yellowish or brownish shade suggesting moles or striæ atrophicæ, or be generally cool to the touch. In some instances minute blood-vessels form upon the surface, and the vascularization of the skin, commingled with points of pigmentation, presents a contrast with the waxy whiteness due to other causes. In general, the natural lines of the skin are effaced by the swelling. By the calorimeter the temperature may be recognized as increased, diminished, or normal. Pressure upon the part may be productive of pain. Tactile sensibility is usually unimpaired; in other respects, the skin affected with scleroderma exhibits no marked change, and is subject to the accidents of other surfaces, such as mechanical and chemical irritation, the invasion of the pus cocci, and the other causes capable of producing dermatoses.

The course of the disease after complete evolution is attained, may be either in the direction of a satisfactory involution, the skin resuming its natural suppleness and functions, or retraction may occur as the result of atrophy. In the latter event the result is usually less grave than might be anticipated, the wasting being as symmetrical as was the previous involvement. The shrunken skin pressing upon the tissues beneath results in the removal of the fat cushion, and often the stretching of this thinned integument over the periosteum and bones. The lips may be reduced in size; the teeth fall, from contraction of the mucous membranes; the globes of the eyes may be exposed in consequence of eversion of the lids, and, in well-marked cases, wasting of bone may occur beneath the atrophied skin, the lower jaw being perceptibly diminished in volume as the result of pressure. An entire limb or a portion of it may thus shrink and shrivel; pseudo-anchylosis may prevent flexion and extension of the hand at the wrist, or the fingers upon the metacarpal bones, such as the *sclérodactylie* of Ball (Soc. de Biologie, 1880) and the *cicatrizing scleræma* of Wernilie. In these conditions each one or several of the fingers are forcibly flexed toward the hand, and others extended—for example, when the first and second are flexed at the first phalanx, the third and fourth at the second, and the thumbs strongly everted, the fingers being firm and stiffened in consequence of the contraction of the skin. This atrophic state once fully induced, a return to the normal condition never occurs.

The disease may continue for years, changing its situation, and observing periods of aggravation and improvement, though the latter is somewhat rare. As a rule, the tendency of the malady is toward a slow retraction of tissue, involving finally a large portion of the skin, and when from one half to two thirds of the superficies of the body has been invaded, there are usually visceral complications which induce a fatal termination, such as disorders of the bronchial tubes, lungs, heart, blood-vessels, and kidneys. The diseases which develop in these organs in the direction of chronic inflammation, tuberculosis, anæmia, or acute rheumatism may at any time precede or follow the manifestations of scleroderma.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—Section of the skin in typical scleroderma reveals a cell-growth about the vessels in the corium which tends to narrow the lumen of each. In some cases there is a coincident thickening of the vascular sheaths. The same cell infiltration is recognized about the glands of the skin, and also about the capsules containing the fat. It is believed that the vascular changes are first in order of occurrence, as the result of hypertrophy of connective and elastic tissue. The glands of the skin are compressed from the operation of the causes described above, and the lymph-vessels as well as the vascular channels are also obstructed by external pressure and an increase in thickness of the vascular wall. Back of all these changes unquestionably lies a disorder of the nervous centers, as yet but little appreciated and exceedingly difficult to determine. The trophic nerves which have been regarded as the important factors in the production of the disease have been recognized as the seat of alteration. In a very few instances sclerosis of the anterior horns and of the cerebral convolutions has been demonstrated, having in cases a fatal termination. The thickening of nerve sheaths, and fatty degeneration of nerves found in relation with patches of scleroderma, are rightly regarded as the probable results rather than as the causes of the cutaneous disorder.

Etiology.—Women are represented in three fourths of all patients affected with the disease; the latter are most often in early life. After this period the disorder occurs most frequently among the middle-aged. Crocker puts the variation of age between which the disease occurs as from thirteen months to seventy-two years. Other causes described are numerous, and possibly have but a very indirect bearing upon the production of the malady. These may be cited as disorders of the kidneys, lungs, and other viscera, acute rheumatism, tuberculosis, chloro-anæmia, erysipelas, unusual fatigue, exposure, traumatism, and extreme temperature changes. Patients exhibit classical phenomena in this disease for which no cause whatever can be recognized.

Diagnosis.—The leathery hardness and waxy whiteness of the skin affected with scleroderma is, as a rule, so characteristic of the disease that it can scarcely be mistaken for any other. The symmetry of its involvement, the general coolness of the surface, and the age of the patient are significant. Carcinoma of the skin of the chest in women (*cancer en cuirasse*) strongly resembles scleroderma of the same region; but in the former there is usually nonsymmetry and tolerably distinct definition of the patch; lymphatic obstruction of one arm and that of the side of greatest involvement of the chest; and (of higher significance) the development of firm, cancerous nodules, which in advanced cases break down more or less rapidly into cancerous ulcers, often in and about the region of the nipple. The advancing line of the disease in the cancerous variety is not a faintly defined and symmetrical border, but a condition in which tonguelike prolongations of infiltration of a dull-reddish or purplish hue significantly outline the progress of the cancer. Scleroderma, furthermore, is much more indolent in its progress and much less often accompanied by pain.

Scleroderma neonatorum occurs at a much earlier period of life, within a few months after the birth of the child, and never as late as the date fixed for the first appearance of the disease in the youngest recorded case of scleroderma.

In angioma pigmentosum et atrophicum the exposed portions of the body are chiefly if not exclusively involved, and the growth of tumors of epitheliomatous type is characteristic.

Prognosis.—The future of patients affected with scleroderma is not so grave as was once supposed. Many with a partial involvement of the skin in the course of months or years, sometimes in a much shorter time, go on to a satisfactory recovery; in yet other cases, even though the induration of the skin persist for long periods, sometimes better and sometimes worse, there is eventually an improvement. According to Crocker, cases which are early indurated are more favorable than those which are at first œdematous, as less likely to result in remediless atrophy. When the latter occurs the result is hopeless, so far as regards at least the part thus affected. As has been already shown, in some of the atrophic forms, the result is fatal in consequence of a morbid epiphenomenon.

Treatment.—The hygienic management of these cases is of chief importance. The patient should always be removed from an inhospitable to a salubrious climate, that particularly where the temperature is equalized by proximity to the sea. The skin should be thoroughly protected by woolen garments worn outside of soft lisle-thread or other thin undyed material of cotton, and should be carefully protected from the causes which induce the rheumatic and other complications so often noted.

The nutrition of the invalid demands a simple and generous diet, and the use of cod-liver oil when that article is tolerated by the stomach. Ferruginous and other tonic medicaments are often indicated, including the syrup of the hypophosphites, matzoön, matzoöl, malt, and maltine. Internally a number of agents have been administered for the relief of the disorder, including purgatives, sudorifics, diuretics, arsenic, nux vomica, strychnine, jaborandi, mercury, the iodide of potassium, and other drugs. None of these, however, can be demonstrated to be of special value in any one case, and all are to be avoided in the management of the disease.

The local treatment is a matter of importance. Most authors recommend shampooing with saponified, alcoholic, and other stimulating lotions, after or before a Turkish bath, and the use also of inunctions with some fatty substance, such as the oil of sweet almonds, lard, lanoline, and suet; massage combined with the inunction of cod-liver oil; medicated vapor baths (sulphurous, etc.) have also been advised. The galvanic current over the region of the spine has been followed by good results in improving the circulation of the affected parts.

In all cases where practicable, especially in mild weather and when the patient can be removed to a suitable climate, I have found decided advantage from warm salt baths, followed later by the use of cool water containing salt. These baths are administered in two ways: in one, the salt is moistened with water of a desired temperature until it is only partially dissolved, and then rubbed briskly over the entire surface of the body, avoiding the sensitive portions of the face, then washed off afterward with water which is sufficiently warm, the temperature being slowly lowered until cold affusion of the entire surface is practiced. In other cases, salt is dissolved in the water in the strength of one quarter of a pound to the gallon, and the patient uses this solution either as a douche, by sponging, or by immersion. After such bathing the surface is rubbed dry, and the clothing replaced previous to gentle exercise in the open air.

CIRCUMSCRIBED SCLERODERMA (MORPHŒA).

Gr., μορφή, form.

Within a relatively recent date the term *morphœa* was employed to designate a disorder with which the symptoms described under the name scleroderma were not then included. As distinguished from scleroderma, its statistical frequency in America is registered as 0·031.

Symptomatology.—Morphœa is still regarded by some authors as a disease wholly different from scleroderma. It is, however, to-day well recognized as a circumscribed variety of the disease just considered.

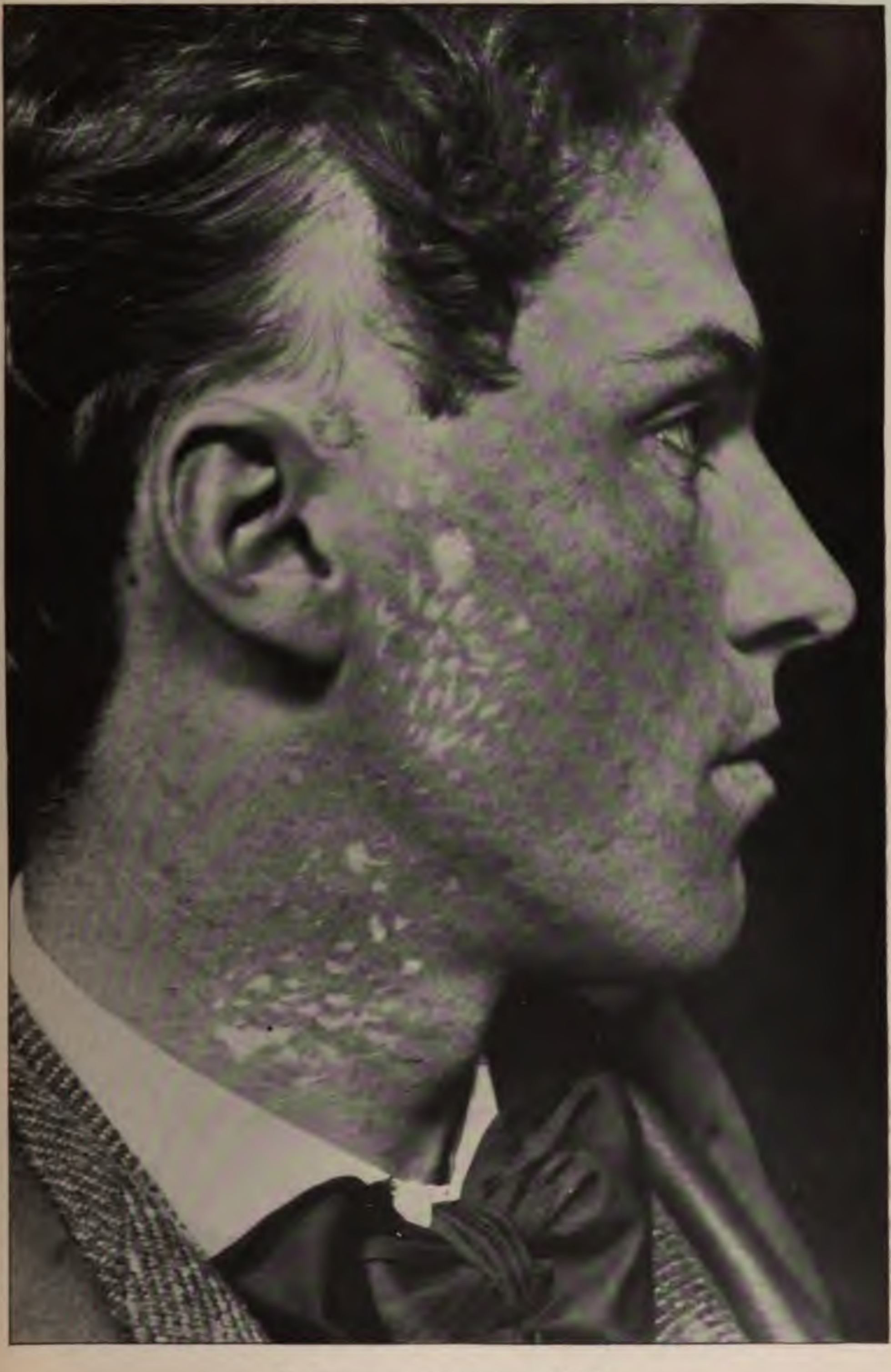
It is decidedly more common in this than in the other form, and in its different expressions presents the widest variety and the most singular differences. It occurs in points, patches, bands, streaks, ribbons, and other odd areas of involvement, which often require some skill for their recognition.

The patches may be single or multiple, varying in size from a split pea to the palm of the hand, and even larger. They may occur insidiously without attracting attention, or be noticeable on first development. They are irregularly shaped, usually well defined, and in color vary from the dead whiteness of an old scar to a yellowish and even a darker shade of color. In typical patches the border is marked by a peculiar shade of pinkish, lilac, or violet, which when closely inspected is seen to be due to a congeries of very delicate, slightly dilated blood-vessels. This lilac-tinted border may be narrow or of considerable width, and its vessels in some instances extend irregularly in branches over the area of the main patch. The latter may be nearly at the level of the adjacent skin, or be decidedly raised above it, so as to suggest, when handled, the feeling of a cushion, sometimes almost with a globoid outline when viewed from the side. The patches are usually limited to one side of the body, and may be arranged in the line of distribution of one or several nerves, as in the case of shingles. They occur upon the neck, the face, the trunk, the breasts, and the extremities, the lower being rather more often affected than the upper; in both cases the patches are most apt to be distributed along the axis of the limb in the direction of the nerves. As a rule, the infiltration of the part renders it difficult to pick up the tissue between the finger and thumb. The whitish portion of the patch may be smooth, dry, fissured, destitute of or provided with hair, or (what is common in the ovoid and circular patches) marked here and there by minute depressions suggesting the orifices of the ducts of the secreting glands. The course of the disease after the patch is fully developed is either toward contracture, such as occurs in the symmetrical form, or in the direction of complete recovery, the skin resuming its usual suppleness and pliability. Irregular forms often occur in the neighborhood of the circumscribed patches, especially along the neck (minute puncta, pea to finger-nail sized, and oddly contoured and shaped markings). Other variations resemble bands, ribbons, and streaks, single or multiple lesions seen especially upon the brow in curves or ridges lying in immediate proximity to the involved part. The combination of a groove parallel to an elevated ridge running along the forehead or nose is not rare. I have seen two very interesting varieties of morphœa, in which a patch was situated exactly in the median line of the body with symmetrical distribution on either hand—one immediately over the vertical line of the nucha, the other directly over the sacrum—the latter, one of the largest patches of circumscribed scleroderma I have ever seen.

The subjective sensations in these cases may be insignificant, or in the direction of pruritus, pain, burning, or tingling sensations.

In some instances the areola of dilated capillaries is absent; in others, the color of the center of the patch, instead of being whitish or scar-,

PLATE XIII.



Circumscribed Scleroderma (Hyde).

like, is deeply pigmented, vascularized, or colored in shades of brown, green, and even black. Cases are described in which the development of blood-vessels and pigment at one or several points in the neighborhood of typical patches have occurred when the skin beneath was not involved so as to present characteristic symptoms of the disease. Other rare complications reported are the induction of keloid, ulceration, exostosis of bone, and adhesion of the skin after atrophic changes to the subcutaneous tissue.

The course of the disease is usually indolent; at other times, if the part be carefully watched, changes may be noted from day to day. The involution of the disease may be as rapid as its onset; in other cases the two are equally indolent and prolonged. Morphœa rarely involves a large surface of the body, for even when the patches or bands are multiple they are usually limited to one region, or if two are involved it is rare that the two are affected to the same extent. In a case exhibiting multiple lesions under my observation there were several well-developed egg-sized patches on the neck, and one or two finger-nail-sized patches on the side of the chest. In rare cases the disease—as in the symmetrical forms of scleroderma—proceeds with greater or less rapidity to a fatal termination in consequence of the production of tuberculosis, anæmia, or some disorder in the viscera. This is one of the rarest of issues.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—The microscopical appearance of sections of skin affected with morphœa betrays but few evidences of the nature of the morbid process. There is an exudation occurring chiefly within and about the blood-vessels leading to the affected portion of the skin, producing a diminution in the caliber of the vessel and in a proportionate degree obstructing the vascular current. There is in the part supplied by vessels thus affected a diminution in the supply of blood, while at the periphery or border of the affected patch there is a dilatation of the smaller capillaries, producing to the eye the lilac-tinted or violet-hued zone. In some cases, as has been already noted, this obstruction is but partial, and the affected area is not wholly cut off from the blood supply. Vessels still pervious to the sanguineous current traverse the atrophied skin. According to Crocker, the reticulum, consisting of fine fibers with well-defined borders, between which the cells of the part are found, extends irregularly over the areas of involvement. The groups of cells are decidedly more abundant about the glands and follicles, less often about the sweat-glands than about the sebaceous glands. In the latter an increase of the connective and elastic tissue flattens the papillæ, compresses the blood-vessels, and induces an atrophy of all the organs surrounded. It will be seen, from what precedes, that the essential nature of the process can not be determined from the morbid anatomy of a patch affected with morphœa.

Etiology.—The disease is more common in men than in women, and occurs at all periods of life, more often, however, in young adults and children. It is rare before the second year, and still more rare when first displayed after middle life.

It is decidedly more commonly observed among those who are subject to the influences capable of producing disorders of the nervous system, particularly domestic and financial anxiety, grief, and exertion which induces exhaustion of the nervous energy. In some cases malaria is effective. The influence of climate is of prime importance, many cases occurring in regions where variations of temperature occur from heat to cold, and where there is exposure of the body to mountain winds chilled by passing over regions of snow and ice. Local and external causes capable of producing patches of morphœa are friction, traumatism, and local inflammations due to excess of heat, and to medicaments—for example, blistering, the friction of trusses, corsets, garters, and the seams of clothing.

Diagnosis.—Morphœa is distinguished from keloid, which it most closely resembles, by the fact that in the latter disease the tumors are denser, as a rule, and much more elevated. When well vascularized the blood-vessels scarcely ever produce a tinted zone about the lesion, but boldly traverse the surface in coarse red lines, which often rise from the level of the skin to some distance upward toward the summit of the tumor. Further, the clawlike prolongations usually seen at the terminal extremity of the long axis of the keloid growth are characteristic. In vitiligo there is no structural change in the skin, but only an absence of pigment well defined in the flat patches, which are neither elevated above nor depressed below the general level. Crocker calls attention to the fact that some of the cases described as hemiatrophia facialis are not examples of morphœa occurring in the regions supplied by the fifth nerve, but are independent disorders affecting all the tissue, and due to either defective innervation of the part or to arrested development. In general, however, most of the cases described by this name are due to absorption of the material deposited in patches of morphœa. The symmetrical forms of the disease are readily distinguished by the greater diffusion of symptoms over the surface of the body, for in a few instances morphœa can be recognized as a distinctly symmetrical disease, the lesions being situated centrally upon either the anterior or posterior aspects of the body, without, however, exhibiting diffusion over the surface.

Prognosis.—The prognosis in morphœa is much more favorable than has been in the past generally considered. After, indeed, somewhat rapid extension, the patches of the disease usually disappear with no grave result, even in cases of persistent atrophy. Complete involution of the disks may require a long period of time—from two to fifteen years or more; but even in these prolonged cases the improvement, as a rule, is substantial and satisfactory.

Treatment.—The constitutional treatment of the patient affected with this disease is practically that of scleroderma, already considered. The best of hygienic measures are to be recommended, including a nutritious diet, a suitable climate, and the use of such medicinal articles as cod-liver oil, iron, and the tonics in general. The local treatment of the affection has not proved wholly satisfactory. Shampooing the affected surface with the tincture of green soap and hot water, anointing with oily and fatty substances, and topical medication in the way of mercury, salicylic acid, and chrysarobin, prove of little value. Favorable results have been reported after galvanization of the part; electrolysis, with the introduction of needles into the border of the patch, has also been reported effective. Considering the favorable issue in the majority of untreated cases, and the ill consequences of overtreatment in others—namely, the production of irritation—one should look with caution upon all local management of the disease. Brocq advises, when practicable, the application of the plaster of Vigo, with mercury, constantly applied, for such time as the application is tolerated. With this, he advises over the spinal column, once a week, the application of the actual cautery, at the point where the nerves issue to the disordered portion of the skin.

Mixed cases of scleroderma in diffused and symmetrical forms, and of morphœa, are recorded; in some instances the former preceding the latter, and in others the order being reversed. In the light of this experience it is difficult to understand how Kaposi and others refuse to accept the view of many modern dermatologists that these diseases are examples of one morbid process.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—Baermann, F. De talæ cellularis induratione. 8vo. Berolini, 1825. ——Bienvenot, H. Contribution à l'étude de la scléerodermie. 4to. Paris, 1879.——Bouttier, E. Étude sur la sclérodermie. 4to. Paris, 1886.——Coliez, É. Du sclérème des adultes. 4to. Paris, 1873.——Collin, E. Contribution à l'étude de la sclérodermie. 4to. Paris, 1886. Also (abstr.) in: Paris méd., 1886, xi, 433-438.——Curzio, C. Dissertation anatomique et pratique sur une maladie de la peau, d'une espèce fort rare et fort singulière. Trad. de l'italien par M. V——. 12mo. Paris, 1865.——Favier, C. Quelques considérations sur les rapports entre la sclérodermie spontanée et la gangrène symétrique des extrémités. 4to. Paris, 1880.——Fleischammer, P. De scleremate. 8vo. Berolini, 1828.——Fruchtmann, A. W. Zur Casuistik de Sklerodermie. 8vo. Jena, 1881.——Goupil, G. A. Du sclérême. 4to. Strasbourg, 1854.——Hamburger, W. De adfinitate icteri et erysipelatis, habito respectu singulari utriusque hujus morbi et scleroseos in neonatis. 8vo. Pragæ, 1834.——Hervéou, R. Étude sur la sclérodermie. 4to. Paris, 1877. ——Herzfeld, W. Beschreibung eines Falles von Sclerodermia Circumscripta, 8vo. Halle a. S., 1889.——Hollefreund, R. Beitrag zur Casuistik des Sclerema adultorum. 8vo. Greifswald, 1874.——Horteloup, P. De la sclérodermie. 4to. Paris, 1865.——La Grange, A. Contribution à l'étude de la sclérodermie avec arthropathies et atrophie osseuse. 4to. Paris, 1874. The same. 8vo. Paris, 1874.——Lamache, H. De la sclérodermie. 4to. Montpellier, 1876.——Le Breton, C. Sur la sclérodermie. 4to. Paris, 1866.

——Leisrink, H. W. F. Beitrag zur Lehre von der Sclerodermia Adultorum. 4to. Kiel, 1868. Also, in Deutsche Klinik, Berlin, 1869, xxi, 27; 35; 52; 63; 77.——Leroy, C. De la sclérodermie. 4to. Paris, 1883.——Liehr, H. Kasuistischer Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Sclerodermie. 8vo. Erlangen, 1886.——Maritoux, E. Contribution à l'étude de la sclérodermie et particulièrement à l'histoire des sclérodermies en plaques ou morphées. 4to. Paris, 1885.——Meller, J. Beitrag zur Lehre vom Scleroderma adultorum. (Strasburg.) 8vo. Crefeld, 1883.——Mendez, J. Esclerodermin. 8vo. Buenos Ayres, 1884.——Méry, H. Anatomie pathologique et nature de la sclérodermie. 4to. Paris, 1889. The same. 8vo. Paris, 1889.——Ohier, L. Le masque sclérodermiqne. 4to. Paris, 1883.——Olivier, A. J. Sclérodermie. 8vo. Leiden, 1884.——Plate, E. O. Mitteilungen über Sclerodermie. 8vo. Halle a. S., 1886.——Riehn, C. Ueber einen Fall von Sclerodermie. 8vo. Göttingen, 1876.——Robert, G. Des myopathies dans la sclérodermie. 4to. Paris, 1890. ——Schadewaldt, H. Beitrag zur Lehre von der Sklerodermie. 8vo. Berlin, 1888. Also, in: Mitth. a. d. dermat. Klin. D. K. Crah-, Krankenh. zu Berlin, 1887–'88, Hft., 6–7, 48–76. ——Siebert, A. Zwei Fälle von Sclerodermie. 8vo. Göttingen, 1889.——Sodoffsky, C. H. G. De telæ cellulosæ induratione. 8vo. Dorpati Livonorum, 1824.—— Stroheim, S. De induratæ telæ cellulosæ casu quodam rariori. 8vo. Vratislaviæ, 1830.——Viaud, A. Du sclérème des adultes. 4to. Paris, 1876.——Wermicke, J. Beitrag zur Lehre vom Hautscelerem. 8vo. Jena, 1864. Also, in: Jenaische Ztsche. f. Med. u. Naturw., Leipzig, 1864, i, 300–321.——Wilke, F. De scleremate cutis adultorum. 8vo. Gryphiswaldiæ, 1865. ——Anitchkoff-Platonoff. Sluch. sclerodermiæ. Russk. Med. St. Petersburg, 1888, vi, 493–495.——Arnozan. Endartérite de l'arcade palmaire dans un cas de sclérodermie avec asphyxie locale des extrémités. Cong. internat. de dermat. et de syph. C. r. 1889, Paris, 1890, 104–112.——Besnier, E. Observations pour servir à l'histoire des dermatoscléroses. Ann. de dermat. et syph. Paris, 1880, 2 s. i., 83–97. Sclérodermie. Jour. de méd et chir. prat. Paris, 1880, li, 162. Sclérodermie lardacée en plaques de la face; sclérémie lardacée d'Alibert; chéloïde d'Addison; morphée blanche. Ann. de dermat. et syph. Paris, 1889, 2 s., x, 347.——Biss, C. Y. Circumscribed Scleroderma (Addison's Keloid) with Remarks on the Etiology of the Disease. Med. Press and Circ., London, 1888, n. s., xlvi, 625. Also, Tr. Clin. Soc., London, 1888–'89, xxii, 84–91.——Bock. Le sclérème des adultes et sa pathogénie. Clinique Bruxelles, 1890, iv, 145–149.——Brambilla, G. Du casi di sclerodermia. Gazz. med. Lomb., Milano, 1889, xlviii, 489–491.——Cainer, A. Contribuzione allo studio della sclerodermia degli adulti. Riv. veneta di sc. med., Venezia, 1889, x, 571–579. ——Cebrián, V. Un caso notable de esclerodermia difusa tratado por la hidroterapia y la electricidad. Rev. esp. de oftal., sif., etc., Madrid, 1888, xii, 473–477.——Charcot, J. M., and Dufour. Sur un cas de sclérodermie. Compt. rend. Soc. de Biol. 1871, Paris, 1873, 5. s., iii, 63. Also: Charcot, J. M. Œuvres compl. 8vo. Paris, 1888, viii, 198.——Chevalier, A. Sclérodermie. Gaz. méd. de Picardie, Amiens, 1889, vii, 217–219.——Erben, S. Zur Frage über die Aetiologie de Scleroderma. Vrtljschr. f. Dermat., Wien, 1888, xv, 757–779. ——Finlay, D. W. Sclerodermia. Brit. J. Dermat., London, 1888–'89, i, 339.——Foulerton, A. G. R. A Case of Scleroderma, with a Suggestion as to its Pathology. Illust. M. News, London, 1889, iii, 195–197.——Fournier. Sclérodermie en plaque du chir chevelu. Ann. de dermat. et syph., Paris, 1889, 2. s., x, 330.——Goodhart, J. F. A Case of Diffused Scleroderma. Tr. Clin. Soc., London, 1882–'83, xvi, 249–251. A Case of General Atrophied Scleroderma. Illust. M. News, London, 1889, ii, 99.——Gordinier, H. C. CA ase of Sclerodactyle with Diffuse Scleroderma. Am. J. M. Sc., Phila., 1889, n. s., xcvii, 15–25.——Greco, D. Malattie della pelle; osservazioni microscopiche sulla sclerodermia. Gior. internaz. d. sc. med., Napoli, 1889, n. s., xi, 685–691, 1 pl. Rara forma di scleroderma diffusa. Progresso med., Napoli, 1889, iii, 601; 638.——Grósz, G. Scleroderma 6 éves leánykánál (in a girl six years old). Orvosi hetil: Budapest, 1890, xxxiv, 161. Also: Transl. (abstr.); Pest. med.-chir. Presse Budapest, 1890, xxvi, 411.——Handford, H. Diffuse Scleroderma. Lancet, London, 1885, ii, 569. Circumscribed Sclerodermia (morphœa). Illust. M. News, London, 1889, iii, 265–267, 1 pl.——Hoppe-Seyler, G. Zwei Fälle von Sklerodermie.

Deutches Arch. f. klin. Med., Leipzig, 1888–'89, xliv, 581–585.——Hutchinson, J. On Morphœa, Diffuse Scleroderma, and Allied Diseases. Arch. Surg., London, 1890–'91, ii, 23–40, 3 l., 3 pl.——Leprévost, F. Deux cas de sclérodermie semi-annulaire avec malformations congénitales. Gaz. méd de Paris, 1889, 7. s., vi, 208–210.——Mendel, E. Ein Fall von Sklermie. Deutsche med. Wchschr., Leipzig, 1890, xvi, 763.——Murray, R. W. A Case of Diffuse Scleroderma (?). Illust. M. News, London, 1889, ii, 267.——Northrup, W. P. Sclerema Neonatorum; Report of a Case. Tr. Am. Pediat. Soc., 1888–'89, Phila., 1890, i, 140–147. Also: Arch. Pediat., Phila., 1890, vii, 1–8. Also reprint.——Peugniez. Lésions de la peu dans la sclérodermie. Gaz. méd. de Picardie, Amiens, 1889, vii, 232.——Rabi, J. Ein Fall von Sklerodermie. Wien. klin. Wchschr., 1890, iii, 348. Discussion, 367.——Roberts, S. Scleroderma. Brit. M. J., London, 1890, i, 548.——Rodet. Sclérodermie. Lyon méd., 1870, v, 32.——Rosbach, M. J. Addisonsche Krankheit und Sklerodermie. Arch. f. path. Anat., etc., Berlin, 1870, l, 566; li, 100. Also, in his: Ges. klin. Arb., Jena, 1890, 358–397.——Rosenthal, O. Ueber einen Fall von partieller Sklerodermie, mit Uebergang in halbseitige Gesichtsatropie, combinirt mit Alopecia areata. Berl. klin. Wchnschr., 1889, xxvi, 755. Also: Verhandl, d. Berl. med. Gesellsch., 1889 and 1890, xx, pt. ii, 121–125.——Schulz, R. Sclerodermie, morbus Addisonii, und Muskelatriphie. Neurol. Centralbl., Leipzig, 1889, viii, 345; 386; 412.——Schwerdt. Ein Fall von Sclerodermie. Cor.-Bl. d. allg. ärztl. Ver. v. Thüringen Weimar, 1888, xvii, 374.——Scleroderma pedis, cruris et femoris dextri. Jahresb. ü. d. chir. klin. d. Univ. Greifswald, 1888, 1889, 1890, 99.——Thibierge, G. Un cas de sclérodermie avec rétractions musculaires. Ann. de dermat. et syph., Paris, 1889, 2. s., x, 793–795. Contribution a l'étude des lesions musculaires dans la sclérodermie. Rev. de méd., Paris, 1890, x, 291–306.——Wood, F. C. Case of scleroderma. Lancet, London, 1888, i, 720.——Scleroderma, Infantile.——Bachmann, F. Ueber die Zellgewebe-Verhärtung der Neugeborenen. 8vo. Würzburg, 1837.——Barbaud, L. V. Essai sur l'endurcissement du tissue cellulaire. 4to. Paris, 1822.——Baumgarten, J. V. De induratione textus cellulosi neonatorum. 8vo. Halæ, 1821.——Blanche, F. Essai sur l'endurcissement du tissu cellulaire chez les nouveau-néz. 4to. Paris, 1834.——Brosius, T. M. Cutis tensa chronica, morbus infantum non adhuc descriptus. Sm. 8vo. Wirceburgi, 1818.——Calame, H. Le sclérome chez le nouveau-nés. (Bern.) 8vo. Neuchatel, 1885.——Cueppers, H. De induratione telæ cellulosæ neonatorum. 8vo. Berolini, 1835.——Dorl, B. Ueber die Zellgewebe-Verhärtung der Neugebornen. 8vo. Würzburg, 1836.——Freidefont, L. M. Essai sur le sclérème ou l'endurcissement du tissu cellulaire des nouveau-nés. 4to. Strasbourg, 1829.——Freischmann, F. M. Ueber die Zellgewebsverhärtung der Neugebornen. 8vo. Würzburg, 1839.——Genay, C. Sur le sclérème, ou endurcissement du tissu cellulaire des nouveau-nés. 4to. Paris, 1822.——De Haselberg, E. De induratione telæ cellulosæ neonatorum. 4to. Gottingæ, 1808.——Knörlein, J. A. De induratione textus cellulosi neonatorum. 4to. Vindobonæ, 1828.——Koelbing, A. L. De telæ cellulosæ induratione recens natis obvia. 4to. Jenæ, 1830.——Kühn, C. G. (pr.) de induratione telæ cellulosæ infantum recens natorum. I. and H. 4to. Lipsiæ, 1833.——Léger, T. Sur l'endurcissement du tissu cellulaire chez les nouveau-nés. 4to. Paris, 1823.——Meyer, K. J. De induratione telæ cellulosæ neonatorum. 8vo. Berolini, 1843.——Michaelis, G. A. De induratione telæ cellulosæ recens natorum commentatio. 8vo. Kiliæ Holsatorum, 1825.——Phelipeau, G. J. V. Du sclérème des nouveau-nés et de son traitement. 4to. Paris, 1857.——Phillipp, J. De sclerosi neonatorum. 8vo. Pragæ, 1841.——Schönberg, G. J. A. De induratione telæ cellulosæ in neonatis observata. 12mo. Gottingæ, 1808.——Troccon, J. A. Essai sur la maladie des enfans nouvellement nés connue généralement sous le nom d'endurcissement du tissu cellulaire. 4to. Paris, 1814.——Valleix, F. L. I. De l'asphyxie lente chez les enfans nouveau-nés, et principalement de celle qui produit la maladie connue sous les noms d'endurcissement, induration, œdème du tissu cellulaire sclérème, sclérémie, etc. 4to. Paris, 1835.——Wiesner, A. F. De tela cellulari infantum indurata. 8vo. Berolini, 1816.——Wimmer, A. De induratione telæ cellulosæ neonatorum. Sm. 4to. Monachii, 1827.——Argumosa, J. Cuatro casos de

esclerema y algunas consideraciones acerca de esta enfermedad. An. de obst. ginecopat. y pediat., Madrid, 1889, ix, 5; 33; 65.——Ballantyne, J. W. Remarks on Scleroma and Œdema Neonatorum. Brit. M. J., London, 1890, i, 403–406.——Barrs, A. G. Notes of a Case of Sclerema Neonatorum. Brit. M. J., London, 1889, i, 994.——Money, A. Chronic Infantile Sclerema and Paralysis. Lancet, London, 1888, ii, 811. A Case of Sclerema Neonatorum successfully treated by Mercurial Inunction. Ibid., 1889, i, 526.——Northrup, W. P. Sclerema Neonatorum; Case. Arch. Pediat., Phila., 1890, vii, 1–8.

ELEPHANTIASIS. (JAMES NEVINS HYDE.)

Deriv., Gr., ἐλέφας, an elephant.

Synonyms: Elephantiasis Arabum; Elephant Leg; Barbadoes Leg; Bucnemia Tropica; Cochin-China Leg; Morbus Elephas; Pachydermia; Elephantiasis Indica; Ger., Elephantenaussatz; Knollbein; Ital., Elefantiasi.

Statistical frequency in America, 0·46.

Definition.—Elephantiasis is a chronic endemic or sporadic and circumscribed hypertrophy, involving both the skin and subcutaneous tissue with inflammatory obstruction of the blood and lymph channels, resulting in gigantic enlargement of the part affected.

The term elephantiasis has long been employed for the designation of any enormously sized hypertrophy of portions of the body, such as may occur in fibroma, lepra, syphilis, dermatolysis, or angioma. With a more exact knowledge of the pathology of these several affections the term is now generally used to designate, if not one, at least a group of disorders with distinct characteristics.

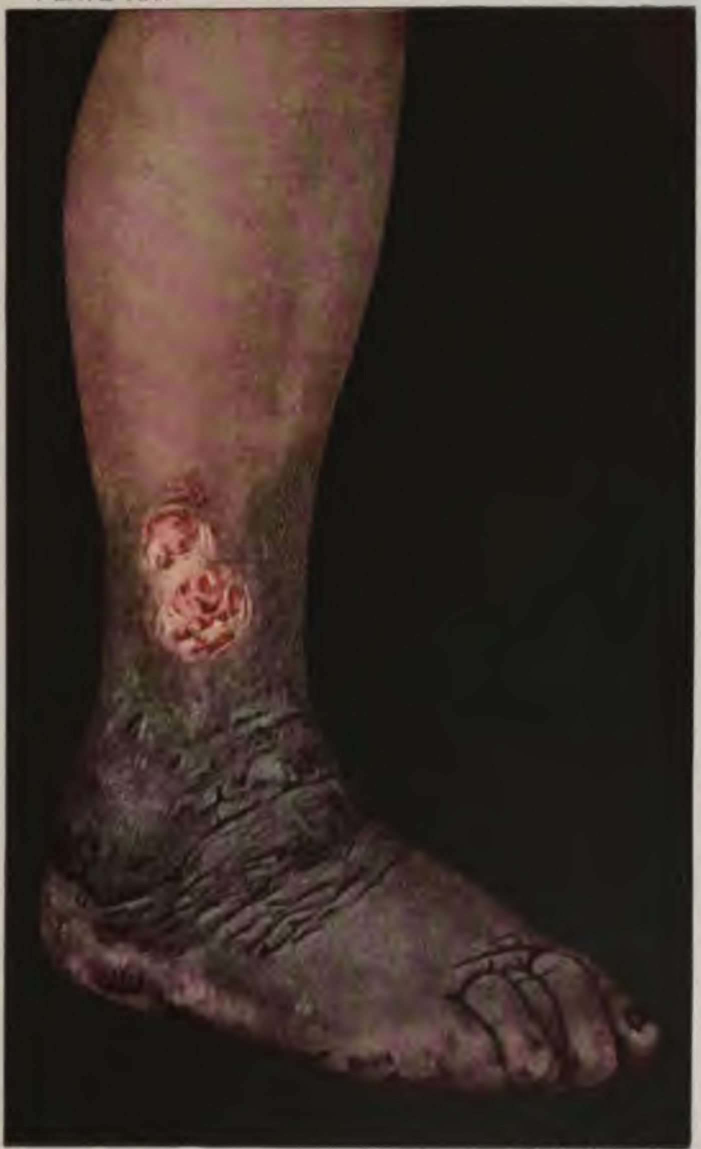
Symptomatology.—The disease occurs in India and some other countries as an endemic disorder; sporadic cases are also found in regions where endemic forms are never seen. Such has been the history of the disease in this country, in many portions of which typical forms have been recognized and fully described. In the regions where elephantiasis occurs in endemic type there is usually recognized a prodromic stage, characterized by febrile temperatures, alternating with stages of sweating, extreme distress, and severe lumbar or articular pains, with or without such febrile stage. The part most often involved (usually a lower extremity, rarely two at the same time, more particularly the leg and foot, and rather more rarely the thigh and the buttock) is affected with a vivid redness and swelling, and becomes painful from the tension of the part, due to infiltration of the subcutaneous tissue. In many cases the disorder suggests an erysipelas, and such, in fact, it often is, the streptococcus erysipelatis being responsible for the mischief. In yet other cases it is obvious that the lymphatic system is chiefly involved, the lymph-vessels becoming tumid and tense, and, when punctured, giving exit to a chylous or milky discharge. In some cases other regions than the extremities are involved, chiefly the genital organs in the two sexes—the penis and the scrotum in men, the labia majora and minora and the clitoris of women. In the same manner the upper limbs, as well as the regions of the face, including the brows, the cheeks, the ears, and other regions of the body, may be involved. Other symptoms than those described occur as a result of the anatomical situation and configuration of the involved portions of the body; for example, intense inguinal pains and reflex neuralgia of the spermatic cords, pains in the sciatic and gluteal regions in disorders of the scrotum, in which cases also there may be the production of a hydrocele. Variations occur from the types suggested, in which the part, instead of being red and tumid, is white and shining, the skin remaining apparently unchanged or being somewhat œdematous. In other cases it is thickened and adherent to the tissue beneath, and destitute of its normal elasticity and pliability.

One of the striking features of this disease is its evolution by accesses. After a febrile exacerbation with an increase in the tumefaction, with or without an erysipelatous or lymphatic involvement, or inflammation of the veins, there usually follows amelioration of all the symptoms. Sooner or later, however, in all typical cases, there is a recurrence, sometimes in exaggerated type, of all the preceding morbid phenomena. With or without fever, there is renewed inflammatory involvement of one or several of the tissues described above, and with each access of the disorder the part affected usually becomes swollen, roughened upon the surface, and the seat of secondary lesions of the sort described below. It is in this way that the characteristic deformity is produced which has given the name to the disease, "elephant leg." In typical cases, when the limb for some time is thus involved, it is several times its normal dimensions, loses its natural outlines, and exhibits to the eye the appearance of an unwieldy and massive cylinder, at the extremity of which is a foot swollen wholly out of shape and resembling that of an elephant. Viewed somewhat more closely, it will be seen, in well-marked cases of involvement of the leg, that some of the natural folds of the skin are increased so as to produce linear depressions, even at times resembling crevasses in the tissue, in which accumulate secretions from the skin undergoing degenerative metamorphosis. The integument is soon transformed to an unwholesome tissue, tense, smooth, bluish, and shining, of dirty-brown or blackish hue, covered here and there with warty growths and vegetations, or the seat of changes best recognized in the severe and advanced forms of eczema verrucosum, ulcerations occurring here and there over the regions involved. These at times open the vascular channels so that either lymph or blood escapes freely. An occasional healing of these wounds in regions where there has been a loss of this kind results in an irregular scarring, extending over the surface of the limb, the scars being commingled with unhealed ulcers and crusts covering superficial losses of continuity. In yet other cases keloidlike growths develop over the surface, the glands in the neighborhood of the region involved become implicated; the bones enlarge in all dimensions; and the unwieldiness of the part is one of the most annoying of the results. As a rule, the subjective sensations, when inflammatory complications are not present, are slight, though during the course of the inflammatory process the pain and the resulting sense of tension are very great. In some cases the actual loss of lymph from a lymphorrhagia becomes exhausting. When other parts of the body than the extremities are involved, the bulk of the organ may be increased to the extent noticed in the elephant leg. The scrotum is sometimes so voluminous that it weighs many pounds, the penis becoming indistinguishable in the general mass. Similar enormous enlargement of the genital parts of women occur, the dependent growth of many pounds' weight swinging between the lower extremities. In other cases the lips, the ears, the cheeks, the nose, the skin covering the shoulder blades, the arm, the forearm, and the hand may be tumefied and deformed by hypertrophied masses, which, however, rarely present the grave changes seen in elephantiasis of the lower extremities and genital regions. The elephantiasis telangiectodes, of Virchow, is a disorder of vascular tissue and of congenital origin. Other tumors of elephantiasic character have been described under this title, including certain forms of nævus lipomatodes, of molluscum fibrosum (fibroma), and of papillomata.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—When the affected parts are incised they are found to be throughout indurated, the density of the mass being uniformly present in all the superficial and deeper tissues. The color in general is grayish and yellowish; the appearance that of tissue which has undergone lardaceous, fatty, or gelatiniform transformation. Lymph can be in places expressed on pressure. Hypertrophied fibrous tissue constitutes the bulk of the mass, above which often stretches an epidermis scarcely thickened in abnormal measure. In some portions of the densely hypertrophied subcutaneous mass, the reticulum of fibrous tissue is lustrous and sclerotic; in others it is soft and apparently in a state of semiliquefaction. Lymph spaces, at times distended considerably with a clear or turbid lymph, occur here and there in the mass of all typically involved structures. The blood and lymph vessels, nerves and nervous sheaths, and even the underlying osseous structures, participate in the general sclerotic hypertrophy and cell infiltration. The muscles and cutaneous glands may or may not take part in the morbid process. The verrucous vegetations, telangiectases, and erysipelatous complications of the disease in individual cases are characterized by the changes usually recognized in these conditions (rete hypertrophy, vascular dilatations and new formations, ampulliform sacs filled with blood, lymph, etc.).

The morbid anatomy points with clearness to obstructive disturbances

PLATE XIV.



ELEPHANTIASIS (Chatelain).

in the vascular channels with resulting œdema, and lymphatic or serous effusion. The remote results and occasional accidents of this obstruction are readily explained when the frequent repetition of the effective cause is considered. In the endemic cases this obstruction is produced by the blocking of the lymphatic channels by the filaria sanguinis hominis. It is supposed that mosquitoes are the carriers of the embryos. The parent worm inhabits the lymphatic trunks, and its ova are thence swept into the general circulation. The supposition is that the greater the obstruction by the parent worm or its embryos, the more severe the elephantiasic symptoms, resulting, in the graver class of cases, in bursting of the vessels distended below the point of obstruction and a consequent lymphorrhagia or hæmorrhage. In the milder cases the circulation is in part preserved at the point or points of greatest interference with the lymph or sanguineous current.

In the cases which can not be cited as belonging to the endemic class, it is clear that a series of obstructive disturbances may produce a chain of morbid symptoms sufficient to strongly resemble those of the group described above. The two are scarcely distinguishable. In this way the constriction produced by gummata, by indurations due to streptococci of erysipelas, phlegmasia alba dolens, phlebitis following typhoid and other fevers, repeated inflammatory attacks (eczemas, obstinate psoriasis of the lower extremities), sarcoma involving the large vessels of the lower limbs, the girdling of the latter with bandages and improperly adjusted surgical appliances, may induce an elephantiasis scarcely to be differentiated from the endemic form.

Etiology.—The essential causes of the disease have been considered above. It occurs in all countries and all climates, and affects more men than women (about four times as many of the one sex as of the other), merely because of the exposure of the one to a greater extent than the other to the several causes of the malady in countries where women are more protected from these exposures. A few congenital cases are reported. Persons of dark races, and those living in unfavorable climates and with bad hygienic surroundings, are without question much more likely to exhibit evidences of the disease. An argument has been made to show that the malady acknowledges the geographical distribution of the mosquito. Nonne (Virchow's Archiv, Band cxxv) reports four cases in which the disease was apparently congenital, with a history of involvement of several members of the family in generations.

Diagnosis.—The recognition of the disease is simple. The elephantiasic aspect of the affected part, its enormous volume, its firmness, its warty or telangiectasic surface, and in some instances the history of repeated attacks of erysipelas, elephantoid fever, recurrent eczema, or lichen planus, point to the nature of the disorder. When erysipelas is actually present the thermal variations are significant. When the lower extremity is chiefly involved, and in countries where the disease is not endemic, care should always be taken to examine the limb above the line of tumefaction for evidences of constriction, as when bandages have been improperly made to encircle the limb. The syphilitic cases, which are more common than is generally supposed, are exceedingly interesting from a diagnostic point of view. With care one can distinguish in all, often deeply set in the tumefied derma, circular or ovoid cicatrices, thin, lustrous, not attached to the underlying structures, and arranged in characteristic combinations of the letter S, the horseshoe, the figure of eight, etc. In all these cases the disease is due to gummatous obstruction of the part, and generally yields with readiness to appropriate therapeutical measures. The cases where in the same region there is deep, almost blackish pigmentation, are more often due to varices of the blood-vessels, and consequent thickening, eczemaform attacks, and often varicose ulcerations lasting for years, with an ever-increasing augmentation of the volume of the limb, due to the disuse of it as the pain and tenderness increase.

Prognosis.—The resources of modern medicine and surgery have changed the prognosis of elephantiasis. Even the worst of cases may be wonderfully improved, and often wholly relieved, by appropriate measures. The endemic cases are greatly benefited by a change of climate. As a rule, those are to be regarded as most hopeful where the disease has not existed for long periods of time. Even, however, in those which have persisted for nearly half a century, and where the deformity is most striking and intolerable, the relief has been brilliant and permanent.

Treatment.—During the febrile accesses of the disease, those which precede its earliest manifestations and those which so often accompany its evolution, the patient is to be given the usual cooling draughts and the antithermal remedies which have been found effective in the management of fevers in general (phenacetine, the salicylates, the cinchonas, etc.). At other times resort should be had to the internal administration of iron, the hypophosphites, the mineral acids, cod-liver oil, and a nutritious diet. The hygienic management of these cases is of the highest importance whatever the cause, and often involves a change of climate and a residence where the disease is not endemic, and where also there is an absence of malaria, of much dampness, and of vitiated air. As the causes of elephantiasis have been found to be both numerous and different, it follows that the internal treatment is to be varied according to the indications presented in each separate case. Many patients require the use of the iodides in the fullest doses to relieve them of the gummatous infiltrations whose projecting masses and deep-seated nodules have been chiefly effective in the production of the obstruction to the circulation in the parts involved.

The local treatment of advanced cases is by excision, with proper surgical precautions, of all the larger tumors. In this way growths of several hundred pounds' weight have been removed. In the case of genital tumefactions the penis and testicles have been carefully dissected out from the sulci in which they are lodged, with the result, after cicatrization has been accomplished, of leaving these organs unimpaired. Ligation of the larger vessels, as inducing still further obstruction of the vascular channels, is now practically abandoned as a therapeutic measure. The aid received by compression with the elastic bandage is in most cases considerable. Persistent compression of affected parts has been continuously employed for long periods of time with excellent results. Bandages for this purpose are preferably made of rubber, but have been effective when made with flannel cut on the bias, and even with the ordinary roller bandage of the surgeon, applied over compresses. Methodical compression of the vessels supplying an elephantiasic mass has been in cases successful, and in others followed by gangrene. Inunctions with mercurial, salicylated, tarry, and other medicated ointments are often indicated, and in some cases serve an exceedingly useful purpose. Alternations of hot and cold local baths, steaming and showering the parts, massage, and the use of the constant electrical current have all been employed with advantage, and, seeing the variety of causes effective in the production of the disease, are in some cases decidedly more available than in others.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—Aivad, S. Von der Elephantiases. 4to. Munchen, 1854.——Althus, G. De elephantiasis Arabum. 8vo. Halis, 1860.——Ter Beek, J. P. De elephantiasi Surinamensi. 8vo. Lugd. Bat., 1841.——Chabassy, M. Sur L'éléphantiasis de Arabes. 4to. Paris, 1837.——Charcellay, A.-J. Considérations sur L'éléphantiasis des membres inférieurs. 4to. Paris, 1879.——Clarac, A. Sur l'étiologie et la pathogénie de l'éléphantiasis des Arabes (état actuel de la question). 4to. Paris, 1881.——Fuchs, C. H. De lepra Arabum in maris Mediterranei littore septentrionali observata. 8vo. Wirceburgi, 1831.——Gourraud, G. Étude sur les causes, les symptômes et le traitement de l'éléphantiasis des Arabes. 4to. Paris, 1873.——Groes, J. M. Ueber elephantiasis Arabum. 8vo. Würzburg, 1876.——Hamden, R. De glandulari morbo Barbadensi. 8vo. Edinburgi, 1808.——Hancke, A. H. De nonnullis elephantiasis exemplis. 8vo. Halæ, 1837.——Hecker, C. F. Die Elephantiasis oder Lepra Arabica. Fol. Lahr, 1858.——Hendy, J. A Treatise on the Glandular Disease of Barbadoes; proving it to be seated in the Lymphatic System. 8vo. London, 1784. Also, transl.: Mém. Soc. méd. d'émulat. de Par., an viii (1800), iv, 44–140.——Kohn, M. Elephantiasis Arabum. 8vo. Erlangen, n. d. Repr. from Handb. d. spec. Path. u. Therap., Pitha u. Billroth, iii.——De Lalande, A. F. B. De elephantiasi. 8vo. Berolini, 1824.——Lambrecht, L. F. De elephantiasi Arabum lymphorrhagica; adjecta historia morbi. 8vo. Halis, 1867.——Lucks, E. De elephantiasi Arabum. 8vo. Regimonti, 1863.——Mestre, J. F. G. Essai sur l'éléphantiasis des Arabes et sur l'éléphantiasis des Grecs observés en Algérie. 8vo. Montpellier, 1859.——Mohammed Aly Bey, A. H. De l'éléphantiasis des Arabes. 4to. Paris, 1869.——Nahke, C. De elephantiasis Arabica adnexis morbi historiis quatuor. 8vo. Pragæ, 1839. The same. 8vo. Pragæ, 1839.——Niesius, B. De elephantiasi, seu lepra Arabum. 4to. Argentorati, 1673.——Phillipp, J. De elephantiasi. 8vo. Vratislaviæ, 1832.——Schibli, C. Ueber Elephan-

tiasis Arabum. 8vo. Zürich, 1854.——Schniewind, O. Ueber Elephantiasis Arabum. 8vo. Bonn, 1869.——Schoeffler, E. Die Elephantiasi Arabum. 8vo. Berlin, 1869.——Schultze, G. De elephantiasi Arabum. 8vo. Gryphiæ, 1844.——Sinz, C. De elephantiasi Arabum. 4to. Turici, 1842.——Soares de Meirelles, J. C. Sur l'histoire de l'éléphantiasis. 4to. Paris, 1827.——Thomas, F. De elephantiasi. 8vo. Halis Sax., 1846.——Warburg, D. R. Tentaminis historiæ elephantiasis pars prima. 8vo. Halæ, 1827.——Wise, T. A. Observations on Elephantiasis. 8vo. Calcutta, 1833.——Welt, Rosa. Ueber Elephantiasis. 8vo. Bern, 1878.——Elephantiasis Arabum, Cases of. Froriep, R. Eine Beobachtung von Elephantiasis des Auges. 4to. N. p., n. d.——Hille, C. J. Diss. rarioris morbi elephantiasi partiali similis historiam sistens. 4to. Lipsiæ, 1828.——Hoepner, L. Elephantiasis exemplum memorabile. 8vo. Berolini, 1846.——Horack, J. C. Diss. rarioris degenerationis telæ cellulosæ et cutis in cruribus historiam sistens. 4to. Lipsiæ, 1827.——Kniphoff, J. H. Lepra Arabum, sive elephantiasis observata et curata. 4to. Erfordiæ, 1727.——Martini, R. J. A., and Horack, J. C. Observationes rarioris degenerationis cutis in cruribus elephantiasin simulantis. 8vo. Pilsiæ, 1828.——Matthes, G. F. De rariore quodam morbi casu elephantiasis speciem exhibente. 8vo. Halæ, 1836.——Schouten, G. Diss. exhibens observationem de elephantiasi. 8vo. Traj. ad Rhenum, 1841.——Staffelbach, E. Klinische und histologische Beiträge zur Kenntniss des Elephantiasis. 8vo. Würzburg, 1877.——Stahl, H. De rariore quodam casu elephantiasis. 8vo. Halis, 1847.——Elephantiasis Arabum, Congenital. Czerny, V. Eine Elephantiasis Arabum congenitamit plexiformen Neuromen. Arch. f. klin. Chir., Berl., 1874, xvii, 357–384, 2 pl.——Jacobi. Congenital elephantiasis. Am. J. Obst., N. Y., 1872, iv, 719.——Neelsen, F. Ein Fall von Elephantiasis congenita mollis. Berl. klin. Woch., 1882, xix, 36–39.——Veit. Fall von angeborener Elephantiasis mit Cystenbildung. Verhandl. d. Geselisch. f. Geburtsh. in Berl., 1852, vi, 172–177.——Andral fils. Note sur l'anatomie pathologique de l'éléphantiasis. Rev. méd. franc. et étrang., Par., 1827, i, 234–243.——Andrews, T. H. Elephantiasis Arabum. Am. J. M. Sc., Phila., 1869, lviii, 424–428. Also, Proc. Path. Soc., Phila., 1870, 1871, iii, 100–104.——Azéma, M. Considérations pratiques et étiologiques sur l'éléphantiasis des Arabes. Gaz. méd. de Paris, 1858, 3, s., xiii, 22; 34.——Bakewell, R. H. Elephantiasis Arabum. Tr. Path. Soc., Lond., 1872, xxiii, 288.——Bellingham, O'B. Observations on the Elephantiasis of the Arabs; with Cases showing that the Diseased State is simply a Hypertrophied and Altered Condition of the Skin and Subcutaneous Cellular Tissue, the Result of Repeated Attacks of Erysipelas in the Part. Dublin M. Press, 1848, xx, 369–373.——Boiteux, L. Sur l'anatomie pathologique de l'éléphantiasis des Arabs. Rev. de chir., Paris, 1882, ii, 120–133.——Bouillaud, J. Observation d'éléphantiasis des Arabs, tendant à prouver que cette maladie peut avoir cause première une lésion des veines avec obstacle à la circulation dans ces vaisseaux. Arch. gén. de méd., Paris, 1824, vi, 567–573.——Brigidi, V., and Tafani, A. Studio anatomico di un caso di elefantiasi degli Arabi. Sperimentale, Firenze, 1879, xliv, 586–597.——Cockle, J. Notes on the Pathology of Arabian Elephantiasis. Brit. M. J., Lond., 1868, i, 555.——Cooke, T. C. W. Elephantiasis laxus. Tr. Path. Soc., Lond., 1869–'70, xxi, 402.——Fayrer, J. Pathology of Elephantiasis Arabum, Simple and Nævoid. Brit. M. J., Lond., 1879, i, 286.——Fayrer, J., and Power, D'A. Elephantiasis Arabum. Tr. Path. Soc., Lond., 1879, xxx, 488–503.——Fégueux. Éléphantiasis des Arabes; analyses du sang. Gaz. méd. de l'Algérie, Alger, 1860, v, 73, 93.——Hattute. Éléphantiasis des Arabes; observation; examen histologique. Rec. de mém. de méd., mil., Par., 1871, 3. s., xxvi, 112–119.——Van Lair, C. Anatomische Untersuchung eines Falles von Elephantiasis Arabum. Arch. f. path. Anat., etc., Berl., 1871, liii, 292–297.——Ogle, J. Portions of Skin and Muscle from Limbs affected with Elephantiasis Arabum. Tr. Path. Soc., Lond., 1859–'60, xi, 302–304.——Rayer and Davaigne. Examen d'une main et de la moitié inférieure de l'avant bras affectés d'éléphantiasis des Arabes. Compt. rend. soc. de biol., 1850, Paris, 1851, ii, 67–71. Also, Gaz. méd. de Par., 1850, 3. s., v, 636–638.——Schliz, A. Ein Beitrag zur pathologischen Anatomie der Elephantiasis. Arch. d. Heilk., Leipz., 1874, xv, 150–166, 1 pl.

ACROMEGALY. (Prince A. Morrow.)

Deriv., *ακρον*, extremity; *μεγας*, great
Synonyms: Acromégalie; Pachyacrie; Marié's Disease.

Definition.—A rare disease, clinically allied to elephantiasis, in which there is a more or less progressive and symmetrical overgrowth of the bones and soft tissues, confined chiefly to the face, hands, and feet.

Acromegaly was first described by P. Marié in 1886. Since then perhaps a hundred cases have been reported under this title, many of which were probably examples of other forms of disease. The term has been incorrectly applied to *leontiasis ossea*, characterized by the formation of osteophytes or bony tumors on the face and cranium.

Symptoms.—Ordinarily the first symptom which attracts the patient's attention is the increase in size of the extremities, necessitating a larger hat, gloves, or shoes. From this time onward there is a progressive and more or less continuous growth of the structures of the face, hands, and feet, and sometimes of other parts of the body. The enlargement does not affect the bones of the cranium, but is more particularly marked over the prominent and projecting parts of the face—the forehead, nose, lips, chin, and ears—creating an appearance of the face being too large for the head. The hypertrophy affects the bones and cartilages as well as the soft tissues of the parts. The supra-orbital ridges project, the soft parts being thrown into rugæ or folds of hypertrophied skin. The malar bones, the inferior maxillary and more rarely the superior maxillary, the cartilages of the bone and of the ear, also undergo hypertrophic changes. The nose becomes broad and thick, and the lips large and protuberant, often assuming an elliptical shape. The tongue is not infrequently enlarged to more than double its normal dimensions. The external ears often attain an abnormal size.

The hands present most characteristic changes. The metacarpal bones and phalanges as well as the bones of the wrists become hypertrophied. This, with the enlargement of the soft parts, gives them the appearance of "enormous paws." The fingers are enlarged in all proportions, the tips of the same size as the bases, resulting in the characteristic "sausage shape." Corresponding changes take place in the soft and bony tissues of the feet, giving them a thick, "massive," "colossal" appearance.

The skin over the affected surfaces is commonly yellowish and wrinkled; exceptionally it has been described as pale and waxy. The growth of hair is everywhere more abundant; the skin is frequently dry and harsh to the feel from diminished sebaceous secretion; the perspiration function is commonly increased. Small fibromatous growths over the face, neck, back, and chest have been noted in many cases. In women, cessation of menstruation, and in men, impairment of sexual appetite and power, are symptoms which almost invariably mark the beginning of the disease. The associated general symptoms, the impairment of the special senses of sight and hearing, and the neurotic phenomena referable to disorders of the central or peripheric nervous system, are chiefly of interest to the neurologist.

Etiology.—The cause of the disease is unknown. It has been variously attributed to pathological changes of the brain and cord, enlargement of the pituitary body, enlargement of the thymus and of the thyroid glands, but post-mortem examinations have not demonstrated the existence of any of these assumed factors as a constant condition. Freund considered the disease a manifestation of a species of atavism in which there was a tendency to a reversion to the negro and ape types.

Sex seems in no way to predispose to the disease, as men and women are about equally affected. It is essentially a disease of middle or late life. In the majority of cases evidences of the disease were first manifest after the age of thirty-five, although some cases have been reported as developing in the second decade of life.

Diagnosis.—Acromegaly should not be confounded with the condition known as *gigantism*. In the latter, excessive size is the only departure from the normal standard; the overgrowth is not limited to certain parts, but there is a symmetrical development of the whole body without disproportion of the different parts.

From *myxœdema*, for which it has been mistaken in many of the cases reported, it may be differentiated by the fact that the enlargement in the former disease is due to an increase of fat in the subcutaneous tissues and skin, with deposits of mucin in the connective tissue, without involvement of the bony structures. It is always accompanied with marked changes in the thyroid glands and characteristic neuritic symptoms. The round, "moon-shaped face" of myxœdema is altogether different from the elongated oval or "elliptical" face of the disease under consideration.

Arthritis deformans may bear a close objective resemblance to acromegaly, especially involving the hands and feet. The absence of hypertrophy of the soft tissues, the successive involvement of one bone after another, instead of simultaneously as in acromegaly, and the stiff, anchylosed condition of the joints, are points of distinction.

Prognosis.—The prognosis is always unfavorable; the disease is progressive and unyielding.

Treatment.—Acromegaly is not curable. Various drugs—ergot, arsenic, strychnine, phosphorus, etc.—have been tried without affecting materially the progress of the disease. Baths and electricity have been employed without benefit. Pain and other subjective symptoms may be relieved by appropriate means.

MYXŒDEMA. (PRINCE A. MORROW.)

Deriv.: *μυξα*, a humor; *οιδεω*, to swell.
Synonyms: Cretinoid Œdema; Fr., Cachexie Pachydermique, Athyroidie.

Definition.—Myxœdema is a constitutional affection, characterized clinically by pachydermic and other cretinoid changes, and anatomically by atrophy of the thyroid gland.

This disease was first described by Sir William Gull in 1873, under the name of *cretinoid œdema*. Later, Ord recognized that the cutaneous œdema was due to a proliferation and deposit of mucin in the superficial connective tissues, and proposed the name of myxœdema as representing the most characteristic change. In 1879 it was described by Charcot under the title of *cachexie pachydermique*. As the disease is in all cases associated with disappearance of the thyroid gland, Besnier proposed to denominate it *athyroidie*.

Symptomatology.— While myxœdema may occur at all ages, the large majority of its subjects are women who have passed the menopause.

The cutaneous changes consist essentially in an œdematous swelling, with thickening and induration of the skin and subcutaneous tissues, first affecting the face and afterward extending to other parts of the body. The œdematous skin is firm and inelastic, and does not pit on pressure. The tongue, uvula, and other soft parts of the buccal cavity also participate in the œdematous process.

The tumefactive changes are especially marked in the face, rendering the features broad and coarse, obliterating the lines of expression, and curiously altering the entire physiognomy.

The clinical picture of a well-marked case of myxœdema is pathognomonic. The slitlike openings between the puffed and swollen eyelids, the exaggerated arch of the brow, caused by the effort to retract the upper lid, the broad and thickened nostrils, the everted and pendulous lower lip, the widening of the lower part of the visage, creating the typical "moon-shaped face," the masklike immobility of features, are all so characteristic as to be readily recognizable.

The local tumefaction of other regions is scarcely less characteristic. The supraclavicular spaces become filled with cushions of fat, the fingers are swollen and thickened, giving the hand a spadelike appearance. Over the articular regions the tissues are also thickened, interfering with suppleness of the joints and freedom of movement. The skin of myxœdema is pale, waxy, or yellowish, with oftentimes an illy defined brawny redness of the cheeks; over the extremities it may be livid. It is dry and hard to the feel, with slight pityriasic scaliness; exceptionally the epidermis exfoliates in large flakes. Characteristic changes take place in the pilosebaceous and sweat glands. The perspiratory function is diminished or suppressed, with a more or less generalized alopecia, especially affecting the hair of the pubes and axillæ. The nails are fragile and easily broken. The sensibility of the skin is blunted. In connection with the cutaneous changes the physical and mental faculties undergo progressive enfeeblement; mental hebetude and dullness, sluggishness of movement and speech, rolling, unsteady gait, are characteristic features. The speech is halting and slow, and deglutition sometimes difficult. Profound anæmia, renal complications characterized by albuminuria or glycosuria, are almost invariable pathological coincidences. The thyroid gland is atrophied, entirely disappearing or being converted into a fibrous mass. The temperature is subnormal.

Etiology.—The causes of myxœdema are obscure. The influence of heredity is generally conceded, from the fact that the disease seems in many instances to run in families. The clinical features are identical with those of sporadic cretinism, in which there is congenital deficiency of the thyroid gland, and suggests a like pathogenesis. This view is further confirmed from its analogies with operative myxœdema in both man and the lower animals. According to Osler, it developed in sixty-nine out of four hundred and eight cases after partial or complete extirpation of the thyroid gland. When there was a fragment of the gland left and the animal kept warm myxœdema was averted. Patients are always better in warm and worse in cold weather.

Diagnosis.—The differential points between myxœdema and acromegaly have already been given. Clinically the œdema of Bright's disease most closely resembles that of myxœdema, but the absence of other characteristic signs and the presence of pitting will serve to distinguish them.

Treatment.—The treatment of myxœdema has always been disappointing until the recent introduction of "thyroid feeding." During the present year (1893) a number of communications have appeared detailing the brilliant results accomplished by this new method. The thyroid extracts may be employed in the form of a powder obtained by evaporation, or the expressed juice from the freshly prepared gland, combined with glycerin, and a small proportion of phenic acid may be used. The glands obtained from young lambs are preferable for this purpose. The extract may be given hypodermatically or by the stomach.

Most observers report a rapid and prompt amelioration of all the psychical and physical symptoms with a notable reduction of the myxœdematous swelling. The improvement does not extend to a radical cure.

CLASS IV.—ATROPHIES.

LEUCODERMA. (FRANCIS J. SHEPHERD.)

Definition.—By leucoderma we mean a condition of skin in which there is absence of the pigment normally present. In consequence, the skin appears white. This absence of pigment is much more apparent in the dark and colored races. Leucoderma may be congenital or acquired. The acquired condition is usually called *vitiligo*, or *leucoderma acquisitum*.

By *congenital* leucoderma we mean a condition of skin in which there is a congenital absence of pigment, partial or universal. When partial, it has by some been called *congenital leucoderma*, and, when complete, *albinism*. In the latter case there is absence of pigment in other tissues also, and the individuals are called *albinos*.

ALBINISM. (FRANCIS J. SHEPHERD.)

Definition.—Congenital absence of skin pigment, which is universal, and involves other tissues as well as the skin.

Symptoms.—The individuals the subjects of this affection are called albinos. There is not only a total absence of pigment in the skin, but also in the hair, iris, and choroid. In parts the skin may be pure white; but where the skin is thin it has a pinkish color, for, owing to its transparency, the blood-vessels are seen through it. The hair is very fine and silky, and may be yellowish or pure white. In one case it was seen to be red (Folker). The iris is of a pinkish color, owing to absence of coloring matter in it; and the pupil is red, because the dark pigment of the choroid is wanting.

In consequence of the eye having no protection, there is inability to withstand strong light (photophobia), a constant movement of the eyeball (nyctalopia), lids, and iris (nictitation), and a screwing up of the eyelids, to lessen the amount of light entering, as if the patient were short-sighted.

Usually albinos are by no means of a strong constitution, and may have a tendency to tuberculosis. In some cases the patient is mentally as well as physically deficient. Albinism is observed more commonly in the dark races.

The condition is seen all through the animal kingdom—white ravens, ferrets, rats, etc., not being uncommon. Many animals become white in winter.

The skin is perfectly healthy, and only differs from the normal by the absence of pigment.

Etiology.—The cause of albinism has not yet been made out, but in some cases it may be hereditary, though even these cases are so few as to make the question of heredity a doubtful one. The issue of two albinos might be an albino, but it is certain that the children of a universally pigmented individual and an albino are most commonly not deficient in pigment. On the other hand, vigorous parents with the normal amount of pigment may produce albinos.

The affection is said to be endemic in some tropical countries, as Lower Guinea, Loango, etc. (Crocker).

Treatment.—The condition is without remedy, and the absence of pigment is always permanent. Hyde suggests that the transfusion with the blood of a vigorous black-skinned negro would probably modify the color characteristics of the true albino; but I should be inclined to doubt this very much.

PARTIAL ALBINISM.

This affection is called leucoderma by some authors. It is seen chiefly in negroes at birth, and gives them a piebald appearance. The patches are well defined and circular in shape, and either white or pinkish-white. They remain unchanged through life, though some state that they become larger as the individual grows older. They are found in the scalp, breasts, face, and genital regions, and are often symmetrical; the hairs growing from the skin, where pigment is deficient, are white.

This affection is similar to the congenital pigmentary nævi of white people, which remain unaltered through life, though the condition is reversed. It is said by Kaposi that partial albinism is not confined to the colored races only, for he believes he has often seen the same condition in white people. This affection is seen in white patches, often symmetrical, in various fur-bearing animals, as the skunk, guinea pig, etc.

No treatment is of any avail.

VITILIGO. (FRANCIS J. SHEPHERD.)

Synonyms: Leucoderma Acquisitum; Leucopathia.

Definition.—An acquired absence of pigment in the skin, occurring in round or oval patches, which are sharply defined and smooth. The edges of these white spots have a marked increase of pigment.

Symptoms.—This disease, which is common in tropical countries and in the dark races, is somewhat rare in northern climates.

It is purely a condition of pigmentary deficiency, and the general health of the patient remains unimpaired. It occurs in patches, small at first, and then increasing in size gradually. These patches are small or oval, and perfectly smooth. If hairs exist on the part they are colorless: the edge of the patch is deeply pigmented, so that the white spot stands out prominently from the rest of the skin. The skin forming the spot is perfectly normal in texture and function, the only abnormal condition being absence of pigment. The skin secretes well, and the hairs are firmly implanted in their follicles.

The patches may be limited and small, or very extensive. Cases are on record where negroes have become perfectly white. Small spots coalesce and make large irregular patches which have a maplike appearance, the continents and islands being represented by the normal skin. The spots always have convex edges, and the darker borders are concave. Occasionally, when the loss of pigment has become general, the brown or dark patches of healthy skin look more like the diseased condition, and have often been taken for the diseased parts. This affection is more conspicuous in summer because of the tanning the healthy pigmented skin gets from the summer sun, and in consequence the contrast in color with the white patches is greater.

The disease spreads slowly, and takes years to involve extensive areas of the surface of the body. It may commence as a small spot on one part of the body, as the hands, face, neck, scalp, pubic region, and after some months may appear in other parts of the body. giving the patient a piebald appearance. It is often quite symmetrical, and is, of course, conspicuous in the uncovered parts of the body, as the hands, face, and also in hairy parts. All the time the disease is progressing there is no impairment of the general health, though in some a condition of hypochondriasis is developed, owing to the fact that a certain amount of disfigurement occurs, especially should the skin of the face be involved.

Etiology.—The cause of vitiligo is unknown. It has been stated that in certain cases it follows injury or exhausting diseases. Hebra has pointed out that the first white spot may appear close to an already existing pigmented mole. The writer has seen a case where the disease commenced from the pressure of a collar-stud; another from the spots left after burning warts. It occurs with equal frequency in both sexes, and shows itself in early adult life—rarely before ten years of age and after thirty. It is said to be more frequent in dark races, but it is probable that it occurs as often in the white races, the disease being more often noticed in dark races owing to the greater contrast of color.

It is held by some that the disease is due to a disturbance of innervation—an explanation which tells us nothing, and is only a cloak to hide our ignorance, for nothing is known of its pathology; the microscope reveals nothinug but absence of pigment.

Diagnosis.—This is usually easy; the character of the spots, their symmetry, smoothness, and absence of pigment, together with the continual increase of the unpigmented area, will serve to distinguish vitiligo from any other disease. Chloasma has been confounded with it, but here the spot is yellowish or brownish.

The general good health of the patient, together with the absence of anæsthetic spots and structural alterations of the skin, would serve to distinguish it from leprosy.

Prognosis.—The spots tend to increase in size with advancing years, but some cases of spontaneous cure have been reported. In other cases of supposed cure the disease has invaded the whole surface of the body, and in consequence no color contrast exists. The general health remains unimpaired throughout.

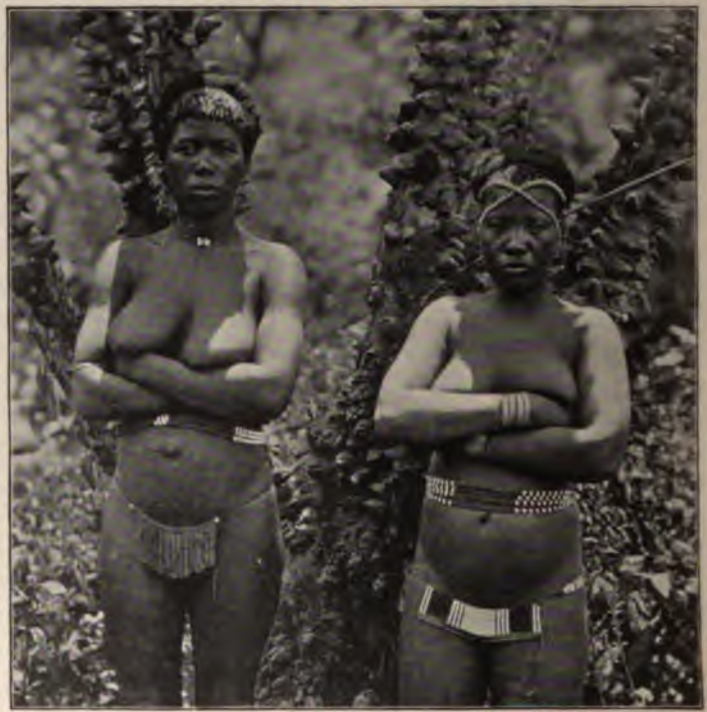


FIG. 27.—Vitiligo.

Treatment.—This is most unsatisfactory. We are unable to cure by external or internal treatment. At best we can lessen its disfigurement by removing the excess of pigment which occurs around the edges of the spots by means of acetic and other acids, caustic alkalies, corrosive sublimate, etc. The white spots may be stained and burned with lens, or blistered with mustard, cantharides, croton oil, etc., in the hope that the fresh epidermis produced may be of a darker color, but it is the experience of nearly all dermatologists that treatment is of no permanent use.

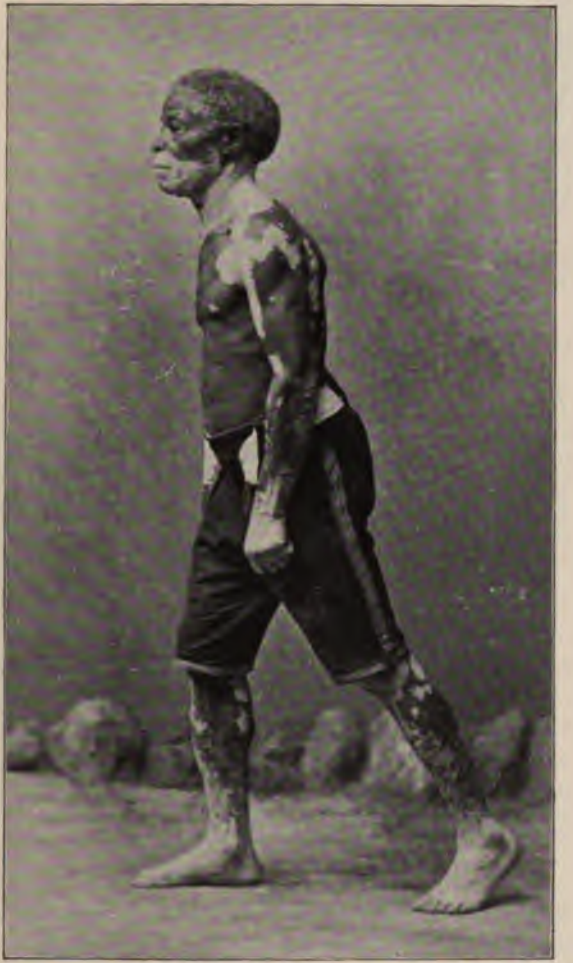


FIG. 28.—Vitiligo.

ATROPHY OF THE SKIN. (FRANCIS J. SHEPHERD.)

Synonym: Atrophia Cutis.

Definition.—Atrophy of the skin may be primary or secondary, partial or general. All the tissues forming the skin waste in some cases (quantitative), and in others one or more only are diminished (qualitative); the hair, nails, and underlying tissue may participate in the wasting.

Degenerative Atrophy.—Atrophy of the skin may consist of some qualitative change in certain structures of the skin without actual diminution of bulk; in fact, there may be an increase due to hypertrophy of connective tissue. The skin is hard, has a waxy look, and is either whitish or yellowish in color. There is something unnatural about its appearance. It appears as if too small for the part it covers, and feels distinctly thinner.

Simple Atrophy.—In *quantitative* or simple atrophy the skin is thin, shriveled, and dry; often very white, but sometimes pigmented. There is in this form a diminution of all the constituents of the skin.

Atrophy of the skin may be primary or secondary, and each form may be general or local. The secondary or symptomatic atrophies follow such diseases as lupus, favus, syphilis, scleroderma, etc. Sometimes it is due to traumatism, and follows injury of nerves; in the latter case all the tissues waste, and the skin becomes dry, hard, and shriveled.

Primary or Idiopathic Atrophy.—This occurs as a general affection in atrophia senilis and as a local one in atrophia maculosa et striata. Overstretching is one of the causes of local primary atrophy (*lineæ albicantes*), and is seen in the breasts and abdomens of women who have borne children. Sometimes the atrophy follows the course of certain nerves.

ATROPHIA SENILIS.

This is, as its name implies, an affection of old age, and accompanies other evidences of senile changes. The whole skin may be affected, the subcutaneous tissue, and also the appendages of the skin. It may be simple or quantitative, degenerative or qualitative, but commonly both conditions exist together.

The skin is thin and in folds, is inelastic, and looks shriveled, dry, and wrinkled. It is freely movable, and can be easily pinched up. The skin may be pale, but it is usually of a dark-brown color. On the arms, face, neck, back of the shoulders, are seen warty-looking accumulations of yellowish-brown epidermis which can be easily lifted off with the finger-nail, exposing hypertrophied papillæ. The mass which forms this discoid, warty-looking growth is the product of the sebaceous glands. Absence of the hair is characteristic. When present it exists as lanugo. Prurigo sometimes accompanies this affection. The condition appears to be one of drying-up the tissues of the skin; they have lost their juiciness.

Morbid Anatomy. — According to Neumann, the epidermis is thinned, forming a wavy line over the papillæ of the corium, which are much diminished in size or wanting altogether. The corium is usually thinned, and its connective-tissue corpuscles are smaller and fewer in number. The pigmented changes are irregular; the vessels are here and there filled with pigment, which is also interspersed between the bundles of connective tissue. In most cases the hair-follicles are in good condition, yet in many the papillæ have shrunken or disappeared.

The sebaceous glands are markedly altered. In some cases they consist of a mass of yellowish-brown substance, and in others they are dilated, their acini being distended with accumulation of epidermic scales. The fat-cells are few in number or wanting altogether. The sweat-glands are unaltered.

In the degenerative atrophy the constituent elements are much altered, especially the connective tissue, which is infiltrated by fine and coarse granules, and becomes converted into homogeneous tough or brittle masses. This is called granular or vitreous degeneration, and has been by some described as amyloid or fatty degeneration.

ATROPHIA MACULOSA ET STRIATA. (FRANCIS J. SHEPHERD.)

Synonym: Atrophoderma Striatum et Maculatum.

This variety of atrophy of the skin may be idiopathic or symptomatic.

Idiopathic Atrophy.—The idiopathic forms usually occur in bluish-white striæ or streaks, which are depressed, smooth, glistening, and have the appearance of cicatrices. The striæ are much longer than they are broad, measuring often several inches in length by only a few lines in breadth. Occasionally the atrophy occurs as spots, which are round or oval in shape and situated in various regions over the trunk and extremities. The striæ occur most frequently in parallel lines running usually in an oblique direction, often following the natural lines of the skin. In the body these lines are in a direction parallel or nearly so to the long axis of the body, but frequently at right angles in the extremities. Sometimes the lines have somewhat of a spiral arrangement, several being grouped together, while again they may have a wavy, broken course. On running one's finger over the spots a depression is felt, as if the finger was crossing a furrow, and the skin seems thinner than in the unaffected parts. The shape of the striæ is often elliptical, tapering at the two ends. The favorite sites for these striæ are about the hips, buttocks, iliac crests, and breasts of women. They are less frequently seen in the trunk and extremities. In the young especially they may follow severe illnesses and fevers such as typhus and typhoid. This fact, although for some time recognized by clinicians, is not alluded to in most of the works on dermatology. As these atrophic striæ or spots appear without known cause they are very insidious in their development, and are very persistent, lasting for years. They occur at all ages and in both sexes. At first their color is of a rose or purplish hue, becoming more white and shining as time goes on. They give rise to no inconvenience, and may remain for some time unnoticed by the patient. The skin over the atrophic areas is quite as sensitive as in other parts.

When the affection occurs in spots, or maculæ, the distribution is not so extensive. These spots range from the size of a large pea to that of an almond, and are situated more commonly about the face and neck. Cases have been described by Cantani (Il Morgagni, May, 1883) where the maculæ have a bluish-red color, due to the development of minute vascular capillaries. According to Liveing and other observers, in the macular variety the spots first have an erythematous appearance, are raised above the surrounding skin, and are hard and fibrous; in fact, the first stage is one of hypertrophy. In the second stage there is atrophy, and the skin becomes white, glistening, and depressed. Dr. R. W. Taylor, of New York, has reported a case of atrophy of the skin which began as a brownish discoloration, and describes another where the atrophied spots behind the ear had a violaceous margin, and from this, later on, a brownish discoloration covered the patch.

Etiology.—Shultze examined several hundred persons in reference to the frequency of these atrophic striæ, and found that thirty per cent of women who had never borne children were affected with striæ on the buttocks and thighs, and six per cent of men; of tall men twenty-five per cent. He considered these striæ to be due to the rapid growth of the pelvis, which causes stretching of the skin. In women the pelvis increases chiefly in breadth, and the striæ were parallel to the long axis of the body; but in men the growth of the pelvis is in length, and hence the streaks have an oblique course. This explanation does not account for the macular variety, and those cases occurring after fevers and other acute diseases. In some of the reported cases, where striæ occurred on the abdomen, there had never been distention, but, on the contrary, marked emaciation. The fact that in some cases a hyperæmic stage precedes the atrophic, and that in Wilson's cases the white anæsthetic streaks were developed in the course of nerves, would point to a trophoneurotic cause. As before observed, both striæ and maculæ occur in adults of both sexes and at all ages.

Anatomy.—Kaposi excised a piece of skin from an atrophic streak in the left thigh of a young man, and found the epidermis and mucous layers much atrophied, and almost complete obliteration of the papillæ; the connective and elastic tissue consisted of only a very few thin bundles, and there was diminution of the glands, vessels, and hair-follicles, and almost an entire absence of fat-cells. Langer says these lesions are not due to rupture, but to disarrangement of connective tissue. In a microscopical examination of an excised portion of skin by Jadassohn, of Breslau (Transactions of the German Dermatological Society, Leipsic, 1891), there was found a more or less complete disappearance of the elastic fibers. Jadassohn thinks that inflammation is the prime factor in causing the atrophy and disappearance of the elastic element. Troisier and Menetrier failed to find any evidence of true atrophy; the elastic fibers were simply torn through and curled up at their broken ends. With such discordant views regarding the actual conditions of parts as they appear under the microscope, it is probable that the lesions may be produced by various causes. Overstretching does not account for all cases, so we must look for some trophoneurotic cause to give a satisfactory explanation in some of these cases.

Symptomatic Atrophy.—In the symptomatic variety the affection is due to definite traumatic or pathological lesions. It may be simple or degenerative. Besides the simple form are classed the partial atrophies due to pressure or distention. The striæ seen on the abdomen and breasts of women who have borne children (lineæ albicantes), or who have had the parts overstretched by tumors and other causes, are examples of this form. In these cases the deep layers of the corium are excessively stretched and partially ruptured, as is also the subcutaneous tissue. The striæ are developed in greatest numbers about the sixth or eighth month of pregnancy, and first manifest themselves as bluish-red hæmorrhagic stripes or striæ, due to the rupture of blood-vessels. There is often pain or troublesome itching. With the absorption of the effused blood the parts become deeply wrinkled, brownish, and later white, smooth, and glistening; furrows take the place of these wrinkles. These "false cicatrices," as Virchow calls them, look very much like scars, and remain through life. The atrophy which affects these parts is confined to the deeper structures of the skin and the fatty layer. Overstraining, as in coughing, etc., may lead to the formation of atrophic striæ. Similar forms of atrophy are produced by favus crusts, corns, callosities, etc.; being due to external pressure. Again, in chronic, inflammatory, and febrile diseases atrophies sometimes ensue.

Wherever there is dense cell infiltration into the corium, as in syphilitic nodes, tubercles, lupus, leprosy, lichen ruber, planus, etc., white atrophy is apt to occur.

The thin, glistening scars left after the healing of a lupus must be regarded as an atrophy of the skin, and not a true scar (Kaposi).

The spots, if small, may disappear in time, owing to the contraction of the skin from its natural elasticity.

Degenerative Symptomatic Atrophy.—The degenerative form of symptomatic atrophy occurs usually in connection with the chronic forms of skin lesions—e. g., chronic eczema, lupus, ulcers of the leg, pemphigus foliaceus, recurrent erysipelas, syphilitic and recurring dermatitis, gummata of the ulcerating variety, etc. In these cases the vessels themselves undergo a change from pressure or the spread of the inflammatory processes, and consequently diminish the amount of blood going to the part, and hence proper nutrition is interfered with.

The degenerations are fatty, hyaline, and lardaceous, are fully described in pathological works, and can be most clearly shown in the connective-tissue fibers. The atrophy is the result of a pathological process, and not a disease of itself.

Treatment is of no avail in any form of atrophy.

PERFORATING ULCER OF THE FOOT. (FRANCIS J. SHEPHERD.)

Synonym: Mal Perforant.

This remarkable affection, the pathology of which is still obscure, and whose name is misleading, comes under the care of the general surgeon rather than the dermatologist. The disease has long ago been well described by French surgeons as "*mal perforant du pied*," but its pathology was never, with some few exceptions, attentively studied. Savory and Butlin (Medico-Chir. Soc. Trans., 1879, vol. lxii, page 373), in a valuable paper, have described the disease thoroughly, and dealt at length with its pathology. In the first place, the term *ulcer* does not accurately describe the disease. According to Savory and Butlin, "it varies in character, and in some instances there may be granulations, occasionally even an external mass of them, around the orifice; but usually a small aperture, like the orifice of a sinus, is seen in the center of a large corn, and this leads directly down by a narrow channel to exposed and diseased bone." Around the granulation is a flattened area of whitish-yellow and thickened epidermis. The situation of the ulcer is usually where pressure is greatest on the plantar surface and over the metatarso-phalangeal articulation of the great toe, or less frequently the little toe. It may occur in other places, as over the same joint in other toes, or over the heel. Terillon has reported a case where the metatarso-phalangeal articulation of the ring-finger showed a similar ulcer to that occurring in the foot.

There is very little discharge from the sinus, and there is no pain, the ulcer itself being apparently quite insensitive. The anæsthesia may be detected in the course of one or two of the cutaneous nerves going to the foot. Although the ulcer is insensitive walking is very painful.

In some cases the ulcer is hypersensitive. The affected foot tends to sweat profusely, and the sweat is often very fetid.

The progress of the disease is very slow, the ulcer healing when the limb is placed at rest for a long period and breaking out when the individual starts to walk again. Frequently there is complete disorganization of the metatarso-phalangeal joint.

Pathology.—The ulcer is probably the result of pressure or injury to structures already deprived of their proper nutrition and hence defective in their vitality. How the ulcer is produced is not known, but authorities state that it is due to some degenerative nerve lesions. These are divided into two classes, peripheral and central. It is commonly seen in connection with those diseases where there is damage to some nerve center, as in locomotor ataxia, or to the nerve trunk, as in leprosy, syphilis, etc., or when the peripheral nerves are affected, as in peripheral neuritis, the terminal sensory nerve fibers suffering from the direct result of pressure by increase of the endoneurium. It is most commonly seen in connection with locomotor ataxia and in the later stages of the disease, and also occurs in patients the subjects of diabetes.

Treatment.—This is most unsatisfactory. As before stated, long-continued rest and removal of the diseased bone, may result in the healing of the ulcer, but on the patient resuming active habits the disease again breaks out. Excision of the joint and toe is insufficient. In cases of true perforating ulcer with anæsthesia, amputation of the foot (Chopart's or Syme's) must be undertaken. Should a fresh ulcer appear on the stump, it is better to at once amputate below the knee through the tubercle of the tibia.

If the patient refuses to submit to such severe measures, then the only alternative is the use of an artificial leg, applied to the bent knee, and a padded shoe to the foot. By this means pain is avoided and rest is always obtained. The results of treatment by operation, even when promptly performed, are not very brilliant, as the affection occurs as a complication in the later stages of such diseases as diabetes and ataxia. The patient is in such a debilitated condition that gangrene usually attacks the amputated limb and death by exhaustion follows.

GLOSSY SKIN. (FRANCIS J. SHEPHERD.)

Synonym: Atrophoderma Neuriticum.

This is a trophoneurotic affection of the skin which has been described by Paget, Weir Mitchell, Keen, and others. It is most commonly seen in the fingers, and Paget describes glossy fingers as being "tapering, smooth, painless, and unwrinkled, glossy, pink and ruddy or blotched, as if with permanent chilblains." Several fingers may be affected, and the skin is easily inflamed, fissured, and excoriated. The affection is preceded and followed by severe pain of a burning character. There are dryness of nails and loss of hair, which many authorities regard as quite distinctive. It follows the severe neuralgias, wounds, and other lesions of nerve trunks.

In some cases of inveterate neuralgia of the fifth nerve the face has a smooth, shining, expressionless appearance on the affected side. A somewhat similar affection appears on the toes, with tendency to ulcerate at the clefts. The parts, instead of being dry, are covered with an acid sweat, and are extremely painful.

Etiology.—Injuries to nerves, as well as disease, furnish the chief causes. It has been seen complicating gout, leprosy, rheumatism, and in some cases of chronic myelitis.

Pathology.—There is no doubt that it is a trophoneurotic disease, and that it is produced by either a central or peripheral nerve lesion which may be due to disease or injury. It is closely allied to symmetrical gangrene (Raynaud's disease), "dying of fingers," perforating ulcer of the foot, etc.

Treatment.—The parts should be protected from cold, and not allowed to be injured in any way. The cure of the case depends on the removal of the cause and restoration of normal nerve supply.

AINHUM. (FRANCIS J. SHEPHERD.)

Derived from the negro word meaning "to saw."

Definition.—A disease peculiar to the dark races, in which a circular constriction of the little or other toes occurs, leading to spontaneous amputation.

This somewhat rare disease is met with among the negroes and Hindoos. It is common on the west coast of Africa, West Indies, Brazil, India, Madagascar, and a few cases have been reported from some of the Southern United States of North America.

It was first described by Clark, in 1860 (Trans. Epiderm. Soc.), as "a dry gangrene of the little toe among the natives of the Gold Coast"; in 1867 by Dr. J. F. da Silva Lima, of Bahia, Brazil (Gazeta do Bahia, anno i, No. 13, p. 146), who collected a large number of cases. It is not uncommonly met with in the West Indies. Dr. C. E. Gooding,* of Barbadoes, W. I., who has sent me several specimens of toes which he has amputated, speaks of it as comparatively common among negroes; and besides, it is not confined to the little toes, as some suppose. Dr. D. G. Crawford, of the Indian Medical Service, states (Edin. Med. Jour., June, 1888) that he has met with this disease in India, in the proportion of one to every twenty-five hundred surgical cases. He has seen the great toe and fourth toe affected as well as the little toe. Others have reported cases in which the fingers were similarly affected (Eyles), and in the Museum of the Hôpital Saint-Louis, Paris, is a model of the forearm of a white person affected with this disease.

Etiology.—At one time this disease was supposed to be confined to adults, but cases have been observed in children, and Hornaby (North Carolina Medical Journal, September, 1881) reports a case in a negress aged ten.

Males are more frequently affected than females, and the disease is said to be sometimes hereditary. It is confined to the dark races, and affects certain localities. Little else is known as to the causation of this peculiar affection. Some say it is seen only in those who go barefooted. In the case reported by myself the patient had always worn shoes.

Symptomatology.—The disease begins as a furrow on the line of the digito-plantar fold of the little toe. This furrow gradually deepens and encircles the toe; at the same time the distal end of the toe increases to double and treble its normal size, and becomes soft and ovoid in shape. Usually there is no pain, inflammation, or ulceration; but when there *is* ulceration in the furrow the pain is excessive.

---

* Dr. C. E. Gooding, of Bardadoes, W. I., in answer to my inquiries, writes me as follows, May 4, 1893: "Out of a total of twenty-five thousand indoor patients treated in our general hospital during the past ten years, there were only fifteen cases of ainhum. The proportion of cases in the outdoor department was much greater, but no record was kept. In my own private practice I have seen twelve cases, five females and seven males, all negroes. I have only known the disease occur once in a child, and this was a male aged eleven years, and never elsewhere than in the toes. I have seen the disease in one instance affecting the second toe, and several times the third and fourth. I do not believe it ever commences as an ulceration of the digito-plantar fold. Some cases go on to their termination without any ulceration. I believe heredity is an important factor in the causation of ainhum. I have known it occur in mother and son, and have also seen two brothers and a sister affected with it."

Dr. Gooding also states that in his experience the process always begins between the toes, spreading thence over the upper surface, and involving the plantar surface last of all. He believes the exciting cause of the disease is the lodgment of particles of gravel between the toes and the consequent irritation induced.

In a case seen by myself a small pimple preceded the formation of the furrow; as the furrow goes on deepening it extends laterally until it encircles the toe; and then the distal end of the toe, which looks like a large marble attached to the foot by a slight narrow pedicle, is freely movable in every direction.

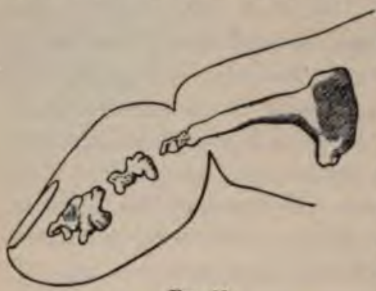


FIG. 29.

The toe does not lose its sensibility, but from its great mobility it is subject to injury and painful knocks, and the patient either applies for relief or removes the toe himself with a knife. In cases where the toe is left alone it ultimately falls off.

The course of the disease is very slow, lasting altogether some eight to ten years.

The disease is usually asymmetrical, the affection in one toe being much further advanced than in the other.

Pathology.—Very little is known of its causation, and its pathology is obscure. The fact that sensation is not lost distinguishes it from leprosy, as does also its localization. It is probable, from the great atrophy of bone which takes place, that the disease is of nervous origin, and is due to some trophic disturbance of the nerve center. Specimens of amputated toes have been frequently examined histologically, and hyperplasia of the epidermis with great hypertrophy of the papillary layer has been found. The blood-vessels are also thickened and become larger (Weber), though with a lessened caliber.

The phalanges atrophy and are replaced by fibrous tissue, and the joints disappear. In a report presented to the American Dermatological Society in 1880, by a previously appointed committee, no peculiar appearances were observed; so much so that they suggested the probability that "the constricting ring was produced artificially by tying a thin ligature around the toe, which, if not continuously encircling the toe, was worn for long periods of time." Some observers have described the alteration of the soft tissues as a slow, progressive fatty degeneration.

Treatment.—In advanced conditions amputation of the toe is the proper treatment, either at the metatarso-phalangeal joint or where the constriction occurs in the neighborhood of the proximal interphalangeal joint. The wound heals readily. Silva Lima asserts that the disease can be arrested and cured in the early stages by free longitudinal incisions, which completely cut through the constricting fibers.

CLASS V.—NEW GROWTHS.

CICATRIX. (Louis Heitzmann.)

Cicatrix or *scar* is the name given to a new formation of connective tissue covered by epidermis, which takes the place of a previous defect in the skin, replacing former normal tissue. A scar proper must be covered by epidermis, even though the latter may be very thin; as long as there is no epithelial covering, the new formation can not be called a scar.

Scars have a whitish or reddish, glistening, either smooth or uneven, contracted appearance, and are surrounded by normal skin, into which they blend. Recent scars are pigmented and reddish, older scars white. They may be either soft or indurated, traversed by ridges, knotted, movable with the skin, or firmly attached to the underlying tissues, and are divided into, first, *normal* or *flat scars*, those that are on a level with the surrounding skin; second, *atrophic scars*, depressed, situated below the level of the skin; and, third, *hypertrophic* or *hyperplastic scars*, elevated above the level of the skin.

Scars contain neither furrows, hair-follicles, sebaceous nor sweat glands, but are supplied on their surface with papillæ. The old view that papillæ are also absent is erroneous; for these are found in almost every scar, though as a general rule they are shallow and irregular. Even in cases where the surface appears smooth to the naked eye, shallow papillary formations are found to exist.

The formation of a scar can only take place after a previous destruction of the cutis, or at least of the papillary layer. Destruction of the epithelial layers only, such as takes place in eczema, impetigo, light variola, pemphigus, ecthyma, etc., will never leave scars. After a destruction of the papillary body only, shallow scars will form, which in the course of years may almost completely disappear—so much so, that neither the naked eye nor the microscope can demonstrate the former scar.

The first process in the formation of a scar will be the forming of granulation tissue, which in acute lesions appears rapidly after the opening of the abscess and the discharge of pus, in chronic processes, however, is slow and tedious. In both it is essentially similar.

Histologically granulation tissue has been divided into two layers: an upper, nonvascular, "pyogenous," containing pus, and a lower, vascular, so-called "plasmatic" layer. The upper surface is formed by a zone of pus. A number of isolated pus-corpuscles are seen situated in a finely granular substance, which latter is evidently the result of a disintegration of protoplasm. Gradually a zone is reached, which resembles medullary or embryonal tissue, and contains scanty, delicate connective-tissue bundles. In this zone the medullary corpuscles are not isolated but interconnected. We next come to a layer of myxomatous tissue with a well-pronounced basis substance, and a network formed of delicate fibrillæ between the groups of medullary elements situated in the myxomatous basis substance. By an increase of the connective-tissue bundles, the myxomatous becomes changed into a myxo-fibrous tissue. It is well known that granulation tissue mainly consists of newly formed myxomatous connective tissue, but the fact that toward the periphery of the granuloma a large amount of medullary tissue is present, the disintegration of which causes the appearance of pus on the surface, has been overlooked. Granulation tissue is freely supplied with capillary blood-vessels, in the neighborhood of which a certain amount of indifferent or embryonal tissue is always found. The number of newly formed blood-vessels varies; in a rapidly healing abscess they are numerous, whereas in a slow, ulcerative process they are scanty.

Gradually the myxomatous and myxo-fibrous granulation tissue becomes changed into a purely fibrous cicatricial tissue.

Scars, on being examined with moderately high powers of the microscope (Fig. 30), are found to consist of coarse connective-tissue bundles, interlacing in all directions. The difference between this structure and that of the normal cutis is found to consist in the great irregularity of the connective-tissue bundles. The interlacing of the connective-tissue, however, is not an essential property. In some scars, coarse bundles, infiltrated with a glue-yielding basis substance, are found alternating with bundles of delicate fibrous connective tissue, which latter are plainly made up of spindles with a large number of protoplasmic bodies. All coarse bundles are composed of a varying number of delicate, spindle-shaped ones. Capillary blood-vessels are found in the delicate connective tissue only. The vascularity of scars varies with their age; young scars contain a large number of blood-vessels, whereas old scars are only sparingly supplied with them. Upon this depends the difference in color between young and old scars, the former being livid red, the latter more or less whitish, in appearance.

In the papillary body, which, as the illustration shows, is present, though rather shallow and irregular, the connective-tissue tracts are thinner than in the remainder of the scar, and interlace, a feature never noticed in a normal papillary body. It contains no capillary loops. The epithelial layers do not differ from those of normal thin portions of skin.

The so-called cicatrices of pregnancy are not cicatrices proper, but are caused by the distention of the fibrous connective-tissue bundles of the cutis, with a consecutive flattening of the papillary layer.

Etiologically scars may be divided into *traumatic* and *pathological:* the former are the result of an injury, the latter of a disease. The differentiation, however, is not strictly logical, since the formation of a scar after traumatism greatly depends upon the complications which may result in the healing of the wound. Many scars, though they may be caused by a variety of lesions, are found to be very similar in character, and therefore can not be said to be indicative of the process by which they were produced. Nevertheless, they not infrequently possess certain features, such as number, size, outline, location, texture, etc., which point to the original disease.

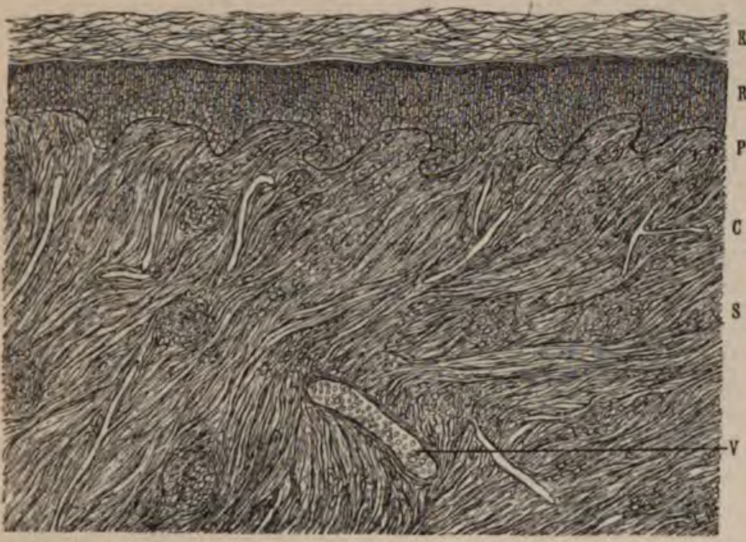


Fig. 30.—Burn-scar from neck of a girl. Magnified 100 diameters.

E, epidermis; R, rete mucosum; P, shallow and irregular papillary body; S, scar composed of coarse, irregularly interlacing bundles of fibrous connective tissue; C, scanty capillaries; V, vein.

Traumatic Scars.—In scars of a traumatic origin the nature of the traumatism can often be determined. The younger the scar the easier it is to determine its original cause. An incised wound, for instance, which has healed by first intention, leaves a fine, linear, movable scar, usually shorter than the wound. If the wound has suppurated any length of time, the scar is much broader, often adherent to the skin, and elevated. Scars after burns have an irregular form and usually an uneven, rough surface; they are freqently hypertrophic, indurated, and livid red, and have a marked tendency to contraction.

Pathological Scars.—Scars after pathological processes greatly vary in appearance, and will differ in accordance with the destructive lesion, which has been either an acute or a chronic one. If the skin has been destroyed by an acute suppurative process, the scar will be surrounded by healthy, normal skin; if by a chronic ulcer, the surrounding skin will always show traces of the previous new formation which has led to ulceration. The scar itself may be either flat, hypertrophic, or atrophic, according as to whether the destructive process has been superficial or deep. Scars after superficial lesions may disappear almost completely after years, leaving only a whitish line; after chronic lesions they will never fade.

Tubercular ulcerations leave extensive, irregular scars; scars after lupus are usually more superficial.

Syphilitic cicatrices are characterized by a peculiar reddish-brown pigmentation; their extent and depth greatly vary according to the extent and depth of the previous ulceration; they are often kidney or horseshoe shaped, have sharply limited margins and scalloped edges, are slightly depressed below the general level of the unaffected tissue, and frequently look as if made up of several parts—the result of the serpiginous form of many syphilitic ulcers.

Symptoms.—The symptoms resulting from cicatrices are, as a general rule, either very slight or none at all. Scars may be the seat of more or less pain from an entrapped nerve filament; occasionally the slightest touch, pressure of the clothing, or a cold draught, may cause pain. They may also cause disturbance of locomotion on account of the great degree of tension and in consequence of their contraction, distortion of the neighboring skin.

Treatment.—In the treatment which should commence with the formation of granulation tissue, the most important point is the obtaining of flat, thin, movable scars, by suitable surgical procedures. The scars after healing by first intention are, of course, the least disfiguring. In extensive destructions of the skin the method of transplantation, first introduced by Reverdin, Thiersch, and others, is to be resorted to. Local treatment, such as frequent cauterization with nitrate of silver, sulphate of copper, or caustic potash, may become necessary. Very often surgical procedures are the only means for the obtaining of normal scars. Small superficial scars of the face, such as result from variola, pustular acne, etc., may often be greatly improved by the long-continued internal use of small, frequently repeated doses of some oil, such as purified castor or cotton-seed oil, given in from three to twelve drop doses, three times daily.

KELOID. (LOUIS HEITZMANN.)

Keloid or *cheloid*, so called by Alibert in 1806, is the name given to a circumscribed, connective-tissue new growth of the skin, which often resembles an hypertrophied scar. Alibert has therefore divided this new growth into two kinds: *false* or *cicatricial keloid—kelis spuria*, which is simply a hypertrophied scar; and *true, spontaneous keloid—kelis genuina s. vera*, which develops without any injury to the skin. The term cicatricial keloid is often given not only to a hypertrophied scar or a scarlike growth, but to all tumors growing on the site of a previous cicatrix.

The disease is characterized by the appearance in the skin of one or more irregular, larger or smaller nodules or plaques, often containing radiating striæ, and resembling a cicatrix. It is elevated, its surface is smooth, its color whitish-pink or reddish, and it is of firm and elastic consistency. It is closely attached to the cutis, being movable only with it.

The size and shape of keloid greatly vary. False keloid usually has the size and shape of the scar from which it started, although it is possible that only one portion of the scar forms a keloid. True or spontaneous keloid is most frequently seen on the skin over the sternum, although it may appear on other parts of the body, such as the extremities, face, ears, and neck. It may be single or multiple, and as a general rule commences as a small nodule, the size of a pea or a bean, gradually increasing in size for a number of years and then remaining stationary, often for life. There may be twenty or even more tumors present; and Schwimmer has described the case of a woman where no less than one hundred and five tumors could be counted. The form is irregular; there may be a circumscribed elevated growth, which terminates abruptly toward the surrounding skin, or the tumor may be made up of a central portion with two or more prolongations extending into the healthy skin; it may be oval, cylindrical, roundish, or crab-shaped, sometimes appearing in the form of streaks or bands.

Etiology.—The *etiology* of keloid is as yet unknown. It occurs in both sexes, and almost at any age, although it is most frequent between the ages of thirty and fifty years. It seems that certain families and races, as for instance the negro and Oriental races, have a predisposition for the disease, and in these any slight injury or irritation may be the exciting cause. Piercing of the ears for earrings, extirpation of warts, leech-bites, acne pustules, cauterization, or any slight surgical operation may bring on the disease. It is a comparatively very rare affection, multiple keloid occurring even less frequently than the single tumor.

Anatomy.—The structure of keloid is similar to that of cicatrix, consisting of a dense fibrous connective-tissue growth, which has its seat in the cutis (Fig. 31). Warren, who first accurately described its structure, has shown that the disease has its starting point in the walls of the vessels. Kaposi divides keloid into three varieties: First, true keloid; second, the hypertrophic scar; and, third, cicatricial keloid. In true keloid, he says, the horny and mucous layers of the epidermis, together with the papillæ, are normal. The whole cutis is occupied by a new formation of dense fibrous connective tissue, the fibers being arranged more or less parallel to the surface of the growth, though here and there they run vertically. Nuclei and spindle-shaped nucleated bodies are found to be scanty in the body of the keloid, more abundant along the course of the blood-vessels, especially the arteries, where they may be seen in layers about the walls of the vessels. In the hypertrophic scar he was unable to find a single papilla, these being destroyed by the original disease which caused the cicatrix; the connective-tissue bundles also are less dense and more irregular. In the cicatricial keloid both forms are combined.

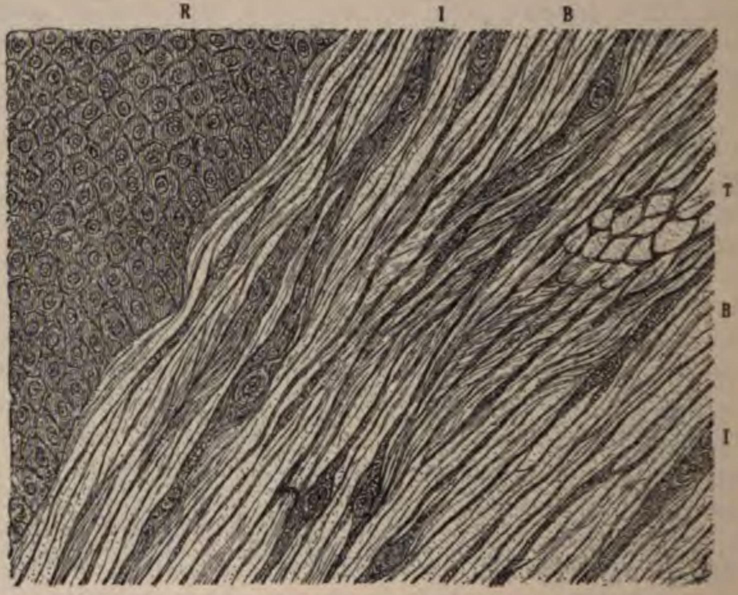


FIG. 31.—Keloid from chest of a woman. Magnified 500 diameters.

R, rete mucosum; B. B, coarse bundles of fibrous connective tissue in longitudinal section; T, coarse bundles in transverse section; I, I, interstices between the bundles, filled with protoplasm and delicate fibers.

This differentiation is, however, in reality not well pronounced, since shallow papillæ are often present in so-called false kel
from which Fig. 31 is drawn, and which, clinically

keloid, being taken from the skin of the breast of a girl who had used an abundance of green soap on account of scabies, the result being hypertrophied scars, papillæ were well marked, though irregular. Coarse connective-tissue bundles are seen, which run to very near the epithelial layer, between two papillæ. Between the connective tissue and the epithelia there is a light interspace, no broader than the interspaces of basis substance between the single epithelia. The lowest epithelia—those nearest the derma—have a diffuse brown pigment, and the columnar epithelia are made up of irregular protoplasmic bodies, while the cuboidal epithelia of the rete mucosum do not differ from those found in the normal skin.

Another instance, showing that Kaposi's three varieties can not always be differentiated under the microscope, is described by Babesiu, who, in a case of multiple true keloid was unable to discover any papillæ.

Diagnosis.—The symptoms of keloid are so striking in character, that the diagnosis can be readily made in almost every instance. It might occasionally be confounded with simple cicatrix, from which, however, it can be differentiated by its color, outline, elevation, and consistence, and frequently by the presence of more or less pain. From sclero derma it can be readily distinguished, but when situated on the lip it may be difficult to differentiate it from rhino-scleroma, though this affection is extremely rare in America. It has nothing in common with so-called *Addison's keloid* which is now known as morphœa.

Prognosis.—The prognosis of the disease is not favorable, since spontaneous involution occurs only in the most rare instances. It does not of itself interfere with the general condition of the patient, and after a time ceases to grow.

Treatment.—As regards treatment we are almost helpless. It is pretty certain to reappear after excision, even though the incisions be carried far into the healthy skin. Hardaway has applied electrolysis in one case with good results. Vidal has successfully used multiple linear scarifications. Caustic remedies, as a rule, give unfavorable results. With the view of promoting absorption, iodine, either in the form of the tincture or in ointment, iodated glycerin, mercurial and lead plasters or spirits of green soap, may be tried, which may possibly be successful as long as the connective tissue is still young. Treatment with strong salicylic-acid plaster, ten to twenty or even twenty-five per cent. has been successful in a few cases, especially when the growths are small.

For the alleviation of the pain, which at times is very severe, hypodermic injections of morphine [illegible] cocaine are indicated. Chloroform or anodyne ointments, such as [illegible] ladonna or stramonium, may also be [illegible] nic [illegible] mine, or iodide of potash, [illegible] k [illegible] results.

FIBROMA. (Louis Heitzmann.)

Fibromata or *fibroids* of the skin are connective-tissue new growths of a benign character, which may be divided into two distinct forms, according to the character of the connective tissue: First, *hard fibroma*, or *fibroma proper;* and, second, *soft fibroma*, or *molluscum fibrosum*. The former occurs more frequently as a single tumor, the latter is usually multiple. These tumors are developed partly from the deeper layers of the cutis, partly from the subcutaneous connective tissue.

Hard Fibromata, also called *desmoids*, usually occur singly on the trunk, extremities, or face, are sharply limited, movable, and covered by normal skin. They are round or oval, compact, smooth nodules, usually of small size, not larger than a hemp seed or a pea, though occasionally much larger tumors are met with. They may occur at any age, even in children, being sometimes present at birth. They grow very slowly, and may persist all through life.

Their cause is not known, though they may sometimes be directly traceable to the influence of a trauma, as, for example, the pricking of the ears, or repeated mechanical injuries, such as pressure or blows. With the exception of more or less pain, which at times is present, they give no further symptoms, and it is probable that these painful tumors are not pure fibromata, but neuro-fibromata.

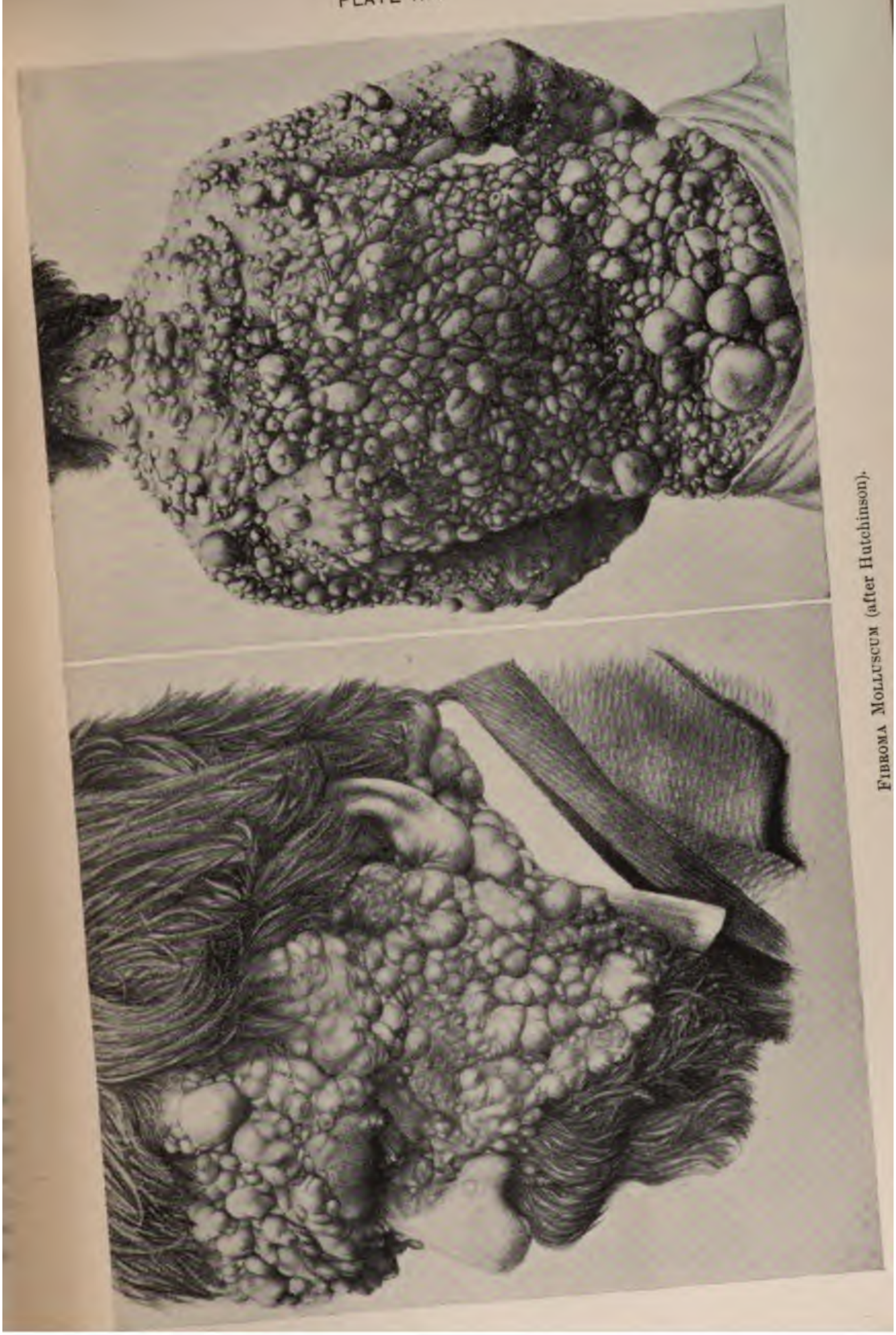
Microscopically these tumors are composed of bundles of dense interlacing fibrous connective tissue, made up of delicate spindles closely packed together. Between the spindles we find granular connective-tissue corpuscles, mostly of small size, similar to nuclei. The bundles interlace in all directions. The number of blood-vessels is, as a general rule, not very large.

Prognosis.—The prognosis of hard fibromata is favorable, since they often cease to develop after a certain time, occasionally becoming calcified or partly transformed into bone. Very rarely these tumors can become soft, sarcomatous, and thus malignant.

The Diagnosis of such tumors is easy; their slow growth, sharp limitation, and consistency are characteristic.

Soft Fibroma, or **Molluscum Fibrosum**—also called *fibroma molluscum*, *molluscum simplex*, *molluscum pendulum*, or *molluscum non-contagiosum*—is characterized by sessile or pedunculated, soft or more firm, round tumors, distinctly circumscribed and usually covered by normal skin. They vary in size from that of a pin's head or a split pea to a walnut or an egg, or they may be larger, forming tumors the size of a fist or a child's head or more, weighing sometimes as much as forty pounds. The smaller tumors are situated beneath the skin, where they can be dis-

PLATE XV.



Fibroma Molluscum (after Hutchinson).

tinguished as small nodules, often slightly projecting; when they grow larger they become sessile or pedunculated, or are pendulous growths hanging down from the part to which they are attached so as to resemble a sausage, a pear, or a nipple. The integument covering the smaller tumors is pale, that covering the larger bluish red, often tightly stretched, traversed by many blood-vessels, sometimes hypertrophied hair-follicles, dilated sebaceous glands and comedones; occasionally the skin becomes inflamed and ulcerated. The impression conveyed to the touch varies; the tumors may feel soft, as if the sacs were empty, or more elastic, firm, or lobulated.

The number of these growths differs greatly; at times they are single, more often, however, multiple, there being a hundred or more in various stages of development; in one case described by Octerlony no fewer than 2,033 small tumors could be counted. They may occur on any part of the body, especially the eyelids, face, head, trunk, genitals, and extremities. These fibromata are generally present at birth or become developed during childhood; occasionally they are first noticed about the time of puberty, or even later in life. They grow very slowly, but traumata or mechanical injuries cause them to develop more rapidly. After they have attained a certain size they usually remain stationary.

Etiology.—Their cause is not yet known; that heredity plays an important *rôle* can not, however, be doubted, since a large number of cases are on record where the disease occurred in several successive generations or in different members of the same family. A low standard of mental and physical development has been noticed in many patients, and the disease has therefore been considered as an affection of the central nervous system, but without sufficient reason. It occurs with equal frequency in both sexes and in various races.

With the exception of the extreme discomfort, which the larger tumors cause on account of their great size and weight, the disease is usually accompanied by no other symptoms. At times pain may be present and quite severe, probably from the pressure on some nerves.

Pathology.—As regards their pathology, these tumors originate from the deeper layers of the cutis—a fact first pointed out many years ago by Rokitansky. Virchow, Kaposi, and Duhring still maintain that they arise from the connective-tissue framework around the fat-lobules; and Fagge and Howse place their origin in the connective-tissue walls of the hair-sacs. As they grow out they lift up the skin, and finally project as simple or lobulated, pendant tumors. They are adherent to the skin only at their base, and may thus be easily enucleated. On cutting through one of the tumors, it is found to be composed of a white fibrous mass, inclosed in a dense connective-tissue capsule. The central portion is soft and pulpy, and upon pressure a small quantity of a yellowish fluid can be made to exude, whereas the peripheral portions are more firmly organized.

Under the microscope the structure of molluscum fibrosum (Fig. 32) is found to be that of a myxo-fibroma, being composed partly of myxomatous, partly of fibrous tissue, or a combination of both, thus greatly resembling elephantiasis mollis, which Virchow classifies as one of the forms of fibromata. The myxomatous character is caused by the reticular arrangement of the usually delicate bundles of connective tissue, which at the same time inclose in their meshes a gelatinous, apparently homogeneous myxomatous basis substance, containing small nuclearlike bodies. The fibrous portion is made up of a number of fibrillæ, in the midst of which are delicate spindle-shaped bodies, and of dense bundles interlacing with loose and delicate ones. According to the investigations of Von Recklinghausen, the multiple fibromata of the skin are formed by a proliferation of the connective-tissue sheaths of the nerves—that is, from neuro-fibromata—which is followed by a connective-tissue proliferation of the sheaths of the blood-vessels, the sweat-glands, and the hair-follicles. According to Klebs, the nerve-fibers themselves become changed to fibrous bundles.

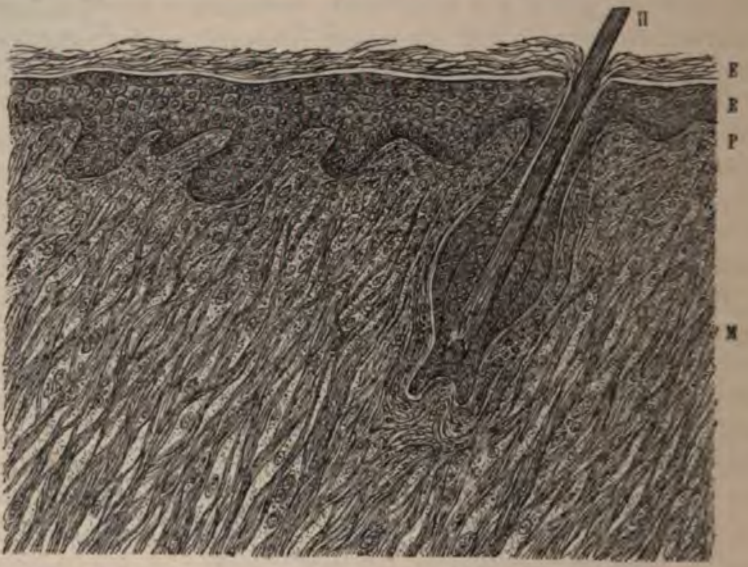


FIG. 32.—Fibroma molluscum or myxo-fibroma of skin of nose. Magnified 250 diameters. E, epidermis; R, rete mucosum; H, hair detached from papilla, ready to fall off; P, papillary body crowded with medullary corpuscles; M, myxo-fibrous tissue building up the tumor.

To this class of soft fibromata also belong bulky folded tumors of the skin, occurring principally in the face, especially around the nose and eyes, on the chest, and the posterior aspect of the body, and already known to Galenus as *leontiasis*. This affection is, as a rule, a combination of lipoma with fibroma.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of fibromata usually presents no difficulties. The slow growth, the sharp limitation, and the consistency are characteristic. From neuromata the tumors are differentiated, by the absence of pain, from lipomata by their more solid consistency and non-lobulated structure. From molluscum contagiosum or sebaceum they differ by their being situated deep in the skin, and their not standing forth as prominently as the latter; further, by the fact that they do not possess any depression or aperture at the apex. From papillomata they are distinguished by their smooth surface; from multiple sarcomata by their slow growth, and by the reddish color and great tendency to ulceration of the latter. With syphilitic gummata, leprosy, and tuberculosis they can hardly be confounded, being sufficiently differentiated by the absence of all constitutional symptoms.

Prognosis.—The prognosis is favorable as regards life, unfavorable as regards cure, since the tumors usually persist in spite of all treatment. Occasionally, though rarely, spontaneous involution takes place.

Treatment.—The treatment is purely surgical; the tumors, if not too numerous, may be excised, ligatured, or treated with the galvano-cautery, though recurrence frequently takes place. Single tumors may be enucleated. No other treatment will be attended with any success.

XANTHOMA. (LOUIS HEITZMANN.)

Xanthoma, or *xanthelasma*, of Erasmus Wilson, formerly called *vitiligoidea* by Addison and Gull, and *fibroma lipomatodes* by Virchow, is characterized by the appearance of small yellowish or yellowish-white, usually circumscribed macules, papules, or tubercles, occurring singly or in groups, which may be found on almost any portion of the skin, but are most common on the eyelids.

The disease was first described by Rayer in 1836, under the name of *plaques jaunâtres*, later by Bazin, who gave it the name *molluscum cholesterique*. In 1851, Addison and Gull studied the pathology of the disease more closely, and called it *vitiligoidea plana* and *tuberosa*. Erasmus Wilson at first believed it to be an affection of the sebaceous glands, and gave it the name *molluscum sebaceum* in 1863; later on he modified his views, considering it an affection of the epidermis, and calling it *xanthelasma*. In recent years the disease has been frequently studied, and a large number of cases have been described.

Xanthoma most frequently occurs in two distinct forms, viz., *xanthoma planum* and *xanthoma tuberculosum*, the latter being, in all probability, developed from the former. To these, two other forms, which simply represent a more advanced stage of the disease, must be added, *xanthoma tuberosum* and *xanthoma mollusciforme*, the latter described by Köbner. Besnier mentions a form which he calls *xanthome en tumeurs*.

Xanthoma Planum.—The most common type of the disease is *xanthoma planum*. It is most frequently found on the eyelids, and in this situation is by no means rare, being often present for years without attracting attention. It consists of variously sized macules or plaques, from the size of a pin's head to that of a bean, finger-nail, or even larger, having a straw-colored, yellowish, creamy, or even whitish tint, and a roundish, oval, or elongated shape. These plaques are either flat or have slightly elevated borders, and are covered by normal skin. They are smooth and even to the touch, distinctly circumscribed, and do not give the impression of any foreign substance existing in the skin when taken up between the fingers. With the exception of a slight itching or an occasional burning, they produce no subjective sensations. They are most commonly situated near the inner canthus of one or all of the eyelids, and are often grouped symmetrically; occasionally they are found on the cheeks, nose, ears, neck, and other portions of the skin, as also on the mucous membranes of the mouth, the palate, gums, the tongue, pharynx, trachea, larynx, bronchi, and the digestive tract. Larger and smaller growths may lie side by side and may coalesce. They usually commence as very small formations, gradually growing larger in the course of years, but seldom give rise to any inconvenience.

Xanthoma Tuberculosum.—*The tubercular form of the disease* differs from the flat variety, with which it may coexist only in its greater development. It occurs in pinhead, pea, bean, or larger sized, somewhat elevated patches or tubercles, whitish or yellowish in color, and either isolated or in groups of various sizes, *xanthoma multiplex*, sometimes forming striated plaques. Their consistency is somewhat greater than that of the surrounding skin. Although this form also may occur on the eyelids, it is only rarely met with in this locality, but more frequently on the cheeks, the scalp, neck, body, and extremities, especially the elbows, knees, fingers, and toes, the palms and soles, and on the genital organs. This variety may also occur on the mucous membranes, such as those of the mouth, the respiratory and the gastro-intestinal tracts, the liver, the spleen, the lining of the bile-ducts, and has been described as involving the peritoneum, the pericardium, the endocardium, and the inner coat of the larger arteries; also on the sheaths of the tendons.

Xanthoma tuberosum and *xanthoma mollusciforme* are comparatively rare, both are exaggerated stages of the disease, the growths often assuming the size of a walnut or a hen's egg, or they may be even larger. The term *xanthoma tuberosum* is frequently employed when the tubercular variety of the disease is meant, but should be restricted to the very large growths. Large pedunculated tumors have been described as *xanthoma mollusciforme pendulum*.

Up to about twelve years ago xanthoma was considered a rare disease. In recent years the literature on this subject has become large, and the disease has been found to be quite common. Xanthoma palpebrarum is especially so. The number of the xanthomatous growths may be very large, and they may be scattered irregularly over the whole surface of the body, or be symmetrically arranged over a smaller area. The plane and tubercular varieties frequently occur together in the same patient, the former on the eyelids, the latter on the trunk and extremities. Often a patch of xanthoma planum is seen, which has become tuberculous at the margin.

Etiology.—The cause of the disease is as yet unknown. In a certain percentage of all cases jaundice was noticed either just previous to the development of the disease or associated with it, and it was formerly attributed to an affection of the liver. By some it was considered to be due to the circulation of bile-pigment in the blood. In about fifty per cent of the cases, however, no affection of the liver was present, and the anatomy of the disease has conclusively shown that there is no relation whatever between the two. In a small number of cases heredity was found to play an important part in its development, two or more cases occurring in the same family.

The disease is most common in middle or more advanced life, though quite a number of cases have been reported in small children—one case as early as the sixth month. The female sex is more frequently affected than the male, in the proportion of three to one.

Anatomy.—As to its anatomy, xanthoma has been frequently examined. It is a connective-tissue new growth, containing an abundance of fat (Fig. 33). The former view, entertained by Hebra, Geber, and others, that it is due to a hypertrophy of the sebaceous glands, is incorrect. These authors believed the disease to be similar to milium, there being two forms, which could be distinctly differentiated from each other, the one of a connective-tissue nature being called fibroma lipomatodes, the other developed from a degeneration of the glands—vitiligoidea.

Elaborate studies on this subject have been made by Touton in 1885, and Knauss in 1888, which I could corroborate in all essential points. If we examine a specimen of xanthoma with moderately high powers of the microscope, we find that it is made up of newly formed connective-tissue corpuscles and endothelia, containing an abundance of fat-granules. Between the connective-tissue fibers a large number of variously sized embryonal or medullary bodies, the so-called "xanthoma cells," are found. These are the characteristic elements of xanthoma, and greatly vary in size, some being very small, others extremely large. The bodies under consideration have a more or less well-pronounced outline and coarsely granular protoplasm, with one or more round or oval nuclei of considerable size, these characteristics being obscured by the great number of fat-globules.

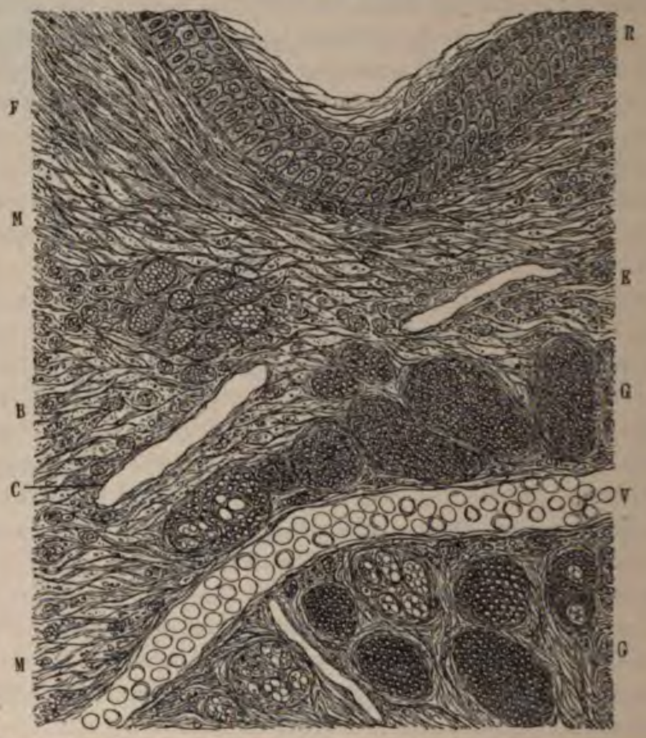


FIG. 33.—Xanthoma of upper eyelid. Vertical section. Magnified 500 diameters.

R, rete mucosum; F, fibrous portion of derma; M, M, myxomatous portion of derma; E, embryonal or medullary corpuscles, crowded mainly around the blood-vessels; B, embryonal corpuscles, in beginning fatty change; G, G, groups of embryonal or xanthoma corpuscles; C, capillary blood-vessel, crowded with fat-globules; V, vein.

The smallest xanthoma corpuscles are spindle-shaped, the largest oval or globular. They are found throughout the cutis up as far as the rete mucosum, grouped together in smaller or larger lobular masses, though a small zone near the rete is usually free. The blood-vessels are large and numerous, many being surrounded by xanthoma corpuscles. The epidermis is somewhat thinner, the papillary layer either entirely absent or shallow and irregular. The hair-follicles and sebaceous glands are unchanged, though rather scanty; the sweat-glands are also frequently surrounded by the xanthoma corpuscles. The subcutaneous tissue is usually unchanged, though a few of these corpuscles may here and there be seen. Besides the characteristic xanthoma elements, other medullary bodies are found, especially in the upper layers of the cutis, which represent a transition stage between the connective-tissue corpuscles and endothelia and the xanthoma corpuscles. An increase in pigmentation is sometimes present in the lower layers of the epidermis, at other times such an increase can not be seen. The color of the xanthoma is undoubtedly due to the fat-globules.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of xanthoma is easy. The chief disease with which it might be confounded is milium, which, if there is an aggregation of milium papules, may resemble xanthoma. The diagnosis, however, becomes at once apparent on breaking open the epidermis over one of the papules, when the characteristic milium contents can be squeezed out. This is never the case with xanthoma, since in this disease nothing but a little blood and serum can be obtained. In children it must be differentiated from pigmentless white moles by their color and softness, and by the latter always being congenital.

Prognosis.—The prognosis of the disease is favorable. As a general rule it develops slowly and gradually, often lasting during life but causing no inconvenience. A few cases are on record in which it had developed within a few weeks, but these are very rare. It has been known to undergo spontaneous resolution.

Treatment.—The treatment is mostly a surgical one. In the flat variety, especially when it occurs on the eyelids, simple excision with curved scissors will always be successful. When the operation is performed carefully, the growths will not return. The curette may be used, as also caustics. In severe cases of xanthoma the surgical treatment is of course out of the question, and other remedies should be resorted to. The best seems to be the one recently reported by Morrow. It consists in the application of a twenty-per-cent salicylic-acid plaster, to be worn for several days; when the epidermis is thoroughly disintegrated the plaster is removed, carrying the latter and also a number of the xanthoma tubercles with it; others are so softened and separated from their attachments that they can be readily lifted or dug out with a falciform curved curette. This treatment had already been employed by the writer in two cases some years ago, and in both with gratifying results; in the one a fifteen-per-cent plaster with emplastrum diachylon simplex and emplastrum saponatum, equal parts, used for several weeks, was sufficient to remove many of the growths; in the other a twenty or twenty-five-per-cent plaster was applied. Although this method will undoubtedly not be successful in every case, it should always be tried on account of its simplicity. Stern has reported a cure after the application of a ten-per-cent sublimate collodium.

Xanthoma Diabeticorum.—In 1883 Malcolm Morris called attention to the fact that a disease resembling xanthoma but somewhat different from it both clinically and pathologically was occasionally present in persons suffering with diabetes. Before him a number of cases of xanthoma with diabetes had been reported, but he was the first to note certain differences between the two diseases. Since then quite a number of cases of xanthoma diabeticorum have been reported, and it has been regarded as a distinct disease, somewhat resembling simple xanthoma and of a lichenoid character.

According to Crocker, this disease consists of dull red, discrete, or confluent papules, quite firm to the touch, well defined at the margin, and roundish or obtusely conical. On the top of many of them, but not of all, is a yellow or yellowish-white head, which looks like a pustule, but is really solid, and some of the papules are dotted or streaked with red from dilated blood-vessels. Itching, pricking, or tenderness is generally felt in the lesions and in one case shooting pains preceded the eruption. The most common positions are the elbows and knees, where they are generally confluent, though the papular origin is still discernible. They also occur on the buttocks and extensor surfaces generally, on the mucous membrane of the mouth, on the face, the scalp, and bend of the ankles. The disease seems to affect males much more frequently than females, and usually follows the diabetes, although it may precede it.

The eruption comes out suddenly at first, usually upon the extensor aspect of the limbs, especially the forearms, and then more gradually on the other parts; after remaining stationary for some months or years, the papules begin to disappear, rather quickly when they once begin to go, leaving no trace behind them; or while some disappear others may come out. As a general rule the eyelids remain free, but this is not invariably the case.

Pathology.—The pathology of the affection differs from that of simple xanthoma only in degree, being less pronounced. The epidermis is normal, the papillæ in some parts enlarged, in others partly obliterated. The chief change is in the middle and lower parts of the corium; the characteristic xanthoma corpuscles are present in the connective tissue, and usually most pronounced around the dilated blood-vessels, the hair-follicles, and the sebaceous glands. Fat-globules are either not present at all or in a small degree only.

Diagnosis.—Xanthoma diabeticorum is said to differ from simple xanthoma in the following particulars: 1. Its sudden involution and evolution, which latter almost invariably occurs sooner or later, while in simple xanthoma it is exceptional and gradual. 2. The lesions are firm and solid instead of soft, which is always the case at the commencement of xanthoma. 3. They are inflammatory and of a lichenoid character; the yellow top is not present at first, nor in all the papules; in simple xanthoma the signs of inflammation are absent. 4. There are never any patches or striæ, but only tubercles. 5. The tumors are usually though not invariably absent on the eyelids, the opposite of that found in simple xanthoma. 6. The lesions are frequently present in the mouth. 7. Subjective symptoms are the rule in xanthoma diabeticorum, the exception in simple xanthoma.

In spite of all these differences, this disease is in all probability only a variety of xanthoma and not a distinct affection. The differences may easily be accounted for—first by the acuteness of the attack, and second by the constitutional disturbances caused by the diabetes.

The **Prognosis** is good ; the lesions almost invariably disappear spontaneously after months or years.

The **Treatment** should be directed more to the cure of the diabetes than to that of the skin affection. Salicylic-acid plaster locally, may, however, be employed, and will certainly be found to be beneficial.

LIPOMA. (LOUIS HEITZMANN.)

Lipoma, or *fatty tumor*, is a new growth composed of fat tissue, occurring either in the subcutaneous tissue or in the skin. It occurs in two forms, the diffuse and the circumscribed.

Diffuse Lipomata, producing flat, mostly lobulated elevations of the skin, being destitute of bordering lines toward the normal adjacent tissue, if richly supplied with fibrous connective tissue, especially when occurring in the face, are called *leontiasis*.

Circumscribed Lipomata are more common than diffuse. They occur as roundish or pear-shaped lobulated tumors of varying size, some being no larger than a hazelnut, others as large as a man's head or more, weighing many pounds, often indistinctly pedunculated. The skin covering the tumors is usually movable and of normal consistency, though it may be somewhat thickened and pigmented and raised in folds; after injuries from without, long-continued pressure or friction of the clothing, and over the largest tumors the skin becomes attached to the new growth. Under such circumstances even ulceration may be produced, but is extremely rare. The tumor itself is also usually movable. These new growths may be either single or multiple, in some cases the whole integument being studded with them.

Anatomy.—Lipomata are composed of fat tissue (Fig. 34), exhibiting a lobular structure and traversed by a greater or less amount of connective tissue, which carries the blood-vessels. When the tumors are soft, the connective tissue is scanty and the fat of a more oily nature, while in fibrous lipomata, which were formerly called *steatomata*, the connective-tissue frame attains considerable development and the fat is more solid. The fat-globules resemble those of normal fat tissue, though they are usually of much larger size. The tumors may remain unchanged for a lifetime; not infrequently, however, calcareous deposition is found in the connective-tissue frame, and occasionally even ossification.

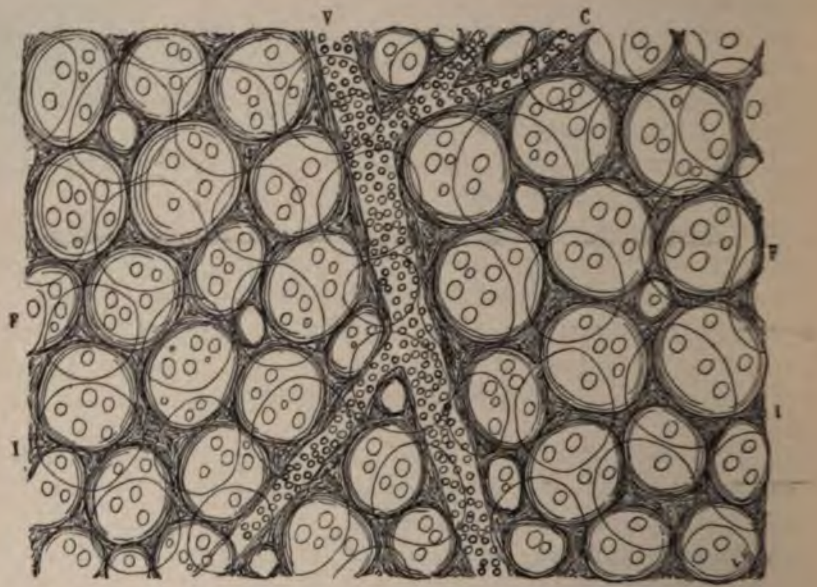


Fig. 34.—Lipoma of skin of shoulder. Magnified 200 diameters.
F, F, fat-globules, holding vacuoles, due to preservation in chromic acid solution; I, I, interstitial fibrous connective tissue; V, vein; C, capillary.

These growths may occur combined with myxoma, fibroma, or myxofibroma, producing tumors called *nævus lipomatodes;* also with cavernous angioma and with sarcoma and myxo-sarcoma.

Circumscribed lipomata are rarely congenital; they may develop at any time, but are most common in adult life. They are more frequently found in females than in males, the proportion being about two to one, and may occur on almost any part of the body, though more often on the neck and gluteal region. Diffuse lipomata occur almost invariably in males, usually between the thirty-fifth and forty-fifth year.

Fatty tumors, as a rule, develop very slowly in the course of many years, sometimes commencing as small growths in early life and becoming gradually larger, or remaining stationary for years. Occasionally they will grow in a comparatively short time. They usually present no subjective symptoms, being painful only when nerve branches are involved in their growth.

Diagnosis.—This presents no difficulties, and neither the circumscribed nor the diffuse form can well be mistaken for anything else. The painless, soft, lobular, movable tumor is characteristic. Multiple lipomata might, perhaps, at first be mistaken for sarcomata, but a more careful observation will soon clear up any error.

The **Prognosis** is good, since these growths are perfectly benign, though their occasional large size may be disagreeable.

The **Treatment** is purely surgical, but unless there are serious inconveniences they are best left alone. Excision is the only plan to resort to, and in the smaller tumors is comparatively easy. In diffuse lipomata, of course, only partial extirpation can be resorted to. When completely removed, recurrence does not take place. Parenchymatous injections of alcohol and massage have been tried, but with only partial success.

MYOMA. (Louis Heitzmann.)

Myomata or *leiomyomata* of the skin are tumors composed of smooth muscle-fibers, between which is a varying amount of delicate connective tissue (Fig. 35). They are extremely rare, and form small, roundish, or oval pinhead to cherry-sized, sometimes larger, elevated lesions, of a pale red color and rather hard consistency, situated in the cutis or subcutaneous tissue. They are either single or multiple, sometimes extremely painful, and either sessile or pedunculated. When they occur singly they are

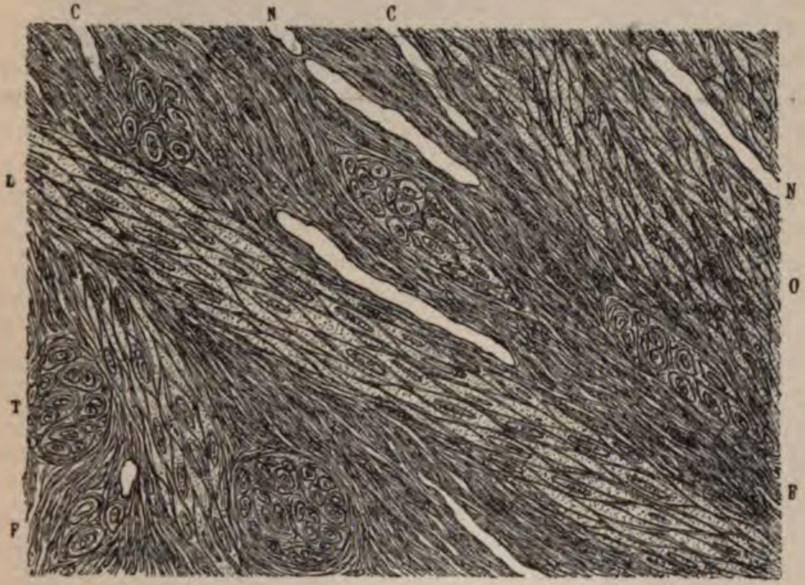


Fig. 35.—Neuro-myoma of skin of forearm. Magnified 500 diameters.

L, longitudinal bundles of smooth muscle-fibers; O, oblique bundles of smooth muscle-fibers; T, transverse bundles of smooth muscle-fibers; F, F, dense fibrous connective tissue; N, N, medullated nerve-fibers; C, C, capillary blood-vessels.

mostly found either on the scrotum, the labia majora, or around the nipples; when multiple they may be scattered all over the body, but are most common on the upper extremities and the trunk.

These tumors originate either from the muscle-fibers in the skin itself, such as the tunica dartos of the scrotum, the labia, or the mammæ, where they form rather large tumors, the *myome dartique* of Besnier; or from the musculi arrectores pilorum, where they are small, the *leiomyomata;* or they may arise from the muscle-fibers of the walls of the blood-vessels. They may be either pure muscle tumors, composed of a network of smooth, spindle-shaped muscle bundles, with scanty connective tissue and an abundance of elastic fibers, or associated with new formations of blood-vessels, the so-called *myoma teleangiectodes*. In other cases the fibrous connective tissue may be abundant, forming *myo-fibromata*.

Myomata may occur at any age, but are more frequent in advanced life; they seem to affect females more often than males. They are contractile, and grow very slowly; occasionally they even seem to become smaller for a time, or undergo spontaneous involution. Sometimes they give no symptoms, at other times they are either slightly sensitive or may be very painful.

The **Prognosis** is good, as the tumors are perfectly benign.

The **Diagnosis** may be difficult, and can then only be settled by a microscopical examination. Whenever there are small solitary or localized multiple tumors, growing very slowly, with no tendency toward ulceration, myomata must be thought of.

The **Treatment** of myomata consists in extirpation. Even this, however, is not always successful. In one case, reported by Jadassohn, some of the extremely painful tumors were removed, but the pain, which had temporarily disappeared, reappeared in the course of a few weeks, and was then almost as severe as at first. Neither narcotics nor the application of electricity had any effect in relieving the pain in this case. Ergotin, either subcutaneously or given internally, may be tried, and might perhaps reduce the size of the tumors. Arsenic, continued for a long time, has also been recommended.

NEUROMA. (LOUIS HEITZMANN.)

Neuromata, or *nerve tumors*, are new growths characterized by the appearance of small pinhead to hazelnut-sized, rarely larger, elevated nodules, or tubercles, of a rather hard consistency, situated in the corium and subcutaneous tissue. They are rare, either single or multiple, and are usually very painful. Their color is pinkish or pale red, and they are partially movable with the covering skin.

Anatomically, tumors composed of nerves only—that is, neuromata proper—probably do not exist. All these growths are composed of medullated and non-medullated nerve-fibers, intermixed with a greater or less amount of delicate fibrous connective tissue, and should be called fibro-neuromata (Fig. 36). Virchow has divided neuromata into myelinic, those composed of medullated, and amyelinic, composed of non-medullated nerve-fibers. Except in the auditory nerve, it is, however, doubtful whether the latter variety really exists, as both the medullated and non-medullated nerve-fibers usually occur in the same growth.

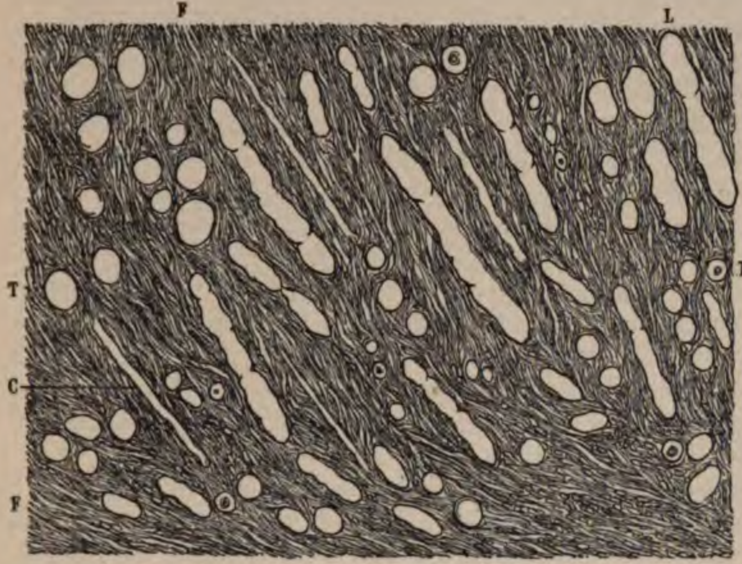


FIG. 36.—Fibro-neuroma of derma. Magnified 500 diameters.

L, longitudinal section of medullated nerve-fiber; T, T, transverse sections of medullated nerve-fibers, partly holding axis-cylinders; F, F, dense fibrous connective tissue, the outgrowth of the inner perineurium; C, capillary blood-vessel.

Etiology.—The cause of the disease is unknown. Sometimes the neuromata are present at birth or develop in early life, and with these there may be an affection of the central nervous system or of the peripheral nerves. Occasionally the tumors seem to be inherited, as two or more members of the same family have been known to suffer from the disease. The neuromata may, however, develop at any age, though they are most common between the ages of twenty and fifty years. According to Virchow, individuals suffering with tuberculosis are especially liable to contract the disease. Traumata and mechanical irritations have undoubtedly a great influence in the development of the affection.

Neuromata may occur on almost any portion of the body, but are most common on the upper and lower extremities and the buttocks.

There may be either a single tumor only or multiple disseminated growths, a hundred or more can be present, situated deeply in the skin or in the subcutaneous tissue.

Symptoms.—The chief symptom is more or less severe pain, although a few cases in which this symptom was absent have been reported. The disease develops slowly, and in the first months or years may be almost painless, then gradually slight pain of a pricking character develops, and this becomes more severe in the course of time. The pain is either continuous or paroxysmal, and in the latter case the slightest pressure or mere touch, exposure to cold air or excitement, may be sufficient to bring it on; it will then continue for one or many hours, disappear for a short time, only to reappear with the same intensity as before. It can be referred either directly to the tumor or radiate throughout the whole extremity. This severe pain is due to the pressure exerted by the connective-tissue growths upon the nerves. As tumors, having no apparent connection whatever with nerves, may also exist, pain can at times be entirely absent. It is still an open question whether the nerve-fibers in such cases are newly formed. If the internal nerve-sheath be increased, the innumerable nerve-fibers are pushed apart, and thus may give the impression of constituting a true neuroma.

The **Prognosis** of neuromata or fibro-neuromata is good. The disease develops very slowly in the course of many years, and is perfectly benign. Combinations with sarcoma do, however, occur, and in the latter instance the prognosis is bad.

The **Diagnosis** is not always easy, and a microscopical examination may become necessary before it can be made positively.

The **Treatment** is purely surgical, as excision is the only means we possess of curing the affection. In multiple tumors, removal of all the growths may be impossible, and in such a case only the most painful should be excised.

Mention may here be made of the so-called *tubercula dolorosa subcutanea*, which are small, deeply seated nodules, painful on pressure, occurring mostly on the lower extremities, though they are also seen in the face, the mammary gland, the scrotum, and near articulations. They are usually single, though occasionally multiple, and are freely movable under the skin. They are never present in children, and rarely at puberty, but usually in more advanced life, and are more common in females. They grow very slowly, and never return after extirpation.

ANGIOMA. (W. A. HARDAWAY.)

Definition.—The term *angioma* is applied to an affection characterized by an increase in number and size of the blood-vessels in a limited area of the skin.

It is difficult to divide the angiomata into classes for purposes of convenience of clinical description. Many schemes for such classification have been presented by various writers, with more or less claim to consideration. Kaposi divides the angiomata into (1) telangiectasis, (2) vascular nævus, (3) angio-elephantiasis (4) cavernous tumor.

It seems to the writer that in the interests of dermatological description this classification may be simplified. Thus, the cavernous tumor mentioned above has a structure similar to some of the vascular nævi, differing principally in being surrounded by a dense capsule; while angio-elephantiasis includes those congenital pachydermias which more probably belong to the affections of the lymph system. Great confusion has existed in regard to the exact significance of the term *telangiectasis*. If it is to have any definite application, it should be limited to those dilatations and new growths of blood-vessels which are developed in later life. It would appear, therefore, that a division of angioma into (1) nævus vasculosus, including the congenital vascular new growths, and (2) telangiectasis, embracing acquired vascular dilatations, suffices for the dermatological consideration of the subject.

I. Nævus Vasculosus.

Synonym: Nævus Vascularis; Nævus Sanguineus.

The vascular nævi are present at birth, or they may become manifest only after weeks or months. They may involve the capillaries or small arterial or venous radicles. Only one nævus may be present upon the body, or numbers may exist. In size the nævus may be as small as a pin point, while on the other hand large areas of the body may be involved. Nævi vary in color from a light red to a dark purple; under the pressure of the finger this color will partly disappear, rapidly to return as soon as the finger is raised. The nævus is sometimes perfectly flat and on a level with the skin, or its surface may be raised, rugous, warty, or presenting actual little tumors of a darker hue. When the growth is elevated above the surface it will often become more turgescent by straining or crying, and the like. Pulsations synchronous with the heart's action are occasionally remarked in the elevated nævi, and in such cases upon auscultation over the tumor a bruit may be heard. According as nævi present one or the other of these peculiarities they have received special names. Often at birth a small central red point is observed, radiating from which are numerous more or less sinuous red lines; this is the **nævus araneus**, which may remain stationary or increase in size as the child grows. At other times the nævus occurs as a red or bluish discoloration of any shape or size, which often enlarges somewhat in the first months of life and then remains stationary; this is the *port-wine mark*, and in some instances it has been observed occupying extensive areas, as one side of the face or a whole member. In other cases the surface of the nævus is covered by a more or less dense growth of hair, constituting **nævus pilosus.**

A nævus may be so much raised above the surface as to form a veritable tumor, usually easily compressible, but which rapidly swells out again; such tumors are generally of a bluish or purplish color. The term angioma cavernosum has been applied to them on account of their reticular structure. Sometimes an angioma will lie entirely in the subcutaneous tissue, affecting the skin only by raising it over the site of the tumor. Rarely an angioma commences as a very hard pea-sized mass lying in the subcutaneous tissue, not at first involving the skin; as the tumor increases in size the integument over it becomes adherent and of a bluish color, while the epidermis may be thickened and fissured. Some writers limit the term angioma cavernosum to this variety of nævus.

Vascular nævi may also occupy the mucous membrane, where they present the same clinical phenomena which are manifested when the skin is involved.

Angiomata may occur on any part of the body, but show a predilection for the scalp, face, and extremities, and it is this involvement of the exposed regions that often constitutes the chief importance of the affection. The course of a nævus, whatever may be its form, is a matter of great uncertainty. In some instances those present at birth disappear soon afterward, but, on the other hand, they may rapidly attain large proportions. Occasionally a flat nævus may develop into one of the raised, pulsating forms. Various complications may occur with nævus vasculosus; the skin covering the tumor sometimes becomes ulcerated, and alarming and even fatal hæmorrhages may take place. A like result may be brought about by traumatism. Very rarely gangrene develops in and about the angioma.

As a rule, vascular nævus is unattended by any subjective symptoms. In those cases in which a murmur is present the continual hum may prove very annoying if the nævus be upon the head.. If the tumor has attained large proportions, it may cause violent neuralgic pains by pressure upon peripheral nerves.

II. Telangiectasis.

Telangiectasis is an acquired condition which usually develops at a somewhat advanced age. This affection is always of the nature of a secondary phenomenon, though the primary cause is sometimes difficult to ascertain. The usual sites of telangiectasis are the face, especially about the cheeks, nose, and eyelids, the upper part of the trunk, and the neck. One of the most common forms of telangiectasis consists of a central spot of a bright red-color, from a pinhead to a pea in size, usually not elevated, radiating from which are thin red lines; in fact, in appearance exactly like nævus araneus. In other cases small red or bluish vessels may be seen coursing in all directions over a limited area of the skin. Such lesions are especially common on the cheeks of elderly persons, and about the noses of those suffering from acne rosacea. In still other cases the telangiectasis occurs as a red or purple elevation, which may be of the size of a small pea, with a perfectly smooth surface; or attaining larger proportions, it may become tuberculated so as to be likened to a raspberry. Though telangiectases are most often found in a limited area, yet in rare cases they have been observed occupying almost the whole cutaneous surface. Telangiectases may occur upon the mucous membranes; upon the ocular conjunctiva they are by no means rare, and are frequently observed about the anterior nares.

When telangiectases have once formed, others are likely to appear in their neighborhood or in other parts of the body, unless the original cause of their production is removable. The individual telangiectasis occasionally disappears spontaneously, but more often it slowly grows by the gradual involvement of adjacent vessels.

Pathology.—The morbid anatomy of nævus vasculosus varies according to the kind of growth present. The simplest structure as well as the most complicated may be found in the same growth, and this accounts for the impossibility of basing a classification upon anatomical grounds. Even in the ordinary flat nævus not only is there an increase in the number of the vessels, but their walls are thickened, and in portions present varicosities. There is an exaggeration of this condition in the neighborhood of hairfollicles, glands, and masses of fat, where the vascular supply is normally most generous, so that the nævus may seem to be formed of lobules. The prominent and pulsating nævi are made up of a mass of veins and arteries confusedly intertwined. In the so-called cavernous tumor there are numerous irregular intercommunicating cavities formed by trabeculæ of connective tissue and lined by endothelium. The anatomy of telangiectasis is similar to that of the simpler forms of nævi, save that the new growth of blood vessels is not so prominent a feature.

Etiology.—The causes of angioma are very obscure. To say that they are aberrations in the processes of fœtal development is simply to shift the difficulty without offering any real explanation.

Some writers still hold to the belief that maternal impressions during pregnancy have a causal relation. As birth-marks are so common, and as few women fail to experience some emotion during pregnancy to which they can afterward attribute the mark upon the child, it is not strange that such an origin should often be attributed to a nævus.

Telangiectases may result from any general cause that produces long-continued congestion of the skin, such as disturbances of the circulation from heart lesions, diseases of the kidney and liver, emphysema and other chronic affections of the lungs, etc. They may arise also from local obstructions to the circulation, as at the periphery of scars, or over new growths. They may occur with chronic inflammatory affections of the skin, as in acne rosacea and lupus erythematosus. They are especially to be noted as occurring in Kaposi's disease.

Diagnosis.—As a rule, there can be no difficulty in recognizing the true nature of angioma. The peculiar color, partly fading under pressure, and the discovery of dilated vessels, most frequently at the margin of the affected area, together with the history, will serve for the diagnosis of the flat form of nævus vascularis. In the prominent variety the color, the pulsation, if present, the ability to force out the contents of the tumor by pressure, which rapidly refills, mark the vascular origin of the growth. In those cases where the subcutaneous cavernous tumor has a very dense capsule, it may be clinically indistinguishable from a fibroma. In some rare instances an encephalocele occurring at the base of the nose might be mistaken for an angioma, but this tumor can frequently be entirely reduced by pressure, when cerebral symptoms, such as convulsions or unconsciousness, may result. The pulsations of an encephalocele are apt to occur synchronously with expiration, and often the fissure in the frontal bone, through which the contents of the skull have escaped, may be felt.

Treatment.—A great many surgical procedures have been instituted for the cure of angioma. Sometimes serious operations are required by the size or rapid growth of the tumor, such as ligation of the main arteries supplying the growth, or even amputation of the affected part. As far as the angiomata concern especially the dermatologist, the forms of treatment most employed may be considered under the following heads:

1. **Compression.**—This method finds a very restricted field, as it is both slow and inconvenient, and can be used only where a bone furnishes counterpressure, as upon the forehead or scalp. Small flat nævi, or the smaller forms of the elevated sort, are those most suitable for this method of treatment. Compression is usually applied by a firm compress, such as a bit of cork covered with cloth, kept pressed upon the desired spot by

means of a properly arranged rubber band. The amount of pressure and the length of time it is to be applied are matters which must be determined for each case. This method has the advantages that it seems to the patient less of a surgical procedure than most others, and that it leaves no scar; but it often fails, and hence can not be relied upon.

2. **Destruction by Chemical Agents.**—When a nævus is very superficial it may be destroyed by the application to the surface of a variety of chemical caustics, which by the inflammation they set up cause an obliteration of the vessels. Ethylate of soda, freshly prepared, is recommended as one of the best remedies of this class; it should be applied to the surface with a glass rod; after some days the eschar thus formed will separate, and the effect can then be judged. Frequently an entire cure is not accomplished until the application has been repeated several times. Many other chemicals have been used in a similar manner, among them nitric acid, acid nitrate of mercury, and chloride of zinc. To the writer's mind this method is not to be compared in value to electrolysis where the latter is applicable, for with chemicals the amount of inflammation set up can not be accurately gauged, and more scarring may result than is desirable or necessary to effect the cure.

The injection of strongly irritating chemicals, such as perchloride of iron, tannin, or carbolic acid, into the nævus is a dangerous procedure, and one not to be recommended, though it is frequently quite efficient in bringing about a cure; for often a severe sloughing has followed this method of treatment, and occasionally sudden death has occurred from some of the injected fluids passing into the general circulation. Where safer methods can be employed, an operation which may be attended by such ill results can not be recommended.

3. **Extirpation by the Knife.**—If a vascular nævus be of limited area, and so situated that tissue can be spared without secondary distortion, its removal may be accomplished by the knife. Where this method is used, the incisions should be made well outside the diseased tissues, as otherwise the hæmorrhage may be severe. The advantages of this mode of operating are that it is sure, expeditious, and, when rightly performed, leaves only a linear scar.

4. **Vaccination.**—In small, flat nævi good results have been obtained by inoculation of vaccine virus upon the nævus. This method of treatment is uncertain, and the resulting scar may be unsightly.

5. **Coagulation and Inflammatory Obliteration by Electricity.**—For the cure of angiomata electricity may be applied in two ways—as electrolysis or the galvanocautery; for the great majority of cases belonging to the province of dermatology one or the other of these methods will constitute the ideal treatment.

Electrolysis is best suited to the destruction of flat nævi, small elevated

the poles. A current, such as may be derived from twenty ce
ordinary galvanic battery, is sufficient in most cases. The
passed into the nævus more or less deeply, according to the natu
growth, and the positive pole then applied to some convenient p
body. The color of the nævus for a greater or less distance a
needle will be seen to blanch and turn white, and this, togethe
destruction occurring immediately about the needle, will be th
the time the current is to be passed. The number of time
needle is inserted at each sitting will depend on the size of the
the amount of coagulation produced by each insertion. Th
cure can rarely be effected in one sitting, as the ultimate effec
judged till the lapse of several weeks.

For telangiectases and the nævus araneus, the so-called s
nothing succeeds so well as the electrolytic operation, as o
gested by the writer (Archives of Dermatology, October
means of an appropriate needle-holder a fine jeweler's bris
to the negative pole of a galvanic battery, and then inse
vessel to a proper depth—that is, just sufficiently to pun
circuit is then closed by the patient touching with the tip
the positive (wet) sponge electrode. So soon as the ve
white line, which will occur in a few seconds, the finger
from the sponge electrode and the needle is withdrawn.
to follow this method of procedure closely, else the operat
dered quite painful. If the vessels are long
tures may be made.

Some years sinc er
also the author'

of port-wine mark, read before the American Dermatological Association in 1885:

The most important point relating to any destructive operation on the skin is, that the operator should control the destroying agent as much as possible. The writer therefore now uses a single needle, instead of the bundle or crown of needles he formerly recommended. If this single needle is cautiously used suppurative areas may be avoided, as also the keloidal scars that sometimes follow the operation with the bundle of needles. The operation is thereby rendered more tedious but much safer. It is a tedious matter under any circumstances; for when the puncture is made, the surrounding region becomes so blanched that we are at a loss to know where to make the next one to the best advantage; and the next day, for a considerable space around the place operated upon, there is an inflammatory areola, and perhaps crusting, which obliges us to wait for a number of days before beginning again. Thus it is impossible to form an accurate estimate of the result in a given space for at least six weeks or more; and therefore, when a suitable amount of work has been done, it is best to dismiss the patient for a season. No one pretends for a moment that in a port-wine mark of any magnitude this operation is going to leave a normal skin behind it. In the majority of cases we aim to produce minute, multiform scars, which in time become white, and thus obliterate the nævus.

It often happens, however, that a large area is permanently blanched without scar by apparent obliteration of vessels at its periphery. In some cases intense brown pigmentation takes the place of the red surface, which, however, gradually undergoes absorption, leaving the skin white. This generally occurs on parts where the skin is thin. Where one needle is employed the resulting scars are usually thin, supple, nondepressed, in no case leaving behind elevated knots and cords such as result from galvanocautery.

Very often it is better, in a cosmetic way, to endeavor merely to lighten the color of the mark rather than to convert it into a dead-white patch. Of course, where the mark is quite small, a thin white, and even glistening cicatrix is not especially objectionable. It is not uncommon to find that in an apparently obliterated wine-stain after a while dotlike telangiectases will appear here and there. They must be again destroyed.

The galvanocautery finds its greatest use in the larger elevated nævi. A rather fine point should be used, which is heated only till it is a dull red, since the use of a white heat is apt to be followed by a hæmorrhage. The point is thrust into the tumor a number of times in various directions, till the surgeon judges that a sufficient effect has been produced. Only after healing from the inflammation which follows this procedure is completed can the ultimate effect be determined. It may be necessary to repeat the operation several times. Whether electrolysis or the galvano-cautery be used, it is necessary to observe the strictest antiseptic precautions during the operation, and afterward an antiseptic dressing should be applied until healing has occurred.

Aside from the methods of treatment which have been somewhat particularly mentioned above, there remain to be enumerated some others which have been recommended, but are now used only when the better methods can not be applied. Strangulation of the vascular tissue may be caused by variously applied ligatures, or ligatures and harelip pins combined. This method is tedious, painful, and often leaves large scars. Repeated multiple superficial incision (Squire) has not given generally satisfactory results, though much was at one time said of its efficacy.

The continuous application of cold is uncertain, painful, and may even cause sloughing of the tissues.

Passing threads through the angioma for the purpose of causing inflammatory obliteration is no more successful than other methods, and unless most careful attention is paid to antiseptic detail serious trouble may supervene.

It is needless further to extend the discussion of the various methods of treating vascular tumors, since those which seem to the writer most generally useful and safest have been considered.

Prognosis.—Though many angiomata present at birth disappear with advancing life, a certain proportion not only do not diminish in size, but grow steadily larger. A birth-mark which was flat in the beginning may develop into a turgid, pulsating angioma. Not only may the disfigurement caused by a vascular nævus prove very annoying to its possessor, but life may even be endangered by hæmorrhage from ulceration or traumatism. For these reasons no birth-mark of a vascular character should be regarded as a trivial affair, but all should be carefully watched, and if no tendency is shown to spontaneous disappearance, treatment for the cure of the condition should be undertaken. Telangiectases, though readily destroyed by the means noted above, are apt to recur, unless the causes leading to their production can be removed.

ANGIOMA SERPIGINOSUM. (PRINCE A. MORROW.)

Synonyms; Infective Angioma; Nævus Lupus (Hutchinson).

Definition.—A disease anatomically allied to telangiectasis, characterized by the appearance of minute, bright red, vascular points disposed in groups, which show a tendency to clear in the center while spreading peripherically, forming annular lesions.

This disease was first described and pictured by Hutchinson (Archives of Surgery, vol. i, Plate IX) as "a peculiar form of serpiginous and infective nævoid disease." Only three additional cases have been recorded, one each by Jamieson, Lassar, and Warren Fay respectively. Descriptions of all these cases appear in the Archives of Surgery, vols. i, ii, and iii, to which we are indebted for our knowledge of its clinical features.

Symptomatology.—The eruption consists of bright red vascular puncta, resembling "grains of cayenne pepper," arranged in more or less definitely defined rings or circles. The disease advances by peripheral spreading of the circinate patches and the development of new points beyond them, which Hutchinson describes as "infective satellites." The rings rarely exceed half an inch in diameter, but by their coalescence large areas are involved with gyrate borders. In color the dots or points vary from a vivid to a purplish red, which pales on pressure, but in some of the spots, composed of small tufts of vessels of a deep venous tint, no amount of pressure caused the color to alter.

The evolution of the disease is slow, with accesses of rapid advance. As in other forms of angioma, there is an entire absence of subjective symptoms. In Jamieson's case the eruption was composed of minute puncta, closely set together so as to form groups, some isolated, others arranged in lines. In the spaces between the grouped puncta the skin was stained to a faint pink. They were scattered over the deltoid region, on the extensor and flexor aspects of the upper arm, and could be traced over the radial side of the wrist on to the back of the hand, as far as the root of the thumb and forefinger. On the right side several groups could also be seen along the inferior margin of the fifth rib, from an inch inside the nipple to the margin of the sternum, the largest group lying next the nipple. In Lassar's case the eruption began at the age of nine months, on both cheeks, in pea-sized patches, which soon attained the size of a florin. Later on, groups appeared on the ears, but did not spread much. A year later the eruption extended to the arm, and in eight weeks it had spread from above the elbow over the whole of one side of the forearm and to the hand. On the hand the changes were more superficial than in other parts. There were minute tufts of dilated capillaries, arranged partly in rings and partly in dots. The condition extended to the end of the thumb, becoming fainter and fainter as it advanced. In Warren Fay's case the right leg was chiefly affected, the condition extending continuously from the heel to the knee, with a separate patch on the front thigh above the joint. The back of the limb was covered over with minute dots of a deep red, almost purplish tint, which were unaltered by pressure. In this case the spots were not arranged in rings, or in any other definite kind of grouping. In Hutchinson's cases the eruption was distinctly circinate, and extended from the deltoid region to below the elbow.

Etiology.—Of the four reported cases three were females and one a male. In all the cases except that of Jamieson, a boy of sixteen years of age, the affection began to manifest itself during infancy. The causes of this disease are unknown. In only one case was there a history of congenital nævus—that of Hutchinson—in which the condition developed from a small port-wine mark on the back of the arm, soon after birth. In Lassar's case, convulsions consequent on deficient dentition preceded the eruption. In Jamieson's case the eruption followed violent gymnastic exercise; in Fay's case it developed at two years without any apparent cause.

Pathology.—The pathology is obscure. Hutchinson regards it as a near ally of the lupus family, from the infective character of the process, its tendency to serpiginous spreading, its proneness to produce satellites, and to leave superficial scars. This latter tendency, it would seem, however, is not an essential feature, as it was not remarked in the other cases. Lassar's case has been diagnosticated by him as lupus erythematosus. The only study of the anatomical characters of the changes was made by Dr. Edington from a piece removed from the arm of Jamieson's patient. "The horny layer of the epidermis was normal, but processes ran down from this in the spaces between the cones, deep into the corium. The vascular loops at the apices of the papillæ were dilated into wide spaces, which still contained blood." The condition was regarded by him as that of a very superficial capillary nævus.

Diagnosis.—The clinical characters of serpiginous angioma are sufficiently distinctive to render the diagnosis easy. The multiple telangiectases, which are sometimes arranged in a stellate form, are distinguished by their dendritic character and the absence of any serpiginous tendency.

Treatment.—The multiplicity of the individual lesions and the extensive surfaces involved render the usual operative measures for angioma impracticable. Crocker recommends electrolysis along the border of the affected area, in order to produce occlusion of as many vessels as possible along the spreading edges and in the outlying puncta.

XERODERMA PIGMENTOSUM. (W. A. Hardaway.)

Synonyms: Angioma Pigmentosum et Atrophicum (Taylor); Atrophoderma Pigmentosum (Crocker); Dermatitis Kaposi (Vidal); Melanosis Lenticularis Progressiva (Pick); Liodermia Essentialis cum Melanosi et Telangiectasia (Neisser).

Definition.—Xeroderma pigmentosum may be defined as a progressive affection of the skin, occurring for the most part in children, often of the same family, and characterized by polymorphous lesions, the tendency to malignant new growth, and, after a variable period of time, ending in death. The title given at the head of this article, which was originally employed by Kaposi as a designation for this disease, is the one now in common use. This affection should not be confounded with the xeroderma of Wilson, which is merely a mild form of ichthyosis.

Symptomatology.*—This curious and formidable malady was first described by Kaposi in 1870, in a short account of two cases to be found in Hebra's Text-Book of Skin Diseases, and subsequently at greater length in a memoir read before the Academy of Medicine in Vienna (Wien. med. Jahrbuch, October, 1882). In 1874, Geber (Vierteljahr. f. Derm. u. Syph., 1872, p. 2) gave a full account of these cases under the title "A Rare Form of the Nævus of Authors." In 1877, R. W. Taylor read a paper at the first meeting of the American Dermatological Association, in which he gave the histories of seven cases; and in 1878 he made a further report on the condition of these patients before the same society (see especially Taylor's article in the Medical Record, New York, March 10, 1888). A number of important contributions were made by Duhring (Am. Jour. Med. Sciences, October, 1878), Neisser (Vierteljahr. f. Derm. u. Syph.), Vidal (Annales de Dermatol. et Syph. 1883, tome iv), Pick (Vierteljahr. f. Derm. u. Syph., 1884, p. 3), Crocker (Medico-Chirurgical Trans., London, vol. lxvii, 1884), White (Jour. Cutan. and Ven. Dis., December, 1885), Dubois-Havenith (Jour. de Méd. de Bruxelles, October, 1885), Elsenberg (Archiv f. Derm. u. Syph., 1890), and other authorities; and besides there have been many interesting reports and discussions before the French and German dermatological associations (1889).

The disease usually first develops in early childhood—between the first and second years—by an attack of diffused erythema, or else in the form of small, measles-like papules. This congestive rash appears primarily on the face, especially about the nose and under the eyes, and, becoming uniform, rapidly spreads downward to about the level of the third rib. The child's health at this time is normal, and the erythematous blush is usually regarded as the result of sunburn, more particularly as it is apt to be evoked by the sun's rays in the warm seasons of the year.

This congestive stage may rapidly disappear, or else may continue from one to several months, to be followed by an eruption of pigmented spots having the appearance of common freckles. The pigmentations vary in size from a pin-point to a lentil, and in color from a light fawn to a dark brown, or even black. Large blackish and irregular discolorations are sometimes to be observed on the face. The palms, soles, and mucous membranes generally escape, although the arms and legs, being exposed in children, may be attacked. Subjective symptoms are usually lacking.

---

* For the description of the symptoms of xeroderma pigmentosum the writer is especially indebted to R. W. Taylor's masterly memoirs, and also for many details throughout the article he is under obligation to the able and painstaking review of Archambault, contained in his *Thèse de Bordeaux*, 1890.

Another most striking clinical feature of the disease is the appearance of small red spots, or telangiectases, which appear interspersed among the pigment spots, or seated upon small white macules. Taylor, whose opinion upon the course of this disease demands unusual consideration, insists that the pigmented spots follow exactly upon the sites of pre-existing red spots, and that therefore the red lesions are the forerunners of the freckle-like discolorations.

The subsequent course of the two orders of lesions first mentioned—that is, the pigmentations and telangiectases—is variable. "They are erratic, they come and they go, they have periods of exacerbation and remission, but their hold is never lost. If one disappears it is replaced by another or several. Thus as the child grows older its disfigurement becomes more or less rapidly worse, the disease relentlessly pursuing" (Taylor).

After an average duration of about two years, although this period of time may be much extended, the stage of atrophy supervenes. Crocker believes that the pigment disappears in some spots and leaves white atrophy, and that the telangiectases are produced in consequence of obliteration of neighboring vessels. Taylor, on the contrary, urges that the atrophy of the skin takes place in proportion to the growth and atrophy of the telangiectases, and that the atrophy is most rapid where their development is most active—as, for example, upon the forehead, scalp, eyes, nose, mouth, and ears.

The integument loses its elasticity, is thin and cicatricial-looking, becomes pale, and is devoid of glandular orifices, thus in a measure justifying the term *xeroderma* or *parchment skin.* In consequence of this shrinking much disfigurement results, such as eversion of the lids, xerosis of the corneæ, narrowing of the nasal and oral cavities, and deformity of the ears. The skin is apt to become dry and rough, the scalp pityriasic, and pustules and crust covered ulcers form especially about the face. The ulcerations, Crocker thinks, come from the purulent discharge from the eyes, and are extended by auto-inoculation.

The superficial ulcerations just mentioned do not make their appearance until the disease has existed for some time; but in the course of four or five years certain hypertrophic changes are to be noted. This is the period of new growths. Some of the tumors are benign, while others are malignant. They usually have their origin in warty patches resembling keratosis senilis, that spring from the pigmented spots. These warty excrescences may retain their innocent characters for a long time, or they may disappear to return again, or in some cases may remain away.

In certain situations, however, as upon the edges of the lids and at the junctions of the mucous membrane and skin, they are apt to increase in size, and ultimately form sessile or pedunculated tumors of variable size and numbers, which, after the shedding of their horny epidermis, assume a fungating appearance. Some of the tumors become strangulated, and leave cicatrices in their wake, or they are destroyed by ulceration and present atonic ulcers that finally become malignant. In fact, the final outcome of all these new formations, although it may be long delayed, is in malignancy of some form, the most frequent being the epitheliomatous degeneration, although various other types, such as sarcoma, etc., have been observed.

The lymphatic glands are rarely implicated, and metastasis to internal organs is uncommon.

After the development of the tumors the tenure of life is uncertain; some live but a few months, others many years. Ultimately the growths determine a marasmus under which the patients succumb, or else, directly or indirectly, they fall victims to the horrible ravages of the disease.

Various departures from the course of the disease as above outlined are to be noted; for example, in some cases the preliminary erythematous rash is absent, or at any rate not observed.*

The extent of surface involved also varies. Usually the pigmentation is sharply limited, but it may be much more extensive, and even include the scalp. Discolored spots have been observed on the palms and soles, on the conjunctivæ, and on the lips and tongue.

The red spots may be limited in number or they may be very numerous, and the atrophy with its corresponding deformity greater or less.

The tumors may be comparatively few in number, or exceptionally quite numerous, in one reported case there being at least eighteen such new growths. In physical appearance the tumors affect no special or invariable type; they may be red or purple, sessile or pedunculated, fungating or raw; smooth, sometimes encrusted, again oozing, and often the seat of hæmorrhage (Taylor).

Some of the more usual features of the disease may be absent. Thus, in a case of Kaposi's, occurring in a man of twenty-five years, there were only freckles of different sizes present upon which carcinomata had developed. While most cases begin during the second year of life, the disorder has been recognized at the sixth month, while in Schwimmer's patient its appearance was delayed until the forty-fifth year.* Later experiences, therefore, do not bear out Taylor's skepticism as to the genuineness of cases developing late in life.

---

* Brayton (Jour. Cutan. and Gen.-Urin. Diseases, October, 1892) reports a case in a child of six months, one of several cases in the same family, in which atrophic macules constituted the first symptom observed, there being neither preliminary rash, pigmentation, nor telangiectases. Pigmentation developed subsequently.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—Little or nothing is known of the essential nature of xeroderma pigmentosum. The fact of its attacking several members of the same family, while not apparently a hereditary disease, very naturally suggests the idea of a parasitic origin and contagion, but the researches of Funk and others in this direction have borne but little fruit.

On theoretical grounds, Crocker regards the disease as an atrophic degeneration of the skin, dependent upon a primary neurosis, to which there is congenital predisposition. Various other explanations have been attempted.

Dr. Pollitzer (Jour. Cutaneous and Genito-Urinary Dis., April, 1892) gives an admirable account of the histological investigations of Kaposi, Neisser, Vidal, and others, which, somewhat abridged, is as follows: The first stage consists in hyperæmia. Accompanying this vascular dilatation there is an exudation of serum; leucocytes pass out into the tissues, together with red blood-corpuscles. Thus we have the material for the next step, viz., pigmentation. Since there is increased tissue supply, there follows increased connective-tissue production, which passes on into sclerosis.

This condensation of the connective tissue in some parts cuts off by pressure the blood supply in other parts, while at the same time endarteritis occurs in many vessels, and atrophy results. Collateral hyperæmia produces telangiectasis. The warty growths are generally granulomata, commonly papillomatous in their structure, and are covered by a thickened epidermis with long rete proliferations into the body of the tumor. The superficial ulcerations, like the distortions of the muco-cutaneous outlets, are purely secondary lesions—that is, as the result of the sclerosis and atrophy.

Nearly every type of malignant growth has been described by observers in this disease, the epitheliomata, however, predominating. In a specimen from one of Crocker's cases examined by Pollitzer, it was possible to see in one section both sarcomatous and carcinomatous types of growth.

Etiology.—The etiological factors concerned in xeroderma pigmentosum are but little known; indeed, beyond the obvious fact of congenital predisposition the whole subject is wrapped in much obscurity.

---

* A peculiar case of cutaneous atrophy reported by the writer some years ago (Trans. Am. Derm. Ass'n, 1884) was not regarded as an example of Kaposi's disease, presumably on account of its late development (about the sixteenth year) and extensive involvement of the surface, although the patient had the pigmentation, atrophy, and telangiectases. Moreover, his sister was similarly affected.

So far as observations have extended the disease has not been found to be hereditary, but it shows a remarkable tendency to prevail in families. For example, in nine families there were twenty-six cases. Sometimes only the males are attacked, or, on the other hand, only the females, but this is by no means a rule.

The malady generally develops in the first or second years of life, rarely after the third, but cases are recorded in which it was first noted as early as five months, and as late as the forty-fifth year (Schwimmer).

The social state and hygienic conditions of the patients seem to be without influence, and neither race nor climate appears to be a bar to its acquisition. A certain number of the patients have come from the country, and on this account it has been suggested that out-of-door exposures are to a degree responsible; indeed, the sun's rays have been credited with the production of the disease (Unna); and attention has been directed to the fact that the initial symptoms are prone to commence in the spring and summer.

Diagnosis.—Of late years the various symptoms of xeroderma pigmentosum have been so minutely described, and the clinical features so faithfully reproduced in excellent illustrations, that the diagnosis has become a comparatively easy matter. Indeed, in a fully developed case with its pigmentations, telangiectases, atrophies, and new growths, the picture presented is so striking and so unlike any other disease of the skin, that the attention is at once attracted. Yet, by taking into consideration only single features, and neglecting the complex of symptoms presented, it is possible to mistake the pigmentations for summer freckles, the preliminary rash for an ordinary erythema or measles, the vascular dilatations for vascular nævi, and the ulcerations for syphilis or lupus. Of course, at the onset of the disease everything beyond a conjectural diagnosis is impossible; but later on, when there are present several of the significant symptoms, the task is considerably lightened.

A superficial study of a case may also cause it to be confounded with scleroderma; but the mode of its inception, the character and seat of the atrophy, and the early development of the pigmentation and telangiectases, are sufficiently distinctive, and after the appearance of the tumors a mistake would be impossible.

Prognosis.—The prognosis is highly unfavorable, and in the majority of cases death after a few years is the invariable end. In some instances the fatal termination has been much delayed; in one recorded case the tumors did not appear for thirty years. Archambault, as the result of the study of fifty-seven cases gathered from various sources, presents the following facts: In thirteen cases, where the histories had been followed up, death was due to cancerous cachexia. One child succumbed at five and a half years; seven, at eight to fourteen years; three, at six to twenty-five years; one, at forty-two years; and one, at sixty-one years.

Treatment.—Internal treatment, beyond the administration of remedies to meet the symptomatic indications that may be presented from time to time, is of no value as regards the ultimate course of the disease. All the usual remedies, such as arsenic, iodine, etc., have been tried.

On the other hand, much can be accomplished by timely and appropriate local measures, both as regards alleviating annoying and painful symptoms, and perhaps even in staying for a while the progress of the disease. Crocker, who thinks that the eye discharge produces the ulcers on the face by direct inoculation, strongly advises the use of boric acid lotion for the conjunctivitis and ammoniated-mercury ointment for the recent ulcers. Old ulcers should be scraped out, cauterized, and then dressed antiseptically. Prominent tumors should be removed by the knife or galvanocautery.

LYMPHANGIOMA. (C. F. HERSMAN.)

Definition.—By the term *lymphangioma* is meant a growth consisting of enlarged lymph-vessels which did not previously exist in the affected area.*

Symptomatology.—It is a most difficult matter to give any comprehensive and succinct account of the lymph-vessel tumors, for we are just now at an epoch when not only constant additions are being made to our knowledge of this obscure subject, but much of the past literature must be carefully revised, and some even entirely discarded.

The disease described by Hebra under the name **lymphangioma tuberosum multiplex,** which has been quoted in all text-books as one of the principal forms of lymphangioma, and in many has been the only form recognized, must now be dropped from this category and assigned to an entirely different nosological position.

Hoggan was the first to suggest that Hebra's case probably was not an affection of the lymphatic system. More recently the investigations of Balzer, Jacquet, Török, Besnier, and Brooke (British Journ. Derm., September, 1892) make it very probable that the so-called lymphangioma tuberosum multiplex really belongs to the class of benign epitheliomata, and corresponds to the recently recognized affection of the sweat-glands described by Jacquet and Darier, under the title of *hydradénome eruptif*.

---

* It practically often becomes a matter of impossibility to determine whether the vessels observed are really new formations or merely previously existing vessels in a state of dilatation. Any one who desires to know somewhat of the difficulties of accurate classification in the subject under consideration has but to investigate the works of Samuel C. Busey (Occlusion and Dilatation of Lymph Channels). On this account the writer has thought best to consider under the title of this article also the lymphangiectases.

Philippson (Monatsheft f. prakt. Derm., 1890, vii-xi) has recently attempted to show that these cases of hydradenoma should be regarded as benignant epitheliomata which are accompanied by colloid degeneration.

When we consider that the appearances in pathological conditions of the blood capillaries do not always suffice to distinguish them from affected lymph channels, it can readily be understood how certain hæmatangiomata have been erroneously reported as lymphangiomata; thus Besnier and Doyon would regard the case reported by T. C. Fox, under the title of "A Case of Lymphangiectasis of the Hands and Feet in a Child" (Illustrated Med. News, 1889), as really a case of angioma with horny covering, due to its localization on the hands and feet. Török (Monatsh. f. prakt. Derm., xiv, 5) also eliminates this case from his classification of lymphangiomata. Besnier classes as angiomata also certain cases of grouped vesicles containing serum with lymphatic corpuscles, reported by Török and by Schmidt as circumscribed lymphangiomata. According to Besnier, these cases do not begin in the lymph radicles, but as aneurisms of the blood capillaries, which, rupturing, form spaces in which the blood gradually undergoes the serous transformation.

A number of schemes for the classification of true lymphangiomata have been proposed; no one of them can be considered as permanent, but all must be subjected to modifications as further investigations widen our knowledge. Probably the most comprehensive division is that offered by Chipault (Gaz. des Hôp., 1888, p. 1329), who divides the lymphangiomata according as they affect the lymph ganglia, the main trunks, or the plexuses, with subclasses to correspond with the depth or superficiality of the parts involved. The classification of Wegner (Arch. f. klin. Chir., 1877, t. xx, p. 641) best meets the needs of cutaneous lymphangiomata, and is therefore used. His arrangement is:

1. Simple lymphangioma.
2. Cavernous lymphangioma.
3. Cystic lymphangioma.

Simple Lymphangioma.—The first variety of the above classification is of more interest to the surgeon than to the dermatologist, as it is so often accompanied by fatty tumors. Many of the so-called congenital pachydermias belong here. Simple lymphangiomata may occur upon any part of the body as circumscribed, variously sized, elastic swellings, the skin over which may be of the normal color, or may have a purplish tinge. At times dilated lymph vessels may be observed passing into such a tumor. These tumors often feel to the touch like lipomata. If ulceration occur in the skin covering a simple lymphangioma, or a puncture be made, lymphatic fluid escapes. Very frequently there is a hypertrophy of the surrounding tissues.

Such growths occupying certain areas have received special names. On the lips the affection is called *macrochilia*, and on the tongue *macroglossia*. In some cases vesicles have been remarked in the skin covering a simple lymphangioma, which upon rupture discharge considerable quantities of clear or milky lymph.

Lymphangioma Circumscriptum.—The form of cavernous lymphangioma which usually affects the skin is that which has been described under the name *lymphangioma circumscriptum*. Although a number of cases of this affection have been reported, the disease is still rare enough to be regarded as a clinical curiosity.

In most of the reported cases the malady has begun in the early years of childhood. Various portions of the body in these cases have been affected, such as the neck, the shoulder, the scapular region, the back, the buttock, the thigh, the hand, the leg, the foot, the conjunctiva, and the genitals. The lesion of the lymphatic system is sometimes accompanied by other evidences of faulty development. In a case reported by Besnier and Doyon (Mal. de la Peau, p. 380) the lymphangioma developed on or about the site of a vascular nævus present at birth.

When the disease is fully developed it presents an appearance striking and unique. One or more patches, varying in size from a dollar to an area larger than the palm, will be seen raised somewhat above the skin, which at the first glance seem to be made up of small, closely packed warts. The surface presents a more or less uneven, rough aspect, and varies considerably in different cases in color, being sometimes of a dirty-gray and at others of a blackish hue. On a more careful examination, the seeming warts are found to be really vesicular formations, varying in size from a pinhead to a pea, so closely packed together that by mutual pressure their form is very angular and irregular. Though the roofs of these vesicles seem to be formed by the entire thickness of the epidermis, yet in many the opalescence due to their fluid contents is plainly to be seen. That the contents of the little elevations is fluid in character, is most clearly to be noted at the apex, where the lesion is semitransparent. In some portions of such a plaque it will be noticed that the epithelium has become so roughened and thickened that the transparency is no longer present. It is the predominance of such lesions that gives to the patch its peculiar warty aspect.

On some of the vesicles minute twigs of blood-vessels may be seen coursing, and here and there a small red telangiectasic spot may be observed, from which, spreading over the roof of the vesicle, run numerous red lines, forming a veritable nævus araneus. Sometimes a few of the lesions acquire a black or purplish hue, from extravasation of blood into the cavity from the rupture of these little vessels.

The impression conveyed is not that the lesions are true vesicles superficially situated and covered only by the upper layers of the epidermis, but rather that there exist in the substance of the skin small cavities filled with fluid. This idea is further enforced if we examine by touch, for we find the elevations firm, remarkably tough, not easily rupturing. This constitutes the picture of that portion of the eruption which is agglomerated into patches, but surrounding such a plaque are outlying lesions, which, because they are of more recent formation, are more decidedly vesicular in appearance. In color they may be pinkish, reddish, or yellowish, and their epidermic covering is not rough or warty. If one of the lesions of a plaque or an outlying vesicle be pricked, a variable amount of clear liquid escapes; sometimes this will not exceed a few drops. In a case (Journal of Cutaneous and Genito-Urinary Diseases, June, 1892) presenting in a well-marked degree all the peculiarities just noted, which the writer had the opportunity of observing, rupture of a vesicle was followed by a discharge of fluid often lasting two or three hours. The fluid which thus escapes contains lymph corpuscles. Sometimes there is an increase in bulk of the part upon which the lymphangioma circumscriptum is situated.

In the case of Besnier and Doyon's, cited above, the part involved was subject to periodic attacks of an erysipelatous character, after each of which the lymphangioma grew in extent and in depth.

Lymphangioma circumscriptum persists indefinitely; in fact, there is no reason to think that a spontaneous cure would ever result, but, on the other hand, there is a tendency for the malady slowly to progress by the formation of new vesicles and patches.

Cystic Lymphangioma.—The cystic form of lymphangioma belongs essentially to surgery, and will therefore be but briefly mentioned in this article. It occurs as large congenital, multilocular cysts, which are of comparative frequency in the neck, where they go by the name of *hygromata colli*.

To complete this brief sketch the writer feels that he must make some reference to **Lymphangiectasis.** Though this condition can not properly on theoretical grounds be classed among the lymphangiomata as defined above, yet practically it is often impossible to determine whether the involved vessels be simply dilated pre-existing channels, or entirely new growths.

The most common form of lymphangiectasis is undoubtedly elephantiasis; but as this affection is classified as a separate disease and fully described in another part of this work, it is here simply mentioned.

Aside from elephantiasis, lymphangiectases are of comparative rarity.

These dilatations of the lymph channels are always the result of some antecedent cause, which it is often of the greatest difficulty to ascertain. It is probable that lymphangiectasis may exist in both an acute and a chronic form, though nearly all the observed cases belong to the latter class.

As an example of the acute form may be mentioned the case of Trelat (Besnier and Doyon, Mal. de la Peau, p. 384). The lesion occurred on the penis of a man who had sustained an injury in that region eight days before; the prepuce presented an ordinary acute lymphangitis with considerable œdema; there were present also prominent vesicles, which on rupturing discharged lymph.

The chronic lymphangiectases develop slowly, and often in an insidious manner; at times their progress is marked by paroxysmal attacks of an erysipelatous dermatitis, as is so common in elephantiasis. The affection nearly always occurs in the lower extremities. The skin lesions consist of nodosities, often arranged in rows corresponding to the course of the lymph-vessels. The skin of the affected region is usually œdematous and indurated, and of a violaceous glazed appearance. The nodules, at first hard, gradually soften at the center, break down and discharge more or less abundantly lymphatic fluid, with the subsequent formation of lymph fistulæ. When the affected lymphatics are more deeply situated they may be felt like knots or strings of beads lying in the tissues. Various secondary lesions are found with this condition of the lymphatics, such as œdema, dermatitis, erythemas of various types, pachydermia, phlegmon, and lesions of the periosteum, bones, and lymphatic ganglia.

Hardaway (oral communication) has seen a case, that of a middle-aged woman, where both thighs, the buttocks, and the lower part of the abdomen presented innumerable varices of the superficial lymph-vessels; these formed raised sinuous lines like cords lying under the skin; the integument was of normal color, but was thickened, and gave a doughy sensation to the touch. The disease had existed for several years, and the patient afterward died from a "cystic degeneration of the kidneys."

Pathology.—The essential elements in simple lymphangioma are numerous large lymphatic vessels lying in a more or less dense stroma of connective tissue. In association with such tumors are frequently found large collections of fatty tissue constituting lipomata. The skin, lying over such a growth, is often hypertrophied in all its elements.

The histological examination of tissue from a case of circumscribed lymphangioma made by Darier (Besnier and Doyon, Mal. de la Peau, p. 318) gave the following result: the epidermis was thinned; immediately below it lay a cavernous tissue with irregular meshes, which corresponded to the sections of intercommunicating cavities. The walls of the cavities were everywhere covered with endothelium having closely arranged cells and nuclei. The trabeculæ which separated the spaces were of variable thickness, and formed of embryonic connective tissue. At intervals there were elongated interpapillary processes extending from the epidermis deeply into the septa.

The cystic lymphangiomata consist, anatomically, of thin-walled cavities which are found microscopically to be lined with endothelium.

Etiology.—In regard to the causes which lie back of the formation of the lymphangiomata we know no more than we do of the essential causes of any of the tumors. Nasse (Ueber Lymphangiome, 1890) denies the conclusion made by Wegner, that passive congestion is the most frequent cause of lymphangiomata. As Török (Brit. Journ. Derm., December 1890, p. 373) points out, the close arrangement of the cells of the endothelium as well as their well-rounded form indicates that the vessels found in lymphangiomata are new growths, and not merely due to dilatations of pre-existing channels; for in the latter event the endothelial cells would not only be flattened but pushed widely apart.

Furthermore, if these formations were merely the result of dilatations we ought often to find them in scar tissue, where the contraction might be presumed to dilate the lymphatic vessels; but as a matter of fact lymphangiomata are never found in scar tissue; they very often, on the other hand, lie in the subcutaneous fatty tissue, which is poor in lymphatics.

The etiology of lymphangiectasis is frequently obscure. In some cases it is due to a dilatation of the vessels caused by the pressure of tumors resting on the larger lymphatic trunks. Other forms of obstruction may bring about the same result. In Hardaway's case, mentioned above, the interference with the venous circulation caused by the chronic kidney disease may be supposed to have been transmitted into the lymphatic system. So, too, in a case reported by Eger (Deutsche med. Woch., 1890, p. 527), the lymphangiectasis may have been due to the obstruction produced by a valvular lesion of the heart; but as such obstructions are often seen without lesions of the lymphatics, it becomes necessary in such cases to assume some intervening cause, as to the nature of which we are at present in the dark.

Some forms of chronic lymphangiectasis may be said to be due to long-continued irritation of a simple character, such as that produced by chronic ulcers, ingrowing toe-nails, professional traumatisms, etc.

In other cases the cause is of a specific nature, and has been shown to be different forms of parasites and micro-organisms which have located themselves in the lymphatics. Thus the filiaria has been shown to be the cause of elephantiasis; tubercle bacilli have been demonstrated in other cases; while the specific causes of syphilis and glanders have been shown to be capable of producing lymphangiectasis.

Mention must be made of the fact that affections of the lymphatic system are of most frequent occurrence in tropical climates and among creoles.

Diagnosis.—In many of the forms of lymphangioma it is often impossible to give an opinion in regard to the nature of the tumor before a microscopical examination has been made. If there be any history of lymphorrhagia, this will be the strongest factor in the diagnosis.

Lymphangioma circumscriptum may be mistaken for a patch of closely aggregated warts, but the demonstration of the vesicular character of the lesions and their lymphatic contents will serve to differentiate.

From all the diseases in which true vesicles occur lymphangioma circumscriptum is distinguished by the thicker walls of its lesions and the presence of lymph corpuscles in the fluid discharged.

Tuholske (oral communication) has seen a case of lymphangioma circumscriptum arranged along the course of an intercostal nerve so as to resemble herpes zoster. In such a case the long persistence of the eruption, the absence of inflammatory signs, and the contents of the lesions, would make the true nature of the lymphangioma plain.

The lymphangiectases are most likely to be mistaken for indolent abscesses, chronic ulcers, or varicose veins. In all such cases the positive sign of the involvement of the lymphatics is the discharge of lymph occurring spontaneously or withdrawn by the surgeon.

Treatment.—Treatment of all forms of lymphangiomata is a question rather of local measures than of internal medication. In those cases where there is a sufficient discharge of lymph to produce an anæmia, ferruginous and other tonics as well as liberal and nutritious diet are indicated.

When a lymphangiectasis depends upon some evident general condition, such as syphilis or tuberculosis, the administration of appropriate constitutional remedies will be required.

The local treatment of simple and cystic lymphangiomata frequently becomes a question of grave surgical procedures. For the various methods of dealing with these tumors the reader must be referred to works on general surgery.

For the cure of lymphangioma circumscriptum the only method which suggests itself is the destruction of the affected tissues. Where scarring is no objection, as on parts covered by clothing, the best method is by the thermocautery or the galvanocautery, as in this way not only are the tissues directly attacked destroyed, but sealing of the deeper lying vessels is produced. The whole thickness of the involved area should be destroyed, as there is always a tendency to the re-formation of the growth. Probably the reason that the chemical caustics are unsatisfactory lies in their superficial action.

Should the growth occupy only a very small area on the face or other region where scarring is disagreeable, ablation by the knife would probably give the best result. Here also the method by piercing each vesicle with a needle attached to the negative pole of a galvanic battery might be used. To be effectual, the needle must be kept in a sufficiently long time to produce coagulation of the contents not only of the vesicles but of the underlying lymph channels; a current derived from twenty cells of an ordinary fluid battery will suffice. Crocker (Diseases of the Skin, p. 504) tried this method in one of his cases, and a month afterward the result seemed satisfactory, but the outcome of the case he is not able to state.

In lymphangiectasis the dilated vessels may be supported by an elastic bandage, applied on the same general principles which govern its use in varicose veins. With the addition of properly applied compresses, lymphorrhagia may thus be controlled.

In favorable cases where only a few vessels are involved, and these superficially situated, they might be cut down upon and dissected out; or some method may be used to cause coagulation of the contents of the vessels, as was done by Beau, who introduced a thread into a small lymphangiectasis of the penis and thus produced inflammatory coagulation and cure. In the judgment of the writer, a preferable method of causing coagulation would be by electrolysis.

Whatever method is used, compression should be made above the site of the operation for some time afterward, to prevent any chance of the washing away of the clot.

Where chronic ulcerations and fistulæ of long standing are present, cure may be very difficult, or even impossible. Sometimes deep destruction with the more active chemical caustics has succeeded; thus cures have been reported by the use of chloride of zinc, and with Canquoin's paste.

In cases where the lymphangiectasis is a result of a tuberculosis of the lymph-vessels, all sinuses should as far as possible be followed up and laid open, and, after careful removal of diseased tissues, the whole surface of the wound should be thoroughly cauterized with zinc chloride or with the thermocautery.

In some cases the growth of the bones and soft tissues, the number of lymph fistulæ, and exhausting lymphorrhagia, will necessitate amputation.

Prognosis.—The prognosis in any case of lymphangioma must be guarded, for all the growths of this character have a tendency to increase in size at a more or less rapid rate. When operations are undertaken, unless the destruction of the growth be very thorough, redevelopment is apt to occur. This is as true of lymphangioma circumscriptum as of the other lymphangiomata.

With lymphangiectases the prognosis depends largely upon the cause of the dilatation of the lymph-vessels; if this can be removed, the lymphatic lesions may likely also be cured. The rarity of these cases makes deductions of a general nature in regard to prognosis almost impossible.

Whenever any operation is to be performed upon any of the affections which have been here considered, the strictest antiseptic precautions should be observed; for a study of the reported cases shows that septic infection of the lymphatic system very frequently results in the most disastrous manner.

RHINOSCLEROMA. (S. POLLITZER.)

Derivation: Gr., ῥις or ῥιν, the nose; σκληρός.

Definition.—A chronic inflammatory affection characterized by the development of intensely hard, circumscribed, nodular growths in the skin and mucous membrane, most commonly of the naso-pharynx, due to inoculation with a specific bacillus.

Rhinoscleroma was first described by Hebra and Kaposi in 1870–'72, and hundreds of observations of the disease have been made since that time. The name selected by these authors is certainly appropriate in most cases, for in ninety-five per cent of all recorded, the affection was located partly or exclusively in the nose. But certainly, as Besnier has pointed out, the term *rhinoscleroma* is hardly appropriate when the affection is located in the pharynx, the larynx, the eye, or on the shoulder. Besnier has suggested the name *gleoscleroma*, but the name originally given has been universally adopted.

Symptomatology.—The disease begins as a rule in the nose, on the septum, or in one or both alæ. The patient's attention is perhaps first attracted by a feeling of resistance to the touch in the affected parts, or by a change in the shape of the nose. As the tumor develops the nose grows broader, flatter, and appears *retroussé*. To the touch, the tumors, which are generally flat and lobulated, offer a resistance which was compared by Hebra to that of ivory.

The new growth infiltrates the skin, and can be moved only with it; it is not, however, attached to the underlying fascia or bone or cartilage. Two cases, in which it appeared in the nose under the form of a hard polypus, have been recorded. The skin over the growth is either unaffected, or it is smooth and shining and devoid of follicles and hairs. Its color may be normal, or it may be pale, traversed by dilated blood-vessels, or it may have a dark, bluish-red tinge.

The tumor occasions *per se* absolutely no subjective symptoms, but firm pressure on it sometimes causes severe lasting pain. The tumor continues to grow steadily, and by its size ultimately may occasion considerable disturbance, producing stenosis, or, by encroaching on the tear-duct, dacryo-cystitis. When it is located on the velum palati, in the pharynx, the larynx, or the trachea, serious disturbances in deglutition or in phonation and respiration may be produced. Between the lobules of the growth fissures are apt to occur, which have but little tendency to heal, and occasion considerable inconvenience. Long-standing growths sometimes ulcerate, especially on mucous membranes. The growths have been found on the septum, the alæ, the turbinated, the tongue, the upper alveolar arch, the velum palati, the pharynx, the larynx, the trachea, the lips, the lachrymal sac, and the shoulder (Pawlow's case).

It is quite common in parts of Austria and Russia, where it appears to be almost endemic, and it is not infrequent in Brazil and Central America. Very few cases have been recorded in England and in Italy; not a single native case has been seen in France; a few scattered cases have been observed in other parts of the world—in India, Egypt, etc. I have observed one case of the disease in New York; and my friend Dr. Felix Cohn, who has had experience with the disease in Vienna, tells me he has had a case here in which the tumor was located in the velum palati. Dr. L. A. Dessar has given me notes of a case which he saw at the Mount Sinai Hospital Dispensary in a man of fifty years, in whom the growth began about five years ago; it affected the right ala nasi chiefly, and the right side of the naso-pharynx. In my case—which first came under my observation at the East Side Dispensary, in June, 1891, and was presented before the Dermatological Society by Dr. C. W. Allen, and later by Dr. G. T. Jackson—the tumor was located in the upper lip, just below the left ala, which was slightly tilted up by it; the tumor had grown very slowly, having been noticed about eight years before. All these cases were of foreign extraction, the patients being natives of Galicia (Austria), and the tumors had already appeared in the old country. The recent extensive influx of Russian immigrants has probably introduced many cases into this country.

Anatomy and Pathology.—On cutting into the tumor the knife meets with surprisingly little resistance—considering the great hardness, clinically, of the growth. This peculiarity is explained by the arrangement of the connective tissue into firm supporting bands, between the wide meshes of which the comparatively soft characteristic tissue is found. This consists of a dense accumulation of round cells, and scattered through them numerous large cells, which attain sometimes a diameter five or six times that of a white blood-corpuscle, from which there is reason to suppose they are developed. Two varieties of these cells—called Mikulics' cells—are described. The one, known as the hydropic or watery cell, contains a clear reticulated protoplasm; the other is filled with reticulated, highly refractive colloid matter. Either variety may contain one or more nuclei, and bacilli are found in both, but more numerously in the hydropic cells. The colloid matter, according to some authors, is simply the altered zoöglœa of the bacilli; according to others, the product of the reciprocal action of the bacilli and the protoplasm of the cell. The

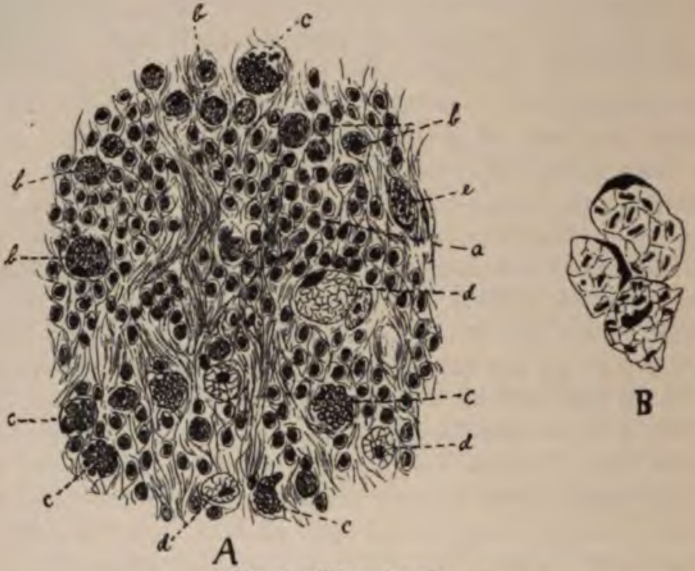


Fig. 37.—Rhinoscleroma.

A (after Noyes), *a*, ordinary infiltration cells; *b*, transition forms leading to *c*, colloid cells; *d*, hydropic cells; *e*, lymph spaces filled with bacilli. Magnified 670. *B* (after Mibelli), hydropic cells containing bacilli. Magnified 810.

epidermis is generally quite normal, but down-growth of the rete pegs has been described. Widened lymph spaces occur just under the epidermis, as in tubercular leprosy.

Etiology.—The disease affects both sexes equally. No cases in infancy or old age have yet been noted. The successful inoculation experiments of Stepanow and Woulkowics would appear to establish the causative relation of the bacillus found in the tissues to the disease. The bacilli discovered by Frisch in 1884 are short and thick, with rounded ends, and inclosed in a capsule. They resemble Friedländer's pneumococcus very closely. They are best demonstrated by prolonged staining (twenty-four hours) in gentian-violet-aniline-water decolorizing by Gram. They are readily cultivated on the usual media, and inoculations into the anterior chamber of the rabbit's eye have been followed by growths having the structure of rhinoscleroma with typical Mikulics' cells.

Diagnosis.—The slow, painless growth, the ivory hardness, the predilection for the anterior nares, and the slight tendency to disintegration, are characteristics which make the diagnosis clear. In doubtful cases microscopic examination of an excised portion of the growth might be necessary. Syphilitic nodules, epithelioma, and sarcoma at the nasal orifice bear only a superficial resemblance to rhinoscleroma. The readiness with which they break down is an important point in their differentiation. Keloid may resemble it more closely, especially if the surface is crossed by dilated blood-vessels; but keloid is rare about the nose, its border is generally more irregular than that of rhinoscleroma, and we would expect a history of traumatism.

Prognosis.—The prognosis as to a cure is to judge from cases hitherto treated, almost hopeless. After excision the growths have always recurred *in loco.* The disease may continue indefinitely, however, without affecting the general health of the patient. The nutrition may, however, suffer if the growths interfere with mastication or deglutition. Lubliner has recorded a case of spontaneous disappearance of the growth after typhus, and Lutz one after typhoid, but the diagnosis in the latter case was doubtful.

Treatment.—Surgical measures, the knife, and the curette are practically the only treatment; but the prospect of a radical cure is, as we have said, almost hopeless. Lang appears to have had some success in one case by an energetic course of medication with salicylic acid internally and by injections into the tumor, but the patient passed from under observation before the cure was complete. For the relief of stenosis in the nose, the tumors may be drilled through. All operative wounds of the growths heal readily.

TUBERCULOSIS OF THE SKIN. (J. T. BOWEN.)

INTRODUCTION.

No one doubts to-day that in tuberculosis we have to do with a chronic infectious disease caused by the action of a specific organism—the tubercle bacillus. The work of Koch and Baumgarten, together with the valuable contributions of other investigators, has demonstrated this truth so brilliantly and positively that no other belief in the domain of pathology can be regarded as more securely established. By aid of the great light thus thrown upon the morbid process, it has been proved that the skin is not exempted from the ravages of this bacillus, and that several forms of cutaneous lesions, that had hitherto been regarded as distinct affections, or of doubtful origin, are in reality but varieties of tuberculosis, when seated in the outer integument. Thus many cutaneous lesions characterized by a loss of substance, that had been previously passed over as doubtful, or called simple or chronic ulcer, have been proved to be entitled to a place under the heading of tuberculosis.

The diagnosis of "papilloma" is now made much less frequently than formerly by the expert, as it has been shown that in many of these cases a tuberculosis is the cause of the papillary hypertrophy and wartlike growths. Lupus, the best-known form of tuberculosis of the skin, has been the subject of much controversy, but at the present time the belief in its tuberculous nature is almost universal. For a long time searched for in vain, it was finally proved by Koch, Doutrelepont, and others, that the bacillus of tuberculosis, although very sparingly represented, could be demonstrated by a prolonged search in sections of lupus tissue, and further experiment showed that it could be cultivated in generations and produce tuberculosis by inoculation upon animals. The sole pathological proof that to the most skeptical could now be wanting was the production of lupus itself by inoculation; and although the clinical evidence that lupus may sometimes at least be caused by a direct inoculation of sputum or other material rich in tuberculous virus is increasing, it must be admitted that experiment has not as yet succeeded in producing this clinical form of tuberculosis upon the skin of animals. In consideration of the insusceptibility of the lower animals to many forms of human disease, it seems probable that the last lingering doubt will have to be dispelled by the overwhelming accumulation of clinical facts. The anatomist may fairly demand the aid of the clinician, and an intelligent judgment can only be formed by an impartial consideration of all the evidence.

Besides lupus there are three other forms that have offered substantial claim to be regarded as distinct varieties of cutaneous tuberculosis, namely, scrofuloderma, miliary tuberculosis or tuberculosis cutis, and the verrucous tuberculosis, tuberculosis verrucosa cutis. As will be shown later on, these are mere varieties of the process, and are to be regarded in the same light as the varied appearances produced by syphilis upon the skin, and as forms of a single disease. It would, indeed, tend to a better understanding of the subject if the names *scrofuloderma* and *lupus* were dropped entirely, and the clinical features that they represent were designated in some such way as are the various lesions in syphilis or leprosy; and it seems to be only a question of time when some more scientific and less misleading nomenclature will be adopted.

Without entering here upon the pathology of the affection, it should be emphasized that all these forms have repeatedly and by the best observers been shown to contain the bacillus of tuberculosis, and to possess a histological structure which coincides almost exactly with that found in tuberculosis of other parts. Throughout this article, therefore, the term *tuberculosis* will be used as including all these forms.

Symptomatology.—In the light of our present knowledge the clinical features of cutaneous tuberculosis may be considered in four parts:

1. Tuberculosis cutis. 2. Lupus. 3. Tuberculosis verrucosa. 4. Scrofuloderma.

I. TUBERCULOSIS CUTIS.

Synonyms: Ulcère des Phthisiques; Miliary Tuberculosis.

This form has been met with only in subjects affected with tuberculosis of internal organs, and is of rare occurrence. It has been called by the French *ulcère des phthisiques*—ulcer of the phthisical.

Chiari was one of the first to attract attention to this form of ulcer, which he found upon the cadaver, and he was soon followed by Jarisch with the report of a case where the probable diagnosis had been made *intra vitam*. The rarity of this form may be seen from the observations of Chiari, who examined seven thousand bodies (of which about sixty per cent were tuberculous) with reference to these lesions, with the result of finding them in five cases only, all on the lower lip. The situation of these lesions is almost exclusively at the juncture of the mucous membrane with the skin at the entrance to the mouth, nose, anus, and vagina; although Jarisch, Leloir, and Vallas report instances of their occurrence upon other parts of the skin.

They are shallow ulcers, rarely attaining a great size, with characteristic edges made up of a succession of small jagged indentations, caused by the degeneration of miliary tubercles, so that the lesion has an appearance as if gnawed out. The floor of the ulcer is not, as a rule, crusted, but covered with a sero-purulent fluid, and occasionally yellowish elevations, representing miliary nodules, may be seen scattered over its surface. At the periphery, also, these miliary nodules may sometimes be seen, and their presence is of course pathognomonic, although frequently they are absent. Their degeneration gives rise to small cup-shaped depressions or jagged indentations, when situated on the edges of the ulcer. This feature it is that distinguishes this form of tuberculous ulcer from other varieties, and places it in the same class with the miliary tuberculosis of the internal organs, and with the tuberculous ulcers that have been for a long time recognized upon the tongue. In fact, as pointed out by Thibierge, a description of the tuberculous ulcer of the tongue would be almost identical with that of this form of tuberculosis of the mucous orifices. These ulcers are usually quite painful, as distinguished from other forms of cutaneous tuberculosis—a feature that may, it is true, be owing in great measure to their situation at the juncture of mucous membrane and skin, at a point where all lesions are more keenly felt on account of the constant irritation from the secretions.

The course of these ulcers varies. Sometimes they extend and enlarge steadily, at other times their increase is very slow and chronic; and as a rule they are important only from the annoyance and discomfort they cause, and have not progressed to a great extent when the patient succumbs to the tuberculous pulmonary or intestinal affection. They are usually single, but may be multiple, as cases have been reported where several different portions of the body were affected by the ulcers. At the same time their association, when on the lips, with tuberculosis of the lungs, and when on the anus with tuberculosis of the intestines, points to the conclusion that these lesions are caused by auto-inoculation from the sputum and from the intestinal discharges. Often, too, they are associated with tuberculous lesions of the mucous membranes.

In cases where the ulcers are situated upon the glans penis they have been shown to be consecutive to a tuberculosis of the urinary passages, and those on the vulva have apparently followed a tuberculosis of the uterus or tubes. It is not only in the more advanced stages of tuberculous disease, and when the patient has become exhausted, that these ulcers make their appearance. They may be seen when pulmonary or other symptoms are quite slight, or even when no signs are apparent. It is not improbable that a very large proportion of these cases are not recognized, as the affection is often so trifling in comparison with the constitutional troubles that but little attention is paid to it. Still, the statistics of Chiari, just referred to, prove that the form is a rare one.

Since attention has been directed to the subject of the various forms of cutaneous tuberculosis, a considerable number of observations have been recorded where ulcerations developed at the point at which a wound had been received, and in many of these cases there followed a secondary infection of the glandular system and of the internal organs. In some of these instances the ulcer is described as of the type of tuberculosis under discussion, in others the descriptions are not sufficiently clear to justify us in placing it under any of the clinical headings recognized to-day. In many instances the appearances suggest a transitional form between tuberculosis cutis and lupus, as in several cases lately published by Doutrelepont.

Of late years many cases of infection with tuberculosis have been recorded which resulted from the practice of sucking the wound in the Jewish rite of circumcision, by the operator. This practice has been abandoned in France, on account of the transmission of syphilis by operators who were affected with mucous patches in the mouth; but in other countries where the method is still in vogue it has been found that tuberculosis also may be transmitted if the operator is affected with this disease. In these cases an ulcer forms at the site of the wound, which is often followed by tuberculous infiltration of the inguinal glands, and unless they are promptly treated tuberculosis makes its appearance in various tissues, including the lungs and meninges, and the infant rapidly succumbs. These cases often progress very rapidly to a fatal conclusion, owing in all probability to the extreme youth of the subject. Perhaps the most interesting example of tuberculosis from ritual circumcision has been presented by Lehmann, who relates an instance where ten children were infected from the same operator, and in three of these a rapidly fatal issue from marasmus is recorded.

These cases of tuberculous ulceration from the infection of wounds have not, as has been said, been thoroughly studied or classified, and it is by no means improbable that longer experience will bring to light other clinical forms. At present, however, they are included in the ulcerative form of tuberculosis, as they approach more nearly to this type than to those yet to be described.

II. LUPUS VULGARIS.

The characteristic and primary feature of lupus is a reddish-brown nodule, becoming paler but not disappearing on pressure, of soft consistency when pressed upon by a blunt-pointed instrument, situated beneath the epidermal layers in the tissues of the corium. This nodule or tubercle—*lupoma*, as it has been called—is variable in size, has a slow, chronic course, and, from its changes by development or involution, gives rise to the varied appearances that are to be seen in the different forms of lupus. These nodules, the primary feature of lupus, are constantly appearing during the course of the affection, and are the first signs that present themselves in the event of a recurrence. The softness of these nodules is an important point of differentiation from syphilis and leprosy. They are not painful. Leloir affirms that the tactile sensibility is usually diminished, and that there is a local elevation of temperature at the site of the separate nodules. They are usually barely perceptible to the touch when the skin is put upon the stretch, and are not in this case elevated above the skin surface. To this stage in the evolution of the nodule the name **lupus maculosus** has been given by some writers, and the disease may run its course without any change from this type.

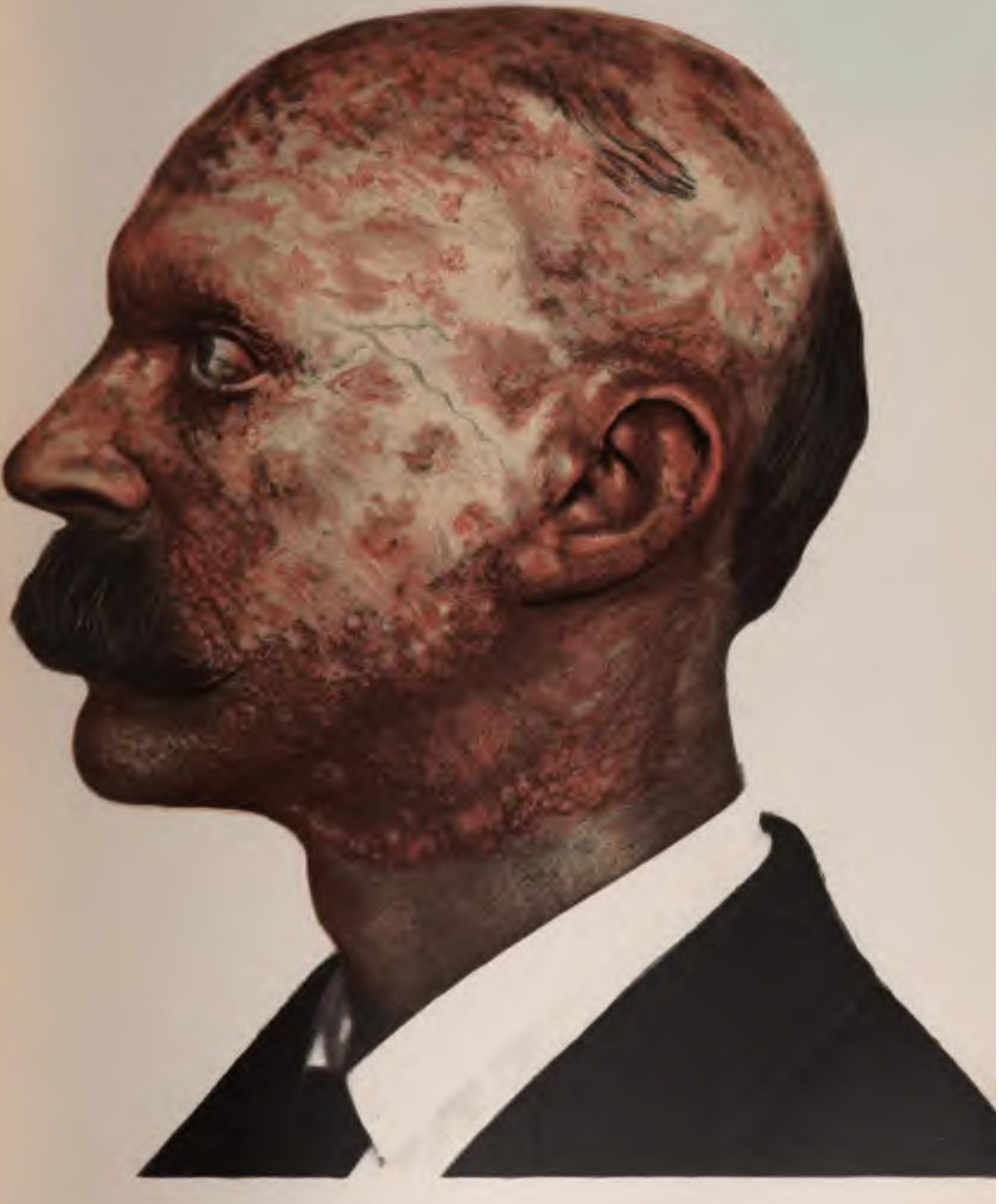
Frequently, however, there now begins a period of development in the single lupus nodules, and to the various clinical forms thus produced a vast number of different names have been given—names for the most part useless and cumbersome. The single nodules may increase in size slowly, and papular elevations that are quite apparent to the touch may be formed—**lupus élevé.** A number of contiguous nodules may, by their increase, coalesce so as to form more or less extensive raised areas of disease—**lupus tumidus.** These plaques pursue a sluggish course and rarely ulcerate. Sooner or later a process of involution begins to show itself. Sometimes the separate nodules gradually sink in and disappear by absorption, while the overlying epidermis, that has been previously tense and glistening, becomes puckered up and scaling—a condition to which the name **lupus exfoliativus** has been applied. When the process of absorption has been completed, the tuberculous infiltration is replaced by a cicatricial depression.

An important clinical variety of lupus is determined by the *arrangement* of the different nodules. Instead of being scattered about irregularly, the lupus nodules may arrange themselves at the periphery of an existing patch, and the central portions undergoing absorption, while new elements are continually cropping out at the border, a serpiginous arrangement is produced—**lupus serpiginosus.** This is a formidable variety, on account of its long duration, its resistance to treatment, and the great deformity that it produces when unchecked in its course. It occurs on the extremities as well as on the face.

Instead of being absorbed, the tuberculous neoplasm may, after reaching a certain stage of development, undergo a process of necrobiosis, which causes a softening and breaking down of the nodules, so that an ulcer is the result—**lupus exulcerans.** These ulcers when superficial are covered with crusts, which are made up of the product of retrograde metamorphosis of the tuberculous tissue—a cheesy material—and of the products of a secondary septic infection, sero-purulent liquid and pus cells. It is in great measure owing to the varying extent of the septic complication that the different clinical appearances assumed by these crusts are due. It is very easy to mistake a lupus, when the ulceration is covered with crusts, for a simple impetiginous eczema, or for an impetigo, the result of the action of the septic micrococci on the skin. The lupus ulcer when freed from its crust presents the aspect of a more or less rounded loss of substance, with soft, reddish borders, a red or grayish floor covered as a rule with granulations, slightly or not at all painful or sensitive to pressure. The important characteristic of this ulcer, as well as of all tuberculous tissue, is its soft consistency, allowing the entrance of a blunt instrument very readily, and contrasting sharply in this regard with other affections, as syphilis and epithelioma, with which it may be confounded. The secretions of the ulcer are found by the microscope to consist of granular detritus or pus cells, but it is very rarely that tubercle bacilli can be found. The micro-organisms of suppuration are, on the contrary, present in large numbers.

Sometimes it happens that the lupus ulcer by a perversity of growth, takes on a vegetative, exuberant character, and large papillary fungoid masses are developed from its surface—**lupus papillaris verrucosus.** The most remarkable features of this form are seen when it is situated on the nose, which may be in appearance enormously hypertrophied and converted into a shapeless fungous mass. When the diseased tissue has

PLATE XVI.



Lupus Vulgaris (Robinson).

been removed by degeneration or by surgical interference, the nose will be found to be in reality very much diminished in size, reduced oftentimes to a mere stump.

Various names have been given to the ulcerating form of lupus, according to the depth to which the tissues are affected. Thus, when the ulceration progresses both superficially and deeply, it has been called **lupus vorax**, while the acute fulminating form, which may in several months or weeks extend over large portions of the body, is named **lupus phagédénique**. This latter variety is rare, and is not improbably the result of some secondary infection added to a pre-existing tuberculosis.

When the lupus extends downward it often follows the lymph spaces, and the tracks of the vessels and glandular structures. In this way the subcutaneous connective tissues, muscles, cartilage, and bone may be affected and destroyed, cartilage especially exhibiting a very feeble resistance to the advance of the lupous process.

The manifestations of lupus are so varied and so dependent upon the anatomical structures in its vicinity that it is necessary, having considered the process in general, to describe the particular features that it presents in the different localities.

Lupus of the Face.—The face is by far the most frequent seat of lupus, and here almost all the various forms are met with. Above all, the nose is attacked with great frequency, the lupous nodules appearing on the skin of the alæ and extending gradually over the whole organ. Oftentimes, however, the source of the affection may be the mucous membrane of the nose, and after a longer or shorter period, during which there is an obstinate crusting of the nostril, the lupus may appear upon the outer skin, and the process for the first time receive recognition. In its destructive course the disease attacks with great avidity the cartilaginous septum, and in the course of time the whole lower portion of the nose may be consumed, giving it an appearance as if hacked off. On the other hand, lupus rarely attacks the bony parts of the nose, Kaposi declaring that he has never seen them destroyed. This is a point of importance in distinction from syphilis, which attacks the bony skeleton of the nose quite readily, giving rise to the sunken, "caved-in" appearance so characteristic of this disease, and so different from the "lopped-off" appearance of the lupous nose. It should be remembered, however, that the nose may at first be very much increased in size from the accumulation of crusts, and from the papillary outgrowths so frequent in this region, but that removal of the dead tissues will show that in reality a large part of the organ has been destroyed.

Lupus of the Cheeks, lips, and ears is also frequent, and at times the whole face may be invaded (Fig. 38). The ears may be affected either primarily or secondarily, and are oftentimes enormously enlarged from the tuberculous infiltration and fungous elevations. The external auditory canal and membrana tympani may be affected, and an otitis media with perforation of the membrane may result. Lupus of the forehead and of the scalp is rarely primary; it usually results from the extension of neighboring foci. Lupus of the scalp has been observed in a few rare instances by Hebra and Kaposi, and once only by Leloir. When the whole face is affected, the most frightful disfigurement may be produced; the nose reduced to a stump, with small apertures for the nostrils; the mouth contracted by cicatrization, so that only a knitting-needle can be passed into it; the ears completely destroyed, or covered with a thin cicatricial membrane; the skin everywhere reduced to a cicatrix stretched tightly over the bones, with here and there a fresh point of disease displaying itself. Such is the picture that may be met with in the most advanced cases.

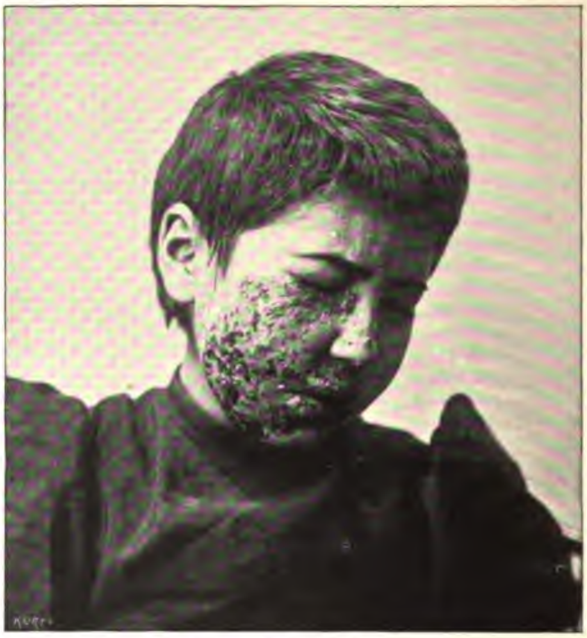


FIG. 38.—Lupus of face.

Lupus of the Extremities.—The extremities are common seats of lupus, the affection appearing on the upper and lower limbs next in frequency to the face. The greatest intensity of the process is observed from the elbows downward on the upper extremities and from the knee downward on the lower (Fig. 39). A feature of lupus in this situation is that it more frequently pursues a serpiginous course than when in other places, although it may be in isolated patches here. The lupus frequently makes its *début* at the points of articulation, upon the hands and feet, and may extend to the deeper structures, causing necrosis, and great deformity of the fingers and toes. It is very exceptional for a lupus to begin upon the palms and soles, and Leloir has seen but two cases which began upon the palms, none upon the soles (Fig. 40).

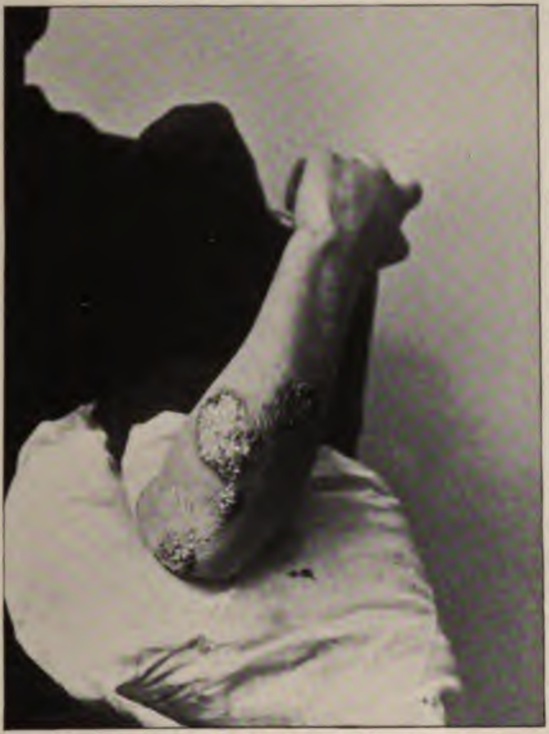


FIG. 39.—Lupus of arm. Same subject as Fig. 1.

One of the chief characteristics of lupus of the extremities is the great deformity that may be produced in the course of time. These deformities and mutilations are not seen in the very young, and it has been said that they never appear before the twelfth year. When the malady is seated in the integument over the joints, it may, if extended over a large surface, be followed by cicatrices that limit the free movement of the articular surfaces, and thus cause pseudo-anchylosis of the knees, elbows, and fingers. The deformity is further increased by the tuberculous process boring into the deeper tissues, involving the fascia, tendons, periosteum, and bone, and causing abscesses, fistulæ, caries, and necrosis. In this way portions of fingers or entire fingers may become necrotic and be totally destroyed, and this result, added to the contractions of the cicatricial tissues may produce the most terrible deformities, the fingers being twisted, thickened, distorted, or wanting, presenting appearances that have often been confounded with those of *lepra mutilans.*

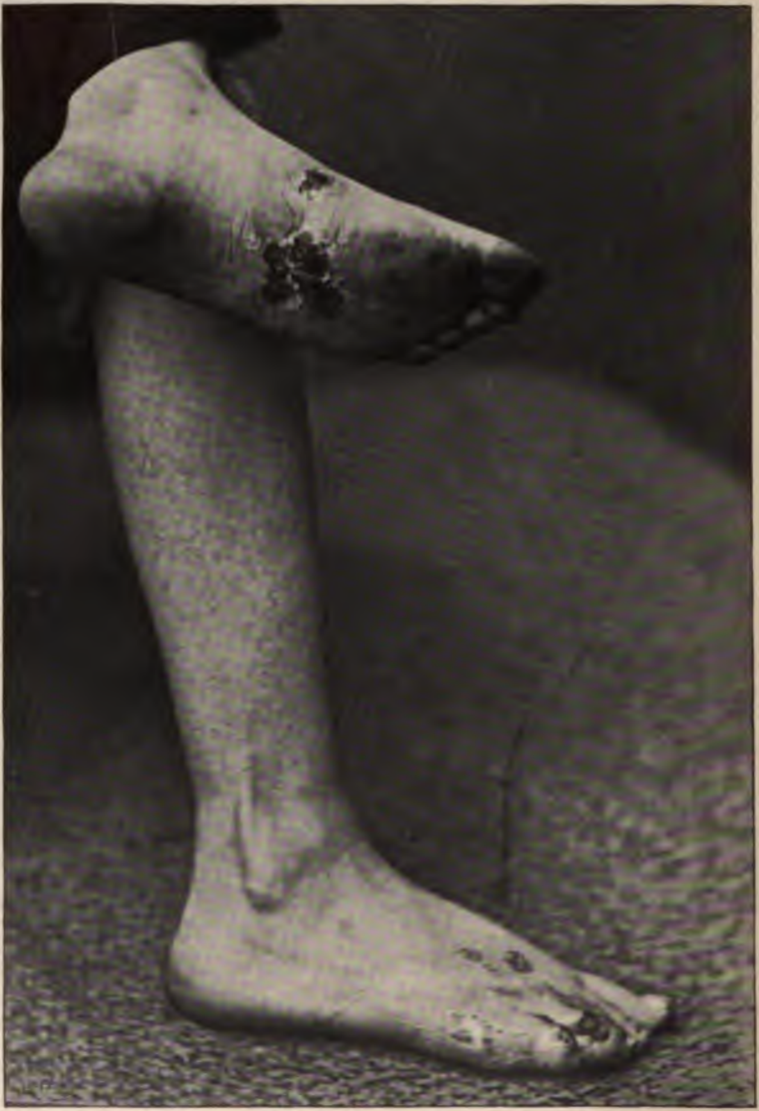


FIG. 40.—Tuberculous lesions of feet. Same subject as Figs. 1 and 2.

To the deformities resulting from the cicatricial contractions, from the fistulæ, the caries, and necrosis, we have to add another that may be developing at the same time—a thickening and engorgement of the skin, which finally ends in a condition of elephantiasis. This state is brought about by the obstruction to the circulation caused by frequently recurring attacks of lymphangitis and dermatitis, and by the venous and lymphatic stasis resulting from the contraction caused by the cicatrices. A state of chronic œdema is thus produced, and the successive outbreaks of lymphangitis leave the tissues more and more œdematous, just as in elephantiasis arabum. Gradually there follows a new formation of connective tissue, the skin, subcutaneous tissue, periosteum, and bones become thickened and hypertrophied, and the leg or arm in its entirety is greatly enlarged, deformed, and partially immovable. This state of elephantiasis, as a result of lupus, is more commonly seen on the lower extremities, although an occasional example of its occurrence on the arm is met with. The surface of the skin is usually rough and papillomatous, in places raised up into thick ridges with deep intervening fissures, or covered with fungous elevations and rough crusts. In other places are deep tuberculous or scrofulous ulcers, which, as will be insisted on later, often accompany a lupus vulgaris, and are to be regarded simply as a deep tuberculosis. Over these greatly hypertrophied legs or arms there commonly appear fresh eruptions of lupus, during a period of many years. When the leg is the part affected the elephantiasis proceeds upward from the foot, rarely extending above the knee. This is one of the most serious complications of tuberculosis of the outer integument, owing not alone to the great deformity and to the uselessness of the limb affected, but also to the fact that the successive attacks of lymphangitis tend to disseminate the disease, and to set up tuberculous foci in the lymphatic trunks and in the glands.

Lupus of the Genitalia.—Lupus is rarely met with on the genital organs. Hebra had seen but one case on the penis. Lupus of the vulva is rare in the experience of the best observers, and Taylor and others have shown that a large proportion of the lesions loosely classed as lupus have a different etiology.

Lupus of the Mucous Membranes.—The mucous membranes that are adjacent to a lupous patch are not infrequently also affected by the same disease. Leloir's statistics show that out of a total of three hundred and twelve cases of lupus the mucous membranes were involved a hundred and nine times. The mucous membranes are most commonly invaded secondarily to the skin, yet primary lupus of the nose is of far more frequent occurrence than was formerly supposed, and late observations have tended to show that lupus in this situation may often escape notice or be mistaken for an eczema of the nostrils. Neisser has even gone so far as to conclude that lupus of the face is generally caused by the extension of the process from the adjoining mucous tracts, and especially from those of the nose.

Lupus of the mucous membranes offers more difficulty to the diagnostician than does lupus of the skin. The characteristics so clearly brought out upon the skin are largely wanting on the mucous membranes, owing to the thin epithelial covering, which offers little resistance to the lupous infiltration, and to the constant maceration of the parts by the secretions. The lupous nodules, which on the skin are pathognomonic of lupus, are not, as a rule, to be seen on the mucous membranes. They are replaced, according to Chiari and Riehl, by papillary excrescences, which are to be looked upon as the primary lesions of lupus in this situation. These excrescences form by their confluence plaques of irregular shape, upon which the epithelium is in part intact, in part thinned or wanting. The lupous infiltrations may disappear by absorption, or the separate nodules and plaques may break down, forming slowly progressive ulcers of varying depths. Some of the nodules do not coalesce to form plaques, but appear as scattered individual lesions and so remain.

The diagnosis of these lupous ulcers is by no means always easy, and oftentimes the coexistence of lupus of the outer integument has alone rendered their nature clear. As regards the tuberculous ulcers of the mucous membrane that may accompany an internal or general tuberculosis, their differentiation from lupus may be a matter of the greatest difficulty; but that is to be expected, since we now consider them both forms of tuberculous disease. In short, it seems useless to attempt to separate them clinically.

A much more important point is the differentiation of these lupous ulcers from syphilis. A study of the course is an important aid to diagnosis, as the lupous infiltrations may be observed, if continually watched, to disappear by absorption in some instances, in others to break down and form ulcers, and the analogy with lupus of the skin is thus made evident. The ulceration is more likely to affect the larger plaques and infiltrations. Chiari and Riehl point out that a pathognomonic sign is the appearance of the primary manifestations in the cicatrices—not in this case in the form of papillary excrescences, but as brown-red nodules, not perceptible to the touch, imbedded in the scar-tissue, and identical with the lupous nodules so characteristic of the skin lesions. In no other disease do these recurrences appear in the cicatrices.

Upon the conjunctival mucous membrane lupus may occur as a primary manifestation, but is usually secondary. It appears as grayish or reddish soft nodular masses, like granulations, seated upon the mucous membrane, which is greatly injected. It develops first on the lower lid, as a rule, and is generally unilateral. The lids may be partially or totally destroyed by the lupus. The bulbar conjunctiva and the cornea may also be invaded, so that total loss of vision may result.

Upon the mucous membrane of the mouth and pharynx, lupus when present usually coexists with that of the skin. I have seen lupus develop several times upon the gums, consecutively to lupus of the nose and cheeks; and in these instances the gums were swollen, softened, easily bleeding, and covered with uneven, granulationlike elevations. In one instance almost the entire extent of the gum upon both upper and lower jaws was thus affected. Leloir has seen the vault of the palate perforated by lupus in exceptional instances, contrary to the experience of Hebra and Kaposi. In any event it is a rare occurrence.

Lupus of the tongue is rare. I have seen one instance of extensive and old lupus of the face, with implication of the gums and soft palate, where the central portion of the dorsum of the tongue was occupied by a moderately deep ulcer, pursuing a very chronic course, its floor composed of uneven exuberant granulations, covered with a grayish exudation, sensitive and very rebellious to treatment, with soft and slightly raised edges. In most of the reported cases the lupus was of the non-ulcerating variety, made up of tubercles of varying size, of a sclerous consistency, as in the case of Leloir.

Lupus of the larynx is another rare localization occurring in two per cent of the cases of Leloir. The primary form is exceedingly rare, only a few instances having been reported. Secondary lupus of the larynx may arise from the extension of a lesion of the pharynx or nasal cavity, or may appear associated with tuberculous lesions of the outer integument. Its course is slow, the symptoms consisting of increasing hoarseness, followed sometimes by complete aphonia. According to Chiari and Riehl, the affection begins by the appearance of small papillary excrescences, either singly or in groups, which in the course of time become absorbed or break down, as do the nodules of the skin, so as to form round or irregular ulcers, with flat edges and floor covered with purulent secretion. Recurrences may occur in the cicatrices, as in lupus of other parts.

Laryngeal lupus is almost always found upon the epiglottis, the latter being unaffected in only three of thirty-eight cases of Chiari and Riehl. The more dangerous complications, such as perichondritis, chondritis, necrosis, and œdema of the larynx, are rarely seen. Attempts have been made to differentiate lupus of the larynx from the tuberculous ulcers associated with tuberculosis of the lungs and internal organs, on the ground that the lupous ulcer may heal with the formation of cicatrices, in which lupous nodules appear, and that the yellow or white miliary nodules which are found at the periphery of the tuberculous ulcer are not seen in lupus. But these points of distinction have less force when, as at present, we regard both processes as etiologically the same; and the variations in form may be explained as due probably to the greater or less acuteness of their course, so that there must be many transitional forms where a differential diagnosis is impossible.

In a word, as Michelson and Leloir have insisted, lupus of the mucous membranes is frequently difficult to distinguish from other varieties of tuberculosis in this situation, and but little stress can with truth be laid on the differential characteristics. Lupus of the skin presents certain features that justify its provisional separation from the tuberculosis cutis, and from warty tuberculosis; and while in some instances the same clinical distinctions may be found on the mucous membranes, there seems little or no ground at the present time for a division into special forms.

III. TUBERCULOSIS VERRUCOSA.

An affection of the hands and fingers of persons working in dissecting and autopsy rooms, ward tenders, etc., has long been recognized under the name of *verruca necrogenica*—anatomical wart or tubercle. To the French writers, notably Besnier and Vidal, belongs the credit of first directing attention to the fact that it occurred often on the hands of persons who had made autopsies on consumptive subjects, and of pointing out its resemblance to some forms of lupus. During the years 1884–1885 tubercle bacilli were found in these lesions, and in 1886 Riehl and Paltauf described a new form of skin tuberculosis, under the name of *tuberculosis verrucosa cutis*, which they declared to bear a close relationship to the verruca necrogenica. These warty lesions were found to occur upon the hands of butchers, cooks, and those having to do with animals or animal products; and the subjects were, as a rule, in good physical condition.

In the most typical lesions, those that are identical in appearance with the verruca necrogenica, there are quite marked inflammatory appearances. The outer edge of an increasing plaque shows a broad erythematous band, the next zone toward the center is composed of a row of small pustules, while the center itself is occupied by a warty outgrowth covered with crusts and horny epidermis, with erosions and pustules between the papillary excrescences, from which a purulent fluid may be pressed. The bacillus of tuberculosis was found in these lesions, and later experiments have shown that by inoculation upon animals it will produce a true tuberculosis.

The original description of Riehl and Paltauf has since been somewhat enlarged, and there is found to be a great diversity in the appearances that this form may present. The plaques may be small or large, often covering the whole back of the hand, and the inflammatory appearances may be entirely wanting, the lesion appearing as a tubercle of soft consistency, which may at a given time present but little, if any, warty change upon its surface. A marked tendency to papillary hypertrophy is, however, a characteristic of this form. There is little tendency to ulceration, but the affection may at times disappear by absorption, the center becoming cicatrized. In children it may occur on the backs of the hands, elbows, and knees, as in the cases described long ago by McCall Anderson as *lupus verrucosus*, or *scrofuloderma verrucosum*, and in these cases it often coexists with tuberculosis of other tissues, as I have several times observed.

From the frequency with which a direct contact with tuberculous tissue can be demonstrated, this verrucous form has come to be considered as the usual manifestation of a direct inoculation of tuberculosis upon the skin, its clinical appearances being probably determined by the structure of the skin at the favorite seats of its appearance, which are notably, as has been said, the backs of the hands and fingers, elbows and knees (Fig. 41). In several instances I have seen the affection on the hands of men who had charge of cattle on transatlantic steamships, and the frequency of its occurrence upon people who have been for months caring for a phthisical relative or friend will be spoken of under Etiology.

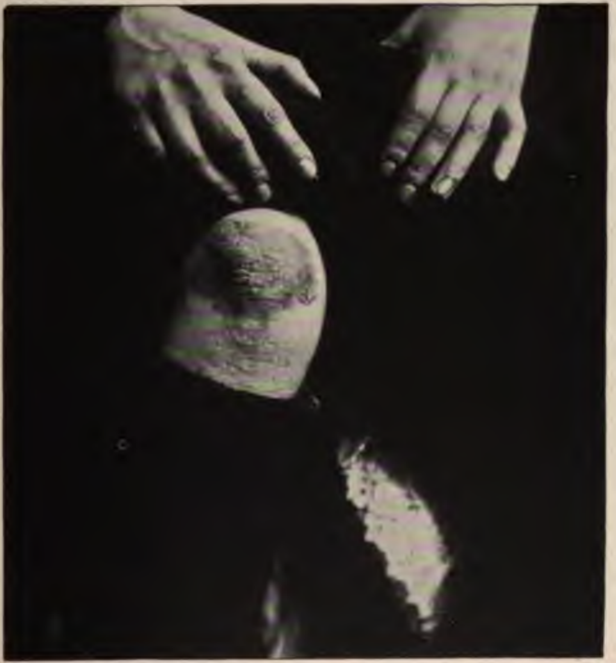


FIG. 41.—Verrucous tuberculosis in a subject also affected with pulmonary tuberculosis.

The course of the verrucous tuberculosis is exceedingly chronic, the lesions in some instances lasting for many years without undergoing any alteration, if left to themselves. In some instances it undergoes spontaneous involution, and it is not, as a rule, followed by serious consequences. Instances of its unfavorable course and of the subsequent infection of the vital organs are, however, on record, and it is not improbable that statistics that are yet to be collected will show that serious after-results are more frequent than has been supposed. After remaining quiescent for a long period, the affection may be propagated through the lymph channels, and subcutaneous nodules may appear in the course of the lymph vessels or in the lymph glands, which break down to form the so-called scrofulous ulcers. The tuberculous affection may extend to the deeper structures, and finally the internal organs may become affected, and the patient may die from tuberculosis of the lungs.

IV. SCROFULODERMA.

Tuberculosis of the Subcutaneous Tissue.—By the term *scrofuloderma* we understand a tuberculosis having its starting point and principal seat in the subcutaneous connective tissue, and involving the skin only secondarily and by extension. These lesions may arise either primarily in the subcutaneous tissue, or they may appear consecutively to softening lymph glands. At other times they arise as perilymphangitic nodules. These lesions appear as moderately soft, circumscribed infiltrations, over which the skin is at first freely movable, are unaccompanied by pain and tenderness, and pursue usually a chronic course. Later, the nodular infiltration gradually becomes softer, the skin is involved by the growth of the process upward, and appears hyperæmic, thinned, and of a bluish tint. Finally, the cutaneous covering of the lesions is broken through, and the semiliquid contents, consisting of necrotic and cheesy degenerated tissue, mingled with serum and small round cells, are evacuated. In this way the scrofulous ulcer is formed.

The form and extent of these tuberculous ulcers vary greatly. If the infiltration was seated in the subcutaneous tissues immediately below the skin, a superficial, more or less extensive ulcer is produced, with soft, reddish-blue edges, somewhat undermined. If, however, the infiltration proceeded from degenerated lymph glands, a deeper ulcer is the result, into which fistulous tracts and openings enter which may extend to the cartilage or bone. It usually happens that the surface of the ulcer is larger than the original point of opening, so that the edges are undermined, sometimes for a considerable distance. There may be several openings, connected by thin bridges of bluish skin. The floor of these ulcers is usually uneven, made up of soft, pale granulations, which bleed very easily and are covered with yellowish pus.

The course of the scrofulous ulcer is always slow. Absorption of the tuberculous infiltration before softening and opening have taken place belongs to the exceptions. The formation of a fibrous capsule which shuts off the tuberculous tissue, causing the process to become stationary, may occur. Usually, the tuberculous infiltration breaks through the skin, and the resulting ulcer pursues a slow, chronic course, becoming gradually larger from the breaking down of the soft, undermined edges. If an acute inflammation intervenes, the tuberculous tissue may in some instances be eliminated, and the edges gradually becoming fused with the granulating floor, healing with cicatrices may be accomplished. These cicatrices may assume a variety of forms, but there is nothing distinctive in their appearance, except perhaps their irregularity. They are often disposed in irregular, thickened bands with a netlike arrangement, between which islands of sound skin are visible.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—As the histological appearances of cutaneous tuberculosis in its various forms are in their essential elements the same, a brief *résumé* of the features common to all may properly be presented before entering upon a description of the several divergences. In all instances of tuberculosis we find the tubercle, the product of the tubercle bacillus—a nodule of so-called granulation tissue, composed histologically of small round cells, deeply stained by coloring agents, together with larger cells possessing a clear nucleus, that have been called epithelioid cells, and large cellular elements with peripherally arranged nuclei and homogeneous center, the Langhans giant cells. These cells are inclosed between the meshes of connective tissue, and are characterized in distinction from normal cells by their *instability*. Sooner or later a modification begins in the nodule. Its center becomes necrotic—i. e., the cell protoplasm is coagulated, the nuclei lose their power of responding to staining agents, the intercellular substance also takes part in the degeneration, and there results a coagulation necrosis in the Weigert sense—a condition that has been called a cheesy degeneration.

It has been claimed, at various periods in the history of tuberculosis, that both the cheesy degeneration and the Langhans giant cells were pathognomonic of the affection. Neither of them can now be considered a special attribute, inasmuch as cheesy degeneration is found in numerous other conditions, and as the Langhans giant cell, while still retaining an especial association with tuberculosis, can frequently be seen in its typical form in the tissues about vessel ligatures, and in several forms of syphilis—notably in gummata and in the small papular or lichenoid variety. While it may be said that the course or *life* history of the tubercle, together with its tendency to progress in the adjacent tissue, are to some degree specific, the sole feature that we have practically to regard as pathognomonic is the presence of the tubercle bacillus, and these bacilli have been shown to be constantly present, although often sparingly, in all forms of cutaneous tuberculosis.

Tuberculosis Cutis.—These lesions have not, so far as my knowledge extends, been studied in the light of the modern histological methods; but all pathological examinations that have been made tend to prove the similarity of their structure to that of the miliary tuberculosis of the internal organs. The cutis is found under the microscope to be filled to a considerable depth with circumscribed deposits or foci of small round cells, with occasional epithelioid and Langhans giant cells. In the center of these foci the necrosis has progressed rapidly, so that upon microscopical examination the appearances of softening and cheesy degeneration are apparent. The tubercles often by their coalition form masses of softened and necrotic tissue, in which the evidences of unaltered granulation tissue can only be found in the outlying parts. In places the epidermis has been broken through by the tuberculous infiltration, leaving an ulcerated surface.

In the number of tubercle bacilli found in this form there is, I am convinced, a further analogy with the miliary tubercle of the internal organs. In the cases that I have examined they were present in large numbers; in one, every field contained enormous masses, and this accords with the experience of Riehl, Doutrelepont, and others. This form has often been classed as a true tuberculosis of the skin, and offered as a powerful argument against the tuberculous nature of lupus, on the ground that the bacteriological and histological features of lupus differ in many respects from this miliary form. That this form presents characteristics not seen as a rule in lupus is freely admitted; but the differences are just those that distinguish an acute from a more slowly progressive tuberculosis of other parts. The process in this form runs a more rapid course. The cells are speedily transformed into masses of necrosis of a cheesy consistency, and the cause of this accelerated degeneration lies in the great number of tubercle bacilli—phenomena that have been shown to be the rule in acute tuberculosis of other tissues.

Lupus.—In lupus we have a tuberculous affection, having its starting point in the corium, affecting primarily the lower portions, progressing upward by extension of the foci of disease, and causing in most instances secondary and nonspecific alterations of the epithelial elements. Before the discovery of the tubercle bacillus, histological investigation had already pointed out with much clearness the resemblance existing between the anatomical features of lupus and tuberculosis. Friedländer contributed more than all others to a correct appreciation of this similarity, and argued that the points of difference were not distinctly enough defined to separate the two affections. For example, the suppuration, which was claimed to be an especial attribute of lupus, is no more than the breaking down and softening of the granulation tissue. A true suppuration often occurs, but only when a septic process is ingrafted on the tuberculous tissue. With regard to the other points of difference that have been advanced, they are precisely those that characterize a rapidly progressive from a chronic and less virulent process. "Cheesy degeneration," the synonym for an advanced necrobiosis, is not seen in lupus, on account of its slow progress and the small number of bacilli that are present. Whether or not the soil is here unfavorable to their existence, as has been often suggested, they are found in much smaller numbers in cutaneous than in most other forms of tuberculosis. The form that we have described as tuberculosis cutis offers the sole exception to this rule, as here the bacilli are usually found in great numbers; and therefore, as would be expected, the tissue shows, anatomically, a more advanced necrosis.

The larger representation of giant cells and the smaller number of epithelioid cells, as seen in lupus, are also characteristics of the more slowly developing forms of tuberculosis, as has been shown by experimentation upon animals, by feeding them with attenuated cultures of tubercle bacilli.

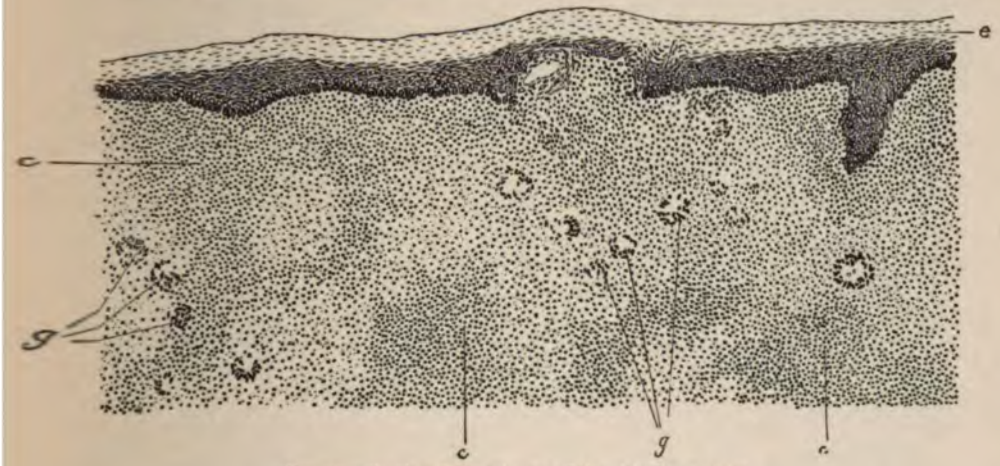


Fig. 42.—Section from a lupus of the skin, low power.
e, epidermis; *c*, corium infiltrated with the tuberculous neoplasm; *g*, Langhans giant cells.

Thus it should be emphasized that, from a purely anatomical standpoint, lupus can not be separated from tuberculosis; and Baumgarten, who was one of the chief opponents of the tuberculous theory from anatomical reasons, declares that not the shadow of a doubt can now exist of its true tuberculous nature.

The lupous nodules, or nests of tuberculous tissue lying in the corium, submit at a certain period to a process of degeneration. The cells lying in the center of the nodules are the first to be affected; their protoplasm becomes homogeneous, while the nuclei lose to a certain extent their susceptibility to staining—a process that is regarded by Weigert as a coagulation necrosis.

of hypertrophied fibrous tissue, containing foci of degeneration to a greater or lesser extent, and presenting clinical appearances quite similar to those of advanced elephantiasis. This formation of new fibrous tissue in greater or lesser degree, as compared with the necrobiosis, is one of the causes of the multiplicity of clinical forms exhibited by the affection.

Another complication of lupus is the proliferation of epithelial elements that may take place. So far as our knowledge of the process extends, we must regard these phenomena as secondary and nonspecific, caused by the irritation produced by the new formation, and analogous to the epithelial activity in scrofuloderma and other chronic inflammatory processes. The rete may extend its interpapillary prolongations deep into the corium; and with the outgrowth of the papillæ, that is so constantly allied to the epithelial proliferation in all papillomata, the clinical forms of lupus papillaris verrucosa are produced. A proliferation of the glandular elements may also take place, as was emphasized long ago by the studies of Lang.

When the tuberculous infiltration of the corium has reached a certain grade of intensity, and the overlying epidermis has become stretched and thinned by the pressure from below, there frequently results a fracture of the epidermis, and the tuberculous foci are laid bare, giving rise to the various forms of lupous ulcers. In these instances there frequently, if not usually, exists a complication with a septic process. To the presence of the pus micrococci we must refer all true suppuration that attends a lupous lesion. The pus micro-organisms are very readily ingrafted upon cutaneous lesions of any nature, and the tuberculous lesion shares with others the liability to this complication.

Two rare forms of lupus have been described by Leloir, under the names of *lupus colloide* and *lupus myxomateux*. In the former, a colloid degeneration, similar to that found in the lung, is present; while in the latter the connective tissue, and in part the tuberculous new formation, have undergone a mucoid degeneration.

Occasionally a lupus becomes complicated with and converted into an epithelioma. When this occurs, the epithelioma usually pursues a more rapid course than usual, and when seated upon the face may give rise to the most frightful mutilations before a fatal termination is reached.

The tubercle bacilli are present in lupus in all its forms, although very sparingly. They are usually inclosed within a Langhans giant cell, although they may be found in other portions of the lupous infiltration. Very often it is necessary to look over a large number of sections before finding a single bacillus, and in general they are not sufficiently numerous to render failure to find them sufficient evidence of the nontuberculous nature of the lesion.

Tuberculosis Verrucosa Cutis.—In the typical cases of this form, as described by Riehl and Paltauf, we find greatly elongated and enlarged papillæ covered with a thickened, lamellated, horny layer, which also fills up the depressions between the papillæ. Between the cornified epidermal layers are found dried masses of exudation, with nuclei that are partially stained, and heaps of granular detritus. The interpapillary prolongations are hypertrophied and extend deeply into the corium in many places. The principal pathognomonic changes are found in the upper layers of the corium, in the papillæ and adjoining layers, which are filled with foci of closely aggregated cells. These foci consist of granulation tissue made up of round cells at the periphery, large epithelioid and Langhans cells toward the center; while the center itself, in the majority of cases, is formed of a necrotic mass indistinctly defined at its border. In a word, the histological appearances of tubercle are well defined. Besides these tubercles, foci of suppuration are also found at the points where the epidermis has penetrated most deeply, which finally break through the overlying tissue and form small crypts filled with horny masses from the continued growth of the epidermis. The tubercle bacillus was constantly found in the nodules of granulation tissue. Micrococci were

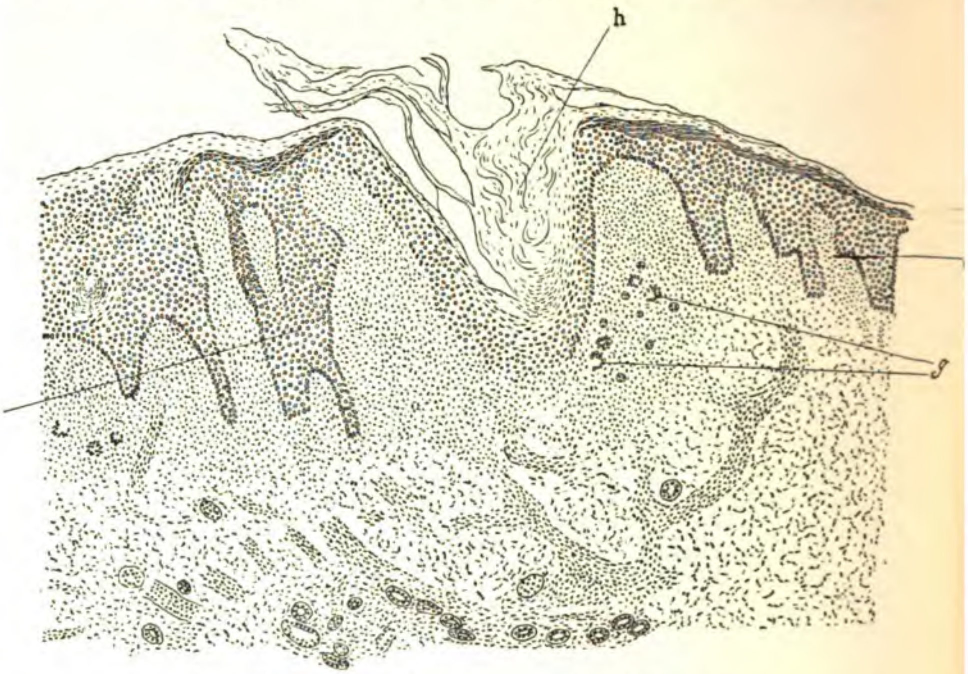


FIG. 44.—Section from a verrucous tuberculosis.
h, hypertrophied horny layer dipping down into the corium ; *p*, epithelial down growths with enlarged papillæ between them ; *g*, giant cells ; *e*, enlarged papillæ.

found in all the parts where there was an acute inflammation and suppuration.

These inflammatory appearances are secondary phenomena and are often wanting. The bacilli may be more numerous than in an ordinary lupus, but I have failed to find a striking divergence in this regard. The chief anatomical characteristic of this form is the situation of the tuberculous neoplasm, as it is found quite constantly in the upper papillary layers, usually in the papillæ themselves. The boundary can not, however, be strictly drawn, and many cases are met with that represent transitional forms between the different varieties of cutaneous tuberculosis.

Scrofuloderma.—The anatomical characteristics of scrofuloderma, or tuberculosis of the subcutaneous tissues, differ in no essential way from those of tuberculosis of internal organs. A granulation tissue of small round and epithelioid cells, with a moderate number of Langhans giant cells, has its seat in the subcutaneous tissue, becomes degenerated, and may break through the thinned and tense layers of the epidermis above, giving rise to the well-known ulcer with soft undermined edges. The degeneration is usually much farther advanced than in lupus, large areas of necrotic softened tissue being visible under the microscope. Experiment by inoculation has, as has been said, proved beyond a doubt that these scrofulous glands and ulcers are a tuberculosis of the subcutaneous tissues. The specific tubercle bacilli are always present. Their detection may in some cases be a matter of considerable difficulty; in others they are very abundant; and in general they are much more numerous than is the case in lupus, but not so thickly sown as in tuberculosis cutis.

Etiology.—As it has been abundantly proved, by bacteriological and inoculation experiments, that lupus and scrofuloderma, as well as the other clinical forms of cutaneous tuberculosis, are due to the inoculation of the skin with tuberculous virus, we have only to consider, under the heading of etiology, the way in which this inoculation takes place.

This question has as yet received no final answer, owing, no doubt, in part to the comparatively short time that has elapsed since these various lesions have been regarded as tuberculous in nature, and to the consequent lack of statistical evidence. Many important facts, however, have been accumulated, especially those pointing to the frequency of the direct inoculation of the skin with the tuberculous virus, and the evidence in favor of the latter being the usual method of infection is rapidly increasing. A few authorities, clinging to the old idols, still invoke the aid of a special diathesis in the case of scrofuloderma, but experiment and clinical study have enabled us to dispense with the need of any such meaningless phraseology. Nor is it necessary to suppose that an inherited or acquired predisposition to infection must exist in the case of tuberculosis any more than in any other infectious disease.

Direct Inoculation.—The most striking example of direct inoculation of the skin is offered by the form that we have described as verrucous tuberculosis. The so-called anatomical wart so frequently found on the hands of those performing or assisting at autopsies or engaged in the dissecting room, is a form of verrucous tuberculosis, and it has been frequently proved that inoculation from a tuberculous subject was the cause. As a rule, there must be a previous cut or abrasion of the skin, or such a cut must be made at the time of inoculation. It has not been shown yet that inoculation can occur through the unbroken skin by means of the hair-follicles, although such a mode of infection can not be excluded.

This verrucous tuberculosis has been found to be of not uncommon occurrence, since attention was directed to its appearance by the careful studies of Riehl and Paltauf. It occurs frequently, as these writers have stated, on the hands of butchers, cooks, and people who have to handle animal products, where an easy opportunity for infection is offered. In some of the reported cases the verrucous tuberculosis was followed by lesions of other tissues from a propagation of the virus from the site of inoculation. Many instances of the appearance of scrofulodermata consecutively to these warty growths have been observed at the Massachusetts General Hospital, and are elsewhere reported. The tuberculous virus is carried along the lymphatic channels, the neighboring glands become much enlarged, and the scrofulous lesions make their appearance along the course of the lymphatics or from breaking down of the glands. Patches of typical lupus are also seen along this route of infection, illustrating the association and interchangeability of the various forms. Verchère relates a case where this verrucous tuberculosis was followed by general tuberculosis, and Pfeiffer that of a veterinarian who acquired a verrucous tuberculosis from a tuberculous cow, and died two years and a half later of phthisis. There is certainly sufficient evidence to show that the verrucous form is by no means an innocuous one, and that its existence is a constant menace to the life of its bearer.

Another remarkable fact is the frequency with which this verrucous tuberculosis is found upon people who have been nursing a phthisical relative, or who were living with a consumptive person at about the period when the lesion made its appearance. A favorable opportunity for contagion is offered by the handkerchiefs, soiled linen, and sputa cups of the patient. Dubreuilh relates the case of a young woman who washed handkerchiefs containing the sputa of a phthisical relative. Nodules developed upon her fingers, followed by suppuration of the glands of the axilla and scrofulous ulcers of the arm. The lesions of the hands became verrucous. Tubercle bacilli were found in all the lesions, and inoculation upon Guinea pigs gave positive results.

Instances of cutaneous tuberculosis are reported that arose from a secondary infection of wounds from stabs, from the holes made for earrings, and at the site of subcutaneous injections. Dubreuilh has collected seventeen cases of tuberculosis upon the penis after circumcision, in which the ritual operator, who had applied his lips to the wound, according to the custom, was in consumption.

Oftentimes the tuberculosis arises from auto-inoculation. In the case of the rare ulcerative variety (tuberculosis cutis, the form that has been described as occurring at the outlets of the mucous passages), the lesions are undoubtedly due to an auto-inoculation from the secretions rich in tubercle bacilli that are constantly passing over these places. The verrucous tuberculosis is frequently seen on the hands of consumptives, probably from wiping the mouth with the hand, or in some way bringing their hands into contact with the tuberculous sputum.

With regard to the classical lupus, the cases reported that can be traced to a direct inoculation are much less numerous, yet since attention has been directed to the subject a considerable number have been published. Leloir relates three cases: In the first, a characteristic lupus of the cheek appeared at a spot that had been the seat of a chronic eczema, which the mother of the patient—a woman far advanced in phthisis—had treated many times by a poultice of bread-crumbs moistened by her own saliva. In the second, a lupus of the nose developed in a young girl soon after the death of a phthisical sister, whose soiled handkerchiefs she had repeatedly made use of. In the third, a lupus of the nose appeared in a woman of thirty-one, at the site of an excoriation which had been repeatedly picked with the fingers while washing the handkerchiefs of a consumptive patient. Jadassohn reports a typical lupus of the forearm of a woman of thirty, that appeared at the site of a tattoo mark that had been made by a phthisical operator who used his saliva for moistening his pigments. Instances of typical lupous plaques developing on the ears after wearing earrings that had belonged to a phthisical relative are also on record, as well as lupus that had made its appearance at the site of wounds in subjects who had been intimately in contact with tuberculous secretions. In short, we have sufficient evidence to prove that lupus in its classical form may sometimes be caused by direct inoculation; and, this, together with the fact that investigation has only recently been directed into this channel, warrants the belief that it will be found to be a frequent mode of infection.

Indirect Inoculation.—Unlike the case of a direct inoculation, where the lesion produced is usually of the verrucous variety, an indirect inoculation usually gives rise to classical lupus, made up of individual lupous nodules. Thus it is very common to see lupous nodules appearing in the cicatrix of a scrofulodermatous lesion—another proof, as Leloir remarks, of the tuberculous nature of lupus. Lupus may also appear at the cutaneous borders of a tuberculous fistula, and I have seen one case where a large part of the buttocks was the seat of a typical lupus vulgaris, which had started soon after an operation for *fistula in ano*. So also deep bone lesions and glands that have broken down may infect the skin secondarily, and cause a typical lupous patch. Occasionally the verrucous form may be produced by indirect inoculation, but usually it is a typical lupus.

This mode of inoculation is not so unusual as one might suppose, as Leloir's statistics show one hundred and four cases among three hundred and twelve observations of lupus. Of these one hundred and four cases, the lupus followed a tuberculosis of the glands in thirty-two, a tuberculosis of the subcutaneous tissue (scrofuloderma) in forty-one, and tuberculosis of the bones and joints in twenty-nine.

Another method of indirect inoculation is by transmission of the tuberculous virus from a deep-seated gland or bone lesion to the skin by means of the lymphatics, without affecting the intervening tissues. Plaques of lupus, as well as lesions of the type scrofuloderma, have been observed at a distance from tuberculous glands and osseous lesions, along the course of the lymphatics. Sometimes the lesions are arranged in bands or rows following closely the lymphatic trunks.

Heredity.—Since it has been established that tuberculosis is an infectious disease caused by a specific micro-organism, and since its transmission by direct and indirect inoculation can be proved in so many instances, the part played by heredity is growing to be considered as much less important than formerly. In the case of cutaneous tuberculosis the possibility that it may at times, especially in the form of typical lupus, be transmitted to the offspring, can not be excluded. In point of fact it has not been shown that cutaneous tuberculosis occurs to any noticeable extent among the descendants of tuberculous subjects. As instances of undoubted *congenital* tuberculosis are extremely rare, if they exist at all, it is always impossible to say that the affection may not have been acquired in the early days or weeks of life, and the intimate association of the child with the mother at this time would offer an easy opportunity for infection. It has been found that when the mother was consumptive the proportion of consumptive children was larger than when the father was the affected parent, and the explanation has been thought to lie in the greater opportunity offered for infection from the mother. Baumgarten, the great exponent of the theory of heredity in the transmission of tuberculosis, believes that the greater part of all cases of lupus are produced by hereditary transmission of the virus. It is necessary, according to this theory, to suppose in most instances a period of absolute latency of the virus—a period during which many opportunities for infection may occur. In short, the hereditary origin of the disease is one susceptible of little proof, as almost all the cases can be equally well explained on the supposition of an infection after birth. We know that this post-natal infection occurs; we do not know absolutely that the disease is ever hereditary.

Age.—Hebra asserted that lupus rarely developed after the age of twenty, and, as a rule, made its appearance in early childhood. It has of late been claimed by more than one observer that the cases of lupus beginning later in life were more common than had been supposed, and with this opinion we must agree. Still, the fact is undeniable that the greater part of the cases of typical lupus begin in childhood, which must be accounted for by the greater susceptibility of the skin in youth to the invasion of the bacillus. The disease is also more frequently of an active and progressive type at this age.

Association with Pulmonary Tuberculosis.—It has been satisfactorily proved that pulmonary tuberculosis coexists with or follows a tuberculosis of the skin in a larger proportion of cases than could be accounted for on the supposition of a coincidence.

Leloir's careful observations of three hundred and twelve cases of cutaneous tuberculosis showed that of this number ninety-eight presented signs of pulmonary tuberculosis. Renouard found fifteen cases of pulmonary tuberculosis in one hundred and thirty-seven lupous patients, while Haslund reported that sixty per cent of his cases were phthisical. Other observers whose results were similar are Besnier, Neisser, and Bender. It is very difficult to prove absolutely that in all these instances the pulmonary tuberculosis was secondary to the cutaneous lesion, and not an independent infection. The frequency of their association may, however, be regarded as significant.

Diagnosis.—Although a typical case of lupus offers little difficulty in diagnosis to one who has had some experience with skin affections, there are many examples of cutaneous tuberculosis whose recognition is by no means easy. In the case of lupus, the chief diagnostic characters, as emphasized by Neisser, are its beginning in early childhood and its long, tedious course. Objectively, the diagnostic points are the soft consistency of the neoplasm, the formation near the old plaques of primary lesions consisting of small, yellowish-brown, easily depressible nodules; and the slow development of these primary nodules to larger plaques, which degenerate and form ulcers after a protracted period.

Lupus is most frequently confounded with syphilis, and it is oftentimes impossible for the most skilled diagnostician to determine with certainty, without watching the course, which of the two diseases he has to deal with. This is especially the case with ulcers about the nose and face. The history is by no means of great value, as in the case of syphilis the lesions usually arise from an infection so old that data are hard to obtain. A tuberculous ulcer runs a much less rapid course than a syphilitic ulcer; is more likely to have begun in early childhood; is more likely to be single, or confined to a small portion of the integument, and less likely to assume a circinate or reniform shape. The edges of the tuberculous ulcer are softer, more apt to be undermined, less sharply cut; its floor more granular, more readily bleeding. If lupous nodules are found at the periphery, they are, of course, pathognomonic. When lupus invades the nose it rarely attacks the bone and cartilage until a late period; while with syphilis the bony framework may collapse before the skin has been notably affected, giving rise to the peculiar sunken appearance of the syphilitic nose.

The diagnosis may only be determined by watching the course of the affection, waiting until new nodules make their appearance. The exhibition of iodide of potassium in many instances will determine the character of the affection, a very quick improvement under its use pointing pretty conclusively to syphilis.

Tuberculosis cutis—*l'ulcère des phthisiques*—is differentiated from a syphilitic ulcer by the presence of miliary tubercles, or of the scalloped edges caused by their degeneration, by the soft consistency, and by its slower course.

Tuberculous ulcerations may sometimes be confounded with epithelioma. Epithelioma is more likely to occur in persons advanced in years, and to be painful, and is especially characterized by the greater hardness of its edges in comparison with tuberculosis or syphilis, and by the presence of epithelial pearls.

The verrucous tuberculosis may be mistaken for a simple wart or papilloma, as was usually the case before its true nature was known. It is to be distinguished by taking into consideration all the characteristics that we have enumerated, including its mode of origin and its course. A chronic circumscribed eczema may bear some resemblance to a patch of tuberculosis of the skin. But an eczema is hard and firm, and is not readily penetrated by a blunt instrument, never ulcerates or heals by the formation of cicatrices, and spreads by a uniform extension, and not by the irregular cropping out of nodules of disease in the neighborhood.

Other affections that are said to have been sometimes confounded with tuberculosis are leprosy, glanders, and sarcoma.

Lastly, with regard to the microscope and inoculation as a diagnostic test. The presence of the bacillus tuberculosis is of course pathognomonic, but it is so very sparsely represented that failure to find it can rarely be accepted as proof of the nontuberculous nature of a lesion. Nor can the histological characteristics be always relied upon as conclusive proof. If it be a question of epithelioma, the latter may almost always be differentiated by the microscope; but syphilis, especially in its lichenoid and gummatous forms, presents many points of similarity with tuberculosis. A probable diagnosis may be made by the microscope; rarely a positive one unless the bacillus is found.

Inoculation experiments are rarely practicable, but a positive result by a trained observer is of course convincing.

Prognosis.—Unfortunately, one of the chief characteristics of the tuberculous nodule is to recur, and for this reason the prognosis can not be said to be a very favorable one. Certain of the forms are more rebellious than others. Destruction of the new growth, which, as we shall see, is the chief therapeutic aim, is followed in the case of scrofuloderma and of verrucous tuberculosis by good results as a rule, although even here a recurrence in the form of typical lupous nodules may appear in the cicatrices.

A spontaneous involution of all forms of cutaneous tuberculosis is possible; yet it is a rare occurrence, especially in the case of a typical lupus. As the lesions are situated in the corium and subcutaneous tissue, a cicatrix is the inevitable result. This spontaneous healing is often only temporary, and new foci of disease may appear in the cicatrix.

As a rule, however, if left untreated, the duration of the disease is indefinite, and fresh outbreaks are likely to appear constantly. If properly treated, the disease may remain for a long time, or forever, healed. Recurrences are, however, always to be apprehended. A cicatrix is the result of treatment, and should always be counted upon before beginning.

The form of the lesion is of importance as regards the prognosis. Verrucous tuberculosis and scrofuloderma are more amenable to treatment than are plaques of disease where small typical lupous nodules are seen seated in a dense fibrous tissue.

Treatment.—We have as yet no specific treatment for cutaneous tuberculosis. We have no knowledge of any substance that, introduced into the circulation, is capable of neutralizing the effects of the virus to such a degree that a natural process of absorption, followed by the disappearance of the neoplasm, takes place—as is the case with the iodide of potassium and mercury in syphilis. The hope that such a material was soon to be given us was raised in some by the extraordinary statements made by the first experimenters with Koch's *tuberculin*. To the credit of dermatologists, however, it should be said that they did not participate in the over-enthusiasm provoked at the outset; and when at last the substance was given into the hands of those trained in the manifold appearances and changes of cutaneous tuberculosis, results very different from those indicated by the first deplorable statements were recorded. The remarkable impression made on tuberculous tissues by the injection of this substance is still of importance from an experimental point of view, but therapeutically the use of tuberculin has been practically abandoned. It is impossible to produce the local action without a more or less violent general reaction, which is in some instances a menace to the life of the patient. Furthermore, it is not possible to obtain a complete healing of the lesions by this means. The substance sometimes causes a distinct aggravation of the disease, and the results are far inferior to those attained by the old methods of treatment.

Prophylactic Treatment.—From the light that has been thrown upon the etiology of this disease, it has become possible to formulate rules that may conduce to its limitation. The following prophylactic treatment is suggested by Leloir:

1. To avoid, as far as possible, bringing the integument into contact with the tuberculous virus, whatever may be its origin.
2. To treat antiseptically every wound that may have been contaminated by the tuberculous virus.
3. To destroy, as rapidly and as completely as possible, every *deep* tuberculous deposit that may inoculate secondarily the integument.
4. To make aseptic every part of the skin soiled by fluids that contain tuberculous virus, as sputum, fæcal matter, uterine discharges, etc.
5. To guard with the greatest possible care the skin of patients affected with internal tuberculosis.
6. To watch over the general health of those descended from tuberculous subjects, by a careful attention to hygiene and general therapeutics.

The importance of prophylaxis can not be too much emphasized. With our present knowledge, it may be assumed that we are as well able to avoid cutaneous tuberculosis as we are to avoid inoculation with syphilis; and the most important duty that devolves upon us is to impress its contagious nature upon the minds of the people, and to urge with persistency the necessity of precautionary and prophylactic measures.

Internal Treatment.—Internal medication, employed alone, is incapable of healing cutaneous tuberculosis. Much may be accomplished, however, by a careful attention to hygiene and by the use of drugs that tend to improve the general nutrition. Cod-liver oil is especially valuable in patients whose general condition is below par. It has been thought that arsenic given for a long period aided the absorption of tuberculous infiltrations. The iodides and iodoform have had their advocates, and are said to have exercised a favorable influence. Iron, quinine, the bitter tonics, ferruginous mineral waters, and the various drugs that have proved their usefulness in states of depraved nutrition, are of value oftentimes in tuberculosis of the skin.

External Treatment.—The real treatment of cutaneous tuberculosis is external, and for the most part surgical and mechanical. A great many different methods have been proposed, which are to be employed and varied according to the form of the disease, the age and general condition of the patient, and the size and localization of the lesion. Almost all authorities are agreed that no one method can be claimed as satisfactory in all cases. While admitting this, each dermatologist who has had large experience and an opportunity for trying different methods, inclines to one or another method as in his judgment the best, or as suiting a larger number of cases. The fact that there is as yet no absolute agreement among these authorities would suggest that the success of the various methods depends largely on the operator's familiarity with his favorite mode, and on the care with which the minutiæ are elaborated.

Treatment by Chemical Caustics.—This method of treatment for a long time enjoyed greater popularity than any other. To-day it has ceded its position to the surgical methods, although considerable use is still made of it, and its value in certain cases should not be depreciated. The objections to its use are the great amount of pain caused and the destruction of tissue that results.

One form of chemical caustic, at least, has much claim to favor to-day—the solid stick of nitrate of silver. As Kaposi says, it has sufficient resistance to penetrate into each tubercle, and adds a mechanical to the caustic effect; and it has the further advantage of doing no harm, as it does not penetrate into the sound skin. Large masses of infiltration may be destroyed in this way, as well as isolated tubercles. It may be applied where the patient shrinks from the surgical or bloody methods, and, although painful, the average patient will, in my experience, submit to it for a greater number of times without revolt than to most other methods. It is not so applicable to the warty and sclerous forms, unless preceded by curetting or by the actual cautery. It is essential that the crayon be well made and firmly attached to a convenient handle.

Nitrate of silver in a concentrated solution (equal parts of nitrate of silver and of water) may be used in the ulcerated forms. If the skin is intact, a previous application of a solution of caustic potash (1 to 2) will be necessary to dissolve the epidermis and expose the underlying foci of disease.

Chloride of zinc, in the form of Canquoin's paste, spread upon cloth and applied to the diseased patch, causes a destruction of both the healthy and diseased tissues, and is now but little employed.

Arsenical paste has been much used in Vienna, and has the advantage of attacking only the diseased territory. It is composed as follows: White arsenic, 1; cinnabar, 2; unguentum emollient, 24. This is spread upon linen and applied for three days, renewing the paste daily. The pain is quite intense. On removing the paste the tuberculous lesions alone are found to have been destroyed, the sound skin remaining unaffected. An advantage of this method is the quickness of its effect. Kaposi has never seen symptoms of intoxication from the absorption of the arsenic, but does not recommend its application to a surface larger than the palm of the hand at one time.

Other caustics that have been employed are the Vienna paste, Landolfi's paste, lactic acid, carbolic acid, pyrogallic acid, etc. Of these, pyrogallic acid possesses the advantage of sparing the sound skin. Of all the chemical caustics, nitrate of silver, in crayon form, is by far the most serviceable, and has the great advantage of being unattended by danger.

Unna claims to have obtained brilliant results from the use of salicylic-acid plaster (twenty-five to fifty per cent), to which creosote is added to deaden the pain. The action of salicylic acid is chiefly that of a dissolvent of the epidermis, and its value lies in its property of laying bare the deep-seated lupous nodules. Afterward it is necessary to make use of other and stronger agents, such as the crayon of nitrate of silver, or lactic acid. Plaques of tuberculosis verrucosa may be destroyed by applying a strong salicylic-acid plaster, and, after the hypertrophied epidermis has been macerated and destroyed, boring freely with the nitrate-of-silver crayon, or lightly curetting.

Surgical Treatment.—*Excision.*—This method of treatment, which would seem to offer so many advantages, has proved to be disappointing in practice. If the tuberculous patch is of considerable extent, or is upon the face, the amount of tissue lost is too great in comparison with that resulting from other methods to justify its adoption. Even in the case of small nodules it has been found that there is apt to be a recurrence of the disease in the cicatrix, and the latter is often hypertrophied and unsightly. The application of Thiersch's method of skin grafting after excision has been followed by good results in cases reported by Thiersch, Lange, Jarisch, and others, and would seem to offer a favorable chance in certain selected cases. An isolated patch of verrucous tuberculosis may often be treated successfully by excision.

Curetting.—This method, introduced by Volkmann, has been widely used, and is of great service in many cases. It consists in scraping the tuberculous area with the sharp spoon or dermal curette, which brings away the softened, diseased tissue, but does not easily penetrate the healthy tissue. The method is especially applicable to large confluent masses of tuberculous tissue, or to verrucous and sclerous lesions. It is not applicable to an old patch of lupus, in which deep-seated lupous nodules are imbedded in the fibrous tissue. The hæmorrhage resulting may be easily controlled by compression. The wound may be dressed with iodoform or boracic-acid dressings, and the granulations, if exuberant, may be kept down by cauterization with the crayon of nitrate of silver.

Linear Scarification.—The treatment of lupus by scarification was first instigated by Volkmann, modified by Balmanno Squire, and finally brought to a point of great perfection by Vidal, of Paris. Vidal's scarifier consists of a small flattened blade two to three centimetres long and two millimetres wide. There are two cutting edges about a centimetre from the point, which is triangular, and is one and a half to two millimetres in length. The instrument is held in the hand after the manner of a pen, and manipulated by the fingers alone, the outer edge of the palm of the hand being firmly fixed upon some support. The incisions should always be perpendicular to the surface, and are to be made in parallel lines at a short distance apart, then crossed by another series of parallel incisions in such a manner as to form with the first series angles varying from 30° to 60°. The depth to which the incision extends is to be regulated according to the degree of resistance met with. The second series of incisions can then be crossed obliquely by a third or fourth series. The hæmorrhage, which is more excessive in the first than in the later operations, may be readily arrested by compression with absorbent cotton. The subsequent dressing varies according to the case. The incisions usually heal in four or five days, and Vidal repeats his operation at intervals of eight days.

It is better to perform the scarifications without local anæsthesia, if possible, as the freezing mixtures used make the skin so white and hard that it is difficult to see the diseased points, or to feel the difference in consistency in the tissues.

When treating a lupus that has not progressed far, it is best to scarify beyond the apparent edges of the neoplasm, as the vessels of the periphery are probably affected. In the rapidly progressive forms of lupous ulcer scarification is very efficacious, checking their progress in two or three sittings. In the deeply infiltrated sclerous forms scarification is not so successful.

After some weeks or months of treatment the appearance of the tuberculous patch becomes changed, the disease being represented only by small yellowish recurrent nodules scattered over the cicatrix. Here the employment of the scarifier is less satisfactory. Brocq has advised treating these nodules with the crayon of nitrate of silver after using the scarifier. The duration of the treatment is variable, but in general covers a long period. The great advantage is that the cicatrix is much softer and less conspicuous than that obtained by any other method, and is therefore to be recommended in lupus of the face in people who demand the least amount of disfigurement.

The objections to this method are its long duration, the difficulty in getting people to submit to it, and the possibility that it may lead to an extension of the tuberculous infection by means of the lymph channels, which may result in internal tuberculosis. This objection has been raised by Besnier to scarification, as well as to the other "bloody" methods; and although the question is by no means finally settled, experience at the Hôpital St. Louis has so far favored this view that it should be taken into consideration when deciding upon a method of treatment. Dr. Morrow, who has had especial opportunities for observing and applying Vidal's method, speaks of the results in the highest terms.

Cauterization by the Thermocautery and the Electrocautery.—The tuberculous infiltration may be destroyed by the Paquelin cautery, or the Paquelin may be used after raclage, or in conjunction with other methods.

The galvanocautery was first employed by Hebra, but the method has been elaborated by Besnier, and is used by him in preference to all others, although not exclusively. Besnier has invented numerous cautery points and blades suited for different cases, with which he punctures and scarifies the diseased tissues. When the disease is not extensive, punctures are made about one millimetre apart, so that the whole plaque is literally tattooed. The method is of great value in destroying the small yellowish recurrent lupous nodules in the cicatrices, and also in lupus of the mucous membranes, where scarification is of difficult application. The platinum point should never be brought to a white heat, so that bleeding may be avoided, and that the operator's vision may not be disturbed by the light.

The pain is considerable, but ceases as soon as the needle is withdrawn. The objections to its use are the extreme terror that the formidable apparatus inspires in many patients, and the large number of sittings required, which are not, however, so many as in scarification. The method may be well applied to tuberculosis verrucosa and the secondary papillomatous forms of lupus. The anatomical tubercle is thus treated by Besnier, at repeated sittings, and he reports very favorable results.

Mixed Treatment.—It is often of advantage to combine several of the methods that have been described. The same diseased area may at one time be treated by curetting, at another by salicylic plaster, and at a third by scarification or cauterization. Leloir employs a mixed treatment, which was devised in order to shorten the duration as far as possible, and to abridge the period when recurrences occur. Any crusts that are present are first removed with poultices or ointments, or, when there is epidermic hypertrophy, a strong salicylic-acid paste is used to lay bare the tuberculous foci. Afterward the parts are curetted thoroughly, taking care to destroy the whole plaque at a single sitting. The thermocautery is used after the raclage, if there are many fungous and bleeding points, and finally a second curetting with a smaller instrument is performed, and the bleeding checked by tampons of absorbent cotton moistened in iodoform or ether. In the case of verrucous and sclerous forms, Leloir cauterizes first with the thermocautery, or with Besnier's galvanocautery, after which the curette may be used with great advantage and ease. In the case of a deep lupus of the nose, or about the mucous orifices of the face, or of the fingers and toes, the operation is not completed at once, but divided over two or three sittings. Various antiseptic dressings are used; and if, as is usual, a further cauterization is necessary, lactic acid, pyrogallic acid, or some other chemical caustic, is applied for several days, according to the case; and, later, use is made of the crayon of nitrate of silver to destroy what remains of the tuberculous tissue. Mercurial plasters, pastes containing salicylic acid, salol, etc., are also brought into use.

Electrolysis.—This method was proposed by Gärtner and Lustgarten. They destroyed the tuberculous nodules by applying to the diseased tissue a silver plate surrounded by a hard rubber ring and connected with the negative pole of a battery. A great advantage claimed for this method was its comparative painlessness. Dr. Jackson, of New York, reports good results from this method, as well as from the employment of the single needle. The writer has successfully treated the small recurrent lupous nodules in a cicatrix by boring into them with the electric needle. When there has been much ulceration this method is of less value; and while it is difficult to believe that it will ever supplant the methods by cauterization and raclage, it is a useful addition to our resources, especially in cases where the tissue is firmly organized.

LUPUS ERYTHEMATOSUS. (J. T. Bowen.)

INTRODUCTION.

This affection, despite its name, is not considered by a majority of the best observers to be in any way related to tuberculosis, of which lupus vulgaris is the most common variety. Nevertheless, as several high authorities, headed by Besnier, of Paris, still argue, with much ability, in favor of its tuberculous nature, the question will be further discussed, in deference to their opinions, under Etiology and Pathological Anatomy.

The name *lupus erythematosus* was given to this disease by Cazenave, in 1851, lupus being suggested chiefly by the fact that both processes heal with the formation of scar tissue. This name has been retained, and is the usual designation to-day, despite the attempts of Veiel, Volkmann, and latterly of Unna, to substitute a more fitting appellation. Under the name *seborrhœa congestiva* Hebra described a similar condition, which may precede and develop into a lupus erythematosus; but he afterward accepted the latter name, as proposed by Cazenave.

Symptomatology.—Lupus erythematosus makes its appearance in the form of one or several spots, from the size of a pin's head to that of a bean, slightly raised, of a bright reddish color, which do not entirely disappear under the pressure of the finger. In the center these spots are either covered with a scale, or show a slight cicatricial atrophy, the latter condition being more and more apparent as the lesions become older. These spots pursue a very slow chronic course, gradually increasing in size by centrifugal extension of the bright red, raised, erythematous border, while the central portion becomes covered with firmly adherent scales, or more and more depressed and atrophied. The erythematous border is firm to the touch, and sharply bounded from the sound skin.

A prominent feature of these lesions, although not an absolutely constant one, is the alteration in the mouths of the sebaceous glands. The follicular orifices are seen to be enlarged, gaping, or filled with hardened sebaceous matter. Sometimes the central portion is covered by a firmly adherent seborrhœal crust, which is found to dip down into the enlarged follicular mouths when detached. These disks increase very gradually until they attain a certain size, and then as a rule remain stationary for a variable period of time, months or years. When they begin to disappear, the first change is a diminution in the color and prominence of the edges. The erythematous halo, so characteristic of the disease, fades away, the raised margin becomes level with the sound skin, while the central portion remains depressed, glistening, and atrophied—a slight but permanent cicatrix. During the course of the original spot of erythematous lupus other lesions usually appear in its neighborhood. In some cases the lesions are irregularly arranged, in others a certain symmetry is observed.

A favorite seat of lupus erythematosus is the dorsum of the nose and the cheeks, and in this situation its symmetry is especially observable (Fig. 45). It sometimes assumes a form that has been described as that of a butterfly, the extension of the disease outward upon the cheeks forming the wings, and the point of union of the two lateral portions on the dorsum of the nose the body (Hebra). The ears also are frequently attacked, and often will be symmetrically affected, at the same time that a butterfly lupus is present on the nose and cheeks. Lupus erythematosus of the ears simulates chilblains very closely. On the lips isolated plaques are often seen, but they rarely attain a large size. The scalp is a not uncommon seat, either as the sole focus of disease, or in conjunction with lesions of the face. It causes complete alopecia in the affected territory, the skin appearing atrophied and shining. Usually dilated follicles or comedolike appearances can be seen in the diseased area. The bright, raised, erythematous border, so characteristic upon the face, is not well seen upon the scalp. The affection also occurs upon the backs of the hands, usually in the form of scattered disks, and here it is apt to be symmetrical.

Various subdivisions into clinical varieties have been made by some authorities. Kaposi divides the disease into the discoid and disseminated form. The *discoid form* corresponds to that we have been describing. The *disseminated form* occurs when large numbers of small disks appear upon the favorite seats of the disease, as well as other portions of the body. Some of these disks undergo involution, others persist for months without increase in size. Sometimes an acute febrile invasion takes place, accompanied by articular manifestations and nocturnal headache, and occasionally an erysipelatous inflammation of the face is observed, which remains localized, and to which Kaposi has given the name *erysipelas perstans faciei*. This erysipelatous outbreak was accompanied by typhoidal symptoms, and resulted fatally in one half the cases.

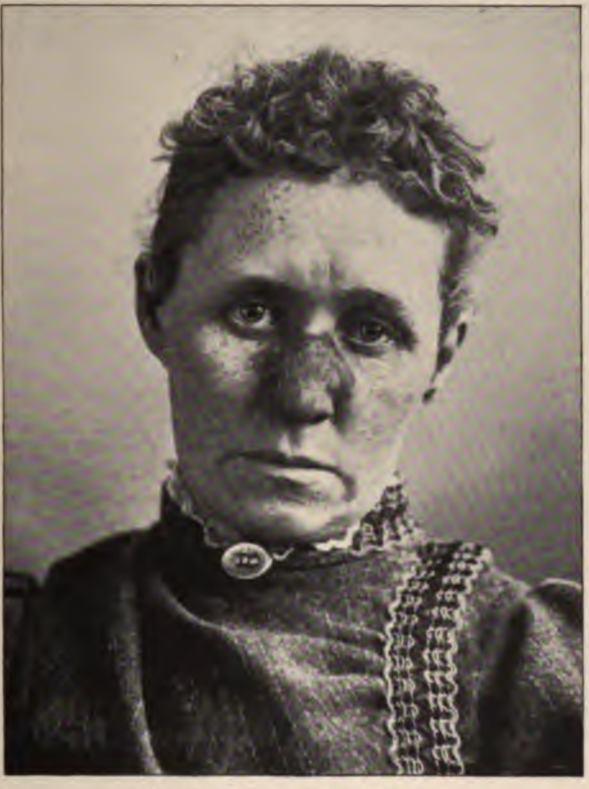


FIG. 45.—Lupus erythematosus.

Besnier divides the disease into the *vascular* and the *follicular* forms, according as the erythematous features or the follicular changes are the most pronounced. Certain malignant forms are also described, followed by pulmonary and renal manifestations. Brocq considers that two distinct types of disease have been confounded in France under the name lupus erythematosus. The one, characterized by its localization, chiefly upon the face, by its symmetry and by its rapid extension and amelioration, he calls *erythème centrifuge symétrique*. The other, *lupus érythémateux fixe*, is characterized by its more indurated base, by its slow evolution, and by its rebelliousness to treatment. This latter form he considers due probably to an infection with tuberculous virus, and to belong in the same group with lupus vulgaris.

The disseminated and malignant forms that have been referred to are of rare occurrence. In America the only case that corresponds to them has been described by Hardaway.

Lupus erythematosus of the mucous membrane is of rare occurrence, and its diagnosis would be a difficult matter without the presence of the disease upon the outer skin. It appears in the form of plaques, covered with punctate excoriations of red color, or spotted with grayish masses of exudation and superficial cicatrices.

The course of lupus erythematosus is exceedingly slow, and the disease may persist for many years without marked change.

Pathology.—The pathology of lupus erythematosus is not well understood, and is entitled to but a brief notice in a practical treatise like this. All attempts to discover a micro-organism, or to demonstrate the cause of the disease, have been in vain.

The corium is found to be the chief seat of alterations. It is filled with a dense infiltration of small round cells, of greatest intensity in the upper portions, and grouped by predilection along the course of the vessels. These cells are found in places to have undergone a granular and fatty degeneration, which does not affect the cells *en masse*, but individually, and as if by hazard, as Leloir has pointed out.

The infiltration of small cells is continually, then, undergoing granular and fatty degeneration, which ends in their absorption and disappearance, while at the same time a fresh infiltration of cells is making its appearance. The connective tissue is also absorbed in this process, and in this way the atrophic cicatricial condition so characteristic of the disease is produced.

Many of the cutaneous blood-vessels are enlarged, and filled with red corpuscles. Hæmorrhages, either diffuse or in foci, are often seen, especially in the upper layers of the corium. Newly formed blood-vessels are also met with.

The sebaceous glands are much hypertrophied, and affected with hypersecretion. They are later on involved in the cell infiltration, becoming fatty degenerated, and may disappear completely. Usually the process does not progress to this stage, and the glands remain hypertrophied and filled with altered sebaceous matter and dried epidermic cells.

The outlets of the sweat glands are also attacked and may become fatty degenerated.

The chief alteration of the epidermis is one of atrophy. The rete Malpighii is much thinned, and the interpapillary prolongations and the papillæ of the corium are so much reduced in size that the lower edge of the epidermis loses to a great extent its normal serrated appearance. The granular layer and the stratum lucidum usually disappear, and the outer horny layer becomes thin and atrophied.

Etiology.—Lupus erythematosus is essentially a disease of adults, very rarely occurring in childhood. Kaposi has seen one instance in a child of three years. Women are much more frequently affected than men. Chlorosis, anæmia, dysmenorrhœa, etc., have been said to occur frequently in those affected with this disease. In a large proportion of cases, however, no other signs of ill health can be detected, and the relationship of the above-mentioned disorders to the disease in question may well be doubted.

The question of the relationship of lupus erythematosus to lupus vulgaris, or tuberculosis of the skin, is one that has given rise to much controversy, and deserves more than a passing notice.

Those who believe in the tuberculous nature of lupus erythematosus declare that the disease is often accompanied with or followed by persistent glandular swellings, and by tuberculosis of the lungs and viscera. This they claim for the ordinary chronic forms of the disease, as well as for the rare, malignant variety, which is quickly followed by pulmonary, cardiac, and renal troubles. Tuberculous affections of the joints are also mentioned by Besnier as frequent complications. The large experience of Besnier and others who defend this view entitle it to much consideration, although my own experience and that of the majority of dermatologists in Europe and America is not in accord with theirs. In the cases that have come under my observation in America and in Europe a tuberculosis of other parts was very rarely to be observed. There is force, however, in Besnier's reply, that a careful, impartial examination with regard to this point has rarely been made, and that it was only after attention had been directed to the subject that visceral complications were found to be much more common in tuberculosis of the skin than had been supposed. He asserts that it is a daily experience with him to find a history of tuberculosis in cases of lupus erythematosus, either in the family of the patients or among the persons with whom they are in constant contact, or whom they have been nursing in the course of a tuberculous affection.

Besnier further observes that if these patients are followed, very few are found to arrive at old age, and that is why Kaposi has not seen the disease in old people. If these people lived as long as the majority, why should not one observe the disease or the cicatrices that result from it among old people?

Another argument earnestly put forth by those who believe in the tuberculous theory is, that transitional forms between lupus erythematosus and lupus vulgaris occur. Vidal, however, who had declared that lupus erythematosus may be the prelude of and merge into lupus vulgaris, lately modified his creed by the statement that lesions having some of the characteristics of lupus erythematosus may be the prelude of lupus vulgaris. Besnier observes that in the two types some varieties approach one another so nearly that it is not always easy to say where the lupus erythematosus begins and where the lupus vulgaris ends; furthermore, that cases are seen bearing on the hand—for example, a typical papillomatous lupus, or a verrucous tuberculosis; while upon other portions of the skin —on the face, for example—lesions analogous to lupus erythematosus are present.

For the majority of dermatologists, however, lupus erythematosus, although its etiology is obscure, is an affection entirely distinct from cutaneous tuberculosis. It seems to us that the clinical characteristics are sharply defined and totally unlike those seen in any of the forms of tuberculosis. We have seen cases occasionally where there might, on first examination, be some hesitation in deciding between the two affections; but, as a rule, lupus erythematosus is far more apt to be confounded with some other diseases than with tuberculosis. The rare cases where lupus vulgaris or other forms of cutaneous tuberculosis are found to occur coincidently with a lupus erythematosus may be satisfactorily explained on the supposition of the existence of two independent affections at the same time—a not unusual occurrence in dermatology. From an anatomical standpoint the affections are totally distinct. The histological structures are quite dissimilar, and the tubercle bacillus, although repeatedly sought for, has never been found in lupus erythematosus. Inoculation experiments with the tissues of lupus erythematosus have been made upon animals without producing tuberculosis. The experiments of Leloir are of especial value, on account of his great experience in experimental inoculation of lupus, and of the perfection of his methods. He was never able to obtain the least sign of tuberculous infection in the animals inoculated with the tissue of lupus erythematosus.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of lupus erythematosus is not, as a rule, difficult. Nevertheless, there are certain affections with which it may be confounded, and which often resemble it quite closely. Tinea trichophytina may be differentiated by the fact that it usually occurs in young subjects, by the microscopical demonstration of the trichophyton tonsurans, and by the absence of a central cicatrix, and of dilated sebaceous follicles.

Syphilis.—Discrete, orbicular types of syphilis are characterized in distinction from lupus erythematosus by their much more rapid onset and course, by the firmer infiltration of the edges, and by the lack of inflammatory manifestations that disappear on pressure.

Discrete forms of eczema and psoriasis may at times resemble lupus erythematosus. They never give rise to a central cicatrix, nor present the characteristic edge of lupus erythematosus, and they are rarely so chronic in course.

Frost-bites are often seen on the fingers, hands, or upon the face, which simulate lupus erythematosus very closely. They are distinguished by their course, by their association with exposure to the cold, and by the absence of central cicatrization and follicular enlargement.

Prognosis.—As a rule, the prognosis is not unfavorable so far as danger to life or the impairment of the general health is concerned. For those who believe in its tuberculous nature, every case must present the possibility of danger from a dissemination of the poison. The disseminated form that has been described by Kaposi is of much more serious import, as it has been accompanied by cerebral manifestations and visceral complications that have ended fatally. These visceral complications are by some regarded as the visceral localizations of the disease. Pulmonary tuberculosis has been noted as a sequel in some instances.

The majority of patients seen in America do not, however, exhibit any symptoms of disease apart from the cutaneous lesions. But these lesions are characterized by their long, tedious course and by the stubbornness with which they often resist treatment. They may disappear rapidly or they may remain stationary, or increase in size and number during a long series of years. A cicatricial condition of the skin persists after their disappearance, except in cases of the most transient and superficial types.

Treatment.—From what has already been said, it will be understood that the treatment of lupus erythematosus is more uncertain in its results than that of most other skin affections. Sometimes, as has been said, a simple stimulating application will effect the prompt disappearance of the disks; at other times, remedy after remedy may be employed without influencing the process to an appreciable extent, and these latter cases are unfortunately exceedingly common.

Internal Treatment.—Treatment by internal medication has rarely proved satisfactory without the aid of external measures, although a certain amount of aid may be obtained by strict attention to hygiene and to the general health. In the forms that are accompanied by much congestion, the latter condition should be combatted by instructing the patient to avoid stimulating articles of food and drink, by careful regulation of the bowels, by attending to any disorders of digestion or menstruation, by regular moderate friction of the body, and perhaps by the use of hot mustard foot baths. Brocq attaches great importance to internal treatment in these intensely congested cases, and gives ergotine, belladonna, quinine, and digitalis with good results. Cod-liver oil has been much used, and in cases where there is a manifest impairment of nutrition may produce a favorable effect. The iodide of starch has been recommended by McCall Anderson, arsenic by Hutchinson, and iodoform by Besnier. It is doubtful if they have any particular influence on the disease. Iron and tonics generally may often aid by their improvement of the general nutrition.

External Treatment.—In a general way, we obtain our best results from the use of stimulating applications. Nevertheless, caution should be used at the outset, as many cases, especially those that present an excessive congestion, will become violently inflamed by the employment of energetic treatment. Soothing, antiphlogistic treatment will be of service at the outset in these cases, and the various soothing lotions, as well as cold cream, pastes of zinc oxide, starch, and vaseline, will prove useful.

If the inflammation is not pronounced, we may begin cautiously to employ the various stimulating applications that have been found to be of service in this disease, making use at first of the milder ones. Sapo viridis has perhaps enjoyed a greater amount of favor than any other topical remedy, and it is usually mentioned first in the list. It may be used in the form of the spiritus saponatus kalinus, 2 parts of sapo viridis dissolved in 1 part of alcohol. The patch is vigorously rubbed with this preparation, which removes the fatty crusts and exposes the dilated follicular mouths, and causes a mild grade of inflammation. The resulting crust is then dressed with an indifferent ointment or paste until it has fallen, when the soaping may be renewed. By continued application of the liquid soap the disks are oftentimes made to disappear in a few weeks. Another method of applying the soap is by spreading it thickly on a flannel cloth, binding it on the affected part, and allowing it to remain until a certain amount of inflammation has resulted, when the plaster is removed and the skin treated by a soothing application.

In many instances, however, sapo viridis will not be well borne, will seem to do harm rather than good, and in these cases its use should not be persisted in.

Almost all the stimulating and caustic chemical substances known to dermatology have been employed in the treatment of lupus erythematosus, and almost all are sometimes successful. None are specific. In default of a more scientific basis of treatment, these substances should be tried one after the other. Oftentimes the disease will be modified by a remedy that has at a previous time produced not the slightest effect. In view of the superficial nature of the trouble, and the fact that in the greater number of instances no serious after-effects occur, care should be taken to employ no treatment that will be followed by a scar more disfiguring than the original trouble. Sulphur and tar are often of value, especially the former. It may be used suspended in water or alcohol, or in the form of an ointment or paste. A combination of sulphur with salicylic acid, five to ten per cent of each in vaseline or lard, will be of value in some cases. Brocq considers salicylic and pyrogallic acids next in value to sapo viridis, and uses them in the following form :

Acid. salicyl.	1 gramme.
Acid. pyrogall.	2 "
Vaseline	20 "

Or else these substances are incorporated in collodion, which intensifies the effect. It should always be remembered, in employing pyrogallic acid, that it is not an indifferent remedy, and its action should be carefully controlled. Mercurial plaster, worn over the affected areas, will at times effect a complete cure, and has been highly praised by Kaposi. Other mercurial preparations, usually in the form of ointment, may be tried, as white precipitate and calomel ointments. Almost all the stimulating agents that are used in acne are occasionally of benefit in lupus erythematosus, and should be tried in rotation. Other things that may be used are chrysarobin, naphthol, iodide of sulphur, iodized glycerin, resorcin, ichthyol, etc. From time to time soothing applications will be necessary to counteract the excessive inflammation that the stimulating remedies may produce.

If the milder agents that have been enumerated prove ineffective after a thorough trial, and if the plaques are thickened and cretaceous, without marked inflammatory appearance, recourse may be had to more radical measures. The strong chemical caustics, as nitric, sulphuric, and chromic acids, and chloride of zinc, have not stood the test of experience, and have been practically abandoned. Scarifications, according to the method described under tuberculosis of the skin, are often resorted to, especially in France. They are best suited to the more vascular types. In the superficial forms the incisions should not be deep. The after-treatment consists in the application of mercurial plasters, or, if these are not well borne, of simple soothing ointments and powders.

The *thermocautery* has been used with success, but does not enjoy a high degree of favor. Besnier rejects absolutely the thermocautery, and prefers to dot and scarify the lesion with the galvanocautery. It is necessary to extend the incisions well beyond the borders of the lesions in order to prevent their extension.

Curetting the plaques with the sharp spoon may be practiced, the wound dressed antiseptically, and afterward nitrate of silver in crayon form employed to regulate the cicatrization. Besnier practices a preliminary curetting, followed immediately by cauterization with pure lactic acid.

Electrolysis has been found of benefit, the needle connected with the negative pole of the battery being passed in various directions through the lesions. It has not, however, attained a widespread use.

LEPROSY. (PRINCE A. MORROW.)

Deriv., Gr., λεπρός, scaly.

Synonyms: Lepra; Elephantiasis Græcorum; Leontiasis; Satyriasis; Fr., La Lépre; Ger., Der Aussatz; Norweg., Spedalskhed.

Definition.—Leprosy is a chronic, infectious disease caused by the *bacillus lepræ*, characterized by pigment changes in the skin, and the production of neoplasms containing bacilli in the cutaneous and mucous surfaces, around the nerves, in the lymphatic ganglia, and in certain viscera, which undergo degenerative changes, with the supervention of a profound cachexia which leads to a fatal termination.

History.—Leprosy has been characterized as the most ancient and most exclusively human of all diseases. Records of its existence in Oriental countries date back from the remotest historical times; its origin is unknown.

While leprosy has always been endemic in certain countries, its history has been marked by periods of recrudescence and decrease. Its spread from one country to another can always be traced to its importation by leprous persons; and its disappearance has, as a rule, been in direct ratio to the improvement in the social and hygienic conditions of the people and the measures taken to prevent the contact of the afflicted with the healthy. In the second century leprosy gained a foothold in Italy, and as early as the eighth century it had become disseminated throughout Europe. In the twelfth century the number of lazar houses for the reception of lepers was two thousand in France alone, and the whole number in Europe was estimated at no fewer than nineteen thousand. In the fifteenth century the prevalence of leprosy in Europe began to decline, and by the end of the seventeenth century it had become practically extinct. Within the present century signs of the recrudescence of leprosy have been manifest by its increased activity and invasion of new territory where it has never before been known.

While the decrease of leprosy is doubtless favored by the conditions above mentioned, observation shows that it has diminished in countries where segregation is not practiced and the habits and surroundings of the people remain unchanged. This spontaneous decadence must depend upon conditions inherent in the disease itself. The history of leprosy offers no exception to the demographic effects of other infectious diseases introduced into a virgin soil. In countries where syphilis has long existed it is a comparatively mild disease; when imported into a country previously exempt, it is apt to be exceptionally malignant. Leprosy introduced into a new stock, where the conditions are favorable to its development, displays a virulence and fatality unknown in countries where it has long existed. At first the more virulent tubercular form predominates, but under the attenuating influence of acclimatization or other favorable factors there is a gradual change in the type of the disease—a progressive enfeeblement of its virulence, as shown in a transition to the milder anæsthetic form, which, as it furnishes fewer bacilli, is less contagious, and the disease diminishes or dies out from the lack of seed for its propagation. This modification of type has been observed in India, Mexico, and other countries where leprosy has long been endemic; it has also been exemplified in the present epidemic of leprosy in the Sandwich Islands.* When the disease was first introduced almost all the cases were tubercular, and rapidly fatal. At the present time, as I am informed by the superintendent of the leper settlement at Molokai (1893), the proportion of the anæsthetic form is much greater than the tubercular form.

Geographical Distribution.—Leprosy has, at the present day, a quite extensive distribution; it prevails probably over one fourth the habitable surface of the globe. It exists in India, China, Japan, the Philippine Islands, Madagascar, Siam, Borneo, Africa, Mauritius, Egypt, Palestine, Turkey, the Grecian Archipelago, and along the Mediterranean ports; in France, Spain, Portugal, Norway, Russia, Iceland, and other parts of Europe. It is found in the West Indies, Central and South America, the United States, Mexico, the Hawaiian Islands, New Zealand, New Caledonia, and Australia. In Europe, the most important center of the disease at the present time is in Norway. In North America, the principal leprous centers are located in New Brunswick, in the Dominion of Canada; in the United States, in Louisiana and Key West, among the Scandinavian colonies of Minnesota, Iowa, and Wisconsin, and in California. Scattered cases have been observed in Colorado, Texas, Oregon, and Utah, and in South Carolina and Florida. In addition, sporadic cases are met with in almost all our large centers of population, New York, Paris, London, etc. Within the past five years I have seen no fewer than twenty lepers in New York, many of whom have come here to seek professional advice.

---

* The development of leprosy in the Sandwich Islands affords, perhaps, the best opportunity for the study of the disease of any leprous center in the world. The disease is of comparatively recent introduction, and the influence of contagion, of heredity, of racial peculiarities, and of certain conditions which have contributed to its rapid spread, may be traced with precision. As the writer's views are based largely upon his observations of the disease in that country, frequent reference will be made to them in this article.

Clinical Forms.—The bacilli of leprosy, like the germs of other specific diseases, when they have gained access to the organism, affect particular structures, and spread from one organ to another along certain definite tracts, producing changes in the tissues which are characteristic and peculiar to the morbid process. These changes consist of diffuse or circumscribed infiltrations, and, according to the localization of the lesions in the integument or in the nerves, two principal forms are recognized. Where there is a determination of the morbid process toward the cutaneous and mucous surfaces in the shape of macules and nodules, the term *tubercular* or *tegumentary* is applied; when it is centered upon the peripheral nerves it is termed *anæsthetic*, *trophoneurotic* or *nerve leprosy*. These two forms, although etiologically identical, exhibit marked differences in their external characters, mode of evolution, course, and termination. In tubercular leprosy the predominating lesions are nodular infiltrations in the skin and mucous membranes and other organs; its course is more rapid, and the average duration of life is from five to fifteen years. Anæsthetic leprosy is characterized by changes in the nerves, anæsthesia, ulceration, and gangrene of the extremities; its course is slower, and the duration of life may be prolonged to fifteen or twenty years or longer.

That this division is to a certain extent arbitrary is evident from the fact that the typical features of both forms may coexist in the same individual, thus establishing their essential unity. In a certain proportion of cases there is a combination of both forms, the lesions peculiar to the one or the other predominating, and constituting what is termed the *mixed type of leprosy*.

Symptomatology.—While leprosy is not sufficiently regular in its evolution to admit of its division into distinct stages, it is usual to describe a period of incubation, a period of prodromata, a period during which the various lesions reach their histological acme, and still a fourth, during which the clinical symptoms constantly increase in intensity, owing to the continued degeneration of the tissues and the diminished vitality of the organism, damaged as it is by the multiplication of the bacilli and their toxic emanations, as well as by the absorption of the products of suppuration.

Period of Incubation.—Like all infectious diseases, leprosy has a well-marked period of incubation. The moment of contagious contact is indeterminable, since there is, so far as we can determine, *no initial lesion* of the integument. It is probable that in the mucous surfaces of the upper air passages, the pharyngeal or the pituitary membrane or other port of entrance of the virus, there may be an initial patch which serves as an incubating medium for the bacilli before they become more generally diffused through the system. This view is quite in consonance with our knowledge of the modes of infection in glanders, tuberculosis, and other bacillary diseases. But there is no evidence whatever to show that leprosy has a primary lesion of the external parts which corresponds in any way to the initial lesion of syphilis.

The fact that the first visible manifestations of the disease almost always occur upon exposed parts has led to the opinion that these erythematous spots represent the initial lesion from which, as infective centers, the germs are distributed. This view is evidently erroneous, since, in cases where the date of infection can be fixed with approximate certainty, the spots may not appear for years later, during which period other evidences of systemic infection are unmistakably present. In anæsthetic leprosy their presence is by no means an invariable feature, and they may even fail altogether. It is quite probable that the erythematous spots are the consequence of changes in the peripheral nerves, which invariably precede their development, and are always consecutive to a generalized infection.

Blanc says, "If leprosy may be introduced through the integument, the initial lesion must be an ill-defined erythematous spot, soon followed by other macules in the vicinity or any other part of the body." He asserts that this sort of history was received from a number of his patients, and that he witnessed it in one case, that of an English-born nurse who had charge for several months of a severe case of leprosy. The first lesion appeared one week after a cut from a razor while shaving himself in the ward. Arning reports the case of a young lady who came from a nonleprous part of the United States to Honolulu. Three months after her arrival she noticed a small, red, slightly raised spot on the left forearm, which slowly enlarged and in a year became anæsthetic. Two years later a group of papules, the size of a fifty-cent piece, developed around it. Lepra bacilli were abundantly found in the tissue. This Arning regards as a primary localization of the lepra virus in the skin.

The only case which I find among my notes that would seem to be of a positive character is that of a gentleman who passed a short time in Honolulu. While returning on the steamer, within a week or ten days after any possible exposure, he noticed a "blisterlike" pimple on the side of his neck, which soon ruptured, discharging a thin fluid. It healed up, and he thought nothing more of it. Ten months later he consulted me for a pemphigoid eruption on the lower limbs, the lesions of which he declared to be precisely similar to the one on his neck. I had no suspicion of the leprous character of this eruption at the time, but the subsequent development of unmistakable symptoms left no doubt upon this point. The observation of thousands of cases of leprosy in which neither the patient nor the physician has recognized a lesion of the integument as the point of entrance of the virus, is convincing evidence that it does not *habitually* exist, probably because inoculation through the skin is of rare occurrence.

After the bacilli have gained entrance to the system there is no evidence of the fact during a period more or less prolonged. The absence of any initial lesion renders it impossible to establish the duration of this period within well-defined limits. It has been variously estimated at from a few weeks or months to three, five, ten, or even twenty years and longer. These estimates are based, for the most part, on the observation of persons, previously healthy and without leprous antecedents, who have passed a certain time in leprous countries, and who have developed the first symptoms of the disease months or years after their return. Unless the duration of their stay has been very brief, or they can fix definitely upon the exact time and circumstances of their exposure, it is evident that such calculation is open to error. Thus, recently I have been consulted by a patient who lived eight years in South America without any known exposure. In such a case it is not possible to determine whether the infection was received soon after he went there or immediately previous to his leaving. In another case under my observation, a patient who had spent two weeks in the Sandwich Islands presented undoubted symptoms of leprosy within ten months. Bidenkap reports a case of a patient who developed leprous symptoms within a few weeks after his first exposure. Daniellsen, Boeck, Leloir, and others report cases in which the period of incubation varied from ten to forty years. In almost all these cases of prolonged incubation the patient removed from the leprous district to a country where the disease was not endemic. The length of this period is not determined solely by the specific poison, but depends upon conditions of individual receptivity and other causes, and, as is the case in other infectious diseases, the slower the action of the pathogenetic factor, the more liable is this period to be prolonged by extraneous influences.

Among the conditions which contribute to advance or materially retard the date of development of leprous symptoms are the state of the patient's health, climate, food, habits of living, etc. The resistance of the patient's tissues to the bacillary invasion is one of the principal factors in determining the length of the incubating period. It is probable that many cases recorded as examples of prolonged incubation may have had for years symptoms undoubtedly leprous, but of so mild and equivocal a character that their true nature was misinterpreted and referred to rheumatism, syphilis, or some other malady. Again, many persons who suspect, yet fear to know, that they have this dread disease, carefully conceal their condition as long as possible. Besides, it is not to be forgotten that the initial symptoms of leprosy are so variable, uncharacteristic, and absolutely indefinite, that they would never be ascribed to leprosy in any country where the disease was not endemic or there were not decided reasons for suspecting its presence.

Period of Prodromata.—In the majority of cases there are certain prodromal symptoms more or less pronounced, but exceedingly variable in their form and order of development, which precede the outbreak of the eruptive phenomena. The symptoms usually experienced are a feeling of *malaise*, of debility, of mental depression, of drowsiness, and of disinclination to work. Frequently there is pain, more often localized in the extremities, and some alteration in the sensibility, or some motor weakness.

Febrile symptoms, which constitute a more or less constant feature of the prodromic stage of *tubercular leprosy*, are commonly preceded by sensations of chilliness or a well-defined rigor. The fever, which is usually of an intermittent type, has been popularly ascribed to cold, to malaria, etc.; scientifically considered, it is believed to be due to the invasion of new parts of the body by the bacilli and to the toxic effect produced by their emanations. Coincident with the febrile paroxysms there oftentimes exists a very marked degree of prostration. The other symptoms may be either derived from this same cause or be dependent upon the frequent morbid stomachal conditions which, although often described as an effect, are more properly to be considered as a debilitating causal factor.

Leloir considers the frequently described epistaxis to more fitly belong to this prodromal period than to the later one to which it is usually assigned. As a prodromal symptom it would be similar in nature to the epistaxis of typhoid fever, or of incipient tuberculosis. At a later period of leprosy the epistaxis results largely from ulceration of the pituitary membrane. If excessive, the attacks are followed by vertigo. Vertigo and cephalalgia exist not only in the prodromal period, but also in the secondary period, or that of eruption, where frequently the severity of the paroxysms and the nocturnal accentuation recall similar syphilitic conditions. There may be a more or less generalized or merely local irregularity in the sudoriparous glands which may depend purely upon the general weakness, as in tuberculosis, or, appearing as it does most frequently in the anæsthetic forms of leprosy, upon vasomotor disturbances, and be indicative of peripheral nerve lesions, and possibly of central complications (Leloir).

The prodromata of the *anæsthetic form* are more variable in kind and degree and are distinguished by their marked neurotic character, pointing to the more active participation of the nervous system in their production. In the anæsthetic form especially the patients complain of formication and pruritus. The itching, often of a severe character, is, in the writer's opinion, one of the most common and characteristic signs of the invasion period. Some patients can not keep still from the imperious call to rub or scratch the limbs; at night the sensation is not dulled by sleep; they have evidences in the morning in the shape of scratch-marks inflicted unconsciously. Sensations of tingling, burning, or pricking pain may be present. One of my patients described the sensation as that which follows the contact of air or water with a freshly abraded surface. On more than one occasion he removed his shoe, feeling assured that he would find an abrasion from its rubbing the ankle. These sensations are not invariably present, and are more or less intermittent. They are exceedingly capricious in their manifestation—first in one locality, then in another.

The hyperæsthetic symptoms are not confined to the skin, but tenderness and pain of a lancinating, boring character may be felt in the deeper structures, accompanied with sensations of numbness or deadness, and a feeling of stiffness and heaviness, especially of the lower limbs, sometimes interfering with locomotion.

All the above described symptoms vary in intensity and character; they may be so slight as to escape attention, or their significance may not be recognized or rightly interpreted until unmistakable evidences of the disease declare themselves. The prodromal period varies in duration from three to twelve months or longer, and is succeeded by the phenomena of the eruptive stage.

It will be more convenient to study separately the clinical features of the two principal forms of leprosy, since the determination of the morbid process to the tegumentary system in the one form and to the nervous system in the other gives rise to such a diversity of manifestations that the clinical pictures presented by each are entirely distinct.

TUBERCULAR LEPROSY.

Eruptive Stage.—The first cutaneous manifestations of the tubercular form consist of an eruption of round or irregularly shaped spots of a brownish or mahogany-red or sepia tint, or sometimes of an ecchymotic appearance. The coloration depends upon the complexion and race of the individual. In white races it is of a lighter, more crimson color on its first appearance, and it afterward deepens into an orange or purplish shade. The spots are of variable size—from that of a small coin to that of the hand; they appear slightly elevated, distinctly defined, more pigmented in the center, and somewhat hyperæsthetic. The skin, especially when they are situated on the face, appears slightly thickened and swoll-

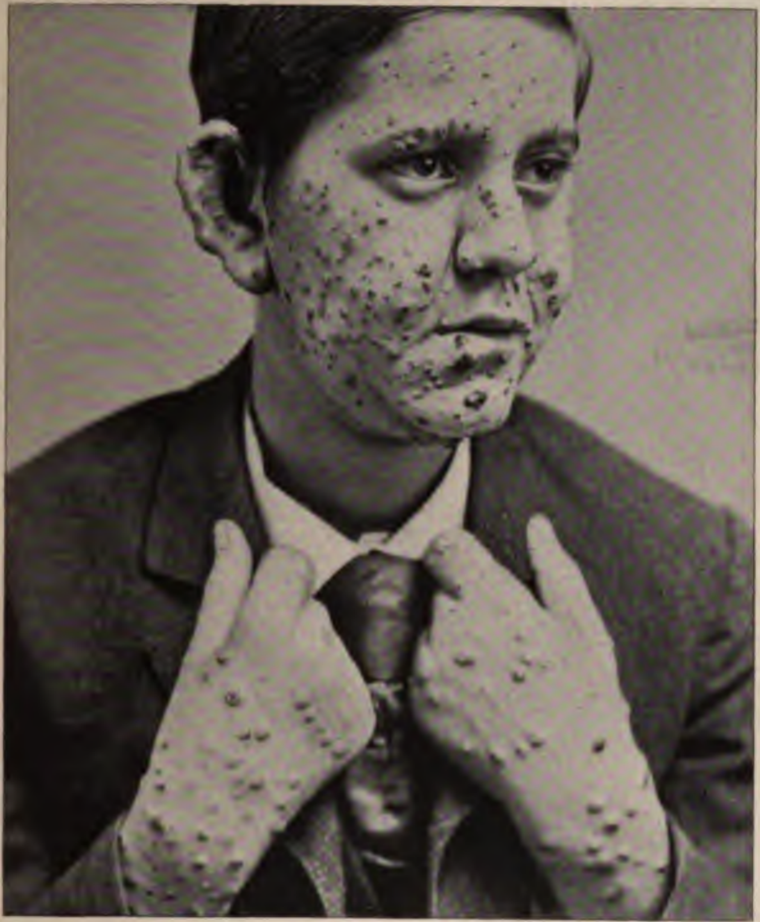


FIG. 1.—TUBERCULAR LEPROSY (early stage).

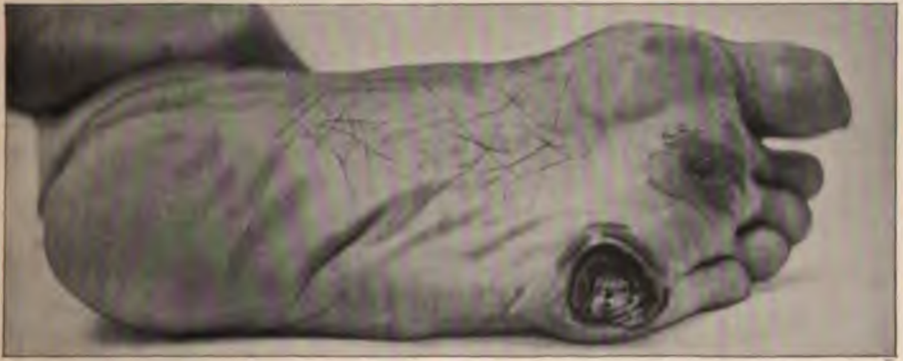


FIG. 2.—PLANTAR ULCER.

(From the author's Hawaiian collection.)

en. These spots are, as a rule, not permanent; they may appear and disappear a number of times before the characteristic tubercular changes develop, without leaving any trace of their previous existence.

After a time the pigmented patches, instead of undergoing involution, remain persistent and become the seat of tubercular infiltrations, which occur in the form of small, pea-sized, pinkish or yellowish-brown nodules, which may remain stationary or rapidly enlarge. The tubercles may, however, develop upon new surfaces which have not been the seat of preceding pigment changes. The development of tubercles is almost always preceded by febrile symptoms, and they generally come out in successive crops.

The patient portrayed in Plate XVII, Fig. 1, was recently seen by me in consultation with Dr. C. F. Barber, who has kindly furnished the following notes of the case:

The boy, H—— A——, a native of Key West, Florida, is fourteen years old; has two sisters and a brother, all healthy; mother and father, natives of the West Indies, both enjoy good health; one uncle has been a sufferer from a chronic skin affection for a number of years, said to be an eczema. Four years ago he had an attack of measles. Upon regaining his health, it was observed that he had a "rash," which did not fade, as was anticipated the skin trouble would. His general health, however, seemed good, but during the hot weather his skin would assume a peculiar hue, and in places small elevations would appear, all fading when a cool day came. From what I have been able to glean, the boy had been most thoroughly treated for syphilis; he has been to school, and led his usual life until last fall (1893); he was sent to New York for advice as to the nature of his ailment. At the time I first saw him his condition was about as follows: Skin sallow; tongue coated: pulse not as full and strong as one would expect to find in a boy of his age—accounted for when his heart was listened to, as that organ was weak, but no murmurs could be found. His appetite was poor, meat being sought for and vegetables avoided by him. He could not stand any fatigue—viz., unable to walk any distance or endure any laborious tasks. The tubercles, more prominent on the face than elsewhere, were also present on his extremities. His body was free from these neoplasms, but there were areas which seemed to have lost the pigmentation, or the pigment was increased in some places and faded in others. No anæsthetic areas could be found. In his mouth, extending from midway of the hard palate to well on the soft part of the palate, was an ulceration, with elevated borders. It was probably one and a half inch in length by half to three quarters of an inch wide. He complained of no pain or inconvenience from this lesion, which improved greatly after he was placed upon nux vomica. An ulcerated condition existed on his right foot, just back of the great toe; also a spot on the inner side of each thigh. The ulceration on the foot healed kindly, but when last seen the two other ulcers were far from healing.

As the leprous deposits occur in the skin the latter thickens and becomes elevated into flat or spherical prominences with well-defined outlines, which are, as a rule, sharply distinct from each other, or they may become confluent and constitute large plaques which may cover the entire surface of a limb. The tubercles may be dermic or hypodermic in their situation. They vary in size from that of a pea to that of a walnut or larger, and by their aggregation form masses of considerable size. In shape they may be rounded or oblong, flat or prominent; they are usually of soft consistence, and of a yellowish or brownish-red color. They are found on every part of the body except the scalp, and very rarely on the glans penis,* palms, and soles; the regions most affected are the forehead, nose, lips, chin, cheeks, and ears, the anterior aspect of forearms and hands, and the outside of thighs. The most marked and characteristic development of tubercles occurs upon the face (Fig. 46). In an advanced stage the integument of the forehead becomes infiltrated with tubercular nodules or masses divided by furrows, corresponding to the natural lines of the skin; the cheeks, especially over the malar prominences, enormously tumefied and uneven with tubercles; the lips swollen and everted; the alæ of the nose thickened and broadened, with flattening or sinking in of the bones of the nose, giving it a crushed appearance; the protuberant, nodular ears; the lobes hanging down in a flabby, pendulous mass; the conjunctival

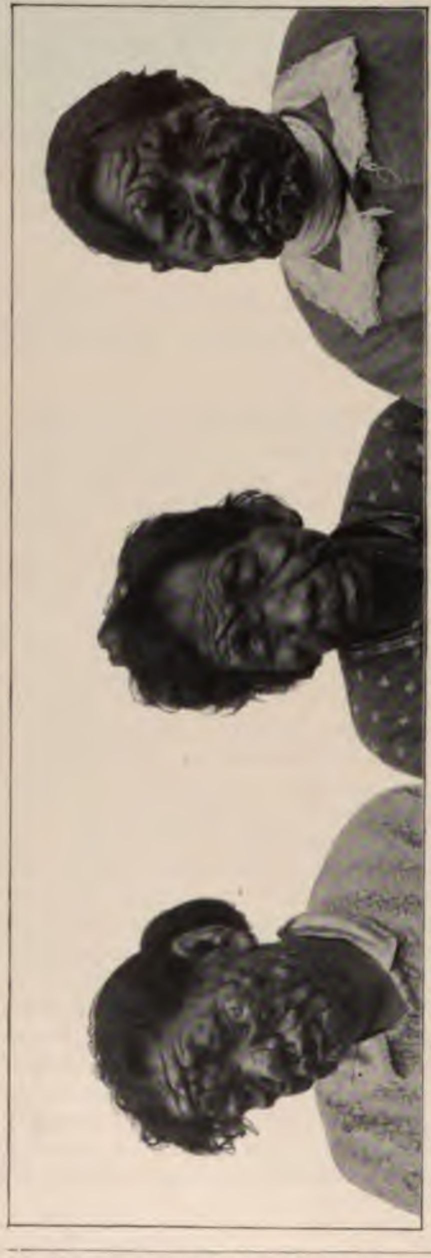
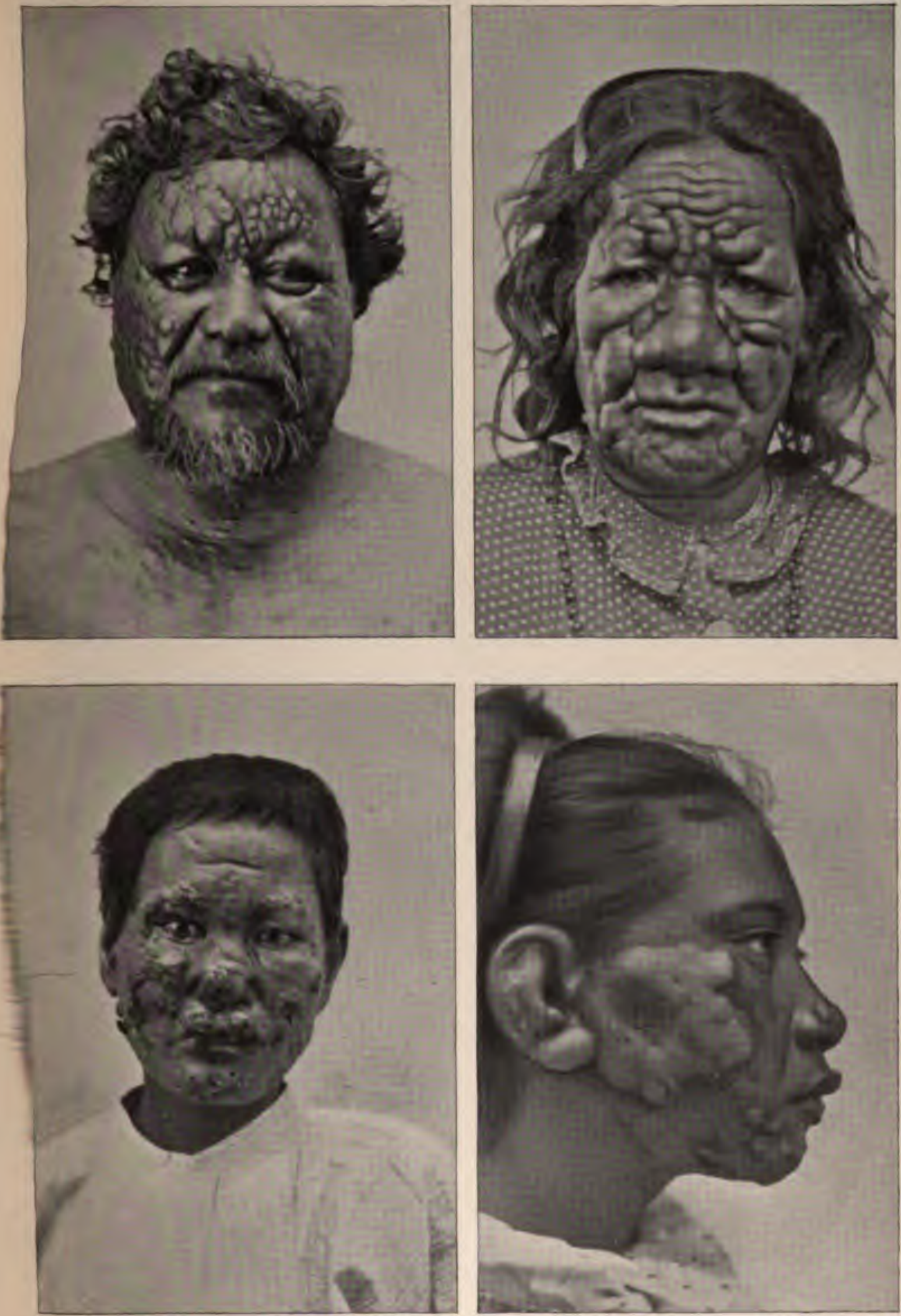


FIG. 46.—Tubercular leprosy (mother and two daughters). (From author's Hawaiian collection.)

---

* Most authorities affirm that tubercles never occur upon the glans penis. I have a photograph of a Chinaman whom I examined in San Francisco, showing characteristic tubercles on the glans.

PLATE XVIII.



Typical Facies of Tubercular Leprosy.

(From the author's Hawaiian collection.)

and corneal lesions; the loss of the eyebrows and lashes—are elements in a picture of hideous deformity, which once seen can always be recognized as pathognomonic.

The course of the tubercles and diffuse infiltrations may remain stationary and practically unchanged for months or years, the surface desquamating slightly, and the color changing into a coppery dark brown or livid tint. They may undergo gradual resorption, leaving pigmented stains or cicatrices. The disappearance of one crop is succeeded by another, in the same or in new regions, at variable intervals; or they may undergo fibrous induration and become transformed into small masses, which persist indefinitely without further change, or keloidal changes may occur.

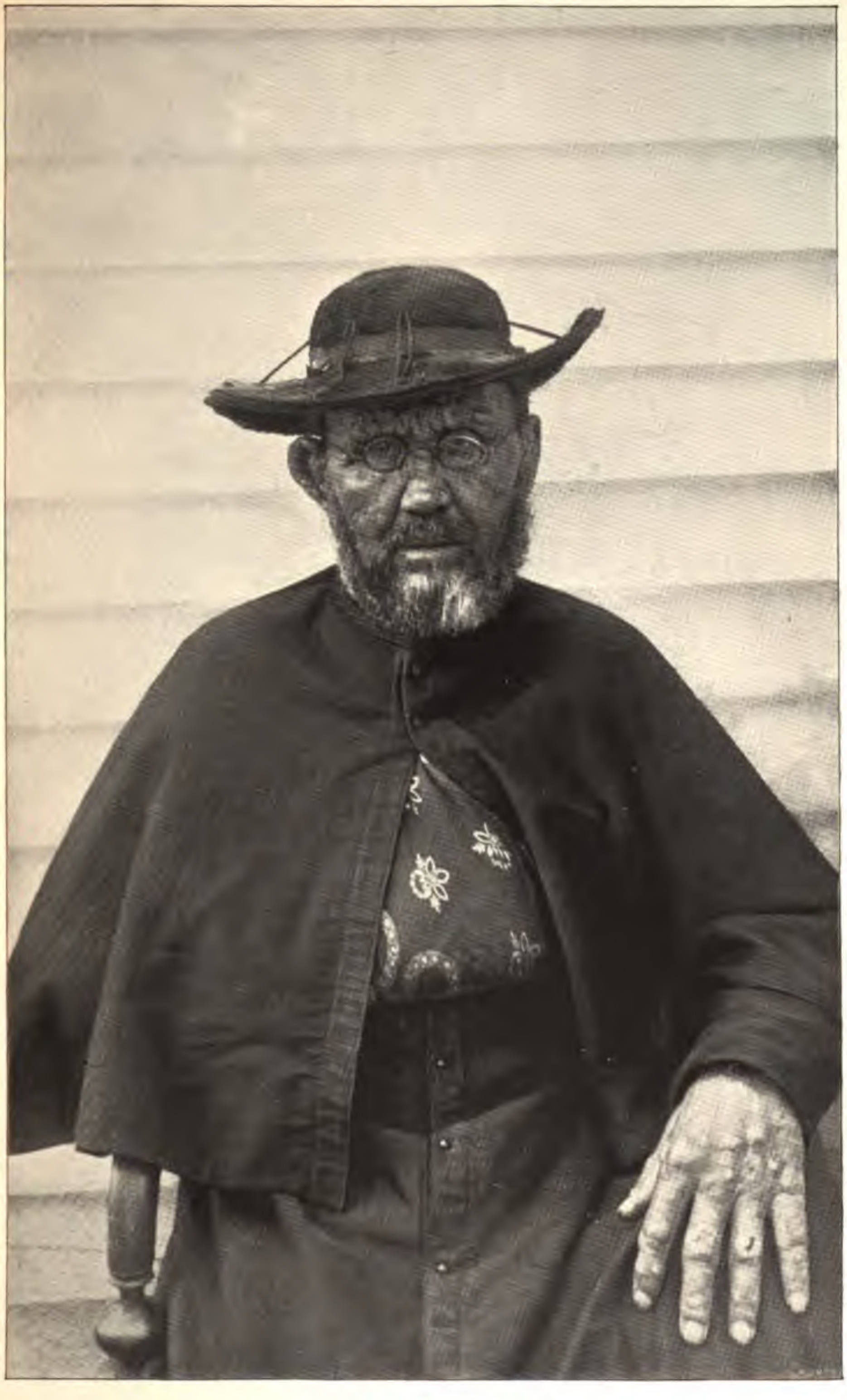
Ulcerative Stage.—Instead of being resorbed, the tubercles may soften, disintegrate, and break down, forming shallow, indolent ulcers, which secrete a yellowish-brown, viscid fluid, which sometimes concretes into thick crusts. Tubercles on the extremities are more apt to break down into ulcerative lesions. Ulcers may heal spontaneously, or more rapidly under the influence of antiseptic dressings and strapping. The ulcerations are oftentimes extensive, both in area and depth; they may take on gangrenous action and cause profound loss of tissue, sometimes plowing up the soft tissues and laying bare the ligaments and bones. They sometimes encircle an extremity, involving the entire limb. During the progress of the disease the glands in the groin, axillæ, and neck become painful, swollen, and later the seat of suppurative adenitis. Swelling of the lymphatic vessels leading to the glands also occurs.

The chief interest of the following notes of Father Damien's case, taken, as was the accompanying portrait (Plate XIX), about one month before he died, attaches rather to the personality of the patient than to the clinical features recorded. They are given in his own language:

Tubercular Leprosy.—Rev. Father Damien de Veuster, Catholic priest, native of Belgium; Belgian parents; forty-nine years of age. All the members of his family very strong and healthy. No taint of scrofula or syphilis. No relatives on these islands. Served as priest on the Island of Hawaii from 1864 until 1873. Occasionally heard confessions of lepers; ministered to them in their cabins sometimes, but had no constant or very particular contact with them until he came here, to the leper settlement, in 1873; since which time, until now, his contact and association have been almost constant. In 1873 was strong and healthy, with remarkably robust constitution. Has never had any sexual intercourse whatever. Is quite sure that, when near to lepers, as at confession, or in their cabins, before coming to the leper settlement, he felt on each occasion a peculiar sensation in the face, a sort of itching or burning, and that he felt the same here, at the settlement, during the first two or three years; is confident that the germs were in his system, certainly within the first three years of his residence here—can trace it back positively to 1876. Small, dry, reddish spots appeared at that time, particularly on the arms—some on the back.

On these spots perspiration did not appear, as elsewhere. Upon treatment with corrosive-sublimate lotion they would disappear, but return again. Finally, in 1877 and 1878, assumed yellowish color and became larger. In 1877 he took sarsaparilla as blood purifier, when the spots became more defined, still yellow; would remain until the lotion was applied. This described the first marks; but earlier still there was a suspicious movement. His feet had a peculiar sensation; were hot and feverish; made him restless; he could not sleep without first giving them a cold-water soak; nor, without doing this, could he keep them covered at night. This was in 1874 and 1875. He continued to enjoy strength and health. In 1877 was vaccinated, at the time of the smallpox epidemic in Honolulu. During a few days he had some fever, and there was inflammation at the point of vaccination, on a space about the size of a silver dollar, some matter flowing therefrom. In the autumn of 1881 he began to be badly troubled with severe pains in the feet, especially in the left one, and in 1882 sciatic nerve trouble came on, clearly defined, all along the left leg. At the close of 1882, or early in 1883, entire insensibility of one side of the left foot —the *outside* portion—took place, and so remains until this day. He was able to draw a line marking division of the sensible from the insensible portion of his foot. This is the only part of his body that has been so attacked. The pain of sciatic nerve and of the *inside* portion of the foot was intense and almost constant, accompanied by formation of nodes in the left groin. All these pains disappeared at once, about June, 1885. Then the right ear became swollen, with tubercular enlargements, making the whole thing an immense affair. At the same time began the disfigurement of his person in a general and marked manner; the eyebrows began to fall out, the other ear became enlarged, and tubercular swellings took possession of face, hands, etc. The knuckles and knees were hard, enlarged knobs, becoming suppurating sores; many sores on the hands and wrists, some about the neck, eyes weak and at times very much inflamed; nose greatly obstructed, causing much distress during the past two years; appearing as catarrh; the bridge of nose much sunken. The foot that was partly insensible was for a long time exceedingly weak. Now, since the disease has spread over the body, it has become strong again.—*(Signed)* J. DAMIEN DE VEUSTER.

The Mucous Membranes.—Contrary to what is usually taught, I believe that the first manifestations of leprosy are, in the majority of cases, determined toward the mucous membranes of the pharynx and upper air-passages. Few of our modern authorities seem to recognize the precocity of these manifestations, although Hillis remarks that in tubercular leprosy the first throat symptoms occur during the febrile attack. According to my observation, alteration of the voice betrayed by a slightly husky or rough phonation, rhinitis, with an abnormally free nasal secretion, sometimes epistaxis, and an increase in the salivary secretion, are among the earliest signs of leprosy. The significance of this change in the quality of the voice was known in the time of Moses; the priest recognized the leprous by commanding them "to speak before him." At a more advanced stage, when there are leprous deposits in the mucous surfaces, with involvement of the cartilages and bones, the characteristic harsh,



Portrait of Father Damien

raucous voice and the difficult, sniffling respiration, from obstruction of the nostrils, are almost invariable concomitants.

A patient in the early stage of anæsthetic leprosy under my observation can not go from a warm room into the cold air without liability to a copious nasal secretion, compelling her to use a handkerchief almost continually. There are no visible leprous changes in the nose, and the phenomenon is probably due to the action of the bacilli upon the vasomotor nerves of the pituitary membrane, robbing it of its protective power, so that it responds to the action of the cold air by an abnormal secretion. The increased salivary secretion is doubtless caused by reflex irritation of the salivary glands. According to Hillis, coincidently with the appearance of tubercles on the surface, the mucous membranes of the mouth, the pillars of the fauces, the uvula, and the tongue, are studded with pinhead-sized red papules (Fig. 47). The epiglottis becomes enlarged from infiltration of the submucous tissue. The vocal cords and other structures of the larynx become the seat of infiltrations and ulcerative processes. Tubercles also form in the nasal fossæ, especially upon the septum, which ulcerate, leading to destruction of the cartilaginous and osseous framework, and the characteristic flattening or sinking in of the organ.

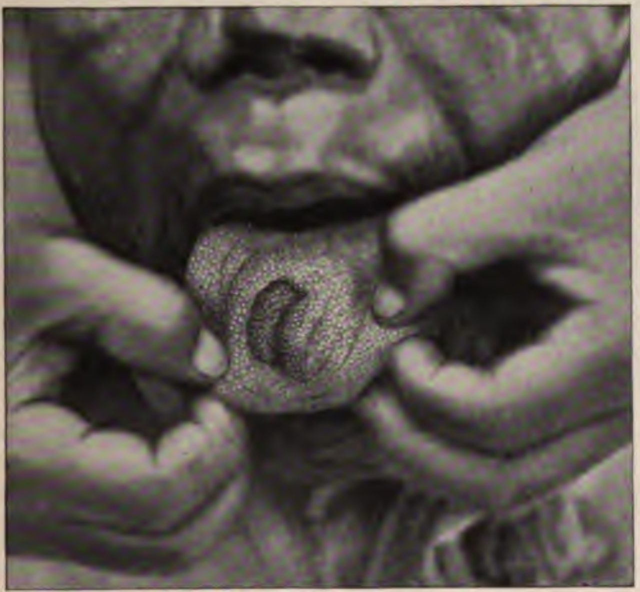


FIG. 47.—Tongue lesions of tubercular leprosy, showing fissures and miliary tubercles. (From author's Hawaiian collection.)

The mucous membranes of the eye become at a comparatively early stage the seat of leprous infiltrations and thickenings. Small, flat, tubercles form upon the conjunctiva and the cornea, and may extend into the anterior chamber, involving also the iris, gradually extinguishing the perception of light, and resulting in total blindness.

A characteristic symptom of the eruptive period is the *alopecia*. The falling out of the hair is, as a rule, confined to the localities affected by the eruption, and is total over the spots and partial in their interval. The first place usually thus distinguished in the tubercular form is the eyebrows, while in the anæsthetic form falling of the eyelashes takes place, doubtless from dystrophia of the hair-follicles. The only pilous part which enjoys a persistent immunity, is the scalp, which exemption is probably due to absence of an eruptive lesion there. The hairs suffer from a pronounced inanition before gradually disappearing, which condition is explicable by what we know of the bacillary depredations on the hair-follicles. If the leprosy is juvenile, the later apparitions of hair—axillary, pubic, and facial—are usually inhibited; the eyebrows and body hair falling out subsequently, leave the body glabrous. The *nails* are rarely affected, although occasionally their nutrition suffers, and they become thicker or thinner, rugous, perforated, opaque, or disjuncted from their matrix. The *sebaceous* and *sweat* glands are disturbed in their functions at an early period of the disease. There is ordinarily, at first, an increase in their functional activity, which is followed by a diminution or arrest, which may be general or localized in certain areas.

As regards the effect of leprosy upon *sexual desire* and *capacity* there is considerable difference of opinion. The traditional belief in a *satyriasis leprosa* doubtless has some foundation in fact, especially in the early stage of the disease. As the result of inquiries instituted among several hundred lepers at Molokai, the conclusion may be formulated that in the majority of cases sexual desire is increased during the early period of the disease; at a more advanced stage the testicles atrophy, and sexual desire as well as capacity are impaired or entirely lost, and the subjects become practically impotent. Numerous exceptions were, however, noted to this rule.

Leprosy acquired in early life seems to exert much the same blighting effect upon the physical growth and sexual development as syphilis. Juvenile leprosy is commonly characterized by a retardation of development of the sexual organs and arrest of their functions. Menstruation is deferred or often entirely inhibited if the disease develops before puberty. If leprosy develops after puberty, it causes a disturbance of the menstrual function, the menopause comes on precociously, and the procreative capacity is weakened or entirely lost. Exceptions to this are also to be noted.

As leprosy advances in its evolution all the symptoms increase in in-

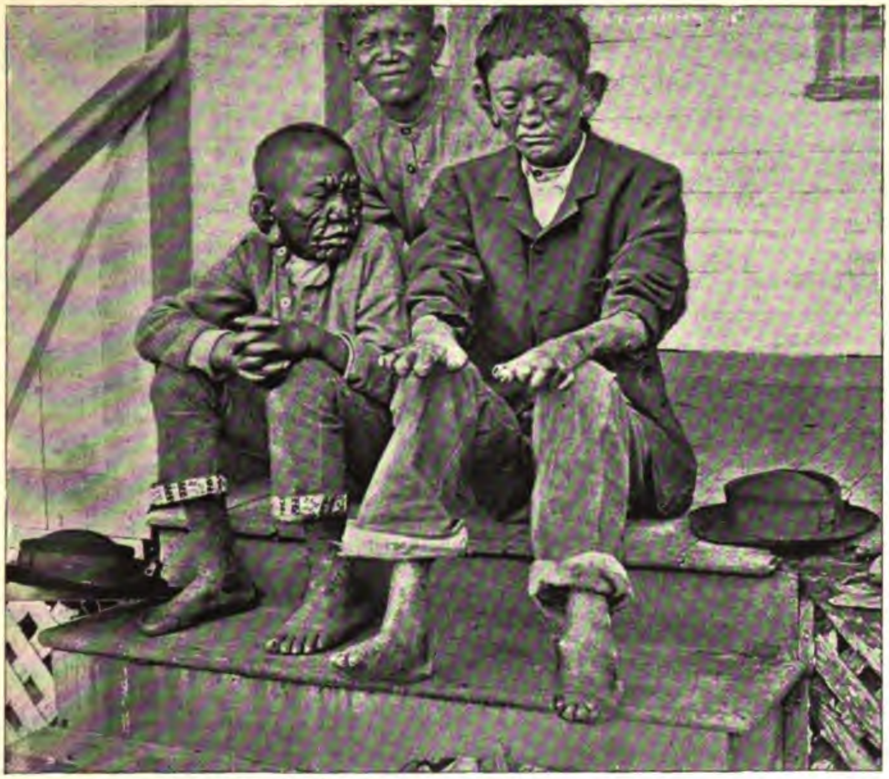


FIG. 48.—Tubercular and anæsthetic leprosy. Contrast between the two types exhibited in face, hands, and feet. (From author's Hawaiian collection.)

tensity and severity. Unless the unfortunate patient is carried off by some intercurrent disease, he may live for years, suffering a slow and progressive decomposition of the body through the breaking down and ulceration of all the tissues and organs invaded by the leprous deposits. The immediate causes of death are usually enteric complications with colliquative diarrhœa, renal disorders resulting in dropsy, pulmonary lesions, or suffocation from œdema of the glottis or stenosis of the larynx or trachea. These complications were formerly regarded as tuberculous in character, but Arning believes that we have been mistaken in attributing deaths of lepers to intercurrent pneumonia, tubercular phthisis, and dysentery, which were simulated by the clinical symptoms. The ulcerations of the bowels and the breaking down of lung tissue are, in his opinion, due to a leprous infiltration, constituting *phthisis leprosa* and *enteritis leprosa*.

ANÆSTHETIC LEPROSY.

The anæsthetic form possesses a physiognomy peculiarly its own: its clinical aspects are so different from those of the tubercular form that it is sometimes difficult to recognize them as expressions of an identical disease, due to the action of the same pathogenetic factor (Fig. 48). The phenomena are essentially those of multiple neuritis, consisting principally of disorders of sensation and nutrition. The period of incubation is usually more prolonged, and the prodromata are distinguished by an absence of febrile symptoms, as a rule, and the more pronounced character of the subjective sensations of hyperæsthesia, pruritus, and pain.

The first *cutaneous manifestations* of nerve leprosy are usually in the form of bullæ or erythematous spots. In two of my cases the formation of bullæ preceded by several months the appearance of any macular lesion. The development of the spots is usually preceded by a sense of formication, burning or stinging sensations. The maculæ are oval or circular in outline, of a bluish-red or reddish-brown color, which may be partially effaced by pressure; later the tint deepens into a brownish-yellow, slaty, or sepia shade, the gradations of color depending largely upon the complexion and race of the individual. The spots are usually persistent, and manifest a tendency to clear up in the center while spreading at the periphery. They are hyperæsthetic upon their first appearance, but as the central portion clears up the hyperæsthesia recedes to the pigmented periphery, and is replaced by anæsthesia of the center. It would seem that in the evolution of these lesions hyperchromia and hyperæsthesia, achromia and anæsthesia are associated, and advance *pari passu*. Instead of undergoing the course of evolution just described, the spots may be *achromic* from the first, without preceding congestion or pigmentation.

The macules may remain discrete, or spreading peripherally form by their confluence gyrate patches with slightly elevated, distinctly defined, reddish margins, and pale, pigmentless atrophic centers (Fig. 49). This process of blanching may extend over large surfaces of the body. The anæsthesia is by no means confined to these spots, but may extend over large areas, or the entire region supplied by a particular nerve.

Analgesia and thermo-anæsthesia may be present with or without impairment of the tactile sense. In a more advanced stage where all the nerve fibers are destroyed, there is a complete abolition of all sensory functions. Most of the cutaneous lesions encountered in nerve leprosy, before the mutilating stage sets in, are due to the blunted sensibility. The deadened nerves give no warning through the perception of pain of the inroads of heat, cold, or other external sources of injury. A patient often receives severe injury, as a scald or burn, unconsciously, or a pin may be thrust into the flesh without causing pain. Sensibility to puncture, however, is variable, not only in different parts of the body but in contiguous spots; the same is true of sensitiveness to temperature. Quinquaud, by means of a very delicate æsthesiometer combined with a dynamometer of his own invention (1890), found that while five grammes in one point would elicit distinct sensation, it would require one hundred grammes, two millimetres distant from the first point, to call forth the same degree of feeling. With regard to temperature, it was sometimes necessary to attain 30° C. before obtaining a sensation; or 0° C. and 10° C. would be contiguous findings. There were frequent phenomena of disassociation. Some patients had no perception of cold, but felt heat, and *vice versa*. These modifications were met with at the earliest period of the disease. There is also slowness in the transmission of sensations (Neisser). I have observed a number of times, in applying electricity to the border of an anæsthetic patch, that a current representing the full strength of fifty elements would pass for a minute or two without evoking any sensation, and then the nerve conductivity would be aroused, betrayed by a sharp sensation of pain, so that the strength of the current would have to be largely reduced to make it bearable.

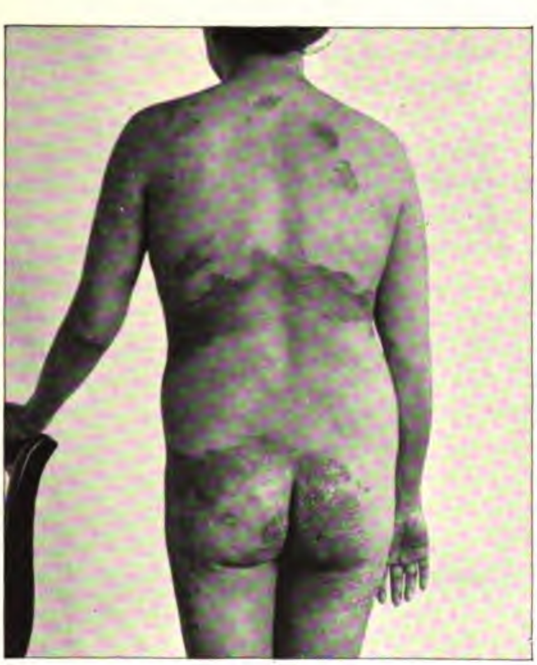


FIG. 49.—Macular lesions of anæsthetic leprosy. (From author's Hawaiian collection.)

Although the most frequent sites of the spots are the legs about the ankles, they may be found on the backs of the arms and shoulders, the elbows, the back, the abdomen, the nates, and the face; they are rarely seen on the palms and soles, and never on the scalp. The eruption is often symmetrical, but would seem to be independent of the distribution of particular nerves. In certain cases the maculæ were disposed along the intercostal nerves, forming a double zona, which was absolutely painless (Leloir).

After their complete development there is a more or less continuous desquamation from the surface of the patches, the hair often becomes white or falls out, and there is complete suppression of the sweat secretion, not only of the anæsthetic patches but of the skin immediately surrounding them, this latter constituting a valuable diagnostic feature. Very often the skin, especially of the hands, becomes thin, shiny, or glossy in appearance from dystrophia.

Many years may pass—possibly eighteen to twenty (Daniellsen)—and the patient, with the exception of an occasional innocuous eruption or neuralgic pains, may have no disorder of sufficient importance to awaken his suspicions as to the exceeding gravity of the disease with which he is afflicted.

Another form of eruptive lesion in anæsthetic leprosy is the pemphigoid. The bullæ are of variable size, containing a clear, yellowish serum; they appear suddenly, often without any sensory symptom; they spontaneously rupture after a few hours, and their flaccid walls may be wiped or brushed away, showing excoriations like superficial burns or scalds, which, upon healing, leave cicatrices or slight pigmented stains. The blebs may succeed one another for several years without being accompanied by any notable disorder other than the neuralgic or rheumatoid pains. The blebs are always located more particularly on the hands and feet, and on the posterior surface of the elbows and the anterior surface of the knees, although they may be found all over the external tegument. "Pemphigus is the appurtenance of *lepra nervorum;* it may occur in the mixed form, and but exceptionally in the tubercular" (Leloir). According to the same author, bullæ also form on the mucous surfaces.

The most characteristic *mucous-membrane symptoms* consist of complete loss of sensibility about the soft palate, uvula, and back of the pharynx, not amounting to paralysis, but seriously interfering with the proper functions of the muscles of the throat affected by it, permitting regurgitation through the nostrils, and causing difficulty in swallowing. The anæsthesia is so great in the parts mentioned that the patients do not wince when a sharp instrument is plunged deeply into the parts (Hillis).

The neuralgic pains, to which reference has several times been made, are preceded and accompanied by sensations of numbness, of hyperæsthesia, etc., and are themselves of a paroxysmal nature. They are particularly nocturnal.

In the invasion of the nervous system the bacilli seem to manifest a predilection for the ulnar and peroneal nerves. The thickening of the ulnar nerve, which may be often felt behind the olecranon, giving the sensation of a tense cord rolling beneath the fingers, constitutes one of the earliest and most valuable signs of nerve leprosy. In doubtful cases, where other symptoms are equivocal, its presence furnishes the necessary confirmation of the diagnosis. The thickening may be fusiform, or more nodular or moniliform, and the nerve may attain the size of the little finger. It is sensitive to the touch, and, when compressed, pains may be felt radiating along its course to the fingers. At a later stage, when tissue degeneration sets in, there is a diminution in its size and sensitiveness. A similar enlargement may affect the tibial, median, radial, and other nerve trunks.

Paralysis of certain nerves with atrophy of the muscular tissues they supply, and tendinous retractions, giving rise to various deformities, are also pathognomonic features of nerve leprosy. Paralysis is characteristically displayed in the regions supplied by certain cranial nerves. The lower lid may become pendulous and everted, rendering it impossible to close the eyes. The paralysis may affect the facial muscles, drawing the face to one side, and constituting a characteristic deformity. In cases where the control of the eyelids is lost from paralysis of the muscles and the eyes not protected, inflammation and ulceration, with opacities of the cornea, are apt to occur. The eyes are also liable to be injured from exposure to a bright light, the wind, particles of dust, and other irritants, from the loss of protection by the eyelashes.

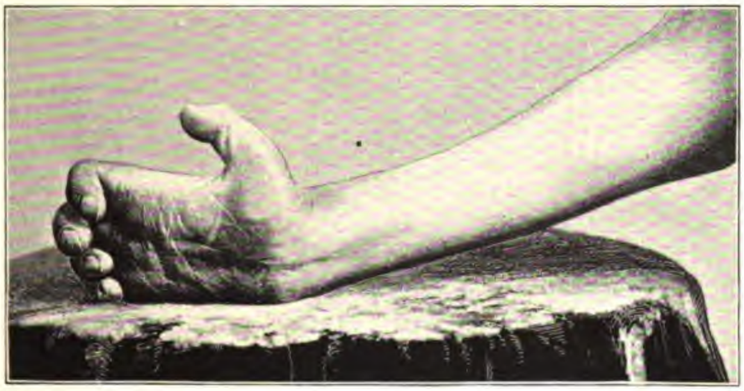


FIG. 50.—Anæsthetic leprosy, showing characteristic "leper claw." (From the author's Hawaiian collection.)

Among the induced changes is that of muscular atrophy, accompanied by fibrillary contractions and marked diminution, ending in abolition of the electric excitability (Charcot). The dynamometer shows a marked diminution in the muscular contractility. As the motor fibers are destroyed proportionately to the muscular atrophy, we have paresis and not paralysis as a resultant (Eisenlohr). Whether this is due to a lesion of the trophic fiber of the nerve or to loss of their functions by motor lesion is not known. In any case, a pure motor paralysis is not met with in leprosy unaccompanied by lesions of the sensitive and trophic systems. The muscular atrophy and tendinous retractions lead to conditions and deformations identical in appearance to those resulting from idiopathic nervous diseases. Commencing with the thenar eminence, the atrophy embraces the other muscles of the hand, particularly the interossei, and then extends to those of the forearm and arm, including the deltoids and the pectorals. The hands become claw-shaped, from the tendinous contractions (Fig. 50). The little finger is usually the first affected. In the production of the "leper claw" the proximal phalanx always bends backward, while the middle and distal phalanges are curved inward toward the flexor side (Fig. 51). These changes are often accompanied with atrophy and loss of sensation, with various trophic lesions. Pemphigus blebs locate on the phalangeal articulations, and ulcerate, uncovering the deeper tissues, whose consecutive disease leads to the elimination of the bone and to the extensive mutilations which characterize this period of leprosy (Fig. 52).

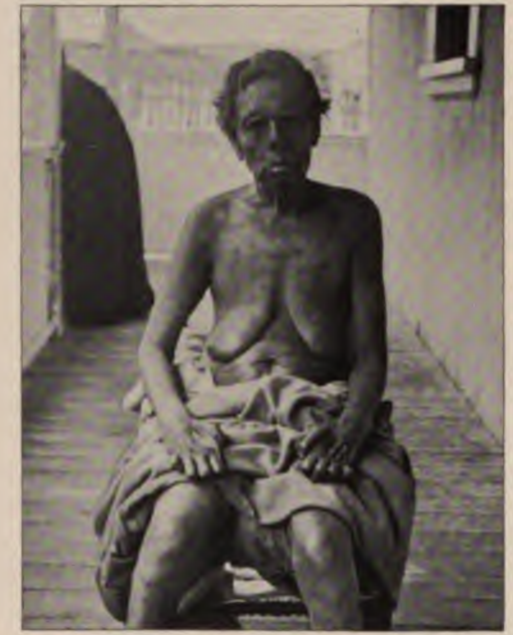


FIG. 51.—Anæsthetic leprosy, showing marked muscular atrophy, paralysis of facial muscles, and "bird-claw" contraction of fingers. (From author's Hawaiian collection.)

Similar processes produce like deformities of the foot and leg, giving rise to the so-called paralytic club-foot, complicated by the already described mutilations. One of the most characteristic lesions is the so-called *plantar ulcer* (Fig. 2, Plate XVII), which is especially liable to occur in patients who habitually go barefoot. The ulceration is deep, often extending to the bone.

Owing to the atrophy of the glandular system, and the suppression of the sweaty and oily exudations, the skin dries up, wrinkles, and cracks, producing fissures, which may be the seat of perforating ulceration. The mutilations may also be the result of spontaneous resorption (rarefying osteitis), giving rise to what might fitly be termed leprous osteomalacia

(Léjune). The bones of the fingers and toes may be lost without ulceration by a process of osseous absorption affecting one phalanx after another, or the phalanges may become the seat of gangrene, which extends until a mark of demarcation is found and the member is spontaneously amputated (Figs. 53 and 54). The reparative process is usually prompt and complete, the stump healing perfectly. When the loss of the phalanges is only partial, the stumps may stand out at every conceivable angle, and often in the most distorted and grotesque positions. The nails suffer in their nutrition, but present such a wonderful degree of resistance that we may find in them the only reminder of fingers that have completely disappeared, and seated on the centrifugal end of the metacarpal bones.

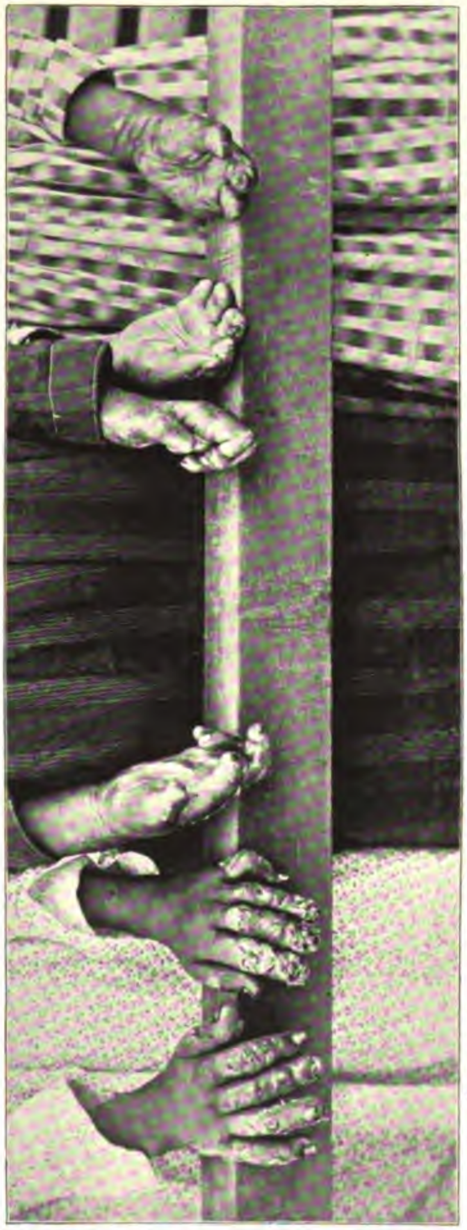


FIG. 52.—Anæsthetic leprosy, showing different stages of mutilation. (From author's Hawaiian collection.)

The effect of nerve leprosy upon the sexual functions appears to be less marked than that of the tubercular form. In many cases it would appear that the sexual organs are at first stimulated, and the extinguishment of desire takes place more gradually, and only at an advanced stage of the disease. Sterility is not an invariable accompaniment.

When nerve leprosy develops in children it has a stunting effect upon their growth. The aspect of precocious senility, the nervous troubles culminating in paralysis, ulcerations, and consecutive mutilations, with progressive emaciation, form an easily recognized clinical picture.

The patients die either of intercurrent diseases, or from exhaustion consequent upon long-continued digestive disorders or colliquative diarrhœa.

MIXED TYPE OF LEPROSY.

Under this designation are included those cases which combine the characteristic lesions of both the tubercular and anæsthetic forms. The disease may be, in the beginning, tubercular in character, but in the course of its evolution it becomes modified in severity and exhibits the milder features of the anæsthetic form; it is less progressively active, and the duration of life is considerably prolonged. On the other hand, the initial symptoms may be those of nerve leprosy, which later become complicated with the development of tubercles and correspondingly intensified in severity (Fig. 55). More rarely the symptoms peculiar to both forms may be present from the first, the course of the disease being influenced favorably or unfavorably according to the predominance of nerve or cutaneous lesions. The proportion of mixed cases varies in different countries. Taking my observations of one thousand and fifty lepers at Molokai (1889) as the basis of comparison, about one half were tubercular, one third anæsthetic, and the remaining one sixth of the mixed type. Since then the proportion of anæsthetic and mixed cases has largely increased.

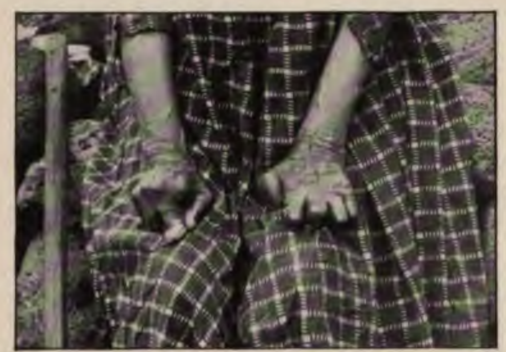


FIG. 53.—Anæsthetic leprosy, showing peculiar deformation of hands. (From author's Hawaiian collection.)

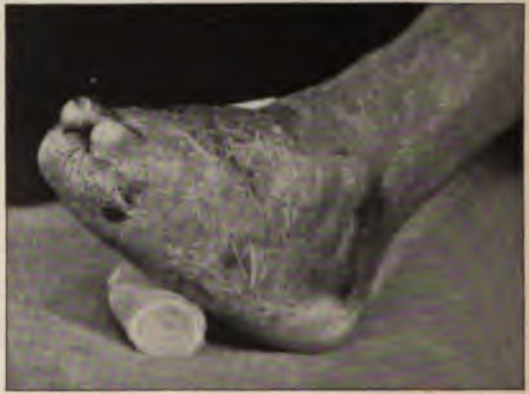


FIG. 54.—Anæsthetic leprosy, showing multilation of toes. (From author's Hawaiian collection.)

Kaposi and other writers describe a *macular form* of leprosy. There is no well-founded basis for this additional clinical division; macular lesions are met with in both tubercular and nerve leprosy—they simply represent a phase in the evolution of the disease, and are no more distinctive than other features which are common to both forms.

Pathological Anatomy. (*The Bacillus Lepræ.*)—The bacillus of leprosy is a slender, rodlike parasite, in length from one half to three quarters of the diameter of a human red blood-corpuscle ($\frac{1}{5000}$ inch), and in breadth about one fifth the length (Fig. 56). The morphological characters of the leprous bacilli are so similar to those of the bacilli of tuberculosis that it is difficult to differentiate them by their microscopical aspect. The former are distinguished by relatively greater abundance in the tissues, their occurrence in clumps, and their readier reaction to staining agents, "dependent upon the micro-chemical reaction of the investing membrane of the bacillus to acids, alkaline and aniline dyes."

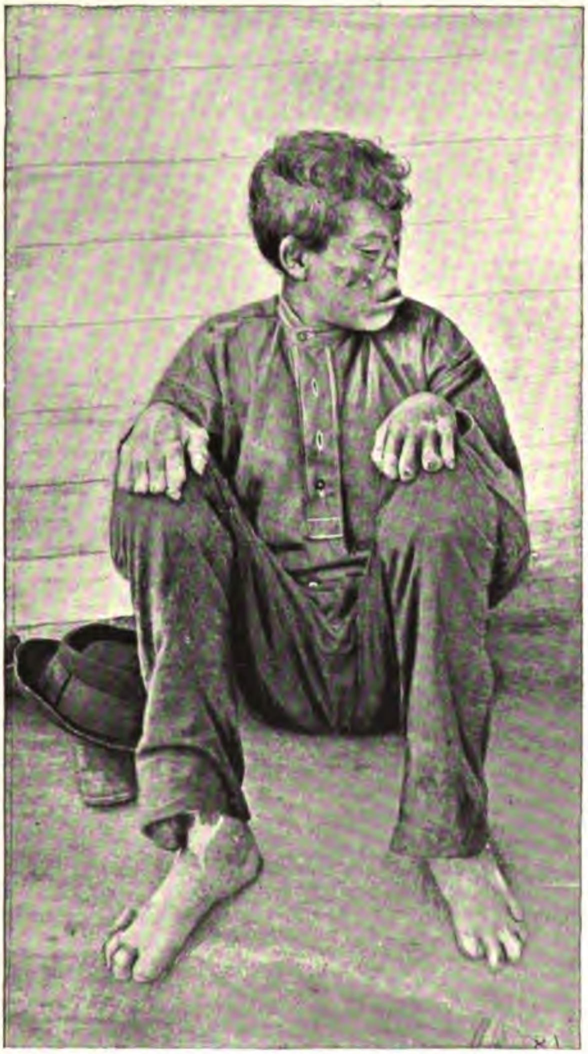


FIG. 55.—Mixed leprosy, anæsthetic type, with tubercular changes in face supervening. (From author's Hawaiian collection.)

Distribution of the Bacilli.—Like all specific microbes, the bacillus lepræ has an elective affinity or predilection for certain tissues and fluids of the organism. The bacilli occur in all forms and stages of tubercular leprosy; they are found in both the diffuse and nodular infiltrations of the skin and mucous membranes, in the connective tissue of the peripheral nerves, in the cornea, the cartilages, and in the liver, spleen, and kidneys, sparingly in the spermatic tubes and testicles; also in the ovary (Arning). They are found abundantly in the lymphatic glands and spaces and sebaceous glands (Babes and Unna), and in the hair-follicles. They are not found in the blood, except in the last stages of the disease, and they are absent from the physiological secretions, as the tears, saliva, milk, urine, semen, etc., exception being made possibly for the spermatic fluid. It is worthy of note, however, that when the nasal, pharyngeal, and intestinal mucous membranes become the seat of leprous deposits, the pathologically altered secretions from these membranes swarm with bacilli. They are also absent from the menstrual fluid and the secretions of the vaginal mucous membrane.

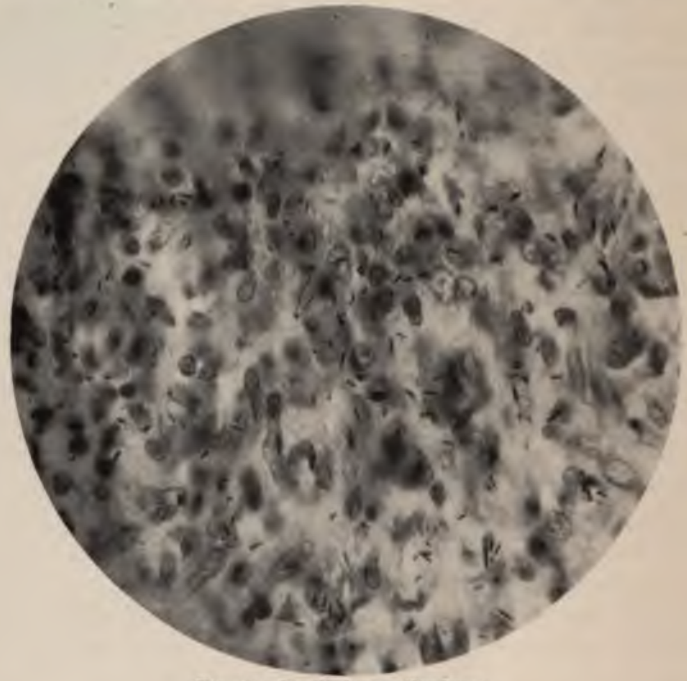


FIG. 56.—Bacilli lepræ (Fordyce).

Outside the Human Body.—Arning made careful and repeated examinations of the air, water, and food for leprous bacilli, but the results were invariably negative. The bacilli have been found sparingly in the dust and dirt of rooms where lepers have lived, in the soil habitually trodden by lepers' feet, and in the earth where lepers have been buried, although it could not be determined whether they were living or dead. Arning states that the bacilli seem to multiply in the bodies of dead lepers months after they have been buried. He admits, however, the impossibility of proving in any particular case whether they are living or dead bacilli, and asserts that we can never be able to decide the question of direct contagion or infection through the intervention of the ground, water, or food, until we are able to show a comprehensible difference between living and dead bacilli, either by culture or by invariably successful inoculations in the lower animals.

Culture Experiments.—Experiments in the artificial cultivation of the bacilli in various culture mediums have for the most part failed. Doubt has been cast on the authenticity of cultures claimed to be successful—those of Campana, Ducrey, and others—since in no instance has the pathogenetic nature of these cultivations been established by inoculative experiments.

Transmission to Animals.—So far as known, live leprous bacilli are exclusively human in their habitat. The numerous attempts thus far made to inoculate the lower animals have failed, although Melcher and Ortmann claim to have successfully inoculated rabbits with bits of leprous tissue. The failure to recultivate the bacilli found in the organs invalidates the scientific value of their experiments. Köbner's claim that he had succeeded in producing local leprosy in a dog, and that of Danische that he had successfully inoculated a cat, can not be accepted.

Inoculation Experiments.—All of the attempted experiments in inoculáting leprosy upon previously healthy persons have failed, exception being possibly made for Arning's experiment on Keanu. Dr. X——, of Norway, according to Leloir, inoculated himself and twenty persons with blood and pus from ulcerating tubercles, with negative results, except the production of lymphangitis. Profeta inoculated two women and eight men, himself included, with the secretions of leprous ulcers, without result. The only experiment claimed to be successful was that of the convict Keanu, who was inoculated by Arning, in 1884, with pus laden bacilli, and, in addition, a portion of a tuberculous nodule was inserted subcutaneously. This man developed leprosy, from which he has since died. In 1889 I excised a small subcutaneous nodule from the arm of Keanu and a portion of the overlying skin. Bacilli were found abundantly present in numerous sections of this specimen. The scientific value of this inoculation has been nullified by the fact that Keanu came of a leprous family—his son, brother-in-law, cousin, and nephew were all lepers—and it is not improbable that he may have had the seeds of the disease in his system previous to the inoculation.

Wesener's experiments would go to show that, unlike the bacilli of tuberculosis, lepra bacilli, if introduced in the living tissues, remain unabsorbed and susceptible of being impregnated by coloring matter for an indefinite length of time. He found the results to be identically the same, whether he introduced pieces containing bacilli which had sojourned in alcohol for two years or fresh pieces. On both cases the only manifest reaction was of a phlogistic nature, of a purely local character, and similar to that which would have followed the introduction of any inanimate matter, such as charcoal or cinnabar. The bacilli become incorporated with the cellular elements, and their form persists intact. When introduced together with their leprous material by Neisser in his inoculations of rabbits and dogs, inflammatory nodes resulted. He supposes that the spores penetrate the system and develop wherever they find a suitable nidus, especially in the lymphatic glands.

Besnier does not believe that the bacillus survives the leper. "The bacillus does not vegetate indefinitely in any one point of the leper, but decreases in number, and sometimes disappears entirely, or nearly so, from tissues which are degenerated or destroyed. If removed from its normal habitat, or if the leper dies, the bacillus seems immobile and cadaveric. If deposed in foreign but living tissues, or left to its own fate in a fragment of skin excised from either the living or dead leper, the bacillus remains unaltered and immobile for years (ten years, Köbner), surviving cadaveric decomposition and resisting the putrefactive bacteria (Arning). This cadaverization of the bacillus explains, according to Besnier, the negative result of cultures and inoculations, and allows us to understand how it is that leprosy is wiped out when the leper dies, offering a new and fundamental distinction from Koch's bacillus, which retains its vitality and virulence throughout an incredible length of time and of conditions (Besnier, Sur la Lepre, Paris, 1887).

The presence of the bacilli in the tissues set up, either directly or indirectly through their toxines, inflammatory changes, resulting in the production of the lesions peculiar to the disease. They also specially modify by their presence the exudation cells and the endothelium of the lymphatic and blood-vessels, forming the so-called "lepra cells" and giant cells which impart specific characters to the new growths, which differ from ordinary granulation tissue in being less vascular and therefore undergo retrogressive changes more slowly. All the products of tubercular leprosy contain myriads of bacilli, which, however, are much rarer in pure nerve cases. Microscopical examination of sections of skin covering recently formed lepromata demonstrate the epidermis to be intact and normal. I excised a portion of leprous skin about the size of a silver half dollar from the back of an anæsthetic leper in whom evidences of the disease had existed for more than ten years. The dissection extended down to the subcutaneous tissue. Careful examination of many sections showed the absence of bacilli. It was interesting to note that, although the line of incision extended beyond the reddened skin, within a few months the pigment changes appeared in the surrounding tissue.

In the developed stage of tubercular leprosy the bacilli are found in the skin. The papillæ are somewhat hypertrophied and filled with little round cells. In old tubercles the papillary outlines have disappeared and the entire stratum been replaced by a uniform layer of small cells. The entire dermal tissue is infiltrated by round or ovoid cells which are here and there grouped in illy defined masses and penetrate into the celluloadipose tissue. The adventitious tunics of the blood-vessels, as also their internal layer, are thickened, and their caliber narrowed. The sudoriparous and sebaceous glands and the follicles are implicated from the onset, and, choked by the multitudes of little cells formed at their periphery, end by totally disappearing. Nearly all these newly formed cells contain great numbers of bacilli. They are also found in the flattened cells of the adventitious coat of the blood-vessels, as well as in the cells of their inner tunic. It is probable, according to Cornil and Babes, that the bacilli are first deposited in these blood-vessel cells. The bacilli are found sometimes outside of cellular formations in the lymphatic spaces. The cells designated as "lepra" by Virchow are found in the dermal groups of the old tubercles. "It results, from the presence of the bacilli in the pilosebaceous apparatus and epidermis, that the lepra parasite can be eliminated by the dermal surface, and possibly be received by it" (Cornil and Babes, 1890). The fluid that issues from a pricked tubercle contains bacilli either free or inclosed by a lymphatic cell.

The various membranes of the eye are attacked usually by the bacillus subsequently to the appearance of the cutaneous lesions. In one instance, however, the leprosy commenced in the eye, which presented a lesion resembling sarcoma, and the diagnosis was only made by Meyer and Berger after the apparition of a similar tumor on the other eye, and of characteristic cutaneous tubercles. The microscopical examination of the first ablated tumor by Cornil revealed the presence of numerous characteristic bacilli. Leloir found few bacilli in the various sclerous glossites, but many in the superficial tubercles. The lymphatic ganglia of the neck, as well as of the other diseased parts of the body, are infiltrated and disorganized by bacilli. In some cases, early in the course of the disease, the function of the testicles may be compromised by a small cell infiltration in the connective tissue between the tubercles and the seminiferous canals filled by cells containing numbers of bacilli. Bacilli have been found in all the tissues of the body by Cornil and Babes, in one case examined in Virchow's laboratory, and in another at the Sanitary Bureau of Berlin. Even the apparently healthy organs were attacked. Rake, of Trinidad, has sometimes found bacilli in the kidneys.

The most essential changes in anæsthetic leprosy are leprous deposits containing bacilli within the sheaths of the nerves and between the individual nerve tubes, producing a neuritis, and leading ultimately to their degeneration and more or less complete abolition of their function. These changes are practically confined to the peripheral nerves.

Hansen, Hillis, and Neisser have repeatedly examined the spinal cords of lepers and have invariably found them healthy. The parenchymatous organs are disorganized when the disease has existed a long time, especially consecutively to the ulceration of the skin and the mucous membranes. They then present a fatty and amyloid degeneration. There is chronic pyæmia. Tschiriew found small, roundish bodies accumulated in the tissue of the ependyma in a leprous case, in which there was atrophy of the gray substance of the posterior cornua, with complete integrity of the white substance and of the roots of the nerves.

Etiology.—The discovery of the bacillus of leprosy by Hansen in 1874, and its subsequent confirmation by Neisser and others, has thrown a flood of light upon the etiology of the disease. The fact that this organism is invariably and exclusively found in the bodies of lepers, establishes its causal connection with the disease beyond question. It may be positively affirmed that leprosy never originates spontaneously, and that the specific products caused by the bacilli alone contain the infectious material by which it is propagated from one individual to another.

Contagiousness.—The contagiousness of leprosy would seem to be a necessary corollary of the demonstration of its parasitic nature. The existence of a specific bacillus is not, however, accepted by all as convincing proof that it is transferred directly by contact of a leper with a healthy person.

Without entering into a review of the changes which medical opinion has undergone in reference to this point, it may be said that a belief in the contagiousness of leprosy was almost universally held until within recent times. This conviction was disturbed by the promulgation of the dogma formulated by the Royal College of Physicians in 1867, that leprosy was not a contagious disease. For many years thereafter the doctrine of contagion was abandoned by a majority of the profession. Still more recently the pendulum of medical opinion has swung in the other direction.

Numerous examples might be cited to prove the contagiousness of leprosy. Dr. Thin (Leprosy, by George Thin, London, 1891) quotes no fewer than sixty well-authenticated observations showing the communication of the disease from lepers to previously healthy persons with whom they had been brought in contact. We are obliged to admit professional leprosy as well as professional syphilis. Numerous cases of physicians and Sisters of Charity are recorded, who have expatriated themselves for humanitarian reasons, and, without any personal antecedents of a pathological nature, have contracted leprosy in their arduous care for the sick in the *léproseries* (Besnier). The case of Father Damien is too well known to require more than mention. Father Boglioli, whose case was recorded by Prof. Joseph Jones in 1881, had attended a number of cases of leprosy in the Charity Hospital of New Orleans, and remembered giving extreme unction to two of them, rubbing their hands with oil during the administration of the rites. The first symptom was a swelling of the mucous membrane of the nostrils.

The outbreak of leprosy in a new center can always be traced to the immigration of lepers. The facts of the development and spread of leprosy in the Sandwich Islands furnish the most abundant and conclusive proofs of its contagiousness. Upon no other possible ground can be explained the remarkably rapid dissemination of the disease, which within the space of a single generation has decimated the native population of these islands. At the present day there are about twelve hundred lepers in the settlement of Molokai. It is estimated that from five to ten per cent of the entire native population are affected with the disease, while many foreigners coming from countries where leprosy is not endemic, and in whom no hereditary taint can possibly be alleged, have fallen victims.

The recent development of leprosy in Louisiana, its rapid spread in Key West, Florida, California, and other places, can not be explained on any other hypothesis than that of contagion. Hicks says there exists the strongest evidence in favor of the contagious nature of the disease in the United States of Colombia. In districts where leprosy was formerly unknown it could be distinctly traced to contact with the inhabitants of other provinces. Contagion only occurred when healthy and leprous persons lived in great intimacy with one another, eating from the same vessel, wearing the same clothes, and sleeping in the same bed. Personal cleanliness greatly diminished the contagion. The remarkable spread of leprosy in New Caledonia, and in other new centers, can be traced to the importation of and contaminating contact with lepers.

The opponents of contagion base their belief largely upon the observations of numerous persons who have lived in prolonged and intimate contact with lepers without having contracted the disease—wives with leper husbands, medical men, Sisters of Charity, and nurses in close contact with lepers in hospitals. I might instance the case of Mr. D——, who has lived nine years at the leper settlement of Molokai, his principal work being the dressing of leprous sores and ulcers, sometimes attending to as many as one hundred and fifty a day. Numerous instances are on record of wives living with several leper husbands in succession without showing any signs of the disease. The husband of the woman and father of the two daughters represented in Fig. 46 had lived for twenty-nine years with his leprous wife, and yet remained absolutely exempt from all manifestations. These negative proofs of contagion are, however, so overshadowed by the immense mass of positive clinical testimony, that they fall to the ground. They are examples of individual immunity which is manifest in relation to other diseases admittedly contagious. They simply prove that there is nothing constant in contagion, and in order that contagion may operate, a susceptibility or receptivity on the part of the individual is an essential condition. At what period in the evolution of leprosy it becomes endowed with contagious activity—whether during the prodromal stage or not until the eruptive stage, or whether it is delayed until the tubercles have softened and broken down—has not been determined.

Hereditary Transmission.—Formerly heredity was regarded as the principal factor in the propagation of leprosy. From a scientific standpoint the conception of leprosy as a parasitic disease is irreconcilable with the theory of its hereditary transmission. To speak of "inherited infection" is a contradiction in terms. As in the case of tuberculosis, with which leprosy presents so many analogies, the influence of heredity is probably limited to the creation of a predisposition to the disease. This may be expressed in an abnormal susceptibility to the admission and pathogenetic action of the bacilli, due to a weak constitution and diminished capacity of resistance of the organism inherited from the leprous progenitors.

But independent of theoretical considerations, the facts of observation show that heredity can not be regarded as a prominent factor in the propagation of leprosy. As I previously pointed out (Personal Observations of Leprosy in Mexico and the Sandwich Islands, New York Medical Journal, 1889), the history of leprosy in the Sandwich Islands shows conclusively that the rapid increase in the number of lepers is vastly disproportionate to the number of births among the lepers. Sterility is the common and almost invariable result of marriage between lepers. In the rare cases where conception takes place it most often results in abortion, stillbirth, or in delicate children who soon succumb. This is most pronounced when both parents are lepers, less marked but still notable when only one partner is a leper. Only five children were born in the leper settlement of Molokai within ten years after its establishment, although no restrictions were placed upon the intermarriage of the lepers. In 1886 Dr. Moritz collected statistics of twenty-six children born in the leper settlement, whose ages ranged from three to fourteen years; of these, nine became lepers, while seventeen showed no signs of the disease. Considering the multitudinous opportunities for post-natal contagion from contact with leprous kindred in the intimacy of family life, it seems probable that if these children had been promptly removed from their leprous *entourage* they would have escaped the infection. It was largely because of the commonly observed exemption of the offspring of lepers from the parental disease that the Kapiolani Home was established at Honolulu. The practical working of this scheme of separation shows that if children are removed from contaminating contact at an early age, before postnatal infection takes place, they remain free.

My examination of numerous lepers in Mexico failed to reveal the history of family taint in a single individual. Dr. Hansen, who in 1891 made a tour of investigation through the Scandinavian colonies of North America, found that among all the descendants of one hundred and sixty lepers who had emigrated from Norway to this country, not one had become a leper. Dr. Brockmann (quoted by Thin) estimates that there must be in Minnesota alone one hundred thousand persons of Norwegian descent of leprous ancestors (direct and collateral), yet leprosy has never appeared among them. Numerous other observations equally convincing might be quoted. The Leprosy Commission report (1892), as the result of its investigation of the facts of Hereditary Transmission of Leprosy in India, that "the percentage of children, the result of leper marriages, is too small to warrant the belief in the hereditary transmission of the disease," and further, that "a specific hereditary predisposition to leprosy is but slight, and practically does not exist."

Further, there is no well-authenticated case of congenital leprosy on record. Navorro has reported a case as one of congenital leprosy which apparently is one of inherited syphilis. "Two months subsequently to the child's birth the mother showed decisive signs of leprosy, as did also her eight-year-old daughter." All three died within two years; but as syphilis is by no means excluded, we would wish for a more detailed account before accepting this as a decisive case in favor of the hereditary transmission of leprosy.

The clinical history of leprosy in children is more in accordance with the doctrine of contagion than that of inherited transmission. The liability of the children of leprous parents to contract the disease is in direct ratio to their exposure to the ordinary sources of contagion. Leprosy never shows itself until months or years after birth,* rarely before the third or the fifth year, which would correspond to the classic period of incubation of the acquired disease. Quite frequently the first manifestations are seen about the age of puberty. In the immense majority of cases it does not develop until the thirtieth or fortieth year.

Modes of Infection.—Although the efficient cause of leprosy has been identified and demonstrated beyond all possibility of doubt, there are many points connected with the modes of entrance of the bacillus into the system and the conditions which favor its growth and propagation, concerning which our knowledge is by no means definite.

Whether leprosy may be propagated by inoculative contact through sexual intercourse, through the skin by accidental wounds or lesions of continuity; whether it may be conveyed by the process of vaccination, or by the bites or stings of flies, mosquitoes, or other insects; whether its virulent principle may attach to the soil, water, and food, and be introduced, as are the germs of cholera, by imbibition, or by inhalation of the virus contained in the sputum, disseminated in the form of dust through the air, as is tuberculosis—are points concerning which there is great diversity of opinion. The absence of any definite primary lesion which marks the entrance of the virus into the system tends to still further complicate the pathogenetic problem.

---

* While on a visit to the leper settlement of Molokai, I secured the placenta, cord, and portions of the body of a child stillborn, at full term, of leprous parents. Repeated examinations of these specimens by Dr. Fordyce showed an entire absence of bacilli.

Sexual Intercourse.—In many leprous countries this mode of contagion is generally accepted by the laity, and also by the profession. as the almost exclusive mode of propagating the disease, based upon the observation that if the husband or wife were leprous the healthy partner often became contaminated, and that a healthy person having illicit relations with lepers frequently contracted the disease. This opinion is so universal and deeply rooted in the Sandwich Islands, that accusations of immorality were brought against Father Damien, based solely on the ground that his disease could only have been contracted through illicit intercourse. At least two of my patients from Honolulu have assured me that their principal dread of having the real nature of their disease known was that it would carry to the minds of their friends a conviction of their immorality.

Although I formerly attached considerable significance to this possible mode of contagion, I now believe that it plays a very inappreciable *rôle* in conveying the germs of leprosy. The thousand-and-one intimacies which attach to the married relation afford abundant facilities for infection quite independent of sexual contact. Moreover, the fact that the presence of the bacilli in the spermatic fluid is doubtful, and that the female organs of generation are notably exempt from leprous manifestations, would render improbable this mode of infection.

Wounds and Abrasions of the Integument.—It is a question whether the virulent principle of leprosy may find entrance to the organism through cracks, fissures, or abrasions of the integument. The fact that the first appearance of leprous manifestations is commonly on the exposed parts—the face and extremities—and that in countries where the natives go barefoot the plantar ulcer is often the earliest lesion, lends support to this view. The popular superstition of the danger of handling tools or other articles which have been used by lepers doubtless has some basis of fact. The case reported by Hawley Benson, of an Irishman who had never been out of his native country, and who contracted the disease from wearing the clothes of his deceased leper brother; that of a patient who came into a leper hospital in Norway with the history of "no leprosy in his family; has twelve healthy brothers and sisters; has not associated with lepers; seven years ago he bought a coat that had belonged to a deceased leper, which he wore daily"—and numerous others of like tenor scattered through literature, would indicate that the disease may be conveyed in this manner.

Leprosy communicated by a Bite of a Leper.—I find among my numerous notes taken in Molokai the following:

Tubercular Leprosy.—John G——, native of Germany, on July 4, 1877, was bitten by a native leper, an advanced case, who died of the disease in 1883. The bite was on the middle finger of the right hand, quite severe, nearly to the bone. Hand and forearm at once swelled badly; was lame and painful, with shooting pains for about a week. Wound gradually healed, his hand and arm becoming as usual; so remaining until 1884; then noticed that the right hand assumed a bluish appearance occasionally; later on the other hand became similarly affected. Soon afterward a bluish spot appeared on the right side, which spot still persists, though now has become yellow. Early in 1885 began to have what he termed "blood boils" on various parts of the body, mostly on neck and cheek; was declared to be a leper, and sent to the leper settlement. Firmly believes from all the circumstances that the disease had its origin with him from the bite of the native leper.

Vaccination.—In the Sandwich Islands the opinion generally prevails that leprosy may be inoculated in the process of vaccination. This opinion was based upon the observed fact that there was a notable increase in the number of cases of leprosy after the general vaccination of the natives immediately succeeding the smallpox epidemics (in 1852, 1868, and 1872), and that numerous leprous centers developed in various parts of the islands where the disease had previously been unknown. Dr. Arning states that a very remarkable local accumulation of fresh leprosy cases, fifty or sixty in number, took place in 1871–'72, at a place called Lahina, about a year after a universal arm-to-arm vaccination which had been most carelessly performed.

Mr. B——, an intelligent resident of Maui, gave me the following case coming under his personal observation: "The family of a missionary on the island of Maui consisted of father, mother, and five children. The older members of the family having been vaccinated previous to their coming there, only the youngest child was vaccinated with humanized lymph. This child alone of the entire family became a leper." In many places vaccination was performed by careless and unskillful persons; humanized virus was used, and it is presumable that careful discrimination was not always made between a leprous and a healthy person as vaccinifers. The classic case of Dr. Gairdner, and those of Dr. Daubler, of Robben Island, and others well known in medical literature, would seem to afford conclusive evidence as to the possibility of this mode of conveying the disease. Arning and others have demonstrated the plentiful presence of bacilli in the crusts of vaccine pustules in tubercular lepers, and it must be admitted that if the disease be inoculable, vaccination constitutes a direct and most effective mode of conveying the germs.

Tebbs, in a recent work, endeavors to demonstrate that the remarkable recrudescence of leprosy in various countries, at the present day, is due principally to inoculation through the process of vaccination. While such a sweeping statement can not be accepted, it must be admitted that the author has collected a vast number of weighty observations which give plausibility to his views. It is, of course, only in countries where humanized virus is employed that this possible danger exists, and it must be remembered that in leprous countries there are so many opportunities for infection in other ways that escape recognition, that the proof is rather presumptive than positive.

Inoculation by Insects.—In leprous countries there is a more or less general impression that the germs of the disease may be transported from a leper by flies and mosquitoes, and inoculated into a healthy person; and also that the lesions of the *acarus scabiei*, or other animal parasites, may serve as openings for the entrance of the virus. Arning frequently examined, bacterioscopically, mosquitoes gorged with blood, which were found inside the mosquito nets of beds containing cases of severe cutaneous leprosy, without discovering traces of bacilli either in or upon them. Others have examined flies and mosquitoes which came in contact with leprous patients, and itch pustules on the bodies of lepers, but always with negative results. That mosquitoes and flies are carriers of contagion appears very improbable, since, if this were the case, the transference of the disease from the leprous to the healthy, in countries where these pests abound, would be much more common.

Inhalation.—This mode of infection rests upon presumptive rather than positive proof. It is not probable that the germs of the disease are contained in the expired air; but the sputum of leprous patients, which has been shown to be loaded with bacilli, disseminated through the air through particles of dust, may, I believe, serve as a means of transport of the contagion.

The Fish Theory.—The fact that leprosy occurs much more frequently along maritime coasts, where the inhabitants employ fish as the main article of diet, led, doubtless, to the popular tradition that leprosy was caused by salted or rotten fish. The strongest supporter of the fish hypothesis at the present day is Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson, of London. The advocacy of the fish origin of leprosy, notwithstanding the demonstration of its parasitic origin, only shows how facts may be strained to meet the exigencies of some particular theory or personal point of view. Mr. Hutchinson thinks that fish may cause leprosy in one of two ways—by the direct introduction of the bacilli into the stomach, or some element of fish food rouses into activity a bacillus already existing in the tissues. The hypothesis that fish serves an intermediary host function for the bacilli is improbable, from the fact that these organisms have never been found in fish caught in epidemic areas, although frequent examinations have been made. A view of the fish hypothesis differing radically from that of Hutchinson is taken by Neve, who believes that the leprous bacillus may find conditions favorable to its germination among the considerable number of organisms generated by putrefying fish, hence the latter serve as a culture medium as well as a means of transport. Almost every article of food has been in turn incriminated as an etiological factor, as salted meat, especially pork, an exclusive vegetable diet, milk, etc. Hicks and Blanc believe that the influence of diet is limited to "preparing a defective and inflammatory gastro-intestinal condition for the reception of the bacillus." The fallacy of the fish theory is proved by the fact that leprosy occurs among people who have never tasted fish, either because it was not obtainable, or because its use was forbidden by their religion.

In the study of the transmission of leprosy, it can not be a question of a particular kind of food, but only if the characteristic bacillus is present. If the food contains bacilli, they must have been derived from the diseased tissues of a leper. The nodules and diffused infiltrations of the mucous membranes of the mouth, of the throat, of the nose, of the large intestine, and of the rectum, contain immense numbers of bacilli, which are set free on the breaking down of these tissues, so that the saliva, the mucous discharge from the nose, and the dysenteroid excrement contain vast numbers of them (Arning). Once freed from their *nidus* their dissemination is a matter of chance, to be only prevented by extreme cleanliness and proper hygienic precautions. I believe that the bacilli may be deposited on articles of food with which lepers come in contact, and in this way carry the contagion. We can also understand that certain foods may so modify the constitution of the tissues that they offer a more suitable soil for the growth of the bacillus which has been introduced into them.

In the writer's opinion, most observers err in assuming that there is *one exclusive mode of infection* in leprosy. It is probable that, like the bacilli of anthrax, glanders, and tuberculosis, the mode of entrance of the parasite into the system is not unique, but multiple. We know that the bacillus of tuberculosis, which presents so many analogies with leprosy, may enter through the respiratory tract, the intestinal mucous membrane, or be inoculated through the skin. I believe that, similarly, the bacillus lepræ may be introduced through more than one channel of entrance. Direct inoculation through the skin, in any of the manifold ways which have been considered, plays, in my opinion, a very unimportant *rôle* in the propagation of leprosy. In the vast majority of cases, I believe that the vehicles of the virus through which contagion is effected are the secretions of the mouth and nose, and that the port of entrance is the mucous membrane of the respiratory and intestinal tract, with secondary infection through the blood or lymphatic system. The contagium may be conveyed directly from a leper to a healthy person through the intermediary of food, drink, a pipe, cup, or other object upon which it may be deposited. This view is supported by the observation that in all countries where leprosy has rapidly spread, *promiscuity*, or communism in the matters of eating, drinking, and sleeping prevails. The habits of the natives of the Sandwich Islands are thus described to me by Mr. Meyer, the superintendent of the leper settlement of Molokai: "Their modes of eating are so extremely careless that inoculation can readily take place through the mouth, by means of the saliva or otherwise. They pass their pipes from mouth to mouth, whether any of their number is a leper or not; they kiss, and rub their noses together; they eat out of the same calabash with their fingers, and drink out of the same cup; in eating fish or meat it is not cut up, but one takes the meat in his hand, and, after taking a bite, passes it on. They drink *ava*, which is prepared by others chewing the root, and whether the chewer is a leper or not is not considered. Foreigners also become addicted to this habit of *ava* drinking, and it is remarkable that most of the foreigners who have become lepers were *ava* drinkers. Most of them have been mechanics, and the only cause to which they ascribe their disease is having worked with lepers and handled the same tools. The disease may have been communicated in some instances from food handled by lepers in an advanced stage."

Turning now to another important center of leprosy, we find that the Norwegian peasants, according to Leloir, are very dirty; they never wash their bodies; their clothing is never taken off, even for the purpose of sleeping; they live, promiscuously gathered together, in a small cabin; almost always several persons sleep in the same bed; everybody eats at the same table, from the same dish—often with a common spoon—and drinks from the same vessel. It is not surprising that leprosy is communicated under these conditions of intimate contact; yet these same lepers, transported to the United States and adopting the more civilized customs of living—with greater cleanliness, in separate, newly built houses, which are not filthy nests of contagion—do not spread the disease. Hansen attributes much importance to sleeping in the same bed with lepers in connection with the communication of leprosy.

Age seems in no way to predispose to the contagion of leprosy.

Sex undoubtedly modifies predisposition. In Norway there is a large preponderance of cases of the male sex, while in Molokai the number of male lepers is almost twice as large as that of the other sex.

Race.—No race is immune to leprosy. We must recognize, however, that racial peculiarities may influence susceptibility to the disease and modify its mode of evolution. The extraordinarily rapid increase and terrible fatality of leprosy in the Sandwich Islands must be ascribed largely to the habits and physical qualities of the people. They have a feeble vital tenacity, their capacity of resistance is small, and they succumb readily to diseases from which the average American easily recovers.

Climate.—Climate would also seem to exert a marked effect in modifying the virulence of the disease, so far as its contagious activity is concerned. Leprosy transplanted to this climate or that of central Europe does not take root and flourish, and each center of infection, instead of spreading, dies out from the lack of conditions favorable to its development. Of the one hundred and sixty leper immigrants from Norway scattered over the Northwestern States, none, so far as I am aware, have communicated the disease. On the other hand, in the warmer climate of Louisiana there has been a rapid spread of the disease. In 1888 Dr. Blanc reported forty-two cases that had come under his personal observation. In 1891, three years later, he reported forty-one additional cases, making a total of eighty-three. Of these, eighty, or all with the exception of three, were residents of New Orleans, sixty-three were born in the United States, and twenty were born in foreign countries. It is evident that climate must have played an important *rôle* in the rapid spread of the disease in Louisiana and its extinction in the Northwestern States. As a rule, a hot, moist climate favors the development of leprosy, just as a damp, cold region does. Subjects of this disease do better in equable, temperate climates.

Individual predisposition, whether inherited or acquired, must be recognized as a powerful factor in the contagion of leprosy. Observation shows conclusively that certain individuals are absolutely immune. They escape the disease despite the most prolonged and intimate contact with lepers and constant exposure to every condition favorable to its communication. Their immunity evidently depends upon a lack of receptivity or a greater capacity of resistance to the action of the pathogenetic organism. This capacity of resistance may be lowered by various causes, and the individual finally become a victim. Thus, a washerwoman who had two leper husbands in succession, and had for twenty years washed the soiled clothes of the lepers in the hospital at Molokai, and whose continued exemption had been frequently instanced as a proof of the noncontagiousness of the disease, I found in 1889 to be suffering from undoubted manifestations. Just as in tuberculosis, an exemption prolonged for years does not guarantee an absolute, permanent immunity.

This resistance of the tissues to the inroads of the bacilli is not only manifest in relation to the primary affection, but also in the further evolution of the malady, which in some cases is extraordinarily rapid, and in others exceedingly slow and protracted. In certain cases the capacity of resistance is sufficient to dominate and destroy the pathogenetic microbes. Abortive cases are occasionally seen which show indubitable signs of leprosy, which after a time disappear definitively, and they remain ever afterward free from any signs of the disease. All causes or conditions which impair the health or lower the vitality of the individual predispose to contagion; excessive work, poor food, bad hygiene, nervous exhaustion, etc., must be placed in the category of contributory causes.

Diagnosis.—The clinical features of a case of leprosy, typical in its development and advanced in its evolution, are so striking and characteristic as to be absolutely pathognomonic. It is impossible to confound it with any other disease. But in the early stages, and even in fully developed cases with atypical manifestations, there is no disease in the domain of dermatology more difficult of recognition.

Thin (*loc. cit.*) cites examples of numerous cases "erroneously diagnosed by observers experienced in dermatology"—for example, that of a patient with well-developed nerve leprosy, who was sent home from India as a case of lupus erythematosus; two other cases in which typical anæsthetic patches with pigmentary changes were wrongly diagnosticated; that of a medical man in the Indian army, himself a leper, who with other medical men in India regarded it as syphilis; a case of Hutchinson, which was treated for several years for rheumatic gout; a case of Abraham, confounded with carcinoma, etc. Instances might be multiplied of cases of leprosy with advanced trophic changes the nature of which was unrecognized. A patient of mine was for several months under the care of one of the most distinguished leprologists of Europe without his suspecting the nature of the disease, until his perceptions were quickened by accidentally learning of the patient's former residence in a leprous country.

In attending numerous examinations, by the Government Board of Physicians at Honolulu, of persons arrested as lepers, I was impressed by the large proportion of cases placed in the category of "suspects," embracing those presenting suspicious symptoms, but in whom evidences of the disease were not sufficiently clear and unequivocal to warrant their consignment to the leper settlement of Molokai.

The diseases with which leprosy is most liable to be confounded are certain eruptions of the erythematous type, various pigmentary affections of the skin, more especially of parasitic origin, as chromophytosis, tropical ringworm, etc., vitiligo morphœa, syphilis, sarcoma, cutaneous tuberculosis, arthritis deformans, and certain diseases of the nervous system.

The prodromal symptoms which precede the eruptive stage of the *tubercular form* possess but little diagnostic value. The same symptoms may be present in the secondary incubation of syphilis, or in other infectious diseases; the attacks of fever succeeded by profuse perspiration are frequently mistaken for ague. Their significance is seldom recognized until objective signs of the disease are manifest, and then they are of course valuable as a retrospective aid in diagnosis. The sensory disorders which form so valuable an element in the diagnosis of anæsthetic leprosy frequently fail in the tubercular form, and their presence or absence may be disregarded.

The macular lesions, which ordinarily constitute the first cutaneous manifestations of leprosy, present nothing absolutely distinctive, either in their objective characters or course. The earlier spots often simulate closely ordinary *erythema*. They are distinguished by their localization, their larger size, the absence of desquamation, their tendency to become nodular, and their slower involutive changes.

Syphilis presents many clinical analogies with leprosy, both in the polymorphous character of its manifestations and their mode of evolution. In both, the general accidents develop after a prolonged period of incubation. Syphilitic roseola has its analogue in leprous erythema; syphilitic pigmentation in the pigment spots of leprosy; syphilitic alopecia in the alopecia of leprosy. The papules and tubercles of syphilis have their counterpart in the dermic and hypodermic nodules of leprosy. In both, the neoplasms follow a similar course of involution; they may undergo resorption, or they may soften and suppurate and disappear by a process of ulceration, sometimes involving extensive surfaces and leaving characteristic cicatrices. Their points of dissimilarity are, however, too numerous and obvious to merit mention.

The erythematous syphilide may be distinguished from leprous erythema by the smaller size and fainter coloration of the lesions, their absence from the face and limitation to parts habitually covered by the clothing, and their more rapid disappearance. The erythematous patches of leprosy are larger, more diffuse, and more permanent. The pigmentations of leprosy are readily distinguished from the posthumous pigmentations of syphilitic infiltrations. The lenticular tubercles of leprosy, when they are disseminate, small, slightly elevated, with moderate desquamation, may resemble absolutely a papular syphiloderm. It is, however, the tubercular form of syphilis which bears the most deceptive resemblance to leprosy. The clinical features of the case of tubercular leprosy represented in Fig. 1, Plate XVII, are seen to simulate most accurately a tubercular syphilide. The syphilitic nodules are more circular in outline, more reddish-brown or coppery in color, more apt to be grouped in circular and crescentic forms, and more rapid in involution. The ulcerations of syphilis are more rounded, less circumscribed in extent, the crusts are thicker, harder, and of a brownish, blackish, or greenish tint. Leprous ulcerations progress more slowly than those of syphilis, and they do not present a serpiginous mode of extension. The large superficial infiltrations of leprosy are not seen in syphilis. Leprous neoplasms are larger in volume, more protuberant, and crowded upon an infiltrated base, with œdema of the skin and ganglionic enlargements. Their seats of predilection are the facial mask, the lobes of the ears, backs of the hands, and forearms, more rarely disseminated, while the nodules of syphilis are indiscriminate in their location and may come where leprous tubercles rarely or never appear. The leontiasis of leprosy is much more pronounced than that of syphilis. The enormous nodular masses, the deep orbital and supraorbital furrows, the pillowy-like protuberances of the cheeks, with loss of the eyebrows, are never observed in syphilis. Still, in many cases of less exaggerated development the facies of leprosy may simulate most closely that of syphilis.

Syphilitic infiltrations of the mucous membranes also bear a deceptive resemblance to those of leprosy; they affect the same structures and are followed by similar extensive destruction of tissues. The breaking down of the osseous framework of the nose, resulting in the broadening, flattening, and sinking in of this organ, is more common in leprosy. The harsh, raucous, or croaking voice of leprosy, the difficulties of deglutition and respiration, and the peculiar foul, leprous odor exhaled by the breath, serve to distinguish it from syphilis. The alopecia of leprosy differs from that of syphilis in that the scalp is not affected, while the hairs of the eyebrows and eyelashes disappear.

Lupus likewise shares with leprosy the pathological peculiarities of cell infiltration of the connective tissues of the skin, followed by disintegration of the morbid products and ulceration. Lupus vulgaris may be mistaken for leprosy, especially when the leprous lesions consist of small, brownish-red tubercles, grouped upon an infiltrated base and localized upon the cheeks or face; the frequent involvement of the lobe of the ear in lupus heightens the similitude. The infiltrations of lupus are more circumscribed in extent, limited in their localization, and not accompanied by anæsthesia. Lupus erythematosus may also be mistaken for leprosy. In the latter disease the patches are more apt to be multiple, the seat of perverted sensation, and associated with other signs of neuritis.

Mycosis fungoides is another disease which has been confounded with leprosy. The analogies between the earlier eruptions of these diseases are so many and marked that mycosis fungoides has been not inaptly designated by Bazin as *indigenous leprosy.* Both diseases are characterized by an eruption of congestive spots or patches, which may appear and recede a number of times before becoming permanent. These patches are the seat of the tumor formations characteristic of each disease. The tubercles may disappear by a process of resorption, or they may break down and ulcerate. Both diseases almost invariably progress to a fatal termination.

The erythematous patches of mycosis fungoides present a brighter or deeper red coloration; they are quite perceptibly elevated, with a more regular and distinctly circular contour, often surrounding islets of perfectly healthy skin. The macules of leprosy do not present the desquamating surface of the "eczematous patches," nor the pointed, somewhat mammillated elevations of the "lichenoid plaques" of mycosis fungoides. When the fungating stage of mycosis is reached and the tumors soften and suppurate, the two diseases may be readily differentiated.

Tubercular leprosy in its atypical forms has been mistaken for *lichen planus*, when the neoplasms are small, flattened, and closely aggregated; for *acne indurata* and *rosacea*, as instanced by Hebra; for *sycosis*, when the tubercles are limited to the hairy parts of the face. Leloir mentions a case in which the size, shape, and disposition of the lepromata were strikingly suggestive of *erythema nodosum*. I have seen a case in which leprous nodules had been mistaken for the tumors of *molluscum fibrosum*. Fortunately, in cases of tubercular leprosy a positive element of diagnosis is furnished by the microscopic examination of the leprous neoplasms. The *bacillus lepræ* is invariably present in leprous tissue, and in no other.

The Anæsthetic Form.—While the identification of the lepra bacillus in the tissues is rarely practicable in nerve leprosy, yet the invariable presence of anæsthesia in established cases constitutes a diagnostic element of almost pathognomonic value.

The pigmented spots may be yellowish or fawn-colored, giving quite a deceptive resemblance to *chromophytosis;* they are distinguished from chromophytosis by the absence of scaliness and the parasite peculiar to this disease. The affections with which the *achromic* spots may be confounded are vitiligo and morphœa. The patches of *vitiligo* are irregular in shape, of a dead white, their margin convex and clearly defined against the surrounding pigmented border; the hairs of the leucodermic surface are often white, the skin normal, unaltered in structure or sensibility. In leprous leucoderma the spots are grayish-white, not so sharply defined. The skin is altered in structure, atrophic, depressed, sometimes corrugated, often completely anæsthetic. The hairs of the affected surface often fall out, and are not invariably white. *Morphœa* is distinguished by its location, its waxy-white, lardaceous appearance, its hard, unyielding consistence, and its lilac border. As is well known, the terms *morphœa alba*, *atrophica*, *rubra*, *nigra*, etc., were formerly applied to the lesions of leprosy.

The pemphigoid blebs which characterize this form of leprosy may be mistaken for the lesions of *pemphigus vulgaris;* they are distinguished by their sparser and more superficial character, and by the dysæsthesia which ordinarily accompanies or succeeds them. The plantar ulcer bears a most deceptive resemblance, both in objective characters and evolution, to *mal perforant.* The lesions of the bones and joints, with mutilation and deformities, which commonly occur in the advanced stage, can scarcely be confounded with the clinical picture of any other disease.

In many cases leprosy pursues an anomalous course. The macular, pemphigoid, and other trophic changes may be absent, and motor and sensory disturbances constitute the only manifestations. There are many diseases depending upon lesions of the peripheral nerves and cord the symptoms of which may be accurately simulated by leprosy. When these neuritic changes are accompanied by the presence or history of leprous exanthems, or phenomena of hyperæsthesia and anæsthesia, swelling of the nerves, disturbances of the sweat function, leprous coryza, etc., there is no difficulty in diagnosis; but when such concomitant evidences fail, and the paralytic and atrophic changes constitute the sole objective signs, remaining stationary and persisting for months or years, the diagnosis may become exceedingly difficult.

Leprous neuritis may be limited to one or more nerves—the ulnar, for example—and the sole symptoms may consist in trophic changes of the hand. The paralysis may be limited to muscles supplied by certain branches of the cranial nerves, rendering it impossible to close the eyes, or the face may be drawn to one side. The atrophic and degenerative changes are often confined to the muscles of the hand and forearm, producing an accurate clinical picture of *progressive muscular atrophy.* There is the same wasting of the interossei, of the thenar and hypothenar muscles, paralysis of the extensors, with the resulting *main en griffe* characteristic of muscular atrophy, from which, however, it is readily differentiated by the sensory disorders present in the one and absent in the other.

Leprous neuritis presents many analogies with *multiple neuritis* of toxic or malarial origin, distinguished, however, by its more chronic course and the attendant dysæsthesia. The characteristic deformity of chronic rheumatism or *arthritis deformans* may be seen in leprosy. Leprosy has been mistaken for *hysterical paralysis, mutilating scleroderma*, and many other diseases characterized by trophic changes.

Syringomyelia is a disease with which anæsthetic leprosy sometimes presents the closest clinical analogies, and from which it may be most difficult to differentiate. Dejérine, who has studied the relations of syringomyelia to leprosy, regards the error of confounding the two diseases as almost inevitable in the absence of the prior manifestations and etiological history of leprosy. According to Marenstang (Revue de Médecine, 1891), the chief points of distinction are as follows: In syringomyelia there is a loss of thermo-anæsthesia, and analgesia, with integrity of the tactile sensibility, with absence of surface discolorations, and no affection of the muscles of the face. In leprosy, tactile sensibility is abolished; there are atrophy and paralysis of the face muscles, thickening of the nerve trunks, pigmented patches, dystrophia of the extremities, alopecia, and the presence of the bacillus of Hansen in the discharges from the ulcerative lesions. According to my observation, disassociation of sensory conditions can not be considered a constant differential feature, as it may exist in leprosy. I have a patient in whom the pain and temperature sense are entirely lost, while tactile sensibility is scarcely impaired.

Finally, in countries where leprosy is not endemic, but is only occasionally met with, an inquiry into the history and antecedents of the patient may give a clew to the nature of the suspicious symptoms. Possible exposure, either by known contact with a leper or residence in a country where leprosy prevails, is, of course, a *sine qua non* of contagion. The modes of infection are so many and mysterious that the mere fact of residence in a leprous country is sufficient presumptive proof of contagious exposure.

Prognosis.—The prognosis of leprosy is always unfavorable; with rare exceptions, it progresses to a fatal termination.

As regards the more or less rapid evolution of the disease, the prognosis is influenced by the constitutional vigor of the patient, expressed in the power of resistance of his tissues to the inroads of the bacilli, by climatic conditions and hygienic surroundings. It is a matter of common observation that in countries where leprosy is endemic, the course of the disease is much more rapid than when a patient with the disease in active evolution is removed to a temperate climate where it does not prevail. Whether the abatement is due to the climate, the food, or the changed habits of living, there is commonly observed, for a time at least, an arrest or retrogression of the symptoms. Unfortunately, this lull in the manifestations is, as a rule, deceptive in its duration; after a temporary truce the force of the disease reasserts itself, and the patient finally succumbs.

As regards the duration of life, the prognosis is much more unfavorable in the tuberculated than in the anæsthetic form. Where there is a transition of one form into another the prognosis varies accordingly as the prominent symptoms of one or the other type gain the ascendency. As Leloir somewhat paradoxically phrases it, "The worst that can happen to a trophoneurotic leper is to become a tubercular leper; the best that can happen to a tubercular leper is to become a trophoneurotic leper."

Abortive Cases.—The occasional occurrence of a spontaneous cure of leprosy must be considered in connection with prognosis. As compared with the vast number of cases which end fatally, the abortive cases are few in number but are nevertheless well authenticated. In every country where leprosy prevails we have records of patients who, after showing characteristic and unmistakable signs of the disease, experience a complete and permanent cessation of all manifestations. This exemption has been observed to continue for ten, twenty, thirty years, and longer, the patients finally dying of some other disease. This spontaneous cure may take place at any period of the disease. Most of the cases reported as cures are advanced in their evolution, and the reparative process takes place after more or less damage to the tissues. In the early stages, I believe, abortion occurs very much oftener than is generally supposed, leprosy presenting in this respect a striking analogy with tuberculosis. In all leprous countries the number of "suspects"—that is, persons who present suspicious but not positive, unequivocal signs of the disease—is very large; many such cases are classed as examples of *leprophobia.*

The natural process of cure is influenced by various conditions. In leprosy, as in other infectious diseases, morbid processes are determined largely by conditions of aptitude inherent in the individual. It is a question of soil as well as of seed: if the soil be unfavorable as a culture medium, the bacilli die of inanition. The only explanation of these spontaneous cures is that the tissues of such individuals are endowed with an unusual capacity of resistance to the germination and growth of the leprous bacilli. This capacity of resistance may be strengthened by change of climate and other measures, to be considered in connection with hygiene.

Treatment.—The verdict of experience is that leprosy is an incurable disease. Of the vast number of remedies and methods of treatment employed, none has proved to possess a specific action upon the leprous process. The resources of medical art are practically limited to measures of prevention and of palliation.

Prophylactic Measures.—The wisdom of the Levitical law, which decreed the separation of the clean from the unclean, has been sanctioned by the experience of centuries as the best prophylactic measure, although its practical working has in modern times been carried out with more discrimination and with less severity. There can be no doubt that if every leper on the face of the globe were removed from all contact or communication with the healthy, the disease would become extinct with the death of the present leper population. But isolation or segregation of lepers in special communities or hospitals, in order to be effective, must be thorough and complete. In countries where the compulsory segregation of lepers has been enacted by legislative authority, its thorough enforcement has been found to be impracticable. Even in the Hawaiian Islands, where the energies of the Government have for many years been directed to this end with all possible vigor, it has failed to accomplish the object. Doubtless these efforts have limited the spread of the disease, but the latter shows no signs of extinction.

The causes of this failure are probably due largely to the insidious character of the disease. In every country where leprosy is endemic a large number of persons are infected months and years before it is known to themselves or to others. Now, unless leprosy is devoid of contagious activity in the earlier stages, segregation of this class is absolutely essential to the effectiveness of the scheme. If such cases are contagious they are most dangerous, since their intercourse with family and friends is unrestricted by the wholesome disgust which the disease in the later stage always inspires. Again, many lepers present in their faces no visible signs of the disease, or they manage to conceal all convicting evidences for many years after it is developed. Such persons must be active spreaders of the contagion.

In this country, the compulsory segregation of lepers in lazarettos, as has been recommended by some of our health authorities, can scarcely be considered a necessary protective measure. Wherever leprosy has been introduced, except in the warm, moist climate of our Southern seaboards (Louisiana and Key West), it does not show an alarming tendency to spread and develop new foci of infection. Professional as well as public sentiment is opposed to the adoption of harsh coercive measures to crush out an evil which does not seriously menace the public health, but rather tends to die out from natural causes. If it were possible to stamp out the disease by isolating the comparatively few cases that exist in this country and exclude fresh ones, it might be considered a triumph of medical prevision. But no system of quarantine has ever been devised which will effectually exclude the importation of a disease so insidious in its development and so little manifest on ordinary inspection as leprosy.

Observation shows that if a leper lives by himself, with separate room, bed, board, etc., and does not come in intimate contact with others, he is practically innocuous so far as contagion is concerned. In cases where such conditions can not be complied with, he should be placed in a hospital or asylum specially provided for this class of patients. Wherever he may be placed, the leper himself, as well as his habitation, should be kept scrupulously clean. In view of the fact that contamination probably takes place from the buccal or nasal secretions, these should be disinfected or destroyed with the same scrupulous care as would be indicated in a case of tuberculosis.

Hygienic Measures.—Prominent among the means which experience has shown to most favorably influence the leprous process are good hygienic conditions. The individual capacity of resistance should be strengthened by all measures calculated to build up and maintain the general health at the highest possible standard. The most favorable conditions comprise residence in a temperate climate, well-ventilated rooms, freedom from exposure to damp and cold, care of the skin by frequent warm baths, massage, and warm clothing, exercise in the open air, an abundance of nutritious food, fresh meat and vegetables, etc. Baths should be especially insisted upon in the ulcerative period, when, the action of the cutaneous glands being suppressed, the skin becomes dry, fissured, and covered with the products of the suppurative lesions.

General Medical Treatment.—Of the large number of remedies which have from time to time been vaunted as cures for leprosy very few retain at the present day any degree of professional confidence. The two remedies which stand highest in general professional esteem are chaulmoogra and gurjun oil; they are used both internally and externally. Chaulmoogra oil, expressed from the seeds of the *Gynocardia odorata* was first used by Le Page, of Calcutta, in the treatment of leprosy. It is given in doses varying from five to eighty drops three times a day, in emulsion or in capsules. The best results are obtained when large doses, two hundred to three hundred minims daily, are administered. Unfortunately, the oil is very irritant to many stomachs; some can not tolerate it even in the smallest doses. I have a patient in whom a dose of two or three minims invariably causes anorexia, disagreeable eructations, and sometimes vomiting. In cases where the oil is not well supported, Vidal has recommended its active principle, gynocardic acid, in the form of gynocardate of magnesia or soda, given in capsules, containing twenty to thirty centigrammes. Of these, ten to twenty may be taken each day. Externally chaulmoogra oil may be used in the proportion of one part of the oil to five or fifteen parts of olive or cocoanut oil, or in the form of an ointment of gynocardic acid. Under the prolonged use of chaulmoogra oil it is claimed that there is a notable amelioration of the symptoms—the skin becomes soft and supple, discolorations clear up, leprous nodules undergo involution, ulcers heal, disorders of sensibility are corrected, and the patients gain in weight. Other observers, after an extensive trial, have not been impressed with the value of this remedy.

Gurjun oil, derived from the *Dipterocarpus turbinatus*, first recommended by Dr. Dougall, has a high repute in India. It may be given in an emulsion, equal parts of the oil and limewater, the dose of which is from two to four drachms. As a local application it may be used in the proportion of one part of the oil to three parts of limewater or olive oil. To secure the best results the oil should be rubbed in thoroughly, two hours each day being employed in the process, after which a bath should be taken, and the inunction repeated every day. Dr. Hillis states that the gurjun oil seems to exert a specific action on the sweat glands, evidenced by the increased perspiration and return of sensation in anæsthetic areas, and that it is a most valuable agent in all forms of leprosy.

Reports of cures by gurjun oil have been furnished by numerous observers. On the other hand, Drs. Beaven Rake and Vandyke Carter depreciate its value, declaring that the results are disappointing.

Cashew-nut oil (*Anacardium Occidentale*) and Kouté oil (*Hydrocarpus Wightiana*) have been employed with variable results. Salicylic acid and salicylate of sodium have been extensively used. Daniellsen states that these remedies are effective in both forms of leprosy. In the tubercular form the fever is lessened, the eruptive period is shortened, and new nodules disappear. Bidenkap has seen more harm than good from the use of salicylic acid; he thinks carbolic acid and creosote equally powerless.

Salol has been highly extolled by Lutz. In large doses he claims that the leprous fever is arrested and the eruption retrogresses with healing of the ulcers. Anæsthetic patches again become sensitive, and the "scaly, shiny appearance of the skin gives way to a moist, healthier look." Dr. Cook, the Superintendent of the Government Leper Hospital of Madras, after an extensive experience with this drug, declares that "salol, in my opinion, is of no therapeutic value in leprosy—in fact, I consider it a decided failure."

Hydrocotyle Asiatica was introduced by Dr. Boileau, himself a leper, who claims to have cured himself and many others with this drug. From its stimulating effects on the circulation it is considered by others to have a good effect in the anæsthetic form of the disease.

Arsenic has been highly recommended as a neuro-tonic in the anæsthetic form. The extract of nux vomica, or its principle, strychnia, has been extensively employed, and with excellent results, in the treatment of leprosy in this country. Hoang Nan, iodide of potassium, quinine, cod-liver oil, and sulpho-ichthyolate of sodium are among other drugs recommended. Mercury is by common consent regarded as harmful to lepers.

Unna claimed remarkable curative results from the external use of certain reducing agents, as resorcin, ichthyol, chrysarobin, pyrogallol, salicylic acid, etc., combined with the use of ichthyol internally. He asserts that the reducing agents are most efficacious when employed in a weak form. In some cases strong ointments of chrysarobin or plaster mulls, containing forty parts each of salicylic acid and creosote, are applied to the leprous nodules with a view of exciting an inflammation of the skin, which effects an elimination of the micro-organisms. A more extensive clinical experience has not confirmed the value of this method of treatment.

It will be observed that there is a most woful lack of unanimity of opinion as to the merits of any of these various remedies. In countries where leprosy is endemic it is difficult to subject the patients to a course of treatment sufficiently prolonged to judge of its value. Most lepers tire of systematic treatment. In the last report of the resident physician at Molokai to the Hawaiian Board of Health, Dr. Swift says the scientific treatment of leprosy can not be carried out at this settlement, because not more than ten per cent of the patients will continue the treatment for six months. An appreciation of the value of drugs is also confused by the frequent spontaneous subsidence of the symptoms, and it is difficult to estimate the part contributed by treatment to this result.

Most lepers who come to this country get better, for a time at least, without any medication whatever; and when treatment is employed it is difficult to differentiate between its effects and that of climate and improved modes of living. Thus, a patient from Brazil, the subject of pronounced tubercular leprosy, referred to me about eighteen months ago by Dr. E. L. Keyes, was placed upon the use of large doses of chaulmoogra oil internally, and inunctions of gurjun oil, with hot baths. In a few months the tubercles entirely disappeared from the face and body, the blotches faded out, and sensibility returned in anæsthetic areas. With the exception of lepromatous infiltrations of the nose and larynx, which still persist, there are no visible signs of the disease, and the patient imagines himself cured. It is impossible to determine what precise measure of curative influence should be attributed to the chaulmoogra oil, since in another case under my observation, in whom there was a complete arrest of all symptoms, the patient could not take the oil, and was given phosphide of zinc and strychnia. In still another case the symptoms subsided spontaneously without any treatment.

Of the several drugs which have been considered, chaulmoogra oil and strychnia give, according to my observation, the best results. The former is chiefly indicated in the tubercular and mixed types, the latter in the trophoneurotic cases; they should be given in large doses.

The external use of linseed or cod-liver oil would probably be followed by equally good results as have been claimed from the use of gurjun or chaulmoogra oil, the chief benefit, in my opinion, being derived from the two hours' vigorous rubbing daily required in their inunction.

Electricity I have found most serviceable in restoring impaired or lost sensibility in anæsthetic areas. This effect was brilliantly manifest in a case under my observation in which there had been for two or three years entire loss of sensation in a patch covering the entire instep of the left foot.

Surgical Treatment.—The individual lesions of leprosy should be treated on general surgical principles. The existence of leprosy is no contra-indication to any operation, as the tissues heal with remarkable facility, owing, as has been suggested, to the excess of fibrin. Tubercles may be excised, ulcers scraped, deep incisions made, necrosed bones removed, and amputations performed with the certainty of more or less prompt cicatrization.

I have a number of times excised tubercles or destroyed them with caustic potash, and the wounds healed kindly. Circumscribed masses of tubercles may also be curetted or excised. Unfortunately, the neoplasms are apt to return in a few weeks or months in the skin around the cicatrices. Free incisions down to the bone, in perforating ulcers and sinuses leading to dead bone, give great relief from pain. In deep ulcerations of the lower extremity, which interfere seriously with the patient's comfort and locomotion, the gangrenous flesh should be cut away, necrosed bone removed, and the parts dressed aseptically. Amputation may be employed in gangrene of the fingers and toes, giving a better result than the spontaneous amputation of nature.

Nerve stretching, for the relief of distressing neuralgia and pain along the course of nerves, and healing perforating ulcers in areas supplied by the nerves, has been practiced by Beaven Rake, Neve, and others with good results.

The ocular lesions of leprosy are very common and most distressing. Leloir noted that of sixty-four lepers at Molde, in Norway, forty-one had ophthalmic lesions—thirty-seven in both eyes, while six were entirely blind. When there is an invasion of the cornea, Daniellsen and Boeck arrested the progress of the tubercles by cauterizing the conjunctiva or cornea around the tubercles. Kaurin performed keratotomy for the same purpose. Ligation of the vessels supplying the tubercles has been successfully done. Various delicate operations have been successfully performed with the object of correcting the epiphora and other disagreeable symptoms which result from the paralysis of the orbicular muscle and consequent inability to close the eyelids. For paralytic ectropion Kaurin performs tarsorrhaphy of the inner third of the eyelids, thus raising the lower lid and permitting their occlusion. Iridectomy has also been employed in cases where total blindness is threatened.

The lesions of the nose, mouth, and throat, the secretions from which emit a most offensive odor, especially in the ulcerative stage, and are most deleterious to the patient from being constantly swallowed, should be treated with medicated sprays, antiseptic douches, or with caustics. Tracheotomy has been repeatedly performed for dysphagia and stenosis of the larynx, due to invasion of leprous neoplasms. In Norway, Abraham observed one patient who had worn a tube for three years, another seven years, and another ten years. In other cases the larynx had become functionally useful and the tubes were discarded.

The visceral complications of leprosy which ordinarily supervene at a more advanced stage, such as bronchial, renal, and gastro-intestinal disorders, should be treated symptomatically.

The treatment of leprosy by injections of *tuberculin*, which was introduced a few years ago, is mentioned only to be condemned. The results have not only been invariably disappointing so far as improvement is concerned, but the action of tuberculin is positively pernicious, in setting free the bacilli in the tissues and determining the development of new foci of the disease.

MORVAN'S DISEASE. (S. POLLITZER.)

Synonyms: Syringomyelia; Myelosyringosis; Fr., Panaris analgésique; Maladie de Morvan; Ger., Morvansche Krankheit.

Definition.—Morvan defined the disease as "paresis, with analgesia of the upper extremities—at first on one side, then on the other—ending always in the production of one or more whitlows." Later experience has shown that this definition requires some modification.

Symptomatology.—The disease is insidious in its development. The first noticeable symptoms are generally pain in the affected arm and some loss of muscular power. In some cases the disease begins with a succession of whitlows; in others, analgesia is the first symptom, the patient's attention being attracted to his condition by the fact that burns or other injuries of the part are painless. Whatever the order in which they develop, all these symptoms are sure soon to appear. The paresis is soon followed by atrophy of the muscles of the thenar and hypothenar eminences, the interossei, and frequently some of the muscles of the forearm, chiefly on the flexor side. The sensory disturbances are limited to analgesia and thermo-anæsthesia (as a rule, equally to heat and cold), affecting the fingers, hand, and forearm, and rarely the shoulders and neck; the areas of analgesia and thermal anæsthesia usually coincide, but sometimes the latter extends slightly beyond the limits of the analgesic region. Tactile anæsthesia occurs in some cases, and it may be complete or partial.

The vasomotor and trophic disturbances are the most striking. The skin of the affected member is generally of a bluish or mottled appearance, its temperature is lower than that of the healthy side, and there may be mild hyperidrosis of the affected area. The skin of the palm is frequently thickened, and fissures occur which lead sometimes to ulceration so deep as to involve the tendon sheaths. Vesicles and pemphigoid bullæ are not infrequent, and are—certainly in part at least—the result of accidental burns. The whitlows are, as a rule, painless, though the first may be painful. They vary in number, from two to six being the rule, but in one of Morvan's cases there were nine. They appear at irregular periods, sometimes in rapid succession, sometimes at great intervals; in one case twenty years elapsed between the appearance of the first four whitlows on one hand and of the last four on the other. They are accompanied or followed by necrosis of the phalanges, and lead, with the fissures, thickening, and contractures, to great mutilation of the hand. In one case a fracture of both bones of the forearm was caused by a very slight muscular effort. Scoliosis is present in a large number of cases, and affections of the shoulder joint, hydrarthrosis, dislocation, and rugosity of the head of the humerus have been observed. In all these cases the reflexes were present, but in others they were variable, being sometimes increased, sometimes diminished or absent. Contraction of the field of vision has been noted in many cases. The course of the disease is extremely chronic, and, though the symptoms usually develop rapidly at first, there may be no extension of the process for many years. In one case (Prouff, Gaz. Hebdom., 1887) the disease appeared at the age of twelve, and lasted for forty-six years. Recovery, or at least marked improvement, has occurred in some of the cases. The disease is more common in men than in women, about sixty-five per cent of the cases having been males.

Pathology.—Several years had elapsed since the publication of Morvan's first paper in 1883, and a number of cases had been observed, before any anatomical studies of the conditions underlying the disease were made. In 1888 Gombault (Monod and Reboul, Arch. Gén. de Méd., 1888, ii) examined an amputated finger, and found well-marked neuritis, great thickening of the fibrous lamellæ, the nerve fibers destroyed, and no trace of myeline. In 1889 the same author (Gaz. Hebdom., 1889) made the first post-mortem examination in the case of Prouff's patient (*vide supra*). He found a diffuse sclerosis of the peripheral nerves, and a sclerosis of the posterior columns and horns of the spinal cord at the cervical enlargement; the central canal was distended by fluid and round cells, and a cavity occupied the space of one posterior horn throughout a considerable region of the cord. In 1890, Joffroy (Arch. de Méd. Expér., 1890), in a post-mortem on a typical case, found neuritis of the median and radial nerves, and a cavity in the cord extending from the lower limit of the medulla to the mid-dorsal region. In another post-mortem, in 1891, the same writer found similar changes.

These observations confirmed the view previously expressed by Roth (Arch. de Neurol., 1887–'88), who, arguing from clinical grounds, maintained that Morvan's disease was identical with syringomyelia. This view was adopted by Charcot (Progrès Méd., 1890, ii), who, in an interesting lecture on the subject, speaks of the disease as *syringomyélie—type Morvan*. The identity of Morvan's disease with syringomyelia is now quite generally acknowledged, though Morvan himself still insists on their differentiation. There probably would never have been any question in the matter if the clinical features of syringomyelia had been as well known ten years ago as they are to-day. The typical cases published by Morvan himself show in their clinical features not less divergence from each other than there exists between them and typical syringomyelia. In fact, we should, *a priori*, expect to find great differences in the clinical features of different cases of a disease like syringomyelia, which depends on an indefinite lesion of the cord. The sensory disturbances predominate, the sensory anæsthesia is complete or partial, the trophic changes are most marked, or, finally, there will be an infinite variety in the degrees to which all these symptoms develop, according as the underlying lesion in the cord occupies a greater or less extent, or engages its central, anterior, or posterior regions.

As to the origin of the cavity in the spinal cord, there seems to be little doubt that it results from the degeneration and absorption of sclerotic (gliomatous) tissue. In sections of the cord the cavity is always bordered by a more or less extensive zone of gliomatous tissue, which may extend to distant portions of the gray matter, and involve even the white substance. The glioma can generally be followed for some distance in the cord below and above the limits of the cavity. The most common seat of the cavity is in the gray commissure just behind the central canal, the posterior horns, and the posterior columns; the anterior commissure, the anterior horns, and the lateral columns are rarely affected. As to the origin of the gliomatosis, it appears not unlikely in many cases that a congenital defect in the central canal, producing changes in the posterior commissure and the neighboring tissue, may be its starting point. It is not impossible, however, that the central changes may be secondary to an ascending process in the peripheral nerves (cf. Sachs and Armstrong, N. Y. Med. Jour., April 30, 1892). Certainly in some of the cases there has been a distinct history of traumatism antedating the development of the symptoms.

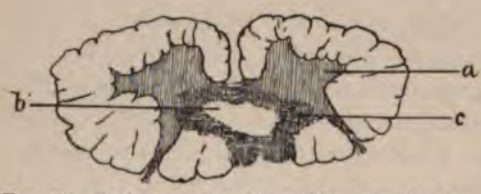


FIG. 57.—Syringomyelia, the cavity occupying the gray matter and posterior columns (after Westphal). *a*, gray matter; *b*, cavity; *c*, sclerotic tissue.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of a typical case of advanced syringomyelia can not under most circumstances present much difficulty. The whitlows, the dissociation of sensory symptoms, the muscular atrophies, the limitation to one or both upper extremities, and the extreme chronicity of the process, are fairly characteristic. In countries in which leprosy is endemic the diagnosis between it and syringomyelia may occasion some difficulty. Zambaco, of Constantinople, insists, in fact, on the identity of these two diseases, regarding syringomyelia as a degenerate form of leprosy, modified by peculiar hygienic conditions and by civilization. Such an opinion could be held only by one who completely ignores the results of pathological anatomical investigations. The reader is referred to the article on Leprosy for a fuller exposition of the differential points in diagnosis between these two diseases. It may be here stated, however, that a mistake in diagnosis would be apt to occur only where exclusive attention is paid to the hand symptoms; in leprosy there will always be some symptoms, such as pigmentary changes, affecting the trunk and lower extremities, that never occur in syringomyelia. Charcot, in the lecture referred to above, has taken the trouble to enter into the differential diagnosis between Morvan's disease and scleroderma. It appears to us, however, that it is far more difficult to find points of resemblance between the two diseases than points of difference.

The **treatment** can, of course, be only palliative. The whitlows and ulcerations must be treated on antiseptic surgical principles, and the anæsthetic member protected as far as possible from injuries. The patient should, of course, be placed under the best possible hygienic conditions, and his general health maintained *ad maximum*. Electricity may be tried.

COLLOID DEGENERATION OF THE SKIN. (S. POLLITZER.)

Synonyms: Colloid Milium (Wagner); Colloidome Miliare (Besnier); Hyalome (Auspitz, and Vidal and Leloir).

Definition.—An affection characterized by the occurrence of small nodules in the face, due to circumscribed colloid degeneration of the connective tissue of the derma.

Only about half a dozen undoubted cases of this interesting affection have been reported. It was first described by Wagner in 1866 (Arch. d. Heilk.); the most important work on the subject has been done by Besnier (An. de Derm. et de Syph., 1879 and 1885; also note in Kaposi-Besnier, vol. ii, pp. 240 and 370).

Symptomatology.—The lesions occur on the upper part of the face, especially around the orbits, on the forehead, nose, and cheeks. In one of three cases reported by Liveing the lesions appeared also on the neck and arms; but no microscopic examination was made in any of Liveing's cases, and there is good reason for accepting the diagnosis of colloid milium with considerable hesitation in the absence of such examination. The papules are but slightly elevated above the level of the skin, from a pin's head to a lentil in size, of a peculiar glistening transparency (suggesting vesicles), lemon-yellow in color, irregular but round in outline, uneven on the surface, sharply circumscribed. Sometimes two or more lesions coalesce, but the individual papules nevertheless remain distinct. Sometimes they are surrounded by dilated blood-vessels, but never sufficiently to give them an erythematous hue. Frequently they become depressed in the center, slightly umbilicated, and gradually disappear, leaving a shallow depression. In one of Liveing's cases some of them became inflamed and covered with a scab, leaving ultimately an ill-defined scar. If the little tumor be incised, a small, colorless, or slightly yellowish gelatinous mass may be extruded, but there is never any pus or fluid other than a droplet of blood. The gelatinous matter has all the negative characteristics of colloid matter. The disease produces no subjective symptoms whatever, nor is there any noticeable change in the general health. It affects adults, men and women equally, the limits of age in the observed cases being sixteen and fifty-four years.

Anatomy.—The anatomy of the disease has been studied by Balzer (Besnier's and Feulard's cases) and Reboul (Perrin's case). Wagner, who did not examine the skin histologically in his case, was of the opinion that it was the sebaceous glands which underwent colloid degeneration, and thought there was an analogy between this disease and ordinary milium. Balzer, who was the first to examine an undoubted case of colloid degeneration of the skin, found that the glands were unaffected, the changes being limited to the connective tissue of the derma, the fibers of which had become altered over large areas into the peculiar, glistening, homogeneous substance known as colloid matter. Connective-tissue bundles throughout the corium, as well as those immediately surrounding blood-vessels and nerves, were the subject of colloid degeneration. These observations, which were confirmed by later studies on other cases, led Besnier to reject the name colloid milium, and to propose "colloid degeneration of the skin," or "miliary colloidoma." Philippson, of Hamburg, in an interesting paper published in 1890 (Monatsh. f. p. Dermat., xi), attempted to show that colloid degeneration of the skin and hydradenoma (multiple benign cystic epithelioma) were identical. Besnier, who is familiar with many examples of these classes of cases, denies any relationship between them. In hydradenoma there are groups of (probably embryonically displaced) epithelial cells in the corium, which undergo colloid (or sometimes horny) degeneration in the middle of each group of cells. It is the disease which Kaposi erroneously interpreted as lymphangioma tuberosum multiplex. In colloid degeneration of the skin epithelial structures are not affected; there is no neoplasm, but simply a degeneration of previously normal connective tissue.

Etiology.—As to the cause of this degeneration we know nothing. In Wagner's case the patient suffered for some time before the appearance of the lesions from severe headaches. There were daily neuralgias in Besnier's case. In most of the cases the patients were habitually much exposed to the elements. Wagner's patient was a peasant, Besnier's a forester, Feulard's a gardener, and Perrin's (II. Int. Derm. Cong., Vienna, 1892) a ragpicker.

Diagnosis.—In the diagnosis of the disease, xanthoma, hydradenoma, and miliaria profunda (hidrocystoma) are to be considered. In xanthoma the plaques are usually of a deeper shade of yellow, like chamois skin; they lack the transparent, glistening appearance of colloid degeneration, and they are either strictly limited to the immediate neighborhood of the eyes (xanthoma planum) or else they are scattered over the entire body (xanthoma tuberosum)—and either distribution would oppose the diagnosis of colloid degeneration. In hydradenoma the lesions usually lack the yellowish hue of colloid degeneration; they are scattered all over the body, and they are congenital. In miliaria profunda the lesions have very much the same distribution and the same transparent vesiculoid appearance; the lesions are far more regular in outline, and they develop, moreover, only in the summer time. Pricking one of the lesions would remove any doubt. In miliaria profunda a drop of clear fluid will exude; in colloid degeneration a gelatinous mass may be forced out.

Some forms of lupus disseminatus seem to bear a considerable resemblance to colloid degeneration. Such, probably, was the nature of Fox's "Case of So-called Colloid Milium" (Jour. Cut. and Gen.-Urin. Dis., 1893), in which Elliot (ibid., p. 158) found giant and round cells, but no trace of colloid matter. The fact that pus oozed from the nodules incised alone argues strongly against the diagnosis of colloid milium.

The **treatment** should be directed toward correcting any constitutional disturbance, and locally removing the nodules by mechanical means, e. g., the dermal curette, electrolysis, etc.

ADENOMA SEBACEUM. (S. POLLITZER.)

Synonyms: Végétation Vasculaire (Rayer); Nævi Vasculaires et Papillaires (Vidal); Adenoma of the Sebaceous Glands; Ger., Talgdrüsenadenom; Fr., Adénome Sébacé.

Definition.—Multiple benign tumors of the face, consisting of adenoma of the sebaceous glands, frequently congenital.

About twenty cases of this disease have been recorded. The earliest cases by Rayer and Addison and Gull were not recognized, but have been identified recently from the descriptions given. Balzer was the first to recognize the anatomical characters of the disease. A typical case by Pringle appears to have directed attention to the disease, which there is reason to believe is not so rare as the paucity of the recorded observations would lead one to suppose. Balzer, Vidal, and Hallopeau have observed cases in Paris; Pringle, Mackenzie, Crocker, and Jamieson in Great

Britain; Caspary in Germany; and the writer (Jour. Cut. and Gen.-Dis., November, 1893) has had one case in New York.

Symptomatology.—The little tumors may be distributed all over the face, but they are most abundant generally at the sides of the nose and in the naso-labial fold. They are few in number on the forehead, somewhat more abundant on the cheeks and chin. Their distribution, as a rule, is quite symmetrical, but Crocker had a case in which the lesions were strictly unilateral; in Jamieson's case they were nearly so, and in my own case the tumors were arranged in a linear patch on one side of the forehead. The lesions in some cases were present at birth or appeared in infancy, but a more active growth, both as to number and size of tumors, has been noted at about the time of puberty. In Caspary's case they developed after the seventeenth year, in Jamieson's at puberty, and in mine in the thirty-first year. Minute telangiectasic vessels ramifying over them may give the growths a bright crimson hue; but they may have the color of the normal skin, or may appear slightly translucent, or may have a brownish-red tinge. The number and distribution of the dilated capillaries over them varies much in different cases; they may be wholly absent, or they may be so large and abundant as to give the appearance of an angioma. In my own case there was no telangiectasis; in Vidal's it was a marked feature. The epidermis over the little growths may be smooth, or it may have a rough and somewhat warty appearance. The individual growths rarely undergo any change after they have attained their development, though involution of a few of the tumors has been noted, leaving faint cicatrices. In Vidal's case and in mine there was cystic degeneration of a part of some of the tumors, giving the appearance of small, round, yellow nodules, from which, on incision, a little inspissated sebaceous matter could be squeezed. It is a remarkable fact that in most of the cases recorded there were other striking abnormalities of the skin. Warts, pigmented and hairy nævi, and small, pendulous fibromata, such as are met with in the skin of old people, have been noticed. In one of Pringle's and two of Crocker's cases there were patches on the back or above the iliac crest made up of groups of papules around the hair-follicles aggregated into a flat, irregular growth with numerous large comedones. The growths occasion no subjective symptoms whatever. It is, perhaps, only a coincidence that in many of the cases the patients have been of deficient intelligence, and some of them epileptics.

Anatomy and Pathology.—The most conspicuous feature in the histology of the growth is the enormous development of the sebaceous glands, which entirely fill the microscopic picture. The individual cells of the glands are not larger than normal—the condition is not one of hypertrophy—nor do they seem to have lost their function; in the middle of each enlarged acinus apparently normal sebaceous matter may be found. The epidermis is generally normal. In Pringle's case there was considerable interpapillary hypertrophy. Where telangiectases are present the dilated vessels will, of course, appear in the sections. The hair-follicles are generally rudimentary. Crocker believes that the sweat glands also undergo an "increased development." In my own case I found, besides the greatly increased sebaceous gland tissue, what looked like sections of the sweat-gland duct filled with colloid matter—a condition resembling the syringo-cyst adenoma of Török. In one of Balzer's cases there were numerous small cysts in the sweat glands besides the changes in the sebaceous glands. Crocker is of the opinion that the disease is due to a "congenital overgrowth of an adenomatous character developing from embryonic remnants in the skin, but affecting all the appendages, and therefore really a pilo-sebaceous hydradenoma." I can not agree with this view of the origin of the growths. Unless the acini had outlets, cystic degeneration would be invariable instead of being the exception; and if they have ducts opening on the surface, they do not differ essentially from normal sebaceous glands. I see no reason for assuming any other mode of origin than that of adenoma generally—

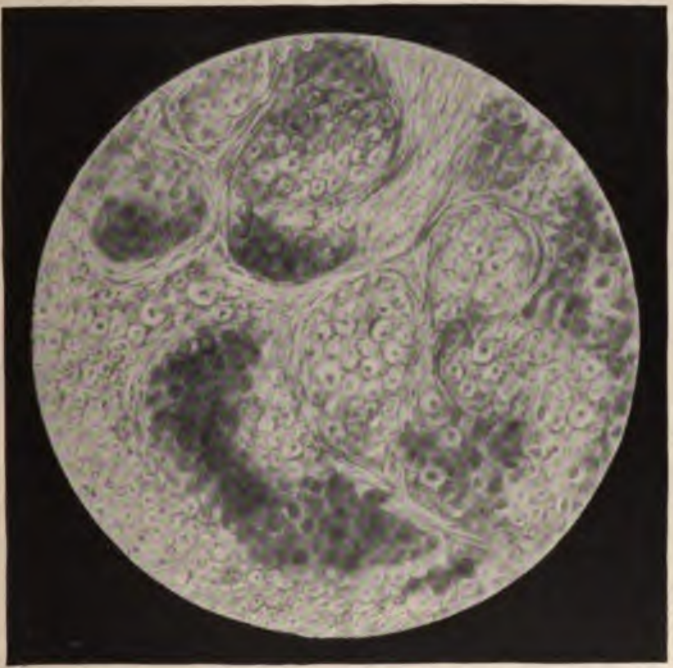


FIG. 58.—Adenoma sebaceum, author's case. The sebaceous gland cells are to some extent blackened by osmic acid.

namely, direct growth from pre-existing normal gland tissue. Serial sections may be necessary, however, to settle this point.

Etiology.—We know nothing as to the determinative cause of the growths. In many of the cases they were probably of congenital origin; in some of them they were certainly not. Nearly all of the cases have occurred among the poor, and many of them showed decided intellectual inferiority, but, as we have said, this is probably only a coincidence.

Diagnosis.—The occurrence of small, red, round, or obtuse, telangiectasic, discrete, solid papules, confluent, perhaps, along the naso-labial folds, affecting chiefly the middle of the face, appearing generally in early life and developing very slowly, will lead the trained dermatologist to suspect adenoma sebaceum. In *hydradenoma* the nodules occur also on the trunk and in the face; their seat of predilection is not the neighborhood of the nose. In *colloid milium* the lesions occupy chiefly the frontal and orbital regions; they are seldom numerous, and they have a peculiar translucent, yellowish appearance. Disseminated nodular lupus, in some aspects, bears a slight resemblance to adenoma sebaceum, but its nodules have a marked tendency to involution in their center, producing scar tissue, while spreading at the periphery. An absolute diagnosis of adenoma sebaceum, however, can hardly be made without a microscopic examination.

Prognosis.—In a few cases there has been a tendency to involution of some of the nodules; in some the number of little tumors has increased; but the rule is permanence after the growths are once established.

Treatment.—As neither internal remedies nor external applications can have any effect, the treatment is necessarily surgical. Hallopeau, by means of the curette and scarification, and Pringle, with the curette, have had but a slight measure of success. Excision with the knife is radical, but can not, of course, be carried out for all the tumors when they are numerous. Crocker was successful in a case in which the number of papules was not large with the use of electrolysis, a current of three or four milliampères being employed. In my case I obtained a complete cure (I saw the patient eight months later, and there was no recurrence) by means of scarifications repeated three times at intervals of two weeks.

ADENOMA OF THE SWEAT GLANDS. (J. A. FORDYCE.)

The affection which has been described under the various names of *hydradénomes éruptifs*, *adénomes sudoripares*, *syringo-cystadenome*, *adenoma of the sweat glands* (Perry), etc., formerly thought to have its origin in the coil-glands, has by later investigation (see article entitled Benign Cystic Epithelioma) been shown to have no connection with these structures. Although a wide difference of opinion exists among pathologists regarding the *rôle* played by the sweat glands in tumor formation, there are few well-authenticated examples of adenomata which can be directly traced to these organs. Virchow (Die Krankhaften Geschwülste, iii, Bd.) had never seen a single example of such a tumor.

Rindfleisch (Lehrbuch der patholog. Gewebelehre) found a flat, warty-like elevation of the skin to be on section a tumor originating in the coil glands. Peterson (Archiv für Dermat. und Syph., 1892, p. 919) reported a case of nævus verrucosus unius lateris, which proved on microscopic examination to be an adenoma of the sweat glands. He expressed the view that the tumor originated not from the fully developed gland, but from some disturbance in its embryonal development. In a later article (Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Schweissdrüsen-Erkrankungen, Archiv für Dermat. und Syph., 1893, p. 445), he concludes, from a further examination of the same case, that the tumor started from the ducts of the fully developed glands.

Elliot (Journal of Cutan. and Gen.-Urin. Dis., 1893, p. 168) found a similar pathological condition of the coil glands occurring in a nævus unius lateris of the shoulder, which has existed since childhood. Elliot preferred to give the name adeno-cystoma to the pathological condition which he found, there being no new formation of glandular tissue. He further believed the process to be secondary, and developed in consequence of the irritation to which the nævus had been subjected.

While it is not improbable that adenomata of the sweat glands may remain in a quiescent state for a long time before giving rise to malignant epitheliomata, there is very little proof, either in the clinical course or pathological anatomy of such malignant growths to show which ones had such a beginning.

Thiersch and Waldeyer have described primary cancer of the sweat glands, but the attempts which have been made by Cornil and Ranvier, Thin, and others, to prove that all tubular epitheliomata of the skin have such an origin have not been successful. Neither the shape, size, nor arrangement of the cells are sufficient criteria on which to base the diagnosis of sweat-gland epitheliomata.

Darier (Contributions à l'Étude de l'Épithéliome des Glands sudoripares, Archives de Méd. expérimental. et d'Anat. Pathol., 1889, pp. 115 and 267) has reported a peculiar case occurring in the service of Besnier, in which multiple, deep-seated, and painful tumors developed with great rapidity on the trunk of a man aged seventy-one. Darier's examination showed that each tumor started with a proliferation of the sweat-gland epithelium, which filled the lumen of the canal, broke through the membrana propria, and infiltrated the connective tissue. The author was able in medical literature to find but two similar cases, one of which was reported by Malherbe, the other by Creighton. In the latter case a dog was the subject of the affection.

The **diagnosis** of the obscure affection can, of course, only be made with the aid of the microscope.

Treatment.—Removal of the growths by means of excision, curetting, or the cautery, is the only method from which good results could be expected.

MULTIPLE BENIGN CYSTIC EPITHELIOMA. (J. A. FORDYCE.)

Synonyms: Hydradénomes Éruptifs (Jacquet and Darier); Syringo-cystadénome (Török); Adenoma of the Sweat Glands (Perry); Cellulome Épithélial Éruptif Kystique (Quinquaud); Gutartiges Epithelioma, verbunden mit kolloider Degeneration (Philippson); Cystadénomes Épithélieux bénins (Besnier); Epithelioma Adenoides Cysticum (Brooke).

Symptomatology.—Under these various titles a dermatosis has been described affecting the face, chest, back, and upper extremities, characterized by the presence of small, pale-yellow, pearly, or pinkish-colored tumors, varying in size from a pin's head to that of a pea. The

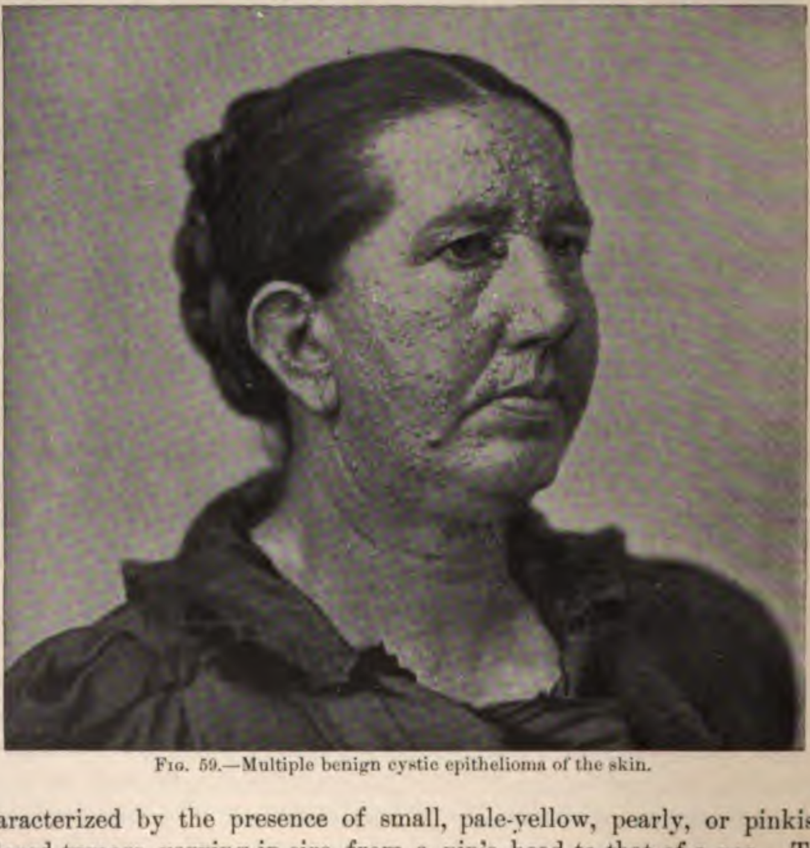


FIG. 59.—Multiple benign cystic epithelioma of the skin.

small growths are imbedded in the skin, and project above the surface. They are firm and painless to the touch, the larger tumors being tense, shiny, freely movable, and sometimes show a central depression. Some of the tumors are translucent, and closely resemble vesicles; others are made up of small, milium-like bodies, and are traversed by minute capillaries. In the cases reported the affection has been noted at or before the age of puberty. The tumors slowly enlarge until they attain the size of a pea, seldom exceeding this dimension, and never undergoing ulceration or spontaneous involution. No impairment of the general health results, nor do the growths give rise to any subjective sensations.

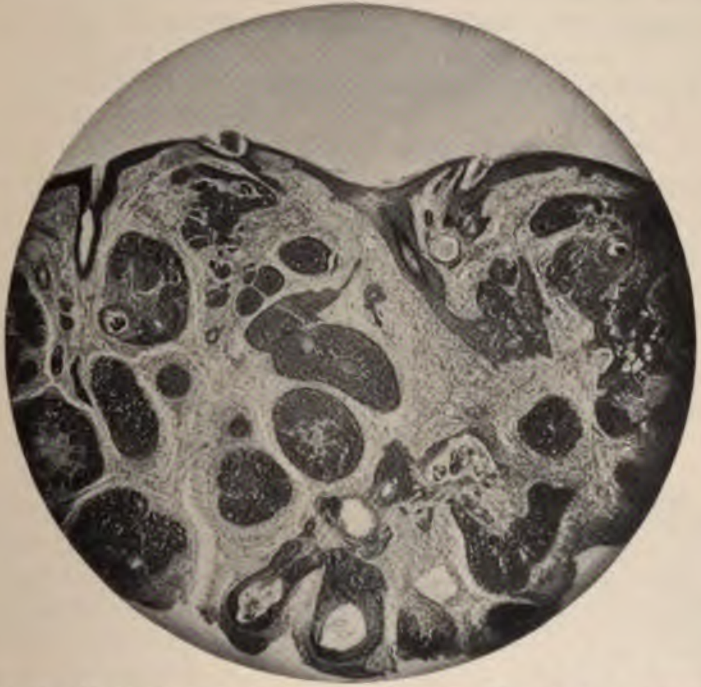


Fig. 60.—Section of an entire tumor, showing the surface depression and the arrangement of the cell masses in the cutis. In the lower part of the section cysts inclosing horny and colloid matter are seen. On the extreme right there is a down growth of the epidermis. × 30.

The entire course of the affection is so free from any evidence of malignancy that the word *benign* is necessary to qualify the term *epithelioma* used in this connection, which custom has associated with a malignant course.

Brooke (Brit. Jour. of Dermat., p. 271, 1892) reports the cases of a mother and two daughters affected in a similar manner with this curious eruption. In my own study of the disease (Jour. of Cutan. and Gen.-Urin. Dis., p. 459, 1892), a mother (Fig. 59) and daughter presented an identical eruption. The mother also stated that her father was affected in a similar manner, and later inquiry elicited the fact that her two sisters have an eruption which she states is like her own and her daughter's. The cases of Brooke and my own are the only ones among those reported in which a distinct hereditary history was determined.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—Microscopic examination of the tumors in question shows them to be made up of irregularly rounded, oval, and elongated masses and tracts of epithelial cells corresponding to those in the lowermost layer of the epidermis and the external root-sheath of the hair-follicle (Fig. 60). The epithelial masses may be distinct, or made up of intercommunicating bands and tracts, in some places resembling coil ducts. Cell "nests" are met with as in malignant epithelioma, inclosing horny, granular, and colloid tissue. Colloid degeneration of individual cells is also encountered in the cell masses. The connective tissue about the cell collections is somewhat condensed, but is not the seat of any inflammatory process. A down growth and proliferation of the epidermis and external root-sheath of the hair-follicle was determined by Brooke and myself (Fig. 61). This fact, which served in some measure to clear up the uncertainty surrounding the origin of the epithelial tissue, had been missed by the previous investigators, some of whom (Jacquet and Darier) looked upon the tumors as epithelial adenomata originating in the sweat glands. Török adopted the view that the new growth originated from misplaced embryonic germs of these glands, which failed to develop in a normal manner. Later, Quinquaud and Jacquet were of the opinion that misplaced epithelial cells of an indifferent nature were responsible for the growths in question. This view was subsequently adopted by Darier and Philippson, and is now looked upon as the most plausible explanation of their origin.

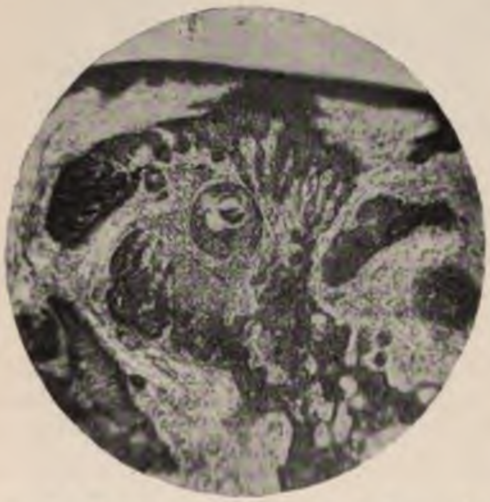


FIG. 61.—Showing origin of new growth from surface epidermis. × 60.

Treatment.—No application or internal medication has any influence in removing the growths. When the epidermis covering the tumors is incised, many of them may be readily expressed by slight pressure, as they are loosely attached to the surrounding tissues. If this method is not successful, the dermal curette can be employed. The little wound which remains readily heals with a slightly depressed scar.

LYMPHANGIOMA TUBEROSUM MULTIPLEX. (KAPOSI.)

(J. A. FORDYCE.)

Kaposi, in 1872, gave this name to an affection of which he had seen but a single case in Hebra's clinic. Several hundred tumors of the size of a pea, and smaller, were scattered over the trunk and neck of a woman aged thirty-two. She stated that they had existed since childhood, and had only increased in size during the past few years. The tumors were seated in the cutis, brown-red in color, somewhat hard, but attended with no subjective sensations. They closely resembled syphilitic papules, but nowhere showed a tendency to involution or scaling. The microscopic examination of an excised nodule, made by Kaposi and Biesiadecki, revealed a number of round or oval cavities in the cutis, which under high amplification were found to be lined with nucleated epithelium, and were regarded as sections of lymphatic vessels surrounded by condensed connective tissue. The glands and hair-follicles were found to be normal.

Pospelow (1879), Van Harlingen, Lesser and Beneke have described similar eruptions, which they regarded as identical with Kaposi's original case. Hoggan, Besnier, Török, Jacquet, and others have disputed the lymphangiomatous character of Kaposi's case and the others reported as such, believing them to be in reality cases of benign cystic epithelioma. Kaposi, in the last edition of his book (Pathologie und Therapie der Hautkrankheiten, Vierte Ausgabe, Wien, 1893), while admitting that the clinical and histological appearances of the two affections are similar, is not disposed to believe in their identity. The epithelial processes and collections of cells were not present in his case, and, from a comparison of the microscopic drawings accompanying the description of *lymphangioma tuberosa multiplex*, in Kaposi's book, with sections of *benign cystic epithelioma*, their histological identity would scarcely seem probable, unless we look upon the spaces described as lymphatic vessels as cavities from which epithelial cells or colloid matter have fallen out in the process of preparation.

While the clinical features of the two processes seem to agree in all essential points, their pathological identity must be regarded still as *sub judice*.

MULTIPLE BENIGN TUMORLIKE NEW GROWTHS OF THE SKIN. (J. A. Fordyce.)

Schweninger and Buzzi (Internat. Atlas of Rare Skin Dis., v, 1891) first described this unusual eruption. The patient under observation was a married woman, aged twenty-nine, who noticed the tumors eight years before. They first appeared as small, white elevations on the back, becoming larger and more numerous. After some years they spread to the shoulder blades, arms, and chest. The tumors vary in size from a lentil up to a sixpence, and have a rounded contour. In color they are white, bluish-white, or even darker. By pressure many of the tumors could be forced into the underlying tissue, leaving a surface pit into which the growth returned when the pressure ceased. No subjective symptoms were present. On microscopic examination the affected tissue showed an almost complete absence of elastic tissue. In the surrounding healthy skin the elastic fibers were normal in appearance and number, but somewhat thickened at the margin of the diseased patch. The blood-vessels and appendages of the skin were surrounded by young round cells. The sebaceous glands were enlarged, and showed the development of new acini at the periphery of the older ones. In some tumors the new growth was largely made up of these enlarged sebaceous glands. The authors, however, regard the atrophy of the elastic fibers as the primary and essential disease, the development of the appendages of the skin taking place in order to restore the static balance caused by the primary atrophy or retraction of this tissue. The etiology of the affection is entirely unknown, and the various plans of treatment which were employed had little effect.

LEUCOKERATOSIS BUCCALIS. (J. A. Fordyce.)

Synonyms: Leucoplakia Buccæ; Psoriasis Buccæ et Linguæ; Leucoma; Smokers' Patches; Ichthyosis Linguæ; Chronic Superficial Glossitis; "Plaques Opalines," etc.

Definition.—Under these various terms have been described localized and diffused changes in the mucous membrane of the tongue, of the cheek, and exceptionally of the gums, white or bluish-white in color, chronic in course, and prone to be followed by epithelioma.

Symptomatology.—In the second volume of this System, page 242, the leucokeratoses which occur as the result of syphilitic infection are described; it is not possible, in the majority of cases, to differentiate the syphilitic from the nonsyphilitic leucomatous affections of the mouth.

Bazin (1868) is generally credited with the first description of the affection, which he regarded as a psoriasis of the mucous membranes.

Some years before, however, Sigmund had referred to certain syphilitic changes in the mucous membranes under the name of "lingual psoriasis." Schwimmer (Vierteljahr. für Dermat. und Syph., 1877, p. 511) described the affection under the name of leukoplakia, and definitely separated the disease from psoriasis. An excellent clinical description of the chronic changes in the mucous membrane of the mouth will be found in Butlin's Diseases of the Tongue, p. 133 *et seq.*, and in Schwimmers's article (*loc. cit.*). Besnier and Doyon have critically considered the divergent views that have been held on the nature of the process in question. Although Schwimmer described dark-red spots or patches as the first manifestation of the disease, this stage is, as a rule, unobserved. The first departure from the normal to which the patient's attention is directed consists of a bluish-white or pearly colored patch or band of mucous membrane over the dorsum of the tongue. The affected patch is usually dry, rough, and sharply defined from the surrounding mucous membrane. The thickened epithelium may be removed or peel off, leaving a red, smooth surface which shows some tendency to bleed. The tongue at this stage is pliable, and not at all painful unless from the presence of superficial fissures.

The change in the mucous membrane may be general from the beginning, or be limited to a small patch which slowly spreads in a peripheral manner, while the altered epithelium becomes thicker and more opaque. The mucous membrane of the cheeks, corresponding to the line where the teeth meet when closed, is frequently involved at the time the disease makes its first appearance on the tongue. In the latter stage of the affection fissures and furrows sometimes form, and the patient complains of stiffness and dryness of the organ. Hypertrophy of the papillæ sometimes takes place, giving the tongue a warty appearance. If the causes which brought about the condition persist, the affected patch may be made raw and tender; otherwise it may escape the attention of the patient altogether. Marked soreness is seldom met with, unless the fissures be irritated by highly seasoned food or alcoholic drinks. In exceptional instances certain of the patches may spontaneously disappear. A single plaque may form and remain stationary for several months or years, when rapid extension takes place, either by direct enlargement of the primary lesion or by the confluence of a number of secondary ones.

The affection is interesting in this connection because tongues so affected show a great tendency to develop epithelioma. Butlin believes that the association of epithelioma has been underrated rather than exaggerated. Epitheliomata may originate from such plaques as a warty outgrowth from their surface, as a hard nodule beneath the mucous membrane, or an ulcer with indurated edges may be the first manifestation of the malignant process.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—A difference of opinion exists as to whether the first change is in the epithelium or an inflammatory process in the papillary region. The latter view is probably correct, the hyperkeratosis being a result of the impaired nutrition of the epidermis rather than the cause of the underlying cell infiltration. The microscope reveals a marked thickening of the horny layer, the cells of which still preserve their nuclei. In places the papillæ are almost obliterated; exceptionally, however, the interpapillary processes show evidences of proliferation. There is always an inflammatory infiltration in the derma. Leloir's investigations showed that epitheliomata did not develop directly from the surface affected with hyperkeratosis, but from the exulceration resulting from the desquamation of the diseased epithelium, from secondary fissures or other lesions.

In the few cases of epithelioma in this connection examined by myself, the new growth belonged to the tubular epitheliomata, with little or no tendency to the formation of horny tissue.

Etiology.—Leucokeratosis is almost exclusively confined to the male, and generally occurs after middle life. It may exceptionally be met with in women, and occur as early as the twenty-first year. The combined influence of tobacco smoke and syphilis are the most potent agents in its etiology. Either may produce it, or it may exceptionally occur in individuals who are not users of tobacco, and who have never had syphilis. Undiluted strong alcoholic drinks, highly seasoned food, and the irritation from rough teeth or plates, have some influence in causing its development in predisposed persons. The irritation of early syphilitic lesions of the mouth by smoking and drinking is undoubtedly one of the most important etiological factors in its production, the resulting leucokeratosis being rather a result of the disease than syphilitic, *per se*.

Prognosis.—This is somewhat doubtful unless the case is seen early in its development, and the patient can be persuaded to abstain from the use of tobacco and irritating food and drink. There are abortive forms which spontaneously disappear, and in a certain percentage of cases no tendency to warty outgrowth or to the development of epithelioma takes place. The possibility of the occurrence of malignant disease should always be borne in mind.

Treatment.—The use of tobacco in every form is to be prohibited absolutely. Alcohol should also be given up. Diluted wines in exceptional cases may be allowed where the indications are present for their use. Acids, sweets, highly seasoned foods, as well as articles which are too hot or cold, should be interdicted. Every source of local irritation should be removed, and strict attention paid to the hygiene of the mouth. The affected parts may be painted with a solution of bicarbonate of soda, borax, salicylic acid, or chromic acid ten or twenty grains to the ounce. Strong caustics may do harm by producing too much irritation, unless applied with care to the fissures or abraded surfaces. A small and sharply defined patch can be removed by the knife, and success may result from the galvano, or Paquelin cautery when the disease is more extensive. When a syphilitic history is present, mercury and the iodides are, of course, to be given, but only exceptionally does benefit result from their use.

PSOROSPERMOSIS CUTIS. (M. B. HARTZELL.)

It has been known for some time that certain unicellular organisms of the class of sporozoa may give rise to disease in the lower animals: e. g., the rabbit, in which a disease of the liver due to the invasion of the hepatic ducts by the *coccidium oviforme* (Leuckart) frequently occurs epidemically. In rabbits dying from this disease the liver is found to contain numerous white nodules varying in size from a hemp seed to a pea, and even larger, which contain in their interior numerous oval bodies, the *coccidia*. These organisms, known also as *psorosperms*, are round or oval in shape, surrounded by a thick, tough capsule, and contain a granular protoplasm, which at first fills the cell, but later, contracting toward the center, is surrounded by a clear space. They are parasitic, immobile organisms, living in the epithelial cells of vertebrates, and, owing to their tough membranous capsule, possess marked powers of resistance to various chemical reagents. Under proper conditions the coccidia undergo, within a variable period, a transformation, their contents dividing up into four oval spores. Beyond the facts above recited, but little is known of their life history. Delepine met with partial success in endeavors to cultivate psorosperms obtained from the liver of the rabbit in serum and gelatin, the former being apparently the better medium, but the attempts of Shattock and Ballance were followed by negative results. A few instances of visceral psorospermosis in man have been reported by Gubler, Eve, Silcock, and others, but it is only very recently that these organisms have been found to play any considerable *rôle* in human pathology.

In the Annal. de Dermat. et de Syphilig. for July, 1889, Darier, under the title of *psorospermose folliculaire végétante*, published a paper in which he announced that the rare disease of the skin hitherto known as *keratosis follicularis*, or *acne sebacée cornée*, was a cutaneous psorospermosis, psorosperms being present in great abundance in the lesions characteristic of this malady. A little later he also advanced the opinion that certain round cells found in Paget's disease are also psorospermia, and that this disease is likewise a form of cutaneous psorospermosis. Neisser and Darier both assert the parasitic nature of the so-called molluscum bodies which are so characteristic a feature of molluscum contagiosum, regarding them as coccidia. As early as 1876 Malassez had noted the presence of certain peculiar cells in various forms of epithelioma, and had recognized their probable psorospermial nature without, however, attributing to them any etiological significance.

Thus, according to Darier, there are at least three clinically distinct diseases of the skin due to psorospermial infection—viz., keratosis follicularis, molluscum contagiosum, and Paget's disease. We shall limit ourselves here, however, to a consideration of the first-named malady, since molluscum contagiosum and Paget's disease are discussed at length elsewhere in this volume.

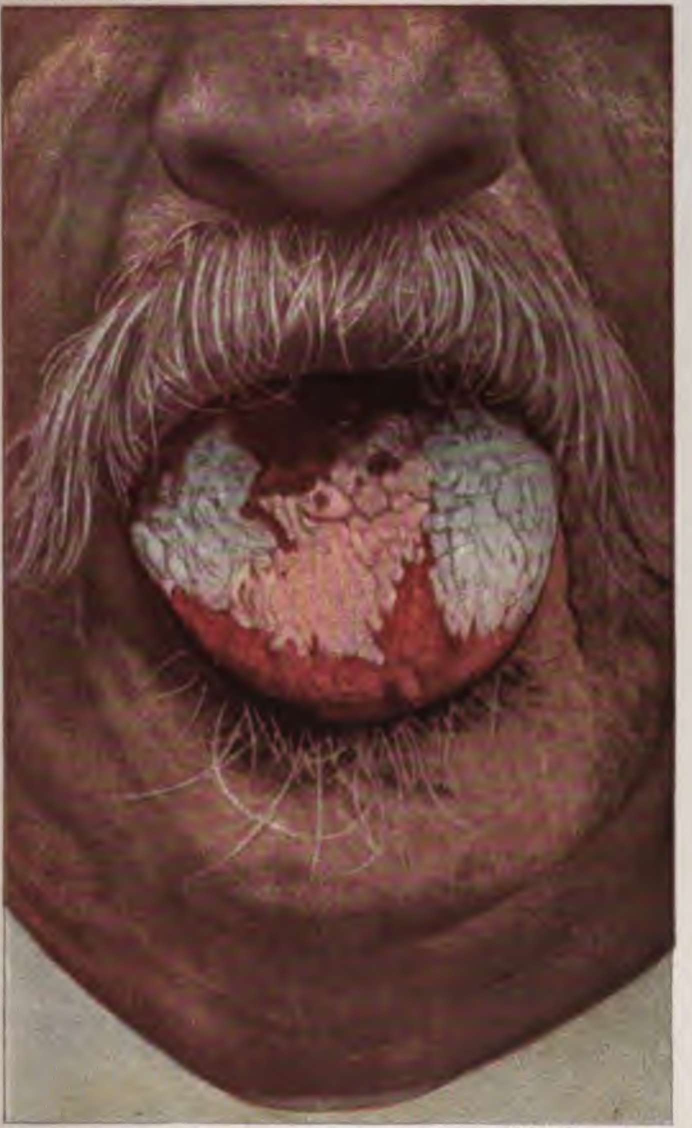
KERATOSIS FOLLICULARIS.

Synonyms: Ichthyosis Sebacea Cornea; Acné Sebacée Cornée; Ichthyosis Follicularis; Psorospermose Folliculaire Végétante; Darier's Disease.

Symptomatology.—This rare cutaneous disease, of which less than a score of cases have been reported, begins with the appearance of pin-head-sized solid papules, which do not at first differ in color from the surrounding skin, but as they enlarge they become slightly hyperæmic, and are covered with a hard, grayish, brownish, or blackish, firmly adherent scale, which, upon forcible removal, is seen to be in fact a horny plug imbedded in a funnel-like depression corresponding to the dilated mouth of the excretory duct of a pilo-sebaceous follicle.

While this eruption may be found upon all parts of the cutaneous surface, it occurs most abundantly, and usually begins, in certain regions, the places of predilection being the scalp, face, sternum, hypogastric and inguinal regions, reaching its greatest development in these last two localities. With the progress of the disease the lesions increase in size and number, in places becoming confluent, so that the skin is covered with a dirty-gray, brownish, or blackish layer of scales somewhat greasy to the touch, studded here and there with numerous spinelike projections, which vary in length from a few lines to one third or one half inch, forming in some instances veritable horns; as in the first case reported by White. In certain regions, as on the top of the feet, this horny layer may present the appearance of smooth, blackish plates elevated above the surrounding healthy skin. In the hypogastric and inguinal regions the lesions may attain a much more considerable development. In one of the cases reported by Darier they formed in these localities papillomatous masses of considerable size, which, macerated by perspiration, ulcerated and gave exit to an abundant sero-purulent fetid discharge. Similar papillomatous masses are described by White as occurring behind the ears in his first case. After removal of the horny scale covering the individual lesions, soft, sebaceous-looking matter may be pressed out, resembling somewhat the contents of the tumors of mollus-

PLATE XX.



Colortype Co.

LEUCOKERATOSIS BUCCALIS (Chatelain).

cum contagiosum. Upon the scalp the disease may present an appearance not unlike an eczema, there being an abundance of greasy scales and small, thick, yellowish crusts, beneath which is a red, moist, uneven surface, in some instances having a verrucous appearance. The backs of the hands are covered with wartlike elevations having a solid, horny, translucent covering; these lesions may be so abundant as to become confluent, forming a continuous, rough, scaly plate. The palms and soles likewise, may be affected, though less frequently, and to a less extent. In one of Darier's cases these showed numerous yellow points caused by the thickening of the corneous layer over the papillæ. The nails are always involved to some degree in the morbid process, being more or less thickened and furrowed longitudinally, their free edges brittle and ragged. This condition of the nails Boeck found present, even when the adjoining skin showed no abnormality. In the axillæ, plaques covered with greasy masses of epidermis are sometimes present, which, owing to the maceration of the sweat, lack the horny consistence of the scales found on the lesions upon other parts of the body, and may be easily rubbed off, disclosing a moist, red, verrucous surface. This soft, greasy character of the scales may be present on other covered parts of the body, so that these, unlike the hard, rough covering found on the face, hands, and feet, may be readily wiped off with the finger.

Itching of a mild type is usually present, and, in consequence, the lesions are more or less excoriated by scratching. In those cases in which large vegetating lesions are present in the groin and between the nates, considerable pain is present, owing to the ulceration which occurs, and the patient's general health may suffer in consequence, though in the majority of cases this is little or not at all interfered with. The progress of the disease is, as a rule, slow, but acute exacerbations may occur from time to time, when new regions are invaded and numerous small papules make their appearance, which in time undergo the changes already described. In this manner the greater part of the cutaneous surface is, in the course of months or years, involved.

Pathological Anatomy.—The pathology and pathological anatomy have been studied by Darier, Bowen, Boeck, and Buzzi and Miethke, but it is to the first-named author that we owe the most elaborate account of its pathology and the parasitic theory of its causation. An examination of sections of the lesions with a moderate power shows that the pathological changes are seated chiefly in and about the mouths of the pilo-sebaceous excretory ducts. These are dilated so as to form funnel-shaped openings, and are filled with a mass of corneous cells continuous with the scale covering the papules, or projecting some distance beyond the level of the skin in the shape of small spines or conical horns. These plugs are composed entirely of cells which have undergone cornification, and are formed by an extraordinary thickening of the corneous layer of the epidermis. The rete mucosum is in general thickened, the cells of the basal layer are in a state of active proliferation, showing an abundance of karyokinetic figures; the prickle cells are apparently normal, except in the neighborhood of the lacunæ which are seen here and there over the papillæ. Here the cells have lost their characteristic prickles, and are scattered about irregularly, their nuclei staining but feebly or not at all. About the sides of the dilated follicular openings the interpapillary projections of the rete have undergone a considerable increase in length, extending some distance downward into the corium. In other places, owing to the pressure exerted upon it by the horny plugs, the rete is atrophied, being reduced to a few rows of cells. At the base of the horny plugs which fill the follicles, where they take their origin from the epithelial investment of the duct, are to be found large numbers of peculiar round or oval bodies, considerably larger than the epithelial cells, surrounded by a double-contoured membrane, and bearing some resemblance to cartilage cells (*vide* Figs. 62 and 63). These bodies contain a granular protoplasm which either fills the entire cell, or, what is more common, being retracted toward the center, is surrounded by a clear space. A nucleus and nucleolus are frequently present, although in many instances these are absent. Upon careful examination these bodies are seen to be within the epithelial cells, crowding the nucleus of the host cells to one side, flattening it out against the epithelial cell wall. While the tissue alterations are found chiefly

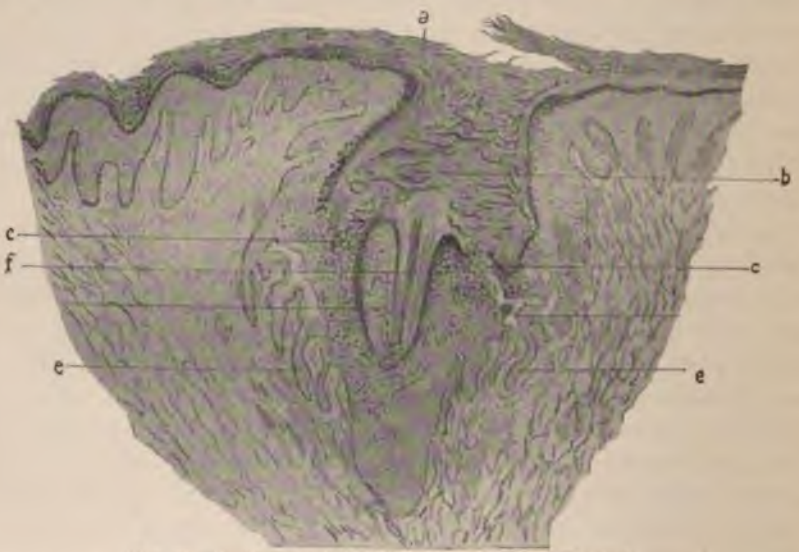


FIG. 62.—Section of a hair follicle from the back (Darier).
a, corneous layer; *b*, follicle filled with corneous material; *c*, *c*, psorosperms; *e*, *e*, papillary vegetations; *f*, hair, low power.

about the ducts of the sebaceous glands, this is not the exclusive seat of the disease, since papules occur unconnected with the sebaceous glands. In these latter lesions there is simply a thickening of all the layers of the epidermis, with a moderate increase in the length of the interpapillary projections. The same round, double-contoured cells are present within the epithelial cells, which have been described above as occurring at the base of the follicular plugs. In the inguinal and hypogastric regions (where the lesions may reach a considerable size) the pathological changes are often much more extensive than elsewhere. Darier found, upon examining lesions from this region, that the upper part of the sebaceous ducts was dilated to such a degree as to form cysts, from the sides of which numerous diverticula passed deeply into the corium, filled with vegetations ramifying in every direction, the whole presenting an appearance resembling an epithelioma having its origin in the follicle. The changes in the corium are slight, consisting in a moderate amount of round-celled infiltration, most marked in the papillæ and along the blood-vessels, with some pigmentation occurring as scattered granules or small masses. The glands of the skin are unaltered.

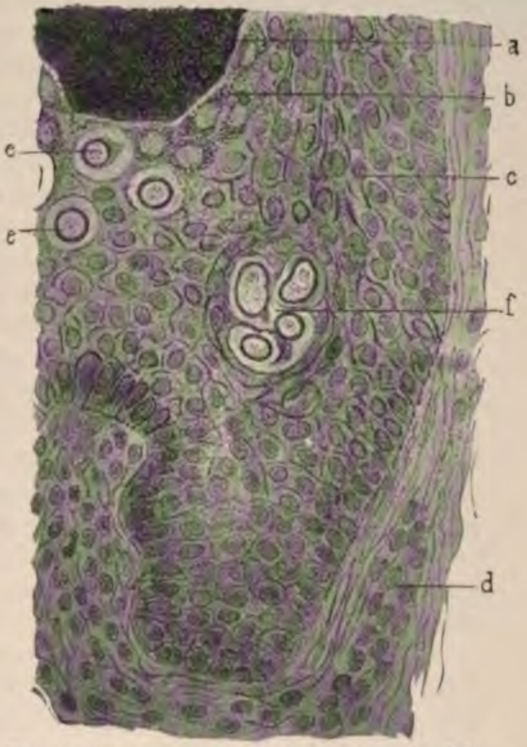


FIG. 63.—Epidermis in the neighborhood of a hair follicle.

a, stratum corneum; *b*, stratum granulosum; *c*, rete mucosum; *d*, embryonic cells in the corium; *e*, *e*, encysted psorosperms; *f*, a group of four psorosperms (Darier), moderate power.

Pathologically the malady is regarded by Darier as a follicular psorospermosis, hence the name given it by this author—*psorospermose folliculaire végétante*. The double-contoured cells found within the epithelium, as described above, are regarded as psorospermia, and the active agent in the production of the lesions characteristic of the disease. Thibault, Wickham, and Brocq likewise support this view. On the other hand, Bowen, Boeck, Buzzi, and Miethke, who have had the opportunity to study the lesions microscopically, are of the opinion that the so-called coccidia are not parasitic, but only examples of cell metamorphosis.

Boeck, who has had exceptional opportunities to study the malady, regards the presence of eleidin granules, noticed also by Bowen, and Miethke and Buzzi, as evidences of the epithelial origin of these bodies, and believes them only epithelial cells subjected to an abnormal process of cornification. Accordingly, the last-named authors look upon the affection as a hyperkeratosis. With our present knowledge, however, opinions based upon mere morphology should be accepted with some reserve, and until we know more of the life history of the coccidia, and by culture and inoculation experiments have determined the behavior of these organisms in the tissues of the lower animals, the question as to the real nature of the cells found in the disease under consideration, as well as in molluscum contagiosum and in certain epitheliomata, must remain undecided.

Etiology.—Leaving aside for the present, as not yet proved, the parasitic theory of the origin of the disease, we know comparatively little about its etiology. Sex seems to play an important *rôle* among the predisposing factors, since out of fifteen cases twelve were males. This number is, however, much too small to base definite conclusions upon as to this point. Age likewise exerts a determining influence upon the occurrence of the malady. Of fifteen cases, five began before ten years of age; five between ten and twenty years of age; three between twenty and thirty years of age; two between thirty and forty years of age; and twelve of the entire number began before twenty-five years of age.

Although no proof of contagion has yet been furnished, it must be noted that the two cases reported by White were members of the same family, being father and daughter, although they had not lived together for many years. It is still more remarkable that of Boeck's four cases three belonged to the same family. Facts like these point strongly in the direction of contagion or heredity, with the probabilities much in favor of the former.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of the fully developed disease presents few or no difficulties. In the early stages of the eruption the papules may bear some resemblance to lichen planus, but the peculiar horny plugs which occupy the mouths of the dilated follicles, and the presence of the larger vegetating lesions in the inguinal regions and anal cleft, are characters which make the distinction easy.

Prognosis.—The prognosis is extremely unfavorable, since the progress of the disease is steadily onward, new lesions appearing and the older ones increasing in size, so that large areas of the skin are eventually covered. In nearly all the cases thus far reported the affection had lasted for years without any evidence of spontaneous involution, and practically uninfluenced by treatment of the most varied kind. The patient's general health, however, is, as a rule, but little affected, although this may suffer through pain and loss of sleep arising from the ulceration of the inguinal lesions.

Treatment.—As may be inferred from the foregoing, the treatment is unsatisfactory; indeed, no remedy has yet been found which acts curatively, and very few which produce any considerable improvement. Even in the cases in which an amelioration of the symptoms followed treatment, the suspension of the remedy was promptly followed by a return to the former condition. Boeck found most benefit in his cases from the application of Lassar's paste and Unna's zinc gelatin. The verrucous lesions upon the back of the hands are favorably influenced by salicylic acid in collodion, twenty to thirty grains to the ounce. In the axillary and inguinal regions, where the oozing is abundant, a paste like the following is recommended by Boeck: Talc., amyli, āā 50; glycerin, 30; liq. plumbi subacetat. dil., q. s. ut. ft. past. M.

Ointments containing from five to eight per cent of pyrogallol were likewise found useful by this author. Crocker advises inunctions with soft soap, followed by baths of potassium sulphide, ℥iv to thirty gallons. In view of the probable parasitic nature of the malady the employment of parasiticide ointments and lotions would seem to be indicated, having first carefully freed the skin from scales and crusts by means of prolonged alkaline baths and sapo viridis.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—Lutz. Hypertrophie générale du système sébacé. Thèse de Paris, 1860.——Guibout. Acne sébacée cornée. Nouvelles Leçon Clin. sur les Mal. de la Peau, 1879.——Morrow. Keratosis Follicularis. Jour. Cutaneous and Venereal Diseases, 1886.——Lesser. Ichthyosis Follicularis. Ziemssen's Cyclopædia, Bd. xiv.——Wilson. Ichthyosis Sebacea Cornea. Diseases of the Skin, London, sixth ed., 1887.——White. Keratosis Follicularis. Jour. Cutaneous and Genito-Urinary Diseases, 1889.——Thibault. Observ. clin. pour servir à l'histoire de la psorospermose folliculaire végétante de Darier. Thèse de Paris, 1889.——Darier. De la psorospermose folliculaire végétante. Annales de Dermatologie et de Syphiligraphie, 1889.——Ibid. Comptes Rendus. Congrès International de Dermatologie et de Syphiligraphie, Paris, 1890.——White. Keratosis Follicularis; a second case. Jour. Cutaneous and Genito-Urinary Diseases, 1890.——Boeck. Vier Fälle von Darierschе Krankheit. Archiv für Dermatologie und Syphilis, 1891.——Schwimmer. Trans. German Dermatological Soc., Breslau, 1891.——Mansuroff. British Jour. Dermatology, 1891.——Zeleneff. Ibid.——Buzzi and Miethke. Ueber die Darierscher Dermatose. Monatsheft für Prakt. Dermatologie, Bd. xii, 1891.——Delepine. Cultivation of Psorosperms. Trans. Path. Soc., London, 1891.——Shattock and Ballance. Inoculation Experiments with Psorosperms. Ibid.——Campana. Psorospermosis Ichthyosiformis. Clinica Dermatopatica e Sifilopatica della Regia Universitata di Genova, Fascicolo, 1892, British Jour. Dermatology, 1893.——Schweninger and Buzzie. Zwei Fälle von Darierscher Dermatose. International Atlas of Rare Skin Diseases, viii, 1892.

MOLLUSCUM CONTAGIOSUM. (HENRY W. STELWAGON.)

Synonyms: Molluscum Epitheliale; Molluscum Sebaceum; Molluscum Sessile; Epithelioma Molluscum; Molluscum Verrucosum (Kaposi); Acne Varioliformis; Tumeurs Folliculeuses.

Definition.—Molluscum contagiosum is a disease of the skin characterized by pinhead to large pea-sized, rounded, semiglobular, pearl-like elevations, of a whitish or pinkish color, and having a semi-translucent appearance.

Symptomatology.—The usual seat of the eruption is the face; but not infrequently the growths occur upon other parts, more especially the neck, hands, and genitalia; the soles and palms are never involved. The lesions are always small in the beginning, consisting of pinhead-sized, waxy-looking elevations, usually rounded or acuminate; they gradually, in the course of days or several weeks, reach the size of small or large peas. They are sessile, and have a broad, rounded base; occasionally one or several tend to become pedunculated. The lesions are rarely numerous, the average case presenting from three to ten or fifteen. While acuminated or rounded at the first, as they develop they become slightly flattened, and somewhat umbilicated; in the central part of this depression or umbilication a darkish speck is usually to be seen representing the mouth of the follicle, out of which the cheesy or semi-solid contents may, upon a variable amount of pressure, be made to exude. The growths are firm at first, and may remain so throughout their course, gradually, almost imperceptibly, in fact, disappearing by absorption, without previous softening having taken place. Many of the lesions, however, sooner or later, tend to become soft and to break down and thus melt away. The course of a single lesion may exceptionally be comparatively rapid, but as more commonly the case it is slow and long-continued; having reached its full size it may so remain an indefinite time without undergoing change. The lesions are sluggish in character, and are, as a rule, unaccompanied by any active signs of inflammation. In those cases tending to break down, however, the inflammatory action may be more or less pronounced. Occasionally considerable underlying and surrounding suppurative inflammation is accidentally or in some obscure way set up, and the tumor thus cast off; in such instances a slight scar may be left. Ordinarily, however, no permanent trace of the disease remains. There are rarely any subjective symptoms, the lesions appearing and continuing throughout their course, with apparently no pain, itching, or burning. Those which become inflammatory accidentally, or by tendency to break down, may be slightly sore and painful. There are no constitutional symptoms. Some observers have noted these molluscum tumors occasionally to be associated with warts; I have never encountered this association.

The most frequent site for the disease seems to be the face, although no part is exempt except the palms and soles. The tumors have even been observed (Colcott Fox) upon mucous membrane. Exceptionally, instead of a comparatively small number, the tumors may be numerous, consisting of from fifty to one or more hundreds, and distributed irregularly over the greater part of the entire surface. In other cases the lesions are crowded closely or even bunched together in groups of three or more. While the size of an average lesion is that of a medium-sized split pea, in exceptional instances a single tumor has been observed as large as a fist or an orange (*molluscum giganteum*).

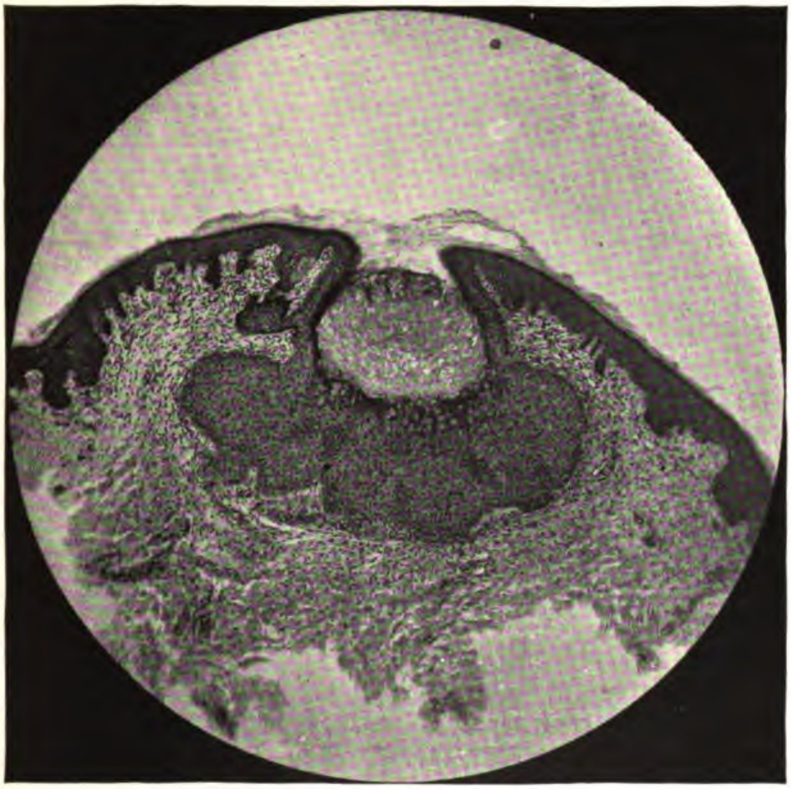


FIG. 64.—Molluscum contagiosum (after Fordyce).

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—According to recent investigations, molluscum contagiosum is to be regarded as a hyperplasia of the rete, the growth probably beginning in the hair-follicle; the so-called molluscum bodies, the peculiar rounded or ovoidal, sharply defined, fatty-looking bodies found in the microscopical examination of the growth, are to be viewed as a form of epithelial degeneration. It was formerly considered, and is still so held by several prominent observers, that the disease has its seat in the sebaceous gland, but the weight of opinion is now overwhelmingly against this view. Virchow's investigations first disclosed the epithelial character of the growth, and his conclusions have since been confirmed by the investigations of many others. The true or exciting cause of these growths remains, however, undiscovered; the disease is doubtless of parasitic origin, although there is as yet no conclusive proof of this. Several parasites have by as many different observers been found, one of the latest of which is the psorosperm, but each has not only lacked confirmation, but its pathological importance has been disputed, and its presence even when admitted by other investigators has been looked upon as accidental.

Etiology.—As yet the essential cause of molluscum contagiosum is, as already remarked, unknown. The disease is, I believe, contagious: the cases which have come under my observation have strongly supported this belief, in this respect being confirmatory of the observations of many other dermatologists. The main facts upon which such opinion is based are: single cases in an asylum or household are somewhat rare, whereas groups of cases either as several members of a family or a number of children in a "home" or an "asylum" are not uncommon; similar tumors have been produced by inoculation in a small proportion of the experiments so made; its communication from the face of a suckling child to the breast of its mother, and from patient to physician. It would seem scarcely necessary, indeed, to question the communicability of a disease bearing the name of *molluscum contagiosum*, but it is proper to state that there are many doubters, the Germans especially, and until recent years American observers also being reluctant to accept, or clearly in opposition to the contagious theory.

The disease is most frequently seen in children, being, comparatively speaking, uncommon in adults. Those of the poorer classes are usually its subjects, and particularly those who are ill fed, dirty, and who live in badly ventilated rooms or houses. Turkish baths, or the towels or gloves used, have, according to Hutchinson and Crocker, in some instances been apparently the means of communicating the disease.

Diagnosis.—There should be no difficulty, as a rule, in the diagnosis, as the size of the lesions, their waxy or glistening appearance, and the presence of the central orifice, are sufficiently characteristic. The disease is to be differentiated from fibroma, milium, warts, and acne.

Fibromata are rounded growths of small or large size, always exceeding that of the tumors of molluscum contagiosum, and are situated deeply in the skin, or even in the subcutaneous tissue; the lesions of molluscum contagiosum are superficial, seated in the upper skin and epidermal tissues, and are, comparatively speaking, small in size; the tumors of the former have no central orifice, depression, or opening, while these are usually quite distinct in the latter disease. The tumors of the former are commonly seated upon the trunk, or at least most numerously upon the trunk, whereas the growths of molluscum are most frequently upon the face, neck, and genitalia. The former disease is commonly seen in adults, the latter in children; the former is always met with as a single case, the latter not infrequently in groups of two, three, or more in the same family or among inmates of an asylum, "home," or school.

Milium tumors resemble the small molluscum growths, but lack the central orifice. Small warts also bear a rough likeness, but these latter are hard, fibrous growths, lacking the pinkish or pearl color and waxy or pearl appearance and central orifice of the molluscum tumors. It is scarcely possible to mistake the disease for acne—small, papular acne. Acne lesions are clearly connected with the sebaceous glands, have an entirely different appearance and course, are usually seen in various stages of papulation and pustulation, and, moreover, occur in adolescent and adult life.

Prognosis.—The prognosis of molluscum contagiosum is favorable, and it is only exceptionally that any permanent trace of the disease is left. In many instances the tumors will disappear spontaneously in the course of several weeks or a few months. In others, active measures are necessary to bring about a cure. All cases should, however, receive prompt treatment, in order that a possible source of contagion may be removed.

Treatment.—If there are but a few lesions, their contents may be immediately pressed out, and a deep application, through the central orifice, be made with a strong solution of silver nitrate or carbolic acid by means of a sharply pointed stick; or the lesions may first be incised and then the cauterization made. If the lesions are numerous, a stimulating ointment should be tried before operating upon individual growths; for this purpose an ointment, containing twenty to forty grains of white precipitate or sulphur to the ounce, should be rather vigorously rubbed into the affected parts once or twice daily. If this method should, after trial, prove without effect, the mild operative and cauterizing measures mentioned are to be resorted to. Lesions which have become pedunculated may be snipped off with scissors and the base touched with silver nitrate, or they may be ligated. Particular care should be exercised that the treatment itself does not produce scars, for it is to be borne in mind that if let alone these growths will sooner or later disappear, and almost invariably without trace.

PAGET'S DISEASE. (M. B. HARTZELL.)

Synonym: Malignant Papillary Dermatitis (Thin).

In a short paper published in the St. Bartholomew Hospital Reports for 1874, Paget first directed attention to a chronic inflammatory disease of the skin of the breast, which after a duration of one or more years was invariably followed by carcinoma. His description of the malady was based upon the observation of fifteen cases, all women between the ages of forty and sixty, in which the affection began with an eruption upon the nipple and areola, resembling in some cases an ordinary chronic eczema, with vesicles, scales, crusts, and abundant oozing of a yellow, viscid fluid; in others, the eruption bore some resemblance to psoriasis, being dry and scaly. In all these cases cancer of the mammary gland appeared within one or two years from the beginning of the cutaneous disease. Since Paget's first description of the malady, the observations of Butlin, Thin, Duhring and Wile, Crocker and Wickham, have added much to our knowledge of its clinical features, and more particularly its pathological histology.

Symptomatology.—In the great majority of cases the disease occurs upon the female breast, beginning upon the nipple, spreading thence to the areola, not infrequently extending beyond this region, and in a few cases covering the skin of the entire gland. As a rule, it is limited to one side, most frequently the right, and begins upon the summit of the nipple, with the formation of small corneous crusts, which are firmly adherent to the parts beneath. The removal of these crusts discloses at first a reddened surface, which, with the progress of the disease, becomes superficially ulcerated and fissured. By degrees the areola becomes involved; its surface, at first red and scaling, soon becomes excoriated, discharging a yellowish, transparent, sticky fluid; superficial ulceration occurs here and there, and more or less crusting follows. When fully developed, the diseased area is bright red and finely granular, oozing abundantly, circular or oval in shape, having the nipple for its center, and presenting a sharply circumscribed, in some cases slightly elevated border, in this respect differing markedly from the ill-defined outlines of a patch or ordinary chronic eczema of the breast. Scattered over this raw, oozing surface are to be seen small, smooth, pearly-looking islets of epidermis, round or irregular in shape, which may be regarded as evidences of an attempt at repair, or fragments of epidermis which have escaped destruction. These islets of epidermis may be regarded as somewhat characteristic of the malady. Early in the course of the affection parchment-like induration of the superficial tissues may be felt, and sensations of itching and burning, in varying degrees of intensity, are present from the beginning. Retraction of the nipple is a prominent and characteristic clinical feature in most cases; it begins early, and may lead to the complete disappearance of this structure. It is not invariably present, however, and the nipple may retain its usual prominence throughout the disease.

Within a period varying from a few months to many years cancerous degeneration makes its appearance, beginning superficially upon the ulcerating surface as nodules of proliferating epithelium, or, what is more common, in the deeper parts, and the malady enters upon its final stage, characterized by the symptoms met with in ordinary mammary carcinoma, deep-seated lancinating pain, extensive ulceration, and involvement of the axillary lymphatic glands. In a few instances the disease has been observed to begin elsewhere than upon the nipple as an erythematous patch, covered with fine scales, with sharp border, and accompanied by sensations of burning and itching, bearing the closest possible resemblance to eczema. Its subsequent course, however, is the same as in the ordinary cases.

While in the great majority of instances the female breast is the seat of the affection, one case at least has been reported by Forrest in which a chronic eczema of the breast in a male was followed by carcinoma. The patient was a man seventy-two years of age, and had had for some time a discharge from the nipple, which produced crusting, underneath which was a red and sensitive surface. In the course of six months the nipple retracted, and swelling of the lymphatics along the lower border of the pectoral muscle and in the axilla occurred. At the time of the observation all the signs of cancer were present.

The mammary gland is not the sole seat of the malady, since recent observations have shown that it may occur on other portions of the cutaneous surface. Crocker and Pick have each reported a case in which the scrotum and the penis were affected, the clinical features and the results of microscopical examination of the diseased tissues presenting the same characteristics seen in the mammary affection. In Crocker's case, which occurred in a man sixty years of age, there was a well-defined, superficially ulcerated, oozing patch on the left side and front of the scrotum, and on the adjoining under surface of the penis, resembling, on superficial examination, an eczema. Here and there, scattered over the ulcerated surface, were islets of pearly-white epithelium. In the course of six months small nodules made their appearance, which, upon microscopical examination, were found to be cancerous. The disease had first appeared a year previously as a raw surface at the root of the penis and adjacent scrotum. Paget, who saw the case, agreed in the opinion that the affection was similar to that found upon the breast.

Brocq has seen an epithelioma develop upon the back which resembled, in many of its features, Paget's disease; and Morris has reported the same disease as following eczema of the neck.

The period at which cancerous degeneration makes its appearance varies within wide limits, the average time being from six to seven years after the appearance of the skin affection. In all of the fifteen cases observed by Paget, cancer developed within two years at the latest; in most of them, however, at the end of a year. Jamieson has reported a case in which the malady had existed for twenty years before any evidence of cancer was present, and Duhring, one of ten years' duration. For some reason not yet determined, the disease shows a marked predilection for the right side, fully seventy-five per cent of all the cases in which the side affected has been noted being upon the right breast. With few exceptions it is unilateral. In most cases the malady occurs in those past the menopause, the decennium between fifty and sixty years being the period in which the greatest number of cases have been met with, although two cases occurring as early as twenty-eight years are reported. It is likely, however, that, owing to the slight annoyance which the affection causes in its earlier stages, it frequently exists long before it attracts much attention from the patient; and further observation will probably show that it is not so rare in early middle life as is to be inferred from present statistics. With the exception of the cases reported by Crocker, Forrest, and Pick, all have occurred in women, but it is not unlikely that a better knowledge of the malady will reveal a much larger proportion of cases in males. Bazin, and later Hardy, have both insisted upon the not infrequent etiological relationship between eczema and cancer; and the inference is fair that some, at least, of the cases in which carcinoma has followed eczema upon regions other than the breast in males were, in fact, examples of Paget's disease.

Pathological Anatomy.—The morbid anatomy has been investigated chiefly by Butlin, Thin, and Crocker in England, Duhring and Wile, and De Schweinitz in America, and quite recently by Darier and Wickham in France. The results of the investigations of these authors are much the same, agreeing in most important particulars, so that the pathological histology of the affection may be regarded as well determined. Sections taken from the advancing margin of the diseased patch show that the pathological changes end abruptly at a point corresponding to the sharply limited, in some cases slightly elevated, border which is one of the striking features of the disease. At this point there is a marked increase in thickness of all the layers of the rete, the cells being in a state of active proliferation, many containing two, three, and even more nuclei, others undergoing division. Between the epithelial cells are to be seen numerous migratory cells elongated or branching, their shape corresponding to the intercellular spaces. The interpapillary pro-luscum tumors occasionally to be associated with warts; I have never encountered this association.

The most frequent site for the disease seems to be the face, although no part is exempt except the palms and soles. The tumors have even been observed (Colcott Fox) upon mucous membrane. Exceptionally, instead of a comparatively small number, the tumors may be numerous, consisting of from fifty to one or more hundreds, and distributed irregularly over the greater part of the entire surface. In other cases the lesions are crowded closely or even bunched together in groups of three or more. While the size of an average lesion is that of a medium-sized split pea, in exceptional instances a single tumor has been observed as large as a fist or an orange (*molluscum giganteum*).

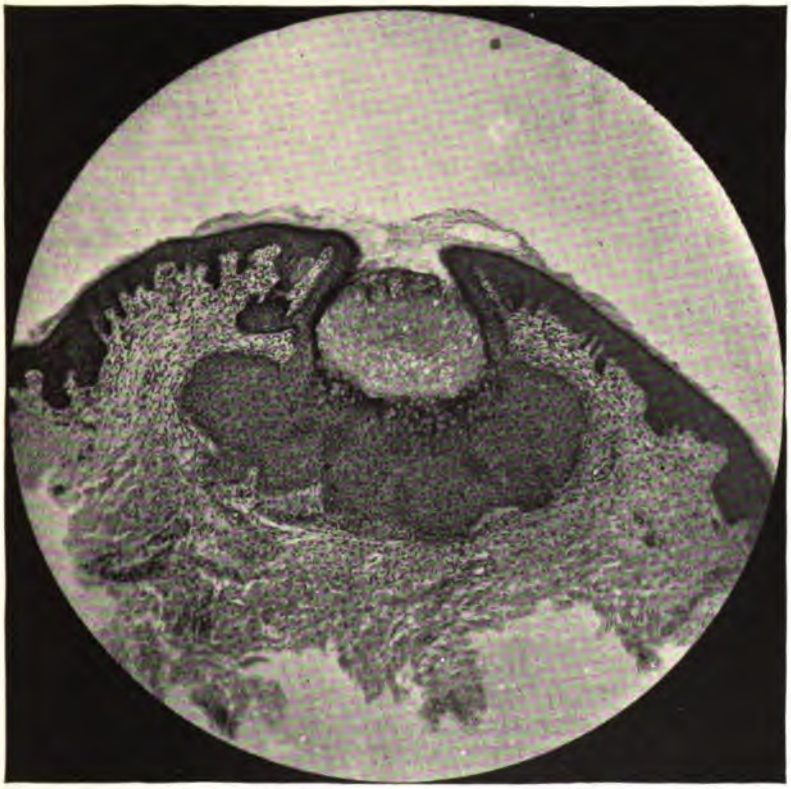


FIG. 64.—Molluscum contagiosum (after Fordyce).

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—According to recent investigations, molluscum contagiosum is to be regarded as a hyperplasia of the rete, the growth probably beginning in the hair-follicle; the so-called molluscum bodies, the peculiar rounded or ovoidal, sharply defined, layer of the corium is replaced by a dense infiltration of round cells, and in the deeper layers are alveoli filled with proliferating epithelium, evidences of cancerous degeneration. Upon the nipple the epidermis varies much in thickness, in places being entirely destroyed by ulceration. The milk ducts are filled with epithelial cells, and in their deeper portions the epithelial proliferation is in places so abundant as to cause rupture of their walls and subsequent invasion of the surrounding tissues by the epithelial growth. Owing to the atrophying process which has taken place in the inflammatory products surrounding the milk ducts, bands of dense fibrous tissue are seen beneath the nipple, the contraction of which has produced retraction of this structure. Special mention must be made of the recent investigations of Darier concerning certain peculiar cell forms which exist more or less abundantly in the midst of the epithelium, not only of the epidermis, but of the lactiferous ducts, the glands, and of the cancerous alveoli. These cells are two or three times the size of the surrounding epithelium; are round or oval, with a distinct limiting cell wall which presents a double contour. Immediately within the cell wall is a clear space produced by the contraction of the intracellular protoplasm, probably the result in part of the action of the alcohol or other hardening fluid used in the preparation of the sections. In the center of the cell is a considerable mass of protoplasm surrounding one or more large nuclei. Occasionally this protoplasmic mass remains in contact with one side of the cell, owing to its irregular retraction under the influence of the hardening liquid. In many of these cells, besides the mass of protoplasm and the well-defined nuclei, is to be found, usually flattened against the inner surface of the cell wall, a granular mass which Darier regards as the remains of the nucleus of the original cell, crowded to one side by the growth of the protoplasm of the invading cell (see Fig. 66). These bodies have been found in all cases of the disease in which they have been sought for, not only in those occurring upon the breast, but in the cases reported by

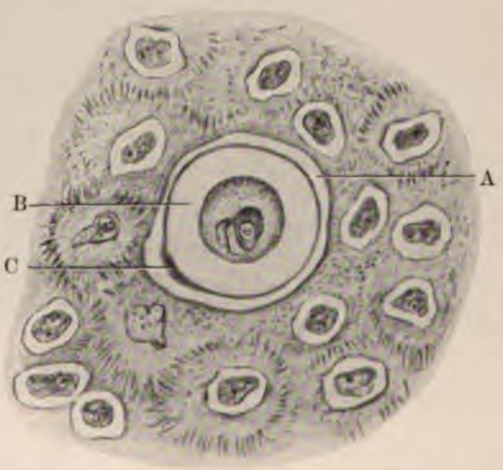


FIG. 66.—A, cell containing B, a so-called psorosperm; C, nucleus of invaded cell crowded to one side by the parasite (Darier).

Crocker and Pick in which the malady was situated upon the scrotum and penis.

Various views are held as to the pathology of the disease. Thin, who has carefully studied the malady microscopically, believes that it is due to "a slowly advancing cancerous change near the mouths of the lactiferous ducts, which at a very early stage leads to irritative effects in the superficial tissues of the nipple and surrounding skin, and eventually penetrates into the substance of the mammary gland." McCall Anderson is of the opinion that it is, from the first, of a malignant nature. On the other hand, Kaposi finds nothing special in the disease, regarding it as simply a chronic eczema, accidentally complicated by carcinoma of the gland. The most recent theory is that propounded by Darier, viz., that the affection is a cutaneous psorospermosis, the peculiar round bodies described above being psorosperms or coccidia, organisms belonging to the class of sporozoa. These, gaining access to the epidermis through the abrasions which occur so commonly upon the nipple, less frequently on other portions of the cutaneous surface, cause proliferation of the epithelium of the epidermis and glandular structures, and inflammatory changes in the corium. Other French observers, as Brocq and Wickham, accept this theory, but it can not be regarded as fully proved. The so-called psorosperms are believed by many competent observers to be simply forms of cell inclusion (degeneration), and not organisms which have had their origin external to the skin. The question as to their true nature and the relation which they bear to the malady under consideration must be determined more fully by future research; the data at hand are insufficient for positive conclusions.

Etiology.—Among the causes which predispose to the disease, age and sex play important *rôles*. Out of twenty-three cases collected by Wickham, eleven, or almost fifty per cent, occurred between the ages of fifty and sixty. In view of the cancerous nature of the malady in its final stages, this is only what was to have been expected. As to sex, all the cases thus far reported have been females, with the exception of three, or possibly four. Repeated or long-continued irritation doubtless plays an important part in the production of the disease. The fissures and superficial abrasions which arise upon the nipple during lactation are frequently its starting point, and not uncommonly, as has already been mentioned, the affection remains limited to the nipple and areola. Darier, to whose views we have already referred, regards psorospermia as the active agents concerned in the production of the disease.

Diagnosis.—An early diagnosis is of the very first importance, in order that appropriate treatment may at once be instituted. In its early stages the distinction between it and chronic eczema of the breast, the disease with which it is most likely to be confounded, may be exceedingly difficult, even at times almost impossible; but attention to the following points, together with careful observation of the course of the affection for a time will usually suffice to make the diagnosis clear: Paget's disease occurs most frequently in those past the menopause, between forty and sixty years of age. Eczema is seen oftenest during the child-bearing period, and is especially apt to occur during lactation. In Paget's disease the affected surface is bright red and granular, in places superficially ulcerated, the border of the patch is separated by a sharp line of demarcation from the adjoining healthy skin, and at times this border is slightly elevated; more or less induration of the patch can be felt early in the disease. In eczema, on the other hand, the bright red granular surface and the induration are absent, while the inflamed area fades gradually into the surrounding skin. Finally, the microscopic examination of the scales removed by lightly scraping the raw surface will enable us to determine the presence or absence of the so-called psorospermia. Although the exact significance of these bodies may yet be in doubt, their presence would establish the diagnosis of Paget's disease, since they are always to be found in this malady, but never in eczema. The procedure which succeeds best in this microscopical examination is the following: Some of the scales are removed with forceps, or, better, by lightly scraping the diseased surface with a dull curette, and placed in a two-per-cent solution of ammonium bichromate for several days, after which they should be washed and stained with hæmatoxylon and mounted in balsam or glycerin; if "psorospermia" are present they are readily recognized.

Prognosis and Treatment.—In the early stages of the malady the prognosis is fairly good, properly directed, energetic treatment being followed by its arrest. If, however, the disease comes under observation late, the prognosis is unfavorable, being the same as in carcinoma. In the earliest stages, when the diagnosis is yet doubtful, the treatment is much the same as in eczema, special care being taken to avoid all irritating applications. When this fails to produce improvement, and the diagnosis of Paget's disease is fairly established, energetic treatment should be instituted at once. The diseased tissues should be thoroughly removed by the curette, or destroyed by caustic applications, or, what is perhaps preferable, both these procedures should be employed, the use of the curette being followed by caustics.

Among caustics we may employ chloride of zinc, in a solution 1 : 3, applied for from four to six hours, following it with a dressing of iodoform gauze, and later applying mercurial plaster. Darier, who recommends this method of treatment, has reported a case treated in this manner which showed most gratifying results; the greater portion of the inflamed surface was covered with firm epidermis, exfoliation was no longer present, and the new epidermis was absolutely normal in appearance. Owing, however, to neglect of treatment, a relapse occurred. As recommended by Crocker, a paste of chloride of zinc may be applied for several hours, followed by poultices or lint wet with a saturated solution of boric acid, until the slough separates. This paste is made as follows: ℞ Zinci chloridi, ʒiv; liq. opii sedativ., ʒiv; amyli, ʒjss.; aquæ, ℥j. Ft. pasta. A thirty to forty per cent ointment of pyrogallol may be used with good effect, applied for three or four days until a sufficiently deep destruction of the tissues has taken place. This should likewise be followed by poultices until the slough has come away, leaving a clean, granulating surface, which may then be dressed with iodoform or mercurial plaster. The pyrogallol has the advantage of being almost or quite painless. Recently, Elliot has reported a case in which the use of fuchsin in an ointment containing from one to five grains seemed not only to arrest the progress of the disease, but to cause cicatrization of the ulcerating surface; it likewise afforded marked relief from pain and burning.

When, however, cancerous degeneration has already taken place, as manifested by the appearance of firm nodules in the deeper tissues, amputation of the breast should be performed at once, since nothing less than total extirpation of the diseased tissues offers any hope of cure.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—Paget. On Disease of the Mammary Areola preceding Cancer of the Mammary Gland. St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1874.——Butlin. On the Minute Anatomy of Two Breasts, the Areola of which had been the Seat of long-standing Eczema. Med. Chir. Trans., vol. lix, 1876.——Savory. British Med. Jour., 1877.——Lawson. A Case of Cancer of the Breast following long-standing Eczema of the Nipple. Trans. Clin. Soc., London, vol. xiii, 1880.——Henry Morris. Two Cases of Carcinoma of the Breast preceded by so-called Eczema of the Nipple and Areola. Med. Chir. Trans., vol. lxiii, 1880.——On a Case of Epithelioma of the Neck following a Patch of Chronic Skin Disease. Ibid.——Forrest. Communication to Glasgow Path. and Clin. Soc., May, 1880.——Thin. Malignant Papillary Dermatitis of the Nipple and the Breast Tumors with which it is found. Brit. Med. Jour., 1881.——On the Connection between Disease of the Nipple and Areola and Tumors of the Breast. Trans. Path. Soc., London, 1881.——Munro. Paget's Disease of the Nipple. Glasgow Med. Jour., 1881.——Duhring. Two Cases of Paget's Disease of the Nipple. Amer. Jour. Med. Sciences, 1883.——Sherwell. Paget's Disease of the Nipple or Malignant Papillary Dermatitis. Amer. Dermatological Assoc., 1883.——De Schweinitz. Med. News, 1884.——Duhring and Wile. On the Pathology of Paget's Disease of the Nipple. Amer. Jour. Med. Sciences, 1884.——Crocker. Affection of the Scrotum resembling Paget's Disease of the Nipple. Trans. Path. Soc., London, 1888.——Darier. Sur une Nouvelle Forme de Psorospermose, ou Maladie de Paget. Bulletin Médical, 1889.——Des psorospermoses cutanées, Comptes Rendus. Congrès International de Dermatologie, Paris, 1889.——Hutchinson, J., Jr. Paget's Disease of the Nipple with Psorospermiæ. Trans. Path. Soc., London, 1890.——Wickham. Maladie de la Peau dite Maladie Paget.

EPITHELIOMA. (J. A. FORDYCE.)

Synonyms: Epithelial Cancer; Cancroid; Epithelial Carcinoma; Hautkrebs; Plattenzellenkrebs; Cancroïde; Epithéliome cutané.

Definition.—The term *carcinoma* is generally employed to designate malignant new growths of epithelial origin, including those which originate from glandular epithelium, as well as those starting from the epidermis or its appendages, although the name *epithelioma* is used by most writers in speaking of cancers of the skin or adjacent mucous membranes.

An overgrowth of epidermis is met with in a number of benign affections of the skin, as warts, corns, molluscum contagiosum, and in lupus, syphilis, and other chronic inflammatory affections. In these cases, however, the growth of epidermis is either outward, or, if there is an inward growth of the interpapillary processes, it is to no great depth, and the normal boundary between the epidermis and the derma is preserved.

Of late there has been a tendency to enlarge the meaning of epithelioma, so that it may include both the benign and malignant overgrowth of epithelium. General custom has, however, restricted the meaning of the term, so that, as used by the majority of writers, it signifies an atypical or malignant new growth of epithelium, which undergoes ulceration, tends to recur after removal, to infect the connective tissues and adjacent parts of the skin, and to reproduce tumors in the communicating lymph glands and distant organs, which preserve many of the characteristics of the parent epithelium.

Symptomatology.—From a clinical standpoint, three varieties of skin cancer are usually described: (1) the superficial, flat, or discoid; (2) the deep-seated, or nodular; (3) the papillary.

Superficial Discoid Epithelioma.—This variety of the affection, when seen sufficiently early in its development, presents several distinct clinical appearances, which may depend on the anatomical character of the tissues first attacked. It is scarcely possible, with our present knowledge, to connect each one with a definite origin. As far as my own observation goes, the superficial variety is most frequently situated on the face, and begins as a minute, elevated, pearly-colored papule, about the size of a pin's head, gradually enlarging to the size of a split pea, or larger, before ulceration of its surface takes place. These small, waxy-looking papules sometimes occur singly, sometimes in groups, irregularly rounded, oval, or arranged in a linear manner. On the faces of many adults over the age of forty or fifty years one or more of these small pearly tumors may be noted, which have remained for years without change of any kind. Even when grouped they may preserve their benign character. Spontaneously, or as a result of scratching, their surface becomes fissured or excoriated, and covered with crusts made up of

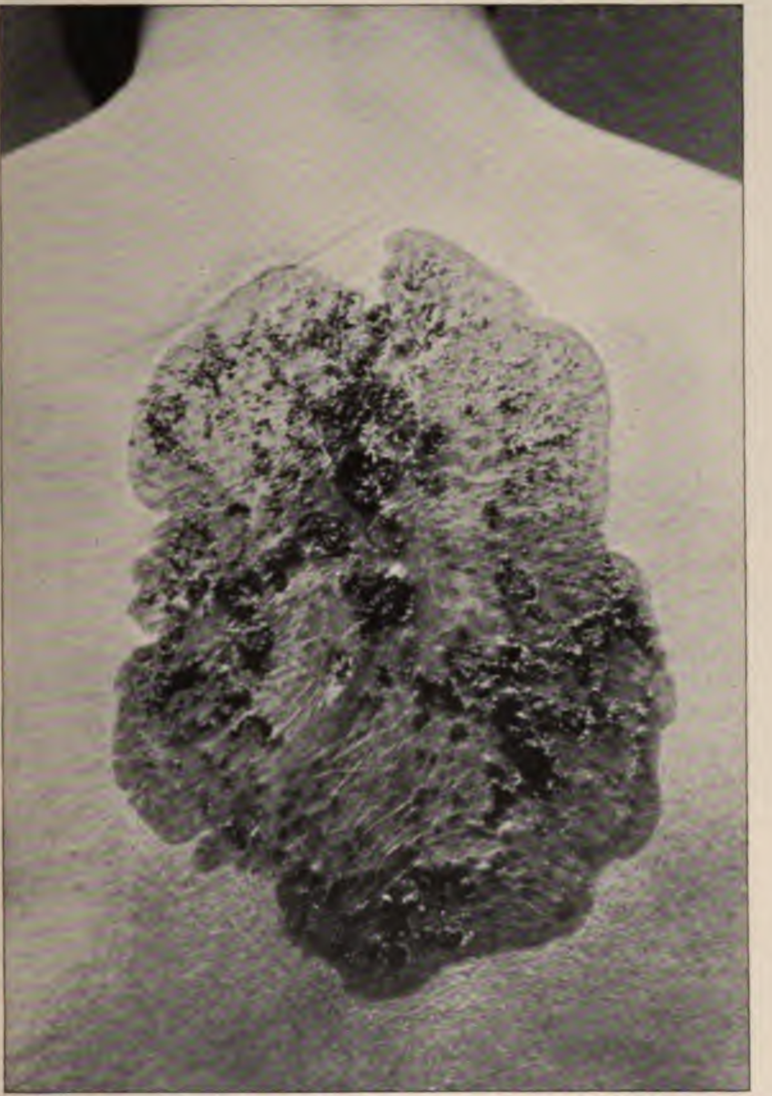


FIG. 67.—Superficial discoid epithelioma. A similar patch was present on the anterior surface of the chest. (Photograph by Dr. Piffard.)

the secretion and blood from the affected surface. In the course of years the new growth undergoes ulceration in the center, new papules appear at the periphery, which give it an elevated appearance, and have the same aspect as the original waxy epithelial deposit. These miliumlike bodies may readily be expressed by a blunt instrument or a curette, and are found by microscopic examination to be composed of epithelial cells. They are characteristic of many forms of cancer of the skin, and have been variously named cancroid bodies, epidermic globes, etc.

The ulceration resulting from this variety of epithelioma assumes various aspects. Sometimes it is so superficial as to involve only the papillary layer of the derma, healing at the center while it spreads at the periphery, or healing at one side and spreading in segments of circles, thus producing circinate (see Fig. 67) and gyrate forms, as in lupous or syphilitic ulceration, and involving in its destructive course large portions of skin. Sometimes the greater part of the face or scalp may be implicated, and death result from exhaustion, without any involvement of the lymphatic glands or the production of metastatic growths in distant organs.

Multiple patches of this superficial serpiginous ulceration are sometimes encountered, separated by large portions of sound tissues. It may, as a rule, be differentiated from serpiginous, syphilitic, or lupous ulceration by the presence of the waxy-looking papules, previously referred to, at the border of the patch. In exceptional instances the appearance of new papules at the periphery may cease, and the affection spontaneously heal with the production of a superficial scar. Instead of assuming the form described, the ulcer is irregularly circular, spreading both at the periphery and deeply, with elevated, rounded, sharply defined edges, sometimes undermined (Fig. 2, Plate XXI). The center of the ulcer is in old cases much depressed below the surface, in some parts more than others, frequently covered with red, knobby granulations, which readily bleed on irritation. If secretion from the ulcer is abundant, it dries in the form of dark-brown crusts, which on removal reveal the characteristic appearance of the sore. On scraping the ulcer with a curette, the edges and floor are found to be made up of soft, friable tissue, extending beneath the overlying epidermis and easily removed. When the affection is old, and involves large territories of skin, the ulceration is irregular in aspect, presenting red, succulent elevations, readily bleeding on irritation, papillary outgrowths on the floor or at the edges, cicatricial tissue distributed here and there, deep and superficial ulceration, and waxy nodules at the margins, over which dilated blood-vessels may be seen.

Hutchinson (Path. Soc. Trans., 1889) has described, under the name *crateriform ulcer*, a variety of epithelial cancer, which affects the upper portions of the face and pursues a rapid course. The ulceration takes place at the summit of a rounded nodule, forming a crateriform cavity with thick walls. Histological examination has shown such ulcers to be typical squamous-celled epitheliomata, and not showing the structure which is supposed to be characteristic of rodent ulcer.

PLATE XXI.

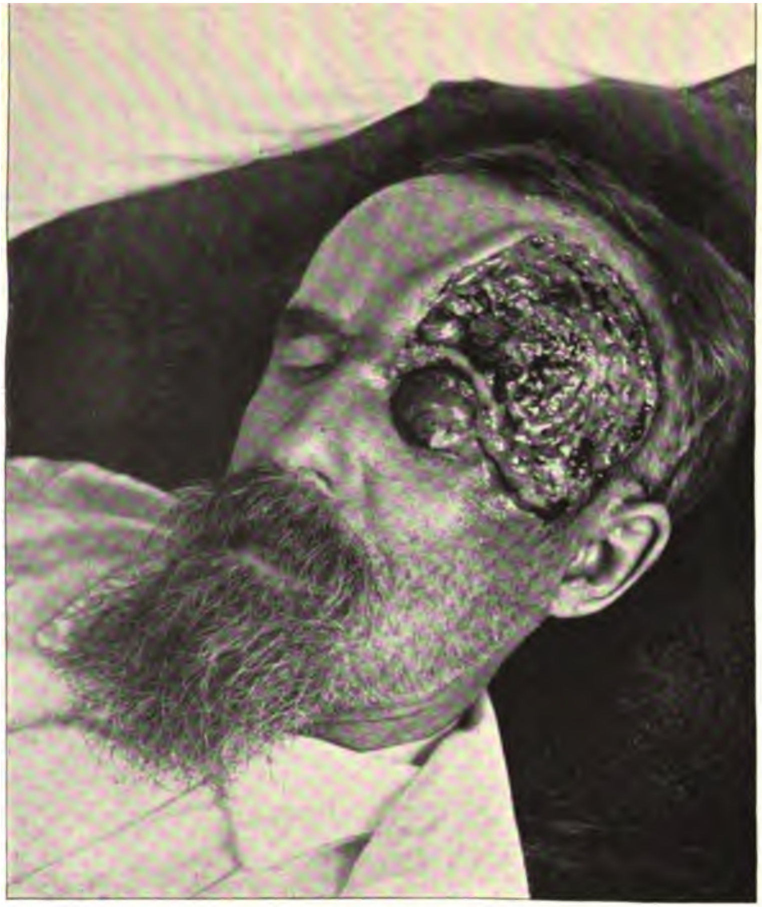


FIG. 1.—ULCUS RODENS OF SEVERAL YEARS' DURATION (Morrow).

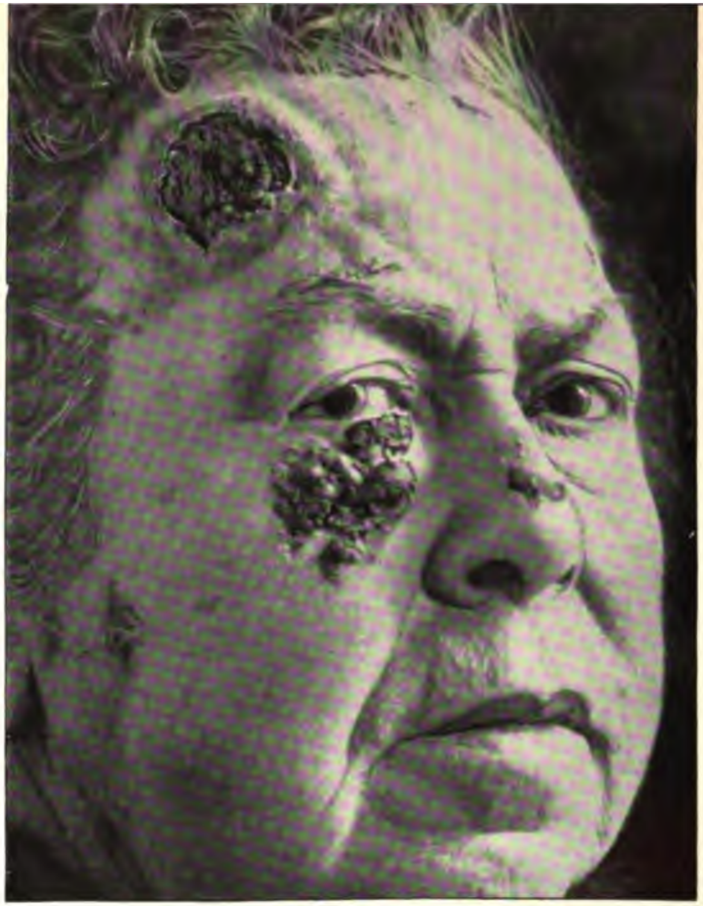


FIG. 2.—MULTIPLE SUPERFICIAL EPITHELIOMATA OF THE FACE, ORIGINATING FROM SENILE WARTS (Morrow).

The variety of epithelioma just described appears most frequently on the upper two thirds of the face, but may be found on the neck, scalp, or trunk, or on almost any portion of the cutaneous surface. It may originate from the healthy epidermis or develop at the site of a senile wart or other papillary growth, a fissure which becomes indurated, a scaling papule, a superficial excoriation; from syphilitic, lupous, or chronic ulceration; from cicatrices, or from the base of a cutaneous horn. The dermatitis which is produced by the irritating effects of paraffin, coal-tar, or soot is sometimes followed by multiple patches of superficial epithelioma. The superficial skin cancer may remain from the beginning to the end of its course, covering a period of twenty years or more, confined to the superficial and deep layers of the derma, showing no tendency to extend more deeply or to involve the communicating lymph glands. It may, however, involve in a destructive ulceration the underlying tissues, and yet produce no general infection.

Deep-seated or Nodular Epithelioma.—This variety may develop from the extension of the superficial form or occur primarily. Epitheliomata of mucous membranes are usually of this kind, though they may exceptionally be met with in the skin. While the subcutaneous and deeper skin layers are often affected secondarily as a result of the extension of the disease from the surface, the new growth may first appear as a circumscribed nodule beneath the skin or mucous membrane, either primarily or as a recurrence of the disease near cicatrices of former operations for malignant disease. It may first be noticed as a small, movable papule, the size of a pea or smaller, which gradually enlarges to a tumor the size of a hickory nut or larger, hard, firm, or elastic to the touch, irregularly rounded or flattened in outline, and sending out indurated prolongations laterally or into the subcutaneous tissue. The skin overlying the tumor is irregularly elevated, pale or pinkish in color, and covered with dilated capillaries. Adhesions may form between the tumor and overlying skin, causing retraction of the surface, and at the same time all the surrounding tissues are involved in the growing mass, which is no longer movable.

After a variable duration, ulceration may take place, either on the surface, presenting many of the characteristics of the ulcer previously described, or as a more rapid destruction of the deeper parts of the growth, causing the surface to soften and break down with the production of a deep, undermined ulcer, with an irregular vegetating base and hard elastic edges containing the waxy nodules before mentioned.

The course of the disease is much more rapid than in the superficial variety, and within a few months to two or three years the lymph glands are involved, metastatic tumors have formed in internal organs, marasmus sets in, and death occurs.

Under the name of *galloping* or *phagedenic epithelioma*, Besnier, in his notes to the French translation of Kaposi's Pathologie und Therapie der Hautkrankheiten, calls attention to a form of the disease which pursues an extremely rapid course. He recalls a case presented by Vidal at the French Dermatological Society, in which the new growth in less than six months had involved the upper lip, the right cheek, and base of the nose. The mucous membranes of the lip and cheek presented papillary vegetations, and a part of the superior maxillary bone was destroyed. A small, pearly, epithelial deposit, scarcely to be seen, attained the dimensions of a small nut within a week.

Papillary Epithelioma.—While papillary outgrowths are very common in connection with the different varieties of skin cancer springing up from the base and periphery of the cancerous ulcer, especially when mucous membranes are attacked, a primary papillary variety sometimes occurs, which is generally superficial in its situation and most commonly met with at the union of the skin and mucous membranes, on mucous membranes themselves, the extremities (see Fig. 68), or on the scrotum. In cancer of the lower lip a superficial, elevated swelling is seen, with a coarsely granulated surface, looking not unlike a syphilitic condyloma, and having for an anatomical basis enlarged and closely approximated papillæ. It may spread laterally and occupy almost the entire border of the lip before involving the deeper parts or undergoing ulceration. When on the extremities, prepuce, or scrotum, a large surface may be covered with a papillary outgrowth, rendered more distinct when the surface epithelium is eroded and disappears. The growth may be attached by a broad base, or be somewhat pedunculated, and assumes cylindriform, spheroidal, or cauliflowerlike projections above the cutaneous surface. These growths are

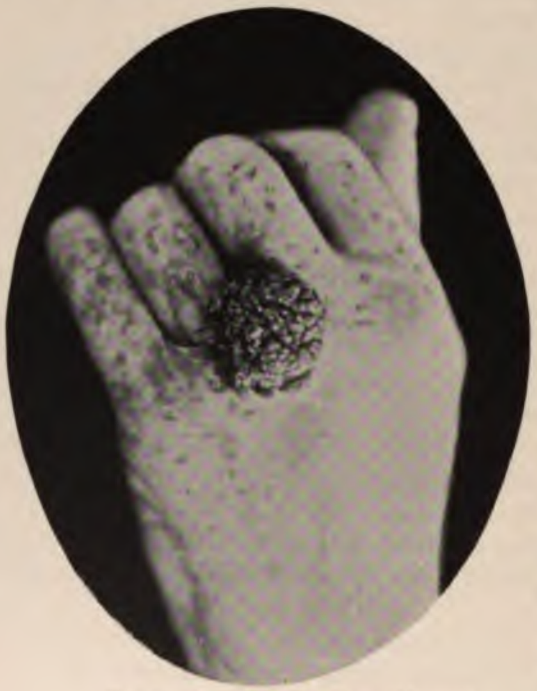


FIG. 68.—Papillary epithelioma (Morrow).

very vascular, and readily bleed spontaneously or on irritation. Sooner or later ulceration occurs, the deeper portions of the skin become involved, with extension to the lymph glands, and ultimately death results as in the primary deep-seated cancers. Occasionally such growths pursue a very malignant course. Their average duration, however, is stated to be about four years.

The subjective symptoms connected with cancer of the skin are variable. Frequently no pain or inconvenience is experienced until ulceration occurs. Sometimes lancinating pains are experienced, or sensations of a burning or stinging character. When ulceration has taken place, the pain and inconvenience are proportional to the irritation to which the disease is subjected. The movements of the lips or tongue may cause painful fissures over tumors in these parts, or the passage of irritating discharges over an epithelioma about the anus may give rise to acute pain. Itching is sometimes a distressing symptom in the superficial variety of the disease.

Chimney-Sweep's Cancer of the Scrotum.—This peculiar variety of cancer, first described by Percival Pott, in 1775, seems to occur almost exclusively in England. It is due to the chronic irritation produced by the retention of soot in the folds of the scrotum. According to the investigations of Butlin (Brit. Med. Jour., vols. i and ii, 1892), Continental sweeps are almost exempt from the disease by reason of their greater cleanliness and the protection afforded by their manner of dress. The development of cancer of the scrotum in chimney-sweeps is preceded by the occurrence of chronic dermatitis, and of warty outgrowths which may retain their benign character, or one or more of these warts may enlarge and extend deeply into the tissues. Ulceration then takes place, which destroys both by surface extension and by involving the underlying tissues. In former days, before the time of early operations, all the tissues from the pubes to the anus were sometimes destroyed by the ulceration. Secondary involvement of the glands in the groin, though often long delayed, is frequently observed.

Tar and Paraffin Cancer.—Richard Volkmann (Beiträge zur Chirurgie, 1875, p. 380) deserves the credit for first calling attention to cancer of the scrotum and forearms occurring in workers in coal-tar and paraffin, although in the following year Dr. Joseph Bell, of Edinburgh (Edinburgh Med. Jour., 1876, p. 135), made a similar and independent observation. The changes in the skin, which precede the development of paraffin cancer, resemble very closely those met with in chimney-sweep's cancer. The skin becomes dry, parchmentlike, and in places thickened; the openings of the sebaceous glands are occluded by the tar, producing acnelike lesions. Warty outgrowths occur, which may become the seat of a malignant ulceration.

Esmarch and Langenbeck (quoted by Butlin, *loc. cit.*) have suggested that the irritation of tobacco smoke and juice probably has a similar influence in causing the development of cancer of the mouth to that of soot, tar, and paraffin in causing cancer of the scrotum.

Tillmanns, of Leipsic (Deutsche Zeitschrift für Chirurgie, xiii, 519, 1880), has discussed at length the relationship of these substances to the development of cancer, and concludes that the same etiological factor is present in all. With our present knowledge of the etiology of the disease, we would scarcely be justified in ascribing any specific influence to these substances other than the local irritation which they produce.

Cancers from Nævi.—The majority of malignant tumors having their origin in pigmented moles are probably sarcomata. Well-authenticated examples of pigmented carcinomata having such an origin have been reported by Kolaczek (Deutsche Zeitschrift für Chirurgie, xii, 1881), Nunn (ref. Birsch Hirschfeld), and others. Lately, Unna has revived the subject in an excellent article entitled Naevi und Naevocarcinome (Berliner klinische Wochenschrift, No. 1, 1893). He had the opportunity to examine specimens from a case reported as pigmented sarcoma originating in such a nævus, together with the metastatic tumors which had developed in the skin, muscles, and brain. His examination revealed, in an unexpected manner, a carcinoma of alveolar structure. After a long study of the soft, button-shaped moles he is convinced that they are made up of cells which have separated from the epithelial covering during fœtal life, or shortly after birth, forming so-called "rests," which later in life, by a traumatism or infection, may be stimulated into activity and result in the development of the tumors in question. While never a believer in the Cohnheim theory of the origin of malignant tumors, he nevertheless believes that the investigations mentioned speak strongly in favor of the embryonic origin of a certain class of such growths.

Epithelioma of the lip, in the vast majority of cases, occurs on the lower lip, usually on one side of the median line at the junction of the skin and mucous membrane. In one or two instances a tumor of the upper lip, where it was brought in contact with the primary cancer, has been noted, suggesting an auto-inoculation.

It may begin as a small pimple, attracting little notice until some induration or involvement of the surrounding tissues occurs, or the patient's attention may first be directed to a slight excoriation, fissure, or superficial ulcer, which may be the surface indication of a deeper lesion.

A tumor of considerable size may occur involving the entire thickness of the lip before ulceration takes place. In other cases ulceration is the most marked feature, while; again, tumor formation and ulceration may go on at the same time.

As a rule, the center of the infiltration softens and becomes covered by a scab; as the cavity deepens its margins become elevated and overhanging, while the base is irregularly nodular (see Fig. 69). The submaxillary and lingual glands become involved, adhesions form between the growing mass and the underlying bone, the teeth may be loosened, and all the neighboring structures destroyed. In its rapid and deep growth it presents a marked contrast to the superficial variety of epithelioma met with on the face.

The development of epithelioma on patches of *leucokeratosis of the tongue* has been observed with sufficient frequency to excite the suspicion that some more intimate connection exists between the two affections than a mere association. Leucokeratosis of the buccal mucous membrane of idiopathic origin, as a sequence to syphilitic lesions or from the combined influences of the latter and tobacco smoke, has, indeed, been regarded as the first stage of the malignant process. Our knowledge of the nature of the cancerous disease is yet too vague to permit the expression of a positive opinion on this point. Besnier has noted the occurrence of epithelioma of the vulva on a patch of leucokeratosis of this region, and Schuchardt (Volkmann, Sammlung klin. Vorträge, No. 257, p. 2210) has reported a similar observation for the mucous surface of the prepuce.

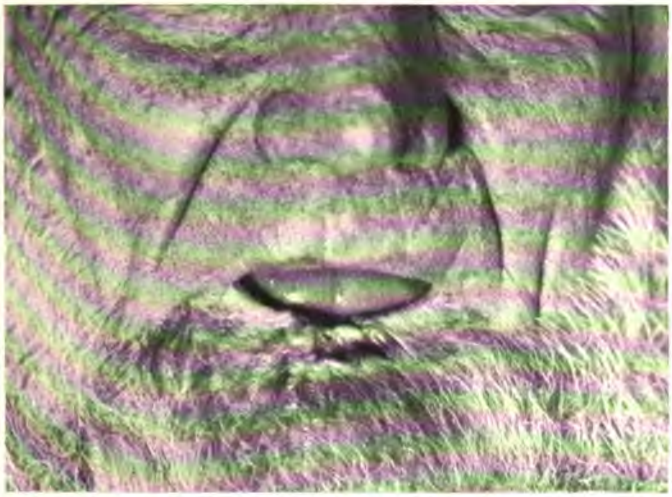


FIG. 69.—Early stage of epithelioma of the lip (Piffard).

Cancer of the tongue or mucous membrane of the mouth may begin as a superficial abrasion caused by a ragged tooth, soon becoming an ulcer with an irregular granulating base, as a small tubercle, a painful fissure, or a deep-seated nodule beneath a patch of leucokeratosis, or a warty growth on its surface. Some of these conditions may in the beginning not be cancerous, but only become so by subsequent inoculation or degeneration.

An ulcer or excoriation caused by the irritation from a tooth may pass away when its cause is removed; warty growths on the tongue from the same cause may also disappear with the offending cause. Butlin (Diseases of the Tongue) quotes a number of instances of this kind. In whatever way the growth begins, induration is soon felt, both at its periphery and base, and from now on its progress is quite rapid. The glands beneath the jaw may enlarge, while speaking and swallowing are painful by reason of the motion to which the enlarged organ is subjected. The surface covering the indurated area becomes ulcerated, fissured, and covered with sensitive granulation or warty growths. The tongue may become so large that it can not be protruded between the lips, while the constant flow of saliva and disagreeable odor from the discharging surface render the patient an object of the greatest sympathy. The communicating lymph glands are soon involved, and metastasis to internal organs not long delayed. On the mucous membrane of the cheek epitheliomata are less frequent. They sometimes manifest themselves as a fungous outgrowth, and are not infrequent as an extension of cancer of the lip. They may occur as the result of auto-inoculation where the diseased tongue is brought in contact with the mucous membrane.

I have observed in two instances a peculiar variety of epithelioma of the skin which is not included in the varieties mentioned in the foregoing description. In one case an extensive ulcer, covering two thirds of the forearm, resulting from a burn, refused to heal after the application of the ordinary methods of treatment; its edges became elevated and hard, while the granulations over its surface were larger and harder than healthy granulations, and assumed a wartylike character. A microscopic examination revealed a typical squamous-celled epithelioma.

In another case, an ordinary ulcer of the leg presented a similar appearance, which was shown by the microscope to be due to atypical epithelial proliferation, with the production of epithelial "pearls."

Localization.—The cancers which come under the care of the dermatologist are more usually situated about the face, near the eyelids, the wing of the nose, on the cheeks, forehead, etc. The lower lip is said by Paget to be involved in about fifty per cent of all cases of epitheliomata, the tongue and external genitals of both sexes following next in order of frequency. In one hundred and two cases collected by Thiersch, seventy-eight occurred on the face, and, out of these, forty-eight were on the lower lip. Epithelioma of the upper lip occurs, but is rare. Rudolph Volkmann has collected statistics of one hundred and twenty-eight cases of cancer of the extremities which developed from scars, ulcers, etc. Of these, ninety-five occurred on the lower extremities, and thirty-two on the upper.

RODENT ULCER.

Synonyms: Jacob's Ulcer; Ulcus Exedens; Lupus Exedens; Noli me Tangere; Ulcère Cancreux; Der Flachekrebs, etc.

English writers first described a variety of superficial epithelioma of the face, to which they assigned peculiar clinical as well as histological features. It was looked upon by the older writers, including Brodie and Paget, as a disease distinct from cancer. Paget states (Lectures on Surgical Pathology, p. 726), that he has frequently examined portions removed from such ulcers without discovering anything to suggest their cancerous nature. In the older text-books this affection was called lupus exedens, being regarded as a variety of lupus rather than cancer.

Symptomatology.—Paget (*loc. cit.*) quotes the following description, from Brodie's Lectures on Pathology and Surgery, as to the manner in which rodent ulcer begins: "A man has a soft tubercle upon the face, covered by a smooth skin. He may call it a wart, but it is quite a different thing. On cutting into it you find it consists of a brown, solid substance, not very highly organized. A tumor of this kind may remain on the face unaltered for years, and then, when the patient gets old, it may begin to ulcerate. The ulcer spreads slowly but constantly, and if it be left alone it may destroy the whole of the cheek, the bones of the face, and ultimately the patient's life."

These soft brown tubercles, readily breaking down under the curette, are quite vascular, and distinct in their appearance from the pearly nodule which characterizes the early stage of the ordinary epithelioma of the face. I have seen them attain the size of a chestnut, or larger, before ulcerating. The ulcer which results from the breaking down of these nodules is irregularly circular in outline, the border slightly if at all elevated, smoothly rounded, soft, or slightly tuberculated, and not, as a rule, very much everted or undermined.

The base of the ulcer may be deeply excavated with unequal levels, but rarely gives rise to papillomatous outgrowths. The distinguishing feature of rodent ulcer from the ulceration of ordinary epithelioma is the disproportion existing between the ulceration and new growth (Fig. 1, Plate XXI). The amount of infiltration or new deposit about the base and edges of a rodent ulcer is much less than in the usual variety of skin cancer, while the ulceration is more marked. The course of the affection is, moreover, slower, slightly if at all painful, seldom or never affecting the lymphatics, and attended with little discharge.

The ulceration following or attending other forms of superficial epithelioma of the skin, when situated at a distance from mucous membranes, is identical with or so closely resembles rodent ulcer as to render a differential diagnosis difficult or impossible. It is probable that several species of superficial skin cancer, at a certain period of their stage of ulceration, may assume the clinical appearance of a rodent ulcer, and the opinion is held by a large number of dermatologists that the name, if used at all, should only be employed in its clinical signification, and not to indicate a distinct species. The fact that deep-seated epithelioma may develop from typical examples of rodent ulcer and infect the lymphatics, is an argument in favor of this view, as is also the superficial character and comparatively benign nature of the epitheliomata which occur in the usual location of rodent ulcer. The pathological anatomy of all the varieties of the disease will be discussed under one heading.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—It is scarcely necessary to state that epitheliomata, of whatever nature, must have their origin in pre-existing epithelium, whether it be from the surface epidermis or the epithelial lining of glands. This fact, affirmed by Hannover in 1852, was established definitely for cutaneous cancers by Thiersch (Der Epithelialkrebs, namentlich der Haut, Leipsic, 1865). The theory of Virchow, that the cells in alveolar carcinoma originated from connective tissue, though held for many years, was disproved by the work of Waldeyer, who showed that such cancers owed their origin to the proliferating epithelium of the affected glands.

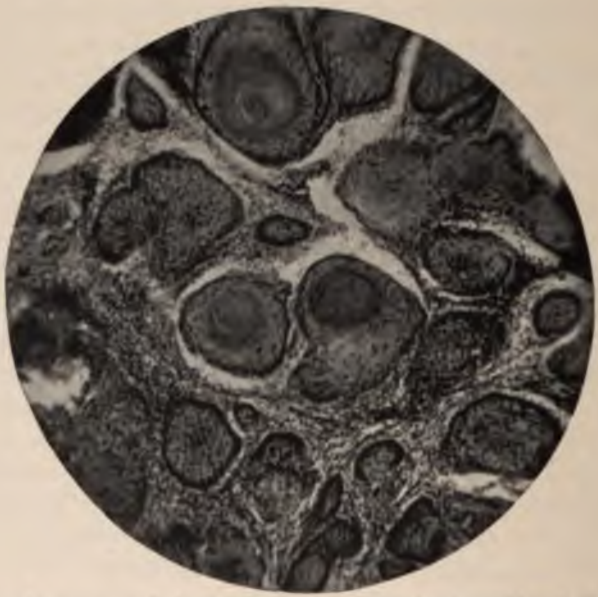


FIG. 70.—Section of squamous-celled epithelioma of the skin, showing epidermic "globes." × 50.

The class of epitheliomata which especially interest the dermatologist originate from the pavement epithelium of the skin or mucous membranes, and usually occur in two forms, the *lobulated* and the *tubular*. In the first, the cells undergo an evolution similar to the cells of the epidermis, reproducing from the periphery to the center the physiological process which takes place from the rete Malpighii to the stratum corneum—in other words, concentric layers of cells are encountered, representing the different layers of the epidermis, in the center of which are horny cells or cells which have undergone an imperfect conversion into horny tissue. The centrally located cells may in certain instances undergo a colloid degeneration, and in the same section epidermic "globes" or "bird's-nest bodies" may be seen, inclosing both horny, colloid, fatty, or granular cells (Fig. 70).

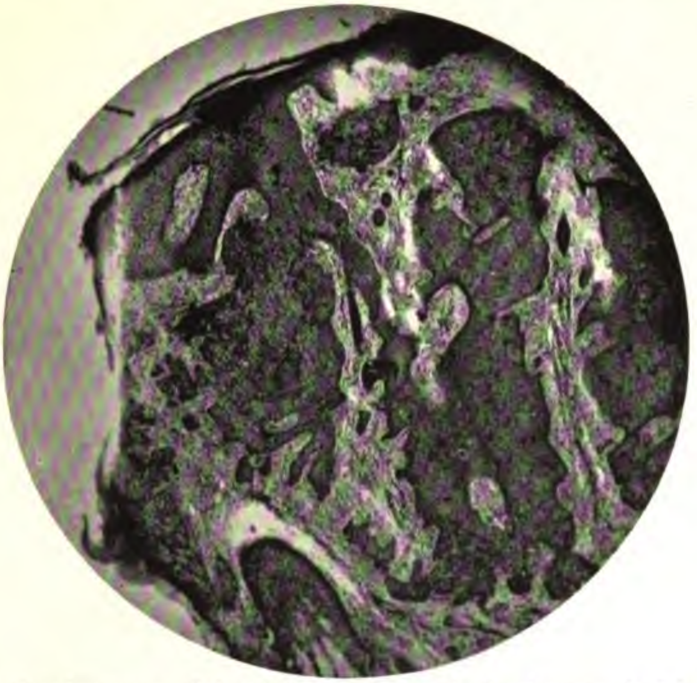


FIG. 71.—Section of squamous-celled epithelioma of the skin, showing down growth of the surface epithelium with branching processes. × 25.

The pathological changes in this variety of epithelioma may be studied to advantage in sections through the waxy nodules at the periphery of an epitheliomatous ulcer. These nodules may be seen to consist of down growths of the interpapillary portions of the rete Malpighii, which branch, intercommunicate, and give off buds and processes which act as new centers of growth (Fig. 71). Sometimes the proliferating epithelium may be traced as one continuous process, which assumes club-shaped and various fantastic forms. It is often difficult to ascertain the origin of the epithelial growth, for its original connection with the epidermis or its appendages may be by so narrow a pedicle that it has been destroyed by the ulcerative process in the progress of the disease. The epidermic "globes" or "bird's-nest bodies" may be seen in these downgrowths from the surface, or in the lobules detached from them. They are more numerous in the deep-seated epitheliomata, but may exceptionally be present in any of the varieties spoken of. Other lobules may be noted surrounded by a single layer of deeply stained cylindrical cells, inclosing prickle cells like those met with in the epidermis, showing no tendency to cornification (Fig. 72). In the same tumor a budding from the hair-follicles, sebaceous glands, or sweat glands may be seen, which does not necessarily indicate that the original point of departure was from these structures, but only an activity in all the epithelial tissues. In rapidly growing tumors the cells are altered by mutual pressure, so that they often assume the form of spindle cells, and, when seen apart from their connections, could readily be mistaken for the spindle cells met with in sarcoma. These epithelial lobules are surrounded by the connective tissue into which they have grown, which may be somewhat thickened, the seat of a round-celled infiltration, intermingled with epithelial cells, or be almost normal. No transition forms exist between the exudation cells of the stroma and

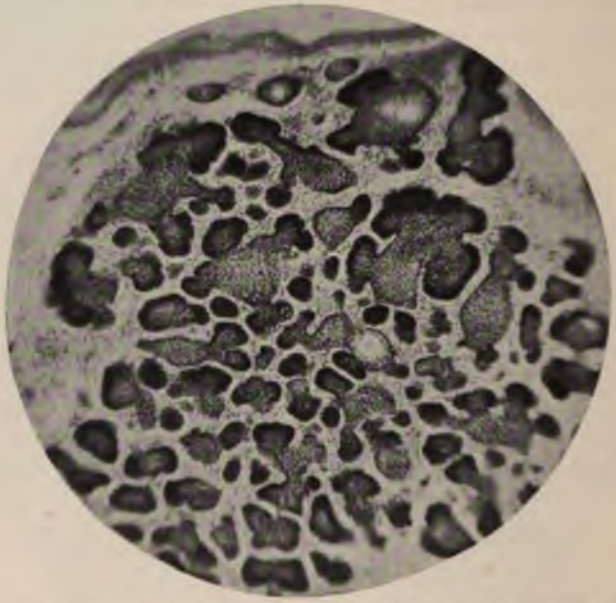


FIG. 72.—From superficial epithelioma of the face, showing club-shaped processes running parallel with epidermis. × 50.

the epithelial cells of the new growth. The blood-vessels of the surrounding connective tissue do not penetrate the cell masses. The inflammatory cell exudation in the connective-tissue stroma about the growing epithelium is produced by the irritation to which it is subjected, and in part, perhaps, by a secondary or mixed infection with pus cocci. In a section from an epithelioma of the lip showing very marked inflammatory changes in the connective tissue, I was able, by Gram's staining method, to detect staphylococci in large numbers. Whereas the cells in the lobular epithelioma are larger and show a marked tendency to the production of concentric globes containing horny tissue, in the tubular variety there is little or no tendency in this direction, although transition forms may sometimes be met with in which the characteristics of both varieties are seen.

The *tubular epithelioma* may originate from the epidermis or appendages of the skin. It usually starts from the rete Malpighii, or the outer sheath of the hair-follicle (Fig. 73), sending out cylindrical processes which freely anastomose with each other. The cells of which these processes and masses are composed are smaller than in the first-described variety, corresponding to the deeper cells in the stratum Malpighii, or the cells in the outer root-sheath of the hair; they seldom or never show a tendency to form concentric bodies or to undergo horny degeneration. Fig. 74 represents the epithelial cell masses met with in this variety of epithe-

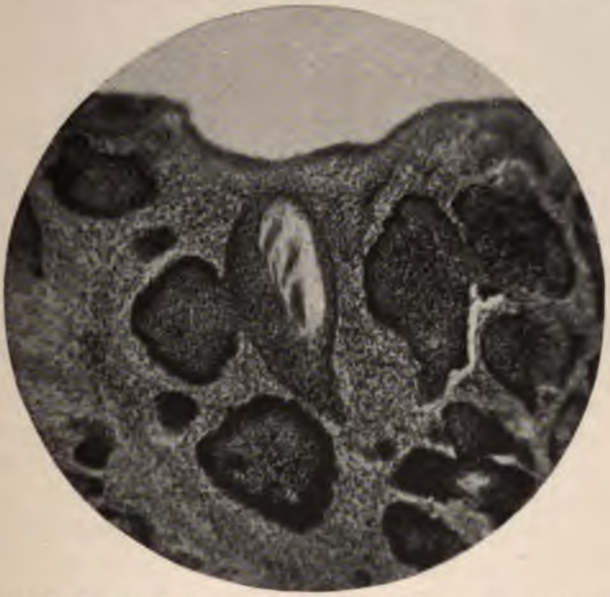


FIG. 73.—Section from rodent ulcer of the face, showing outgrowth from hair follicle and other epithelial masses. × 75.

lioma. In the section from which this photomicrograph was taken the lowermost layer of the rete Malpighii seemed to be the point of origin of the new growth. The cells at the periphery of the tubular prolongations, as in the other variety, may be cylindrical, like those in the basal layer of the epidermis, staining much more deeply than the cells which they inclose. Instead of being perpendicular to the surface, these tubular prolongations may be parallel to the epidermis, and assume glandlike outlines, as if attempting to reproduce the gland from which they have been supposed to originate. The investigations of Darier (Archiv de Méd. Expérimentale, etc., 1889) have shown that the sebaceous origin of epithelioma is rare, and that the form which the cell masses assume does not at all indicate such a departure. Such a starting point may be admitted, according to this writer, when the epithelioma begins in a gland which has undergone cystic degeneration, of which a number of examples have been quoted. A patch of verruca seborrhoica may be the beginning of an epithelioma, and this pathological condition was supposed to represent

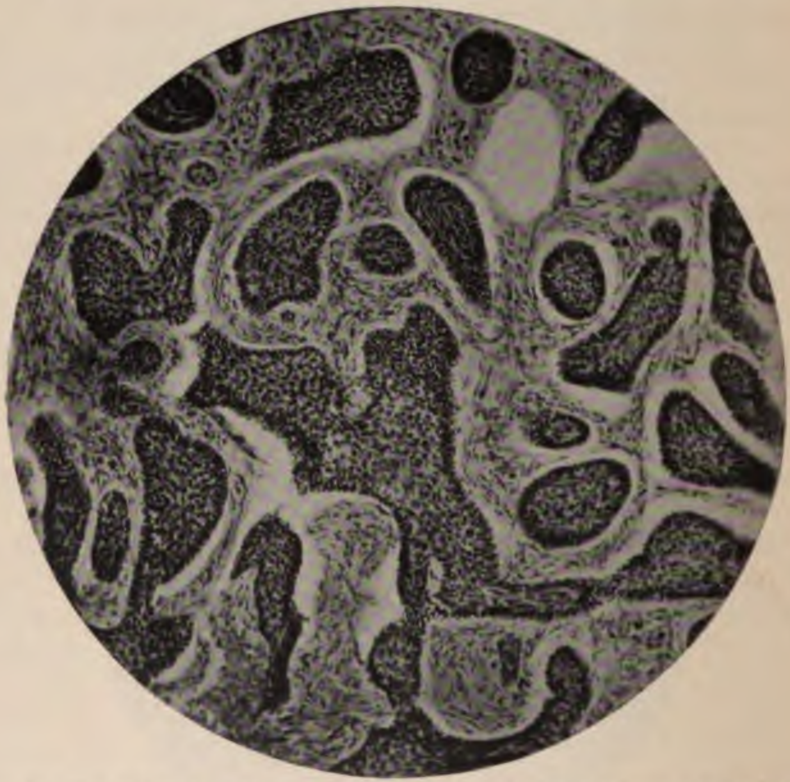


FIG. 74.—From rodent ulcer of the face, showing small-celled epithelial processes imbedded in fibrous stroma. × 150.

some diseased condition of the sebaceous glands. It is doubtful, however, if such is the case, for Pollitzer's investigations of these senile warts (Brit. Jour. of Dermat., ii, 7) revealed a decided hypertrophy of the rete Malpighii, thickening of the horny layer, together with groups of epithelioid in the papillary and subpapillary layers of the derma. The sebaceous glands in the sections examined by himself were unchanged.

The epitheliomata which originate from the walls of sebaceous cysts or glands may, according to Darier (*loc. cit.*), assume the lobulated form, with or without concentric globes, the tubular form, become calcified, or at the same time present all the different histological aspects of epitheliomata from the indifferent cells of the epidermis.

A wide difference of opinion exists among equally good pathologists regarding the part played by the sweat glands in the production of the tubular epithelioma. While it is admitted by many that their epithelium may proliferate in many forms of skin cancer, it seems difficult to determine in what class of cases this proliferation is primary. The slow clinical course and nonimplication of the lymph glands were supposed, among other symptoms, to indicate a growth which took place at the expense of the sudoriparous glands. When in a growth of this character epithelial processes recalling the shape of the sweat ducts were encountered, the conclusion was reached that their glands were their original point of departure. It is an error to suppose that any universal law can be formulated from either the clinical course or histological structure of such growths; their location on the skin away from the mucous orifices, where there is less irritation and less vascularity and lymphatic supply, as has been observed by Besnier, Hutchinson, and others, seems to have more to do with their benign course than a fixed origin or structure. I have examined many cases of such epitheliomata from the face, presenting typical tubular prolongations of epithelium, with no tendency to the formation of horny epithelium, and very frequently could trace their origin to the interpapillary processes of the rete or to the hair-follicles, both the sweat and sebaceous glands being unaltered. While it is not denied that either or both of these glands may give rise to the tubular epithelioma, the proof that such is the case is difficult to obtain, as the ulcerative process so soon destroys the tissues which may be first involved.

Pathology of Rodent Ulcer.—It is probable that the pathology of this affection is identical with that of the tubular epithelioma just described. Thin (On Cancerous Affections of the Skin, London, 1886) has expressed this view, and has endeavored to associate it with a sweat-gland origin. He does not believe it to be identical with an epithelioma starting from the rete Malpighii, though admitting that the clinical diagnosis is not always easy to make. Thiersch and Butlin believe it to have a sebaceous origin; Tilbury Fox, Colcott Fox, and others, from the hair-follicles. Warren, in this country, described it as a small-celled epithelioma from the rete Malpighii. Paul, Boyce, and Darier describe it as a slow-growing epithelioma which may originate in any of the skin structures. Walker (Brit. Jour. of Dermat., September, 1893) is the most recent advocate of the glandular origin of rodent ulcer. His argument is that in its structure it corresponds to glandular cancer, and that when carcinoma of the breast secondarily attacks the skin it is almost identical with rodent ulcer. In most of his cases he was able to trace an origin to the sweat glands. The slow course of the ulcer was attributable to the normal slow growth of the glandular epithelium, the rete cells having a rapid growth. Walker has been more successful than the majority of workers in tracing a sweat-gland origin of these growths. His observations, if confirmed, will render our knowledge of malignant growths of the skin more accurate, and end much of the discussion regarding the origin and nature of rodent ulcer. In sections of cancerous tissue fixed in Flemming's solution, or fixing agents of like character, a large number of pathological mitoses or abnormal divisions of the cell nuclei may be found. Some conclusion regarding the rapidity of growth and, it is believed, the malignancy of the tumor, may be reached according to the number, size, and position of these asymmetrical karyokinetic figures in the cells of the growth. In cancer of the mucous membrane of the lip I have found mitoses in much greater numbers than in the so-called rodent ulcer.

Etiology.—We possess little positive knowledge concerning the general etiology of cancer. The many theories put forth have not been regarded as sufficiently comprehensive to explain all the phenomena of the disease. Cohnheim's theory of embryonic cells left over in fœtal development and cut off from their own tissue, capable in later life of developing into activity and giving rise to various benign and malignant new growths, was and is yet accepted by many pathologists as accounting for more facts than any hypothesis with which we are acquainted. While true for dermoid cysts and certain other benign tumors, it has never been proved, and it is extremely improbable that embryonic "rests" or "remains" actually exist where malignant tumors originate. This statement should be somewhat modified, as certain carcinomata as well as sarcomata with a high degree of malignancy do arise from congenital warts and moles. It is not the rule for cancer to develop from a mass of cells or tissue separate from its surroundings, but from epithelium in its normal relations. This epithelium grows as if under the influence of some stimulant; the bordering tissue is infected, and metastatic growths are produced as in other infectious diseases. Auto-inoculation, though not usual, has been observed in a number of instances where the secretions from cancers have passed over healthy epithelial surfaces. It occurs on parts exposed to the air and after traumatisms, which open the way for an infective agent. Though the facts proving its contagiousness are few, evidence of this nature is accumulating, and a number of instances are authentically related which would point to a certain geographical or endemic distribution of the disease.

Thiersch supposed the wasting of the connective tissue in older individuals favored the ingrowth of the surface epidermis by removing the barrier normally existing between the two structures. The occasional occurrence of cancer in young people in a more malignant form than in adults speaks against this theory. Among the causes which favor the development of cancer, the best known and most potent is undoubtedly *chronic irritation of the tissues of slight intensity.* This is well illustrated in the cancer of the lower lip, which occurs in more than ninety per cent of all cases in smokers, and especially among those who use a pipe. Its occasional occurrence in others has been traced to the habit of constantly chewing a toothpick, and in fishermen to drawing the cord of the fish net through the mouth. In women, cancer of the lip or tongue is of the greatest rarity, the few women who have been victims to cancer of the lip having been smokers.

Its development from cicatrices of burns and other lesions, fistulæ, corns, warts, ulcerations, etc., may be explained on the ground of prolonged irritation, or the opportunity afforded for the entrance of some infective material.

Soot, paraffin, and tar cancer have already been referred to. Surfaces irritated by discharges from mucous membranes or altered glandular secretions, or from chronic eczema, may in like manner give rise to cancer. I have seen cancer of the nose develop from the skin pressed upon by the *pince nez.*

The development of cancer and sarcoma of the skin from the peculiar condition known as xeroderma pigmentosum is difficult to explain. The down growth of the surface epidermis met with in lupus as a consequence of inflammatory changes in the connective tissue, as well as in syphilitic and other chronic ulcers, is sometimes difficult to differentiate microscopically from the early stages of epithelioma. Such epithelial proliferations, though generally of a benign character, have been supposed to favor the cancerous process. A transformation or degeneration of lupus or syphilis into cancer, in the strict sense of the word, does not occur.

The origin of epithelioma of the tongue is usually associated with some irritating cause, as in epithelioma of the lip, with the smoking of a pipe, the irritation from a ragged tooth, or defective tooth-plate. Syphilis and the irritating influence of tobacco smoke undoubtedly predispose to leucokeratosis of the tongue and buccal mucous membrane, and thus indirectly favor the evolution of epithelioma of this organ. The keratosis produced by the internal administration of arsenic and patches of psoriasis, which represent a somewhat analogous condition of the skin, have been observed as the starting point of epithelioma.

Age.—Though no time of life is exempt, it is more frequent after the age of forty. Kaposi has observed it a number of times between the ages of eight and eighteen years, and from that time on. Walker thinks the age at which rodent ulcer begins is usually placed too high. His own statistics gave the average time of commencement at about forty. Cancer of the skin and mucous membranes are, according to Crocker, five times more frequent in the male than the female. The use of tobacco, and the irritation to which the face and extremities are subjected, probably account for the larger percentage of cases in the male. von Winiwarter's statistics show that the male is affected about three times as frequently as the female. Heredity has little or no influence in producing the form of cancer in question.

Parasitic Theory.—The advocates of this theory, who are rapidly increasing, look upon all the previously named causes as predisposing only. The true explanation of cancer, like that of the infectious diseases, must be sought for in some cause outside of the body. The very marked differences between the tissue growth of carcinoma and an inflammatory tumor caused by vegetable parasites exclude the possibility of considering them in such a relationship, so that it was not until the pathogenic importance of protozoa was recognized that they were considered a possible cause of cancer. The fact has been established of late years by numerous investigators that parasitic protozoa may cause disease, and that certain varieties can inhabit epithelial cells and cause them to proliferate. As examples of such affections brief mention may be made of the following:

The *coccidium oviforme*, a protozoön found in the rabbit's liver and intestines, penetrates the gall ducts and gives rise to small adenomalike tumors composed of proliferating epithelium, histologically not unlike carcinomata originating from the glands of the rectum.

Molluscum contagiosum is also an epithelial tumor. It is contagious, and probably caused by a protozoön not yet isolated. The bodies found by Darier in the affection first described by himself as *psorospermosis follicularis vegetans* were recognized by Malassez and Balbiani as protozoa. Although this opinion has been criticised since by numerous writers, no good reasons have been given to show that they are not parasites. The reactions produced in the tissues are similar to those in the other epithelial growths, which are believed to be caused by protozoa. Bodies of like appearance have also been found in *Paget's disease of the* *nipple.* The organisms met with in the blood of malarious subjects belong to the same family.*

Bodies supposed by competent observers to be protozoa are found in the epithelial cells of cancer. They are generally present in the cell protoplasm, pushing the nucleus of the cell which they inhabit to one side. Exceptionally they have been found in the nucleus of the cell itself. In many instances a capsule surrounding the parasite can be made out.

As met with in the cells of cancer they are round or oval bodies, 0·004 μ to 0·04 μ in size, with a central nucleus surrounded by a layer of protoplasm, which stains less deeply than the nucleus. An infected cell usually contains one protozoön, but as many as fifteen have been found in a single cell (Ruffer and Walker). They are more numerous in the growing edge of secondary tumors, and can be differentiated from the cell which they inhabit and its nucleus by the difference in reaction to staining agents which they exhibit. The best preparations are obtained by placing the freshly excised tissue in Flemming's or Foa's solution, or a one-per-cent osmic-acid solution, subsequently hardening in alcohol and staining with Biondi's reagent, or with hæmatoxylin and eosin.†

Welch, Noeggerath, Török, Gibbs, Adler, and others have criticised the claims of those advocating a parasitic cause for cancer, and believe that many of the structures taken for parasites are various forms of cell degenerations, vacuole metamorphosis of the cell protoplasm, inclosures of white or red blood-corpuscles in the epithelial cells, with subsequent degeneration and scattered fragments of the nuclei of leucocytes, changes in the number and size of the nuclei, changes in the nuclear chromatin, invagination of one cell in another, etc.

The criticisms on the parasitic nature of these bodies have been carefully reviewed by Ruffer and Plimmer (*loc. cit.*); and while it is not denied by them that such cell inclosures and degenerations may take place, and that many such appearances have been mistaken for parasites, there yet remain certain bodies which can, from their appearance and staining reactions, be sharply differentiated from the pseudo-parasites and cell degenerations. With our present knowledge of this subject, it can only be stated that cancer cells have, in a certain number of instances, been found infected with bodies which are probably parasitic protozoa, and that the new growth may be dependent upon the entrance of these bodies into the epithelial cells. Until, however, some method of cultivating the organisms is devised, together with the artificial production of the disease, their exact relationship to cancer must remain hypothetical.

---

* A full consideration of the pathogenic relationship of protozoa to disease, both in animals and man, may be found in Ludwig Pfeiffer's Die Zell-Erkrankungen und die Geschwulstbildungen durch Sporozoa. Jena, Verlag von Gustav Fischer, 1893.

† It is only possible in a work of this character to refer in the briefest way to this interesting subject. For further information regarding staining methods, and all details of technique, the reader should consult the articles of Ruffer and Walker, and Ruffer and Plimmer (The Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology, vol. i, Nos. 2 and 4, 1892, 1893; and vol. ii, No. 1, 1893). Also Soudakewitch (Annales de l'Institut Pasteur, tome v, No. 3, p. 145 1892; and ibid., tome vi, 1892, p. 545). In Ruffer and Walker's article a full list of references may be found.

Diagnosis.—Attention to the points given in the description of the clinical features of cancer of the skin will be sufficient in the greater number of cases to establish the diagnosis. The presence of a chronic ulcer in the places of election, with elevated pearly edges, everted or undermined, occurring after forty years of age, or exceptionally at any time of life, should excite the suspicion of epithelioma. A *chancre* of the lip or tongue may be mistaken for an epithelioma. The lymphatic glands beneath the lower jaw enlarge much earlier after the occurrence of the primary syphilitic sore than in *epithelioma*, and the appearance of the secondary eruption renders the diagnosis unmistakable. The distinct clinical features of the two processes should enable the experienced observer to make the diagnosis at a glance.

Cancer of the tongue is not infrequently mistaken for a *gumma* of this organ, and often the therapeutic test is required to render the diagnosis clear. The differential diagnosis between a deep-seated epithelioma and an unbroken gumma is especially difficult, and often impossible, by their clinical appearances alone. An epithelioma is generally single, while two or more gummata may be met with. An epithelioma is apt to develop beneath a patch of leucokeratosis. On the other hand, a tongue which is fissured and scarred by syphilitic surface lesions may be the seat of a gumma. The ulcers which result from the breaking down of the two processes may be differentiated by attention to the following points: The edges of the *gummatous* ulcers are usually more undermined, while there is much less elevation and nodular condition of the borders than in cancers; papillary outgrowths are more usually met with in cancers than in syphilitic processes. The induration of an epithelioma of the tongue is deeper and more extensive than that about a gumma. *Gummata* are more frequently met with on the dorsum of the tongue, while *epitheliomata* occur oftener at the borders. It is the exception for the lymphatic glands to be involved in late syphilitic lingual affections, while in cancer of the organ glandular enlargement sooner or later takes place.

A *tubercular ulcer of the tongue*, which is but seldom met with, is generally associated with tuberculosis of the lungs, while miliary tubercles can be detected about the periphery of the ulcer. An *epithelioma* of the penis may be mistaken for a *chancre;* but if the case be under observation for a sufficient time to permit constitutional syphilis to develop, no difficulty should be encountered in arriving at a correct diagnosis.

Epitheliomata of the skin may be mistaken for *syphilitic ulceration* or *infiltration*, or for *lupus*. The rapid course of syphilitic lesions, which are frequently multiple, and the absence of the characteristic border, enable us to make the diagnosis in the majority of cases. Epitheliomata not infrequently develop on old syphilitic and lupous ulcers, and then the diagnosis sometimes presents difficulties. *Lupus* is a disease which develops early in life, pursues a very chronic course, and presents the characteristic brownish-red tubercles. The presence of induration or pain about the base of a wart, in a person past middle life, should excite the suspicion of a beginning malignant process. In any case where the diagnosis is obscure, it may be rendered certain by the histological examination of an excised portion of the growth.

Prognosis.—This is more unfavorable in epitheliomata on the lip, tongue, or mucous membrane in general than in those on the cutaneous surface. As a rule, malignant growths in the former localities spread more rapidly, and sooner produce general infection through the lymphatic system. If seen sufficiently early, cancers of the lip may be permanently cured by radical surgical methods, though this good result is attained in the minority of cases only of epitheliomata of the tongue. In the superficial variety on the skin the prognosis is favorable, as neither the deeper structures nor the lymphatics are often involved, and the process is very slow. In the nodular or the papillary varieties the prognosis is not so good, as after one to three years, if not treated, extension to the lymphatics will probably take place, with all the evil results of generalized deposits in the internal organs.

The prognosis of the clinical variety—rodent ulcer—is comparable to the superficial epithelioma. It is well to bear in mind that all the superficial varieties of epithelioma may extend to the underlying tissues and produce local destruction of tissue and general infection, as in those which are deep-seated from the beginning.

Treatment.—All internal remedies which have heretofore been employed in the treatment of cancer have proved to be of little use. Arsenic, which had some reputation years ago, had practically been discarded until Lassar (Berl. klinische Wochensch., p. 537, 1893) revived its use in these cutaneous growths. He reports a number of cases in which apparent cure resulted from its internal use, combined with local hypodermic injections of it into the neoplasm. The curative results claimed by Adamkiewicz (Untersuchungen über den Krebs, Wien, 1893) for a toxine obtained from cancerous growths, regarded by him as secreted by cancer parasites, have not been confirmed by later investigators, and we must infer that his conclusions are erroneous.

The only effectual method of treatment is early and complete removal of the new growth, whether it be by the knife, caustics, the actual cautery, or a combination of these methods. When situated on the tongue, or when the lip is extensively involved, the knife is the only method which promises good results. Partial removal, or the application of caustics which produce an irritation without complete destruction, only stimulate the growth to increased activity.

When superficially situated in the skin, and of limited extent, a cure may frequently be effected by a thorough curetting of the diseased tissue, followed by the application of a twenty-five-per-cent ointment of pyrogallic acid. The ointment should be kept constantly applied, and changed each day for a period of five or six days; it excites suppuration, and destroys the diseased cells left behind by the curetting. It has the further advantage of being painless. The resulting ulcer may be treated by some indifferent application. The writer has successfully treated a number of cases of the variety in question in this manner. Reappearances *in situ*, which may take place after a few weeks or months, should be treated in the same manner. The resulting scar is less than after an excision. In case the disease is more extensive, a paste of chloride of zinc will accomplish the result more rapidly and surely than the foregoing method, and is an excellent substitute for Marsden's arsenical paste, which was formerly much used. A formula introduced by Bougard, a Brussels surgeon, has been extensively used in this city by Lewis, Robinson, and others with good results, and is as follows: ℞ Farinæ tritici (wheat flour), amyli, āā 30; acid. arsenios. (pulv.), ·5; hydrarg. sulphid. rubri (cinnabar), 2·5; ammon. muriat., 2·5; hydrarg. chlor. corros., ·25; zinc chlor. (cryst.), 30; aquæ fervid., 45.

The first six substances should be separately ground to a fine powder; they are then mixed in a glass mortar, and the chloride of zinc, previously dissolved in the hot water, slowly added, while the powder is rapidly stirred with the pestle. After standing for twenty-four hours the paste is ready for use. The paste is spread on a piece of muslin and applied to the parts for twenty-four hours. The surface may be previously curetted or denuded with caustic potash, if not already ulcerated, as more prompt results are thereby secured. The advantages claimed for this application are that it can be applied to a larger surface, is less painful, and produces a drier and more friable slough than that resulting from the use of Marsden's paste. Its action can be rendered much less painful by the addition of ten to twenty per cent of cocaine, and by adding more water to the paste, so that it be not too dry (Robinson). The ulcer which remains after the slough has separated may be treated by a simple ointment, or one containing iodoform, aristol, or balsam of Peru. If any diseased tissue has been left behind, of course the same procedure may be repeated.

Should the growth be situated upon a part of the body where the skin is freely movable, so that union of the wound by first intention can be secured, an excision with the knife may be preferred. The method to be employed will depend upon the location of the growth, its size, and to some extent the wish of the patient. Many patients are so prejudiced against any cutting operation that they will endure the more prolonged and painful action of caustics rather than submit to the more formidable operation with the knife.

CARCINOMA OF THE SKIN.

Lenticular Carcinoma.—This is one of the rarer forms of cutaneous cancer. It usually occurs in the female, on the breast, as a secondary involvement of the skin over a mammary carcinoma, or first appears in the line of the cicatrix of a former operation for malignant disease of this gland. White or pinkish papules situated in the skin or projecting above its surface, from the size of a small shot to that of a pea, are first noticed, by confluence forming larger infiltrated patches, which may or may not undergo ulceration. The affected skin is generally hyperæmic, and traversed by enlarged blood-vessels. The process extends in a peripheral manner, in some cases involving the greater part of the skin of the chest, both in front and behind, even extending to the arms and abdomen. The affected skin becomes thickened, hard, and leathery in consistence from the growth and contraction of connective tissue, giving rise to the condition called *cancer en cuirasse*, a term first used by Velpeau. When it involves a large territory, respiration may be difficult, and the lymphatic circulation so obstructed that the arms become swollen and their motion impeded. Death takes place from cachexia, owing to cancerous deposits in internal organs or from some intercurrent inflammation. Morrow (Jour. of Cutan. and Ven. Dis., p. 1, 1884) reports, with a colored plate, a remarkable case of this kind, in which the process had involved a large portion of the skin of the trunk. Innumerable milialike bodies were scattered over the entire area affected, and were characteristic of the advancing disease. On incising them, a comedolike mass could be extruded. Hyde (Am. Jour. of the Med. Scien., p. 235, vol. ciii, 1892) reported two similar cases, in one of which the process seemed to develop primarily in the skin. Besnier and Doyon (in their notes appended to the French translation of Kaposi's Pathol. und Ther. der Hautkrankh.) refer to several cases of *cancer en cuirasse*, which developed primarily over the female breast without a previous implication of the gland. In both Morrow's and Hyde's cases microscopic examination showed the affection to be of the alveolar or glandular type of carcinoma.

Tuberose Carcinoma.—This still more unusual variety may occur on the face or extremities, or, in fact, on any portion of the body, in the form of papules imbedded in the skin or subcutaneous tissue. They grow to hard and irregularly nodular masses, which may attain the size of a hen's egg or larger, of a brownish-red or purple tint, simulating at times a sarcoma. Adhesions form to the epidermis, and the deposit breaks down into deep ulceration. They are usually accompanied with similar deposits in the internal organs. In a case of Röseler's, quoted by Crocker, a large number of such growths appeared simultaneously beneath the skin, breaking down into ulcers, and causing the death of the patient within eight months after the onset of the disease.

Pigmented Carcinoma.—Brief reference was made among the clinical varieties of epithelioma to the origin of malignant tumors from nævi, and the statement was there made that the majority of such growths were sarcomata. Such congenital or acquired nævi may give rise to carcinomata, and in very exceptional instances the pigmented moles may be the starting point of a pigmented cancer in which the coloring matter is deposited in the epithelial cells and stroma of the new growth. Dieterich (von Langenbeck's Archiv, xxxv) has collected one hundred and forty-five reported cases of melanotic tumors, among which his analysis seemed to show that eighteen were melano-carcinomata, although some of the cases were so indefinitely reported that it was not possible to determine to which class they belonged. Clinically, it is impossible to differentiate this class of tumors from the sarcomata. They may develop on any part of the body, generally on the extremities or genitals, from moles or independent of them. The tumors appear as small, bluish-black, or slate-colored growths, semisolid in consistence. They may attain considerable size, assuming warty or fungouslike forms, which generally undergo rapid ulceration. Secondary growths sometimes develop about the original tumor, and along the communicating lymphatic vessels similar dark-colored papules appear. Metastatic tumors develop rapidly in the viscera, and the death of the patient results from marasmus, sometimes within a few months after the development of the primary growth. The prognosis of these varieties of malignant growths is almost equally unfavorable. In the pigmented variety, unless early extirpation be complete, operative interference only hastens the spread of the affection.

SARCOMA CUTIS. (J. A. Fordyce.)

Derivative, σάρξ, flesh.

Definition.—Sarcoma may be defined as a malignant new growth composed of incompletely developed or embryonic connective tissue. It may originate as a single primary pigmented or nonpigmented tumor in the skin, as a primary cutaneous generalized sarcomatosis, or secondarily as a metastasis from the primary disease of another organ. Its clinical forms are obscure and manifold, and undergo changes with its development and stage. Transition forms may exist between well-recognized types of the affection.

Melanotic Sarcoma.—This variety develops primarily or secondarily in the skin. When primary, the new growth is single. It may originate from a pigmentary nævus, chloasma, or other pigmented spot, the uveal tract, xeroderma pigmentosum, or as a discoloration of the normal skin. The initial change may be a spot of purpura, or dilated capillaries (Funk). The primary growth may be situated on any part of the body. It has been noted by Duplay, Hallé, and Hutchinson as a discoloration at the border of the nail, from which a fungating, pigmented tumor subsequently springs. The latter writer has given the affection in this locality the name of "melanotic whitlow."

When a pigmented mole becomes sarcomatous the changes which take place are sometimes insignificant. A small fungous outgrowth or ulceration of the mole may occur, exciting little suspicion until metastasis has taken place. Exceptionally, large, soft, fungous tumors grow upon these congenital nævi. The initial tumor when first seen is small, generally flat, sessile, dark brown or bluish-black in color, and of hard, semi-soft, or elastic consistence. It rapidly reaches the size of a pea or hickory nut, when it may remain stationary, ulcerate in the center, discharging a brownish-black fluid, or exceptionally undergo spontaneous involution. Within a few weeks or months secondary tumors may develop about the primary growth or in the skin at a distance; a large, lobulated mass may result from the confluence of several smaller growths. Generalization takes place through the veins, causing secondary tumors in the liver, intestines, or lungs, or by way of the lymphatics, giving rise to large, lobulated, adherent, dark-blue masses in the communicating or other lymph glands. Death usually results within a few months to one or two years, and is preceded by cachexia, fever, or the development of tumors in the brain or other organs essential to life. In the last stages of the disease a general melanosis is at times met with, characterized by a brownish-black discoloration of the skin, especially of the exposed parts, and dark-colored urine from the pigment granules contained therein; the blood also is loaded with pigment derived from the tumors.

Histology.—The cells composing the tumor are generally spindle-shaped, but may be small or large round cells. These melanotic tumors may assume the alveolar type. The pigment is deposited in a part of the cells, and sometimes in the surrounding fibrous tissue, in the form of brown or black amorphous granules. These characteristics obtain in the secondary tumors of the viscera and glands, as well as in secondary skin tumors from a primary growth in the choroid.

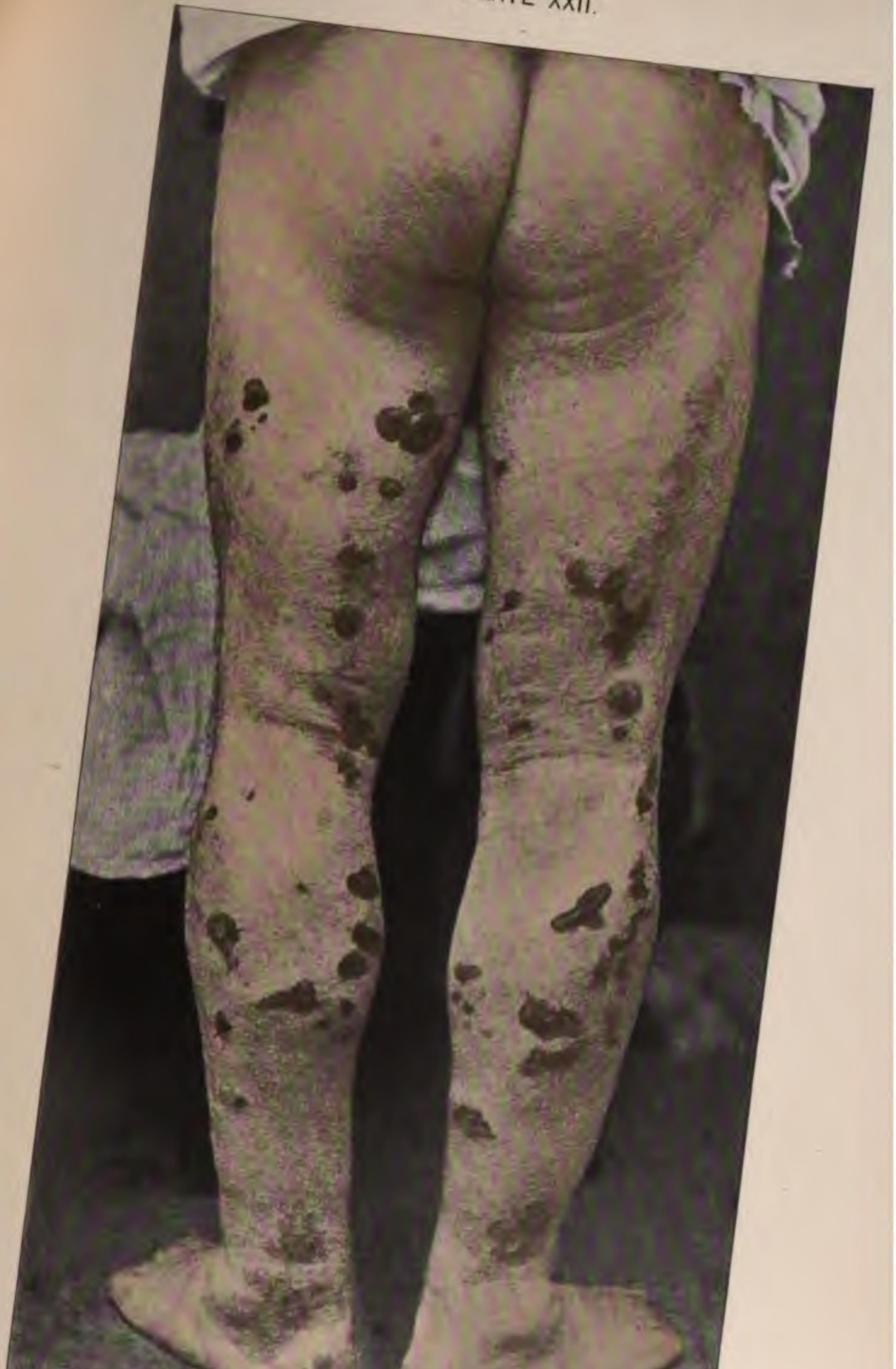
The secondary tumors are often more deeply pigmented than the primary ones. The exact nature of the pigment and the manner of its formation are not known. According to the investigations of von Nencki, it is rich in sulphur and does not contain iron.

Diagnosis.—A pigmented growth developing in connection with a congenital mole is in the great majority of cases a sarcoma; exceptionally, a carcinoma of equal malignancy may have such an origin, and can only be differentiated by microscopic examination. Sometimes the changes which take place in the primary affection are so slight as to attract little or no attention until too late to hope for benefit by operative interference.

Prognosis and Treatment.—This is the most rapidly fatal of all the sarcoma group. Unless a radical removal of the growth is effected very early in its course, its growth and dissemination are hastened by an operation. Arsenic has no influence over this variety of sarcoma.

IDIOPATHIC MULTIPLE PIGMENTED SARCOMA (KAPOSI).

This variety was first described by Kaposi, in 1879, whose original communication was based upon the observation of five cases, all of which proved fatal. He has up to this time (Path. und Ther. der Hautkrankheiten, Vierte Aufl., Wien, 1893) seen sixteen cases, all in men. Following his description, other cases have been reported by Vidal, Wigglesworth, Tanturri, De Amicis, Donner, Hardaway, Köbner, Hallopeau, Funk, Schwimmer, myself, and others. Recently, Brayton, of Indianapolis, has reported a case of long standing which clinically corresponded to this type, and was shown by microscopic examination to be sarcomatous. The affection usually develops simultaneously on the extremities as circumscribed tumors, occasionally first on the face or on other parts of the body; or as a diffused infiltration in or beneath the derma, of a dark-red or purplish color. The first growths may be pea-sized or smaller, or an infiltration as large as a silver dime. Subsequently other similar tumors appear on the legs, forearms, thighs, and arms, before the trunk or face is involved. They are more or less symmetrically distributed, sometimes grouped, and large masses of nodular infiltration may be formed by the confluence of several tumors. The growths are slightly painful, firm and elastic to the touch, some of the recent ones becoming smaller and paler on pressure. The older tumors, especially those on the lower extremities, are darker, almost black, and do not change color by pressure. The hands and feet may be much swollen by the diffuse infiltration and accompanying œdema, interfering materially with the movements of the parts, and giving them an appearance like elephantiasis. The epidermis is glossy in places as if from overdistention, while some of the tumors are erectile from the enlarged and newly formed blood-vessels, looking not unlike angiomata. A central depression occurs in some of



Idiopathic Multiple Pigmented Sarcoma of the Skin (Fordyce).

the older growths, and dark pigment spots mark the situation of others which have disappeared by spontaneous involution.

The accompanying plate (XXII), from a photograph of a patient under my care, shows the color and distribution of the tumors over the lower extremities. Similar tumors were present on the upper extremities, and also broad bands of dense infiltration, almost completely encircling the arms.

Late in their course the growths sometimes undergo ulceration, producing deep discharging sores; this, however, is of rare occurrence in typical cases. Similar tumors are met with after two to five years on the mucous membranes, having a greater tendency here to break down. At this time, bloody diarrhœa, hæmoptysis, fever, and marasmus lead to death. At the autopsy tumors of the same character are found in the lungs, liver, spleen, and in the intestinal tract. In the descending colon sloughing tumors are met with in large numbers.

Histology.—In the case examined by myself the new growth extended from just below the epidermis to the subcutaneous connective tissue. Under a low power the structure of the tumor was seen to be composed of small fusiform cells arranged in bundles extending longitudinally, transversely, and obliquely, their transverse sections looking not unlike round cells. The blood-vessels were increased in number and size; vascular channels with thin walls were seen among the cells of the new growth; others seemed to have no proper walls, but communicated directly with the cells of the tumor. The name angiosarcoma has been given to these tumors which are rich in newly formed blood-vessels. The thinness of the walls of the vessels readily permits the dissemination of the tumor cells throughout the general circulation, thus explaining why metastases are more frequently met with in the viscera without previous implication of the lymph glands. The endothelium of some of the vessels showed active proliferation, resulting at times in complete obliteration of their caliber. Blood pigment and partially degenerated corpuscles were encountered in the vessels' walls and scattered throughout the section. The pigmentation of the tumors seemed to be due altogether to the hæmorrhages from the altered vessels, and not, as in true pigmented sarcoma, to the presence of granules within the cells. The examinations made by Schwimmer (Internat. Atlas of Rare Skin Dis., Part II, 1889) and Funk (Monatshefte für Prakt. Dermat., 1889) gave practically the appearance noted in the foregoing description. The majority of Kaposi's cases were of the small, round-celled variety. Pringle (Congrès Internat. de Dermat. et de Syph., Paris, 1889; Comptes Rendus, 1890) announced that in two cases of the affection he had found bacilli in the capillaries and sweat glands. An examination of sections from my own case for micro-organisms gave a negative result.

Etiology.—The cause of this, as well as the other varieties, is entirely unknown. The simultaneous occurrence of tumors on the extremities independent of a primary growth would suggest some form of infection through the general circulation. The majority of the cases reported have occurred in middle-aged men of the lower classes. All of Kaposi's cases (sixteen) were met with in the male. Köbner has reported the case of a girl aged eight. The exact nature of Köbner's case is somewhat doubtful; some writers quote it as an example of Kaposi's type, while others believe it to belong to another class.

Diagnosis.—When the tumors are confined to the hands or feet it is possible to mistake them for the *papular* or *papulo-squamous syphilide*. The *gummatous syphilide*, with which they might be confounded, differs in its more rapid evolution, its greater tendency to ulcerate, its color, and in the presence of scars from past lesions. *Mycosis fungoides* is differentiated by its primary eczematous and pruritic stage, the marked disposition of the tumors to undergo softening and ulceration, and their bright-red color, which is altogether different from the brownish-black or purplish color of the former. *Leprosy* is an affection with which this variety of sarcoma has sometimes been mistaken. The patches of anæsthesia which are generally met with in lepra, the bullous eruption, and the characteristic facies, will, as a rule, be sufficient to establish the diagnosis, which can readily be verified by a microscopic examination of a leprous nodule. *Lymphodermia perniciosa*, *molluscum fibrosum*, and *lupus* might be considered in arriving at a diagnosis.

Prognosis.—The great majority of the cases so far reported have proved fatal within from two to five years. The duration of others has been much longer, and in a few spontaneous recovery seemed to take place. Hardaway (Jour. of Cutan. and Ven. Diseases, p. 1, 1883, and Jour. of Cutan. and Gen.-Urin. Dis., p. 21, 1890) observed a case in which after sixteen years the patient was in good health, and from whom all the tumors had disappeared by spontaneous involution, leaving behind merely an atrophic condition of the skin. In Köbner's case (Berlin. klin. Woch., No. 2, 1883) the hypodermic use of Fowler's solution for a period of several months was followed by a complete disappearance of all the lesions; after five years no recurrence was noted.

In Brayton's case (Indiana Med. Jour., November, 1893) the disease had existed for twenty-five years, during which time a number of the growths had disappeared, while new ones developed.

In all these instances of long duration the diagnosis of sarcoma was confirmed by microscopic examination.

Treatment.—Although the administration of arsenic has been repeated in many cases, Köbner alone has been successful in obtaining a cure by means of it.

Kaposi, who has seen more examples of this variety of sarcoma than any single observer, has had no beneficial results from the use of arsenic. The true nature of the entire group of diseases classed as sarcomatous is so little understood that it would not be surprising if certain cases, which clinically presented similar or identical features, should prove to originate from different causes and to be influenced by different therapeutic measures.

Generalized Sarcomata of the Skin resembling Mycosis Fungoides.—This type of the affection serves as a connecting link between mycosis fungoides and the variety just described. The examples so far observed have ocsurred in individuals from forty to sixty years of age. The first outbreak consists of one or more tumors on the face, extremities, or other parts of the body, followed within a few weeks or months by a more or less generalized eruption of dark-red or purple-colored nodules, from the size of a pea to that of an almond.

Tumors as large as a hen's egg may result from the fusion of a number of smaller ones. After a variable duration they ulcerate in a characteristic manner, producing a craterlike cavity beneath a central orifice, not unlike that in syphilitic gummata.

The ulceration may terminate by spontaneous cicatrization and break out afresh, while other tumors disappear without undergoing ulceration. The almost constant presence of ulceration in these tumors places them in strong contrast with multiple idiopathic pigmented sarcoma where it is of exceptional occurrence. The duration of the affection is short, death taking place within from six to eighteen months after its onset (Perrin). Funk states that in a case of his own, and in one of Bazin's, a recovery took place. Vidal and Brocq (La France Méd., tome ii, 1885) first definitely separated these cases from typical mycosis fungoides, giving the affection in this form the name *mycosis fungoides d'emblée.*

Perrin (De la Sarcomatose cutanée, Paris, 1886) prefers to classify these tumors as a *generalized primitive pseudo-mycosic sarcomatosis of the skin;* while Funk, in his clinical studies on sarcoma of the skin (*loc. cit.*), designated the group in question as *multiple idiopathic gummatoid sarcomata of the skin.*

Generalized Cutaneous and Subcutaneous Tumors in Leucæmia and Pseudo-leucæmia.—A number of cases are on record in which changes in and under the skin, together with tumor formation, have been met with, preceding and accompanying true and false leucæmia. Mycosis fungoides has also been seen in the same connection. The differences between leucæmia and pseudo-leucæmia are not so sharply drawn as formerly, for, besides the similarity of the new growths met with in both processes, the transition of one affection into the other has been more than once observed. With our present knowledge, it is not possible to definitely classify these various conditions, either from a clinical or anatomico-pathological standpoint.

Leucæmia Cutis.—Biesiadecki (Med. Jahrb., Vienna, 1876) met with small, pale-red, cutaneous nodules which appeared after leucæmic changes had taken place in the blood and the viscera.

In Kaposi's classical case of lymphodermia perniciosa (ibid., 1885) the alterations in the skin were primary, and consisted of localized and diffused patches of scaling, moist, and itching eczemalike lesions, followed by a doughy swelling and thickening of the implicated regions. Subsequently cutaneous and subcutaneous tumors developed, which were succeeded by enlargement of the lymph glands and spleen, by an absolute increase in the number of white blood-corpuscles, and death.

Hochsinger and Schiff's case (Vierteljahr. für Dermat. und Syph., p. 779, 1887) was unique in affecting a child aged eight months. In this instance the tumors were from the head of a pin to a hazelnut in size, freely movable with the skin, and disseminated over the entire body. The general disease was also present and the termination fatal.

Besnier observed a man aged sixty-six in whom a universal dermatitis with thickened skin, pruritus, alopecia, infiltrated patches and tumors, hypertrophy of the lymph glands, with a moderate degree of leucocytosis, was followed by the death of the patient within nine months, from an intractable diarrhœa. Besnier agrees with Kaposi in recognizing in his combination of symptoms a distinct clinical type.

Vidal, however, after observing a similar case in which death took place from pneumonia, believed it to be an early stage of mycosis fungoides before the development of tumors.

Paltauf (The Lymphatic Affections of the Skin, Second International Dermatological Congress, Vienna) is inclined to look upon Kaposi's lymphodermia perniciosa as more closely allied to mycosis fungoides than to leucæmia cutis, although believing them both to have a similar origin in the lymphatic tissue of the skin.

At the same congress Riehl described the case of a woman who developed in the course of a typical leucæmia a universal redness and localized thickening of the integument, which he showed microscopically to be of the same nature as the leucæmic changes in the viscera.

In the case reported by Neuberger (Verhand. der Deutsch. Dermatolog. Gesellschaft, Zweiter und Dritter Congress, 1892), two symmetrically situated leucæmic tumors were found upon the cheeks without other skin lesions. Funk (*loc. cit.*) has also cited other observations showing the coincidence of the skin lesions with the general process, so that it is well established that both a diffused and circumscribed new growth (tumor formation) may result from the peculiar affection of the cutaneous lymphatic tissue.

Pseudoleucæmia Cutis.—Joseph (Deutsch. med. Woch., 1889, No. 24) has observed during the course of Hodgkin's disease a number of pea-sized cutaneous tumors with a prurigolike eruption over the body, attended with intense itching. The microscopic examination showed the pathological process to be a lymphoma starting in the region of the sweat glands and subcutaneous fat. The author refers to similar observations by Wagner, and Funk has collected a number of instances in which tumors resembling mycosis fungoides were met with in this disease. The observations made very recently by Arning, Touton, and Joseph (Verhand. der Deutsch. Dermat. Gesellschaft, Zweiter und Dritter Congress, 1892) show that in the course of pseudoleucæmia multiple cutaneous and subcutaneous tumors, from the size of a pea to that of a walnut may arise which have all the characteristics of the malignant process in the lymph glands and spleen. In Arning's case, in addition to the skin tumors, others were found in the mouth and imbedded in the muscles.

In color they vary from a waxy transparency to a dark red or blue; they may form adhesions to the skin and break down with a central slough or ulceration. The structure of the tumor is composed of small round cells of the size and appearance of white blood-corpuscles. In the early stage of their development they form round, nodular collections at the junction of the cutis and subcutaneous cellular tissue. Small, spindle-celled sarcomata and mixed types have also been noted in leucæmic subjects. In Touton's case a cure was obtained by arsenic, and in Arning's case a marked improvement from this drug was observed.

Nonpigmented Sarcoma Cutis.—Independent of leucæmia and pseudoleucæmia general sarcomatosis may be encountered, presenting at times almost identical features with the cases referred to under the last two headings.

The tumors may vary in number from a few scattered ones to several hundred, and may be seated either in or under the skin. The overlying integument may be elevated, glistening, dark blue in color, and covered by dilated capillaries, or scarcely changed. The dark-blue spot may first attract attention, and only by feeling it can the underlying growth be detected.

Large nodular masses with a central depression, having some resemblance to the tumors in mycosis fungoides, are at times formed by the confluence of several smaller ones.

The growths are often quite painful on moving the involved parts, or may only be sensitive when pressed upon; in other instances they are free from any sensibility. They are firm and elastic to the touch, and remain subcutaneous, adhere to the skin, ulcerate, or form a central slough. In two cases of this variety of generalized sarcomata Kaposi effected a cure with arsenic. In neither of the patients could any evidence of change in the blood or lymph organs be detected.

Histologically they are round, or mixed round and spindle-celled sarcomata, closely resembling in certain instances the leucæmic tumors previously referred to.

In the cases which appear to be primary in the skin the original tumor can readily be overlooked, so that certain cases reported as idiopathic or primary may have been secondary to a malignant lymphoma or sarcoma of some distant organ.

Sarcomata of the skin may be secondary to a primary visceral tumor. They have been observed by Köbner after sarcoma of the testicle, by Holden and Butlin after a primary tumor of the parotid, as a metastasis from sarcoma of the cellular tissue about the kidney, and from sarcoma of the rectum and anus.

In size they range from that of a small shot to tumors as large as a hen's egg. At first freely movable beneath the skin, they later form adhesions to it, but only in exceptional cases ulcerate. They are firm and resistent to the touch. The skin tumors result from the dissemination of the sarcomatous cells through the blood. Death takes place from the general disease within six months to two years after the tumors appear in the skin (Perrin).

Diagnosis.—Transition forms undoubtedly exist between mycosis fungoides, the lymphatic tumors of the skin, and the variety just mentioned, so that it may be difficult at times to say in what way the affection began. In mycosis fungoides the tumors originate in the more superficial layers of the skin, while in the other varieties the deeper portion of the cutis or subcutaneous connective tissue is first involved. The prognosis of this variety is also less grave than in mycosis fungoides, as shown by the curative effects of arsenic in Touton's and Kaposi's cases.

Treatment.—Arsenic may be administered by the stomach in gradually increasing doses of Fowler's solution, or the same preparation may be diluted with equal parts of water and administered hypodermically. Larger doses may be given and repeated every second day.

Localized Nonpigmented Sarcoma.—As a primary single tumor, sarcoma may follow an injury, a vascular or other nævus, occur at the site of an old skin lesion, wart, cicatrix, or develop on or beneath the previously normal skin. The growth may remain localized for some months, or even years, slowly enlarging and undergoing ulceration before disseminating itself over the body. Its color may differ little from the surrounding skin, or be somewhat darker. Generalization occurs either spontaneously, after surgical interference or other irritation, the secondary tumors being found in the skin, subcutaneous tissue, the viscera, and lymphatic glands. The original tumor may assume a great variety of forms, being met with as a cutaneous or subcutaneous growth of variable consistence and size—never, however, exceeding that of an orange (Perrin). It may be pedunculated, assume a mushroomlike form, uncapsulated, or first be met with as a diffuse infiltration.

Taylor relates a singular case in which a sarcoma that closely resembled a keloidal growth developed after the removal of a wart. A diagnosis of spindle-celled sarcoma was made by the microscope.

Cohn has reported the case of a woman in which old sebaceous cysts of the scalp became sarcomatous (alveolar).

As a rule, sarcomata are less hard than carcinomata, and at times may be soft, pulsatile, or even fluctuating, from the unusual development of vascular tissue.

Etiology.—In seven cases of localized sarcomata collected by Perrin six were in women. Sarcoma is said to begin at an earlier age than carcinoma, and may be congenital. There is great variability in the matter of both sex and age, so that no fixed rule can be established.

The clinical course of sarcoma corresponds in certain respects to other affections of known bacterial origin, and numerous attempts have been made to ascribe to it such an etiology. Up to the present time little success has been attained either in determining the presence of bacteria or protozoa in such growths.

Prognosis.—The primary localized sarcoma is perhaps the most benign of the entire group, a permanent cure not infrequently following extirpation or an attack of erysipelas. Incomplete surgical interference or the application of caustics only serves to hasten the dissemination of the disease.

Treatment.—Early and radical extirpation has cured the localized tumor and prevented metastasis.

The internal or hypodermic use of arsenic has been successful in curing one or more cases of idiopathic multiple pigmented sarcoma, several cases of pseudoleucæmia, and a number of cases of multiple nonpigmented sarcoma.

Mycosis fungoides has disappeared after erysipelas, as have several cases of single and multiple sarcomatous tumors.

Encouraged by the cure of sarcoma and carcinoma after the accidental occurrence of erysipelas, attempts have been made to attain the same result by inoculating pure cultures or the toxines of the streptococcus.

Coley (Am. Jour. Med. Sciences, May, 1893) has succeeded in several instances, in both of these malignant tumors, in greatly modifying the intensity of the process and in completely curing one case of sarcoma of the back and groin. Death has followed such inoculations, so that such a possibility should always be borne in mind. The use of the filtered soluble products of pure cultures (toxines) is probably less dangerous.

In the treatment of sarcomatous ulceration an ointment of iodoform, aristol, or ichthyol, will often accomplish good results.

MYCOSIS FUNGOIDES. (HENRY WILLIAM BLANC.)

Derivative, *μύκης*, a mushroom.

Synonyms: Inflammatory Fungoid Neoplasm (Geber, Duhring); Fibroma Fungoides (Tilbury Fox); Ulcerative Scrofuloderma (Van Harlingen); Eczema Hypertrophicum or Tuberosum (Wilson); Sarcomatosis Generalis, Lymphodermia Perniciosa (Kaposi); Myeloma Cutis (Hyde); Granuloma Fungoides (Auspitz, Neisser, Rindfleisch); Lymphadémie cutanée (Ranvier, Gillot, Demange).

Definition.—A chronic, probably infectious, disease of the skin, with or without primary stages of urticarial, eczematoid, or lichenoid eruption, characterized by the formation of red or purplish fungoid tumors, a proportion of which tend, in the course of the disease, to undergo resolution without leaving a scar.

History.—This disease was first described by Alibert, who gave a representation of it in his great atlas in 1833. Since then cases have been reported by French, German, English, and American writers, under a variety of titles. It has been studied in America by Duhring (Archiv. of Dermat., January, 1879, and January, 1880), Piffard (Trans. Am. Derm. Assoc., 1878), Wigglesworth, Tilden (Boston Med. and Surg. Journ., October 22, 1885), Hyde (A Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Skin, 1883), Blanc (Jour. Cutan. and Gen.-Urin. Dis., July and August, 1888, and December, 1889), and Stelwagon (Jour. Cutan. and Gen.-Urin. Dis., January, 1892).

Symptomatology.—For the purpose of study, it will be convenient to recognize three stages of the disease, which appear in the following order: 1, eczematoid; 2, lichenoid; and 3, fungoid.

Reddish, circumscribed, slightly scaly patches of eruption, varying in size from that of a finger nail to that of the palm of the hand, appear upon any portion of the integument, and cause uneasiness by their intense itching.* They have been called by Bazin *plaques congestives.* Occasionally these patches are preceded for weeks by a sense of heat and intense itching *sine eruptione*, which provokes scratching and a consequent flushing of the skin. The scratching excited by paroxysms of itching is oftentimes very severe, the patient tearing the skin and causing the blood to flow. Usually the first symptom is a simple erythema, or urticaria, remaining for hours or days, and then passing entirely away.

---

* Kaposi describes a form of this disease which does not itch. It begins as an erythema, or as red, firm lesions, resembling urticaria.

Eczematoid Stage.—During a period of time varying from a few weeks to several years the cutaneous lesions take a variety of shapes. What was first a red *plaque* increases into a diffused eruption resembling eczema, only without watery discharge; or the red *plaque* may thicken, and, because of increased scaliness, take on the appearance of psoriasis. No regular arrangement of the lesions, which are quite well defined, is recognizable. When the patches have not coalesced they are more or less circular, and are occasionally annulate.

The vasomotor disturbances in this stage may continue with less intensity throughout the course of the disease, sometimes appearing upon the face, for weeks at a time, as a local, diffused hyperæmia of the skin, sometimes upon the body and extremities as a general erythematous rash, not unlike that observed in scarlatina. Hallopeau and Jeanselme (Bull. de la Soc. Française de Dermat. et de Syph., No. 10, December, 1891, p. 436) have reported a case of mycosis, with scarlatiniform eruption, accompanied by pruritus and elevated temperature, and from which the epidermis desquamated in large, broad flakes, suggesting the disease described as *relapsing scarlatiniform erythema.*

The *lichenoid stage* appears as a natural result of that which precedes it. On the eczematoid or psoriasiform patches, and even on the formerly healthy skin, appear hard, pea-sized papules, which remain a varying period, disappearing as new ones form. These at first resemble the papules of prurigo, but later become larger and more nodular and well defined, and have a glistening appearance. They may be grasped between the fingers and are quite movable, and are sometimes the color of normal skin, but more usually rose-colored or bluish-red. During this stage the integument in the region of the eruption becomes harsh to the touch, thickened and scaly, while the hair on the different regions of the body may be thinned by constant rubbing. The extent of these symptoms depends somewhat upon the length of the stage of the disease, which varies from three months to two years.

The *fungoid* or tumor stage usually follows more or less abruptly upon the lichenoid, but in exceptional cases the disease may begin in this stage without having been preceded by any cutaneous manifestation whatever. This is the form that Bazin has described as *mycosis d'emblée.* Kaposi states that when the disease begins without the prefungoidal stage the tumors are confined to one region of the body.

In the development of the third stage the tubercular nodes of the second suddenly increase in size and become softer and more doughlike to the feel. The color deepens to a purplish hue, and the covering membrane loses all resemblance to the common integument. The size of the tumors is from that of a pea to that of the fist, though at times they spread out in flattened masses over a much larger surface. They may be sessile or pedunculated. When sessile they appear as solid, single tumors, or as a number of fungating masses, which, because of a central depression, present the appearance of an irregularly annulate lesion. The diameter of these circular masses is from three to eight inches, and they increase by peripheral extension in all directions, though Neisser (Verhandl. der Deutsch. Dermatolog. Gesellschaft, 1889, p. 289) has observed a case which spread serpiginously. Where these rounded fungoid tumors are grouped together, discharging a seropurulent liquid, they resemble less the *tomato*, to which Alibert likened them, than a mass of hæmorrhoids, to which the resemblance is striking. When non-sessile, they are thin and elongated, and attached by a pedicle which issues from a cuplike depression in the skin.

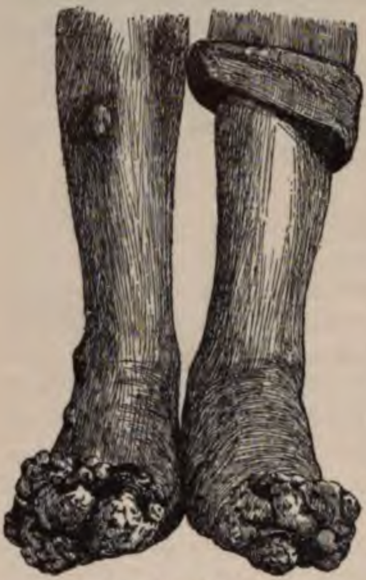


FIG. 75.—Mycosis fungoides.

Just as it is possible for the disease to begin by the formation of fungoid tumors without any previous eruption, so new tumors constantly appear in the third stage bearing no relation to an earlier eruption, and upon hitherto perfectly healthy skin. When a tumor has attained its full growth it remains so but a short time before a process of interstitial absorption takes place, the mass gradually diminishing in size, and finally disappearing altogether, leaving at first a pigmented spot upon the skin, and then a pinkish coloration, but no scar.

Sometimes the evolution of a tumor is exceedingly rapid—a growth attaining the size of a goose's egg, and then disappearing, all in the course of two weeks. Other tumors may remain throughout the disease, changing only in size and shape. Kaposi has shown that in that form of the disease which has no prefungoid eruptive stage the tumors never disappear, even temporarily, and are confined to one region of the body. The larger growths commonly discharge a watery, ichorous fluid, of sickening odor, and when irritated by the friction of garments or bedclothes, or when crowded together, they ulcerate and discharge pus and blood. No portion of the integument is free from the disease, which likewise invades the mucous membrane. In a case under the care of the writer there was a tumor in the vault of the palate and a growth inside of the urethra.

Itching, which is a marked symptom at the beginning of the disease, is present throughout, often coming on in violent paroxysms during which the patient is almost beside himself, and it is not uncommon to find, toward the termination of the disease, that a man has rubbed his scalp and chin until they are completely devoid of hair. Enlargement and induration of the lymphatic glands is marked, so much so that glands that are altogether unfamiliar to the surgeon, except in dissection, are easily detected by the sense of touch, and often by the sense of sight. They give no pain.

Œdema of the extremities, which sometimes comes early in the disease, is a common symptom after the stage of tumors is well established. The head and neck may likewise become the seat of this process. This, together with an amount of thickening of the skin over the entire surface, produces a sense of hardness not unlike that observed in scleroderma, but the induration is not permanent, as the œdema may pass off and reappear in the course of a few days. The skin of the hands becomes rough and hard, and the palms take on a psoriatic appearance. Sometimes at the beginning of the disease, sometimes not until the third stage is reached, a generally diffused pigmentation of the skin becomes a marked symptom, until finally the whole surface is darkened; the discoloration being more marked, however, about the seat of former lesions. The displacement of pigment occasionally shows itself in the formation of isolated leucodermic spots.

Prolonged paroxysms of itching, insomnia, and the constant drain upon the system by the discharging tumors, serve to put the patient's nervous system into an exceedingly unstable and hysterical condition, and nervous chills are not infrequently experienced at the anticipation of pain, as from the removal of a small tumor, or some more trifling cause. The appetite fails, and the patient weakens from insomnia because of pain and itching. An uncontrollable diarrhœa sets in, and the patient finally succumbs from general marasmus or some pulmonary complication.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—The tumors are found only in the skin and those portions of the mucous membrane contiguous to normal apertures, as, for instance, the hard palate and meatus urinarius. When the disease is far advanced a round-celled infiltration in the mucous membrane of the intestines, the suprarenal capsules, and other viscera, has been noted. Pathologists are more in accord as to the appearance of the morbid anatomy of this disease than as to its interpretation; different observers pronouncing specimens to be a lymphadenoma, a round-celled sarcoma, or a granuloma.

Ranvier, noticing a scanty, delicate reticulum inclosing a number of closely packed lymphoid cells, pronounced it a lymphadenoma, and in this has been followed by a number of French writers. The strong resemblance of the tumors to lympho-sarcoma and round-celled sarcoma has been noted by certain German observers who regard mycosis fungoides as a variety of sarcoma, a disease which the affection undoubtedly very closely resembles in both its macroscopical and microscopical appearances. One of the earliest pathological changes observed in the skin is the appearance of great numbers of small, round cells, with turgescence of the capillaries and diapedesis of the red blood-corpuscles. A characteristic feature is the crowding together of lymphoid cells around the blood-vessels.

Under the microscope the disease consists of dense masses of cells; round, oval, or spindle-shaped cells in a fine, embryonic connective-tissue stroma, replacing normal tissue. This stroma is most easily detected in the younger and smaller tumors, the older ones frequently losing the delicate network appearance. H. D. Schmidt (Jour. Cutan. and Gen.-Urin. Dis., July and August, 1888) describes, in addition to the fine network alluded to, a lymphoid network of coarse connective-tissue fibers with small, single nuclei, representing the remains of the nuclei of multipolar cells, the whole protoplasm of which has been used up in the formation of the fibers of this coarse reticulum. Hochsinger, Schiff, Payne, and others regard the disease as a granuloma, and with them Crocker (Diseases of the Skin, Am. edit., 1888), who has seen a number of cases, is inclined to agree.

Etiology.—The disease is uncommon, and very little is known of the causes producing it. It is an affection of adult life, commonly beginning after the age of thirty, though Landouzy reports an exceptional case in a child seven months old. There is no reason to think that one sex is more liable to it than the other. Patients with this affection, as a rule, give no history of any family disease. In the service of Dr. Fox, at the New York Skin and Cancer Hospital, there was a female patient suffering with the disease, whom the writer had under daily observation. She had given birth to a child after having suffered from *mycosis fungoides* for two years and three months. The child was subject to some sort of eruption, it was reported, and died of hydrocephalus at the age of nine months. The disease, as far as is known, is not contagious.

Those who argue for its parasitic nature direct attention to the circular patches spreading peripherally, as in ringworm, for example. The answer to this is, that there have been a number of cases in which the lesions did not assume the annulate configuration, though the disease was otherwise quite marked. In a case reported by the writer there was a slight diminution of the number of red blood-corpuscles, and a marked increase of white cells, their proportion to the red being 1 to 130, instead of the normal 1 to 350 or 1 to 500. That is a proportion of three times as many white cells as are found in normal, *healthy* blood.

Diagnosis.—In the early stages of the malady a diagnosis is exceedingly difficult, inasmuch as the cutaneous manifestations simulate a number of other diseases of the skin. The red patches are to be differentiated from erythematous lupus, psoriasis, and eczema.

Unlike the disease in question, *erythematous lupus* appears most frequently upon the face, and there alone, while its larger patches present depressed centers of atrophied tissue. Itching, which is a prominent symptom in mycosis fungoides, is very slight in erythematous lupus. Certain forms of mycosis fungoides can only be differentiated from *psoriasis* by the tendency of the latter to seek the extensor surfaces.

Eczema is very closely imitated by mycosis fungoides, and indeed the appearance of some of its early lesions is identical with this disease, but the circumscribed nature of the patches of mycosis fungoides, their chronicity, and their very slight tendency to discharge, will generally serve to procure a proper differentiation. A series of different eruptions accompanied by pruritus and general hyperæmia, together with a tendency toward the formation of circumscribed, indurated patches, with possibly a general enlargement of the lymphatic glands, are symptoms that should tend to make us suspicious of a case of mycosis fungoides.

The lesions of the *lichenoid* stage very clearly resemble the disease from which it gets its name, and the chief difference is that in true *lichen* the papules are smaller, attaining a certain size and remaining so, and there is no concomitant thickening and pigmentation of the skin. The papules of lichen are not preceded by any erythrodermatous lesions, but remain such throughout the course of the disease.

The third and most characteristic stage of the disease, the *fungoid*, may be mistaken for leprosy, multiple sarcomata of the skin, and perhaps syphilitic gummata.

The resemblance to *leprosy* is most marked when the lesions of mycosis are in the face, but the constant pruritus of mycosis and its dough-like, fungating, discharging tumors are never seen in leprosy. In the latter disease there is a more marked and extensive anæsthesia of the skin, its ulcerations are deeper, and leave permanent scars. The *bacillus lepræ* in the tubercles of the disease is easily detected under the microscope, and its presence will of course set aside all doubts as to diagnosis.

The strong resemblance that the disease under consideration bears to *multiple sarcomata* of the skin, both in macroscopical and microscopical appearance, and the doubts of certain dermatologists as to their being separate diseases, make the task of differential diagnosis all the more difficult. The difficulty, however, lies only with that variety of the disease in which the tumors beginning in the integument spread generally over its surface—viz., idiopathic *multiple pigmented sarcoma*. As a matter of difference, then, it should be remembered that sarcomatous tumors are not preceded by eczematoid and lichenoid eruptions; that itching is a symptom in a minimum of cases; that, though the tumors are often pigmented, the skin remains unchanged; that, though old tumors may disappear as new ones arise, they go away by ulceration and not by resolution; that the evolution of the sarcomatous tumors is far less rapid than that of mycosis, which grows even faster than the carcinomata. An appeal to the microscope will disclose, in a recent growth, a fine, reticulated structure surrounding the cells.

Syphilitic gummata are to be differentiated from mycosis by a tendency to be local rather than general, and the character of the tumors themselves, which never stand out so prominently upon the surface nor become pedunculated, nor present the hæmorrhoidal appearance of the fungoid mycosis. In case of doubt, the therapeutic test should be applied, and a failure to resolve under potassium iodide will serve to exclude syphilis from the diagnosis. The presence of itching would exclude syphilis from the diagnosis, but its absence is only a negative symptom, as the form of mycosis which most resembles syphilis frequently does not itch.

Prognosis.—Mycosis is a chronic disease, with an average duration of three to eight years. Patients improve from time to time, partly as a result of treatment, partly because it is the nature of the disease for symptoms to temporarily ameliorate, but it usually terminates fatally. The signs of an approaching fatal issue are persistent diarrhœa, together with its consequent marasmus. When these conditions are marked and the tumors continue to discharge and ulcerate, the patient's health declines rapidly.

Bazin and others have reported cases in which all symptoms have disappeared, but the test of time is required to prove whether or not these were permanent cures. The form of the disease in which the tumors are localized, and where they are not preceded by other eruptive stages, is more rapidly fatal, the patient dying within two years—sometimes in less than three months. A case of Gaillard's proved fatal in nine weeks, and one of Hardaway's (the nature of which is somewhat uncertain) was still living after having had the disease for twenty-one years.

Treatment.—Mercury, potassium iodide, chaulmoogra oil, and a host of other agents, have been tried in this disease, with the sole result of disordering the stomach. Thus far but one agent has been found to be of service—arsenic. Fowler's solution may be administered by the mouth, in three to ten drop doses, three times a day, or, once a day, hypodermatically, mixed with an equal quantity of distilled water. When used subcutaneously it is injected under the skin of the loins or posterior thoracic region, the dose of the mixture being six drops to start with and gradually increased. Great care and cleanliness should be observed in the hypodermatic injections, in order to prevent abscesses, which sometimes form despite all precautions when arsenic is injected.

The general health should be maintained by appropriate tonics, and more particularly those that are prepared in forms most easily absorbed. Anything that tends to upset the stomach or loosen the bowels should be avoided, for it is in the digestive apparatus that the patient usually breaks down. This applies to food as well as to medicine.

As antipruritics, cinchonine, quinine, and antipyrine have been tried and found of great value. It is better to depend upon these agents, especially the first two, than to use carbolic-acid lotions upon the surface, which, to be effective, must be dangerously strong.

Dressings for the tumors, which are dry and in powder form, have given the best results. In the writer's experience, such sticky substances as balsam of Peru, ichthyol, and the like, only serve to make the tumors more tender and painful, and do no permanent good. Any one of the following powders may be sprinkled thickly on the discharging surfaces after washing them with a permanganate of potassium solution: Iodol, bismuth, aristol, hydronaphthol, dermatol, iodoform. Vidal and Simon recommend ointments of pyrogallic acid for local treatment. This may be prepared in the proportion of ten or fifteen per cent, with ointment of oxide of zinc. A powder of boracic acid and starch, in the proportion of one to five, may be sprinkled upon the tumors.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—Index Catalogue, United States Army Medical Library, under titles: Skin, Lymphadenoma of; Mycosis Fungoides. Index Medicus, edited by Drs. J. S. Billings and R. Fletcher, for all subsequent literature. Vidal and Brocq, Mycosis Fungoïde, in La France Médicale, Nos. 79 to 85, tome ii, 1885, a full account, with bibliography to date. Tilden, On Mycosis Fungoides, in Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, 1885, p. 391. Federmann, in the Vierteljahreschrift für Dermatologie und Syphilis, 1889, p. 712. Stelwagon and Hatch, On Mycosis Fungoide, in Jour. Cutan. and Genito-Urinary Diseases, January and February, 1892.

FRAMBŒSIA. (ISADORE DYER.)

Derivative: Fr., Framboise, a raspberry.

Synonyms: Yaws; Fr., Pian; Polypapilloma Tropicum; Ger., Beerschwamm; Tonga; Amboyna Button; Bubas; Paranghi; Patlek; Nambi, etc.

Definition.—Frambœsia, or yaws, is an endemic disease of the tropics, with prodromes usually present, but at times insignificant or entirely absent. The disease is characterized by an eruption with several stages, developing finally into a fungoid type, which has suggested its name.

It is generally believed that frambœsia had its origin on the west coast of Africa. From there it has spread to various parts of the globe. The disease was unknown to Europeans until slavery was introduced into the colonies. Ali Abbas, writing in the tenth century, describes a contagious disease answering to the description of frambœsia, which he found in Ethiopia and India (Sprengel, Beiträge, etc., p. 95).

According to Crocker, Oviedo was the first to mention the yaws disease. He discovered it in Santo Domingo in 1535.

Pison, of Leyden, reported the first case from Brazil in 1648. He stated that it was an endemic disease, attacking all classes of individuals, and was known to the natives as *bubas* (G. Pisonis, M. D., Lugd. Batav., De Medicina Brasiliensis, 1648, lib. ii, cap. xix, fol. 35). In 1718 Bontius described the same disease in Amboyna and in the Moluccas. He called it the *Amboyna button* (J. Bontius, Med. Indorum, Ludg. Batav., 178, trans. and cited by J. Rollet). Winterbottom and Schilling observed the disease in Africa and in the Antilles; recognized it as endemic and contagious. With Hillary, who wrote about the same time (1759), they called the disease *yaws* (Acc. of the Native Africans in Sierra Leone, vol. ii; De Morbo Pene Ignoto quem Americani Vocant Yaws, 1770; Observations on the Change of Air and Concomitant Epidemical Diseases in the Island of Barbadoes). More recently the disease has been better studied and described. Nicholls, Gavin Milroy, Imray, Bowerbank, of the West Indies; Kynsey, of Ceylon, Charlouis, Gewand, Van Leent, etc., are among the most modern of the students of this subject.

In 1832 Alibert made frambœsia a variety of mycosis, and called the condition *mycosis frambœsioides*. Under the class *mycosis syphiloides*, he placed those isolated endemic varieties of syphilis with which frambœsia for a long time was classed, viz., the *scherlievo*, the *falcadine*, *sibbens* of Scotland, *radesyge* of Norway, etc. Frambœsia has been localized in tropical countries, especially the west coast of Africa, Madagascar, Ceylon, Hindostan, Oceanica, East and West Indies (Dominica and Jamaica particularly), South America, Central America, and Mexico.

Frambœsia is a disease distinctly *sui generis*, with its different stages of evolution and retrogression. Its identity with syphilis has always been in dispute. Bazin was the first to describe the disease as distinct. Alibert was one of the strongest advocates of its relationship to syphilis. The existence of modified syphilis in many parts of the world, at first isolated as new forms of disease, probably led to the inclusion of this disease in the same category. Frambœsia has many points in common with syphilis. Syphilis is multiform in its eruptions, while frambœsia has always the same stages of development. The two diseases are found side by side (Gewand), and the lesions of frambœsia are autoinoculable.

Symptomatology.—Numa Rat, Gewand, Van Leent, and others agree in recognizing four distinct stages of the disease: 1. Period of incubation, prodromic, from eight to twelve days; 2. Period of eruption, primary eruption completed in from twelve to sixteen days; 3. Period of secondary eruption, acme of development of the tubercles, ulceration, etc., four to eight weeks after infection, ten to forty days after primary eruption ; 4. Stage of retrogression or healing, desiccation eight weeks to eight months after the primary eruption.

The period of incubation is marked with prodromic symptoms more or less severe. These are especially anorexia, insomnia, articular pains, pains on arms and legs, loins and back, slight fever, hyperidrosis, general *malaise*, etc. The skin gets pallid, loses its tone, becomes scaly, and itches slightly. In children the prodromes are more marked than in adults ; in fact, the prodromes are often entirely absent in adults. Thomson compares the scaling of this stage to a "skin dusted with flour." Before the desquamation is quite finished there appears, eight to twelve days after infection, either a single or multiple lesions. Some authors speak of a slightly elevated papular erythematous eruption succeeding the desquamation, from which, in turn, the true papular eruption of the disease takes its origin. Charlouis denies this, and describes the first eruption as distinctly papular. The eruption is gradual, in the form of small, pinhead-sized papules on various parts of the body. These soon take on a yellow point at the apex, and shortly are surrounded with a dark area, red in persons of a lighter skin. Marked papules appear generally, and shortly the whole body is involved, not excepting the scalp. Gewand lays stress on the fact that the multiple eruption follows the course of the lymph channels rather than the nerves.

The glands now become swollen, and at times are painful. The papules begin to increase in size, more markedly in breadth. Their tops become covered with yellow crusts, usually pointed red. The crusted papules soon develop into tubercles, the crust falls away and exposes a true papillary growth, discharging a foul-smelling, sticky fluid of a dark-yellow color. This growth has been variously compared to a raspberry (*framboise*, *yaw*, *pian*), mulberry, or strawberry ; Charlouis compares it to a champagne cork, larger at the top than at the bottom, hard, and movable with the skin. Imray (quoted in T. Fox, Dis. of the Skin, 1887, p. 97) believes the comparison to a raspberry hardly true. He says : "The ordinary yaw excrescence is not unlike a piece of coarse cotton wick a quarter of an inch more or less in diameter, dipped in a dirty-yellow fluid, and stuck on the skin in a dirty, scabby, brownish setting, projecting to a greater or less extent. It is true there are sometimes red spots or streaks on the yellowish surface of the yaws fungus, but this appearance, instead of being general, I have found only exceptional."

The tubercles may become confluent in forming one large lesion. When the tubercle has reached its acme of development it begins to decrease in size ; the color grows darker, the crusts fall off, and the surface becomes dry. Furfuraceous scales form, sticking closely to the tubercle.

The lesion grows gradually darker, while the area around grows lighter and clearer. Finally, after weeks or months, the tubercle has disappeared, leaving behind only a dark spot with a sharply defined scar. The skin finally becomes normal. Such is the usual course of a case without complications.

There are some unusual varieties of frambœsia which need to be mentioned. It is the popular belief that the disease begins with a primary yaw or parent yaw (*maman pian*), from which the other lesions multiply. The tubercle which bears this name is usually very much larger than the ordinary yaws, and is often surrounded with a number of smaller lesions. This readily gives color to the popular designation. Watery yaw, or *pian gentelle*, is the name given to irregular lesions, which abort and form blebs. Coalescing lesions, which form a ring around the mucous orifices, as the eyes, nose or mouth, or anus, and are covered with one crust, are called "ringworm yaws" (Crocker).

Tubboes is the name given to the lesions attacking the feet. Sometimes, especially among the laboring class, the disease attacks the palms and soles, the yaws forming in the fissures common in those locations. Such sores naturally spread along the lines of least resistance. Obstinate protruding ulcers are formed, painful to a great degree, and resembling the outlines of a crab, from which they are called "crab yaws" by the natives. This is really a secondary condition. Some authors hold that the crab yaw is capable of reproducing itself when inoculated upon another subject. It is most likely inoculable as other yaws lesions, or, when it has remained long after the disease is cured elsewhere, it may produce another ulcer like itself, but simply from the pus infection.

The mucous membranes are at times affected, and the deeper tissues of the skin, giving rise to ulcers often obstinate and hard to cure. Caries may be present. The joints are affected occasionally, and deformities may result. All these conditions are not essential to the disease, and are the result, as a rule, of neglected treatment, or the occurrence of yaws in an individual of depraved health in other respects.

Frambœsia has its sites of predilection. These are the muco-cutaneous junctures—eyes, mouth, nose, ears, chin, anus, prepuce, lips of the vulva, perinæum, flexor surfaces, palms, and soles, and parts of the body liable to injury.

Etiology.—Frambœsia is a contagious disease. It is contracted by inoculation with a specific virus at some point of the skin where there is an abrasion. Lacaze and Bowerbank suggest the parasitic nature of the contagion.

Dr. H. A. A. Nicholls, of Dominica, claims to have found the germ responsible for the contagion. In a letter to Dr. W. H. Blanc, of Sewanee, Tenn., he says, "I have been fortunate enough to work out the pathology of the disease, which is due to a micrococcus from $0{\cdot}5\ \mu$ to $1\ \mu$ in diameter, the irritation of which gives rise to granulation tumors characteristic of the malady." Among the contributing causes may be noted especially diet, hygiene, childhood, climate, race (natives are more liable to attack on account of exposure to contagion), malnutrition, or previous bad health, etc.

Pathological Anatomy.—The seat of the pathological process is in the cutaneous tissue, beneath the epidermis, at the border of the pars papillaris. It is only in a very advanced stage of the disease that the deep cutaneous tissues are involved. The characteristic of the disease is the formation of neoplasms in the indicated part of the skin—neoplasms which have the qualities of tubercles (Van Leent). In the section they show a fatty consistency, a yellowish color; their tissue is filled with a rose-yellow liquid of nauseating odor. The skin around the tubercle is thickened, hard, and callous; the lymphatics are dilated, the lymph glands are swollen. In severe advanced cases they contain abscesses, and are themselves much degenerated, transformed into a grayish mass encysted in the cellular tissue. In the liver, spleen, kidneys, and lungs the tubercles are found accumulated and forming cheesy masses breaking up the organs. These pathological products are found as well in the muscles, the ligaments, the cartilages, and the bones. Secondary caries is caused in the same way by a pathological change in the exudate (Van Leent).

The first perceptible microscopic change which takes place after infection is an augmented cell formation in the papillary layer of the skin. The newly formed cells quickly become horny and cling to the epidermis. From these the white nodule of the first twelve days takes its origin. The deeper cells form granular masses beneath the epidermis, and the skin papillæ become flattened. The greater the heaping of cells in the stratum mucosum, just so much more elevated is the whitish epidermic point, until it falls away, and the characteristic frambœsic ulcer comes to light (E. H. Gewand, Ueber Polypapilloma Tropicum, 8vo, Freiburg im Breisgau, 1889).

The rete is much thickened. Granular cells are found especially in the larger tubercles. The papillæ are enlarged by swelling as well as by the accumulation of the fibrous tissue and the abundance of cells. They not only rise above the normal level of the skin, but penetrate deeply into the corium. The papillæ here not only spread perpendicularly, but may have an irregular course. At the juncture of the lesion and the sound skin they are not so prominent, becoming more normal here. Wherever the morbid process exists there are granular cells, and in advanced cases these cells accumulate and penetrate deeply, involving the lymph channels. The vascular tissue of the papillæ, as well as the subpapillary network, is considerably swollen and tortuous in form. This may be seen in the pinhead-sized fungous growths; the larger tumors show a proportionate dilatation of the deeper vessels. The expansion begins in the upper vessels, so these first change. A thickening of the corium takes place, especially in the pars papillaris.

The examination of the hair shows an accumulation of granular cells in and between the hair-sac layers, close to the capillary tissue. The sebaceous glands are somewhat enlarged and secrete much sebum. Granular cells also congregate around the glands in the connective tissue. The sweat glands appear as tubes half again or twice as wide as in their normal condition. The endothelium of the tubes is much larger than before. It appears, therefore, that the whole process in the skin has its origin in the surface of the pars papillaris and spreads down into the corium. They occur densest around the vessels, down into the corium even (Charlouis). There is first a dilatation and alteration in the course of the blood-vessels, a consequent egress of granular cells (really leucocytes), a proportionate enlargement of the papillæ of the skin, and a final implication of the hair-follicles, sebaceous and sweat glands, and the muscles of the skin. As the tubercle disappears, the upper layers of cells and the granular cells of the stratum mucosum desiccate, after which it looks as if the tubercle had been sprinkled with fine sand. The granular cells in the corium are either absorbed by the lymphatics, or, after degeneration, taken up by the blood-vessels themselves (ibid.).

The **prognosis** of the disease is favorable to a cure. There may be many recurrences, occurring in a few months or extending over many years. Complications modify the prognosis, as in other diseases. The disease may heal spontaneously in a few weeks or months. The least duration of each tumor (Brocq) is from one to three months.

Diagnosis.—The diseases of the skin from which frambœsia must be separated are few. Of these, syphilis is the one of most importance. Opposed to the characteristics exhibited by syphilis, frambœsia is a chronic disease often ending in death. It is marked by an eruption of distinct stages, beginning as a papule and ending in a fungoid ulcer, the whole process often complete in one to three months. There is no alopecia in frambœsia, excepting secondarily and the result of complication. Itching is common, and the adenitis is always secondary. The primary lesion of frambœsia is never indurated. Inoculation with the yaw virus gives a yaw, not a chancre. The lesions of yaws are auto-inoculable. The yaw lesions are confined to the skin and mucous membranes, and ulcerate only when complicated. Finally, syphilis and yaws are often found side by side in the same individual. The location of the lesions of scabies in the folds of the skin, and the presence of the parasite, exclude further comparison. The constitutional disturbances, the regular periodic changes in the eruption at almost fixed times, and the umbilication of the lesions, will differentiate variola. There remains to separate from frambœsia that epidemic infectious disease of the Peruvian Andes, *verrugas.* This is a febrile disease of irregular form, with a polyform eruption. It is characterized by muscular spasms and pains, stiffening of the joints, and marked anæmia. The disease is confined to the narrow valleys of the western Andes, in Peru. It attacks whites preferably, and is fatal in six to ten per cent of cases. It is believed to be climatic rather than contagious.

Treatment.—In the treatment of yaws attention must be paid to the hygienic conditions of the patient. Frequent baths are indicated; proper ventilation and isolation are desirable. The diet should be wholesome and nutritious; well-cooked vegetables and fresh meat are the best class of foods to administer. In the prodromic stage little treatment is required beyond meeting the indications. Quinine is used to allay fever, and diaphoretics are given to promote the function of the skin. A host of remedies are suggested as useful and as specific in the various stages and conditions. Sarsaparilla and guaiac are given early in the disease. The following pill has been suggested (Horton): ℞ Ext. guaiaci, 1 grm.; ext. sarsaparillæ, 1 grm.; flor. sulphuris, 1 grm. M. et div. in pil. no. 6. Sig.: two pills night and morning.

Liquor Van Swieten is also recommended. Pure carbolic acid, iodoform, iodol, calcium sulphide, sodium sulphite, mineral acids, antimonials, Fowler's solution of arsenic, the citrate of iron, etc., are some of the treatments advised. The most satisfactory treatment seems to be based on the rigid attention to general indications and the internal administration of the iodide of potassium and alkalies. Mercury is recognized as useful in dispersing the eruptions, but does not seem to affect the constitutional symptoms. Brocq considers that mercury has given negative results.

The external treatment is the more important. The indication appears to be the removal of the lesions after they have developed. For this purpose various caustics are used. The sulphate of copper, in powder or solution, alone or combined with arsenious acid, is applied to the surface of the ulcer. Pure carbolic acid, the acid nitrate of mercury, the nitrate of silver—all are used for the same purpose. A rational treatment would be a regular course of antiseptic baths (bichloride of mercury or the sulphuret of potash baths are suggested), with daily attention to the ulcers. The actual cautery, followed by the application of stimulant antiseptic dressings of bichloride-of-mercury solutions, iodoform powder, boric acid, iodol, aristol, etc. The caustic pastes are mentioned by some authors, but the usefulness of these would necessarily be limited to small areas.

Inoculation through one attack of the disease provides a certain future exemption, though an immunity is not always certain.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—Sauvages. Nosolog. Method., tome ii, Amsterdam, 1768.——Alibert. Dict. des Sciences Méd. Art. Frambœsia, tome xvi, etc.——Van Leent. Du Bouton des Moluques, etc. Archiv. de Méd. Navale, tome xiii, p. 16 (an. 1871).——Gewand (*loc. cit.*)——Lacaze. Pian ou Lépian aux Antilles, dermite Papulo-frambœs., etc. Jour. de Mal. Cut. et Syph., Paris, 1889–'90, i, 21–28.——Beaven Rake. Post-mortem Appearances in Cases of Yaws. British Jour. of Dermat., London, 1892, iv, 376–383.——Numa Rat. Yaws, its Nature and Treatment, 1891.——V. De Rochas. Frambœsia. Dict. Encycl. de Méd., Paris, 1879, 4 ser., 219–248.——P. Paulet. Mém. sur le Yaws, Pian, ou Frambœsia, etc. Archiv. Gén. de Méd., Paris, 1848, ii, 385–405; 1848, iii, 172–185.——Jones, Joseph. M. and S. Mem., ii, 1887.——J. A. B. Horton. Yaws. In Dis. Trop. Climates, 2 ed., 8vo, London, 1879, 644–650.——M. Kohn. Ueber die Sogenannte Framb., etc. Archiv für Dermat. und Syph., Prag, 1869, i, 382–423.——G. Milroy. On Yaws and some Allied Diseases. Med. Times and Gaz., London, 1876, ii, 514.——Brocq, L. Mal. de la Peau, 1892.——H. R. Crocker. Dis. of the Skin, 1893.——Charlouis, M. Ueber Polypapilloma Tropicum (Frambœsia). Vierteljahrschr. für Dermat., Wien, 1881, viii, pp. 431–466.——Hardaway. Archiv. of Dermatology, 1880, vi, 389.——Nicholls (*loc. cit.*).

VERRUGA. (RUDOLPH MATAS.)

Derivative, Verruga, Span., wart.

Synonyms: Verruca Andicola (Lat., Salazar); Peruvian and Andean Warts; Verruga de Sangre (Span., Blood Warts); Verruga Blanda (Soft Warts); Verruga de Castilla (Castilian Warts); Verruga de Zapo ó de Quinua (Frog Warts); Verruga Mular (Mule Warts); Carrion's Disease (after Daniel E. Carrion); Oroya Fever.

Definition.—Verruga is a specific eruptive, usually febrile disease of an irregular type, which is peculiar to certain valleys in the Peruvian Andes, in which it prevails endemically. It is transmissible by inoculation, and is characterized by a profound anæmia, by muscular pains and cramps, by pains in the joints and bones, and especially by an eruption which, when typically evolved, consists of multiple and exuberant granulomatous formations which suggest the appearance of warts. It has a cyclical evolution of long duration that is not influenced by treatment, and is liable to many complications.

Geographical Distribution.—"The disease prevails almost exclusively on the Pacific slope of the Peruvian Andes, and outside of this limited area all cases of this disease are imported. Even in this well-defined territory there are only certain localities in which the disease is indigenous and endemic. Conspicuous among these is the village of Santa Ulaya, situated at a height of seventeen hundred metres, in the valley of Santa Ulaya (province of Huararichi), which is supposed to be the original cradle of the disease; the village of Matucana, about two thousand metres above the sea, in the valley of Cocachacra; the valleys which are situated at the foot of the Cerro de Pasco, where there is a large mining population; the province of Chiquiang; and several valleys to the south of Lima. As a rule, the valleys in which this geographically remarkable disease prevails vary from seven hundred to twenty-six hundred metres above the level of the sea" (Dounon).

History.—Verruga has evidently existed in Peru from the remotest period in its history. It is first mentioned by Agustin Zarate, in 1543, in his History of Peru, in which he says: "The climate is very warm and unhealthy. There is in particular a well-marked disease characterized by warts which appear on the face and other parts of the body. They have deep roots, and are very much like boils." The same writer makes note that Pizarro's army was attacked by this disease. It was prevalent during the time of the Incas and Spanish conquerors, as is witnessed by several historians. Gomarra, writing of the Spaniards of that time, says: ". . . Hardly had they satisfied their fatigue and hunger when they were attacked by a new and ugly disease, which they called *verrugas.* From the pain they caused they were like boils. These warts or pustules came out on the eyelids, nose, and ears, and other parts of the body, as large as nuts, and bloody" (Historia de las Indias, tomo ii, p. 103).

Garcilaso de la Vega writes: "There appeared among the followers of Pizarro an abominable disease, which began on the head and face; warts appeared, which grew as large as a black fig, and which were suspended by a small part, and they bled profusely, causing much pain and fear. It was impossible to touch them, and they caused an ugly appearance to those that were afflicted, because in some they came out on the forehead, in others on the eyelids, and others in the point of the nose, on the chin, and in the ears, and they did not know what to do. Many died, but some recovered. It was not limited to the Spaniards, but is common throughout Peru" (Historia General del Perú, libro i, cap. xv, p. 11, Córdova, 1617).

Other early writers confirm these statements. A glance at the bibliography reveals that the first serious medical study of the disease was published by Tschudi, in 1845. He was followed by Smith, Oriosola, Salazar, Velez, and others, whose contributions to the literature of the subject have been recorded in alphabetical order in the index.

Symptomatology.—The typical evolution of this disease is accomplished in three periods: 1, incubation; 2, invasion; 3, eruption; 4, desiccation, retrocession or mortification, according to the manner in which the eruption terminates.

Incubation.—The majority of observers agree that this may vary from eight to forty days; others from three weeks to one year. Daniel E. Carrion, the lamented Peruvian student, who had himself inoculated (1885) with verrugas for the purpose of testing some of the controverted issues in the history of this disease, began to notice the first symptoms twenty-two days after his inoculation.

Invasion.—This period may be subdivided into a *prodromic stage* and the period of invasion proper. A feeling of *malaise*, lassitude, depression, and the usual signs of gastric disturbance, characterizes this stage. The invasion proper is generally gradual, and is marked by an increase of the symptoms already mentioned. Pain and fever are the most salient phenomena of this stage. The pains are the cause of the greatest complaint on the part of the patients. They are rheumatoid with nocturnal exacerbations; they are usually articular, and attack the joints one after another, commencing ordinarily in the knee; sometimes, however, in the smaller joints of the hands and fingers. Their intensity or extent are usually in proportion with the gravity of the disease, or are in relation with the degree of violence of the disease, to the length of time before the eruption appears, and the climate in which the patient happens to be when attacked, observing that in cold localities the pains are more severe. The pains in the muscles of the back are at times so severe as to produce rigidity, giving rise to torticollis or even opisthotonos, and contractions of the upper and lower extremities more or less prolonged. These pains and contractions often force the patients to assume unnatural positions, and to cry out loudly, with the intensity of their suffering. Each exacerbation provokes new and severe suffering.

Fever.—Accurate and complete thermometric tracings of verruga fever, from the very inception of the disease, are not easily secured, for the following reasons (Beaumanoir):

When patients suffering with verruga are first seen in Lima—which is the city nearest to the verruga foci of infection—several weeks have generally elapsed since the beginning of the disease; in the endemic foci of infection themselves the facilities for accurate observation are scant, and the records can at best be kept only irregularly; at other times, the nature of the disease not being suspected, the temperature is not carefully noted. It is only when the arthritic pains are added to the usually irregular fever of verruga that an appeal is made to the thermometer. A great variety of pyretic types are observed even when the disease is evolved without complications. In those cases in which the affection is heralded by an initial fever two types are presented—the acute rheumatic and the low typhoid (Ward).

In many cases the fever assumes an intermittent form; the paroxysms frequently begin at noon or two o'clock in the evening, and are initiated by a feeling of great prostration and chills of variable intensity; an elevation of temperature follows, which is accompanied by exasperating pains; this pyretic period continues until midnight, 2 A. M., or 4 A. M., and ends by a more or less abundant sweat, which coincides with a diminution or even entire disappearance of the pains. It is important to notice that the fever has all the characteristics of a hectic fever. The thermometer oscillates between 36° and 40° C. (96⅘° and 104° Fahr.); it rarely rises higher than 40° C. (104° Fahr.).

The intensity of the fever is an index to the intensity of the infection. When the fever is violent, as in the malignant types of the Oroya fever, the patient usually succumbs before the eruption has time to make its appearance. On the other hand, the apyretic cases are much more benign, unless complicated, though they are likely to drag along more slowly through the normal cycle of the disease.

Pulse.—When the temperature is high, the pulse is always very frequent. In many cases at the end of the period of invasion the pulse is small, soft, and compressible.

The *urine* is generally clear and acid, and leaves a sediment of urates on cooling. Twelve analyses gave the following results: Twelve times indican, and the quantity was in direct ratio with the gravity of the symptoms; four times glucose in marked quantity; twelve times ammonio-magnesian phosphates in the sediment formed shortly after emission (Flores).

Other Symptoms.—The skin assumes a pale, earthy tinge; the mucous membranes, especially labial and gingival, become as pale as wax. The heart-beats are feeble; soft, hæmic murmurs are heard. The general movements are languid, without energy or precision; locomotion is vacillating. Frequently serous effusions take place into the pericardium or pleuræ. The spleen is notably increased in size. It is hard, and can be well defined by palpation when there is no ascites. In some cases the liver is slightly enlarged. The anæmic state is accentuated as the disease progresses in its march, the patient finally presenting a typical cachectic appearance. In females there are frequent menstrual troubles.

Eruption.—From the date of the first symptoms, which are usually obscure and doubtful in character, to the day in which the eruption presents itself, a period of twenty days, or six or eight months, or even one year, may elapse, according to Flores.

The eruption begins first in the skin of the face and extremities, and then spreads gradually to the rest of the body and mucous membranes. It may be discrete or confluent. During this period the general symptoms improve considerably, especially if the eruption is complete and rapid. The anæmia alone persists, and may be even aggravated, if the verrugas ulcerate and bleed, which is not a rare event. The question has been asked, Is the eruption a constant and unfailing accompaniment of the verruga disease? It may be absent, and it is apparently wanting sometimes in some very abnormal cases; but when it does not appear, it is because the patient has succumbed during the invasion before the eruption has time to manifest itself, or there has been an error in the diagnosis. Apart from very exceptional circumstances the eruption is the rule, and just as necessary an accompaniment of the disease as the exanthem is an obligate phenomenon of the eruptive fevers proper. It is certainly the most characteristic symptom, and constitutes the only pathognomonic sign of the malady.

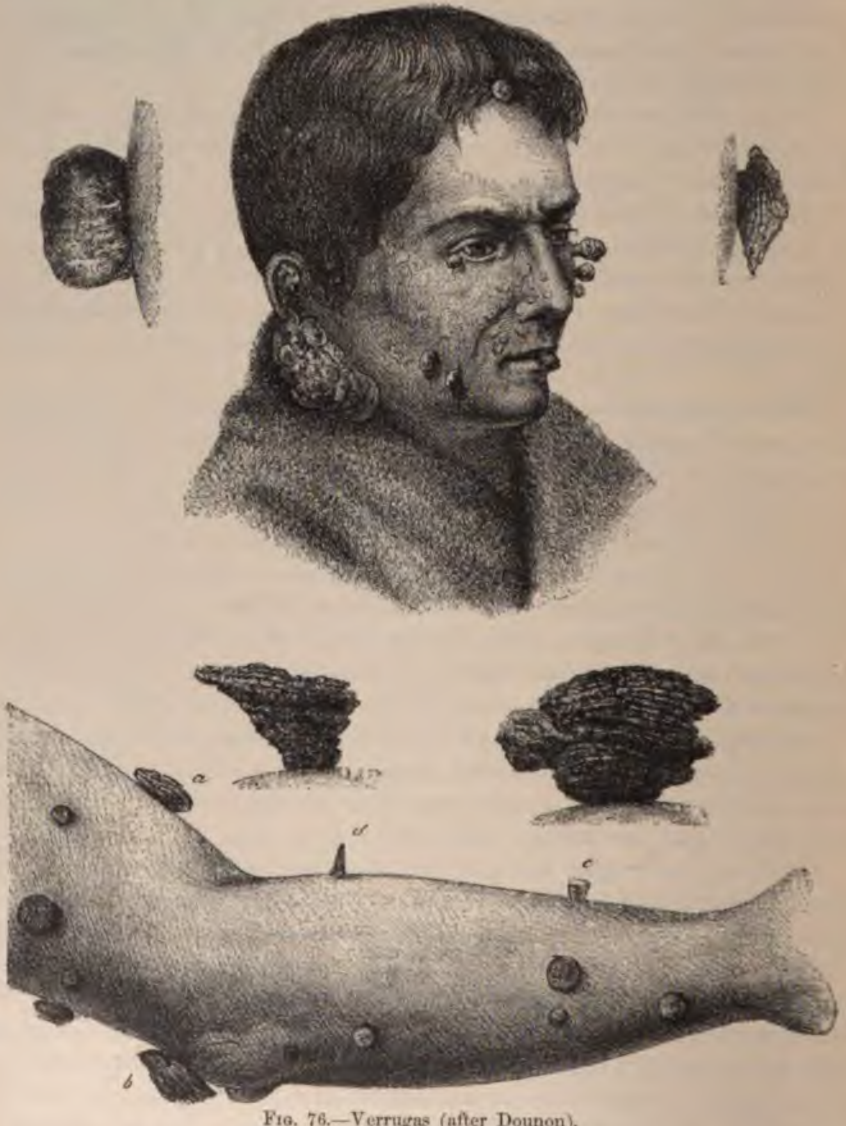


Fig. 76.—Verrugas (after Dounon).

The form, the evolution, and the distribution of the tumors are most variable. They make their appearance on the surface, in the thickness of the derma, and in the subcutaneous areolar tissue. They also appear on the buccal, labial, nasal, and oculo-palpebral mucous membranes; and also in the pharynx, nasal chambers, urethra, and vagina. The appearance of the warts in these localities constitutes the *external eruption.*

Sometimes the verrucæ appear in the splanchnic organs and in the serous membranes. This constitutes the *internal eruption*, and it may coincide with the external eruption. The warts are sometimes very small, and may disappear by desiccation or desquamation, without leaving a trace. At other times they grow to the size of an orange, or even larger; in their development they cause grave disorders of the organs or regions from which they spring; sloughing takes place, vast ulcers result, and copious hæmorrhages follow as a consequence. Tschudi determined by actual weight that the bleeding from a single growth amounted to fourteen hundred grammes! The cachectic state becomes so pronounced that death soon follows.

The eruption, instead of coming out as a whole, frequently appears in successive crops, so that sometimes one crop is on the eve of maturation and desiccation when a fresh one makes its appearance in some other part of the body.

In the beginning, when the eruption is about to make its appearance, the site of the future tumors is first indicated by small, reddish spots; or (and this is more frequent) small, clear vesicles, closely resembling sudamina, and accompanied by pruritus, precede the other phases of the eruption. Little by little these spots or vesicles are transformed into rose-colored papules, which increase slowly in volume and finally assume a red-scarlet hue. Some of these burst, more on account of the scratching caused by the itching sensation of the skin, rather than by the overdistention of the vesicles; bleeding is caused thereby, and dusky red, almost black, crusts of dried blood are formed, and after a few days these crusts fall and leave a true scar. The verrugas which have not been scratched continue their evolution and attain a variable size, assume a very marked red color, and are more often sessile than pedunculated. Heat and cold have a great influence on the growth and size of the tumors. Under the influence of heat they enlarge, become gorged with blood, and burst at the least contact. Cold, on the contrary, tends to diminish their growth and size and make them harder. Any prolonged muscular effort, such as straining at stool, will increase their size and deepen their color. They present, under these circumstances, the characteristics of cavernous angioma. Sometimes the patients complain of pains in the tumors, which they compare to the pricking of a pin.

These are the general characteristics of the tumors which are seen on the surface or in the thickness of the derma.

The *subcutaneous verrugas* can only be detected by the touch. If careful palpation is attempted in the area of election, small, round, movable tumors of the size of a pea can be felt rolling under the fingers. The overlying skin is not affected in the least, and the patients do not complain of any inconvenience. There is no associated lymphatic enlargement. These tumors may remain indolent and painless throughout the whole course of the illness, finally disappearing by absorption or atrophy. In other cases, especially if the eruption is confluent, the skin becomes tumefied; the tumors increase in size, the skin becomes distended, thin, inflamed, and adherent to the growth, causing great itching, and finally giving rise to distinct masses, which are detected by the most superficial examination. These tumors remain sometimes covered by the skin, which becomes dusky, violet-red, and almost blackish, and finally gives way and allows a small quantity of bloody, ichorous pus to escape. Sometimes the ulcerated skin will expose a little tumor, consisting of fleshy granulations or fungosities of a dirty grayish or black color, which exhale a disagreeable odor, owing to the sanious secretion which bathes their surface.

The skin which defines the boundaries of the tumor is red, and shines. The tumor is sometimes strangulated at its pedicle by the buttonhole perforation in the skin, through which it makes its exit. A pedicle is thus formed, and the growth continues to form above it like a mushroom. Sometimes the tumors soften before breaking through the skin, thus closely simulating an abscess. The tumors vary in volume from that of a pea to that of a small orange. If a number of these tumors spring up in the same area, they will coalesce, and vast ulceration will follow, which will be bathed in an abundant transudation of infectious serum. The seat of election for these subcutaneous verrugas are the knees, elbows, antero-external and antero-internal portions of the legs, and posterior portion of the malleoli. They rarely appear elsewhere. Their duration is not fixed, but they may, by overdistention, not only inflame and ulcerate the skin, but also cause extensive sloughing and very dangerous hæmorrhage.

Period of Desiccation, Retrogression, or Mortification.—The termination of the verruga disease varies with the course taken by the tumors. When the eruption appears on the surface of the skin the "wart" is about the size of a pea. When this size is reached, the tumor remains for some time stationary, but gradually becomes smaller and finally disappears, several months being required at times to effect complete resolution. The color also changes, the original vivid red hue gradually increasing to a deep red. As retrogression or atrophy continues, the "wart" reaches the level of the skin, and assumes the aspect of a small, blackish spot, which resembles a nævus. This spot becomes yellow, then grayish-white, and after desquamating leaves the skin in a perfectly normal appearance. When the "wart" is voluminous and subcutaneous it ulcerates and causes sloughing of the skin.

Diagnosis.—It is as difficult to arrive at a diagnosis in the early stage of the disease as it is easy to establish it after the eruption has made its appearance. Frequently the most experienced clinicians mistake the early stages of verruga for malarial fever, articular or muscular rheumatism, or for osseous syphilitic pains. One of the difficulties in the way of a differential diagnosis of verruga from malarial fever lies in the coexistence of the two diseases in the same locality. But the presence or absence of the *plasmodium malariæ* in the blood should confirm or eliminate the diagnosis of malaria in doubtful cases.

As a general rule, the probable diagnosis of verruga, in the pre-verrucous stage, is greatly suggested and strengthened by the knowledge of the patient's travels and whereabouts before his illness. When a patient is taken with a continuous remittent or intermittent fever, and complains of muscular or articular pains or cramps, and it is ascertained that he has recently traveled in the infected districts—e. g., Aguas de Verrugas, Matucana, etc.—it is almost certain that he has verruga.

Pathological Anatomy.—In studying the symptoms we have noticed that the eruption of so-called warts which takes place on the skin and mucous membrane not infrequently occurs equally as well in the splanchnic organs and serous membranes; that the muscles, bones, and joints and spine are the seat of very severe pains; that effusions in the serous cavities are of frequent occurrence; that the spleen and liver are hypertrophied; that there are disturbances in the urinary secretion, etc.; but the anatomical explanation of the characteristic symptoms has not been satisfactorily studied, and much remains to be done in this interesting field of research. Only Dr. Salazar mentions the fact of the existence of small tumors, analogous to the pseudo-verrucæ of the skin which he discovered in the mucosa of the stomach on post-mortem examination, in the surface of the liver, and in the tissues of this viscus, which, as he adds, he had found intensely congested.

Renaud, Cornil, and Dounon, after an examination of the verruga tumors brought by the latter to France, classify these tumors with the fibroid (spindle-celled) sarcomata. Bordier (Géographie Médicale, 1884) endeavors to establish a certain analogy between verruga and the Aleppo or Biskra boil. Corre shows a disposition to place verruga in the same category with mycosis fungoides, or cutaneous lymphadenie, but even a superficial comparative study of these diseases will convince an unprejudiced observer that verruga is a disease *sui generis*, and that while it may exhibit a few apparent analogies with the diseases mentioned in individual cases, it is nevertheless a unique type of a general infection which is due to a specific cause, and one eminently worthy of a distinct place in nosology.

The most interesting and by far the most modern study of the pathological anatomy and histology of verruga has been made by Dr. Yzquierdo, Professor of Histology at the Medical College of Santiago, Chili; and as his work is the most comprehensive and satisfactory that has yet been published on this phase of the subject, we will quote his observations literally:

Morbid Histology.—The cutaneous formations commonly known as warts (*verrugas*) are not really warts in the anatomical sense of the term. They are in reality tumors of the connective-tissue type, which are due ordinarily to the proliferation of the deeper layers of the subdermal connective tissue. We subdivide these tumors into three classes, according to the seat and depth of the lesion in the derm or hypoderm:

1. Tumors which spring from the superficial layers of the skin, in the papillæ themselves, under the Malpighian stratum; these tumors are generally small, spherical, and pedunculated.

2. Tumors which arise in the deeper layers of the derm; they are larger than the preceding; they develop toward the surface of the skin, which is thinned little by little, and is finally undermined by ulceration.

3. Tumors which are formed originally in the subcutaneous connective tissue; they are capable of very considerable development; they are spherical or ovoidal in shape, and cause an elevation of the healthy skin above in proportion to their development; they can be felt as subcutaneous growths under the skin, which is gradually thinned by pressure.

Structure.—These tumors are formed essentially by a mass of cells resulting from the proliferation of connective tissue. The histological disposition of these cells and of the intercellular stroma strikingly resemble sarcoma. The medium-sized growths are formed by cells held together by a variable but almost always small amount of connective tissue. In the larger tumors, and especially in their center, is seen a typically cavernous tissue which is identical with that of the cavernous angiomata. The tumors are encapsulated in concentric layers of fibrous connective tissue.

The cells are often spherical, like those of granulations, and are separated by a small quantity of intercellular connective tissue, which assumes a striated appearance. At other times the cells are much larger and slightly flattened, and, with their nuclei, imitate the appearance of *giant cells*. The tissue is then less compact. Sometimes the intercellular connective tissue is bunched in bundles which separate the cells into groups of cell masses and hold them in alveolar spaces, as it were. At other times this intercellular substance is disposed like a network, imitating very closely the appearance of adenoid tissue, the cells being interspersed with this type of tissue. In other places the section will show a marked preponderance of stroma, and the cells are scant, the neoplasm then simulating a fibro-sarcoma. The histology of the pseudo-verrucous tumors would therefore class these growths with the sarcomatous group, though they can not be regarded as identical, as erroneously taught by Dounon and Renaud.

Verruga tumors are formed by an irritation of the connective tissues, which is caused by the presence of a specific micro-organism. Thus, histologically, these lesions bear a greater resemblance to leprosy and tubercle than to anything else.

All these tumors are very rich in blood-vessels, and in many sections the capillaries are thrombosed with bacterial colonies. The cavernous structure is very frequently found. There are some tumors which are formed exclusively of cavernous tissue. This extreme vascularity accounts for the very serious hæmorrhages which at times follow the simplest touch.

Bacteriology.—A bacillus was discovered by V. Yzquierdo and carefully described by him in 1885 (Spaltpilze bei der "Verruga Peruana," in Arch. f. Path. Anat., etc., Berlin, 1885, xcix, 411–418). This bacillus averages from 8 μ to 10 μ, though it may be as long as 20 μ. The bacilli are usually a little larger than Koch's tubercle bacillus. The great variation in length is no doubt due to the different stages of growth of these micro-organisms. The longest and shortest specimens are found always in the sections of the tumors; the medium sizes inhabit the healthy skin and the capillaries in the neighborhood of the warts. When amplified two hundred and fifty diameters, the bacilli have the appearance of little rods which show thickenings or dilations at various places. Under greater amplification these rods can be readily decomposed into coccal granulations of a spherical or elliptical shape, which are very sensitive to coloring agents. The connective material which holds them together in a chain is much less sensitive to aniline dyes. The morphological details of these micro-organisms are carefully analyzed by Yzquierdo, but we can only refer the reader to his paper and terminate our presentation of this part of the subject by quoting his *conclusions*, which certainly appear to be based upon very careful and trustworthy data:

1. The tumors known as *verrugas* are neoplasms of connective-tissue origin, and not warts in the anatomical sense of the word.

2. Their structure resembles that of the sarcomata. In many of these so-called warts cavernous tissue predominates. Sometimes the intercellular substance assumes the adenoid type.

3. Micro-organisms, presenting distinct morphological characteristics, are found between the anatomical elements of the neoplasms, and also inside the blood-vessels, which they sometimes completely obstruct.

4. The same micro-organism is found in the blood-vessels of the healthy skin which covers the subcutaneous variety.

5. A micro-organism circulates in the blood of verruga patients, which

is deposited in the connective tissue, preferably the skin, where it determines the formation in certain localities of nodes and tumors which have been wrongly named warts.

6. There is no reason to believe that these micro-organisms are the result of post-mortem contamination, because of their constant presence in the blood-vessels of the diseased tissues, where they proliferate so actively that they cause emboli, but also because they are seen in the capillaries of the healthy skin.

The examination of the tissues of the unfortunate Carrion revealed the presence of a micro-organism similar to that described by Yzquierdo, though this has been denied by some. Dr. Ricardo Flores, of Lima, has also devoted considerable attention to the bacteriology of verruga, and has confirmed the presence of a micro-organism, though the writer is not aware that he has ever published a description of the parasites as seen by him.

Etiology and Pathogeny.—Age, sex, race, do not influence or modify the verruga poison, from the etiological standpoint. There are persons that are refractory to the disease, as well as others who are predisposed to it, without, however, any clear reason or explanation. Among the conditions that appear to favor the development of the disease in man are exhaustion from any cause; constitutional or accidental weakness—such, for instance, as that which is due to preceding illness; and especially the want of acclimatization in localities in which verruga is known to prevail.

The lower animals are not exempt from verruga infection, the bovine, equine, and porcine species being particularly predisposed; hence the name *verruga mular*, or mule verruga, because it frequently attacks mules.

Popular opinion asserts in Peru that verruga can only be contracted in the *foci* in which it prevails endemically. Its transmissibility by proximity, contact, or cohabitation is not proved.

That the disease is inoculable can not be doubted, if we consider the result of inoculation in the case of the lamented medical student, Carrion, who, in his eagerness to test this question, had himself inoculated (1885) with a wart taken directly from a typical case of verruga.

Is a prolonged sojourn in the verruga country necessary to contract the disease? It is generally believed, both by professional and lay observers, that a very short residence—a few weeks, even a day—is sufficient to contract it. Surgeon George A. Ward, of the Callao, Lima, and Oroya Railway, says, "I have known a nursing infant to pass one night in the affected district and in three weeks break out over the entire body with verrugas." One attack does not render the patient less liable to a second, and some persons have had it as many as three times (Ward).

What is the essential verrugenic agent? What is its true habitat? Does it inhabit the water, air, or soil of the locality in which it is endemic? No one has yet satisfactorily answered these questions. The only fact that has been positively ascertained is that the verruga disease is transmissible by inoculation from one human organism to another (Carrion); and the conscientious bacteriological research conducted by Yzquierdo would lead us to believe that the essential causative agent of the disease is a bacilliform micro-organism, which only finds a congenial habitat for its development and propagation in some of the valleys of the Peruvian Andes.

THE RELATION OF VERRUGA TO OROYA FEVER.

The great disturbance of the soil caused by the excavations, etc., which attended the construction of that wonder of engineering skill known as the Callao, Lima, and Oroya Railway, from 1870 to 1874, appears to have given birth to a new type of pyretic infection, which by virtue of its malignity threatened to annihilate the whole enterprise. The railroad in question was intended to connect the port of Callao on the Pacific with Oroya, on the head waters of one of the tributaries of the Amazon River, distant about one hundred and thirty miles from Callao. This road crosses the Andes at an elevation of sixteen thousand two hundred feet, with a summit tunnel three thousand feet long. The road necessarily coursed through the heart of the verruga district in the Andes; and it was while the workmen of the road were engaged in its construction, and while in the valleys of Huararichi, in a zone comprised by Cocachacra (1,020 metres high), and Zurco (1,996 metres), that the laborers, most of them sturdy and healthy Chilians, began to sicken and rapidly succumb. The hospitals of Lima were soon crowded with the patients suffering with this mysterious fever. The mortality reached sixty to seventy per cent, and it is said that during the construction of the Oroya Railroad, for a period of four years, five thousand people died from among those employed (Lung). The malady resembles a pernicious malarial fever of an intensely severe type. It was observed by the physicians that many of those who survived suffered from an eruption that resembled verruga. This, coupled with the fact that the new fever had made its appearance almost exclusively in the verruga valleys, led to the suspicion that it was only an intense and malignant manifestation of the verruga infection, caused by the extensive excavations and soil disturbances in the construction of the roadbed, and the invasion of the infected districts by such vast armies of unacclimated individuals. This question has given rise to considerable argument.

The theory of the unity of the two diseases was ably sustained before the Academy of Medicine of Lima, in 1873, by Dr. Enrique Basadre, who was followed in 1875 by Drs. Espinal, Salazar, Celso Bambaren, Manuel Barrios, and others, in a discussion on the subject before the same body. But the fatal experiment which resulted in the death of the ill-fated medical student, Daniel E. Carrion, of Lima, served to confirm the theory of the unity of the two diseases in a most emphatic manner.

Carrion had himself inoculated by a medical friend with a typical tumor from the skin of a verruga patient. A fever developed after twenty-two days of incubation, which he and his attendants recognized as a typical Oroya fever, which terminated fatally before any external signs of the pseudo-verrucous eruption could be recognized. The autopsy revealed, nevertheless, that a typical nodular eruption was beginning to appear under the skin just as death had taken place.

Since Carrion's experiment the identity of the two diseases has been generally admitted in Peru.

Duration.—The course and duration of verruga are extremely variable. A great many circumstances influence the eruption of the characteristic tumors, and these tumors are greatly influenced in turn by their environment. Dounon estimates in a general way that the duration of the whole process oscillates between two and eight months, and that the history of the individual growths varies from one to three months.

Prognosis.—Statistics are wanting to enable us to establish the general ratio of mortality, but it is manifest that verruga is a very serious and dangerous affection, especially when the patient is compelled to remain in its native habitat. The prognosis is most materially affected by climatic change and an escape from the mountain regions to the sea. In a general way the prognosis must be exceedingly reserved when the febrile period of invasion is severe and of long duration, for that would indicate profound poisoning and the early advent of the cachexia. An eruption which appears early and typically, is of good omen, on condition only that the tumors do not assume the hæmorrhagic type, and that their elimination be not attended with gangrene or suppurative processes, which would lead to mixed microbial infections and consequent cachexia, etc.

Prophylaxis.—No means have thus far been discovered that will prevent the infection of the organism of those who expose themselves to the influence of this remarkable poison. There would be reason to believe that vaccination with the attenuated virus of the disease would serve as an efficient prophylactic, but the fact that one attack does not confer immunity from another discourages this possibility. The only preventive, therefore, is the avoidance by travelers of the infected foci.

Treatment.—Dr. Ward, who was the chief surgeon of the Oroya Railway Company, and who had consequently exceptional opportunities for observation both in himself (he had three attacks) and his patients, says:

"A great variety of native remedies has been used in this disease. I have tried them all, and found them all wanting. Of these remedies, the best is an infusion of Indian corn taken in large quantity with the native sweet wine of the country. This 'agua mate,' as it is called, has a diaphoretic and diuretic action, as have in a greater or less degree the other native remedies—'uña de gato,' 'maguey,' 'norvillo,' etc.—all of which are taken in infusion and with an equal quantity of sweet wine.

"The more classical pharmaceutical products are equally impotent in a specific sense, though symptomatic treatment finds here multiple indications. In a general way the treatment may be summed up as follows:

"1. Favor the appearance of the eruption.

"2. Sustain the forces of the organism, which will in all probability be subjected to great strain owing to the exceptional gravity of this infection, by the severe hæmorrhages of the bloody type of verrugas, also by the suppuration and sloughing of the tumors.

"Finally, whenever any one commences to complain with the symptoms of the disease, he should be at once removed from the focus of infection to the coast or seashore. This is, fortunately, a very efficient measure, and will certainly exercise a beneficial influence on the patient."

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—Alcedan, M. Enfermedad de Carrión. Crón. méd., Lima, 1886, iii, 381-391.——Avendaño, L. Daniel A. Carrión. Crón. méd., Lima, 1885, ii, 396, 441.——Bases para el concurso sobre verruga. Bol. Acad. de méd. de Lima, 1885, i, 213. Also, Monitor med., Lima, 1885, i, 180.——Beaumanoir. Sobre a verruga. (Anatomia pathologia, etiologia, pathogenia e tratamento; molestia e morte de Carrión.) Brazil. med., Rio de Jan., 1891, vi, 87-89, 103.——Beaumanoir. De la verruga. Arch. de méd. nav., Paris, 1891, lx, 35.——Bourse, F. Quelques mots sur la verruga. Arch. de méd. nav., Paris, 1875, xxv, 353.——Browne, J. M. Verrugas and Oroya Fevers. Trans. Med. Soc. State of California, 1872-'73, 173-182. Also, in Medical Essays, by Officers of the U. S. Navy. Washington, 1872, 335.——Carbajal, J. A. Documentos officiales relativos á Daniel A. Carrión. Vista expedita por . . . , en el sumario seguido por el Señor Juez de la causa, Doctor Don Adolfo Villa-Garcia, con motivo del fallecimiento de Don Daniel A. Carrión, causado por inoculación del virus verrucoso. Crón. méd, Lima, 1885, ii, 401, 408, 442, 481; 1886, iii, 37, 80, 377, 414.——Colunga, M. F. Las verrugas. Monitor méd., Lima, 1885, i, 92.——Concurso sobre verruga peruana. Monitor méd., Lima, 1885, i, 161.——Cucca, C. La verruga. Morgagni. Napoli, 1886, xxviii, 663-669.——Cuestionario para el concurso sobre verruga andina. Bol. Acad. de méd. de Lima, 1886, ii, 49-54.——Cuestionario sobre la verruga andina. Monitor méd., Lima, 1886-'87, ii, 179.——Daniel A. Carrión. Monitor méd., Lima, 1885, i, 162, 195, 199, 212, 228, 248.——Daniel A. Carrión, estudiante del 6 año de medicina, víctima de su amor a la ciencia, inoculándose la verruga andina. Discursos; apuntes biográficos; verruga peruana; historia de la enfermedad de Carrión; bibliografia de la verruga peruana. Monitor méd., Lima, 1887-'88, iii, 145-166, 1 pl., 1 port.——Dounon, P.-V. Étude sur la verruga. Maladie endémique dans les vallées des Andes Péruviennes, p. 56, 1 pl., 8vo. Paris, J. B. Ballière et Fils, 1871. Also, in Arch. de Méd. navale. Paris, 1871, vi, pp. 255-310, 2 pl.——Las exequias de Daniel A. Carrión. Cron. méd., Lima, 1885, ii, 435-437.——Izquierdo, V. Spaltpilze bei der "Verruga peruana," Arch. f. path. Anat., etc., Berlin, 1885, xcix, 411-418.——Lung, G. A. Report on verrugas. Rep. Surg.-Gen. Navy., Wash., 1890, 97-102.——Macedo, J. M. Verruga. Monitor méd., Lima, 1885, i, 181.——Puelma Tupper, F. La verruga peruana. Rev. méd. de Chile, Sant. de Chile, 1878–'79, vii, 271-276, 293-301, 330-333, 353-356.——Pancorvo, N. Fiebre de la Oroya. Gac. méd., Lima, 1875, i, 167-169. ——Quiroga y Mena, R. Verruga cerebral. Conferencia leida, en la velada de octubre, celebrada en homenage de Daniel A. Carrión por la Sociedad medica "Union Fernandína." Crón. méd., Lima, 1889, vi, 229-233, 271-275.——De Renzio, M. Sulla verruga peruana. Gior. med. d. r. esercito, etc., Roma, 1888, xxxvi, 257-296.——Rey, H. Daniel Carrión et la verruga. Arch. de méd. nav., Paris, xlv, 378-383.——Salazar. Historia de las verrugas. Gaceta med. de Lima, 1858, ii, 161, 178.——Salazar, T. Historia de las verrugas. Gaceta med. de Lima, 1858, ii, 161, 175.——Sanfurgo, L. La verruga peruana i su tratamiento. Rev. méd. de Chile, Sant. de Chile, 1885–'86, xiv, 209-221, 257-269.——Smith, A. Practical Observations on the Diseases of Peru, described as they occur on the Coast and in the Sierra; Verrugas. Edinb. M. and S. J., 1842, lviii, 67.——Smith, A. Verruca-andicola. (From the Gacéta médica, of Lima, for April 15, 1858.) Translated from the original Spanish by ——. The Med. Times and Gaz., Lond., 1868, xvii (n. s.), pp. 280, 281.——Tschudi, J. J. von. Die Verrugas Eine in Peru indemische Krankheit. Arch. f. physiol. Heilkde., Stuttgart, 1845, 378-390.——Tschudi, J. J. von. Ueber die geographische Verbreitung der Krankheiten in Peru. Ein Beitrag zur medicinischen Geographia. Mitgetheilt von Dr. Endlicher. Oest. med. Wochenschr., Wien, 1846, *passim*. ——Tschudi, J. J. von. Die Verruga Krankheit in Peru. Wien med. Wochenschr., 1872, xxii, pp. 245-250.——Tupper, F. P. Ueber die Verruga peruviana. 8vo. Berlin, 1877. ——Velez, A. De las verrugas. Gac. med., Lima, 1860–'61, v, 198.——Verruga (la) peruana y Daniel A. Carrión. 12mo. Lima, 1886.——Ward, G. A. Verrugas, a Disease peculiar to Peru. Tr. Internat. M. Cong., Phila., 1876, pp. 685-690.

ENDEMIC "BOILS" OF TROPICAL AND SUBTROPICAL CLIMATES. (RUDOLPH MATAS.)

SYNONYMS:

a. According to Geographical Foci.—Aleppo Evil—Boil, Button, or Sore—of Biskra; of the Nile; of Cairo; of Bagdad; of Delhi; of Sindh; of Bombay; of Guzerat; of Cambay; of the Punjab; of Delphis; of Crete; of Kandahar; of the Zibans (Guyon); of the Sahara (Le Bertheraud); Ulcer of Warm Climates (Sirus-Perondi); Oriental Boil (Villemin).

b. According to Languages.—Latin, Furunculus endemicus orientalis seu Tropicus. *French*, Bouton des Pays Chauds (Leloir and Vidal), etc. *German*, Orient-Beule, etc. *Italian*, Gavocciolo d'Aleppo, etc. *Spanish*, Mal de Aleppo, etc. *Arabian*, Khabb, Khabba, Frima, Khabb-el-seneh (One-year Boil), Bes-el-temeur (Date Disease). *Turkish*, Dous-el-Kourmati (Date Disease). *Persian*, Salek (Little Year). At Delhi, Arungzebi—after the Mogul, who was afflicted with this disease (Le Roy de Méricourt).

c. According to Etiological or Pathological Conceptions of Individual Authorities.—Pyrophlictide Endémique (Alibert); Dermatose Ulcéreuse (Larrey-Poggioli); Impetigo Annua (Duteuil, of Bagdad); Mycosis Cutis Chronica (Vandyke Carter); Lupus Endemicus (Leloir and Cunningham).

Definitions. *a. Clinical.*—A local disease which prevails as an endemic in limited districts in warm climates, and which presents itself chiefly on the face and uncovered parts of the body. It is characterized by the formation of cutaneous elevations, at first papular, then tubercular, which in the average course of one year enlarge, ulcerate, and finally cicatrize, leaving behind them indelible scars (Le Roy de Méricourt).

b. Pathologico-etiological.—A neoplasm deposited in the derma, of an inflammatory character, which does not resolve spontaneously, but tends to the partial or complete destruction of the tissues in which it is developed, and contains a pathogenic micro-organism (H. Leloir).

History.—The first observations recorded of this disease were taken from the narratives of travelers who visited Aleppo and its vicinity, such as Russel (1756), D'Hasselquist (1762), and De Volney (1787).

This endemic, thus localized by medical geographers, was made the subject of original study by Holland, Bo, and Alibert. Requin published an article in the Gazette médicale (1832) which was based on notes furnished by Disant, a French consul at Aleppo. Guilhou, who had accompanied Pariset in his travels through the Orient, contributed an interesting monograph on the subject in the shape of a Thesis presented to the Faculty of Montpellier (1833), in which are embodied a number of his personal observations. This last work served for twenty years as a basis of the various articles on the disease, which appeared in the encyclopædias and dermatological treatises of the period. From 1853 to 1855 H. Guys and Villemin, in France, and Solomonsen, Gröshel, Rigler, and Polak in other countries, assisted in completing the history of the Aleppo boil.

The military expeditions which were sent against the wild tribes of southern Algeria offered exceptional opportunities to the surgeons of the French army in the neighborhood of Biskra and in the zone of the Zibans (date oases) to investigate a cutaneous malady which was endemic in these places, and which was studied with great care from 1847 to 1860 by Poggioli, Cabasse, Beylih, Castaing, Massip, Quesnoy, Verdalle, Guyon, Armand, Weiss, A. and E.-L. Bertherand, Netter, Sonrier, Masnou, etc.

At Guzerat, in Sindh, and Delphi, India, the English observers Balfour, Pruner, etc., encountered coincidently a cutaneous endemic disorder, which they described, and which bore a marked resemblance to the Aleppo and Biskra boils.

The temporary invasion of Syria by the French army in 1860 led to a more extensive comparative study of the Asiatic and Algerian boils, and in an excellent memoir by Hamel it became evident that the analogy between the various boils or "boutons" described was almost an identity. Hirsch, after a most learned and exhaustive study of the literature of the subject, insisted for the first time on the identity of the various endemic "boils" described in Algeria, Syria, Persia, and India, and unhesitatingly described them together as a common malady. Since the unification of this group by Hirsch the more modern and advanced researches on the subject that have followed served to confirm and accentuate the identity and unity of the various geographical groups (Le Roy de Méricourt).

Geographical Distribution.—Some idea may be obtained of the territorial distribution of this disease by a glance at the paragraphs on synonyms, and by the historical note herewith appended; but a better conception may be obtained by glancing at the accompanying sketch,

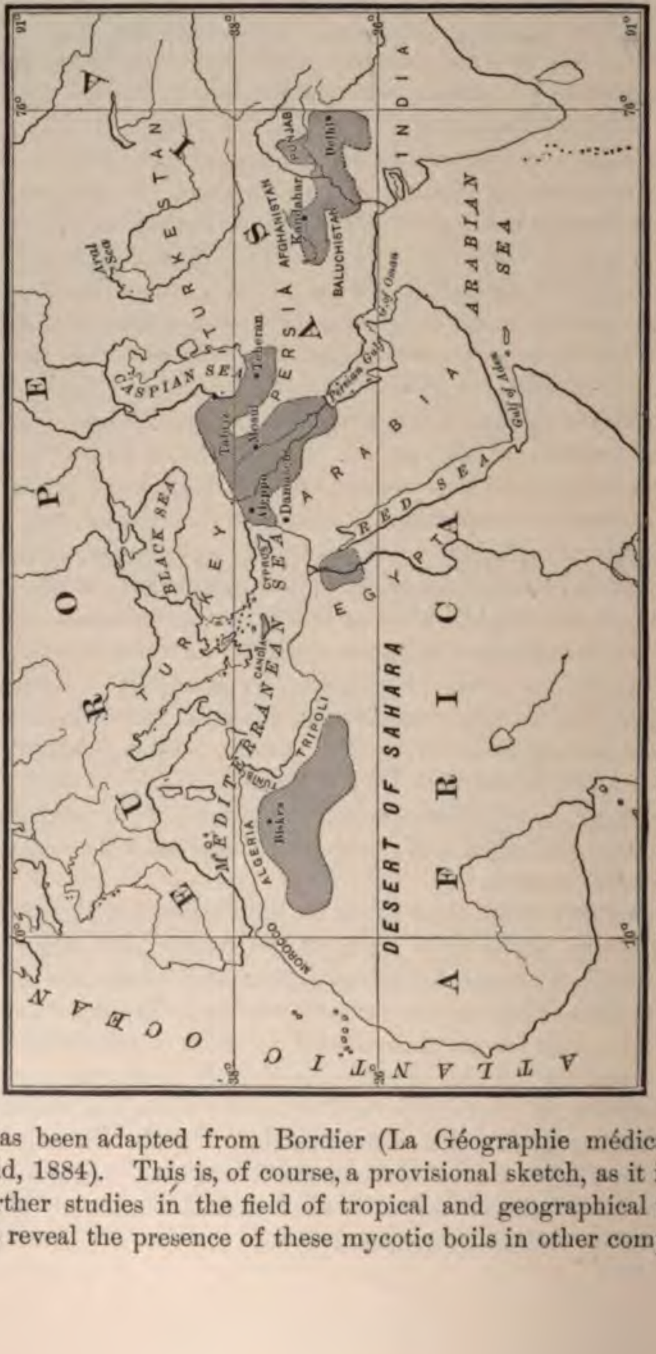


FIG. 77.—Geographical distribution of endemic boils of tropical and subtropical countries.

which has been adapted from Bordier (La Géographie médicale, Paris, Reinwald, 1884). This is, of course, a provisional sketch, as it is possible that further studies in the field of tropical and geographical pathology may yet reveal the presence of these mycotic boils in other comparatively unknown geographical areas. It may be stated at present, however, that the disease rarely prevails beyond 10° or 45° north latitude, or from 15° west and 20° east longitude. It should be remembered also that the disease is not equally disseminated throughout the countries comprised in these limits. It prevails as an *endemic* only in certain distinct foci of infection. These foci can only be indicated on the map by spots of variable extent. The individual areas of infection are, however, in some cases well circumscribed, so that beyond their limits the most perfect immunity is enjoyed by the inhabitants. "At Delhi, for instance, the disease is distinctly endemic within the city walls, but not in the suburbs —a fact which indicates local foci of propagation." During the Sepoy rebellion, in 1857, this fact was well illustrated by the immunity enjoyed by the besieging army, and the prompt manifestation of the disease shortly after the victorious English troops had been quartered within its walls. The native garrisons enjoy this immunity when out of the city limits, but also pay their tribute to the disease when they become residents.

Symptomatology.—The onset of the disease is free from prodromata, and without febrile symptoms. All observers agree that wherever the disease exists it presents three distinct stages: 1, The period of formation or tumefaction; 2, the period of ulceration; 3, the period of repair or cicatrization.

First Stage.—This commences with itching, followed by the appearance of a reddish spot, which has been described by Fleming (quoted by Chrystie, *vide* T. McCall Anderson, Treatise on Diseases of the Skin, etc., Amer. edition, 1887) as resembling "a mosquito-bite with the skin slightly elevated. On examination, a number of blood-vessels are seen radiating from the center of this little red spot, which gradually enlarges without any pain, throws off its epithelium, becomes smooth and flat on the surface, and assumes a shining appearance and a relative degree of transparency. The growth slowly increases in size, and often spreads irregularly to a considerable distance from the center by little ridges of smooth skin. It would appear first to attack the roots and sheaths of the hair while it is extending. The growth, or any of its prolongations, pits on pressure, and causes a stinging sensation, contrasting with the healthy skin around."

The swelling is very slow in forming, so that, from the size of a small, pealike nodule, it requires four or five months to attain the size of a common furuncle.

Second Stage.—At the end of four or five months this stage is initiated by the softening of the boil-like swelling. The surface is studded over with deeply seated, yellowish-white points, which are altered and inflamed hair and gland sacs; an ichor is discharged from the soft center of the tumor which results in the formation of a scab; and if the boil or sore be irritated, ulceration begins beneath the scab. Healing may take place without ulceration, but, as a general rule, ulceration goes on beneath the crusted pustules. The sore is surrounded by a red zone; papules are developed around it; it enlarges by ulceration; the surface is red, flabby, irregular, and studded over with fungoid granulations that bleed freely; it is painful, discharges a thin ichor, shows no tendency to heal for a considerable time, and its edges are hard (Chrystie). The ulcers vary greatly in extent; they frequently coalesce and form large, granular patches. In a case reported by Bertheraud, the whole gluteal region was one raw surface, formed by the blending of the ulcerated margins. The typical single ulcers are about the size of the thumb nail—adult (Volney). They are ordinarily from two to five centimetres in breadth.

The secretion from these ulcers is rarely typically purulent. It is usually serous or sero-purulent. It acquires, especially if it has been retained for some time under the crusts, a peculiar *sui generis* disgusting odor. An areola of erysipelatous redness surrounds the ulcer, and gradually blends with the natural color of the skin. Frequently the lymphatic glands and vessels of the region involved are engorged and painful. At all times the ulcer itself causes but little pain, except during cold weather, when the sores are the seat of shooting pains at night, and pruritus causes insomnia.

Third Stage.—After a variable length of time the hard edges of the ulcer become soft, and the areola loses its redness and finally disappears altogether. Healthy granulation appears in the center of the ulcer, and whitish cicatricial islands extend toward the periphery. The crust that covers the sore is repeatedly cast off during this stage, and each time a healthier and smaller ulcer is left behind. Finally, when the last scab is shed, a firm cicatrix of a livid color is discovered in place of the raw surface. Gradually it changes color and becomes entirely white, like the scar of a burn of the third degree, and, like it, remains an indelible mark on the surface. Sometimes the cicatrix becomes deeply pigmented. Usually three or four months elapse before the healing of the sores is completed.

Varieties.—The preceding description applies to the typical boils—but this disease may present several varieties in the course of its evolution. Sometimes the ulcerations are deeper than usual; they are progressive, and spread far away from the original point of departure; this type constitutes (1) the *rodent* or *ulcerative variety.* Sometimes the floor of the ulcer is covered with exuberant granulations which overlap the edges; the granulations have a pronounced *papillomatous* appearance; this is (2) the *papillomatous* or *villous variety.* This variety is described by

Poggioli, Massip, Weiss, Sonrier, Le Roy de Méricourt, etc. Sometimes the boils remain stationary in the *papulo-crustaceous* stage, simply forming scabs; they do not ulcerate, but remain dry; this is (3) the *papulo-crustaceous variety.* It is the most common. In other cases the disease appears to be aborted during the period of formation. There is the usual papulo-tubercular eruption, but it never goes further than a simple furfuraceous desquamation; this is (4) the *abortive papulo-tubercular form*, which may heal in three months without forming scabs. Sometimes the lesions are concentrated in one spot, and, owing to the great aggregation of boils in a given area, they *become confluent*, and in consequence we have thus (5) the *confluent* or *coherent form.*

Period of Incubation.—There appears to be a period of incubation from the moment of the exposure to the contagion to the appearance of its manifestations in the cutaneous surface. This period has not been exactly determined, but it exists nevertheless. The cases quoted by Leloir, Vidal, and Brocq would prove that this period may be of fifteen days' duration. These are the most reliable observations. The impression that prevails among observers is, however, that the period of incubation is variable; the older writers claimed that it might vary from a few days to twenty years; but this last assertion is extremely improbable, and must be due, as Le Roy de Méricourt suggests (*loc. cit.*), to some error in observation or diagnosis. Three months' residence in an infected locality is about the time required by the unprotected to contract the disease. On the other hand, it is certain that a long sojourn in an infected locality is not required, because authentic observations have been recorded (Leloir and Vidal, *loc. cit.*) of travelers who simply stopped at Biskra on their way to other places, and who nevertheless contracted the disease.

Influence of other Diseases on the Career of the Boils.—No constitutional disturbance accompanies the eruption of these so-called boils. Any intercurrent disease is not affected by their presence, nor does any disease apparently exercise any influence upon their regular course. Goodwin, of Delhi, noticed, however, that smallpox appeared to hasten the period of repair in the advanced ulcerative stage of the boil disease.

Number of Boils.—The disease may manifest itself by the eruption of a single boil. This is rare. In Aleppo, when this is the case, it is called a "male" boil; when there are many, they are called "female" boils. When the tumor is only small and suppurates very little, and is aborted in its course, it is known as a neutral boil. Villemin saw fifteen and twenty-one on different patients; Hamel, fifty; Disant, fifty-six; Guilhau, seventy-seven. According to most authors, it is the crustaceous form which is characterized by the greatest number of boils. This dissemination of the eruption is not surprising, when we consider that one of the most familiar types of this disease—the Biskra button—is *inoculable* and *auto-inoculable* (A. Laveran, Contribution à l'Étude du Bouton de Biskra, Ann. de Dermat. et de Syphilig., 1880, p. 173).

Cutaneous Distribution.—The exposed parts of the body are the most frequently attacked. According to Goodwin (quoted by Le Roy de Méricourt), of Delhi, the order of frequency of the regions affected may be stated as follows: the elbows, the forearm, the dorsal surface of the hands and fingers, the ankle, the leg, the face, the thighs; rarely the trunk. It is exceedingly rare in the scalp, but in the genitals it may occasionally appear (Poggioli, Laveran), where it resembles the chancroid in its earlier stages, and is liable to lead to confusion in the diagnosis. "Almost all observers agree in stating that the natives are most frequently attacked by the disease in the face, while foreigners suffer with it in the extremities."

Duration.—Several native names for the disease suggest its duration: Arabian, *khabb-el-neh*, the one-year boil; Persian, *salek*, little year. But while this expression of popular observation is, generally speaking, true, there are many exceptions to the rule. The disease may indeed exhaust its whole career, including all its typical phases, in six or eight months; but, on the other hand, it may drag along slowly and tenaciously not one but many years. The average duration, however, is six to seven months (Vidal and Leloir).

Complications.—The complications of this disease are comparatively rare. Lymphangitis, erysipelas, or phlebitis, may occur, but not more commonly than as complications of simple ulcers. In the graver forms, which are met in weakened, cachectic, or alcoholic subjects, phlegmonous inflammations and sloughing may occur, which may eventually lead to the death of the patient.

Repetition of Attacks.—At one time it was erroneously believed that one attack invariably conferred immunity for all future time; but further experience and observations have conclusively proved that the disease may manifest itself several times in the same individual (cases of Villemin, Masnou, Bédie, etc.), though this is not the rule.

Diagnosis.—The peculiarly slow evolution of this disease, which is one of its chief clinical and distinctive characteristics, is liable to lead to frequent doubts as to its differential diagnosis from other affections.

In the period of formation it may be mistaken for a furuncle or a carbuncle; but a little time and observation, with a knowledge of its endemic prevalence in the locality, will promptly dispel all doubts.

In the period of ulceration, when the sore is covered with heavy crusts, it may be mistaken for rupia, ecthyma, lupus, or syphilitic lupoid disease. The history of the case, the general condition, the endemic prevalence of the "bouton" disease, and a careful observation of its evolution, coupled with the therapeutic tests, will usually clear all obscurities.

In countries where frambœsia, or "yaws," is endemic in common with the Oriental boil disease, the differentiation between the two diseases will probably become at times a source of embarrassment at the bedside. But while these diseases have many points in common, there are nevertheless very important differences between them. "Yaws is preceded by febrile symptoms; Oriental boil by none. In yaws the lesions are always multiple, and often in crops; the boil is most frequently single, and, if more than one, they are rarely numerous. While both attack the face, yaws prefers the palms and soles; the boil, the back of the hands and feet. The lesions of both are papules succeeded by nodules, but in yaws the epidermis splits off in a few days, and the whole eruption is developed in from two to four weeks; but the nodules of the boil remain unchanged for weeks or months. When the crust of the boil is removed an ulcer is exposed; when that of yaws is removed a moist tumor is brought into view, and yaws never ulcerates except in the cachectic, and when irritated. The yaws tumors dry up and fall off, leaving no scar; the boil necessarily leaves a deep scar. Finally, yaws is almost limited to the colored races, especially negroes, while the boil attacks all within its sphere of influence" (R. Crocker).

At one time specific differential characteristics were sought for between the boils as manifesting themselves in Aleppo, Biskra, Bagdad, Delhi, etc., but a more thorough study has decided conclusively that these differences were more fanciful than real, and that there is but *one* boil disease, which may possibly be modified by topographical conditions, but which is nevertheless always the same in its essential characteristics.

Prognosis.—The Oriental boil disease invariably tends toward final resolution and recovery, so that the disease *per se* is not dangerous to life, except when it is manifested in very debilitated or cachectic subjects. The ulcerative stage is the period of the disease which is most annoying, and which requires greatest attention. The most serious feature of the affection is the disfigurement caused by the ulcers when seated in the face, and by the cicatricial marks which it permanently leaves behind it.

According to Thomassini, a resident practitioner at Aleppo, it would appear that for several years past the boil disease has been gradually losing its intensity in that stronghold, whereas in other localities, such as Joppa, Mossoul, and Bagdad, it is still very active, and occasionally causes death (A. Barralier).

Etiology.—The fact that the tropical boil is endemic in certain well-defined geographical areas—i. e., that it has distinct habitations, that it prevails at certain seasons of the year, that it is experimentally inoculable, and that it is clinically contagious—would suggest the microbic nature of its essential cause. This *a priori* induction is firmly supported by the latest bacteriological researches, which have almost conclusively demonstrated that the disease must henceforth be classed with those caused by a *contagium vivum*. While the general auxiliary causative influences which were in earlier days regarded as the essential etiological elements are now to be relegated to a secondary plane, they can nevertheless serve as predisposing agencies, and should still command our attention in studying the environment, etc., which is necessary to the successful development and propagation of the pathogenic micro-organisms.

In the section on geographical distribution we have already insisted upon one of the most striking features of this disease—viz., that it prevails only in warm or tropical climates—and also noted the curious observation that, while the disease may be endemic in even large territorial areas, it may still be very well circumscribed in its foci of endemic prevalence; so that a zone of complete immunity may encircle the most typical foci of infection, as in the case of Delhi, and yet there may be no apparent local topographical condition to account for this immunity.

In addition to the great influence of thermal lines and the existence of circumscribed areas of prevalence, we should lay stress upon the very *marked* influence of the seasons upon its epidemic prevalence. In the infected districts the disease begins to display its activity in September, and the number of cases increases in October and December; in January the new cases are few, and grow more scarce afterward, so that by March or April there are no more new cases, and the old ones have reached their maturity and are getting well. The intensity of the epidemic is variable every year, but it is usually at a minimum in the autumn. An idea of the extent of the epidemic may be gathered from the statement of Weber, who says that at Biskra, in one year, out of a battalion consisting of three hundred and seventy-five men, thirty per cent were afflicted with the disease.

As usual with all endemic diseases, the potable water, atmospheric conditions, and certain articles of diet—e. g., dates—have been incriminated in the etiology, but the careful study of these supposed agencies has entirely exculpated them from any *specific* influence in the causation of the disease.

Whenever the boils prevail endemically, they attack indiscriminately all classes of the population without distinction of sex, age, race, or nationality. Polak, who studied the disease in Persia, noted its prevalence among the native Caucasian and Mongolian populations with as much frequency as among the negroes, but remarked that in that country the Europeans were less frequently attacked. In Syria, the latter do not appear to enjoy this immunity, while in Algeria they are the preferred victims of the disease (Hirsch). The contagiousness of the Oriental boil disease has been prominently brought into relief by the experiments and observations of Weber, Laveran, Boivet, Deperet, Chantemesse, and others. Long ago Deszenettes had tried fruitlessly to inoculate the "Aleppo" boil; but later on Villemin obtained positive results, which were confirmed by Weber, Boivet, Deperet, Chantemesse, etc.

The contagion may be introduced into the economy by a variety of methods, but the majority of observers believe in its direct inoculation through abrasion in the skin. It is an admitted fact that in the epidemic season the most trifling traumatism is liable to be followed by a typical "boil" in the predisposed class (those who have never had the disease). Laveran insists upon the *rôle* of blisters, various traumatic erosions, vaccination ulcers, and the pustules of eczema, acne, impetigo, etc., as open avenues for the introduction of the virus. Mosquito stings are accused of being the frequent means of propagation of the disease, and the scratching caused by the stings of other insects may also enter as a factor in facilitating the admission of the poison into the organism. This idea of local or direct external inoculation explains to us more clearly why the *exposed* parts of the body are the most frequently attacked by the disease. As previously mentioned, the trunk is rarely and exceptionally the seat of the Oriental boil.

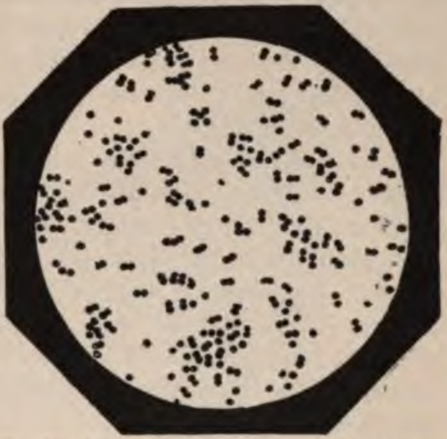


FIG. 78.—Microbes of Biskra boil (pus); culture upon peptonized gelatin; coloration by the method of Gram (Leloir and Vidal).

Bacteriology.—With so suggestive and inviting a field before them, it is not surprising that bacteriologists should have endeavored to solve the problem of the *vera causa* of this disease at an early date. We find that, in 1876, Weber in Algeria and Vandyke Carter in India seriously discussed the microbic origin of the disease—the latter referring to the Delhi boil as being caused by a parasitic organism consisting "of spheroids and mycelium, which occupy the distended lymphatic vessels in and around the sore," etc. The researches of Laveran (1880), Boinet and Deperet (1884), Duclaux and Heydenreich (1884), Cunningham (1885), Riehl and Paltauf (1886), H. Leloir (1886), Poncel de Cluny (1887), Bauquet (1887), and finally the critical summary of Leloir and Vidal (1890), all added more or less to our knowledge of the bacterial origin of these boils; though which one of the micro-organisms described is the specific and real pathogenic element has not been absolutely decided. The confirmatory and more thorough researches of Chantemesse (1887) and H. Leloir (1886 and 1890) would tend to rest the claim for specificity on the micrococcus discovered by Heydenreich in the Punjab sore, and Duclaux in the Biskra boil.*

Chantemesse was able to secure, in an independent research, pure cultures of a micrococcus (from boils contracted in Biskra) which was identical with that described by Heydenreich and Duclaux. According to Chantemesse, this micro-organism has special morphological and biological characteristics, which differentiate it from other known staphylococci and streptococci. In addition to this, by injecting pure cultures of this micrococcus in the human subject (an experiment never tried before), Chantemesse (1887) was able to obtain a cutaneous lesion which had all the appearance and characteristics of the Biskra boil.

Experiments on animals, rabbits especially, in which cultures were injected by Chantemesse and Leloir, were followed by variable and as a whole unsatisfactory results.

It should be remembered also that the micrococcus of Duclaux and Heydenreich is almost identical in its morphological and biological characteristics with the micrococcus first studied by Leloir in the disease known as *confluent perifolliculitis en placards*, which was also first described by this distinguished observer, and which has very striking clinical analogies with the Oriental boil disease.

An identical micrococcus was apparently discovered and cultivated in the potable water at Biskra, by H. Leloir and his pupil Loustalot, though the experimental evidence obtained by injections of pure cultures in the lower animals is far from establishing the identity of this micrococcus with the true cause of the Biskra boil.

---

* The following are the characteristics of the micrococcus of Heydenreich and Duclaux:

Morphology.—Diplococci, from 0·86 μ to 1 μ in length, surrounded by a capsule; sometimes associated to form tetrads.

Stains.—With the usual aniline colors.

Biological Characters.—An *aërobic, liquefying* micrococcus. Grows in the usual culture media at room temperature. In *gelatin-stick cultures*, at 20° C., at the end of forty-eight hours' growth occurs along the line of puncture in the form of small, crowded colonies, which produce a grayish-white line; upon the surface a thin, circular layer of a yellowish-white color is developed. At the end of three to four days liquefaction commences near the surface, when a funnel is formed which extends until about the fourteenth day, when the gelatin is completely liquefied. Upon the surface of agar, at 37° C., a grayish-white or yellowish layer is formed at the end of twenty-four hours, which has a varnishlike luster. Upon potato, at 30° to 35° C., at the end of forty-eight hours a white or yellow layer has developed.

Pathogenesis.—According to Heydenreich, inoculations in rabbits, dogs, chickens, horses, and sheep cause a skin affection which is identical with that which characterizes Biskra buttons in man. When rubbed into the healthy skin it also produces the development of abscesses.

Heydenreich, 1 vol., 116 pp. St. Petersburg, Russia, 1888; Abstract im Centralb. für Bakteriologie, Bd. v, 1888, p. 163. (Sternberg, Bacteriology. William Wood & Co., New York, 1893.)

Apropos of inoculation experiments on animals, it should be stated that many observers claim that the Oriental boil disease is common to the lower animals as well as to man. Dogs and horses are supposed to be especially liable to its attacks, but De Méricourt is very much inclined to the opinion that this is an error of observation; the boil-like tumors produced by the larvæ of the œstridæ, such as the hypoderma bovis or dermatobia, being mistaken for the Oriental or true mycotic boils.

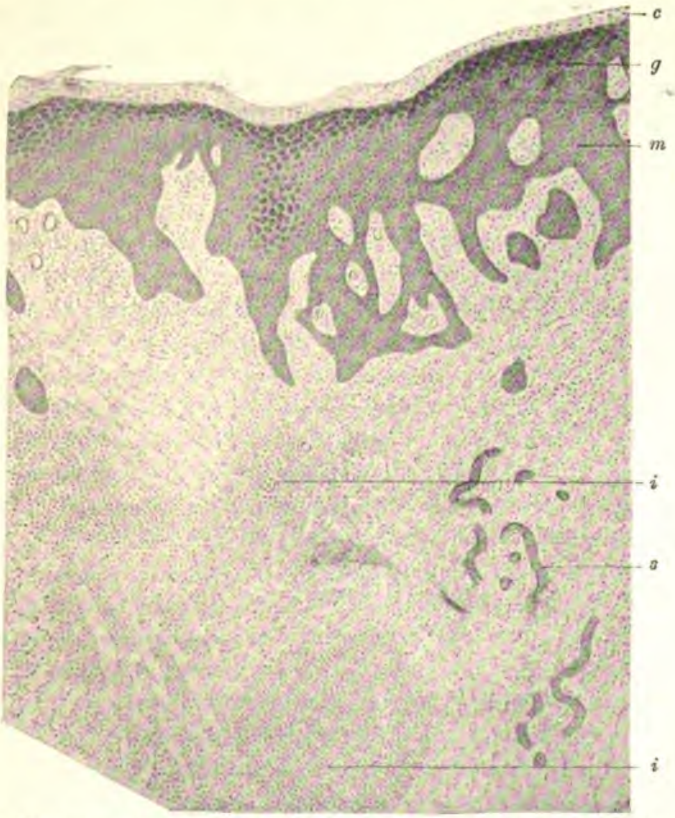


Fig. 79.—Section of Biskra boil (papillomatous stage). × 55 (Leloir and Vidal).

c, horny layer; *g*, hypertrophied granular layer, the cells of which are very strongly charged with eleidine; *m*, malphighian layer, thickened and showing in the derma hypertrophied and ramifying interpapillary prolongations; *s*, canal of a sudoriparous gland; *i*, nodular neoplastic infiltration of a Biskra tubercle.

Pathological Anatomy.—The histological lesions of the Oriental boils of tropical climates have been studied with greatest care—as it manifests itself in Biskra (bouton de Biskra), where it has been made the object of special research by one of the most authorized and distinguished exponents of the modern French school of dermatology. Henry Leloir and Émile Vidal, in their unfinished but remarkably original treatise (*loc. cit.*), summarize all our present knowledge on the subject in so satisfactory a manner that we would be doing an injustice to our readers if we did not adopt a synopsis of their contribution as an *exposé* of the modern status of this aspect of our subject.

The histological lesions of the boil disease are constituted by alterations which are seated in the *epiderm*, the *derm*, and sometimes even the *hypoderm*. The alterations present a great analogy with those observed in sections of cutaneous tubercles in general, and those of lupus vulgaris in particular. The pathological anatomy of the Biskra boil is, in fact, entirely embodied in the definition given by Leloir of a tubercle when considered simply as an elementary lesion of the skin. "It is a neoplasm which is seated in the derm, of an inflammatory character, which does not resolve spontaneously, and which tends consequently to the total and partial destruction of the tissues in which it is developed, and contains a pathogenic micro-organism."

Epidermal Lesions.—As in the case of lupus, the histological lesions which are observed on a level with the epidermis vary according to the cases. Sometimes the epidermis is destroyed by a mechanism of cavitary formation, which was first described by Leloir, and by the consecutive formation of intra-epidermal purulent nests, just as observed in the ordinary process of vesico-pustulation. The cavities contain, in addition to an abundance of pus-corpuscles, numerous red blood-cells, as demonstrated by Kelsch (quoted by Weber and Laveran). In this manner are formed the ecthymatoid pustules of some types of the boil disease.

Again, by the formation of purulent phlyctenules—i. e., by a process of cleavage which takes place generally on a level with the stratum granulosum—the epidermal destruction is effected. More often, especially on a level with the older and papillomatous boils, which are observed in the French hospitals on patients who have returned with the disease from Africa, the following alterations have been observed:

The horny epiderm is thickened in certain points; it has fallen off at others. A certain number of the cells of the horny layer show a nucleus and a protoplasm which are clearly colored by carmine, which would indicate a tendency to desquamation, as was taught by Leloir and Vidal in 1882 (Note sur l'Histologie du Psoriasis, in Comptes Rendus de la Société de Biologie).

The granular layer is slightly thickened, and its cells contain much eleidine. The Malpighian bodies, thickened in places, send deep prolongations, which are large and ramified, into the derm, as is observed in certain dermic cutaneous affections, which manifest a papillomatous disposition.

In a word, these lesions remind us of the appearances observed in certain forms of papillomatous lupus.

Dermal Lesions.—The lesions of the derm are the most essential. The derm is infiltrated with embryonal cells, which are grouped in certain points to form islands or nodules, and which give to the section the general appearance of skin infiltrated with lupus vulgaris. This infiltration by embryonal cells is especially dense about the vessels which are inclosed by a cuff formed by the infiltrating elements; the same deposition is noticed about the glomeruli of the sudoriparous glands. The infiltration appears to follow also the lymphatic spaces. The infiltration of the specific neoplasm, whether in the form of islands or as a diffuse infiltration attains its maximum intensity on a level with the derm and in the center of the boil. In peripheral portions of the boil the infiltration is much less dense; here it simply dissociates the connective-tissue fasciculi, which are often altered and vitreous. This peripheral infiltration extends into the surrounding cutaneous territory that is apparently healthy to the naked eye. In some cases the islands of infiltration may be observed even in the thickness of the hypoderm.

Giant cells were met with in only one case by Leloir and Vidal, though Riehl (Zur Anatomie und Histologie der Orient-Beule; Vierteljahres. für Derm. und Syph., 1886, p. 805) appears to have found them quite often.

In the center of the boil the pilo-sebaceous follicles are destroyed. The same may be said in part of the sweat glands. The blood-vessels present infiltrated walls, a thickening at their middle coat, and obliteration of their lumen in consequence of a proliferation of the endothelial cells (obliterative endoarteritis). The nerves when examined in section, or when isolated by dissociation, are healthy.

Treatment.—This may be subdivided into (*a*) *preventive* and (*b*) *curative.*

(*a*) *Preventive.*—This has been briefly but completely summarized by Sir Joseph Fayrer (article Delhi Boil, Quain's Dictionary) in the following paragraph: "Cleanliness of person, clothing, and habitation, good food, the use of pure drinking water, and a careful attention to the sanitary condition of the locality, avoiding overcrowding, and contact with the disease in men or animals, are the best means of prevention."

(*b*) *Curative.*—All the older remedies and methods of treatment that were recommended appeared to have so little influence upon the course and duration of these neoplasmic boils, that a great many if not the majority of the earliest, most experienced observers, recommend a policy of simple observation, combined with strict attention to cleanliness and other hygienic measures. The natives of the countries in which this disease prevails do not treat it systematically, and the superstitious practices to which they subject themselves in some localities can not be classed in the category of therapeutic measures. The inhabitants of the Zab-Oasis eat dog flesh, but the natives of Biskra wash the ulcers frequently with the foam of a coarse, alkaline soap—black soap (De Méricourt). As a rule, the ulcers are washed frequently, and the native treatment is in reality more hygienic than otherwise. It is a general belief, which is deeply rooted among the natives, that serious disorders would result from interference with the natural course of the disease (Barrallier). In consequence of this notion European physicians are rarely called to treat it. Volney, in 1787, writes, "The best remedy for this disease is not to apply any." Sucquet, writing later on, stated that "caustics and incisions resorted to by some physicians result in nothing more than an extension of the ulcer, in interfering with the healing and in the production of deeper cicatrices." Weber, who was one of the first to believe in the parasitic nature of these boils or *boutons*, insisted that the problem of the cure would be solved by the discovery of a suitable parasiticide, and it can not be doubted that the systematic local application of this class of remedies has proved of decided value. The disease has been shortened apparently by the use of the emplastrum de Vigo (Brocq); the emplastrum of minium and cinnabrium (E. Vidal), and frictions with an ointment containing forty per cent iodochloride of mercury (L. Bard). Hickman (India) praises iodoform, tincture of iodine, and sublimate solutions. The more severe methods of local treatment should be reserved for rebellious cases, and in this class of remedies we would include cauterizations with the actual cautery (Bovinet and Deperet, Hickman, Murray, etc.), or with nitric acid, or with Vienna paste, or solid stick of nitrate of silver plunged into the center of the tumors.

Of these methods, complete cauterization of the mass with the Paquelin cautery, as suggested by Crocker, should prove to be one of the simplest and most expeditious methods of effecting the destruction of the neoplastic infiltrate as well as the pathogenic micro-organisms.

It may be necessary to repeat the application several times, and the ulcer should then be treated on ordinary principles, as it will soon assume a healthy appearance and rapidly heal. The best time to act with caustics, especially the actual cautery, is in the early stage, when the disease is recognized in the form of a small, flat, reddish-brown growth in the skin (period of formation). Nevertheless, the effort to abbreviate the course of the disease by transforming the specific lesion into an ordinary nonspecific ulcer should be attempted in all active stages.

When the eruptions are discrete—as, for instance, in the so-called "male" *boutons* of Biskra—there should be no objection to the total surgical extirpation of the neoplasmic area, the remaining wound to be sutured or covered over with Thiersch's, or Wolfe's, or sliding grafts.

The general condition should always be carefully considered, and all hygienic, dietetic, and therapeutic measures that could tend to improve the tone of the organism should be employed.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—Index Catalogue of the Surgeon-General's Library, Washington, D. C., under the following titles: Ulcers (endemic); Aleppo and Biskra Button; Climates (warm); Delhi Boil. [Complete up to 1893.]——Le Roy de Méricourt, A. Bouton d'Alep. Dict. encyclopédique de Sci. méd., Paris, 1869, x, 409–418.——Heydenreich, L. L. Pendjdniskja jazoa (tropisches Kaja jazoa), etc. [Pendjeh Boil, Tropical Boil, Symptoms, Course, Distinctions, Prognosis, Causes, Bacteriological and Microscopical Examinations, Treatment and Prophylactic Means in the Army. Text and Atlas in Russian. 4to. St. Petersburg.——Traité descriptif des Maladies de la Peau, etc., par MM. Henri Leloir et Émile Vidal, s. Bouton des Pays Chauds. 1er et 2^{me} livraisons, 1889, 1890.

TROPICAL PHAGEDENIC ULCER. (PRINCE A. MORROW.)

Synonyms: Phagedæna Tropica; Malabar Ulcer; Aden Ulcer; Fr., l'Ulcère Phagédénique; l'Ulcère Annamite.

Definition.—A phagedenic ulcer, peculiar to tropical climates, having for its point of departure any accidental lesion of the skin, characterized by rapid extension, with gangrenous destruction of the tissues.

It is met with in all tropical countries—in Asia, Africa, Central America, the West Indies, and even in the more temperate climates of Algiers and Egypt. It is more common in low, swampy, malarial regions.

Symptomatology.—The phagedenic ulcer almost invariably has its origin in some slight breach of continuity of the skin, from the sting of insects, an accidental scratch, or other traumatism, which becomes infected, presumably by a specific microbe, producing a papule or pustule, from which as a center the phagedenic process rapidly spreads. The feet and ankles are the almost invariable seat of the ulcers, although they may occur upon the hands and forearms, and exceptionally over other portions of the body. Authors describe a mild and a malignant form of the disease.

In the *mild form*, the parts surrounding the initial pustule become red, swollen, and painful, and, excoriated by scratching, give exit to a sanious purulent discharge, often chocolate-colored from the admixture of blood. The œdematous, infiltrated tissues rapidly become the seat of a sort of molecular gangrene, and are converted into a pultaceous, grayish or blackish slough, which slowly disintegrates, leaving an ulcer with perpendicular or undermined borders, from the base of which a sanious pus is abundantly secreted. After a certain time the inflammatory phenomena subside, and the borders of the ulcer become hard and callous, presenting the appearance of the ordinary chronic ulcer. In this atonic condition it may remain for weeks or months before cicatrization takes place.

The *malignant form* is characterized by a more rapid invasion and extension of the phagedenic process. In two or three days the affected surface is occupied by an ashen-gray slough, formed by the *débris* of the sphacelated cellular tissues, which mortify *en masse*. The surrounding infiltrated tissues in turn become the seat of the gangrenous process, and there is rapid extension of the ulceration both in area and depth. The skin and subcutaneous tissues rapidly disappear, the tendinous structures are exposed, the vessels and nerves destroyed, the articular cavities opened, and even the bones are involved in the necrobiotic process.

Pathology.—Boinet, who has made a most exhaustive clinical and bacteriological study of six hundred and fifteen cases observed at Tonkin, believes that the pathogenetic agent is a microbe which inhabits the mud and waters of infected districts. He asserts that the pus of the phagedenic ulcer is inoculable, and claims to have discovered a specific microbe, which he has cultivated and inoculated successfully into animals.

Etiology.—Although the disease is chiefly met with in the natives of tropical countries, it also attacks Europeans who sojourn in hot climates and are exposed to the exciting causes. Physical exhaustion from exposure, overwork, or famine are favoring factors. The malignant form is especially liable to occur in the debilitated, the anæmic, and those suffering from malarial cachexia.

Treatment.—The principal indications of treatment are rest, nutritious food, quinine, and tonics to combat the malaria and anæmia. Parke, surgeon to the Emin Pasha relief expedition, states that "as soon as the opportunity was furnished by rest and good food, the ulcers of all those whose systems had not been wholly undermined by the hardships to which they had been exposed healed up rather rapidly and completely under simple treatment."

The local treatment of the phagedenic ulcer will vary according to the form and stage of the disorder. To arrest the phagedenism, scraping, the actual cautery, and various caustics are recommended, to be followed by borated or salicylated dressings, powdered iodoform, etc. Parke obtained excellent results from the use of pure carbolic acid, which left a healthy granulating surface when the slough separated. In the milder form an ordinary antiseptic dressing, such as a solution of permanganate of potash or sublimate, has been found sufficient to effect a cure.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—Boinet. De l'Ulcère Phagédénique observé au Tonkin. Annales de Dermat. et de Syphilig., tome i, 1890.——Parke. The Ulcer of the Emin Pasha Relief Expedition. The Lancet, December 5, 1891.——Hirsch. Phagedenic Tropical Ulcers, vol. iii, Syd. Soc. ed.——Jourdeuil. De l'Ulcère de Cochin-Chine. Rec. des Mém. de Méd. Milit., 1863.——Treille. De l'Ulcère Phagédénique des Pays Chauds. Archiv de Méd. Navale, tome xxi, 1874.——Laure. Histoire de la Marine française pendant l'Expedition de Cochin-Chine, 1863.——Gayet. De l'Ulcère de Cochin-Chine. Thèse de Bordeaux, 1886.

CLASS VI.—NEUROSES.

(Edward Bennet Bronson.)

Most writers on skin diseases have found it convenient to make a separate class of such neurotic affections as consist merely in disturbances of sensation without obvious structural change in the skin. A few writers include also in the same division motory disturbances—notably Auspitz, who designated the class as "idioneuroses," neuroses pure and simple. Clearly it might easily be extended to include secretory and vascular anomalies dependent on neuropathic conditions and not associated with trophic change. Here, under neuroses of the skin, will be considered only those anomalies that concern the sensory nerves, including, beside those that are purely sensory, those in which a sensory disturbance is combined with a motory. To these latter belong more particularly the affections embraced under the common designation *urticaria.*

SENSORY NEUROSES.

The cutaneous æsthesis may be abnormal either through excess, defect, or perversion of sensation, corresponding to which we have the morbid states of hyperæsthesia, anæsthesia, and paræsthesia, which would be a perfectly simple and definite division were there but a single sense concerned; while in point of fact the senses of the skin are multiple, and in morbid conditions may not all be affected alike.

First of all there is that primordial sense known as *common sensation*, which is mere subjective feeling with more or less consciousness of some change occurring in the part concerned, together with the incidental concomitants of physical pleasure or physical pain. Its independence of the perceptive senses is evidenced in various clinical facts. Thus anæsthesia of the special senses may be attended with sensations of pain, as in the so-called anæsthesia dolorosa, or analgesia may coexist with normal æsthesis of the tactile and caloric sensibilities.

Not very far removed, probably, from common sensation is the *sense of temperature*, but nevertheless a sense quite distinct from it, as it also is from other tactile sensations. Of all of them it seems to be the most constant, for though subject to its own variations, being often affected by hyperæsthesia or paræsthesia independently of other sensations, it is said to be the last to succumb to anæsthesia superinduced by organic nervous disease. Its independent character has further been demonstrated by the discovery of special temperature areas of the skin, which are distinct from the tactile areas. The temperature impressions afforded by different objects with which the skin comes in contact have much to do, unquestionably, with the perceptions of the tactile sense.

In a more restricted significance, what we commonly understand by tactile sense has been defined as pressure sense. It adds but little to our conception of it, and with almost the same propriety the term might be applied to other and totally dissimilar senses, such, for example, as that of hearing. To evoke the perception of form and quality in the object touched, a certain definite degree of pressure is requisite; and with this fact in view the term *pressure sense* might be employed for that kind of touch that gives definite presentations to consciousness. But apart from this there is a *sense of contact* which may be regarded as the threshold of the perceptive sense, but is nevertheless but one remove from common sensation. It undoubtedly gives some intimation of an external object, and in that respect differs from the merely subjective impressions of common sensation. Though no pressure be recognized, there must be, even in the slightest contact that can be felt, some movement imparted to the peripheral nerves, effecting some molecular change. There is reason to believe that this primitive sense of contact is the one most subject to disturbance in the sensory anomalies of the skin. It is proper, therefore, to make a distinction between this sense of the skin and that highly specialized endowment of cutaneous sensation which ranks with the special senses of sight, hearing, and smell, and which, like these latter, is undoubtedly provided with its own special organs—the so-called organs of re-enforcement. For this special sense of the skin a more appropriate designation is needed than sense of touch or tactile sense. In a recent paper On the Sensation of Itching (Medical Record, October 18, 1890) it was proposed by the writer to designate it as the *sense of pselaphesia*. The word *pselaphesia* had heretofore only been used in composition, as in apselaphesia or hypopselaphesia, but without a strictly defined meaning. The Greek word ψελάφησις (from ψέλαφᾶν, to feel or to grope for a thing as a blind man or as one in the dark) implies something more than simply touching. It signifies rather feeling for or of a thing. If I feel in my pocket for some object, as a knife or a coin, I call into play the act and the sense of pselaphesia, not merely the act of touching and sense of contact. The sense of pselaphesia not only implies something more than sense of contact, but probably also includes or is closely associated with the temperature sense, and in its higher operations is assisted by the muscular sense. Any one of these associated senses being lost or impaired, the sense of pselaphesia suffers.

Bearing in mind that the æsthesis of the skin is made up of these distinct elements, we may proceed to consider its anomalies according as the condition is one of excess, impairment, or perversion, under the three heads Hyperæsthesiæ, Anæsthesiæ, and Paræsthesiæ.

HYPERÆSTHESIÆ.

By the term *hyperæsthesia* as commonly employed is meant a condition of excessive sensibility rather than excess of sensation. Thus any abnormal sensation when arising through an unusual irritability of the skin is called hyperæsthetic, while the same sensation arising spontaneously would not be regarded as a hyperæsthesia, but rather as a paræsthesia. The fact should be borne in mind, however, that many if not most of the paræsthesiæ of the skin are more or less complicated with a condition of excessive cutaneous irritability—i. e., hyperæsthesia. Moreover, such irritability may respond not only to external or mechanical excitations, but also to subjective or mental influences, constituting what is known as psychosensory hyperæsthesia.

It is not always the same kind of sensation that is involved in a state of hyperæsthesia. As already intimated, it is the lower forms of sensation—those not very far removed from the primitive common sensation—that are the most subject to derangement. Under certain circumstances, though of comparatively rare occurrence, there may be hyperæsthesia of the special perceptive sense, the sense of pselaphesia. It has been observed in persons of highly nervous organization, in hysteria, and in the hypnotic state. It has been stated that under such conditions the points of the æsthesiometer could be distinguished separately at smaller than the average distances at which it would be possible to distinguish them as two points.

Much more common is an excessive irritability of the sense of contact. The lightest impacts upon the surface of the skin are felt with abnormal acuteness, and simple contacts cause the patient to shudder or shrink away from the touching object. It occurs in various neurotic conditions, whether inherited or acquired. It is common in hysteria, in tetanus, neuritis, and in connection with various organic diseases of the nervous system. It may be a temporary condition incidental to states of emotional excitement, and is occasionally observed in intoxication. It is sometimes present during the early stage of lepra anæsthetica.

So closely related is this sense of contact to the simplest form of sensation that when in a state of exaltation the effects produced are often hard to distinguish from disturbances of common sensation. But in the former there is always the intimation clearly presented to consciousness of an impact with the surface—the perception of something touched. That supersensitiveness of the skin that is known as hyperalgesia, however much it may incidentally include hyperæsthesia of the contact sense, is essentially something apart and independent. It has been noted in connection with tabes dorsalis that hyperalgesia may be associated with a normal or impaired sense of contact.

Likewise there may be an independent hyperæsthesia of temperature sense. In neuralgia or neuritis there is often an excessive sensitiveness to cold, and the same is said to be true of patients suffering with posterior spinal sclerosis. Morbid sensitiveness to heat is said to be less common. The heat sensations occurring spontaneously or as mere subjective phenomena belong to the paræsthesiæ.

ANÆSTHESIÆ.

As is the case in hyperæsthesia, in anæsthesia or hypæsthesia the whole sensibility of the skin may be lost or impaired or only certain of its component elements. But, contrary to the rule obtaining in hyperæsthetic conditions of the skin—viz., that the sense of pselaphesia is the one least apt to be affected where cutaneous sensibility is impaired at all—it is this more highly specialized sense that most commonly suffers. Analgesia, however, is frequently present without the sense of touch being affected, as, for example, at a certain period of artificial anæsthesia. Moreover, the sense of contact may be dulled without the higher sense being absolutely impaired, though its impressions may be slower in developing. Thus in numbness of the skin, produced either by cold, pressure on a nerve, or by the action of aconite, the contact sense is evidently impaired, and yet at the same time the higher tactile sensibility may be fairly good. Under certain circumstances the presentments to consciousness of tactile impressions may be retarded through psychic causes, as in melancholia or in dementia. Whether the comparative slowness of these perceptions in old age is owing to conditions that are central or peripheral, or both, is uncertain. In certain skin diseases attended with marked sensory disturbance there may be dullness of the sense of pselaphesia. Such is said to be the case in eczema more especially of the neurotic type. In syringomyelia the loss of sensibility over the affected areas may affect only the sensations of pain and temperature, the tactile sense remaining unaffected, and this is also sometimes observed in the anæsthetic areas of leprosy. In syringomyelia the application of a cold or hot body to the surface may give rise to a sensation of pain without producing any impression of temperature. In other cases of partial anæsthesia—as, for example, in posterior spinal sclerosis—the sensations of heat and cold are transposed, so that a hot body seems cold to the touch and *vice versa*. Such a condition, however, belongs more properly under the following head:

PARÆSTHESIÆ.

These are perversions of sensibility in which the sensation following any irritation or stimulus differs in kind from that which would normally be produced under similar circumstances. The paræsthesiæ of the skin include a vast number of such perversions. They always imply nervous disease, whether symptomatic or idiopathic, and may be due either to disorders at the nerve centers or at the peripheral extremities of the nerves in the skin.

As in other forms of morbid æsthesis of the skin, paræsthesia may affect one or all of the elementary divisions of sensation. The higher tactile sense may be perverted so as to give false impressions of objects touched. A hard body may seem soft, a smooth rough, and so on. An allied condition is the perversion of the sense of localization, as in the condition of allochiria, where the impressions produced by touch are correct enough, but referred to the wrong side of the body. A similar condition has been described by Bulkley, where mechanical irritation at some particular part is associated with a sensation of pricking at some point far removed from the site of primary irritation.

Perversions of the thermal sense are not uncommon. Reference has already been made to the transposed sensations of heat and cold. Sometimes, without contact or any change in temperature that would be ordinarily noticeable, this sense becomes greatly stimulated. Such conditions are known as *algor* and *ardor*. Under the name *causalgia* Weir Mitchell has described a peculiar burning pain as though from application of a hot iron, occurring in connection with "glossy skin."

Most of the paræsthesiæ of the skin concern sensibilities which are of a low order. They may be purely of a subjective character, involving only what we know as common sensation. To these belong more particularly the paræsthesiæ of pain, of titillation, and of numbness—sensations which, though in as sharp contrast with each other as minus, plus, and zero, are all purely negative so far as they relate to objective perceptions. They have already been referred to in connection with hyperæsthesia and anæsthesia. They become paræsthesiæ by an arbitrary classification when they occur spontaneously or without obvious structural lesion ; but in both cases the morbid sensation is the same.

DERMATALGIA.

The painful paræsthesia of the skin is known as *neuralgia cutis*, or *dermatalgia*. It is distinguished from hyperalgesia inasmuch as the pain occurs without noticeable contact with the skin, though almost always hyperæsthesia of the surface is associated with it. Moreover, it is usually limited to circumscribed areas. It occurs as a symptom of hysteria, and also in connection with certain organic diseases of the nervous system, notably in tabes dorsalis. It is also sometimes an effect of arthritism, and on this account has been called "rheumatism of the skin." It is more apt to affect the hairy regions of the body, more particularly the scalp. Women are more frequently sufferers from it than men. It is said by Hyde to be not infrequent at the time of the menopause.

PRURITUS.

There is another form of paræsthesia of the skin which appears to occupy an intermediate position, so far as its sensations are concerned, between the sense of pselaphesia and common sensation. The sensations are not purely subjective, nor do they afford to consciousness any definite perceptions of any external objects, and yet they constantly convey the impression of some foreign body, or of something in contact with the skin—an impression that, not being clearly interpreted in the sensorium, gives rise sooner or later to a sense of uneasiness and nervous fret. It is variously described as a picking, prickling, stinging, or crawling sensation. With it is always associated the impulse to scratch or rub the affected surface. It is that most common of all the abnormal sensations of the skin, the sensation of itching, or pruritus.

The sensation of itching is attended with greater perturbation in the sensorium than are the normal operations of the more highly specialized sense, upon the general principle that where incident forces, acting on the body, are not immediately converted into some normal vital function of the part involved, they inevitably cause derangement or disintegration. A tactile impression that engages the cutaneous "organs of re-enforcement" is transmitted directly to consciousness, where all its energy is converted into a definite cognition. It is said of the sensations of pain that they pass into the gray tracts of the spinal cord, where their further progress is arrested; while tactile sensations (i. e., the sensations of pselaphesia) traverse the less resisting white tracts and thence pass directly to the brain (Funke). Applying this doctrine to the sensation of itching, which is more nearly allied to common sensation than is the sense of pselaphesia, and is probably due to conditions in the nervous system similar to those which cause pain, we can readily see how the perturbation attending it may be due to the reaction of obstructed nerve energy. The portion of the nervous apparatus which is primarily the recipient of the tactile impressions in itching, and upon which the accumulated excitation reacts, is with little doubt those primitive and but slightly differentiated nerve endings (situated, perhaps, in the epidermis) that still remain as they were at a very early period in the course of evolution the simple organs through which is effected the sense of contact. The process is doubtless the same, whether the pruritus be provoked artificially by external contact or is the result of interior excitations, either developed through changes in the skin, such as are incident to certain cutaneous diseases, or through disturbances at the nervous centers. The only form with which we are concerned here is that which occurs purely as a neurosis and independently of any essential trophic change in the skin. It is this form which commonly has received the indefinite name *pruritus cutaneus*, but is better designated as

Pruritus Essentialis.—By this term is implied a neuropathic disease, of which itching is the essential and most important factor; and though trophic changes in the skin may be associated with it, they are purely secondary features. But it may with truth be said that pruritus is itself a secondary condition. Any paræsthesia, such as pruritus is, must be secondary to some more general anomaly of the nervous system. But by pruritus essentialis we mean the entire morbid process of which the itching is the necessary consequence. To trace the connection of cause and effect in the disease is possible only approximately. In many cases the cause can only be conjectured. The most we can do is to state in a general way the conditions that bear to it a causative relation.

Etiology.—Of the general conditions that act as *predisposing causes* of pruritus, whether it occur as an essential disease or is predominated by some other disease of which it is a symptom, by far the most important is *hyperæsthesia.* As has already been intimated, cutaneous hyperæsthesia is less apt to affect the higher sensibility of the skin than the common sensation, or that intermediate phase which concerns the primitive sense of contact; indeed, sensations involving this primitive sense, such as numbness, "pins and needles," formication, and itching, are not infrequently associated with a condition of hypopselaphesia. Thus it has been demonstrated by the æsthesiometer in certain essentially pruriginous diseases—for example, neurotic eczema—that this association actually exists.

The hyperæsthesia that predisposes to pruritus may be either congenital or acquired, and it may be either local or general. Occurring as an innate quality of the sensory nerves, it accounts for the itchy skins so often observed in neurotic subjects, especially children. In prurigo we see it limited to certain areas of the body. It may be acquired through diseases that affect the economy at large, or that are localized in the skin.

The general diseases producing it may be idiopathic neuroses, such as hysteria or hypochondriasis and other affections of the nervous centers, or general nutritive diseases affecting the nervous system secondarily, such as arthritism or diabetes mellitus. In all of the cases the primary effect of the general disease is simply to greatly heighten the susceptibility of the peripheral nerves, causing exaggerated sensations from the slightest contacts. The greater the excess of sensation and the slighter the contact, the less apt are they to engage the relieving sense of pselaphesia and the more apt to evoke the dysæsthesia of pruritus.

A precisely similar hyperæsthesia may be the consequence of prolonged irritative changes in the skin. In the so-called pruriginous diseases which are attended with trophic changes—such as eczema, lichen, pemphigus, scabies, and the like—the itching is chiefly due to direct interference with involved sensory nerves, more particularly those in the epidermis; but when the irritation has been long continued the nerves become hyperæsthetic and the pruritus unduly exaggerated. We see this often in overtreated cases of scabies. Sometimes, however, the hyperæsthesia plays a more important part. In some cases of eczema, for example, the itching is the paramount symptom, which from the start is in excesss of what could be easily accounted for by the inflammatory changes. Often, indeed, it is evident that but for this symptom the catarrhal disease would disappear or be insignificant, or perhaps never have occurred at all.

If that form of hyperæsthesia which is the most common predisposing cause of pruritus be seldom or never associated with hyperpselaphesia, but rather with its opposite condition, and granting that pruritus is a form of dysæsthesia the very essence of which is imperfect conduction of sensory impressions, it would seem fair to regard *hypopselaphesia* as a condition favorable to pruritus—i. e., as potentially a predisposing cause. Partial anæsthesia of the cutaneous surface is not infrequently accompanied with a tendency to itching or allied disturbances of the contact sense. The itching that sometimes occurs as an effect of the action of certain narcotic drugs, such as chloral, opium, belladonna, and aconite, may in part be due to the impairment of cutaneous sensibility. Similarly, in certain atrophic conditions of the skin, the pruritus attending them is not improbably closely connected with damage done the sensory nerves, which impairs their facility for conducting tactile impressions. Itching of the skin is often observed in alcoholics, especially just after cessation or during temporary intermissions of the customary stimulation. The degenerative effect of alcohol upon the nerves and upon the skin is well known. A similar degeneration takes place in the skin of the aged. While not ignoring the various other conditions that bear important parts in the etiology of pruritus senilis, it would seem that among the predisposing causes a very important factor to be taken into consideration is the coexisting hypopselaphesia.

The *exciting causes* of pruritus consist of irritations that may be either indirect and conveyed to the skin from the interior of the body, or direct, in which case the excitation is produced by local irritants, whether arising from extraneous sources or from sources that are intracutaneous.

Irritations transmitted from the interior to the surface are doubtless much more apt to be predisposing than exciting causes of pruritus. The latter then arises only when some external contact or excitant is superadded. But the sensation may also be the direct expression in the skin of a disturbance at the nervous centers. No better evidence of this is needed than the effect commonly produced on the sensations of a medical class when an interesting case of pediculi vestimentorum is presented before it. In this instance the provoking disturbance is a psychic one, and yet the sensations evoked have all the reality of veritable contacts.

Sympathetic or "reflex" irritation accounts for many cases, as, for example, those of pruritus ani from ascarides in the rectum, from internal hæmorrhoids, or from urethral stricture; pruritus vulvæ from disorders of the internal genitals; or for cases of more generalized pruritus, such as that sometimes observed during gestation, or accompanying other uterine disturbances, or that may attend derangements and diseases of the organs of digestion. Such was an extremely severe case of general pruritus recently observed associated with carcinoma of the stomach.

Of like character are the instances of sympathy between different regions of the cutaneous surface in pruritus. No sooner is one part irritated than others remote from it are affected by the same sensation. This is especially marked in urticaria. In hyperæsthetic conditions, when an itchy place is scratched the sensation seems either to precede the hand like an advancing wave or suddenly skips to distant points.

The external irritants that may act as exciting causes of itching comprise not only every imaginable form of tangible contact with the exterior of the skin, but also changes of temperature. When the pruritic effect is an exaggerated one, when it is disproportionate in degree to the provoking cause, it must be regarded as a paræsthesia, and is practically the pruritus essentialis we are considering. It always presupposes a condition of hyperæsthesia or of hypopselaphesia.

The intracutaneous irritants include various local disturbances of growth or of nutrition. Lesions of trophic cutaneous diseases, or their products, may, through constriction, pressure, or other embarrassment of the nervous apparatus in the skin, provoke the pruritic paræsthesia. Peripheral degeneration of the nerves may attend these diseases. Simple nutritive disturbances without trophic change may, through derangement of the normal metabolism or in other ways, disorder the molecular constitution of the sensory nerves so as to produce the sensation of itching. Perhaps the commonest and most important of these disturbances is simple hyperæmia. Given the predisposing cause, this disturbance of the blood-vessels seldom fails to evoke the morbid sensation. Again, the circulation of abnormally constituted blood may be a direct exciting cause, especially if it contain noxious materials that are conveyed to and deposited in the skin. Thus is explained the pruritus that attends icterus and the itching that often is associated with glycæmia and uræmia. When toxicants that cause irritations of the skin have been ingested, their first effect is usually exhibited upon the digestive apparatus, and the cutaneous effect is secondary, the result of reflected irritation. But it is possible also that the irritating substances in process of elimination may be brought directly to the skin and there produce sensory disturbance like any topical irritant.

In a recent paper (Etiology of Itching, Medical Record, October 24, 1891) by the writer it was contended that among the excitants of itching should be considered, at least as a contributory factor, hyperkinesis, or spastic contraction of the arrectores pilorum muscles. The argument there stated is briefly as follows: It is well known that contractions of these muscles occur in stimulation not only of the temperature sense but also of the contact sense. With or without the development of pronounced cutis anserina, they occur both from exposure to cold and from titillation of the sensitive hairs. The condition of "goose flesh" is most commonly associated with exposure to cold, and generally the only sense concerned is the temperature sense. The erection of the hairs and contraction of the skin accompanying it tend to approximate the hairs nearer together. In lower animals with hairy covering the effect of this action is to more effectually cover and protect the surface from cold. But this is not its only purpose. Bristling of the hairs, as much as erect ears, denotes alertness and vigilance for defense. Each hair is, to a certain degree, an organ of sense, and that it may be used to its fullest advantage it is erected and projected, as far as possible, to guard the animal at every point of its environment. In men the hairs are but analogues, but they retain the same properties that once gave their possessors certain advantages of defense. Horrida cutis is still the natural concomitant of shuddering, and hairs standing on end are the common signal of alarm or sudden fright. Itching is not usually associated with these contractions of the cutaneous muscles unless the sense of contact is fairly engaged, unless the excited hairs touch something, and then only when the sense is vexed and fretted. But it is a fact that spasmodic muscular contractions may be produced by instinctive apprehension of an offensive contact. It only requires a state of hyperæsthesia to convert this apprehension into a fancied realization. It is hardly presuming too much, then, to suppose that, given a hyperæsthetic condition of the skin, the existence of spasm of the arrectores, from whatever source it may arise, would suffice to evoke by suggestion the very same nervous impressions that are commonly and instinctively associated with it when the result of external contacts (Etiology of Itching).

To fully appreciate the effect of spasm of the arrectores pilorum we should bear in mind the intimate connection of these muscles with the highly sensitive external root sheaths of the hairs on the one hand, and with the under surface of the epidermis on the other. Situated as they are, their contraction could hardly fail to create more or less commotion in the sensory nerves of the adjacent portions of the rete, and especially in conditions of hyperæsthesia. From this point of view the hypertrophy of these muscles that is so often found in connection with various pruriginous diseases gains a far more satisfactory explanation than that which would regard it as nothing more than a product of inflammatory changes. And while chiefly an effect of the pruritus, it becomes also a contributory factor in the etiology, much in the same way as a contracture of voluntary muscles may be both effect and cause in relation to the sensation of pain.

Clinical Forms of Pruritus Essentialis.—Considering the number and complexity of the causes of this disease, it is evident that its clinical forms must be of infinite variety. Certain of them, however, recur so frequently and have such definite characters as to merit a separate consideration, if not to be regarded as independent forms of disease.

The distinction is sometimes made between generalized pruritus (pruritus universalis) and localized forms. But the former rarely affects more than a portion of the general surface at one time, and, moreover, the same general conditions that under certain circumstances give rise to the generalized form may under different circumstances produce one of the local forms. This is especially true of that variety of essential pruritus that occurs as the consequence of a central neurosis. Though apt to be distributed generally over the body, it may locate itself in some particular spot or region. Such essentially neurotic forms of pruritus are sometimes observed in hypochondriasis and in hysteria. In this connection should be mentioned a special psychic form attended often with hallucinations, the patient imagining himself infested with vermin. It usually occurs in nervous, sensitive subjects, and often follows the discovery at some time of a few pediculi upon the person. The apprehension that some may be still left, even after the most thorough treatment, can not be eradicated. It often leads to the most distressing state of mind, and is always accompanied with the liveliest sensations of itching. Nothing will convince the patient that the creatures are not there. He will declare he has seen them move, or even watched them in the act of emerging from the pores of the skin. In a case of this sort, occurring in a lady, the patient would often display to the physician little rounded or spindle-shaped bodies preserved in a box, and which had been alive, he was assured, when first captured, but that on examination proved to be merely *débris* of epidermis and other matters that had been scraped from the skin. In this case the mental derangement seemed to be entirely removed by antipruritic measures combined with general treatment. But the condition is often a serious one, tending to melancholia or insanity.

Among the more generalized forms of essential pruritus are two that are definitely related to age and two to season. Of the first two, one is the pruritus of the aged (pruritus senilis); the other begins early in life, and might be distinguished as the congenital form. It is the prurigo of Hebra. Pruritus hiemalis and pruritus æstivalis are the forms relating to season.

Pruritus Senilis.—Pruritus is especially common among the aged, but it is hardly a sufficient diagnosis, whenever a person of advanced years complains of itching that is persistent and without any very obvious cause, to simply call it "senile." A large proportion of the causes which we have enumerated above under Etiology are especially apt to be in force at an advanced period of life, and many of the forms of pruritus that affect the aged do not differ in nature from what might occur at earlier periods. Arthritism under its various forms, Bright's disease, diabetes, and other degenerative diseases are notably common in old age. Many of the causes are incidental and more or less general effects of the senile decay, such as the imperfect action of the emunctories, hepatic derangements, the circulation in the skin of imperfect products of oxidation, defective metabolism, most of which, however, are only phases of the general diathetic condition known as arthritism. Properly the term *senile pruritus* should only apply to what is a consequence of changes, nutritive or structural, that are peculiar to old age. It has been regarded as due to atrophic degeneration of the cutaneous nerves, and, like alopecia senilis, is supposed to be a direct effect of decay in the skin. Such a supposition is not unreasonable. It is a well-known fact that in old age all the elements of the skin undergo atrophic changes. As a general effect of the senile marasmus, all the special senses become more or less obtunded. Granting the relation of pruritus to hypopselaphesia, already referred to above, it is easy to see why the conditions in senile decay are favorable to the occurrence of itching. With little doubt, however, there are also senile atrophic changes at the nerve centers which play an important part in the etiology, and perhaps more important than those at the periphery.

The diagnosis of pruritus senilis must therefore be made wholly by exclusion. Persistent general itching of the skin in a person of advanced age, whose skin shows no adequate inflammatory lesions to account for it, who is neither gouty nor rheumatic, who has no symptoms of special internal disease, is not an alcoholic, and in whom there is no reason to suspect the presence of pediculi, may fairly be regarded as a case of pruritus senilis.

Prurigo.—This disease, though allotted to another division of this work (*vide* p. 224), should, it has seemed to the writer, for the sake of consistency and completeness, be alluded to here. Prurigo is generally regarded as a trophoneurosis. The trophic element consists of an inflammatory papule, which, however, is not always present, is not therefore essential to the disease, and, moreover, what appears to be identically the same lesion may be found sometimes in other pruriginous affections. Apparently it would seem to be a secondary effect and a result of the scratching. It was so regarded by Auspitz, who considers the disease to be a combination of a sensory and motory neurosis. The inception of the prurigo papule he believes to be an effect of spasm of the arrectores pilorum muscles. The motory implication is clearly in evidence, at least at the earlier stages of the disease, where often urticarial lesions are the only ones present. At all events, at all stages of the disease the severity of the itching is out of proportion to any apparent eruption of so-called prurigo papules. The disease is primarily and essentially a sensory neurosis—a neurosis that is usually congenital, and whatever lesions may develop secondarily render it none the less a pruritus essentialis.

Pruritus Hiemalis.—This affection, which is also known as "winter" or "frost itch," since Duhring first described it, has been generally recognized as a well-characterized and independent form of disease. It is by no means rare. In its lighter forms a large proportion of the population are sufferers from it in greater or less degree every fall. The severer cases may continue all winter, but usually by the time the cold season has become fairly established the trouble has disappeared. With the first cold days of autumn its manifestations begin. The itching is always greatly aggravated toward night. Though this is more or less characteristic of all forms of itching, it is especially so of pruritus hiemalis. Often it does not begin until on disrobing at night, and will then continue for several hours, robbing the patient of his sleep for more or less of the night. The most common location of the itching is the lower extremities, but it often affects the arms, and sometimes the body. Surfaces habitually exposed are rarely affected. It is said by Duhring to affect the nonhairy parts more than others; for example, the region of the ankles and the inner surfaces of the thighs. But it has seemed to me to be equally or rather more common along the outer aspects of the legs and the calves. Indeed, I have sometimes seen it occupying identically the regions implicated in prurigo—the extensor surfaces of the legs and arms. It has no characteristic lesion. The most that can be seen is an appearance of "goose flesh" during the paroxysms of itching, and hyperæmia or secondary lesions, the result of scratching. At times among these I have met with pale papular elevations that in a well-marked case of prurigo would easily pass for the so-called pathognomonic lesions of that disease. It is evidently a hyperæsthetic condition of the skin in which disturbance of the sense of temperature is an essential feature, and, furthermore, I can not but regard hyperkinesis of the arrectores pilorum as one of the important factors in its causation. The disease appears to be only an exaggeration of that disturbance of the cutaneous sensibility experienced by nearly every one on removing the clothing in a cool atmosphere, especially when retiring at night. First comes the sensation of coolness, then with the gradually developed cutis anserina comes the desire to scratch. Of the precise nature of the *pruritus æstivalis* of Hutchinson little can be said. At least, a pruritus that is peculiar to summer and not a concomitant of "prickly heat" has not been generally recognized in this country.

Sometimes from special neuropathic causes an essential pruritus may remain limited to some particular region. Thus there have been described a *pruritus palmæ et plantæ*, a *pruritus linguæ*, and occasionally the itching occurs along the course of a particular nerve, but the regions most commonly affected are the genital and anal.

Pruritus Progenitalis.—Persistent itching of the external genitals is not uncommon either in the male or in the female. In the male it is usually the scrotum which is the chief seat of the trouble. When it extends to the perinæum, as it frequently does, or to the penis, which is not so common, it is usually because aggravated by a concomitant eczema. It is maintained by some that pruritus of the scrotum is rare except as produced by eczema. The converse I believe to be more nearly true—namely, that a chronic and persistent eczema of this part is rare except as a consequence of pruritus scroti. In most cases, then, where there is itching extending over a long period in this situation the primary disease is a pruritus essentialis, whether conjoined with catarrhal manifestations or not. The same may be said both of *pruritus vulvæ* and of *pruritus ani.*

Pruritus Vulvæ is most apt to affect the labia majora, which correspond in general character to the scrotum in the male. More rarely it affects the labia minora or introitus, and still more rarely the vicinity of the clitoris. But in the severer cases, however, all these parts become involved. Sometimes the pruritus seems to extend up into the vagina and down on to the thighs. The patient may in the intenser forms become almost frenzied by the paroxysms of intolerable itching. She is absolutely powerless to resist the impulse to rub and scratch the parts, with results that may become disastrous, both morally and physically. Altogether pruritus progenitalis in the female is far more serious than in the male, and yet their etiology is very similar. In both, reflex irritation is often the chief cause. In the female a leucorrhœal discharge has sometimes been accused of causing the irritation. While such a discharge might give rise to erythema, erosions, or eczema, it is difficult to see how it could become directly the excitant of pruritus. In both sexes the disturbance is most apt to be due to a localized neurosis, which may as well be the expression of a generalized morbid condition of the economy, such as exists in arthritism as the result of some disturbance in the neighboring organs. Such general conditions, it is true, often tend to vitiate the local secretions which would naturally aggravate the trouble. Some of the severest cases of genital pruritus are associated with glycosuria. Where general causes are responsible there is always a primary condition of hyperæsthesia, to which the natural and particular irritability of these parts, together with their peculiar tendency to perverted sensations, renders them especially subject.

Pruritus Ani, it has been said, is often the result of hæmorrhoids, but it is doubtful if there is any more substantial ground for this than the fact that it is sometimes called "itching piles." It is often due to irritations reflected from the rectum or regions higher up, or possibly from a strictured urethra, but is much more apt to be associated with those general conditions mentioned above. The appearance of the anus in this affection is characteristic. It has a whitish sodden look that is usually accompanied with a foul-smelling secretion. The folds are swollen and the furrows deepened. Often the effect of scratching is to complicate it with eczema. It is one of the most distressing forms of the disease.

Treatment.—For the management of the general conditions of hyperæsthesia and anæsthesia we must refer to the text-books on nervous diseases. We have only considered them above so far as they have a bearing upon certain paræsthesiæ of the skin which especially concern the dermatologist. The only purely sensory neuroses that we are apt to be called upon to treat as skin diseases are dermatalgia and pruritus essentialis.

Dermatalgia should in general be amenable to the same measures of treatment as the neuralgias generally, the only difference being that inasmuch as in this form the seat of the trouble is more superficial, it should be more readily affected by external remedies. Hot or ice-cold applications, sinapisms, blistering, chloroform, the menthol pencil, tincture of aconite, ointment of veratrine, camphor, and chloral mixture, to which morphine may be added, are some of the topical remedies that have proved themselves useful. In some cases galvanism has had a good effect. It may be necessary to resort to analgesics, such as phenacetine or antipyrine, or to such narcotics as opium, belladonna, or hyoscyamus. Of still greater importance than these which are addressed to the indicatio localis are remedies that may be suggested by the indicatio causalis. To the latter, in appropriate cases, belong quinine, salicylic acid or silicylate of soda, arsenic, and strychnine.

In the management of pruritus essentialis, as of any other disease, the first consideration should be directed to what causes the trouble. The adoption of measures tending to remove any accidental conditions through which pruritus may be occasioned is therefore important. Such causes include, besides various local sources of irritation, certain remote or general diseases, and furnish the *indicatio causalis* in its more limited sense. This, however, states the scope of the problem only partially. What is of most importance, first, is to establish principles of treatment fitted to those more special and more essential causes that constitute the necessary conditions of the disease, and whence we derive the *indicatio morbi*. These causes we have endeavored to trace above under Etiology, and it is they which afford the only intelligent basis for the therapeutics of pruritus.

We have seen first of all that the chief underlying condition in pruritus is hyperæsthesia, whether in its common signification of an excessive irritability of the sensory nerves, or in the sense of an excess or engorgement of sensation. The prime indications, then, are to allay irritability and to divert or annul the excess of nervous excitement. The natural impulse of every afflicted animal is to resort at once to what is the simplest mode of relief—namely, to divert the irritation or sensory engorgement by scratching. But while affording temporary relief, or relief that in ordinary or what may be termed physiological itching may be permanent, in morbid pruritus, in pruritus dependent on a pre-existing state of hyperæsthesia, the effect of this method is to augment the excitation in the aggregate, and this augmentation will almost surely be followed by another engorgement, with a greater access of the pruritic excitement. Furthermore, the resulting hyperæmia, itself a common exciting cause of itching, will probably do more than offset the temporary diversion that the scratching affords, and, besides this, the injury done the epidermis renders it each time more vulnerable and more sensitive to irritating contacts. Scratching is an abuse of what would *a priori* seem to be a rational method of treatment.

Should the morbid irritability which is the predisposing condition in pruritus essentialis be dependent upon some removable cause, the problem becomes a comparatively simple one. Thus if due to rheumatism or gout, especially when a recent effect, by the use of antirheumatic or antilithic remedies the hyperæsthesia may disappear and with it the pruritus. Similarly in appropriate cases cholagogues, purgatives, or diuretics might possibly suffice to effect a cure. But, as a rule, the hyperæsthetic tendency must be accepted as a necessary and more or less permanent condition, and the best we can do is to avoid or mitigate the consequences. As in all irritable conditions, the most important thing is to secure rest first by removing so far as possible all local excitants, and, that not sufficing, by the employment of calmants.

A. **Measures to remove Local Excitants.**—These will include, first of all, such as directly tend to prevent scratching. To admonish the patient to refrain from this is usually of little avail. Restraint may be possible during the waking hours, but at night, when the trouble is always at its worst, and especially during the state of somnolence midway between sleeping and waking, no will-power can prevent it. It can only be avoided by first mitigating the *besoin* through the aid of antipruritics. It is of some advantage, however, for the patient to know that relief may often be obtained through other tactile diversions than those which are effected by the sharp finger nails—as, for example, simply by firm pressure of the part or by stroking the itching surface with the finger pulps or with a soft cloth or brush (perhaps first lubricating the part with vaseline), using a little pressure but without rapid motion. Irritating contacts of all sorts should be most scrupulously avoided. Attention should be given to the underclothing. Woolen is rarely tolerated under these circumstances. The clothing next the skin should be of the softest material, of cotton, linen, or possibly silk. Of further importance is the avoidance of immoderate temperatures, whether of heat or cold, and especially of sudden changes, which are peculiarly apt to excite itching. The temperature of the surface should be kept as equable as possible.

The local excitants may not only be extracutaneous, but also intracutaneous. Often they are incidental to the trophic changes of one of the so-called pruriginous diseases, in which case the treatment of the pruritus is included in that of the disease of which the itching is a symptom. When they arise from toxic materials conveyed to the skin by the blood, we endeavor to eliminate these materials by depurative remedies, more especially diaphoretics and diuretics, while disturbances of the nerve terminals that are directly transmitted from the interior are best relieved by means of the substitutive irritants to be considered in a succeeding section (*D*).

These measures failing or proving insufficient to secure the desired rest, it becomes necessary, in pursuance of this object, to have recourse to certain sedatives. Some of these that are used internally are designed more particularly to neutralize the hyperæsthesia; others, including both internal and external remedies, serve rather to directly annul the pruritic excitement.

B. **Sedatives.**—When used internally, remedies of this class are apt to be disappointing. The degree of general sedation that is required to affect the nerves of the skin in so intense a disturbance as pruritus often is, affords a sufficient reason why this method of treatment is usually objectionable. Further than this, the depressing and atonic after-effect on the nervous system tends to exaggerate the general hyperæsthesia which is already essentially an atonic condition, and thereby increase the tendency to itching. Especially objectionable on this score are most of the narcotic sedatives. The bromides, on the other hand, are often indispensable and may be required in liberal doses. It is important to avoid the enervating effects of loss of sleep, and for this purpose sulphonal or some other hypnotic is occasionally needed.

In connection with this class two internal remedies, which have been especially recommended by Bulkley, are here worthy of mention. They are *cannabis indica* and *gelsemium*. The former is known to be a cutaneous anæsthetic as well as analgesic, and, by virtue of the former quality, should be useful in pruritus. Whether its usefulness in this disease is chiefly owing to this or to another quality, which will be referred to later in connection with the sensory stimulants of the next following class, is uncertain. Gelsemium has proved of benefit in some cases (more especially, according to the writer's experience, in protracted cases of urticaria), but the doses required are so large as to forbid their long continuance. It will be referred to again under motor depressants (*F*). Finally, the antipyretics phenacetine and antipyrine have some effect upon pruritus, though less than upon the sensation of pain.

The local sedatives used in this disease are generally far more satisfactory in their effects than the remedies just considered, especially where the disease is limited in extent. They are for the most part agents that tend to retard vital action. The fact that many of them are antiseptics probably implies something more than mere accidental coincidence. Under both aspects their effect is to depress if not impair vitality. Incidentally they are nerve depressants. Acting upon the superficial nerve endings, they tend to retard the so-called nerve vibrations or molecular movements. How they exert this action through the intact epidermis is somewhat difficult to understand, but of the effect produced there can be no question. Typical among the remedies of this class is the group which includes carbolic acid, salicylic acid, salol, and thymol—all antiseptics, and all having undoubted virtues as antipruritics.

Carbolic acid, the most important member of this group, is perhaps, all considered, the most reliable and most generally useful antipruritic which we possess. It was well named by Unna "the opium of the skin." In pure solutions or in combination with other remedies, and even when comparatively weak, its quieting effect on pruritus rarely fails. The two-to-five-per-cent solutions which are most commonly employed, though often of benefit, do not, however, bring out the full antipruritic effect of which this drug is capable. Watery solutions require to be used of less strength than those in oils or fats. They are more apt than the latter to be corrosive, and also, being more quickly absorbed, are more liable to be followed by general toxic effects. For these reasons carbolic acid is preferably employed in oils or ointments, for, though absorption is slow, the effect passes off less quickly, and the stronger solutions are comparatively safe. With proper precautions as to its use, an oily solution of from 12·5 to 25 per cent may be used with perfect impunity, provided the area to which it is applied is of moderate extent.

The following "antipruritic oil" has been largely employed by me for years, both in the local and in the so-called universal forms of the disease, with no more untoward results than now and then a trifling dermatitis, when through oversight the patient has been allowed to make the applications too frequently or has continued them too long. The formula is the following:

℞ Acid. carbol	ʒj-ij
Liq. potassæ	ʒj
Ol. lini	℥j

M. Sig.: Shake before using.

An alkali and an effective keratoplastic agent (the linseed oil) serve both as adjuvant and corrigent to the action of the carbolic acid. To correct the disagreeable odor of the linseed oil, a drop or two of the oil of bergamot may be added.

Salicylic acid and *salol*, though less energetic in their effects, act similarly to the carbolic acid. They may be used in combination with other drugs or by themselves in oil or ointment, or sometimes in alcohol, and also in superfatted soaps.

Thymol, which is a cutaneous anæsthetic as well as antiseptic, is also in certain cases of universal pruritus an admirable antipruritic, but, on account of its irritating effect, can not be used where the skin is very sensitive. It is well combined with menthol in a three-per-cent (of each) alcoholic solution. Doubtless other remedies of like character might with advantage be added to this group.

The *corrosive chloride of mercury* is a well-known antiseptic which has also a reputation as an antipruritic. It is difficult to explain the latter action except by regarding this agent as a local sedative by virtue of its hostility to all forms of life and its ability to retard excessive vital action. The marked anæsthesia of the skin that is produced by concentrated solutions is doubtless due to this property.

Certain other local sedatives of the skin, though not in the antiseptic group, yet apparently owe their effect to a similar retardation or arrest of molecular movement in the affected sensory nerves. Such is *cocaine*. The decided anæsthetic action of this drug upon mucous membranes, upon abraded surfaces, or when used subcutaneously, would seem to indicate it as a specific in pruritus. For two reasons it has proved disappointing: First, because of the difficulty of making its action felt through the intact epidermis, and, second, for the reason that any tissue when long or frequently subjected to its action suffers a certain atony and enervation that seem to render it more predisposed after than before to the irritation or irritability the drug was intended to alleviate. This latter is a common effect of prolonged use in the eye or nose, and I think I have verified similar consequences after prolonged use in pruritus progenitalis. These objections by no means preclude its use entirely. It is often resorted to with most satisfactory results in localized forms about the mucous orifices, upon raw or abraded surfaces, and sometimes with appreciable effect even where the epidermis is apparently intact.

Other sedatives of this class are *cyanide of potassium* (ʒj; water, Oj), *chloroform* (ʒj; glycerin, ℥ss.; water, ℥viij), and *camphor* in combination either with an inert powder or with chloral, the mixture being properly diluted. It is probable, however, that the three last-named remedies act not only, often not chiefly, as sedatives, but partly as substitutive irritants—a class to be considered later on. Of a somewhat similar complex nature is the antipruritic effect of *hot water*, which calms the nervous excitement, not only by direct sedation of the sensory nerves, but also by its general relaxing effect, removing pressure or constriction of the nerves; and furthermore, at the beginning at least, it is a powerful substitutive irritant. To be effective, the temperature should be over 100° F., or as hot as can be tolerated, and the applications should be prolonged for several minutes.

It is evident that the impaired conductibility of the sensory nerves with hypopselaphesia—which, as I have endeavored to show, is in greater or less degree an essential condition of the pruritic sensation—though it is not necessarily antipathic to the hyperæsthesia, nevertheless affords special and independent indications for treatment. While the condition of hyperæsthesia calls for depression, or at least repression, that of hypopselaphesia demands a certain kind of stimulation. Hence we distinguish in the therapeutics of pruritus a third class of remedies:

C. **Sensory Stimulants.**—The kind of stimulation it is intended by these to effect is not of that general character which simply augments the common irritability of the skin, but it tends rather to enhance its higher and perceptive sensibilities. By its action the function of the sensory nerves is so improved that sensations of contact or temperature, which through obstruction are aggravated into the fret of itching, find freer channels of escape and a more normal interpretation in the sensorium. It is more especially in such forms of pruritus as are associated with hypopselaphesia as a predisposing cause—as, for example, in pruritus senilis—that remedies of this class are indicated. An example of this kind of stimulation has already been alluded to in speaking of the mechanical modes of relief that may be substituted for scratching. It probably constitutes an incidental effect in the action of various antipruritic remedies more properly belonging to other classes. There is one, however, that would seem to legitimately belong here—namely, *electricity*, whether in the form of galvanism or faradism. Under one form or the other this agent has sometimes proved to be of decided benefit. Perhaps the most effective agents of this class are those that act upon the nervous centers. Thus *strychnine*, in those cases of pruritus which may be called atonic, is a remedy of value. *Cannabis indica*, which is a decided stimulant to the nervous centers and the higher sensibilities, may owe its efficacy in this disease quite as much to this fact as to any anæsthetic effect upon the commoner sensation of the skin. Its action in pruritus, therefore, would be analogous to that which has given it its reputation as a remedy for sexual impotence.

We have seen that a frequent cause of cutaneous pruritus is reflex irritation. Herein is discovered another factor in this indicatio morbi. Reflect the irritation back to its original source, or, taking the initiative as aggressor, invade some inoffensive region that may be made to sympathize with the skin and make it bear a part of the skin's burden; it suggests our fourth class of remedies:

D. **Substitutive Irritants.**—The rationale of the good effect often witnessed in cutaneous irritations from cathartics, hepatic stimulants, and diuretics is that it creates a remote disturbance, into which is diverted a portion of the cutaneous excitement. It is a method of treatment that can seldom be spared, and the aid thence derived may make all the difference between success and failure of local and more direct measures. But in pruritus the sympathetic substitution is not always effected between the skin and a remote or interior part, but between different portions of the tegumentary surface, and, what is more, between different functions and between different kinds of sensation in the skin. Pain is antipathic to pruritus, and one may be substituted for the other. The effect of smarting or stinging applications in relieving pruritus is thus explained. It doubtless explains part of the effect of thymol, chloroform, hot water, and other burning or pungent applications. It is analogous to the action of the "sensory stimulants" described above, where tactile impressions—which, on account of the impaired or occluded media, tend to degenerate toward common sensation—are deflected into the channels of higher special sense. A similar interchange occurs, as we have already seen, between the contact sense and the sense of temperature. Both cold and heat beyond a certain point annul the sensation of itching. Slight changes in temperature often evoke it; but so long as the sense of temperature remains at all noticeably affected it dominates the itching, which, for the time being at least, remains in abeyance. We sometimes avail ourselves of this substitutive action by using cold applications, but the stimulation which these cause is apt to aggravate the pruritic excitement afterward. But a remedy which is one of the best palliatives of itching that we have, and which is especially noteworthy in this place, is menthol, together with the peppermint preparations generally.

Menthol is commonly referred to as an anæsthetic, but it relieves itching as it relieves pain, not by direct inhibitory action on the molecular movements of the sensory nerves, as do the true anæsthetics, but chiefly, as I believe, if not solely, through substituting an exaggerated temperature sense for the perturbed sense of contact, or for the sensation of pain. Goldscheider (Archiv f. Phys. u. Anat., 1886, p. 555), who has carefully investigated this subject, attributes the sense of coolness that follows the application to the skin of menthol or other peppermint preparations to a specific action on the special nerves of temperature, causing what is virtually a hyperæsthesia of the temperature sense. He also found, incidentally, that when a portion of the skin—as, for example, the forehead—had been rendered insensible to cold by applications of ice, and then afterward mentholized, the sensations of burning, pins and needles, and the like, which had been produced by the cold, remained unaffected, in spite of the menthol; from which it is inferred that the latter is not a true anæsthetic. Of its antipruritic virtues there can be no question. It is usually employed in alcoholic solutions (gr. v–x to ℥ j), and may be used in ointment. It is also combined with advantage with salol or thymol.

A fifth class of remedies often indicated in pruritus essentialis may be designated as follows:

E. **Alteratives of Cutaneous Nutrition.**—They include not only absorbent and anticatarrhal remedies to remove the products and curtail the processes of incidental inflammations, which may act as contributory causes of the itching, but such agents as tend to control blood supply and overcome hyperæmia. In this way act diaphoretics, and possibly diuretics, as well as by their substitutive and eliminative or depurative actions. Thus it is probable that *jaborandi*, which is extolled by so many writers for its efficacy in this disease, acts in all three ways: it determines excitement to the secretory instead of the sensory organs of the skin; it promotes the elimination of noxious matters which are irritants to the nerves; and, finally, the diaphoresis depletes the blood-vessels. This drug is especially useful when the skin is hot and dry, and where it has become the depot of noxious materials deposited from the blood—as, for example, in the itching of icterus.

The local remedies belonging to this class include certain resinous or tarry substances, which are especially indicated in associated catarrhal conditions, and have a certain controlling effect upon hyperæmia. Such are *ichthyol* (5 to 10 per cent), tumenol (25 per cent, or pure), occasionally tar, resorcin (3 per cent), and benzoic acid, or benzoin.

When considering the etiology of pruritus, one of the incidental causes of the deranged function of the sensory nerves was ascribed to a condition of impaired nutrition in the skin with defective metabolism. In conditions such as this it is a commonly accepted opinion that agents which promote oxidation are especially indicated. Now it is a significant fact that a large proportion of the remedies that allay itching are oxidizing agents, while, on the other hand, a reducing agent rarely if ever has any direct antipruritic effect. It is the keratolytic substances, which are also as a rule oxidizing agents, from which we largely select our antipruritic remedies. Such are the whole group of antiseptics, the mineral and vegetable acids, and also the alkalies. The oxidizing effect may in many instances be subordinate to other actions they possess, but a property common to them all can hardly fail to have some therapeutic significance.

Led by these considerations, it seemed to me that the solution of *hydrogen peroxide* should be an appropriate remedy for pruritus, and since I first began its use some few years ago I have had abundant verification of the fact that it has antipruritic virtues, more especially in cases of pruritus universalis. It may be used as a toilet wash two or three times a day. In place of this, and perhaps with equal benefit, I have also used an aqueous solution of ozone known commercially by the hybrid name "aquozone."

The final indication for treatment which the etiology suggests relates to the hyperkinesis of the arrectores pilorum muscles. Inasmuch as the spasm affecting these muscles is always secondary to some other condition, measures which relieve the latter will generally be the ones best calculated to dispose of the former, and ordinarily no more special treatment of this contributory factor is needed. But to be complete, our classification of remedies should embrace one more class:

F. **Motor Depressants.**—Among the internal remedies already mentioned, *gelsemium* and *jaborandi* belong certainly to this class, and it is very possible that to this fact they owe in some measure their antipruritic effects. Another remedy which, though recommended more especially in urticaria (see p. 757), should be mentioned here, is *atropia.*

Of the local remedies belonging to this class, the first place unquestionably belongs to the hot-water applications. There might also perhaps be included certain local sedative remedies such as hydrocyanic acid, the cyanide of potassium, conium juice, tincture of arnica, and chloroform—all of which are decided depressants of motor action.

Having thus in a general way met the various indications for treatment in pruritus essentialis, it remains to briefly apply the therapeutic principles laid down to certain special forms of the disease. It must be confessed that however clear these principles may appear in the abstract, to apply them in the concrete—i. e., to individual cases—is not always easy. Often and in large degree we must rely on empiricism in its better sense.

To know the rationale of things is most desirable, but in practice experience is often truer than theory.

Thus, in *pruritus senilis*, while theory suggests more especially the sensory stimulants described under *C*, so complex often are the morbid conditions involved in this form of the disease that recourse must be had to remedies of very diverse nature. In some respects theory and experience here correspond. The successful employment of faradism in senile pruritus that has received abundant testimony is scarcely susceptible of any better explanation than that afforded by the theory of its restoring or stimulating an impaired sensory function. It by no means always succeeds, but in uncomplicated cases it rarely fails of good effect if persisted in. It has seemed to me, however, that it was often effective when applied only to the spine and not directly to the itching surfaces. It is best administered by means of a brush electrode. The cold douche is another remedy in the same line that is sometimes of benefit, and is best used in the morning. In one or two cases patients have assured me that prolonged relief was obtained by certain frictions of the skin at night, using, for example, the rough mitten sometimes employed in bathing. Such a remedy, however, could rarely be recommended as a safe one. For internal use the strychnine and cannabis indica, which are stimulants to the nerve centers, are appropriate remedies and have already been referred to. The tincture of cannabis indica may be given in doses gradually increased from ten drops to a scruple or half a drachm three times a day, unless it should disturb the digestion.

The indicatio causalis in this affection opens a wide field for therapeutic measures, those included in the class of "alteratives of cutaneous nutrition" (*E*) being particularly important. Internally antilithic remedies, alkalies, diuretics, and cholagogue cathartics are required to meet special indications. Locally we may employ the alkaline bath, the hydrogen peroxide, and the oxidizing substances of the antiseptic group. Nor can the sedative applications of class *B* be dispensed with. Which one will answer best can often be determined only by trial. A ten-per-cent solution of salol in benzoinol is of some use; the carbolic oil mentioned above is more powerfully antipruritic, but requires caution. It is best suited to limited areas of itching. Menthol also acts admirably in many cases, either alone or, what is better, in combination with some emollient substance. If too strong or too frequently applied, it is liable, like carbolic acid, to irritate and thus render the skin more sensitive. A remedy highly extolled by the English is liquor carbonis detergens (a three-per-cent solution in water).

In *pruritus hiemalis* an all-important measure of treatment is protection against cold. The sole cause of winter pruritus, aside from a special predisposing hyperæsthesia, is lowered and more especially suddenly lowered temperature. The first cold day evokes it, and, after raging through a succession of cool days, the first warm day will make it disappear till again the weather changes. The temperature effect may be forestalled to a certain extent by protecting clothing. A minor point, though by no means an unimportant one, is that in making changes of clothing the undergarment should remain as light as that worn during the warmer weather. If wool is required, it should be worn outside this thin undergarment. Sometimes it is well to bandage the legs (where the trouble is always worst), at least for the latter part of the day. At night a wet pack for this portion of the body often gives much relief. A five-per-cent salol superfatted soap (Eichhoff's) may be moistened and smeared over the itching surfaces, where it is allowed to dry on. The surest relief when the itching areas are of limited extent (and such often is the case) is afforded by the antipruritic oil mentioned above. Each morning care should be taken to dress any excoriated or inflamed spots, the result of scratching, with some healing, emollient application, such as the Lassar paste; otherwise there is much danger of developing eczema. Indeed, I believe it very possible that a large proportion of the chronic eczemas of the legs owe their first inception to this very cause—namely, the scratching occasioned by pruritus hiemalis.

In *pruritus of the genito-anal region*, while all possible is being done to remove or abate any accidental cause which may be discovered, the choice of direct antipruritic remedies will depend much on the nature and complications of the case. Special treatment is required for cases associated with eczema or other inflammatory disease. For the itching, perhaps no remedy is more generally useful than hot water. The patient squats over a vessel in which there is water as hot as the hand can bear; after a few moments' use a still higher temperature can be tolerated; with a handkerchief held as a swab between the fingers the water is sopped on for a period of three or four minutes; the part is then gently dried with a soft cloth and well powdered with talc or other inert substance. In all of the forms of pruritus in this region carbolic acid is of very great value, but, as already intimated, to be of much avail it must be used strong. The above-mentioned "oil" is especially useful in these regional forms, but should not be used too frequently or where much inflammation prevails. Menthol is also exceedingly useful, and salol may be added with advantage. All of these should be followed by copious applications of a soothing powder. In some cases, more especially where the parts are sore or abraded from long scratching or rubbing, the greatest relief will be afforded by cocaine, whether in a four-per-cent watery solution, or, what is better, in some soothing emulsion or thin ointment.

For *pruritus vulvæ* some of the special remedies advised are painting the parts every night with compound tincture of benzoin, or, in some cases where the surface is thickened from long irritation, occasionally touching the affected part with a rather strong solution of nitrate of silver (℈j–ʒj in water ℥j). Many authorities have advised applications of corrosive sublimate (gr. ¼–j, water ℥j); or the following prescription of Bartholow will sometimes be found useful: ℞ Corrosive chloride of mercury, 1 part; alum, 20 parts; starch, 100 parts; and water, 2,500 parts. M. Whenever the itching affects the mucous membrane it can generally be relieved by cocaine.

For *pruritus scroti* Crocker advises painting the part with a solution of silver nitrate (gr. x–℥j) in sweet spirits of nitre. In inveterate cases I have sometimes employed with considerable success a method of treatment first suggested by Vidal. It consists in scarifying the entire itching and usually thickened surface either with Squire's scarifier or an ordinary scalpel. The incisions need not go much beyond the epidermis, but there is an advantage in drawing a little blood. Afterward the part is dressed with a thin layer of Lassar paste which may contain a little cocaine. The layer should be thin, for it is a fact of common experience that ointments are rarely well borne in pruritic affections of the genito-anal region.

The remedies most useful in *pruritus ani* are the same generally as those for the vulvar and scrotal forms. Sometimes relief can be obtained here only through substitutive irritants. A liniment containing chloroform or camphor in sufficient strength to cause considerable smarting will occasionally give relief to the intense itching which can be secured in no other way. A method suggested by Allingham for aggravated cases would perhaps belong more properly to the class of sensory stimulants. A bone plug an inch and a half long and about as big in diameter as the end of the forefinger is slipped into the anus on retiring, and retained in position by means of a compress through the night.

SENSOMOTOR NEUROSES. (Edward Bennet Bronson.)

URTICARIA.

Definition.—Urticaria, or, as it is sometimes called, "nettle rash," or "hives," is a pruritic, angio-neuropathic disease of the skin, characterized by an eruption of peculiar efflorescences known as wheals or pomphi.

Symptomatology.—The wheals of urticaria correspond in their general characters to the effects produced in the skin by the sting of the nettle (*urtica*, whence the name of the disease), or by the bite of the mosquito and other insects. They are firm, elastic, smooth, rounded, or more or less elongated elevations of moderate height, and flattened on top, varying greatly in size, and invariably accompanied with itching which often has a stinging or tingling character. The efflorescence usually begins as an area of circumscribed redness, which soon rises above the *niveau*, while at the same time the central portions or entire surface become blanched as if bloodless, and the itching is intense. Later the redness usually reappears, followed by a rather sudden subsidence of the elevation, cessation of the itching, and a return of the normal color, and at the end of the process, which may last only a few minutes or for several hours, or even days, there is usually not a trace of the lesion left to mark its former site. Pathologically this process chiefly consists in a localized hyperæmia succeeded by ischæmia of the affected area, together with a sharply circumscribed œdema in the derma and also in the intercellular meshes of the rete mucosum.

Pathology.—Though urticaria has been commonly classed with inflammations, there is little more reason for this than for regarding a simple rubor or a mechanical œdema as inflammatory. The sudden appearance and disappearance of the affection imply a neurotic character, which is further indicated by the pathological anatomy. The pathogenesis of the process has received various explanations. Of these, the one which seems most rational is given by Unna (Beiträge zur Anatomie und Pathogenese der Urticaria simplex und pigmentosa. Dermatologische Studien, Drittes Heft, Hamburg und Leipzig, 1887). According to this authority, the entire mechanism in the production of the wheal is explained as the effect of spasmodic contraction of the muscular coat of the veins situated in the deeper portions of the derma, which, by reducing the caliber of these vessels, prevents their receiving the lymph from the adjacent tissue, where, in consequence, it collects in distended lymph spaces, forming little lacunæ, first in the deeper parts of the skin, then higher up, and finally overflowing into the rete. In regions where, instead of a thick layer of adipose tissue, the hypoderm consists only of a loose meshwork of connective tissue (as, for example, in the eyelids), the fluid spreads through this, forming a more diffuse œdematous infiltration than usually accompanies the wheal in other situations. The ischæmia in the papillary body, while it may be partly due to extension of the angiospasm to the arterioles, is attributed rather to compression resulting from the distended tissue beneath. It is probable, as Unna also admits, that the spasm affects in some degree the muscular coat of the arterial vessels, though to a less degree than that of the veins. Indeed, in such a condition it is natural to suppose that the entire system of organic muscles within the area of the wheal would be more or less affected by the spasm. If the process be carefully observed from the beginning, as may be done in certain cases of urticaria, by provoking the eruption through smartly rubbing the skin, it will be seen that the first thing to appear after the erythematous redness excited by the irritation has continued for a little while is the elevation of fine papules occupying the sites of hair follicles, not unlike the appearance of cutis anserina, and, as it would seem, produced in the same way—by spasm of the arrectores pilorum muscles. Assuming that spastic contraction of these muscles is one of the possible causes of itching, as set forth in the etiology of pruritus essentialis (see pp. 734, 735), we discover in the urticarial hyperkinesis not only an explanation of the physical changes in the wheal, but also in a measure of the attendant sensory disturbance. It is probable, however, that in the manifestations of urticaria there are represented a motory and sensory neurosis combined, the pruritus being due to influences that act directly upon the sensory nerves and not necessarily through the muscular spasm.

Etiology.—The occurrence of urticaria always implies a peculiar predisposition, inasmuch as the causes which suffice to provoke its manifestations in one individual may not in another. Such a disposition is necessary even to cause the wheal that usually follows the bite of a mosquito or sting of nettles, for in certain individuals this usual effect does not follow. The predisposition which doubtless is essentially a form of hyperæsthesia may be more or less pronounced, and also varies greatly with regard to the character of the stimuli or irritants to which it responds. The source of these latter may be either external or internal.

The external provoking causes of urticaria would comprise almost every form of irritation to which the skin can be subjected. Indeed, there is scarcely any influence from without that may be brought to bear upon the skin that is not potentially an exciting cause of urticaria, given the necessary predisposition. The name of the disease is not applied, however, to such effects as are limited to the exact site of the irritation, but only to effects which are more or less general and apparently spontaneous, though often due to external influences. Thus any number of mosquito bites does not constitute an urticaria; but when, through continuance of the irritations, or through excessive irritability of the skin, wheals other than those produced directly by the bites begin to appear, it becomes a case of urticaria. Such excessive irritability may be developed in connection with many cutaneous diseases, such as eczema, prurigo, and pemphigus, and under these circumstances the two diseased conditions should be recognized.

Simple mechanical influences may excite the disease or its manifestation where the predisposition is well marked. Friction of the skin may cause it, as from the nails, or from coarse or constricting garments. The raised marks or figures sometimes observed in hysterical women (*femmes autographiques*), or that are sometimes produced as a trick by spiritualists, are urticarial in character, and when similar effects occur in well-marked cases of the disease it is described as **urticaria factitia.**

Temperature influences may evoke the eruption. In some cases exposure to cold, in others the action of heat, will cause the wheals to appear. In a woman with very marked predisposition to the disease the wheals appeared whenever the temperature was suddenly lowered. Season had but little influence, but whenever there was a change to cooler weather, whether in summer or winter, and especially on damp, cool days, the eruption was sure to come out. When a cold wet sponge was applied to the chest, after four or five minutes the entire surface that had been wet became one great wheal. First there appeared an erythema, and afterward the characteristic blanching. Where drops of water had trickled down between the breasts their courses were graphically and exactly represented by urticarial elevations. In this case the preliminary "goose-flesh" appearances, with attendant itching, was well marked. In many cases the warmth of the bed will suffice to excite the eruption.

The internal causes of the disease are either exciting or predisposing. They may either greatly augment the disposition to urticaria, so that wheals develop upon exceedingly slight provocations, or they may evoke the eruption directly through irritations transmitted from the interior to the cutaneous surface. The disposition may be exaggerated through a neurotic temperament, through certain diathetic conditions (such as the arthritic, diabetic, or malarial), or through idiosyncrasy. The last-named condition usually shows itself in a peculiar susceptibility to the action of certain foods or drugs. That form of urticaria which is produced only by changes of temperature, more especially cold, must also be ascribed to idiosyncrasy.

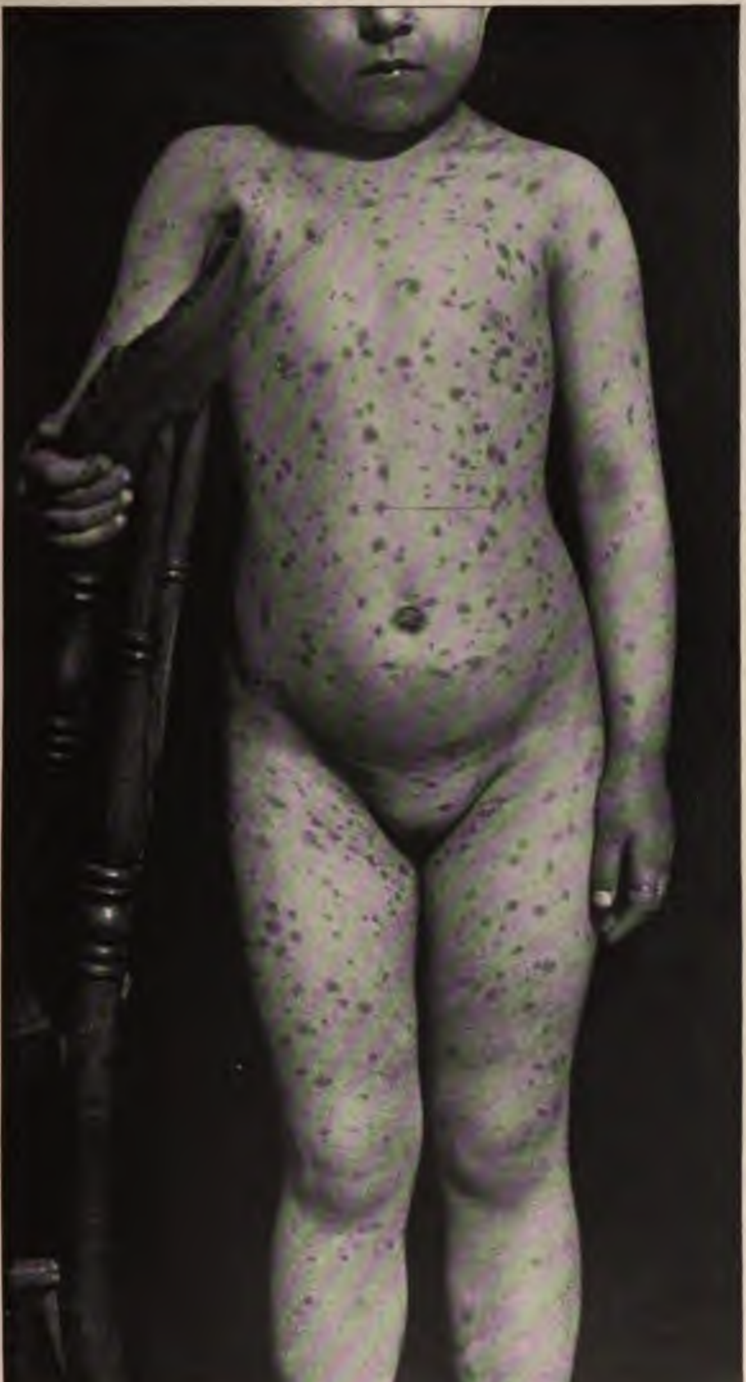
The exciting causes that are transmitted from the interior are of great variety. Emotional excitement in persons who are predisposed to this form of irritation of the skin may suffice to bring on an attack. Hysterical crises, or other neuropathic conditions, may directly produce it. The same is true of certain derangements of the organs of generation, especially in the female. It is sometimes associated with certain physiological states—as, for example, menstruation and pregnancy. The most frequent causes, however, relate to the digestive apparatus. Any embarrassment of digestion is liable to produce it, both where the predisposition is pronounced and where it is not. The effect is sometimes produced almost immediately after the ingestion of some disagreeing substance. Particular articles of food are apt in certain individuals to be followed by such an effect. Among the most common offenders of this class are fish, particularly shellfish, such as crabs and lobsters, less commonly clams and oysters; pork, occasionally mutton, cheese, sometimes eggs, mushrooms, cucumbers, strawberries, and many other fruits. Where these articles invariably offend, as they do in some cases, it is evidently the result of idiosyncrasy. A similar result sometimes attends the action of particular medicaments. Among those most apt to cause urticaria are quinine, copaiba, valerian, hyoscyamus, salicylic acid, and chloral, though the list might be greatly extended. There is, perhaps, no drug that may not sometimes encounter this form of intolerance. In some cases the effect is produced invariably by these drugs, in others only occasionally.

Clinical Forms.—The clinical forms under which the eruption of urticaria occur present a great variety. Urticaria is sometimes spoken of as acute or chronic; but, so far as the wheals (which constitute the eruption) are concerned, it is always acute. **Urticaria Chronica** is a term that relates rather to the tendency than to the eruption itself. A better term is *urticaria recurrens*. It is the *cnidosis* of Alibert. When the wheals persist for an unusually long period the term **Urticaria Perstans** is used. In most cases the disposition to the attacks is pretty uniformly pronounced over the entire cutaneous surface, the greater or less abundance of the wheals in any particular region depending mostly upon the exposure to external irritation. As a rule, however, they are more often observed on the covered than the uncovered portions of the body. The mucous membranes are not exempt. Sometimes an attack is accompanied by sudden swelling in the throat, that may produce alarming dyspnœa, or the tongue may become greatly swollen. It has been inferred, from the gastric disturbance that often attends an urticarial attack, that something analogous to the cutaneous eruption may occur in the stomach.

The wheals are usually of an oval shape, and on an average vary in size between that of a small pea and that of a Lima bean; but they are subject to great variations in this respect. In the form known as **Urticaria Gigans** they may reach the size of a hen's egg, or something even larger. They are then usually fewer in number, and persist longer than the ordinary forms. It is doubtful whether it is proper to include here, as has been done, the *acute circumscribed œdema of Quincke.* Besides being much more deeply seated, there is nothing of the sensory disturbance in the latter which is characteristic of urticaria; there is not the redness or the blanching of the surface, and it is rarely if ever associated with the ordinary forms of urticaria.

Urticaria Papulosa.—In children, an urticarial condition attended with the formation of small inflammatory papules about the follicles is known as urticaria papulosa, or *lichen urticatus*. It is probably due to similar causes to those which produce urticaria in the adult, and mingled with it may be seen many efflorescences that have the characteristic features of wheals. The follicular inflammation is doubtless the result of especial sensitiveness and vulnerability of the skin. It most commonly occurs in infants. The variety known as *urticaria factitia* has been referred to above. Where the irritability of the skin is very pronounced, long white

PLATE XXIII.



URTICARIA PIGMENTOSA.

(From the collection of photographs of Dr. George Henry Fox.)

ridges may appear that look like welts from the stroke of a rod or whip.

Sometimes urticaria is associated with hæmorrhagic tendency or with purpura, when the wheals may become ecchymotic, **urticaria hæmorrhagica** (*purpura urticans*). When there is an unusual effusion of serum it may escape into the epidermis so as to form a bleb. It is known as **urticaria bullosa.**

URTICARIA PIGMENTOSA.

Urticaria pigmentosa is a form that is peculiar to the period of childhood, and differs from the ordinary forms chiefly in the repeated recurrence of wheals at the same points where more or less stationary efflorescences are formed that are attended with pigmentation. Ordinarily chronic urticaria implies merely a prolonged tendency to urticarial attacks; but here another element of chronicity is introduced, in that particular areas of the skin remain for long periods subject to wheals, many of which always recur at the same sites. The result is that more or less permanent lesions are formed, producing a hyperplasia that is augmented by each succeeding attack. The disease begins within the first few months of life, and may at first present the ordinary features of urticaria. The attacks continue to recur and gradually the wheals become yellowish in color, and the elevations caused by them do not entirely subside, but form permanent papules. These increase in size, and sometimes form patches of considerable area through coalescence of adjoining papules. New lesions are continually being formed, and the older ones deepen in color, becoming brownish, and may resemble xanthoma patches, but have a firmer consistence. When the papules or nodules are rubbed they become irritable, swollen, and assume the appearance of wheals again. Bullæ may accompany them, and sometimes ecthyma. The lesions when fully formed have a deep fawn-color, while interspersed among them will be others of more recent development and with a more reddish tint. The process usually continues active for several years, after which the nodules or papules gradually subside and the pigmentation disappears. Occasionally the disappearance of pigment begins first at the central portion of the lesion, leaving a ring of pigmentation outside.

The *pathology* of urticaria pigmentosa has been a matter of some dispute. The papular or tubercular elevations left by the wheals of this disease are chiefly owing to an accumulation of cells in the upper portions of the cutis and along the blood-vessels. Many writers have described hæmorrhages in the skin surrounded by cell infiltrations. The pigmentation has by some been attributed to these hæmorrhages. It is maintained by Unna (*loc. cit.*), however, that the pigment is not of a hæmatogenous nature and situated in the cutis, for were this the case the discoloration would be blackish or bluish black, while in this disease it is always of the brownish color characteristic of pigmentation in the rete. In fact, it is in the rete that the most decided pigmentation occurs. Unna regards the cell accumulations in the cutis as made up of "mast" cells, a fresh deposit of which takes place with each renewal of the urticarial process. He attaches little importance to the hæmorrhagic spots described by other writers, and inclines to the belief that they occur only in specimens that have been recently excised, and that they are produced artificially.

Treatment.—In adopting measures for the relief of urticaria the distinction must first be made between cases that are due to an inherent and more or less permanent predisposition to the disorder and those that occur only as the expression of some temporary derangement. The former class of cases—cases of urticaria chronica seu recurrens, as commonly called—are by far the most difficult to manage. Where the disposition is due to an idiosyncrasy that reacts only to particular irritants which it is possible to avoid, the indication is obvious and the case is a comparatively simple one. But the provoking cause is not always such as can easily be avoided, as, for example, when it is referable to change of temperature.

Moreover, in many cases of recurrent urticaria the exciting causes are extremely varied and often not easy to determine. To directly combat the predisposition is impracticable. Much may often be done by indirect assault when the origin of the trouble can be traced to some diathesis, through measures tending to ameliorate the latter. Furthermore, inasmuch as the morbid predisposition to urticaria presupposes a locus minoris resistentiæ, any derangement of the economy or departure from general health would naturally aggravate this weakness; and, conversely, whatever tends to improve the general health would tend to diminish the morbid disposition.

As a rule, however, whether the urticaria is due to a particular predisposition or habit of body or to some temporary disorder, there is little opportunity afforded for treatment until after the onset of the attack. Then a knowledge of any diathesis or idiosyncrasy or interior derangement may be turned to good account. For example, it might particularly suggest antilithic remedies, nervines, or evacuants, according to the nature of the case. The success that has sometimes followed the more or less empiric use of salicylic acid or salicylate of soda has been generally, I believe, owing to the fact that the attack was an effect of the arthritic diathesis. For many cases the only internal treatment of much avail is addressed to the nervous system, and these cases are more particularly the neurotic ones. Crocker (Diseases of the Skin, 2d ed., Philadelphia, 1893, p. 131) states that long-continued doses of arsenic in "apparently causeless cases" not "connected with disorder of the alimentary canal" has been most successful in his hands. Naturally during the attack this remedy would be of little use. Often bromide of potassium is of marked value in cases of this class. Likewise in the neurotic form, remedies that act upon the vaso-motor centers are especially indicated, such as belladonna or its alkaloid atropia. Antipyrine and acetanilide have also been recommended.

Where there is reason to suspect that an attack is associated with gastro-intestinal irritation, as in a very large proportion of cases it is, recourse should be had without delay to emetics or cathartics. If the attack has but just begun, it is possible to arrest it at once by means of free emesis. Later on purgation by saline cathartics will often afford prompt relief, whereas if neglected the trouble may not disappear for days or even weeks. If the derangement of digestion is disposed to continue, or is a chronic condition, the appropriate measures of relief must not be neglected.

In very large measure the treatment of an urticarial attack is addressed to the itching. Most of the principles of treatment, together with the remedies indicated, which were fully described under Pruritus Essentialis (see pp. 739–747), are therefore applicable here. The conditions of hyperkinesis, upon which, as we have seen, the production of the wheal chiefly depends, would seem to suggest the use more especially of the motor depressants. A number of our most serviceable remedies belong to this class. It is probable that the good effect of atropine when used in full doses—such as are always required to produce this effect (from $\frac{1}{150}$ grain upward)—is due not to the primary but to the secondary action of the drug. The primary action attendant upon the smaller doses tends to excite muscular contractions and cause increased vascular tension. In its secondary action the effect is just the contrary of this; the muscles relax, the vessels are dilated. It is doubtless through release of tension in the cutaneous muscles that this drug acts so favorably often in the urticarial hyperkinesis. Gelsemium, another motor depressant, has also been found useful in this disease. Locally, through a similar action, hot water or the Turkish bath is sometimes employed successfully. Another local remedy of this class is chloroform. Gull (Guy's Hospital Reports, 1859) has mentioned a case of factitious urticaria in which the slightest friction would provoke the eruption, but after chloroform had been dropped upon the skin no wheals could be produced within the area to which it had been applied. This remedy is best employed in ointment (ʒ ss.–℥ j).

Substitutive irritants are also of the greatest value. The common remedy of vinegar and water, lemon juice, diluted acetic and citric acids, alcohol, the tincture of various essential oils, are all of this class. Menthol in alcohol or in pencil, if brushed over the wheals, often gives great relief, and the same is true of the carbolic and other sedative applications of the antiseptic group. A prompt resort to one of these the moment a wheal appears by arresting the irritation at once will sometimes forestall a more extensive outbreak. Kaposi recommends for this purpose the following: ℞ Spts. lavandulæ, ℥ jss.; spts. vini gallici, ℥ ijss.; ether. sulph., ℈j; aconitinæ, gr. viij. M. It is to be dabbed on the first wheals that appear, and the wet surface is then powdered. In chronic or recurrent urticaria the attacks occur usually only at certain periods of the day, as, for example, an hour or two after meals or on going to bed. By particular caution at such times to avoid heat or excitement, and, if necessary, by resorting to the remedies above mentioned, if the attack can not be prevented, at least its severity may be mitigated.

For *urticaria pigmentosa* no special plan of treatment has yet been advanced. It must be managed on the general principles already given, according to symptomatic indications, or according to any causal indication that may be discovered.

ANGIONEUROTIC ŒDEMA. (George T. Elliot.)

Synonyms: Œdema Circumscriptum; Quincke's Œdema; Acute Circumscribed, Idiopathic, Noninflammatory Œdema; Urticaria Tuberosa; Giant Urticaria.

Definition.—A neurosis, characterized by the acute appearance of circumscribed cutaneous swellings, especially of the face and extremities, which tend, after a variable period of existence, to disappear rapidly without leaving any secondary changes in the skin. It also may affect the mucous membranes of the mouth, the pharynx, and of the larynx, and is believed to develop likewise in the stomach and intestinal canal. Since the careful description of angioneurotic œdema by Quincke in 1882, many cases have been reported by Strübing, Dindelacker, Osler, Starr, Riehl, Unna, and others, and it has been more or less exhaustively studied.

Symptomatology.—The disease usually makes its appearance without premonition, though it may be preceded by general *malaise*, a feeling of depression, and gastro-intestinal uneasiness. The œdema originates rapidly, reaches its height of development in a few minutes, or in a number of hours, and then remains stationary. The swelling is circumscribed and well defined, and of variable size. The nose may be as large as a small fist, the lips protrude in the form of two sausages, or, as in one of my cases, the entire outer half of the thigh was occupied by the lesion. On the other hand, the swellings may be of small dimensions. The skin over the lesions is sometimes scarcely changed in color, but it may be of a dark red or a pink, though it is more frequently waxy and in marked contrast to the surrounding normal surface. There is no pitting on pressure, as in œdema from cardiac, renal, or from other causes, though a slight evanescent depression may be made.

The subjective disturbances are a scalding, burning sensation, experienced during the development of the swelling, followed by itching. There is also a feeling of tension and awkwardness in the affected part. Pain or other inflammatory symptoms are not present. The surface temperature is said to be elevated in some cases, in others lowered.

After remaining stationary for a few hours, or even for several days, the swelling begins to disappear rapidly, but it may reappear upon some other portion of the body more or less distant from the primary lesion. There is no limit to the number of the swollen areas. After the swelling has subsided, there is no trace of its former presence, but a slight numbness may remain.

A patient may have only one attack, or they may be numerous, occurring at short or long intervals. Between the attacks, the general health is usually perfectly good. It is stated by Quincke, Strübing, Osler, and others that precisely similar symptoms develop in the mucous membrane of the gastro-intestinal canal, limited perhaps to that locality in a subject of œdema circumscriptum, or followed later on by the appearance of the disease on the skin. Implication of the tongue, the pharynx, and of the larynx have been repeatedly mentioned. The development of the swellings in these places is the same as when they occur on the skin, so far as their general characteristics are concerned, though certain symptoms arise which are due to the region affected. The enlargement of the tongue in one of my cases was enormous; it protruded from the mouth and interfered most markedly with speech and deglutition. If the pharynx is attacked, there is a certain amount of dysphagia and sense of suffocation, depending upon the degree of the swelling. When the larynx is invaded, the sensation of suffocation is intense, dyspnœa is severe, and death has resulted in some cases from œdema of the glottis.

The gastric symptoms, when the stomach was attacked, consisted in a sensation of tension and uneasiness, loss of appetite, and sometimes constipation, preceding the attack. These were followed by distention of the epigastric region, severe colic and vomiting. The contents of the stomach were vomited first, and then an abundant watery, stringy fluid. There was great thirst, and urine was voided in abundance. Occasionally, excess in phosphates was discovered on analysis of the latter. Owing to the severity of the pain, there might be restlessness and insomnia. The attack might last a short time, or for several hours or longer, and occasionally, after subsidence of the pain, a profuse colliquative diarrhœa came on, with retraction of the abdomen and considerable prostration. The patient usually recovered quickly, but for a few days after an attack was weak and prostrated.

Pathology.—The pathology of circumscribed œdema is obscure. All the factors which appear to participate in its production point, however, to the nervous system as the site of the particular disturbance which leads to its development. In one of my cases, urticarial lesions appeared and coexisted with those of circumscribed œdema. I would regard the process as essentially a vaso-motor neurosis, closely allied to urticaria.

Etiology.—Œdema circumscriptum occurs most frequently in adult life and in males. It has been seen, however, in children, and in an infant of three months (Dindelacker), and also in old age. Strübing, Quincke, and others have pointed out the influence of heredity in its production, and Osler reported having found it in five successive generations in one family. The general health of the patients is usually very good, but in my cases, one had chronic constipation, and another committed alcoholic excesses and suffered from gastro-intestinal disturbances. Mental excesses and bodily fatigue, grief, anxiety, fright, and traumatisms, even of slight degree, have been mentioned as etiological factors. Matas reported a case in which it masked a malarial attack, occurring every day at the same hour, lasting a short time and then disappearing. There were no chills or fever, etc., but it appeared to take the place of the malarial attack, in the same manner as urticaria so often does in malarious districts. The process has likewise appeared to be induced by certain foods ingested —as fish, apples (Osler), etc.—and in these particulars also it resembles urticaria. It is stated that its occurrence on one place of the body predisposes to relapses on the same locality.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis rarely offers any difficulty. It should be differentiated from menstrual œdema, the œdema of arthritic nature, and the persistent œdema of Ries and Lassar. The indurated œdema usually secondary to a phlebitis, an adenitis, etc., should not be confounded with it.

Prognosis.—As far as the general health is concerned, the prognosis is good. Some deaths have occurred, owing to œdema of the glottis, but they are few in number. A cure, however, can not be promised, as a patient may remain free for years and then suffer a relapse. In consequence, the prognosis should be a guarded one.

Treatment.—It is an open question whether treatment is of any value in a curative sense. In my cases, when constipation and other gastro-intestinal irritation were relieved the attacks ceased, but they may have done so spontaneously. Matas cured a case with large doses of arsenic. Starr recommends massage. Hartzell advises saline laxatives and salicylate of soda. In addition, strychnia, atropia, ergot, the bromides, etc., have been used, but with little result. Dry warmth and compression have at times given relief. Owing to its exceedingly beneficial effects on chronic urticaria, I would recommend during an attack pilocarpine muriat. (gr. $\frac{1}{20}$ to $\frac{1}{4}$), hypodermically, having been led to use it by the advice of Dr. Lustgarten, and found its effects most excellent.

CLASS VII.—DISEASES OF THE APPENDAGES OF THE SKIN.

A. DISEASES OF THE SWEAT GLANDS.

(S. POLLITZER.)

THE diseases of the sweat glands may conveniently be divided into those in which an anatomical change has been found in the glands or their ducts and those in which no such change has been demonstrated—i. e., into functional and organic.

It is not difficult to account for the circumstance that the sweat glands have been the subject of noticeably little study compared to the immense literature devoted to other fields of dermatology when we consider the obstacles which the location of the chief portion of the gland at the bottom of the cutis create; the fact that the great number and close relation of the glands make it difficult to observe clinically the beginning of a disorder in a single gland; and, finally, the early involvement in most cases of the neighboring cutis, which may entirely obscure the relation of the sweat gland to the pathological process. There is no reason to believe, however, that the sweat glands are favored with an exceptional immunity to the disorders to which all other glandular structures are subject. The abnormalities in the secretion of the glands are more manifest. A sweat gland may be looked upon as the end apparatus of a set of nerve fibers, and any change in the secretory cells, in the nerve supply, or in the plexus of vessels surrounding the sweat coil must produce a changed function in the gland. But even here our knowledge is very far from being complete. To appreciate the difficulties underlying a systematic pathology of the functional disorders of the glands it is only necessary to refer to the widely diverging theories of their physiology. Do the sweat glands secrete the watery sweat only, or do they supply an oily fluid also? Is the nerve supply derived from the sympathetic, or is it of spinal origin? Is there a single sweat center, or are there many in the cord and brain, are there peripheral sweat ganglia, or are there true secretory fibers at all? May not all the facts brought out by Luchsinger, Vulpian, and Adamkiewicz be equally well explained through the agency of the nerves supplying the vessels and muscles of the sweat glomerulus? These questions have been discussed in the first part of this volume.

FUNCTIONAL DISORDERS OF THE SWEAT GLANDS.

The functional disorders of the sweat glands include those in which the perspiration is normal in character but increased or diminished in quantity and those in which there is an abnormality in the composition of the sweat. The disorders, therefore, are those in which there is a quantitative or a qualitative change in the sweat. An increase in the quantity of sweat is called hyperidrosis; a diminution, hyphidrosis; an absence, anidrosis; hyphidrosis is a term rarely used, anidrosis being commonly employed to indicate both diminution and absence of sweat. Qualitative deviations from the normal may be of endless variety, if we include all the changes in the relative proportion of the different substances normally present in the sweat. These changes, however, rarely produce symptoms, and, except in the case of uridrosis, in which there is a great excess in the amount of urea normally present in the sweat, have not received distinctive names. Changes due to abnormal color or odor are called chromidrosis and bromidrosis respectively.

HYPERIDROSIS. (S. POLLITZER.)

Synonyms: Ephidrosis, Sudatoria, Idrosis.

Definition.—A disturbance in the function of the sweat glands in which the secretion of perspiration is excessive.

Hyperidrosis may be general or partial; it may be merely a passing phenomenon or it may be constant; and its limitations as to the quantity of sweat are indefinite.

The secretion of a large amount of sweat is normal in many conditions; all persons sweat after violent exercise, after the ingestion of large amounts of fluids, especially during warm weather, and under the influence of certain emotions. Profuse sweating occurs regularly also in obesity, in phthisis, articular rheumatism, intermittent and other fevers; but these are pathological conditions, and the hyperidrosis is therefore a disease. We must, in short, regard profuse sweating as a disease whenever it develops in the absence of those natural familiar conditions, like exercise, etc., under which it occurs in all healthy persons.

The dermatologist is not concerned with hyperidrosis when it is universal. The treatment of the pathological states underlying it devolves on the general practitioner.

Localized Hyperidrosis—that is, excessive sweating over a comparatively small area of the skin—is probably nearly always dependent on faulty innervation, and may be due to stimulation of the cerebro-spinal nerves or paralysis of the sympathetic (Bouveret, Des Sueurs Morbides, Paris, 1889). A large number of observations have been made which show the intimate relation of the nervous system and the sweat glands, but our knowledge in this field is only fragmentary. Lesions of the brain itself sometimes affect the sweating; thus Bouveret records a case of gumma of the brain with unilateral hyperidrosis; Adamkiewicz (Sitzungsb. d. physiol. Gesells., Berlin, December 12, 1879; see also Die Secretion des Schweisses, Berlin, Hirschwald, 1878) a case of abscess of the brain with hyperidrosis of the opposite arm. The profuse sweating of exophthalmic goître, of delirium tremens, lead poisoning, nephritic anuria, and the comatose state of all the acute infectious diseases suggest the possibility of the brain's containing sweat centers. Adamkiewicz found a small glioma in the medulla in a case in which there was hyperidrosis. Lesions of the cord, especially those in which the reflexes are exaggerated, are often accompanied by hyperidrosis. Lesions of the sympathetic or its ganglia, when associated with cutaneous erythema and local elevation of temperature, are almost invariably accompanied by hyperidrosis; this was shown in the classical experiments of Claude Bernard on the cervical sympathetic—the foundation of the experimental physiology of the sweat glands. Tumors of the neck of any kind acting on the sympathetic may produce local hyperidrosis. In the second, the paretic stage of migraine, the skin is reddened and bathed in perspiration. In lesions of the peripheral nerves, as Weir Mitchell has shown, the anidrosis of the glossy skin is preceded by a stage of hyperidrosis. In hysteria and in disturbances of menstruation, especially at the climacteric, there is often hyperidrosis. Aubert (Ann. de Dermat. et de Syph., 1878) has examined the sweat secretion in various skin diseases; he finds the secretion diminished in quantity in ichthyosis when the affection is deep, increased when it is superficial; absent in purpura, but excessive in the region around each macule; increased in nævus spilus; increased in traumatic inflammatory hyperæmia, but normal in erythema medicamentosum and in syphilitic roseola; diminished in prurigo, psoriasis, eczema, herpes, and pemphigus; absent in erysipelas.

Hyperidrosis of the palms, the soles, and the axillæ are the conditions for which relief is commonly sought. The sweating in these regions may be slight, keeping the surfaces merely moist, or it may be so profuse that the sweat runs from the surface in little rills. It is a common observation that in persons stripped for a medical examination, especially before an audience, as in our clinics, there is profuse hyperidrosis of the axillæ, and Aubert has shown that there is in these cases an actual rise of temperature of half a degree or more in the axillæ. Hyperidrosis of the palms and soles is most common in young people and is generally associated with indications of a feeble circulation—want of general tone, cold and bluish extremities, pale complexion, etc. In bad cases the surfaces are so constantly bathed in fluid that the epidermis acquires the shriveled and shrunken appearance common to the hands of washerwomen, but even in mild cases the horny layer has a peculiar translucent, lusterless appearance, due to its soaking in sweat. Sometimes the macerated epidermis peels off in flakes, and considerable pain and discomfort in walking result when the disease affects the soles. The borders of the soles are sometimes reddened, and blebs occasionally form after much walking. Hyperidrosis often precedes or accompanies tylosis palmæ.

Treatment.—From what has been said as to the vagueness of our knowledge of the causes underlying hyperidrosis, it must be evident that our treatment of this condition must be largely empirical. In former times the suppression of this natural secretion was very much feared as likely to produce internal disorders, but we know now, especially since the experiments of Senator, that no ill results follow the suppression of the sweat, even after so radical a method as varnishing a large part of the surface involves. The process of tar-and-feathering as carried out occasionally in outlying communities in this country demonstrates also the complete innocuousness of absolutely prohibiting the perspiration at least for many hours over the entire surface. Dermatologists have therefore sought for remedies for checking excessive perspiration without fear of any evil consequences attending their application. In the treatment of a given case every possible deviation from normal health must be sought out and measures directed toward correcting it. Anæmia, chlorosis, disorders of menstruation and of the digestive function, are the most common conditions associated with hyperidrosis. Iron, quinine, cod-liver oil, mineral acids, and the bitter tonics may be suggested. In addition to the measures suitable for correcting any general disorder, atropine (in doses of $\frac{1}{150}$ to $\frac{1}{20}$ grain three times a day), which has a distinct inhibitory action on the secretory fibers, may be tried. Its use is rather indicated in general hyperidrosis, like that of phthisis, but it is sometimes of value in circumscribed hyperidroses. Unfortunately, the good effects sometimes following its exhibition are only temporary, and it soon loses its power to control sweating. Among a host of other remedies which have been essayed, aconite (1 to 3 drops of the tincture three times a day), sulphur (a teaspoonful of the precipitated sulphur in milk twice a day, specially recommended by Crocker), ergot (extr. ergot, fl. ʒ ss. or more three times a day), and agaricine ($\frac{1}{6}$ grain t. i. d.) may be useful in some cases.

The *local treatment* consists chiefly in the use of dusting powders and astringents. Powders of tartaric acid, subnitrate of bismuth, boric acid, starch, etc., may be employed; salicylic acid, one part, with talcum venetum, five parts, is one of the most generally useful. An excellent method of treatment for hyperidrosis pedum consists in bathing the feet every night in a strong solution of boric acid, and, after drying, rubbing into the soles the talcum-salicylic-acid powder, dusting the shoes and stockings (the latter should be changed every day) freely with the powder, and wearing cork soles, of which several pairs should be provided, so that they may be dried and sterilized in an oven or soaked over night in strong boric-acid solution and dried before using. Duffin's modification of Hebra's method of treatment of hyperidrosis pedum also yields excellent results, but is more troublesome. The feet are to be carefully strapped with lead plaster once a day for a fortnight; at the end of this time the epidermis peels off in large flakes and the patient is generally cured. For the after-treatment dusting powders should be used. In the German army a favorite method of treatment for tender feet is to rub them thoroughly every night with mutton suet containing two-per-cent salicylic acid. In very obstinate cases painting the palms or soles with a five-per-cent chromic-acid solution may be tried; it always stops the sweating at least for several days, and sometimes cures permanently. The application may be made every ten or twelve days, but great care must be exercised lest there be any rhagades or cracks in the epidermis, as lymphangitis with serious consequences may result.

Inunctions of belladonna ointment have been highly recommended. Washing with astringent lotions, one or two per cent of alum and tannin, or one per cent of quinine in alcohol, is sometimes useful. Daily ablutions with medicated soaps, such as carbolic acid, tannin, or terebene, may be employed. Faradization of the parts has sometimes been useful. To check hyperidrosis axillarum for a few hours (an expedient for which ladies about to attend an evening entertainment may be very grateful) a good plan is to hold a sponge wet with water as hot as it can be borne in the axillæ for a minute; after drying, dust on salicylic-acid-talcum powder, or sponge with one per cent quinine in cologne water.

ANIDROSIS. (S. POLLITZER.)

Definition.—A disturbance in the function of the sweat glands, in which perspiration is absent or greatly diminished in quantity.

In a strict sense of the word, anidrosis implies the complete absence of sweat, but it is convenient to use the term also to denote a marked diminution. The disorder may be local or general; it may be congenital or acquired; there may be a slight diminution, or there may be a complete absence of sweat. It is congenital in ichthyosis, and there are many people who for no apparent reason sweat but little or not at all under conditions—e. g., the Turkish bath, under which most people sweat profusely. The disorder is symptomatic in many conditions, as in diabetes and albuminuria, and it occurs regularly at one stage in fevers. Anidrosis over circumscribed areas is due to direct injury to the sweat glands or to interference with their enervation *in loco*, in the course of the nerve trunks or in the cord. Sweating is absent in the atrophic patches of anæsthetic leprosy, in diffuse or circumscribed scleroderma, in eczema, and psoriasis, and some other skin diseases. It is often absent in injuries of nerve stems—e. g., the brachial or lumbar plexus, in the parts supplied by the nerves—and in the glossy skin following a nerve lesion the secretion of sweat becomes less and less until there is complete anidrosis. There is temporary anidrosis in many tropho-neuroses—e. g., hemiatrophy (Virchow) and infantile spinal paralysis, in which, with the return of electrical irritability and motility of the parts, the secretory function of the glands is restored. The disorder occasions no disturbance, though those who are affected by general anidrosis are said to be rendered uncomfortable when placed under conditions which commonly occasion sweating, such as hot weather, the Turkish bath, etc.

The condition rarely requires treatment. Measures aimed at stimulating the secretion and increasing the metabolism of the skin—such as shampooing in the Turkish bath, massage, pilocarpine, etc.—may be tried when for any reason it is desirable to treat the condition.

BROMIDROSIS. (S. POLLITZER.)

Synonym: Osmidrosis.

Definition.—A disturbance in the function of the sweat glands, in which the perspiration has a marked odor when secreted, or acquires it soon after.

In the great majority of cases the offensive odor is due to decomposition of the macerated epidermis and of the sweat after secretion. It was for a time doubted that sweat ever has *per se* any marked odor, and, though we know now that peculiar odors may be intrinsic in the sweat, it must be admitted that such cases are very rare. The older physicians who lacked our instruments of precision in diagnosis, and therefore paid closer attention to the phenomena which appealed to the unaided senses, recognized certain odors as characteristic of various general diseases. Rheumatic, puerperal, and typhoid fever, syphilis, scurvy, scrofula, etc., were said to have each its characteristic odor, which was described as sweet, sour, resembling that of stale beer, freshly baked bread, wet straw, etc. However fanciful such observations appear to us, it can not be doubted that the composition and the quantity of sweat vary in different diseases, and therefore its decomposition products will vary in their character and in their odor. Hammond (On Odors in Connection with the Nervous

System, N. Y. Med. Rec., 1877), Monin (Abstr. in Amer. Jour. Cut. and Ven. Dis., 1885, p. 211) and others have recorded the occurrence of agreeable odors of the sweat, resembling those of violets, pineapple, etc., in certain nervous disorders, and I have observed a case of a penetrating, disagreeable odor, lasting half an hour, in a gentleman who perspired freely under the emotions evoked by an embarrassing position.

Bromidrosis which usually demands our attention is that affecting the feet or the axillæ. The former is most common in young people and in those whose occupation requires them to do much standing, like domestic servants, barbers, etc. It is always associated with hyperidrosis, and there is no doubt that the foul smell is due to decomposition of the sweat and the macerated horny layer after the fluid is secreted. Bacteria in great variety may be readily demonstrated in the sweat in these cases. Thin attributes the odor to the action of a germ which he calls *Bacterium fœtidum*, but it is probable that the decomposition is due to the presence of many different organisms. In bad cases the odor is so penetrating as to make itself perceptible through the coverings of the foot, and the sufferer is obliged to shun society and is unfitted for indoor occupations. The surfaces affected have a sodden macerated appearance due to the hyperidrosis.

Treatment.—The treatment of bromidrosis is identical with that of hyperidrosis. In cases of bromidrosis axillarum in which there is but little hyperidrosis, sponging with cologne water containing sublimate in the proportion of 1 to 300 is generally effectual, at least for some hours.

CHROMIDROSIS.* (S. POLLITZER.)

Definition.—A disturbance in the function of the sweat glands in which the perspiration is colored.

Cases of this rare affection may be divided into two forms—those in which the abnormal secretion is due to a disturbance in the glands or their nerve mechanism, and those in which the color depends on the excretion of some substance taken into the system by the mouth or otherwise. We may divide chromidrosis, therefore, into the idiopathic and accidental forms. The so-called red sweat which occurs in warm, moist regions like the axillæ and genital regions is due to the growth of micro-organisms (according to Babes [Centralblt. f. med. Wissensch., 1889, No. 9], *Bacterium prodigiosum*) the colonies of which have a red color. It is nearly always associated with the concretions on the hairs called lepothrix. The affection has nothing to do with the secretion of sweat, and is no more to be regarded as a form of chromidrosis than is the discoloration of the skin due to the wearing of a red flannel shirt.

---

* Cf. Le Roy de Méricourt, Mémoire sur la chromidrose, Paris, 1864, and references in the text.

In *idiopathic chromidrosis* the color is usually black or brownish black, or may be some shade of dark blue. In some cases the color has been seen to change from blue to black, from blue to yellow, or from yellow to black. In occurs in small patches, sometimes distributed symmetrically over the body. In the great majority of cases the orbital region, especially the lower lid, was affected. It has been seen on the cheeks, forehead, and side of the nose, and more rarely on the chest, abdomen, back of the hands, axillæ, groin, and popliteal space. The patch of discoloration develops either rapidly or gradually, and the secretion forms a fine granular deposit on the skin, from which it can be readily removed with the aid of glycerin, chloroform, or ether, but not with water. The deposit is sometimes largely composed of fat, and it contains amorphous granules which have been supposed to be indigo, but do not give the reactions for that substance, nor have the chemical examinations made yielded any but negative results. The amount of pigmentation varies on different days and in the same case in the rate at which it is formed at different times. The affection may disappear after a few weeks, but it often persists for several years. Nearly all the cases have occurred in young unmarried women suffering from menstrual disturbances and chronic constipation. In most of them there were well-marked signs of hysteria, and, indeed, this peculiar affection may be looked upon as one of the manifestations of hysteria. Parrot (2° Dict. encyclop. des sci. méd., Paris, 1875) regards the affection as an hysterical neurosis of the glands, a view in which Besnier and Doyon and Crocker share.

No histological examination of the affected glands has ever been made, and a doubt as to whether the disordered secretion originates in the sudoriparous or in the sebaceous glands would appear not unjustifiable. According to Crocker (Diseases of the Skin, 2d ed., p. 722), there are two forms, the *sebaceous* and the *sudoriparous ;* in the first the discoloration forms slowly, in the last rapidly. The disease is extremely rare ; no case has ever been seen in the great dermatological clinics of Paris, Lyons, and Vienna, and, as some of the cases have undoubtedly been impostures, the existence of the disease has been questioned, but competent observers have been eye-witnesses to the development of the discoloration. (Cf. case reported by Colcott Fox, Clin. Soc. Trans., 1881, and Report of Committee).

The *treatment* should be directed to the removal of the concomitant constipation, uterine disorder, or anæmia; local measures appear to have no effect.

In *accidental chromidrosis*, in which the color is due to the excretion through the sweat glands of susbtances taken into the system, the color may be green, blue, or red. *Green sweat* occurs quite commonly in workers in copper, particles or fumes of which enter the system by the food, drink, or air; sometimes the color is bluish rather than green. The colored sweat is at times very abundant, and may stain the hair and underclothing. That the coloring matter is not extraneous appears from the fact, stated by Tilbury Fox, that it develops in copper workers on Sundays, notwithstanding the hot bath of the previous night. In a case of blue chromidrosis in which the patient had taken much iron Scherer found the protosulphate of iron in the sweat. In a case of G. H. Temple (Brit. Med. Jour., Aug. 29, 1891) there was a profuse pink-colored sweat in a patient who had taken potassium iodide, the hair as well as the skin being stained. The pseudo-red sweat due to micro-organisms has already been referred to.

Hæmatidrosis, or **Ephidrosis cruenta,** consists of a hæmorrhage from the sweat-pores. The blood is probably extravasated into the sweat glands and reaches the surface through their ducts. It is therefore, properly speaking, not a disorder of sweating. The disease is extremely rare, and most of the cases reported are impostures, or are hæmorrhages from the skin rather than from the sweat pores; but the experiences of Wilson, Hebra, Parrot, Wagner, and others leave no doubt as to the reality of the affection. Parrot (Gazette hebd. de méd., 1859, pp. 633, 644, 678, 713, 743) has shown the disease to be of nervous origin, and places it in the category of hysterical phenomena. The region affected is limited in area and different in different cases; face, ears, umbilicus, hands, and feet have been affected. The hæmorrhages occur chiefly in hysterical young women during violent emotion, and sometimes associated with amenorrhœa. The hæmorrhages into the skin and alimentary canal which occur sometimes in the new-born are probably due to the great changes in the distribution of the blood which take place at birth, and do not belong to this class.

Phosphorescent sweat has been observed in a few cases. Phosphorescent pus, urine, and semen, when phosphorus is taken internally, are not uncommon. Luminous sweat has been ascribed to a fish diet, and a case (cf. Carpenter's Physiology, 1869, p. 500) is recorded in which the body linen became luminous after violent sweating. It is not unlikely that the phenomenon is due to the action of photophoric bacilli, many varieties of which have been described.

URIDROSIS. (S. POLLITZER.)

Urea in minute quantity appears to be a normal constituent of the sweat. In certain conditions it may become sufficiently abundant to leave a deposit on the skin and to diffuse through its decomposition products a pronounced odor of urine. The odor of urine in the sweat very frequently accompanies uræmic conditions, and has also been noticed in cases in which the kidneys seemed to functionate normally. The excretion of urea through the skin is sometimes so abundant in cholera, in atrophy of the kidneys, and in the sweating in articulo mortis, even where there is no kidney disease, that a whitish granular or flaky deposit of the salt (oxalate?) remains on the skin when the sweat evaporates. It would be incorrect to assume, however, that the sweat glands are vicariously substituted for the kidneys; with an abnormally large quantity of so diffusible a substance as urea in the blood we should *a priori* expect to find it in all the fluids of the body. There is no evidence that other constituents of the urine—e. g., sugar, albumin, etc.—pass through the sweat glands; on the contrary, the phosphates and chlorides normally in the sweat appear to be diminished in cases of uridrosis.

THE ORGANIC DISEASES OF THE SWEAT GLANDS.

(S. POLLITZER.)

These include Hypertrophy, Atrophy, Inflammation; Miliaria Rubra, Crystallina, and Profunda (Hidrocystoma), and Adenoma.

Hypertrophy and **Atrophy** of the glands are of little clinical interest. They occur as the result of disturbed nutrition of the skin, and may include only small areas or be spread over large tracts of skin. Hypertrophy occurs chiefly as the result of excessive function or excessive nutrition. The volume of each gland is increased in some chronic constitutional disorders like phthisis, scrofula, articular rheumatism, etc.; and in most chronic affections of the skin—prurigo, eczema, elephantiasis, lupus, syphilis, etc. Hypertrophy of the glands may or may not be associated with excessive function; so in phthisis there is hyperidrosis, while in elephantiasis the sweat may be diminished in quantity.

Atrophy of the sweat glands is most commonly the result of inhibited nutrition. The glands under callosities, corns, and cicatrices are reduced in size or sometimes entirely absent, and they may atrophy under trophoneurotic influences.

Virchow has described a form of fatty degeneration of the glands in phthisis, and it is probable that similar changes take place in the acute and chronic febrile diseases like typhoid, pyæmia, etc. It is possible that inflammatory affections of the sweat glands occur with resulting atrophy, or fatty, hyaline, or colloid degeneration, as Geber (Ziemssen's Handbuch) describes; but these changes have not actually been demonstrated under the microscope. We have positive knowledge, however, of one form of inflammation which terminates in suppuration and complete destruction of the gland, and we shall describe this first.

HIDRADENITIS SUPPURATIVA. (S. POLLITZER.)

Definition.—A suppurative inflammation of a sweat gland resulting in its destruction and the production of a scar.

An excellent clinical description of the disease was given by Verneuil (Arch. Gén., 1864, ii, p. 537; 1865, i, p. 327) in 1864, under the title of Hydrosadénite Phlegmoneuse et Abcès Sudoripares. Velpeau (Diction. de Méd., 2me ed., 1835–'39, articles Aisselle, Anus, Mammelles; and Clinique Chirurg., t. ii, p. 133) and others had previously described a form of the affection as it occurs in the axilla, near the anal orifice, and at the nipple, without, however, fixing the anatomical seat of the disease. The disease described by Barthélemy * under the name of *Acnitis*, and the case of Acne Varioliformis of the Extremities by Bronson and Fordyce (Jour. Cut. and Genit. Dis., 1891), are identical with hidradenitis. Dubreuilh (Arch. de méd. experim. et d'anatomie pathol., i, 1893) has recently described several cases.

Symptomatology.—The lesions may be single or multiple. They occur most commonly in the following regions, generally singly: axilla, anus, nipple, scrotum, and labia majora; and in these regions their treatment falls into the domain of the surgeon. The evolution of the lesion here, however, does not differ from its course when the disease is disseminated over the general integument. Sweat glands occur everywhere in the skin, and the lesions of this disease may therefore develop at any point on the integument, though it would appear that no case involving the planta pedis has yet been observed. In the disseminate form it is most commonly located on the face and neck, the extremities, or the trunk. The lesions may vary from a few in number to a hundred or more.

The lesion begins as a deep cutaneous nodule which does not at first involve the superjacent tissue, feels like a bird-shot imbedded in the subcutaneous tissues, is painless on pressure, and occasions no subjective symptoms. It enlarges slowly, and by the end of one or two weeks attains the size of a pea and produces the appearance of a small, round tumor. The skin over it is now reddened in color, no longer freely movable, and pressure on it is slightly painful. An incision into the tumor will be followed by the extrusion of a drop or two of pus. If it remains undisturbed, the middle of the tumor appears yellowish in the course of a few days, the epidermis breaks down, and a drop or two of creamy pus with a little blood and small shreds of tissue flows from one or more minute openings. If the secretion be not removed, a discolored adherent crust is formed, which falls off after a few days, and a dark-reddened skin under it remains pigmented for many weeks, a slightly depressed scar ultimately marking the site of the tumor. Sometimes several nodules develop simultaneously in close proximity to each other, coalesce, and form firm, flat tumors of considerable size, which discharge through many minute openings. Sometimes the small, shotty nodules do not increase in size and undergo suppuration, but remain unchanged for many months and finally become absorbed. As all the lesions do not develop synchronously, there will be present at any time during the course of the disease the round, nodular, reddish, or yellow elevations, small discolored crusts, pigmented patches, depressed round or oval scars, and hard subcutaneous nodules. The disease is extremely chronic, lasting sometimes for years.

---

* Ann. de Dermat. et de Syph., ii, 1. Barthélemy denies this, but whoever will take the trouble to compare his excellent clinical description with that of Verneuil, and Darier's microscopic description of Barthélemy's case with mine (Jour. Cut. and Genit. Dis., 1892), must be convinced of the absolute identity of the two diseases.

Anatomy.—The tumors consist of a dense aggregation of small, round cells, epithelioid cells, and large multinuclear masses resembling giant cells. The round cells are distributed throughout the entire tumor, but are most abundant at its periphery. The epithelioid cells show a rough tendency to a distribution in groups. The giant cells are extremely numerous, of great variety in size and shape, and occur in distinct clusters. They differ from the typical formative giant cell in that they are of more regular outline; the nuclei are distributed less regularly, and sometimes faint tracings like the contours of cells appear in them. Sweat glands are absent from the middle of the tumor, but toward its border glands with swollen and englutinated cells, whose nuclei do not take stains well, may

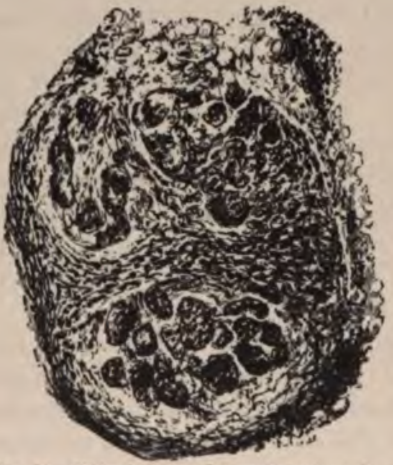


FIG. 80.—Hidradenitis. Parenchymatous degeneration of glomerulus.

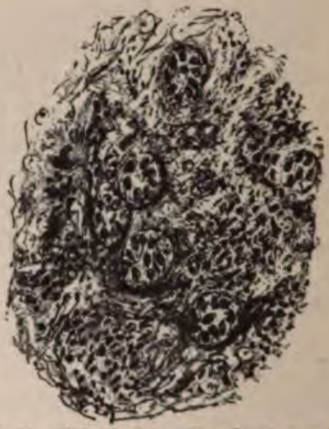


FIG. 81.—Hidradenitis. Pseudo-giant cells.

be seen. The epidermis in the unbroken tumor shows no change of any importance. The hair follicles are unaffected. The endothelium of the blood vessels is swollen and may occlude the lumen of the capillaries.

Pathology.—The pathological process is an acute diffuse inflammation of the sweat gland and periglandular tissue, terminating in suppuration and destruction of the gland. It begins probably as a parenchymatous inflammation affecting one or more glands. The diseased glands induce irritative changes in the blood vessels and emigration of white blood-corpuscles. The latter invade the parenchyma of the gland, and its degenerated epithelium is broken up into fragments which become separated by the dense infiltration, in the midst of which they are finally found as masses resembling giant and epithelioid cells. Whether the disease is of infectious origin or whether the degeneration of the gland is brought about by the excretion through it of some toxic agent has not been determined. Bacteriological investigation made by Darier and by myself yielded negative results. Crocker (Dis. of the Skin, London, 1893, p. 189) describes the disease as a variety of furuncle, but there is no ground, clinical or pathological, for this association.

Etiology.—We know nothing as to the causes of the disease. Verneuil mentions as etiological factors uncleanliness, cold, irritating applications, parasites, etc.; and among the systemic causes, dyspepsia, constipation, pruritus, scrofula, cachexia, etc. The disease affects both sexes equally, and is more common in young adults than at the extremes of life. In Crocker's (*l. c.*) experience the disease is connected with hyperidrosis.

Diagnosis.—Acne, acne cachecticorum, furuncles, tinea barbæ, and syphilis may be considered.

In acne there are comedones and pustules through the apex of which a hair passes. The subcutaneous nodule of hidradenitis does not occur in acne.

Acne cachecticorum occurs in strumous individuals, is usually accompanied by lichen scrofulosorum, and the lesions consist of distinct pustules surrounded by an erythematous halo.

Furuncles are accompanied by severe inflammatory symptoms and great pain. They form prominent conical elevations, and terminate with the discharge of a central necrotic mass.

Tinea barbæ may be suggested when the disease is limited to the region of the beard. The noninvolvement of the hairs and the absence of the fungus would exclude this affection.

Syphilis, in the form described by Bazin as "syphilide gommeuse," has many features in common with hidradenitis. Indeed, Bazin regarded this syphilide as developing in the sweat glands. The syphilitic differs from the suppurative hidradenitis in that in the former the nodule breaks down rapidly in the middle and produces a persistent ulcer with the usual characters of a syphilitic ulcer.

Prognosis.—The disease tends to spontaneous cure, though it may last for years. The patients may become irritable, and even considerably reduced. When the disease complicates a pre-existing pathological state, like diabetes, tuberculosis, or Bright's, the added drain on the patient's strength may become a serious matter.

Treatment.—We are unfortunately unable, except in an indirect manner, to contribute much to the cure of this disease. In the absence of definite knowledge of its cause the treatment must be conducted on general principles. Tonics are indicated in most cases; iron, quinine, and arsenic may be useful. The bowels should be regulated. In short, any deviation from a normal state of good health should be corrected. As to local treatment, it will be well to incise each nodule as it forms, and to make use of frequent antiseptic baths, or to wash the affected region with a lotion of salicylic acid or sublimate in alcohol. Unna's mercurial carbolic plaster has seemed to me useful, but the disease is at best extremely chronic and the patience of both physician and patient will be sorely tried.

MILIARIA RUBRA. (S. POLLITZER.)

Synonyms: Prickly Heat; Lichen Tropicus; Miliaria Vesiculosa; Miliaria Papulosa; Eczema Sudamen; Fr., Miliaire; Ger., Schweissflechte.

Definition.—An acute erythematous pruritic affection occurring in the summer time and due to obstruction of the sweat-gland ducts in the lower layers of the stratum corneum.

The disease occurs during the hot season of the year and affects those who perspire a great deal, especially, therefore, the corpulent and those who dress too warmly. It may affect almost any portion of the surface, but its seat of predilection is the chest, the back, the abdomen, and the arms. Natives of tropical countries are seldom affected by the disease, but those of temperate countries residing in the tropics are especially prone to it.

Symptomatology.—The onset of the disease is sudden; following some unusual exertion, a hearty meal, or an indulgence in hot or alcoholic drinks, the patient finds a considerable area of his skin hot, red, and intensely pruritic. A close examination of the affected region will show it to be studded with countless minute vesicles from a pin's point to a pin's head in size, filled with a clear fluid and surrounded by a zone of redness. Here and there minute pin's-point papules may be seen; sometimes their number is proportionately very great, and the disease has then been called miliaria papulosa, but as a rule the vesicles greatly preponderate. The vesicles are discrete and never at any stage of the process coalesce. In the course of a few days the contents of many of them become cloudy and the vesicle assumes a milky hue, hence the name *miliaria alba*. The vesicles do not rupture spontaneously as they do in eczema, but if they are scratched a minute crust forms which falls off after a few days. There is never any general "weeping." If the process comes to an end with a single eruption, the disease runs its course in about a week, but as a rule there is a constant succession of fresh eruptions as long as the hot weather lasts. The general health of the patient is not affected, but the violent tingling and itching are almost intolerable. While the rash is out, anything that promotes sweating—exercise, a glass of wine, a cup of tea—brings on a sudden and violent attack of itching. Injudicious treatment of the irritated surface may provoke the development of a true eczema, but this is very rare. An ocean trip, a few days in the mountains, or a spell of cool weather may put a stop to the process at once. The disease is apt to recur every summer in those who have once had it.

Anatomy. — The chief changes affect the epidermis. Scattered through the rete there are cyst-like spaces, oval or circular in outline. They are sections of dilated sweat ducts. Sometimes several cysts appear arranged in a line, one over the other, when the section has cut the dilated spiral canal at several points (Fig. 83); sometimes a single cyst occupies the upper layers of the rete, while below it the section of a slightly dilated sweat duct may be seen (Fig. 84). The contents of these cysts may be either wholly fluid, or cellular elements may be present in considerable numbers, or the space may be filled with closely packed epithelial and round cells and fragments of nuclei. The relation of these cysts to the sweat duct, especially when there is but a single one in the thickness of the rete, is not always apparent, and serial sections may be necessary to demonstrate its connection with the duct. Török (Review in Monatsh. f. prakt. Dermat., Bd. xiii; the paper is published in Hungarian, but Török has communicated his views to me by letter) could not find any connection between the vesicles and the sweat duct. He finds colliquative changes in the epidermis, and believes the vesicles to be of inflammatory origin, the result of irritation from the sweat on the surface. Robinson (Jour. Cut. and Genit. Dis., 1884) believes that there is inflammation about the sweat pore,

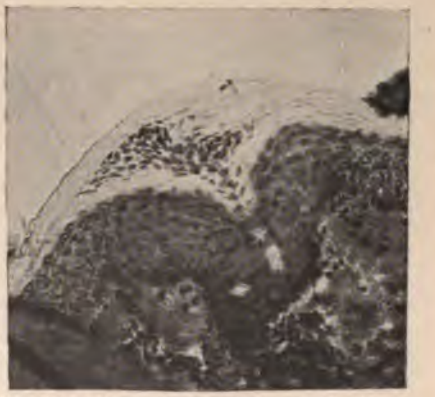


FIG. 82.—Orifice of sweat duct; swollen horny layer with nuclei preserved.

but that the process is an eczema. My own observations (Jour. Cut. and Genit. Dis., 1893; also The Miliaria Group, New York Med. Jour., 1894) are based on the microscopic study of eight cases in different stages. I believe that serial sections will show most of the vesicles to be dilated sweat ducts. It is of course possible, however, that the hyperæmia in the papillary layer may lead to exudation of serum with the formation of a vesicle in the epidermis, and I have seen such vesicles in the same sections that showed duct vesicles, but I do not regard this as anything more than an accidental epiphenomenon. The clinical appearance of papules is accounted for microscopically by the occurrence of cysts filled with cellular elements; second, by minute clear cysts in the lower regions of the rete, if they do not produce much tension of the superjacent epidermis; and, finally, by the circumscribed swelling of the horny layer in the immediate neighborhood of the sweat pore.

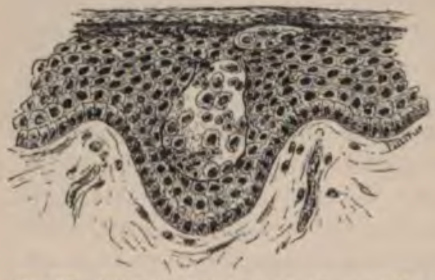


FIG. 83.—Dilated spiral duct cut at two points.

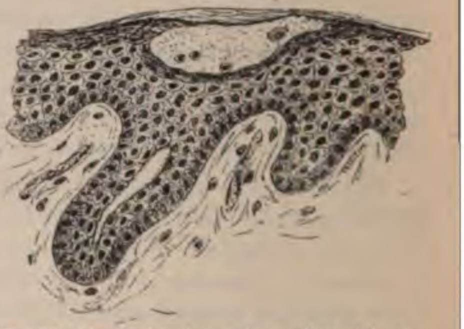


FIG. 84.—Cyst below horny layer, dilated duct below it.

The horny layer is swollen, and its cells, instead of appearing as thin lamellæ, have the vesicular appearance characteristic of the horny layer of mucous membranes, and, like the latter, the nuclei of the cells, especially near the orifices of the sweat ducts (Fig. 82), are often well preserved. The vessels in the papillary layer appear well filled with blood, and there is a moderate amount of leucocyte infiltration around them. The glomeruli of the sweat glands appear normal except, perhaps, that their lumina seems sometimes unusually wide.

Pathology.—The disease is due to an occlusion of the sweat duct in the horny layer. How this occlusion is brought about we can not say with certainty, but the appearances of the horny layer afford some basis for a theory. It seems likely that the cells of the horny layer, bathed in perspiration, fail to cornify completely, imbibe water, and, swelling up, close the orifices of the ducts at a time when the discharge of sweat is momentarily in abeyance. The next flow of sweat through the ducts, unable to escape, causes a dilatation of the canal at a point just below the obstruction. As the secretion of sweat continues, the cystic dilatation must grow larger, and there will result a funnel-shaped spiral canal in the epidermis. Inasmuch as all persons sweat in summer, and but few acquire prickly heat, and then not over the entire integument, we must assume some other factor to account for this immunity. I have sought (*loc. cit.*) this factor in the different degree, in different individuals, and in different parts of the body, to which the horny layer is impregnated with fat; cells permeated with fat will not absorb water, will not swell, and therefore will not occlude the ducts. And we know that in regard to its natural lubrication the skin in different parts of the body and in different individuals varies greatly; it is well known that in negroes and in Southern people generally the skin is particularly well oiled. It is probable that there is secondarily a local vaso-motor disturbance, and from the congested corium the watery elements of the blood, permeating the epidermis, aid in aggravating and in maintaining the disordered condition. That the disease is not an eczema is clear from the study of its histology. On clinical grounds there is not less reason for differentiating the two affections. No eczema would, like prickly heat, remain unchanged for months in the erythemato-vesicular stage without weeping and crusting, and this often in the face of such irritative treatment as frequent bathing; nor do we know of any eczema that, after existing for months, will disappear like prickly heat in twenty-four hours almost without a trace.

Etiology.—We have already spoken of the *rôle* which perspiration plays in producing the disease. In infants its most common cause is too warm clothing or irritation from flannel. The disease occurs at all ages, though of course it can not develop in the dry skin of senile atrophy. The very severe forms rarely occur in this climate.

Diagnosis.—The disease bears some resemblance to an acute eczema. In eczema the skin over the patch is uniformly affected; in prickly heat the erythema is patchy, the skin is not uniformly red over the whole area. In eczema the vesicles rupture spontaneously and there is oozing and crusting. Eczema is a persistent, prickly heat a transitory rash. In addition, its occurrence only in hot weather, with peculiar prickling and smarting, and its association with sweating, make the diagnosis of miliaria rubra an easy matter. In children the rash often may give rise to the suspicion of an exanthematous fever, but its limitation to warm covered regions, the accompanying sweating, and the absence of constitutional symptoms should suffice for a diagnosis. It must not be forgotten, however, that prickly heat may be associated with a systemic infection.

Prognosis.—The mild cases yield readily to treatment, but relapses are common. As a rule, the disease lasts through the summer. In children and in the obese intertrigo often develops. In the tropics patients may become much reduced from the constant irritation and the attendant loss of sleep.

Treatment.—The treatment should be directed to soothing the irritated skin and to reducing perspiration. Saline diuretics, the acetate and nitrate of potash, are useful. The bowels should be kept opened and a bland diet enjoined. Violent exercise and heavy clothing must be avoided. Alcohol in any form is particularly bad. Very light woolen clothing is preferable to cotton. Frequent bathing is injurious. Locally the best application is some dusting powder; carbonate of magnesia appears to me one of the best. Calamine lotion or a lotion of boric acid and lead (Ac. boric, 16·0; plumb. acet., 4·0, to a quart of water) gives relief. Scratching only aggravates the trouble, and one of these applications should be used each time the itching is severe. On theoretical grounds I should advise by way of prophylaxis in those habitually affected every summer a daily bath, followed by an inunction of some fat like lanolin and vaseline.

MILIARIA CRYSTALLINA. (S. POLLITZER.)

Synonym: Sudamina; Ger.. Schweissfrieselausschlag; Fr., Miliaire crystalline.

Definition.—An ephemeral rash consisting of small transparent vesicles due to obstruction of the sweat duct at its orifice, and occurring in the course of one of the febrile diseases.

Symptomatology.—The rash develops suddenly, and is most abundant on the trunk. The lesions may be few in number or they may be thickly disseminated over the surface, and they are distributed without any special order. They occasion no subjective symptoms. The vesicles are discrete, and as a rule very minute, but they sometimes coalesce and attain the diameter of a quarter of an inch or more. The color of the skin is not at all changed, there is no red areola around the lesions. The vesicles themselves are perfectly clear, or slightly opalescent in appearance. They rupture spontaneously in a few days and leave no trace other than a very slight desquamation, though successive crops may occur. They occur only in connection with a general febrile disorder and as a rule toward the end of the disease with which they are associated, and most commonly after a "critical" sweat. They are seen oftenest in typhoid, rheumatic, and puerperal fevers. They are absolutely without any diagnostic or prognostic significance in regard to the disease in connection with which they occur.

Anatomy and Pathology.—The anatomy of the sudamina vesicle has been studied by Haight (Sitzungsbe. Akad. d. Wissensch., Wien, 1868), Robinson (Jour. Cut. and Ven. Dis., vol. ii), and Török (abstract in Monatsh. f. prakt. Derm., Bd. xiii). The vesicle lies wholly between the lamellæ of the upper portion of the horny layer. A sweat duct may generally be found leading into it, and the fluid in the vesicle is sweat apparently unchanged. The accumulation of sweat resulting in the formation of the vesicle is due to an obstruction of the duct at its orifice. The cause of this obstruction may be sought in the accumulation of epidermic *débris* incident to the severe constitutional disturbance in connection with which miliaria crystallina occurs. Possibly the nutritive changes in the skin, due to the state of vital depression in which the patient is, producing a modified keratization, are a factor in the development of the obstruction. The stopping up of the pore takes place while the skin is dry and the sweat function is in abeyance. The first outpour of sweat that follows must dilate the duct just below the point of obstruction.

Diagnosis.—The minute clear vesicle, whose appearance has been compared by Hebra to that of a drop of dew; the absence of inflammatory reaction; the irregular dissemination; and the concomitance of a pyretic affection—these are the points which make the diagnosis an easy matter. No treatment is required.

CHRONIC MILIARIA. (S. POLLITZER.)

Under this title Crocker (Brit. Jour. Dermat., 1893, p. 174) describes an eruption which occurred on the palms and soles in an elderly woman, in whom it had existed for a few years, varying in extent and activity, but never wholly absent. The lesions were scattered thickly over the palms, but were less abundant on the soles, and limited to the surface under the arch. It appeared as a "pin's-point-sized pustule seated at a sweat pore and surrounded by a semitranslucent reddish area, the whole lesion being not larger than a small pin's head. The pustular portion enlarged to the size of a millet-seed, still with the narrow areola evidently due to clear fluid beneath the epidermis. This lesion dried up into a horny plaque, about one twelfth of an inch in diameter, with a brownish-red center, and when this was thrown off it left the new healthy skin beneath surrounded by a white scaly color, which was simply the boundary of the cast-off scaly plaque." The disease first appeared at a time when the patient was perspiring a great deal.

A case described by Jamieson (Brit. Jour. Dermat., 1893, p. 134) as "dysidrosis of the face with unilateral hyperidrosis" is a doubtful case of this disease. The case resembled miliaria profunda externally, but it differed in that the vesicles "dry up, scale off, and leave little marks or stains to show where they have been." Histologically there is no resemblance to miliaria profunda at all. The vesicle was located wholly in the epidermis, the appearances resembling those described by Williams (Brit. Jour. Dermat., October, 1891), as characteristic of cheiro-pompholyx, though there were slighter traces of inflammation than he found. "There were no cysts in the corium, but the orifices of the sweat ducts in the epidermis were in some instances expanded into cystlike spaces immediately beneath the horny layer." The sweat glands and ducts otherwise seemed unchanged.

Judging from this histological examination—unfortunately the section did not extend to the deepest coil glands—it is safe to say that the case is not one of miliaria profunda. I would suggest the probability of its relation to the chronic miliaria of Crocker.

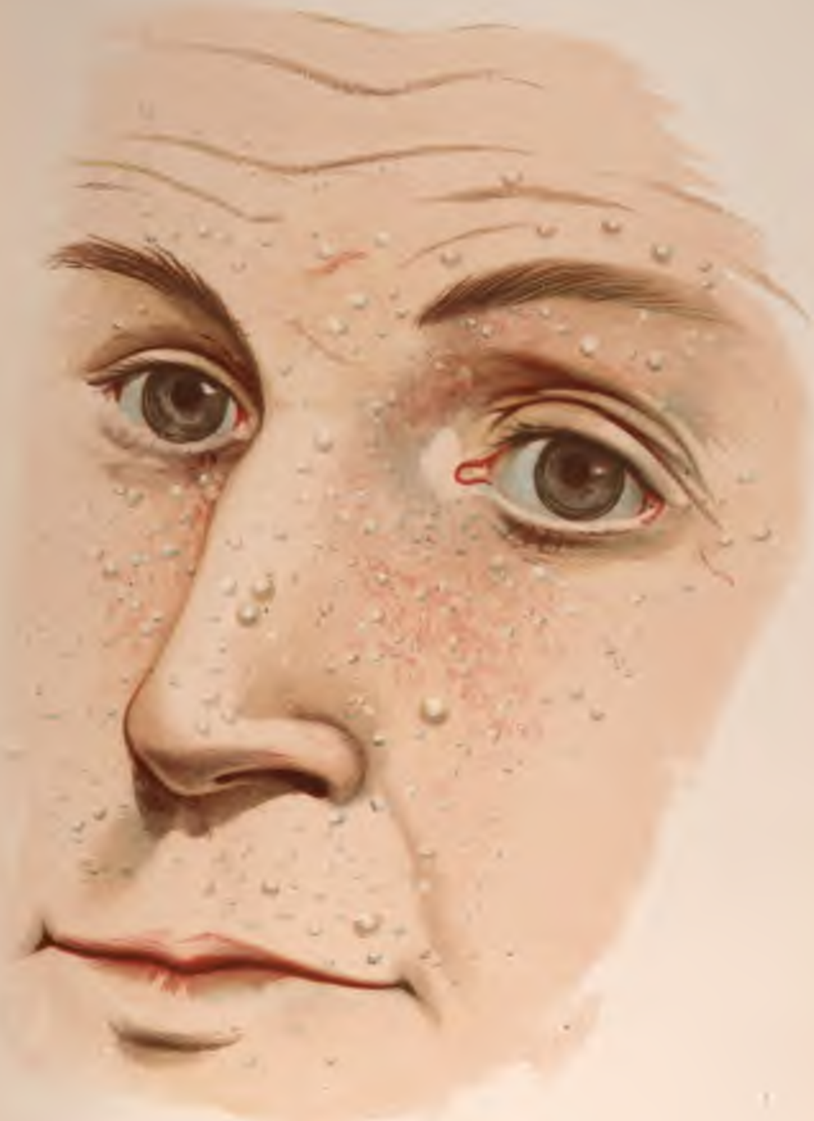
HIDROCYSTOMA. (A. R. Robinson.)

In a paper upon miliaria and sudamina read before the American Dermatological Association in August, 1884, I described, among other forms of lesions having a supposed relationship to the sweat-gland apparatus, a peculiar eruption seen especially upon the faces of women in middle and advanced life who sweat freely upon that part and who expose it to warm vapor, and hence is not infrequently seen upon the faces of washerwomen, although not confined to them. The remarks made by me at that time in reference to this disease were based upon a clinical and microscopical study of several cases, as when the artist drew the portrait I had four patients present for his study; and from the original of this portrait I subsequently, within a few days, removed half a dozen lesions for histological study (Journal Cut. and Ven. Diseases, August, 1893).

Although the eruption had probably been previously seen by other dermatologists, this was the first time that the disease had been studied and described. In my work Manual of Dermatology, published in 1884, I described the disease under the heading Sudamina, and also gave a microscopical drawing showing the anatomical seat and nature of the lesion. Since that time examples of the disease have been described by Drs. G. T. Jackson, Jamieson of Edinburgh, Rosenthal, and Hallopeau, under the designation "dysidrosis of the face"; but as the disease corresponds in no respect with the dysidrosis of T. Fox, the term was not appropriate, and, furthermore, none of these authors except Jamieson made any microscopical examination of the lesions to prove that the condition was the result of a difficult sweating process. The affection is not a very infrequent one in New York city, as I have seen not less than thirty or forty cases since 1884. All of them have been so similar in appearance and history that it evidently constitutes a clinical entity, and therefore, on account of the anatomical character of the lesions, I have called the disease hidrocystoma.

All of the cases which have come under my observation, with one

PLATE XXIV.



Hidrocystoma (Robinson).

[illegible]

exception—that of a young man, twenty-eight years of age, in whom the eruption was limited to the lower half of the right side of the nose—have been in women in middle life or older. The rule was that the disease appeared in middle-aged women who habitually perspired greatly, and who did washing over tubs, thus exposing the skin of their face to the action of a warm, moist atmosphere. All of the cases have been worse in summer than in winter, and in many of them the eruption would almost, if not entirely, disappear in winter, while in others it would entirely disappear during cold weather. In a case described by Hallopeau, and in whom the disease was limited to the nose, the eruption was more severe at the menstrual period than at other times, and it appeared to him to be much influenced by the condition of the nervous system, an emotional state aggravating the condition. In this case the eruption was also worse in summer than in winter.

The eruption usually occurs upon the regions occupied by it in the accompanying portrait—that is, it appears upon the lower part of the forehead, the orbital region, the nose, the cheeks, and often the upper and lower lips and the chin. I have not seen it upon the lower jaw or neck, or upon the rest of the body. In a case reported by Jamieson, of Edinburgh, the eruption was confined to the nose and right side of the forehead, temples, and cheek. The woman was forty-five years of age, and perspired freely and easily upon the right side of the body, and only on rare occasions and when much excited, to a slight degree upon the left side. When first seen by Dr. Jamieson there were large beads of perspiration on the right side of the forehead and corresponding cheek, while the left side was absolutely dry.

Symptomatology.—The lesions are either discrete or situated closely to each other, but it is not usual to find them in any considerable number closely crowded together, especially if they are not very numerous. When perhaps one hundred to two hundred lesions are present—and I have seen such cases—then the lesions over a greater part of the affected area may be closely situated to each other, but when few lesions are present they are usually discrete.

The individual lesions appear as tense, clear, shiny vesicles, obtuse, round, or ovoid in form, and varying in size from that of a pin head to that of a pea. They are at first always deep-seated—that is, their base reaches deep into the corium, but, on account of their size, they are also usually more or less elevated above the general surface. The smaller ones, especially, bear considerable resemblance to a boiled sago-grain. The larger lesions sometimes have a darkish-blue tint, which is most marked at the periphery. This is well shown on the chromo-lithograph. From the drying up of the contents, disappearing lesions may have a whitish appearance like that present in cases of milium. I have not been able to recognize with positiveness the presence of an excretory sweat-duct orifice over the central part of an individual vesicle. The skin over the lesions is not inflamed, and there are no signs of inflammation present in any part of the affected region. If the lesion is a large one, slight circulatory disturbance—a mild hyperæmia—is often noticed at its periphery. There are no subjective symptoms, or the eruption may be accompanied by a slight sensation of tension or smarting.

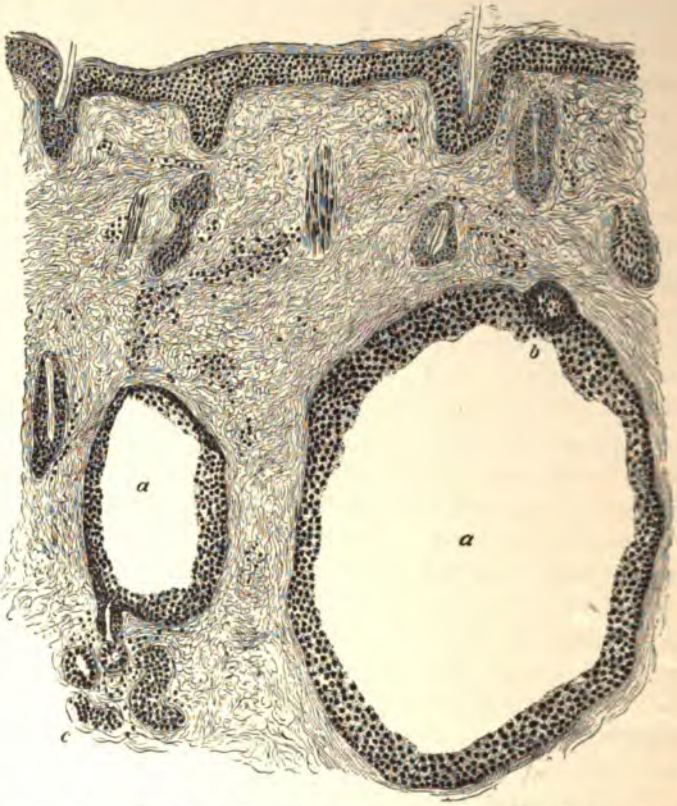


FIG. 85.—*a*, large and small cyst; *b*, excretory sweat duct at place of obstruction; *c*, coil of sweat gland.

The contents of the vesicles are clear and never change to a yellowish color, but dry up and the lesion disappears, unless mechanically injured, without rupture, often lasting one, two, or several weeks, leaving the part in a normal condition or followed by a slight temporary pigmentation. In the late stage of evolution the dried-up contents sometimes appear whitish, giving appearances similar to those of milium. If the vesicles are ruptured, the contents are found to be always slightly acid and never alkaline.

Histology.—In Figs. 85, 86, and 87 are shown the different stages in the formation of the vesicles, and also their topography and manner of origin. The corneous layer and the rete mucosum were in an apparently normal condition, the sweat gland passing through it was normal, and in no part were there signs of vacuolation or of a degenerative process, or of an excessive transudation of serum into or between the cells. The papillary layer was normal in the early stages, but if the lesion became large-sized and approached the rete, as in Fig. 87, the circulation was more or less interfered with from pressure, and consequently a few more perivascular leucocytes than normally are seen were present. The sebaceous glands and hair follicles were normal. In Fig. 87, which represents a well-developed lesion, a portion of the vesicle lies in this part of the corium.

In the lower part of the corium and in the subcutaneous tissue, besides normal sweat glands and hair follicles, the following abnormal conditions were found: The secreting portion of some of the sweat glands have an enlarged lumen from dilatation of the tube and contraction or compression of the epithelial cells against the basement membrane, the lumen being filled with liquid and a granular material resembling that usually seen in normal glands, but in increased amount. Other glands showed granular contents without any enlargement of the tubes or dilatation of the lumen. With the exception of those few with enlarged coil tubes, and those ducts connected with the cystic formations of the sweat glands, both the secretory and excretory portions appeared to be normal. In Fig. 86 is represented a condition met with in a gland having an enlaged coil tube and dilated lumen. The drawing shows a portion of an excretory duct situated a short distance above the coil portion of the gland. The part of the duct represented shows some dilatation of the duct and lumen the entire length, the change being most marked the farther distant from the coil part.

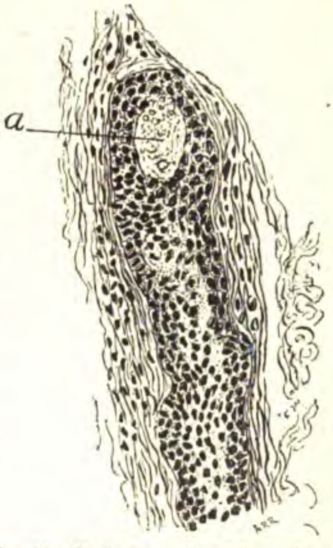


FIG. 86.—Early stage of cyst formation: *a*, seat of earliest formation.

At *a* the duct is cut across somewhat obliquely, but the size of the lumen is easily recognized as being much wider than in the normal condition, and the contents are abnormally granular in character. As there was no cyst directly above this dilated duct and within the excretory duct area in any of the sections examined, it is evident that in Fig. 86 is to be seen a very early stage in the formation of the vesicular lesion of the disease. Judging from this gland alone, it would seem that the lesion arises from obstruction within the lower part of the corium, to the passage to the free surface, of the contents of a sweat gland.

In Fig. 85 is shown a section which included two lesions in different stages of development, and also the connection of both with sweat glands, in the smaller lesion the duct entering at the base of the vesicle, and in the larger one leaving it at the upper part. By studying Figs. 85 and 86, it is easy to see that the vesicles arise from a cystic dilatation of the excretory sweat duct lying within the corium. On the left half of the drawing (Fig. 85) is seen a small cyst connected with the sweat gland *c*, and on the right half of the drawing is a much larger cyst connected with the excretory duct seen cut transversely at *b*. At *c* is seen the coil portion of the gland. Nothing abnormal was to be observed, unless it was that the contents of the lumen were more granular than usual. The short, excretory duct leading to the cyst was perfectly normal. The cyst *a* was a small one, and appeared to the naked eye a pin-head-sized, deep-seated vesicle. The cyst contents have disappeared, but were no doubt a clear liquid of acid reaction, as such was the character of all examined in reference to this point. A slight albuminous substance clung to the wall of the cyst. The excretory duct is seen very distinctly entering the cyst at the lowest right-hand corner. The entire wall of the cyst is lined with epithelium.

In the larger cyst no sweat gland is visible in this section, although its special gland was seen in other sections. At the upper part, however, at *b*, is seen the place where the excretory duct communicates with the cyst. This cyst extends farther upward and farther downward in the cutis than the smaller one, but it may have commenced at about the same level. The contents of this one have also disappeared. The walls are lined throughout with epithelium, as in the smaller lesion. In Fig. 87 is shown, under a somewhat lower power, another vesicle which has encroached still nearer the epidermis at the same time that it extends downward into the subcutaneous tissue.

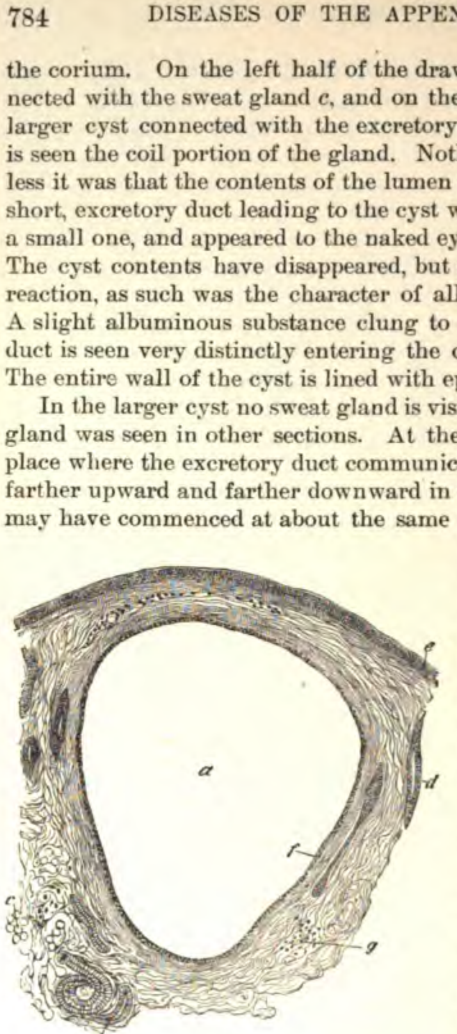


FIG. 87.—Section of vesicle from forehead: *a*, vesicle; *b*, coil of sweat gland; *c*, fat tissue; *d*, hair follicle cut obliquely; *e*, epidermis; *f*, epithelial cells lining cyst wall; *g*, round-cell collection.

This vesicle was larger than the larger one of Fig. 85, but it also showed disappearance of the contents, and the presence of epithelial cells, which completely lined the cyst wall.

A consideration of the conditions present in Figs. 85, 86, and 87 shows that the vesicles arise from dilatation of the excretory duct of the sweat glands at some part of its course within the corium, and that in these lesions the place of formation was in the lower part of the corium. That, however, it is not a passive dilatation, as in an ordinary retention cyst is shown by the marked peculiarity that, whether the cyst be large or small, there is such a rapid proliferation of the epithelium lining the part of the duct affected that the entire cyst wall is lined by this epithelium.

The contents of the vesicles are always, in the earlier periods at least, liquid and clear and slightly acid, characters similar to those present in sweat drops upon a clean cutaneous surface. This liquid is collected within an excretory duct deep in the corium and far removed from the blood-vessels of the papillæ. The connection of the cysts with the sweat coil is proved by the sections, hence we have here a positive proof that a liquid corresponding in character with sweat as it appears upon the free surface is formed by the sweat glands or excretory duct or by both. The theory, therefore, that the sweat glands are fat producing glands only and not sweat-producing, can not be correct when we find such a condition during a state of hyperidrosis. For a full description of the anatomy see my original paper.

Diagnosis.—The eruption bears some resemblance to sudamina crystallina, pompholyx (dysidrosis), eczema, and adenoma of the sweat glands.

Sudamina lesions are caused by retention of sweat within the corneous layer. They are very superficially seated, forming a dewdrop-like eruption, and are very rarely seen upon the face. The contents of the lesions are similar in both diseases.

From eczema the eruption is diagnosed by the acid reaction of the contents and by the absence of inflammation and subsequent crusting. The nature of the contents and the clinical history make the diagnosis from adenoma of the sweat glands easy, but in a photographic representation there is much resemblance.

The location, isolated arrangement of the lesions, and persistent transparency of contents are sufficient for the diagnosis from pompholyx.

Prognosis.—The eruption is of significance only from a cosmetic standpoint. The eruption usually disappears spontaneously in winter, and is almost certain to return in hot weather, or if the patients wash clothes over tubs containing hot water.

Treatment.—Avoidance of such occupations as are known to cause the eruption, and a cool atmosphere when possible. Soft soap and water for washing, so as to thin the corneous layer, may aid in removal of individual lesions; or puncturing them with a needle to allow escape of the contents. I have not tried astringent powders, as bismuth, etc., although they would probably be beneficial.

B. DISEASES OF THE SEBACEOUS GLANDS.

SEBORRHŒA. (George T. Elliot.)

Synonyms: Stearrhœa; Fluxus Sebaceus; Pityriasis; Acné Sebacée; Acne Sebacea; etc.

The proper presentation of the question of seborrhœa is not an easy task to-day, owing to the many grave doubts cast by modern investigation and study upon the right of certain clinical manifestations to be included, as they have heretofore been, in the category of disturbances in secretion of the sebaceous glands. The controversial points do not relate to clinical symptomatology, but to the important question of what should and what should not be regarded as seborrhœa, whether many morbid phenomena held to be due to functional disturbances of the sebaceous glands are not in reality entirely distinct processes, in which the presence of the fatty secretion is either accidental, or due to the site of the lesions, or coexists as a complication. Further questions, which are also entirely undetermined, are the source of the fatty secretion, whether it is from the sebaceous glands alone, or from the sudoriparous glands, or from both; and the origin of the scales, squamæ, and crusts occurring in the various forms of seborrhœa, whether they are epidermic or imperfectly degenerated cells from the sebaceous glands, is by no means settled to the satisfaction of all. The writer recognizes that the subject of seborrhœa demands complete revision and critical investigation, but yet he does not propose here to express only those opinions which seem to himself to be correct. On the contrary, the description customarily given of seborrhœa will be adhered to; but nevertheless, he claims the right to express his own opinions concerning various of the cutaneous changes attributed to seborrhœa, entertaining at the same time due regard for accepted doctrine and the views of all others, however much they may be at variance with his own.

Definition.—According to authors, seborrhœa is a functional disturbance in the secretion of the sebaceous glands, which may be increased in quantity, or diminished in quantity and altered in quality. The scales or crusts seen in certain phases of the process are attributed to these same glands, their origin being ascribed to incomplete metamorphosis of the cells contained in them. In later editions of some works, a slight participation is, however, conceded to the epidermis. In the writer's opinion, Brocq makes a step in advance in defining seborrhœa as "certain affections characterized by disturbances in the secretion of the cutaneous glands, the products of which, mixed with epidermic cells, either concrete upon the surface of the skin, or cover it with an oily coating." He thus allows the inference to be drawn that the sudoriparous as well as the sebaceous glands participate in the process, and he also particularizes epidermic cells as furnishing the scales or squamæ. On the whole, his definition agrees very nearly with the writer's conception of the disease, but he would define seborrhœa simply as a "functional disturbance in secretion of the fat-producing glands of the skin, characterized by an excessive production of fat." For him, the seborrhœa oleosa of the Vienna school, the *acné sebacée fluente* of the French, etc., is the only representative of true seborrhœa, and *he would exclude from that category all those various manifestations of cutaneous disturbance comprised under the name of seborrhœa sicca*, for reasons which will be referred to later.

The subject of seborrhœa is divided by authors into two categories, seborrhœa oleosa and seborrhœa sicca. The former corresponds to the *acné sebacée fluente* of the French, the *stearrhœa simplex* of E. Wilson, the *hyperidrosis oleosa* of Brocq and Unna, and will receive prior description.

SEBORRHŒA OLEOSA.

Symptomatology.—*Seborrhœa oleosa* may occur on surfaces which are covered with hair and on those which are smooth. It is infrequently localized upon the scalp alone, but usually exists in conjunction with the same disturbance on the face. The vertex is the portion most often affected, but the disease may also extend over the parietal regions and even over the entire scalp. The skin is perhaps unchanged in color, or it is somewhat reddened and congested diffusely, or only in patches here and there. The follicular orifices are sometimes dilated and patent, and from them tiny oil-drops may be seen exuding. The hair glistens, is oily and greasy, stringy, and occasionally matted together. The reproduction of the oily matter takes place very rapidly, and even a few hours after thorough washing the greasy condition of the hair has returned. A fatty odor is often noticed, and from want of cleanliness and washing, it may become rancid and offensive. Subjectively, only slight itching is complained of, but more often there is a sensation of heat and of prickling.

Accompanying seborrhœa oleosa of the scalp, there is frequently alopecia. It may be slight or severe in grade, but it is always very intractable.

The same degree of seborrhœa oleosa will not be found in all cases, but in some, the only evidence of its existence will be a decided greasiness of the hair and scalp, a condition persisting unchanged during the entire course of the process; or, in others, the objective symptoms will be of great severity and occasion much annoyance. The other surfaces of the body, which are covered with hair, may also be attacked. In the beard, symptoms similar to those already described may be observed, and here also the process may be productive of alopecia. The same affection has been noted by myself on the pubes, accompanied by marked falling of the hair and, in some cases, by the development of areas even completely bald.

When seborrhœa oleosa occurs on the face, it may be as an independent process or in conjunction with the same symptoms on the hairy scalp. It favors in its location more particularly the middle portion of the face, especially the interpalpebral space, the root of the nose, the nose itself and the adjacent portions of the cheeks and the chin, but yet it may be general. The skin is greasy and oily, yellowish in color and dirty-looking, owing to the ready adherence of dust, etc., to the surface. There is at times a congested appearance, but more often no redness, except about the alæ nasi. The follicular orifices are dilated, the surface acquiring often a sievelike appearance, or the glandular orifices are blocked up by small plugs, which are yellowish in color, or discolored by dust particles, and which can be removed with ease. The oily matter can be seen exuding from the follicular orifices, sometimes in tiny drops, or more diffusely, and spreading over the surface, gives it a glistening, oily look. The pouring out of the secretion may even in some cases be increased by squeezing the skin between the fingers, and it can be seen that it exudes even around the orificial plug, or, when this has been removed, it wells up, as though a mechanical barrier to its outlet had been removed. Subjectively, a burning and prickling sensation is most usually spoken of, sometimes itching and occasionally, a slight sensation of pain. The process also occurs frequently over the sternum and upper portion of the thorax and in the interscapular space—portions of the body rich in fat-producing glands. The same symptoms as have already been described will be met with on these surfaces. Universal seborrhœa oleosa has also been mentioned as occurring, but such instances are certainly exceptional, if not open to question.

There are no special symptoms to be observed during the existence of a seborrhœa oleosa. In its course, it is essentially chronic and may show from time to time exacerbations in degree, or the reverse. Exposure to heat, the summer season, eating and drinking, especially of warm or hot food and liquids, often aggravate it, and also at the time of menstruation, a marked increase in the symptoms may take place and after cessation of the flow be followed by subsidence. Variations in degree will also be seen to occur in accordance with the systemic condition of the patient.

During the course of a seborrhœa oleosa any cutaneous process may develop upon the affected surface, but most commonly an acne exists in association with it. The acne is, however, not the consequence or result of the disturbance in secretion, but arises independently of it. Eczema may also occur as a complication, and particularly that form of disease to which Unna has given the name of seborrhœic eczema. The seborrhœa oleosa does not, however, produce these affections any more than it does an acne, but only acts as a predisposing agent.

Pathology.—Pathologically speaking, seborrhœa oleosa is briefly an exaggeration in secretion of the fat-producing glands. It is, however, a mooted question to-day as to what are these glands and what is the source of the fatty matter seen on the surface—that is, are they the sebaceous glands alone, or do the sudoriparous glands also participate in the secretion? The sebaceous glands are the only source of the fat, according to the teachings of the Vienna school, of Besnier and the majority of the French writers, of Radcliffe Crocker, McCall Anderson, Duhring, Bulkley, and others; but recently, Unna has declared himself in favor of regarding the sudoriparous glands as participants also, and he has to some extent been followed by Brocq and others. It is possible that both the cutaneous glands act as generators of the fatty secretion. Still, the sebaceous glands unquestionably are especially interested in seborrhœa, for it always occurs on those portions of the body especially rich in these glands. There is practically nothing to be said in regard to the morbid anatomy of seborrhœa oleosa. It needs to be subjected to critical and careful investigation and study. The writer would only state that, from personal investigation, he has found that the small plugs filling up the glandular orifices are not fat, as is generally believed and claimed, but that they are composed of epidermic cells, derived from the epidermic lining of the follicular opening, impregnated with the fatty hypersecretion.

Etiology.—The causes of seborrhœa oleosa are not very accurately known. It develops at almost any age, but perhaps more frequently at puberty and in young people. Persons of dark complexion are more liable to it than blondes, and women are more often subject to it than men. Climatic conditions and race also seem to favor its development. Many cases arise in an idiopathic manner and in persons apparently in perfect health; but it is seen more frequently in tubercular subjects, in those who are anæmic, chlorotic, or who have gastric or intestinal disturbances, fermentative dyspepsia, constipation, etc., or who suffer from menstrual irregularities. It may occur in women after the climacteric, or it may develop during convalescence after severe illness, and also in the course of various general diseases, as syphilis, malarial poisoning, etc. Rosacea apparently induces it, probably owing to the congestive disturbances which that disease occasions, and the writer has seen several times a seborrhœa oleosa originate upon a surface, which had been the seat of an erysipelas. In a number of cases also, the development of the seborrhœic affection was apparently due to exposure to a fire, or to heat from working habitually with a lamp or a gaslight in close proximity to the head and face. Besnier and Doyon state that local nervous traumatisms and moral influences may have a manifest effect upon the functioning of the sebaceous glands, and also that intranasal processes may occasion a seborrhœa oleosa of the nose.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of a seborrhœa oleosa should offer no difficulty whatever, as its characteristic symptom, the fatty hypersecretion, is readily recognized. It would scarcely be possible to confound it with any other process when it alone is present, or even when it complicates some other cutaneous disease.

Prognosis and Duration.—No particular limit can be established in regard to the duration of a seborrhœa oleosa. It may remain in existence for months and years and disappear spontaneously, or its existence may be influenced by the therapeutic measures employed. Its prognosis is always favorable. Its continuance affects in no way the general systemic health, and its results, when on hairy surfaces, are only alopecia. It may, however, be said to predispose in some degree to the development of other cutaneous processes.

Treatment.—The treatment of seborrhœa oleosa is both constitutional and local.

Constitutional treatment consists especially in the regulation of every functional or other disturbance which may be present in any individual case. Constipation, gastro-intestinal derangement, menstrual irregularities, etc., should be corrected by appropriate treatment; anæmia, plethora, or nutritive defects of every nature should receive due attention, but the remedies employed do not differ from those which are prescribed when the same systemic conditions are present and unassociated with the cutaneous process; or, in other words, there are no specifics for seborrhœa oleosa, any more than for any other skin disease. Exercise in the open air, a change from a sedentary to a more active life, and attention to the ordinary laws of personal hygiene, should also be directed. The diet should be plain and nourishing; rich, greasy articles of food forbidden; pastries and sweets avoided; and the use of alcoholic and fermented beverages, liqueurs, etc., be reduced to a minimum, if not entirely stopped. In seborrhœa oleosa of the nose, the writer has frequently found that smoking was injurious, its cessation being followed by excellent results, and Besnier and Doyon advise that when this locality is affected, intranasal affections should always be sought for and removed. The same authors recommend mineral waters—Kreuznach, Spa, Bourboule, Uriage, etc. Brocq advises the internal administration of belladonna, atropia, hamamelis, ergotin, in some cases when the scalp is affected. The writer would particularly recommend ichthyol internally. It is best given in capsule, though it may also be taken diluted in water, or in some other liquid. The formula usually used by him is:

℞ Ichthyol ammonio-sulph. . . . . gr. v
Confec. rosarum,
Pulv. lycopodii, āā q. s. ut ft. capsule no. j. M.

Beginning with one capsule *ter in die*, the number is gradually increased to five or more daily, according to the patient's ability to take them. If the remedy is given in water, the initial dose may be five drops and increased to ten or fifteen. Occasionally, complaint will be made that the ichthyol causes flushing of the face, a sensation of heat, dull headaches, etc. Its use should then not be persisted in, but such instances are as a rule uncommon. In the vast majority, its effects are beneficial not only on the skin, but also on the system generally.

The local treatment constitutes a most important portion of the therapeutic measures employed for seborrhœa oleosa. The use of soap and water is especially indicated. The writer would advise strongly against hot water, as in his experience it only increases the hypersecretion, and cool or tepid water is much to be preferred. Any good soap may be used. Medicated soaps have not been found by him to exert any action which would lead to their recommendation, but Brocq advises a naphthol-sulphur or a tannic-acid soap. The tinct. saponis viridis (Am. Ph.), or, better, the weaker spts. saponis kalinus of the Germ. Ph., are both very serviceable. Especially is this the case when the nose and face are the portions affected; but care must be taken that too great irritation be not produced by them. For the scalp, Besnier and Doyon recommend a decoction of radix saponaria or one of quillaya. The use of the soap and water should be a daily one, and after drying the surface, it should be followed by one or other of the applications chosen. These may be alcoholic lotions containing sulphur, or naphthol, or salicylic acid, or solutions of borate of soda, mercuric chloride, etc. If the surface becomes dry and irritated from any of these, then sulphur, or naphthol, or tannic acid pomades may be substituted for the lotions, or used alternately with these latter. Brocq favors powders and recommends that in severe cases the affected surface be thickly powdered at night with ℞ acid salicyl, or sodii salicylat., 3 to 10 parts; amyli., 10 parts; talc. pulv., 100 parts. M. To this there may be added, if desired, acid tartaricum, 3 to 6 parts; zinc oxide, bismuth subnitrat., āā 20 parts. In the morning, the scalp is washed with soap and water and the powder is reapplied, or, instead of it, an alcoholic solution of quinia or of tannic acid. Various writers recommend solutions containing soda, ammonia, sulphate of iron, gallic acid, etc., as well as alkaline and sulphur baths. Oil of cade and the other tars have also been used, but will be of little service in pure examples of seborrhœa oleosa. For severe and intractable cases, Vidal has suggested scarifications, and good results are claimed to be obtained by this method. The writer would particularly recommend resorcin, preferably in alcoholic solutions, in the strength of three to twenty per cent. It may also be used on the face in Bassorin paste, or on any surface in ointment form. Resorcin has appeared to me to be superior to all other remedies, and it has been exceptional to require any other in the local treatment of the process. Astringent lotions are sometimes useful, such as one containing sulphate of zinc (gr. 5 to 25 ad ℥ j) and sulphur præcipitat. (gr. 25 to 75 ad ℥ j); or, ℞ magnesiæ carbonat, zinc oxide, āā ʒ j; aq. calcis, aq. rosæ, āā ℥ ij. M. A saturated solution of boric acid in alcohol; aristol, dissolved in ether and alcohol or in ointment form, may also be recommended. The duration of the treatment is, however, never short, but it has to be kept up and persisted in for a long period of time.

SEBORRHŒA SICCA.

Many varying clinical pictures of cutaneous disease are included under the designation *seborrhœa sicca*, and attributed to an alteration in the quality and, by some writers, in the quantity of the sebum secreted by the sebaceous glands. It is, therefore, necessary to give the symptomatology of each of the forms of the process, it being impossible to describe them succinctly and as a whole.

The simplest form is that one usually known as pityriasis capitis, faciei, barbæ, etc., according to the part of the body on which it occurs. It is synonymous with the pityriasis simplex of the older writers, with seborrhœa furfuracea seu pityriasiformis, erythema capitis (McCall Anderson), acné sébacée sèche (Besnier), eczema seborrhoicum squamosum (Unna and the writer). It was first made a part of seborrhœa sicca by F. Hebra, though previously considered to be an independent disease, and has ever since remained in that class, notwithstanding that many observers have claimed that it was in nowise a seborrhœa, or due to an alteration in the quality of the sebaceous secretion.

Symptomatology.—*Pityriasis simplex* occurs most frequently upon the scalp, but it is also found on the face, in the beard, and on other portions of the body. When on the scalp, it represents that form of disease popularly termed *dandruff*.

It manifests itself by a more or less abundant accumulation of thin branny or powdery scales, white or grayish in color, situated especially over the vertex, but also extending over other parts or over the entire scalp. The squamæ are loose, except the lowest layers, which are quite adherent; they fall off easily and are commonly seen on the coat-collar of the patient. Under the scales, the scalp is usually white and lusterless, though diffuse or patchy redness will frequently be seen. The hair is dry and without luster, it breaks easily and when long is split at the ends. The accumulation of squamæ may, however, be excessive, occurring either diffusely or in patches over the vertex and more or less in combination with the previous grade. The scales are then very adherent, form thick masses, and are often prolonged upon the hairs in the form of sheaths, binding and matting them together. When removed, the masses break up easily into white, asbestos-like scales, which are dry and brittle, sometimes a little greasy from the admixture of fat. With this form of seborrhœa sicca, a zone of redness is often seen extending a variable distance beyond the patch, and when the masses are removed, a red and perhaps moist surface will frequently be exposed.

The writer has often observed the disease on the scalp presenting slightly different clinical features. In these cases, the squamæ are not very abundant, but form a thin coating, which is quite adherent and can only be scraped off with the nail. The follicular openings are choked up with the accumulation of scales, and sometimes the squamous coating has a more or less granular aspect, is slightly discolored, yellowish, dirty-looking, the scalp and hair being very dry.

In all these forms there is subjectively a certain amount of discomfort, of itching and burning, especially if the individual becomes heated or perspiring from exercise or exposure to heat. Sometimes tingling or stinging is complained of, and occasionally formication. Alopecia is a consequence of this form of disease, and, in the writer's experience, an almost invariable consequence.

Seborrhœa sicca seu pityriasis being present on the scalp, its extension to the forehead along the margin of the hair and on the ears (*seborrhœa pityriasiformis squamosa* of margin of hair and of ears—Besnier) is frequently seen. Besnier states that it occurs especially in women, an observation which the writer can corroborate. The affected surface is slightly reddened, or at any rate, manifests irritability by becoming red under slight provocation. There is not much desquamation, but the scales are fine, quite adherent; the skin has a slightly seared appearance. On the cheeks, these symptoms may be more accentuated and, in addition, there may be patchy redness, the patches covered with thin, fine scales, not abundant, though the skin as a whole appears and feels rough to the touch and presents an uneven and mottled aspect. Or there may be round or oval, quite sharply defined plaques of varying size, which are of a very pale red and covered with fine scales. They itch slightly, and are mentioned as occurring frequently in women and children in the spring and fall (Brocq).

The seborrhœa sicca pityriasiformis may also extend over the entire face, or it may occur in the eyebrows and on bearded surfaces only. When the former are the seat of the affection, there may be the same appearances as have already been noted on the scalp. In the writer's experience, the condition of pityriasis usually extended beyond the limits of the eyebrows, upward on the forehead and to the interpalpebral space. The bearded surfaces will also present similar symptoms as the scalp, but the itching here is severer, the formation of reddened inflamed areas is more frequent, and the hair is often dry and wiry and more or less unmanageable.

The pityriasiform seborrhœa sicca may also occur on the pubes, over the sternum and other portions of the body, the symptoms, however, differing in no way from those already given as occurring on nonhairy surfaces. Pityriasis tabescentium will be considered under universal seborrhœa sicca.

Instead of these symptoms, there occurs on both hairy and nonhairy surfaces those crusting forms of seborrhœa sicca termed acné sebacée concrète, croûtes graisseuses (Brocq), stearrhœa flavescens, nigricans, cærulea (E. Wilson), seborrhœa cerea (Crocker), crusta lactea, etc.

According to Kaposi, the *crusta lactea*, or the milk crust of infants, is an especial representative of this form of seborrhœa. It occurs over the vertex particularly, but also develops on other portions of the scalp, and is characterized by the formation of more or less thick masses of scales and crusts, which are distributed in patches, or which form a uniform coating. These masses are dry, resistant and adherent, or soft, depending upon the quantity of fat mixed with them, and they are therefore either friable or greasy and fatty. In color they are grayish, or yellowish, or brown, and they rest upon a red, inflamed, smooth, moist skin, which, owing to the thinness of its horny layer, fissures easily. Here and there, denuded weeping areas may be seen, which have a most marked eczematous appearance, and which bleed very easily when scratched or rubbed. The hair comes out freely and in abundance.

Children and adults suffer frequently from that form of seborrhœa sicca of the scalp, which over the vertex and also over the temporal regions is constituted by an accumulation in a uniform manner of soft, yellow, dirty-looking, brown, or even blackish fatty crusts. They are sometimes slightly adherent, more often they can be easily removed, and the scalp underneath is reddened and congested, either diffusely or only in areas, very oily and greasy, the follicular orifices often dilated and patent. When the masses are removed, they reform with great rapidity. More or less burning and tingling are complained of, and sometimes the itching is severe. Alopecia frequently occurs and is usually very rebellious.

Similar phases of seborrhœa sicca have occasionally their seat in the beard and on the upper lip. In these situations, the symptoms are much more those of an eczema, and that diagnosis would most likely be made. The writer has observed similar conditions on the mons veneris.

On smooth or nonhairy surfaces, the crusting form of seborrhœa occurs especially on the nose at its root and in the nasolabial furrow. Large areas may, however, be also met with on the cheeks, or it may be in the form of circumscribed discrete patches, or again, it may cover the entire face. The forehead, the ears, or the chin may also be affected by the process. The cutaneous surfaces covered by the crusts are red, swollen, somewhat sensitive, painful fissuring occurring sometimes at the nasolabial furrows. The crusts are yellow, brown, or blackish, soft and greasy, and when removed with care, prolongations into the dilated follicular orifices over which they are situated may be noted. Seborrhœa sicca in its several forms may occur on the eyelids. The pityriasic form is not very frequent, but more usually the scales along the margin represent small crusts, which are adherent and are continued upon the eyelashes as sheathlike prolongations. The margins of the lids are reddened, slightly tumefied at times, the conjunctiva a little injected, the eyes feel weak and irritated. Loss of the eyelashes is frequent, and in some cases of long standing the writer has found them to have been completely destroyed, an atrophic condition of the margins of the lids having resulted.

Besnier speaks of a form of seborrhœa of the eyebrows and eyelashes in which the hairs are agglutinated together by fatty crusts and fall out most readily. He mentions neuropathic girls as especially subject to it.

Besnier also refers to a seborrhœa pilaris of the lower limbs resembling very closely ichthyosis pilaris and the xeroderma pilaris of lymphatic subjects. The writer confesses his inability to recognize this form of the process.

Seborrhœa sicca occurs also in the umbilicus. According to Kaposi, the accumulation of fat and epidermic scales and *débris* becoming rancid may produce marked inflammation. The writer has seen a number of these cases, but always found that the inflammation had been primary, and that rancidity of the fatty secretion and decomposition of the products of the inflammation only increased the grade of the inflammation already existing. As seborrhœa sicca of the vermilion border of the lips, Besnier refers to a form of disease which is occasionally seen, and which is included under that designation, notwithstanding that there are no sebaceous glands on these surfaces. Both lips may be affected, but more often it is the lower lip. The writer has had some fourteen cases of this form of disease, and has found it to be invariably connected or associated with a pre-existing pityriasis, or some other grade of the symptoms attributed to seborrhœa sicca on the scalp, and also with similar conditions on the nose or other portion of the face. The vermilion border affected is exfoliating or crusted, irritable, painful, usually swollen, stiff and awkward. The squamæ are large, adherent, have a dry, horny appearance, or they are heaped up into yellowish or brownish crusts, sometimes dark in color from an admixture of blood. When removed, the surface has a glistening aspect; it is usually somewhat moist, in places denuded and bleeding easily. The crusts reform with great rapidity and not infrequently the disease extends beyond the limits of the vermilion border to the contiguous cutaneous surface. More often, however, it is sharply limited to the vermilion border itself.

Seborrhœa sicca of the genitals occurs in the male, especially in the balano-preputial furrow, and the accumulated whitish secretion has a peculiar offensive odor—smegma præputii. It leads frequently to erosions of the prepuce and glans, to balanitis, accompanied by a thick mucoid discharge, which may become purulent. In the writer's experience, it would seem frequently to lead to attacks of herpes on the prepuce and glans. In the female, the clitoris and the vulva become affected, presenting much the same symptoms as have been described. There may also be, however, a marked, very offensive, purulent discharge, accompanied by severe burning sensations.

In this group of localized seborrhœa, authors have also included the *verruca senilis*, first described by Neumann as a local hypertrophy associated with the general atrophy of the skin of the aged. It corresponds to the *acné sebacée concrète* of the French, and more recently Unna has termed it *verruca seborrhoica*, owing to its frequent association with a seborrhœa. Though described as a development of old age, Brocq mentions having seen well-defined instances in young people. According to authors, it occurs most frequently upon the trunk, the neck, and the arms. The writer has met them often upon the backs of the hands, and perhaps with greatest frequency upon the face, especially upon the forehead and temporal regions, but also on the nose. The lesions vary much in size, are irregular in shape, as a rule flat or uneven, and having a more or less granular aspect. They are yellowish or brownish and often black in color. The crust is firmly adherent, requires a little force to remove it, and the base upon which it rests is often granular, has a slight warty appearance, and usually bleeds a little. They are more often discrete, but may occur in groups or be arranged linearly, and also form occasionally quite large diffuse patches. Sometimes they are itchy and frequently on the face, they are associated with a seborrhœa oleosa. Their importance is entirely due to the fact that they may undergo malignant degeneration and constitute the starting point of an epithelioma. Seborrhœa congestiva of Hebra has long been recognized as being lupus erythematosus.

The seborrhœa corporis of Duhring is synonymous with lichen circumscriptus (Willan), L. gyratus (Biett), lichen annulatus et serpiginosus (E. Wilson), eczema acnéique (Lailler), flannel rash of the English, seborrhœa papulosa seu lichenoides (Crocker), a form of eczema seborrhoicum (Unna, Elliot), etc. In its location, it favors especially the sternum and the interscapular space, but it may also appear upon all other portions of the body, except upon the face. Brocq mentions its occurrence upon the scalp. All authors speak of its existence on the body being associated with those symptoms upon the scalp called seborrhœa; it may be a pityriasis or some other grade. Besnier mentions a hyperidrosis oleosa as a frequent accompaniment. The writer has always found in these cases that the implication of the scalp not only existed in association with the process on the trunk, but had invariably preceded the development of the latter for some length of time. It begins under the form of very small red papules capped with a minute scale, which coalesce to form small ring-shaped lesions. These undergo peripheral extension quite rapidly and enlarge, the central portion clearing up and becoming pale red, or yellowish, or even brownish in color, and covered with a variable amount of desquamation. The scales are sometimes dry, but more often fatty, and come off easily, though at times quite adherent. The peripheral portions are usually slightly elevated and composed of small papular elevations, which are for the most part excoriated, but they may also be uniform and are always sharply defined and delimited toward the healthy skin. Involution of a portion of a ring-shaped lesion may occur during peripheral growth and a crescentic efflorescence results, or one representing some segment of a circle, or several rings coalescing together, a patch having a more or less polycyclic contour is formed. The central portions of the lesions and patches are never elevated or infiltrated. At times, considerable itching occurs, but in the majority of cases the subjective symptoms are only slightly marked.

According to authors, seborrhœa sicca as a universal disease is not of frequent occurrence. Kaposi describes under the name of *ichthyosis sebacea* or *seborrhœa squamosa of the newborn*, a form of the process which he considers as a sequel and a continuation of the excessive production of the vernix caseosa of intrauterine life. The cutaneous surface as a whole or in part is brownish-red, as though varnished. It is tense, disposed to painful fissuring, especially about the mouth and cheeks and flexures, causing inability to take nourishment and leading to inanition and death. Kaposi claims that this form of disease is a true seborrhœa, and distinct from ichthyosis congenitalis or fœtalis, regarding the cases described by other observers (Sievruk, Kyber, Hebra, Jr., Lebert, and others) as belonging in the same category.

The generalized seborrhœa sicca seen in adults is represented, according to Hebra and Kaposi, by that scaly condition of the integument seen in marasmic subjects, to which the name of *pityriasis tabescentium* is given. Its symptoms consist in a constant desquamation of lamellæ, especially from the extensor surfaces of the extremities and the trunk.

Kaposi also describes a rare form, which he attributes to seborrhœa, under the name of *cutis testacea* or *ichthyosis sebacea*. It occurs also especially on the trunk and the extensor surfaces of the extremities, which are covered with a greenish-brown and black incrustation, broken up into small fragments fitting into one another. The incrustation may be slight in degree or piled up and prominent. They are easily removed, and the skin underneath is normal or slightly red, the sebaceous orifices dilated and filled with prolongations from the under surface of the crusts.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—It is extremely difficult to give any description of a pathology of the clinical forms of disease included under the designation of seborrhœa sicca. The institution of the process was made by Hebra, who ascribed it to imperfect fatty metamorphosis of the cells of the sebaceous glands, basing his opinion upon the result of investigations made by Pohl-Pincus, who found that a large percentage of the products of the disease upon the skin was composed of fat. Since Hebra, the pathological opinion enunciated by him has continued in force, although from time to time various investigators have claimed and demonstrated that certain of the clinical phases of disease included in seborrhœa sicca were not connected with any disturbance in secretion in the sebaceous glands. The writer would mention as examples the pityriasis capitis, faciei, barbæ, etc., the verruca senilis, ichthyosis sebacea, and, in fact, it may be stated that the entire constitution of the disease has been strongly questioned. Malassez, Chincholle, Auspitz, Piffard, and McCall Anderson regard the pityriasis form as an epidermic disease unconnected with the sebaceous glands, and the last-named author considers it as pathologically a superficial inflammation. Unna as well as the writer have expressed themselves as believers in its parasitic origin, in its being inflammatory in character, and a stage of that form of parasitic dermatitis to which Unna gave the name of eczema seborrhoicum. As far as its being due to an inflammation of the skin, the authors specified agree in every particular with the dermatological writers prior to Hebra, and E. Vidal has always and still entertains this same opinion.

The crusting seborrhœa sicca, croûtes graisseuses (Brocq), on the scalp or nonhairy surfaces, are regarded pathologically in various ways by authors. Some ascribe it to an excess in quantity and an alteration in the quality of the secretion of the sebaceous glands. Others regard the crusts as composed of epidermic scales mixed with fat, and among these the writer would include himself. In his opinion these forms of cutaneous disease are inflammatory primarily, but complicated by a seborrhœa oleosa, and the crusts are composed of epidermic squamæ, which are soft and greasy, owing to the admixture of fat from the fat-producing glands. He would agree with Unna that these phases of disease are forms of that process described by him under the name of eczema seborrhoicum, their origin being a parasitic one. Unna asserts that the coiled glands are the producers of the fat; but the writer, notwithstanding his entire readiness to accept that view, if fully proven, has not been able to substantiate the claim by personal investigation.

The seborrhœa corporis of Duhring has also been shown by Unna, as well as by the writer, to be primarily an inflammatory affection, and not a disturbance in secretion. Besnier and Doyon, Vidal and others consider it to be a form of parasitic eczema, and the general opinion to-day is that it is an affection due to micro-organisms.

The inclusion among the forms of localized seborrhœa sicca of that one occurring on the vermilion borders of the lips may certainly be questioned. There are no sebaceous glands in these localities, but mucous glands, and it is consequently difficult to understand why these cases should be considered pathologically as representing a form of *seborrhœa.*

That seborrhœa of the genitals is a seborrhœa is likewise doubtful. The smegma is composed of epidermic cells mixed with the secretion of Tyson's glands. It can not be regarded as a pathological secretion, but rather as a normal one, its accumulation and decomposition occurring only when cleanliness is not observed. The results, besides, are, under such circumstances, inflammation from irritation. The possibility of micro-organisms playing an important part in the production of these secondary symptoms should not be left unconsidered. Verruca senilis was first described by Neumann as a manifestation of senile change in the skin. Barthelemy excluded it from seborrhœa. Schuchardt's investigations led him to regard it as strictly analogous to the process termed *psoriasis linguæ*, and the writer's study of the affection would allow him to make the same conclusion. Unna regards the lesion as a seborrhoic wart, owing to its frequent association with seborrhœa oleosa. Pollitzer believes it to be a near relative of Recklinghausen's group of lymphangiofibroma.

Of the universal seborrhœas, the pathological conception of Hebra and Kaposi in regard to *pityriasis tabescentium* is rejected by many, who hold that it is only a condition of cacotrophia of the skin, brought about by the marasmic state and in no way connected with the sebaceous glands. It is certainly difficult, in the writer's opinion, to consider this process as a seborrhœa. His examination of the marasmic skin has never shown any changes whatever which could be connected with the sebaceous glands. If it belongs at all among glandular diseases it would more properly be in the category of asteatosis.

Kaposi claims that his seborrhœa squamosa of the newborn is a true seborrhœa, but Lebert, Hans Hebra, and especially Kyber, have shown that it was a neoplasia of the horny epidermis, which led to a *destruction of the sebaceous glands*, through hornification and pressure atrophy. Kyber was able to demonstrate that the process began in the fourth month of fœtal life, and observers have reported the occurrence of similar changes in calves as well as in human beings. The entire want of any uniform pathological basis for the conception of a disease, seborrhœa sicca, can thus be seen, and it is for this reason and on account of his personal investigations, as well as those of others, that the writer has been led to state that he would reject entirely the cutaneous process seborrhœa sicca as customarily conceived and pathologically delineated.

Etiology.—Practically, seborrhœa sicca is attributed by authors to the same etiological causes as have been mentioned for seborrhœa oleosa. Digestive disturbances, constipation, improper nutrition, general bad hygiene, excesses of all kinds, are accused of being active causes leading in a predisposed subject to the development of the process. Some general systemic disease—anæmia, pregnancy, syphilis, etc.—would also act causatively. Kaposi attributes the milk crust to a continuation in the formation of the vernix caseosa of intrauterine life, and the ichthyosis sebacea to the same cause, but what factors favor this persistence in excessive production is not stated. Kyber and others, who regard this affection of the newborn as not a seborrhœa, attribute its existence to some abnormality in fœtal development. No particular causes are mentioned for the pityriasic or crusting forms, but the seborrhœa corporis appears to develop very frequently upon those who wear flannel and are not given to cleanliness. In the writer's opinion, too much stress can not be laid upon the probable parasitic origin of many of the cutaneous disturbances classed under seborrhœa sicca. The parasitic agents are certainly not yet definitely and incontrovertibly demonstrated, but there are many clinical facts which allow the probability to be strongly suspected and entertained that micro-organisms are the true causal factors in the production of many of the clinical manifestations called seborrhœa.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of the various phases of seborrhœa sicca should offer no difficulty, though at times they resemble an eczema, except that the crusts are often fatty and not formed by inflammatory exudation. The affected surfaces are also usually pale, or yellowish, or yellow red in color and dry, not moist, infiltrated and reddened, as in eczema. There is also an absence in the former of vesicles, or pustules, of marked itching, or of those general symptomatological characteristics pertaining particularly to the latter disease.

Seborrhœa sicca of the scalp may be differentiated from psoriasis in that the latter, as a rule, occurs in discrete patches, covered with thick, abundant dry scales seated upon a red base. It rarely remains localized on the scalp. Tinea tonsurans of the same region is easily recognized by its tendency to form rings, the brittleness of the hairs, which are broken off just above the level of the skin, and by the presence in the hairs and scales of the tinea trichophyton.

In seborrhœa of the genitals, especially when there is a tight prepuce or a phimosis, the possibility of a discharge being due to a venereal lesion, præputial gonorrhœa, or a chancre, should be kept in mind.

Prognosis.—The prognosis in general is favorable. By the use of proper treatment, the symptoms can always be ameliorated and in the majority of cases, they can be cured. When the vermilion border of the lips, or the alæ nasi are affected, great rebelliousness is the rule, and when the scalp is the seat of the process, a guarded prognosis should be given in regard to the accompanying alopecia. Generally, it ceases with the removal of the disease, but not always. Kaposi states that the seborrhœa squamosa neonatorum may be followed by a fatal result. The writer believes that, of all the universal cases reported, only one lived as many as nine days. Some, which were very slight in degree, got entirely well. The prognosis of the verruca senilis is, as a rule, good. It is only a disfigurement, but still it may and often does undergo epitheliomatous degeneration.

Treatment.—The treatment of seborrhœa sicca in general is divided by authors into systemic and local.

The *systemic treatment* is directed toward the rectification of all deviations from health as regards the vegetative functions, as well as any other disturbance of the normal somatic condition. The remedies made use of under these circumstances are the same as are indicated for such disturbances existing independently of the seborrhœa. Iron and cod-liver oil are specially mentioned by Crocker. Arsenic is also recommended for those cases in which scaliness is a prominent symptom. Duhring praises sulphur, especially in the form of the calcium sulphide, gr. $\frac{1}{8}$ *ter in die.* In lithæmic and rheumatic subjects, Brocq advises alkaline treatment, carbonate of lithia, benzoate of soda, etc. General hygienic treatment is also recommended, such as open-air exercise, good healthy food, avoidance of excesses of all kinds, as well as *in baccho et in venere.* If the patient is nervous and of neurotic temperament, valerianate of zinc, or elixir of ammon. valerianat., or any other antispasmodic or nerve sedative may be administered. In the writer's experience, however, little or no benefit has ever been derived by himself from internal treatment alone and without the local means indicated by the nature of the disease.

Local Treatment.—The first indication to be met is the softening and the removal of the scales and crusts. This may be done by means of oil—olive, cod-liver, linseed, cotton-seed, or any other oil—or lard, vaseline, or butter may be used.

On the scalp, the oil should be freely applied and allowed to remain on the surface, being renewed several times daily until the crusts are softened; they may then be removed by a thorough washing with soap and warm water. The soap used may be ordinary toilet soap, or castile soap, or Sarg's liquid glycerin, or any other soap. Medicated soaps are of no especial value. For adults, the spiritus saponis kalinus of Hebra is the best. It can be easily made by dissolving, by means of heat, sapo viridis, 1 part, in spiritus lavandulæ alb., 2 parts, and then filtering. A question frequently asked by women affected with the crusting form of seborrhœa sicca is whether the hair should be cut short. In the writer's opinion, such a procedure is unpardonable and unnecessary, the inconvenience of long hair being obviated by a little trouble. In washing the scalp, hard rubbing and irritation should be avoided as much as possible, and Besnier and Doyon very justly point out that as a result of such washing, many patients have attacks of eczematous dermatitis or a condition of scaling erythema remains. Besides soap, any of the preparations mentioned for seborrhœa oleosa may be made use of.

For the milk crust on infants, greater care and avoidance of irritation are to be observed when softening the crusts and washing the affected surfaces, though the same procedures may be employed.

For the local treatment of the scalp freed from the scales and crusts, Kaposi recommends balsam Peru, 1 part in 50 parts of olive oil, or an ointment of zinc oxide, gr. 7½; oil of laurel leaves, ♏ 75; ungt. emolliens, ʒvj. M. When the skin has hardened a little and is no longer irritable, the hair should be brushed for several weeks with alcohol alone, or with acid carbolic, 0·15; spts. vini, 100; glycerin, 1·50. M. Instead of the carbolic acid, boric or salicylic acid, 3 per cent, may be used. This should be done every day, or several times during the week. Crocker recommends for obstinate cases on the scalp, an ointment of ℞ ungt. hydrarg. nitrat., ʒj to ʒiv; ol. cadini, ʒj; ol. olivæ, ʒij; lanolin, ʒiv. Apply every night and wash out, if necessary, the next morning with borax, ʒij to water Oj, and then rub in a little almond oil. The ungt. hydrarg. oxid. flav. may be substituted for the nitrate. When there is much hyperæmia, he advises soothing applications.

The writer would particularly recommend resorcin in seborrhœa sicca of the scalp, whether in the scaly or in the crusting form. According to the degree of severity of the symptoms and of the inflammatory reaction, it may be used in either an ointment or a lotion. In the former, the resorcin may vary from one to twenty per cent; in the latter, five to ten per cent strength will be all that is necessary. The base employed may be the ungt. aq. rosæ or simplex, or zinc oxide. In lotion form, the resorcin had best be dissolved in spiritus vini. and aqua, āā partes aequales. Hydrargyrum bichloridum has also proved very useful in equal parts of alcohol and water, in the strength of 1 to 1,000, or less. When there is much itching, chloral hydrate, two to three per cent, will be very useful. Besides these, he would recommend the beta-naphthol of Kaposi, one to five per cent, when the other remedies fail; and in some cases, which present patches of redness, which are somewhat elevated and resist all other forms of treatment, he would recommend chrysarobin, five per cent ungt., or pyrogallic acid, three to five per cent, in alcoholic solution or in ointment form. The most generally useful remedy is certainly resorcin, though sulphur is almost equally so. Still, care must be observed in applying sulphur, for many skins are acutely inflamed by it and eczema often results from its use. This is more particularly the case when the seborrhœa sicca affects the face, or other portions of the body. On these surfaces, the same remedies as have already been mentioned will be found applicable. Especially can resorcin be recommended; but on the non-hairy parts, weaker percentages than for the scalp are to be used. Crocker advises for cases in which there is much hyperæmia an ointment of liq. plumb. subacetat., ♏xxx; vaselin alb., ℥j.

The especial and prime indication in seborrhœa of the genitals is cleanliness. Daily washing of the genital organs by both male and female —unfortunately the exception rather than the rule—may be said to be a specific preventive. When erosions or excoriated inflamed areas exist, the washings should be kept up—several times daily, if necessary, to remove the exudation—and the parts should be kept as dry as possible. This may be done by means of ordinary powder, lycopodium, etc., but better by ℞ bismuth, 1 part; salol, 1 part; zinc oxide, 2 parts; M. S. Dusting powder. Calomel and zinc oxide, equal parts, is also very useful; or, if there is much exudation, carbonate of magnesia may be added to one or the other powders recommended. Kaposi advises lotions, as carbonate of copper, 0·15; aquæ, 25, or basic acetate of lead, 0·50; aqua, 30, or zinc-oxide ointment. At the same time, the parts should be separated by a thin layer of lint, or, better, of absorbent cotton. Ichthyol in lotions or in ointment form is also of value.

The treatment of the verruca senilis will probably be dealt with in another portion of this work; but the writer would mention here, since the affection is included by authors in seborrhœa, that in his experience a ten-per-cent naphthol plaster, and especially the Paquelin cautery, are particularly to be recommended.

For seborrhœa sicca of the vermilion border of the lips, Besnier recommends scarification.

There are no particular procedures or remedies for the treatment of generalized seborrhœa sicca. The same general steps should be followed in dealing with a case more or less universal in extent as with the localized forms of the disease. If an infant has ichthyosis sebacea (Kaposi), it should be kept constantly covered with some grease, the fissures kept apart by pledgets of absorbent lint covered with ointment. Artificial nourishment should be resorted to, and the baby wrapped in cotton or wool, to counteract as much as possible the loss of animal heat. Kaposi recommends that it be washed every day with soap and hot water and the grease be then reapplied.

ASTEATOSIS. (George T. Elliot.)

Synonyms: Acne Sebacea Exsiccata; Asperitudo Epidermidis; Asteatodes; Xerosis.

Definition.—It is questionable whether asteatosis should be regarded as a cutaneous disease in itself, or as only a symptom acquired under certain conditions, or as secondary to other processes and affections having their own peculiar pathological causes. It is mentioned as being occasionally idiopathic, but yet I know of no recorded idiopathic cases, and it would appear from the writings of authors to be more properly an effect of certain conditions and diseases than a disease itself. Asteatosis is, however, defined as an entire absence or a diminution in the amount of the sebum secreted by the skin.

Symptomatology.—The skin, deprived of its natural and physiological fatty secretion, appears dry, the epidermis friable and desquamating moderately. When on the hands, which are commonly the affected portion, the epidermis is apt to be thickened, to be wanting in elasticity, and in consequence to be here and there fissured, and the fingers more or less flexed. Asteatosis may also occur on any other portion of the body in a limited manner, and it may even be universal. The condition does not belong to any particular age or sex, and, though it is said to be occasionally idiopathic, it is most usually acquired.

Pathology.—Pathologically, there is an absence or a diminution in the natural or physiological secretion of sebaceous or oily matter. In those instances which are acquired, the secretion may be normal, but its incessant removal provokes the pathological symptoms of the process. There is, however, no explanation to be given for those other cases in which the asteatosis develops secondarily to various diseases or arises idiopathically.

Etiology.—The diseases with which the condition may be associated secondarily in a local, or in a more or less general manner, are leprosy, prurigo, scleroderma, psoriasis, pityriasis rubra pilaris, ichthyosis, etc., and it forms an element in senile marasmus and in atrophic conditions of the skin. The acquired form is seen very frequently in laundresses and in those whose occupations require the hands to be much in potash, or lime, or lye solutions. Alcohol may also produce the condition, and also to a slight degree the too frequent use of soap and water and cold baths, etc.

Diagnosis.—The occupation of the patient aids somewhat in making a diagnosis, though error could be made only in the presence of a retrograding eczema, or, on the palms of the hands, of a slight grade of pityriasis rubra pilaris. There would, however, be in both cases a certain amount of redness, while in the former some symptoms of exudation would be found, and in the latter, evidences of the disease would be seen on other portions of the surface. Besides these, there would in all probability be some subjective symptoms, itching, etc.

Prognosis.—The condition of asteatosis, though a disagreeable one, has no consequences of any moment. The question of its curability will depend upon its causation. In the acquired cases, from some of the causes mentioned, a cure can be obtained by the removal or avoidance of the injurious substances or occupations. In those secondary to other conditions and diseases, the prognosis will be doubtful. The development of an eczema on the affected surface is also possible and to be considered.

Treatment.—The treatment of asteatosis consists essentially in giving to the skin that fat or oil which is wanting. For this purpose any grease or oil may be used—cod-liver, linseed, olive, or sweet almond oil, lard, ungt. simplex, etc. The writer would particularly mention liquid albolene or benzoinol, which is much cleaner and more agreeable to patients, does not become rancid, or render the surface greasy and fatty, and yet at the same time gives all the benefit desired. When the other oils or ointments are used, advice in regard to bathing should be given, to guard against the injurious effects of the fatty substances becoming rancid. Besnier and Doyon recommend the production of excessive sweating after the inducing cause has been removed.

COMEDO. (George T. Elliot.)

Synonyms: Acne Punctata; Mitesser; Acné Ponctuée, Verres Bleues (Fr.); Blackheads; etc.

Definition.—Authors define a comedo as a collection of sebaceous matter in the excretory duct of a sebaceous gland.

Symptomatology.—Comedones are represented by slightly prominent or elevated, small discolored points, which occupy the external or follicular orifices of the sebaceous glands. They vary from a light yellow to a brown, bluish, and even black color, and they occur especially upon the nose, forehead and the cheeks, but frequently also on the temples, in the ears, over the back and chest, and on almost every other portion of the body. Cases have been recorded, in which they were present on the glans penis and on the prepuce, associated with atrophic scars around the follicular orifices. When the comedo is squeezed out with the fingers or with an instrument, a somewhat dense, resistant, more or less round or ovoid body emerges from the follicular canal, having its external extremity dark in color, while the lower end is soft and white. The comedo may also be squeezed out as a whitish, soft, filiform body, resembling very small vermicelli sticks (Brocq). These latter are not, however, true comedones, but they appear as small, papular, whitish elevations of the skin, the follicular orifice not being perceptible, or, at any rate, scarcely so. They are found especially on the temples, lobes of the ears and on the chest, and represent small retention cysts, the sebaceous matter being accumulated in the gland body while the duct is not concerned. (They should not be confounded with milia, for the contents of these latter can not be squeezed out by simple pressure.)

Comedones may be only a few in number, distributed here and there, or they may be excessively numerous, closely packed together, and giving the skin a discolored and dirty-looking appearance. They vary greatly in size, at times being very minute, consisting of small, dark points, as on the chin, to which they give a dusky look. Or, they may be quite large, as on the sides of the nose, the cheeks, in the ears and on the trunk. Not infrequently, a comedo does not occupy a single duct, but two and even more, the dark external points being grouped together, but separated by a narrow bridge of skin and subcutaneously communicating with a single cavity—double comedo of Ohmann Dumesnil. Crocker speaks of a variety of comedo, first described by Thin, which differs from the ordinary comedo in location, etiology, arrangement, and in the fact that they bear no relation to acne. These, which he terms **Grouped Comedones**, occur occasionally on the trunk, but especially on the cheeks and those parts of the body where flushing takes place, and they form "symmetrical groups of densely crowded black points." The individual lesions are smaller and more uniform than the ordinary comedo, and show no tendency to suppurate. He, as well as Cæsar and T. C. Fox, mentions the not uncommon occurrence of comedones in children, on the forehead and occiput in boys, the temples in girls, and the cheeks in infants. They are closely packed, often grouped, occasionally symmetrical, contain little fat, and do not inflame spontaneously.

The life history of a comedo is of variable duration. It may persist for a long time apparently undergoing no change, or, finally becoming loosened, it is removed by washing or rubbing. Or, it may be followed by inflammation in the tissue around and so lead to the formation of a pustular lesion—an acne pustule. Comedones are also frequently coexistent with a seborrhœa oleosa and a dilated condition of the follicular orifices in general.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—Pathologically, a comedo is usually regarded as a collection of sebum in the duct of a sebaceous gland. The cells of the gland are accused of not undergoing complete fatty degeneration, and this condition, together with a loss in tonicity and contractility of the duct wall, leads to the formation of the sebum plug. Evaporation and absorption of the liquid elements causes hardening, while the constant supply of sebum produces gradual enlargement and dilatation of the duct. In some instances, the duct walls and the gland body itself may become completely destroyed from pressure atrophy (Baerensprung).

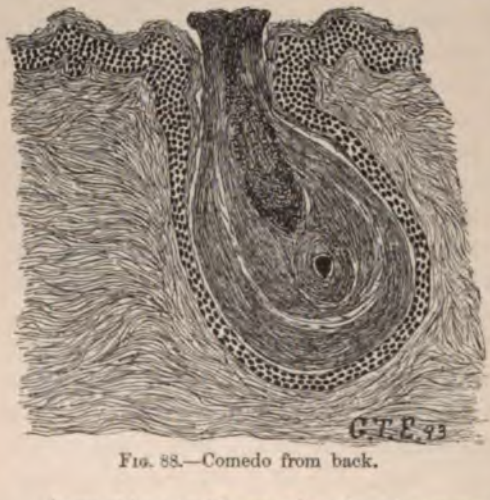


FIG. 88.—Comedo from back.

According to Unna, the development of a comedo is due to a thickening of the stratum corneum on the external surface and a consequent closure of the follicular orifice. The parakeratosis extends to the horny lining of the ducts, and the comedo is constituted by the epidermic scales thrown off in the canal and by a certain amount of sebum. This opinion appears to me to be certainly more satisfactory than the customary one of attributing it to sebum alone. Histologically, the outer envelope of a comedo is dense and horny in texture, and on cross-section it is seen to consist of several concentric layers of horny epidermis, surrounding a central core composed of sebum, lanugo hairs and epidermic scales. Besides, Biesiadecki demonstrated that the lanugo hairs, lying at a certain angle to the duct of the gland, frequently impinged upon the limiting wall of the canal, and Kaposi, therefore, attributes a hyperplasia of the horny lining to the consequent irritation, and thus derives the corneous envelope of the comedo.

The **acarus** or **demodex folliculorum** is often found in comedones. Of considerable importance in animals, it is of no particular consequence in human beings.

According to Dumesnil, the double comedo does not differ in origin from the ordinary variety, except that it has two ends. The formation of the single cavity, he would explain upon the supposition that two sebaceous glands lying close together became plugged up by comedones, and the accumulation of the sebum in both was so great, that the pressure exerted caused absorption of the intervening tissue and thus the formation of a single cavity.

The color of the outer end of a comedo has generally been ascribed to dust particles, dirt, etc. Unna claimed that it was due to ultramarine normally present in the cutaneous secretion, and also to a darkening of the horny plug from exposure to the air. His ideas have, however, not been accepted, in so far as the ultramarine is concerned. The pathological importance of the comedo is due entirely to the intimate relationship which it bears to acne. It is very usually the starting point of a perifolliculitis and a folliculitis, or, in other words, of an acne pustule. Histologically, "grouped comedones" and those of children are in no way different from those already described.

Etiology.—Puberty is regarded as a most frequent and common cause of the comedo formation. Kaposi considers the active hair-growth at that period of life as an important etiological factor, but he also admits that a want of tonicity in the walls of the canal is of considerable consequence. Besnier and Doyon, however, state more correctly that it is the physiological rather than the anatomical conditions in the evolution of the glands at the age of puberty that are to be considered. Besides these, general systemic disturbances—anæmia, cachexias, constipation, gastric and intestinal pathological conditions—are also mentioned as causes. Crocker states that dyspepsia is the most usual predisposing cause of "grouped comedones," while in children the origin of the lesions is purely local and due to a want of cleanliness. Not always, however, for the writer has seen comedones in babies and little children who were kept scrupulously clean. Comedones are not infrequently due to artificial causes, as from the use of substances which block up the orifices of the duct. Among these, tar may be mentioned, and the writer has seen most marked instances in workers in brass and iron factories or workshops, in firemen, stokers, oilers, etc., the comedones being due to the minute particles of iron, steel, coal, etc., with which the air in the factories was impregnated, and which choked up the orifices of the ducts. Want of attention to careful washing was a concomitant factor in these cases.

Diagnosis.—Comedones are easily recognized. Their usual localization and general characteristics would preclude errors in diagnosis being made, or their being mistaken for any other form of cutaneous lesion. Perhaps on casual examination—and it would then only be through carelessness—"gunpowder marks" might be mistaken for them, but the fact that the particles of the former are imbedded in the skin and can not be squeezed out, would readily differentiate the two conditions.

Prognosis.—The prognosis is a favorable one, except in so far that the comedo formation may subsequently lead to the development of an acne. The cases are, however, amenable to treatment, though a complete cessation in their development is obtained with difficulty. A disposition to the origin of a few always exists in those who have been afflicted with them at all severely.

Treatment.—The *systemic treatment* of patients with comedones will vary according to the etiological factor or factors in existence. Anæmia, constipation, and other functional irregularities should receive proper attention. If the patient is at the age of puberty, constructive remedies are indicated, such as iron, cod-liver oil, the hypophosphites, etc. In addition, the diet needs to be regulated, made plain and nourishing; sweets should, in the writer's opinion, be especially forbidden; and due attention should also be paid to general hygienic rules as regards open-air exercise, etc.

In the *local treatment*, the free use of soap and water is of primary importance. Soaps with sand or marble-dust have been recommended for the purpose of mechanically removing the comedones. Poultices of green soap, solutions of caustic potash, dilute acetic acid and other severe applications have also been advised, but in their use so much care is required that they had better be avoided. The writer would not recommend any particular soap, though in some cases the spiritus saponis kalinus, referred to in the treatment of seborrhœa, will be preferable to all others. Scraping the surface with a sharp curette has lately been recommended; but the procedure most advisable is that of squeezing or pressing out the comedo by means of the finger nails applied on both sides of it, or by the use of some one of the comedo extractors made by instrument makers. Very hot water and steaming of the face for the purpose of loosening the plugs are also popular remedies, but of doubtful benefit, if not distinctly injurious. The comedones being removed, applications may be made of alcoholic solutions of resorcin, three per cent or more, of boric acid, or of one containing sulphur, or of a mild astringent lotion, such as ℞ zinc oxid., magnesiæ carbonat., āā gr. xv, aq. rosæ, ℥ j, M.; to which tannic acid, gr. xx to xl, may be added. The lotions should simply be rubbed on with a small sponge or some soft cloth. The alcoholic or watery solutions may be often used advantageously in an atomizer.

Ointments are preferred by some authors, such as a three- to six-per-cent resorcin, a sulphur, or a white precipitate ointment; but they are, nevertheless, of only occasional benefit. In many cases of comedones, the local treatment demanded is that of acne in general.

MILIUM. (George T. Elliot.)

Synonyms: Grutum; Strophulus Albidus; Acné Miliare; Acné Albida; Tuberculum Sebaceum.

Definition.—A small whitish or yellowish-white body, situated in the skin just below the epidermis.

Symptomatology.—Milia occur on the eyelids and in their vicinity, on the face generally, especially over the malar prominences, on the temples, and also on the border of the lips. They may likewise be found on the penis and scrotum, particularly on the corona' glandis and on the labia, though more often on the inner surfaces of the labia minora. They develop slowly, and having reached a certain size, they remain stationary for almost any length of time, though they may disappear spontaneously by exfoliation of the epidermis over them. They vary in size from a grain of sand to a pinhead, and appear as white or yellowish-white bodies shining through the epidermis, but situated in the cutis, usually superficially. sometimes deeper down, being a little prominent, and having a rounded, spherical, and occasionally, an irregular shape.

If a milium be incised with a scalpel and lateral pressure applied, the small white body emerges easily, though at times it appears to be attached to a small pedicle. It is then seen to be round, or oval, or lobulated, or smooth, and it can be easily crushed to pieces.

Crocker mentions the occurrence of symmetrical grouped milia on the cheeks, similar in arrangement to the "grouped comedones." Milia are also very commonly seen at the inner acanthus of the eye in old people. On the penis and scrotum, they may coalesce to form lesions the size of a small pea or larger, and these may become very hard from the deposition of phosphate and carbonate of lime, forming then cutaneous calculi. Crocker speaks also of a special form, seen by himself, which occurs on the forehead and nose in old people. Around the glands there existed flat, pale-yellow, disklike accumulations, having a minute depressed puncture in the center. They were set very closely together, and suggested an "atheroma cutis."

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—Milia are usually considered to be due to retention of the sebaceous matter in the gland itself, in contradistinction to the comedo, which has the excretory duct for its seat. They are also attributed to the presence in the cutis of undeveloped glands, and A. R. Robinson thinks that they are of two kinds. The one is due to miscarried embryonic epithelium from a hair-follicle or the rete, has no duct, and contains no fatty epithelium; the other has a duct, contains cholesterin crystals and fatty epithelium and is in reality a deep-seated comedo. The writer would mention that in all his examinations with the microscope of milia he has never found any trace of a duct, and it would appear to him that obliteration of the canal was the primary cause in the development of the milium, while those lesions having a duct would appear to him to represent more correctly small retention cysts. *Vide* comedo. The formation of milia when obliteration of the canal had occurred, as in pemphigus, in cicatrices, etc., has been seen so commonly that this mode of origin can not be questioned. Kaposi attributes the formation at times of a milium to a hornification of the epithelium in the gland body, instead of its fatty degeneration, and some locate the lesion in the hair-follicle. Under the microscope a milium is found to consist of a mass of horny cells, arranged more or less concentrically around a central core composed of cells, and a small amount of fatty matter, the whole inclosed in a thin, simple, or lobulated envelope.

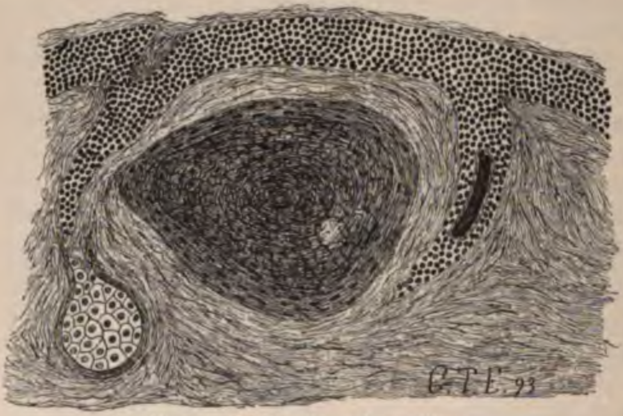


FIG. 89.—Section through a milium.

Etiology.—Milia are very common in children and in young adults, but it can not be said that their formation is influenced in any way by the condition of the general system. They often arise without any apparent cause and also appear in connection with acne. Upon surfaces, upon which pemphigus bullæ have occurred, they may form in great numbers, and likewise after superficial ulcerations caused by erysipelas, along the edges of cicatrices resulting from ulcerations of syphilis, lupus, burns, etc.

Diagnosis.—When located about the eyelids, milia may be erroneously taken for xanthoma. Yet the latter are usually larger than milia, they are more of a buff color, irregular in shape, and when incised can not be squeezed out.

The prognosis is always good. They produce no discomfort and relief is sought only on account of their appearance. Occasionally from irritation, they may become inflamed and suppurate.

Treatment.—Internal and systemic treatment is not indicated, the only means by which milia can be removed being such as are mechanical. The overlying tissues should be punctured with a sharp-pointed bistoury or scalpel, and then slight pressure causes the little bodies to come out. If they show a tendency to recur, the cavity may be touched with nitrate of silver or iodine. Hardaway recommends electrolysis. In infants, soap and water is all that is necessary.

Frequently patients object to their being incised, and in such cases, remedies may be used to produce marked exfoliation of the epidermis, such as washing with spiritus saponis kalinus, and then applying twenty-per-cent resorcin, or ten-per-cent acidum salicylicum, or beta-naphthol in ointment form or in my Bassorin paste. Persistence with these will usually remove the milia, but the methods first mentioned are far preferable.

STEATOMA. (George T. Elliot.)

Synonyms: Sebaceous Cyst; Atheroma; Balggeschwulst; Loupe; Wen.

Definition.—A steatoma is a cystic tumor containing sebaceous matter.

Symptomatology.—Atheromata appear as rounded, oval, in certain localities, somewhat flattened tumors of variable size and consistence. They occur in both sexes, rarely in children, but more usually after the age of thirty. They may develop on any part of the body, but they occur most commonly on the scalp and the face, yet they are seen on the scrotum, labia majora, neck and back, and also on the palms and the soles, roof of the mouth, and, in some few cases, more or less generally over the body. They occur singly or in numbers, at times grouped together and so aggregated as to appear as one irregular-shaped tumor. They vary in size from a small pea to a hen's egg and even larger, and some may even from their weight become pedunculated and hang loosely from their attachment. The smaller ones, being situated entirely in the cutis, move with the skin, but the larger ones may themselves be freely movable. They may become firmly adherent to the skin when they have become inflamed. The skin itself over an atheroma is usually normal in color and thickness, or it may be reddened and thickened. Over large ones, it is usually stretched and thinned, atrophic and pale in color, and the whitish contents of the tumor may be seen shining through. The consistency of the steatoma may be doughy, even soft, or, on the other hand, when small or a long time present, dense and hard. It depends also upon the quality of the contents. On the surface of some atheromata, a small opening may be seen and by pressure some of the contents may be expressed, or there may be only a slight puckering as an indication of the original insertion of the gland duct. No trace whatever of such an opening is, however, found in many cases, especially in the larger tumors. Over the large cysts located on hairy parts, particularly on the scalp, there is usually an entire loss of hair, it being destroyed by pressure atrophy. There are no subjective sensations accompanying sebaceous cysts. They develop very slowly, without attracting attention, and, after reaching a certain size, they may remain stationary for a long time or cease growing altogether, their contents undergoing hornification or calcification. From time to time, from some of the tumors, atheromatous masses may be discharged, no change being, however, observable in the intervals. When, from its location, the cyst is exposed to irritation, it may become inflamed, or, when its external wall is very thin, it may burst, and after some of its contents have been emptied, the opening closes up. This may be repeated from time to time, when, infection taking place, inflammation and suppuration ensue. The tissues surrounding the atheroma become red and painful, the contents of the cyst liquefy and are mixed with pus and the matter discharged is offensive. The suppuration may destroy the cyst wall completely, but more often a portion of the contents remains behind and the inflammation continues. As a result, the cyst cavity may fill up and empty repeatedly, or a fistulous connection with the external surface may be formed. Further changes may take place, and an ulcer with elevated infiltrated edges and a fungating base may develop and show no tendency to heal. The discharge from such an ulcer forms crusts upon the surrounding skin, the subcutaneous tissue becomes infiltrated, the neighboring lymphatic glands are swollen, and the resemblance to an ulcerating malignant growth is very striking.

An atheroma may undergo malignant degeneration, carcinoma developing on its base, and calcification or osteification may also occur. Large cysts in elderly people may produce erosion of the bones of the skull and even perforation has taken place.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—Steatomata are generally said to be accumulations of sebaceous matter and epidermis in the sebaceous follicle. Virchow classed them with retention cysts, but Winiwarter states that they should be more properly included among the cysto-adenomata, in which there is primarily a new formation of gland tissue and afterward a transformation into a cystic tumor. More lately Török claims that his investigations show that a great portion of steatomata are more properly dermoid cysts, and Chiari has arrived at the same conclusion.

Histologically, the capsule of the cyst is composed of connective tissue, which may be thin, especially over the portion facing the external surface, or hard and dense and poor in cellular elements and in blood-vessels. This wall is lined internally with concentric layers of pavement epithelium. There are, according to Török, papillæ, but other writers only mention their absence, though it is stated that papillomatous proliferation may occur, and to such a degree as to fill up the cavity. The contents vary greatly in consistency and in character. In the smaller cysts, white stearinlike masses are found, while in the larger, there is an emulsionlike milky fluid in which whitish granular masses are suspended. These latter consist of gland cells in a state of fatty degeneration. Free fat, cholesterin crystals and lanugo hairs are also present. Török found fat only exceptionally in the cysts. In some atheromata, the contents may be like honey, or yellow and oily, or fatty and soft like lanolin. In others, the external portions may have become horny, while the more central are still fluid.

Etiology.—The origin of an atheroma is frequently ascribed to the same factors as were claimed by Biesiadecki for comedones and which have already been mentioned. Erysipelas has been observed to precede the formation of steatomata and they have originated frequently after wounds. Individual predisposition and inheritance have also been regarded as etiological factors, but undoubtedly many sebaceous cysts originate without any traceable cause. If they are, as Török and Chiari claim, dermoid cysts, their probable development from embryonic remnants in the skin has to be borne in mind.

Diagnosis.—Steatomata are readily recognized, especially if the communicating duct is open and some of the cystic contents can be pressed out. The history of the development of the tumor should prevent its being taken for a cold abscess, though when inflamed and suppurating, the differentiation from an ordinary abscess may only be possible by a microscopical examination of the cystic contents. Lipomata and fibromata can also be mistaken for a sebaceous cyst, but more usually when the latter is in an unusual situation. When the atheroma has ulcerated and is fungoid in character, it may resemble to a marked degree an ulcerating tubercular or cancerous growth, but the history of its origin, and especially the microscope, will prevent an erroneous diagnosis.

Prognosis.—There are no particular injurious consequences or results to be expected from steatomata, and therefore the prognosis may be said to be good. There being also no pain or other subjective disturbances, their presence is undesired only on account of their appearance. Still, it must be remembered that they may form the starting point for a carcinoma or for a cutaneous horn.

Treatment.—Complete destruction of the cyst wall is the prime requisite in the treatment of an atheroma, as simple evacuation of the cystic contents is useless. In order to destroy the wall, a choice may be made of surgical means, or of caustics, or of some substances which act by producing a certain degree of inflammation. If the former are employed, an incision is made over the cyst and its wall is dissected out, before or after the contents have been removed by puncture. On account of the possibilities of wound infection occurring, and for the cosmetic result, the operation should be carried out with all due regard and consideration for surgical antisepsis.

Among caustics, a sharp-pointed stick of nitrate of silver is used. It is bored into the cyst cavity, and after the eschar has separated, the wall can be removed with the forceps. This procedure is applicable to small atheromata. For large ones Vienna paste is recommended. The tumor is circumscribed by means of surgical plaster and the paste is applied for fifteen to twenty minutes. When the eschar separates, the cyst wall comes away with it. The application is very painful, but is said to leave a very slight scar. A chloride-of-zinc paste is also advised. Lately the following method has been recommended by Le Fort: A sharp-pointed piece of wood dipped in fuming sulphuric acid is drawn linearly over the atheroma until the skin can be bored through; the surface is then covered with some dressing, and when the eschar separates (in two to three weeks) the wall can be easily squeezed out by light pressure. The writer has obtained most admirable results from this method in steatomata of the scalp, a very slight scar only being made.

Besides these procedures, the extirpation of the sac has been attempted by injecting into the cyst cavity alcohol, or tincture of iodine, or iodoform-ether, or nitrate-of-silver solutions. The injection method offers no advantages over the others.

ACNE (Vulgaris). (George T. Elliot.)

Definition.—Acne is a disease of the sebaceous glands of the skin and of the follicles of the lanugo hairs attached to them—a folliculitis and a perifolliculitis—and is characterized by their inflammation, suppuration and frequently, by their complete destruction and the production of scars.

The term *acne* is qualified according to the clinical characteristics of the lesions, the age of the patient, etc., in many ways, as vulgaris, pustulosa, juvenilis, adolescentium, tuberculatum, and so on, but they being only expressions of certain salient points in individual lesions, or in collections of cases, it would appear preferable to treat of it in the two classes of *acne simplex* and *acne indurata*, the former representing the more superficial form of the disease, the latter having reference to the deeper seated variety. A third division of acne is also made (*acne rosacea*), but this being an acne plus a rosacea, or, in other words, a combination of the two diseases, it will be described separately.

Besides these, several other eruptions are included under the name of acne, in accordance with their general morphology—*acne cachecticorum* or *ulcerosa*—or with their artificial origin—*acne picea;* the folliculitis and perifolliculitis of flax-spinners (Purdon); the acne of workers in oils and grease (H. Leloir), or with their production through the administration of certain drugs—iodine and bromine acne. Lastly, *acne varioliformis* (Hebra) is usually included in this category, though with questionable right.

Symptomatology.—**Acne Simplex.**—Acne simplex is more frequent than the indurate form, and occurs very usually in young people, developing about the age of puberty. It may, however, begin later, and even much earlier, the writer having seen cases in children from three to ten years of age. It would appear to be more frequent in females than in males, but this ratio is probably only a relative one, owing to the proneness of the former sex to consult in regard to cutaneous troubles. The lesions are distributed over the affected portion of the skin without regularity, or arrangement, or symmetry, being, however, usually bilateral. Frequently, one side of the body will be much more severely affected than the other, and the writer has seen cases in which the eruption was almost entirely unilateral. The location of acne simplex is especially the cheeks, forehead and chin, but it often occurs on the chest and back, over the shoulders, and sometimes on the upper arms and on the thighs. The lesions consist of comedones, papules and pustules. The comedo constitutes a central point around which the inflammatory reaction takes place and forms the papule, which later becomes a pustule. The progression of one step to the other can usually be traced upon the affected surface, and the dark head of the comedo may be easily recognized about the center of the pustule. Some of the lesions also arise independently of the comedo, or without this latter being apparent. The pustule having developed, it persists for a few days, then the redness begins to fade, a crust forms and after its fall, a slight stain, or scar, or pitting remains. All of the lesions do not, however, become pustules. Many do not develop beyond the papular stage, and, having attained that, begin to undergo involution. Nor do all the comedones which may be present become foci for the origin of acne lesions but many remain unchanged. In consequence, on the face or back, or other surface, there will be found a more or less extensive aggregation of all stages—comedones, papules, pustules, crusts and staining or scarring—being distributed without arrangement or regularity, the whole constituting that most annoying disfigurement known to the laity as a "pimply face." Bulkley states that suppuration of the acne lesions occurs more commonly in strumous subjects than in those who are gouty or neurotic, but yet no rule can be laid down, and, irrespective of either of these diathetic conditions, papular or pustular examples of acne may be very frequently seen.

There is very little subjective disturbance accompanying the lesions of acne. They are sometimes slightly painful, especially if handled, but more often not. Occasionally, cases are seen in which itching and burning are complained of.

The scars or stains, which mark the site of a former lesion, vary greatly in size and character and abundance. Often absent altogether, in certain cases they constitute a very marked feature, almost every pustular lesion producing a slight loss of tissue. The scar is usually superficial, a slight pitting, and after remaining dark red or purplish for days and weeks, gradually becomes white. They will often, in the course of time, smooth out entirely, leaving no evidence of their existence, though for quite a while after their formation their site may become congested and apparent after washing with cold water or on exposure to cold. When a lesion of acne simplex is opened and squeezed, a little pus and blood and sebaceous matter appear, and at the same time the comedo is extruded. The opening heals rapidly and the process is at an end as far as that gland is concerned. Whether it is the face or some other portion of the body which is affected, the same symptoms occur, only the lesions on the back and chest are somewhat larger and suppuration, in the writer's experience, is not so common. The course of acne simplex is essentially chronic and may last for years, the same train of symptoms continually developing, though in individual cases the acuity of the inflammation and of the course of the separate lesions may vary greatly. It may, however, become transformed into an acne indurata, the deeper-seated variety of the disease, and, in fact, both forms very commonly coexist. Secondarily, a rosacea may develop.

Acne Indurata.—In indurate acne, or the deeper seated variety of the disease, comedones may be present; but they do not constitute an essential part of the process, nor do they stand in that direct association with the lesions as they do in acne simplex. In acne indurata, not only the glands themselves, but the surrounding tissues also are inflamed, the lesions being of the size of a small pea and larger up to that of a nut. They begin as deep-seated indurations, which enlarge and become red or purplish in color, run a somewhat indolent course, and require some days, and even a week or more, to soften. In shape, they are rounded, often irregular, elongated, and, by the implication of several contiguous glands, lesions may arise which resemble closely small abscesses. The suppuration is sometimes active and the lesion is transformed into a soft, fluctuating pus cavity, over which the skin is of a dark, purplish red; or, the lesion is more indolent, only a small amount of pus forms in its central portion and it remains hard and indurated. Spontaneous rupture and evacuation of its contents do not occur, and if the lesion is not opened, it remains for days and even for many weeks, slowly undergoing resolution. If in any way opened, it may discharge a certain amount of its contents, then, closing up, it refills again, and it may do this several times, or until the "core" has been removed. The lesions are often very painful of themselves or when handled, though as a rule, there is not much discomfort experienced from them.

Acne indurata in its involution is very apt, though not always, to leave marked scars. They are of no particular shape and remain livid and purplish for a long space of time. Keloidal degeneration of the cicatrix, with a tendency to steady growth, may sometimes occur, but especially over the chest and back. In two instances treated by the writer, almost every lesion had undergone this change and the growth of some had attained a size of two inches by one inch. In other cases, the writer has met a species of fibroid degeneration of the acne lesion. The latter apparently did not suppurate, but became hard, the redness faded, and the lesion remained as a circumscribed indurated growth in the cutis during an indefinite period of time without undergoing any change.

The localities affected by acne indurata are the same as have been mentioned for acne simplex, but yet it is more commonly seen on the neck and on the trunk than is the latter form. There is no limit to the number of lesions which may be present. They may be distributed only here and there, or be aggregated closely together, separated by only small areas of healthy skin. In this way, the entire back may be literally covered with lesions in all stages of development. In common with the more superficial form, acne indurata has a tendency to run a chronic course and to persist for years. In fact, it is doubtful if it ever disappears entirely in a spontaneous manner, as is sometimes the case with acne simplex. As complications of both varieties of acne, seborrhœa oleosa is undoubtedly the most common, and it exists perhaps in the majority of cases. In the writer's experience, that affection known as seborrhoic eczema is also a frequent complication, especially in those cases in which the majority of the lesions occur just above the root of the nose, on the nose itself and the neighboring portions of the cheeks and the chin, and particularly in those cases in which itching is complained of. Of course, acne may coexist with any other cutaneous disease.

Acne Cachecticorum.—The form of eruption to which the name of *acne cachecticorum* is given occurs in poorly nourished, marasmic, strumous, or scorbutic individuals, often in combination with lichen scrofulosum and with tubercular glands of the neck or of other regions. Kaposi, however, mentions a case which developed in a healthy man in consequence of mental depression.

The eruption occupies especially the trunk and the lower extremities, but also appears on the arms and to a slight extent on the face. The lesions are of pea to nut size, of a livid red, flattened and flaccid, and contain only a small amount of seropurulent fluid. Ulceration occurs under the crusts, and at times hæmorrhages take place into the pustules. When the lesions heal, long-persisting purplish and livid scars remain. In some cases, the hands are affected, become œdematous and bluish-red, and on the palms, nodules and pustules may develop.

Severe cases of acne indurata may be mistaken for acne cachecticorum, especially if widely distributed. It is extremely doubtful if the process is an acne at all. Its symptomatology and general characteristics would suggest, that it was more probably a "scrofuloderma," and its frequent association with lichen scrofulosum, which, in recent times, has been claimed to be a tubercular affection, would tend to point in that direction.

The two forms of acne known as the *Iodide* and *Bromide Acne* are drug eruptions. The iodic eruption occupies much the same territory that ordinary acne does, and consists of hard papules, which may enlarge and become surmounted by small pustules. There are no comedones, and it appears as an acute eruption and does not run the chronic course of acne. Often, it is accompanied by other symptoms of iodism. The bromide acne has the same location, and its lesions are papules, tubercles and pustules. It shows special preference for the hairy parts, as the scalp and the eyebrows, and many of the pustules are found pierced by a hair. Artificial acne may be purely local in origin, being represented by the acne picea or tar acne, chrysarobin acne, etc., and the folliculitis and perifolliculitis due to certain occupations.

Acne picea develops upon those regions upon which tar has been used, or which have been exposed in some way to its action. The follicular openings become blocked up by the tarry plugs, which act as irritants and lead to inflammation of the perifollicular tissue and the formation of a papule. The resemblance to a true acne is very distinct, the plug being substituted for the comedo in the lesion. Pustulation may also occur. The same results may be produced by the use of chrysarobin.

Purdon described the folliculitis in flax-spinners as occurring especially in young girls, and of being located usually on the face and extensor surfaces of the arms. The lesions consist of papules capped by a black speck occupying the follicular orifice. Leloir, on the other hand, found the eruption almost exclusively on males, and situated on the prominent portions of the lower extremities. The lesions were the same, and he attributed them to constant contact of the oils and grease used by the spinners, which determined a folliculitis and subsequently a perifolliculitis.

Acne Keratosa is a name suggested by Crocker for an eruption characterized by the formation of a horny plug in a follicle, presumably the hair and not the sebaceous follicle, which excited inflammation and the development of firm conical papules, with subsequent transformation into pustules. Pigmentation and scarring were the ultimate results.

Adenoid Acne, according to Crocker, should replace the term **Disseminated Follicular Lupus** of Tilbury Fox. These cases have been described by Unna as miliary lupus, and the writer has examined several microscopically, but found them unconnected with the follicles. On the contrary, the lesions proved to be tubercles of tubercular lupus.

Besides these, the term *acne* is qualified by many adjectives, but since the names represent only stages of the disease, or totally distinct cutaneous processes, it is unnecessary to describe them here. *Acne papulosa*, *pustulosa*, *disseminata*, *tuberculata*, etc., are only stages or forms of lesions seen in acne, while *acne molluscum* is molluscum contagiosum; *acne sebacea* represents seborrhœa oleosa; *acne chéloidienne* is dermatitis papillaris capillitii; *acne pilaire* of Bazin is acne varioliformis of Hebra, etc.

Pathology.—Pathologically, *acne* is an inflammation of a sebaceous follicle, resulting in its suppuration and in a greater or lesser degree in its destruction. The pathological cause may be either the comedo, or some other agent which blocks up the follicular orifice and acts as a foreign body, or, through some chemical change, produces perifollicular congestion and inflammation; or, it may be some pathogenic micro-organisms, which have penetrated into the follicle prior to its closure, or which have been carried to it by the circulation. It may also be some virus, poison, or leucomaine, which is sought to be eliminated from the system by the glands, and which acts as an irritant and causes a perifollicular inflammation and subsequent implication of the follicle. According to some writers, the initial point of irritation is nearly always the hair-follicle attached to the sebaceous gland, while the latter plays a passive *rôle* and is only secondarily attacked. The writer in his microscopical studies of acne has, however, found the primary inflammatory changes frequently entirely independent of the hair-follicle.

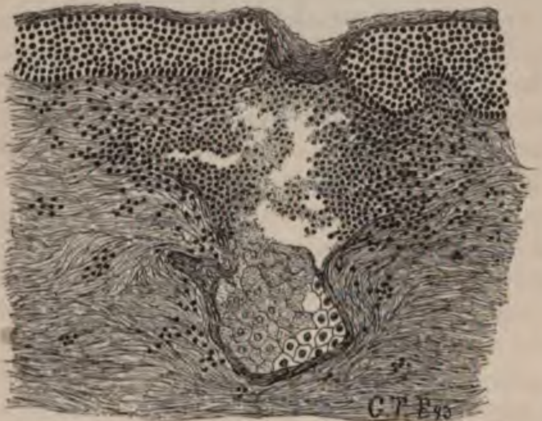


FIG. 90.—Section through a superficial acne lesion (acne simplex).

Whatever may be the agent causing an acne lesion to form, the symptoms of inflammatory reaction which take place are situated in the tissue around the follicle. The process thus begins as a perifolliculitis, and only subsequently is the follicle itself invaded. The tissue presents the appearance of inflammatory infiltration, but, according to Unna, this infiltration is composed of plasma, large fusiform and "mast cells," and a few giant cells, while leucocytes do not appear except with the suppuration of the follicle. This occurs, in his opinion, secondarily and not necessarily. The amount of infiltration in the tissues is very variable. It may be limited to the upper portion of the cutis about the gland duct, or it may be located especially about the body of the gland, or it may extend widely throughout the corium, several contiguous glands being affected and merging into a whole. In acne simplex, the writer has found the former to be the case, while in the indurate form, the opposite took place. The walls of the gland are ruptured in places, its cavity distended and filled with serum, sebaceous *débris* and pus cells, though in acne simplex, portions of the glandular epithelium

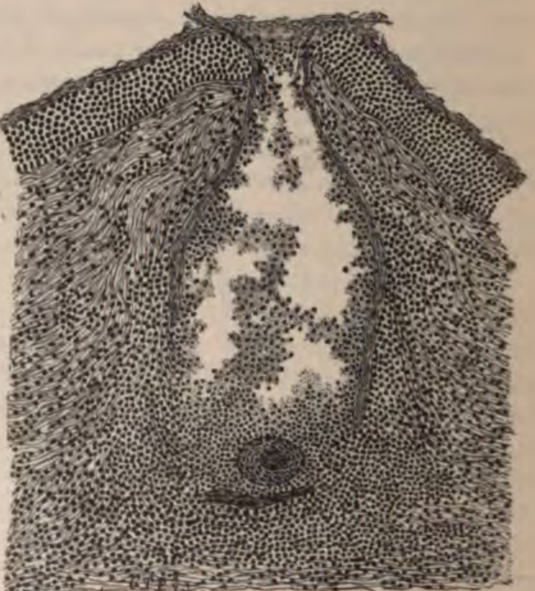


FIG. 91.—Section through an acne indurata pustule.

may still be seen intact. Leloir and Vidal mention also the occurrence of small suppurating foci outside of the gland, which ultimately rupture into its cavity. In the contents of the glands, by proper staining, micrococci are abundantly found. The sheath of the follicle sometimes remains intact, but it may melt away under the influence of the suppuration and only the hair itself be left.

Etiology.—Age is usually regarded as an important factor in the etiology of acne, and certainly the large majority of cases begin about the age of puberty, or at that time when the body undergoes manifold changes, and great tendencies exist to disturbances of the glandular secretion, of the functional health and of the tissues in general. The largest number of patients seen are between the ages of fifteen and twenty-five, and it is even said to disappear entirely after thirty, but there are so many exceptions, that a rule in this regard can not be laid down. In the writer's experience, however, acne simplex is much more common prior to the age of twenty-one, and acne indurata more frequent after that age. Among etiological causes, great stress is also laid upon menstrual and uterine disturbances, and they certainly may act as predisposing causes to some extent. It is also of frequent observation to see an acne become aggravated just before, during, or after a menstrual epoch. Still, too much influence should not be ascribed to these disturbances, for the reason that they may be entirely cured and yet the acne will remain, or the acne may be completely removed even though the uterine or ovarian disturbance persist.

Constipation is a most frequent cause, as well as lowered nutritive conditions of all kinds—anæmia, chlorosis, debility, too rapid growth. Bulkley mentions disorders of circulation, weakened heart-force, as shown by cold hands and feet, palpitation, etc. Gastric and intestinal disturbances of all sorts are also important factors. Barthelemy speaks of dilatation of the stomach as being frequent. The writer would mention particularly fermentative intestinal dyspepsia as having been the most common predisposing cause in his cases, while a history of gastric dyspepsia was infrequently obtained. Mental and physical exhaustion, excesses in *baccho et venere*, masturbation, are also included among the causes of the disease, and, according to Sherwell, urethral irritation is a very common factor in young boys. Sedentary life, gouty diathesis and struma, to which Bulkley would particularly ascribe acne indurata, may also be mentioned, while undoubtedly external or local causes also play some part. Exposure to cold winds, to irritation of some kind, inattention to cleanliness, etc., undoubtedly act to some extent as predisposing causes, for it is that surface which is more especially and continually exposed to changes of temperature, to irritation, to dust, etc.—viz., the face—which is the usual site of an acne, while other surfaces almost, if not quite, as rich in sebaceous glands—the back and the chest—are comparatively only infrequently affected.

Among the occasional predisposing causes for acne, rhinitis may be mentioned, or more particularly, according to Seiler, the atrophic form of the disease. Diet may also frequently act injuriously, and either originate the process by means of the functional disorders which an improper regimen may lead to, or it may aggravate an already existing acne. Sweets of all kinds, pastries, etc., cheese, highly seasoned and rich food, fermented liquors, etc., are some which may be referred to.

Diagnosis.—Acne is so common a disease that its diagnosis should offer no difficulty. More especially is this the case in acne simplex, in which the presence of the comedo, and the formation of the papule and pustule around it, point directly to the sebaceous gland as the seat of the inflammatory disturbance. It may, however, be confounded with a papular eczema, but the lesions of eczema are smaller, occur in patches, and show evidence of exudation and scaling. They are also accompanied by marked itching. The pustular syphilide may also be easily differentiated from the fact that they show a tendency to group together, and if the crust which caps the infiltrated base is removed, a punched-out ulceration, filled with a seropurulent fluid, and bounded by a slightly elevated, infiltrated wall, is revealed. Acne indurata and the tubercular or cutaneous gummatous syphilide may be confounded, but the latter is generally more circumscribed, occurs in groups, undergoes softening and ulceration, and very usually follows a serpiginous course. When the syphilide is located on the nose, the differential diagnosis may often be extremely difficult.

Acute cases of acne are said to resemble at times variola, but the absence of constitutional symptoms would alone be sufficient to distinguish it from that disease.

A form of eruption which is not infrequent, and is usually confounded with acne, should, in the writer's opinion, be differentiated from it. It is that papular outbreak, with occasionally a few pustules, which occurs very frequently in women at the time of menstruation. It appears on the face and sometimes the shoulders, suddenly or overnight, a few days before, or only during, or after menstruation, and it may consist of a few lesions, but more often it is quite abundant. The lesions are frank papules about the size of a small pea, inflammatory in character, and itch and burn somewhat. Only a few of these become pustular, but as a rule, they remain during menstruation and for a few days after, and then disappear entirely or leave a slight stain, and there is freedom until the next menstrual epoch. The lesions do not contain any comedo, nor when opened any sebaceous matter, and the writer has found them to be entirely unconnected with the sebaceous glands. They represent a form of papular erythema of reflex origin, and the eruption is mentioned for the reason that it is always thrown into the same category with acne.

Prognosis.—The prognosis of acne is usually, in fact almost invariably, good—that is, a cure can be obtained. Some writers claim that it will undergo spontaneous cure in the majority of cases before twenty-five years of age, or at any rate by that of thirty. The large number of cases treated by the writer, which were past twenty-five and thirty years of age, would lead him to make other conclusions. It must also be remembered, that the same general causes which produced the disease at one time may recur and the acne then reappear. In consequence, the prognosis will depend upon the care the patient will take to avoid those predisposing causes, which in any given case have been found to favor the development of the disease. Of course, much can be done by proper general and local treatment, but in answering a patient's usual query as to the possibility of obtaining a permanent cure, the prognosis should be formulated according to the probability of the patient observing that care which his or her condition demands.

Treatment.—It is impossible to give all of the methods, procedures, remedies, etc., which have been recommended or are in use for the treatment of acne. The measures employed are both general and systemic, internal and local, but in no sense of the term is there any specific medication possible. The *internal treatment* will have to be guided by the nature of the functional or other disturbance which may happen to be present in any given case. Constipation should be relieved by cascara sagrada, or rhubarb, or aloin, or by any other remedy preferred, or simply by means of diet, proper exercise, massage, or the use of the cold douche over the abdomen. Gastric or intestinal disturbances of every kind should receive proper attention, and the mineral acids, pepsin, etc., be administered, or calomel, or resorcin, or sodæ sulphocarbolate, or other intestinal antiseptics. If debility or anæmia exists, then iron, nux vomica, hydrargyrum bichloridum, the vegetable bitters, tonics, etc., are indicated. In tubercular subjects, cod-liver oil will often be valuable; in gouty individuals, alkaline mixtures, the potash and lithia salts, etc. In other words, the search for an internal specific for acne is useless, but the patient should receive such remedies as are indicated by the nature of the functional or other somatic disturbances present. Of the specifics more or less recommended, sulphide of calcium may be mentioned. It is given in one-sixth to one-fourth-grain pills every two hours when there is much suppuration. The writer has never observed a particle of benefit from its use alone, though when the alimentary tract was also treated, the diet was regulated and local treatment was given, then good effects were obtained, but the same result was seen also under those circumstances and without the calcium. Glycerin in doses of ʒj to ʒij is also advised.

The writer has used it for flatulency and intestinal fermentation for a number of years, and would attribute its beneficial effect in acne to its rectification of these conditions, rather than to any direct effect upon the cutaneous disease. Arsenic is usually presumed to be the sheet-anchor in the treatment of acne. Fowler's solution, the liquor sodæ arseniatis, and acidum arseniosum, are all used, and more lately Piffard has recommended the bromide of arsenic. In small doses it is useful in cases in which more or less anæmia is present, or some grade of debility, or when the lesions are more of the papular variety. In acute cases and in those in which the inflammatory reaction is marked, it is usually harmful and should be avoided. Ichthyol is recommended by Unna as being of great value. The dose is from five to fifteen grains, three times daily, in solution or in capsule. It is especially indicated in those cases complicated by a marked seborrhœa oleosa, and when the process is sluggish, the lesions are indolent and tend to leave purplish and livid scars.

The diet in acne is of considerable importance; in fact, Fox attributes more to its regulation than to the use of either internal or local medication. The diet should be nonstimulating, and highly seasoned dishes and indigestible food should be avoided; particularly pastries, sweets, candy, etc., should be forbidden. Beer and alcohol are contraindicated, but the use of a light claret or Rhine wine with meals is allowable. Champagne is usually injurious. Butter, milk, cream, and fats in general are not to be forbidden unless they cause gastric or intestinal derangement, and in many cases they will be decidedly advisable. The same remarks are pertinent as regards tea and coffee. If found to be injurious, they should be omitted from the diet list; otherwise they can be drunk. As a whole, the diet should be plain, simple, and nourishing, and so constituted as to be easily digested, and to remedy those defects in nutrition which may be present. At the same time, general hygienic laws should be laid down. Exercise in the open air, change from a sedentary to a more active life, proper amount of bathing and attention to personal cleanliness, early hours, avoidance of dissipation or excesses of all kinds—all of these should be means made use of in the general treatment of acne.

The local treatment of acne is, however, of paramount importance; for, though the internal medication may remove the predisposing causes to the disease, yet it is the local remedies which really bring about a healthy action of the skin and a cessation of the process. The writer has frequently *heard* of cases of acne cured by internal treatment alone, but has never seen any, though he has himself repeatedly endeavored to obtain that end in practice. Besides, there are many cases which require only local treatment for their cure.

The first principle in the local treatment is the use of soap and water.

The affected surface should be thoroughly washed night and morning. Any good soap may be used, or, if there are many comedones, the marble soap of Unna, or a sand soap, or sapo-viridis, or the more elegant spiritus saponis kalinus. Lately, the superfatted soaps manufactured in Germany have been recommended, especially such as contain sulphur, or ichthyol, or resorcin, or mercuric chloride. Thorough, brisk rubbing with an ordinary toilet soap will, however, be all that is necessary. As a rule, hot water is recommended. It should be as hot as the patient can bear, and should be applied over the face by means of a folded handkerchief or cloth during a space of several minutes every night. When there are many comedones, steaming of the face is also advised; and after the face has been treated in either one of these ways, then the external application ordered should be rubbed over the skin. The writer would deprecate very strongly the use of either of these procedures, as, in his experience, he has found them both to be harmful, increasing the amount of the eruption, inducing frequently a seborrhœa oleosa, with dilated follicular orifices, and leading to the development of a rosacea. He has observed that they often cause persistence of an acne and constant relapses, and has in many instances been able to obtain cessation of the process by expressly forbidding patients the use of hot water. Furthermore, since the introduction of "face steaming" to the laity by "complexion artists," he has observed any number of cases intensely aggravated and most unfortunate conditions produced. It is far better to use water which is cool or tepid, so as to avoid the shock which either extremely hot or cold water produces upon the peripheral circulation when applied to the skin.

The comedones may be dealt with in the manner described under that section. Hebra, Jr., first advised curetting the skin for acne, and Unna, Fox, and Brocq recommend it. The operation is done with a dermal curette, and the surface is gone over once every ten days or more. It is also of importance, according to authors, to open all pustules and to evacuate their contents. This may be done with a sharp-pointed bistoury or other instrument. There are, however, objections to this, on account of the amount of scarring which is liable to be produced. For a number of years the writer has given up this method, and has found that, though the lesions required a little longer time to disappear, yet scarring was much less liable to occur. His reasons for discarding it were, that a distended cavity existed, which, if suddenly emptied, resulted in a collapse of its walls and a certain degree of displacement of the surrounding tissues; whereas if the process which led to the cavity formation was halted by some other means, then gradual absorption of the contents took place, and more or less restitution of the empty space was obtained. In practice this result has been a matter of continual and customary observation. Vidal recommends linear scarifications in obstinate cases, and Brocq mentions electrolysis as a means for removing deep-seated indurations. The local remedies used for acne are innumerable, but all those which are of benefit are to a certain degree antiseptic in action. In cases which are acutely inflamed and active, soothing applications are at first preferable, such as a two-per-cent salicylic acid ointment, or a lotion of ℞ Magnesiæ carbonat., oxidi zinci, āā gr. x ad xx; aq. rosæ, ℥ j, M.; or calamine may be substituted for the magnesia, and, if desired, acidum carbolicum (gr. x ad xx) may be added. A dilute lead or a bismuth lotion will also be of benefit. They may be applied at night only, or also during the day. The majority of the cases of acne are, however, chronic in type, and more stimulating applications are needed. Those which contain sulphur are of particular benefit. Piffard recommends sulphur mixed with any good face powder in the proportion of one in four. Unna uses a paste containing ten per cent of sulphur. Others advise a sulphur ointment or lotions containing sulphur, as: ℞ Sulph. sublimat., ʒ ij; ether, spts. vini, glycerin, āā ʒ ij; aq. calcis, aq. rosæ, āā ʒ iv. M. (Crocker); or, ℞ Sulph. lactis, ʒ iv; tinct. saponis virid., ʒ x; glycerin, ʒ vj; alcohol, ℥ j (Elliot). Possibly the most useful of all is: ℞ Zinc sulphat., kali sulphuret, āā gr. x to xl; sulph. lactis, gr. xx ad l; aq. rosæ, ℥ j. M. They are usually applied at night and washed off the next morning. If irritation is produced, a little cold cream and powder can be used during the day. It is often advisable to keep up the treatment during the daytime also, and a resorcin two- to five-per-cent lotion, or a boric-acid solution may be applied. Potassium sulphide, ʒ j, in rose-water, ℥ iv, is also recommended, as well as solutions of mercuric chloride in various strengths. A favorite application with some authors is: ℞ Hydrarg. bichlor., gr. xv; ammonii chlorid., gr. xxx to lxx; alcohol, ℥ iv; aquæ, Oj. M. ℞ Sulph. lact., ʒ ijss.; spts. vini, ℥ jss.; spts. lavandulæ, ʒ iij; glycerin, ʒ ss., M., is recommended by Hebra. Besnier uses a paste composed of sulph., ℥ jss.; glycerin, ℥ j; spts. vini camphorat., ʒ x; aq. rosæ, q. s. M. et S. Apply overnight.

Ointments are also frequently preferred, and, of these, mention should be made of the ungt. hydrarg. ammoniat.; or the hypochloride of sulphur, ʒ j, in ungt. benzoat., ℥ j (Crocker); or an ointment of the iodide of sulphur, x to lx grains ad ℥ j; or one of beta-naphthol, five to ten per cent, or the ungt. hydrarg. oxid. rub. (U. S. P.), diluted one half or one third with ungt. simplicis or zinc oxide. When there is much infiltration and indolence, the ungt. hydrarg. nitratis, ʒ j – ʒ iij ad ℥ j is advised. The writer has never obtained much benefit from ointments, and would recommend their use only in cases in which there is a dryness of the skin, while lotions are particularly serviceable when the skin is greasy and oily, which is usually the rule. Besides the formulæ given, it should be stated that ichthyol, in cases in which there is much suppuration and inflammation, is especially valuable. It may be used in ointment, three to five per cent, or in aqueous solutions, three to ten per cent, or be added to some one of the lotions already mentioned. In the Bassorin paste of the writer it is also very useful. Beta-naphthol can be employed in the same manner, and both of these may frequently abort a beginning acne lesion. Tincture of iodine, pure carbolic acid, and chrysarobin are also mentioned among the remedies for acne, but can rarely if ever be needed.

ACNE ROSACEA. (GEORGE T. ELLIOT.)

Synonyms: Acne Erythematosa; Gutta Rosacea; Acne Rosée; Couperose; Kupferrose, etc.

Definition.—Acne rosacea is a combination of rosacea and acne. The former is a chronic congestive disturbance of the face, resulting in the production of permanent redness with dilatation of the blood-vessels, and, in some cases, more or less hypertrophy of the connective-tissue elements of the skin. The acne which develops is secondary, and due to inflammation of the sebaceous follicles.

Symptomatology.—Rosacea is located especially upon the nose and neighboring portions of the cheeks, but it frequently occupies the territory bounded laterally by the malar prominences, and extends to the forehead and chin. It may likewise cover the entire face with the exception of the orbital regions. The symptoms present most varying degrees of intensity, and in the course of the process three grades may be distinguished. In the first stage, a more or less marked congestion or hyperæmic condition of the nose and perhaps of other parts of the face comes on usually after meals, or after drinking hot fluids, or from exposure to cold, or at the time of menstruation. The flushing is sometimes accompanied by a sensation of heat, but more usually the skin is cold to the touch. The redness may only be transitory, and, remaining a little while, fades away entirely, to be renewed again later on. This course is continued for some length of time, when the redness returns at shorter intervals and irrespective of any apparent inducing cause, until finally it becomes permanent, suffering only from time to time exacerbations in degree. The congestive disturbance is then diffuse and ill-defined in outline, the circulation is sluggish, and the redness returns only slowly after pressure. Occasionally the hyperæmia is active.

The affected skin is frequently smooth and shiny, somewhat tense, the nose a little swollen, and a sensation of heat perceived. More often the surface is oily and greasy from a seborrhœa oleosa, the follicular orifices are somewhat dilated and contain small, yellowish plugs. It may also be somewhat scaly and itchy, or covered with thin yellowish crusts, if eczema seborrhoicum exists as a complication.

The process may remain in this stage for a long period of time, but sooner or later the second stage develops. It is characterized by the appearance—on the nose especially, but also on the cheeks—of fine, tortuous red lines, representing small dilated blood-vessels, which tend to form anastomoses and distinct telangiectases. Usually very narrow on the cheeks, on the nose they may be prominent, large, and become in their course more or less varicose. There is no limit to the number of these, but the entire surface of the nose and of the cheeks may be covered by these distinct, closely aggregated, fine vascular dilatations, and the skin becomes at times of a dusky or even violaceous tint. The skin may be dry and a little scaly, but more often the seborrhœa oleosa is increased in degree and the dilatation of the follicular orifices becomes extreme, giving the skin a sievelike appearance.

The process commonly remains in this condition, but in some cases, an increase in the connective tissue occurs and there develop tubercular-like growths on the sides and ends of the nose, which becomes bulbous and enlarged in all directions (rosacea hypertrophica). In exceptional cases the increase in size of the nose is enormous (rhinophyma), and it becomes as large as a small fist, lobulated or covered with nodules of all sizes. The follicular orifices are much dilated, the surface often very greasy, of a vinous, purplish red, and over it course distinct and often large varicose vessels.

The congestive disturbance having developed on the face, it may persist alone, but in the majority of cases acne lesions sooner or later appear, and it is to this combination of the two processes that the name of *acne rosacea* should be given. The follicular disease appears usually during the first and second stages of the rosacea, and, while no comedones may be seen, lesions of acne simplex, or indurata, or both, are distributed more or less abundantly over the nose and cheeks. They differ in no wise from those which originate independently of rosacea, being simply evidences of a folliculitis and perifolliculitis sebacea.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—Rosacea is primarily a vasomotor neurosis, either from reflex or from local causes, and the repeated effects of the factors in operation lead to a somewhat paretic condition of the blood-vessels. In consequence, more or less marked dilatation of the vessels is produced, the congestive redness becomes permanently established, and, through implication of the superficial vessels and the sluggish circulation, the telangiectases and varicosities gradually become evident. Some of the varicose vessels, however, very probably originate through a blocking of their course by the formation of cicatrices in the cutis, caused by the suppuration and destruction of a sebaceous follicle. Whether new blood-vessels also form it is difficult to state. Secondarily, owing to the congestive disturbances, a seborrhœa oleosa develops, and the origin of acne lesions is favored by the debased nutrition of the affected surfaces. In certain cases a production of new connective tissue takes place about the blood-vessels, the skin becomes thickened, and ultimately either the hypertrophic form results, or the changes may be excessive and lead to rhinophyma. Leloir and Vidal attribute one form of the hypertrophic stage to an increase in size and a dilatation of the sebaceous follicles. The writer has examined the microscopic anatomy of the several stages, and in the first grade he found a dilatation of the blood-vessels in the cutis, and a few collections of round cells in the tissue here and there, but no structural changes in the glands. In the second stage there was an increase in the degree of these features, and many dilated vessels, with thin walls and large lumina, were generally distributed throughout the corium, which was slightly thickened and œdematous in places. In the third stage there was, in addition, an enormous hyperplasia of the connective-tissue elements of the cutis, and the sebaceous glands present in the sections were somewhat enlarged, but few in number. The vessels were large, the coats of some thickened. G. Simon, Piffard, and Rokitansky found substantially similar changes, but Hans Hebra states that the sebaceous glands in his sections were large and numerous, and the retained sebum contained in some of the acini cut off by the fibrous tissue, he thought, provoked irritation and further growth of the surrounding tissues. The pathology and morbid anatomy of the acne lesions do not need renewed description.

Etiology.—Rosacea, complicated or not with acne, occurs more frequently in women than in men. It develops most commonly after the age of thirty, though often between twenty and thirty, but also in younger as well as in older people. The most frequent causes of the congestive disturbance are disorders of the gastro-intestinal canal, either constipation, or gastric, or intestinal dyspepsia, fermentative processes, etc. Menstrual and uterine or ovarian disorders are also frequent causes, and at the monthly epoch the cutaneous disease is very apt to be aggravated. Sedentary habits and gouty conditions predispose to a great extent, owing to the functional disturbances usually caused by them. Circulatory disturbances, shown by a feeble pulse, cold hands and feet, etc., may also be mentioned. The morphine habit is stated by C. Q. Jackson to produce the disease, its cure being followed by disappearance of the skin manifestations. Processes of various kinds inside of the nose, atrophic and hypertrophic rhinitis, chronic catarrhal inflammations of various degrees, are among the local causes, and the writer would mention, in addition, sycosis of the vibrissæ, and, particularly in women, eczema seborrhoicum of the face. Exposure to cold and bad weather are factors, and the writer has seen a number of cases caused by severe sunburn, the redness remaining after the inflammation had subsided, the usual train of symptoms characterizing rosacea developing gradually. Face steaming and the use of very hot water, continual exposure of the face to the heat of a fire, may all be inducing causes. The effect of diet and abuse of spirituous liquors is very commonly observed. The articles of diet which are injurious are those which come under the head of "rich," and are apt to produce gastric and intestinal disorders. Though all liquors, whether used in excess or not, may lead to a rosacea, yet in the writer's experience it is especially fermented drinks, beer, ale, porter, and those which contain much sugar, such as sweet champagnes, liqueurs, port, etc. Tea may likewise produce the same effects when it is improperly made, as is the custom in certain classes, the tea being kept drawing all day, and water added when necessary. A more or less strong decoction of tannin is the result, and it is the injurious action of this astringent substance on the gastro-intestinal canal that leads to rosacea. The use of tobacco is also mentioned, but the influence of smoking is very remote, if any at all. In many cases no etiological causes for the existence of the disease will be discovered, but some writers believe that heredity plays an important *rôle*. Little can be said, however, in favor of this as an etiological factor.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of rosacea and acne rosacea will be made from the history of its development and the location of the chronic redness, which, preceded by intermittent flushing, finally became permanent, and was followed by the superficial vascular dilatation and the formation of telangiectases and varicosities. From an erythematous lupus it may be distinguished by the fact that the patches of the former are quite sharply defined, the edges somewhat elevated, they are scaly, have a tendency to peripheral growth, and very often leave more or less marked atrophic areas.

An erythematous eczema usually appears brusquely on any portion of the face, not necessarily on the nose and those regions favored by rosacea. The surface burns and itches, is somewhat swollen, and the natural lines of the skin are deepened; it is scaly, the squamæ are quite adherent, while to the touch the skin has much the slightly stiffened feeling that a thin coating of varnish or collodion would give.

It is hardly necessary to mention psoriasis or syphilis, though the latter, when localized on the nose in the form of superficial cutaneous gummata, often produces most peculiar appearances. Still, if due attention is given to the ulcerations that almost always can be found under the crusts, the character of the cicatrices, and the mode of extension of the lesions, error can be easily avoided.

Prognosis.—The prognosis can not be a positive one, but must depend upon whether the inducing cause can be removed and protection against its recurrence be obtained. In many cases an entire cure may be effected, or, if not this result, at any rate much relief may be afforded by persistent care.

Treatment.—The internal treatment will depend upon the indications existing in any given case—that is, appropriate medication should be made use of for the constipation, or gastro-intestinal, or uterine and ovarian disturbance, etc., which appear to be etiological factors. Gout, lithæmic or rheumatic states should be attended to by proper means, and every attempt be made to remove any and every disturbance of health. The diet should be regulated; sweets, pastries, cheese, and fermentable articles forbidden. Beer and alcohol in all forms should be stopped, but a light claret diluted with water may be allowed. In many cases, especially in those in whom there is a sluggish circulation, ichthyol will be found to be of great value in from five- to fifteen-grain doses several times daily. It is best to begin with five grains and to gradually increase the dose. It may be given in capsule or pill form. Arsenic is almost invariably injurious. Ergot and ergotin have been recommended, but are of doubtful value. Bulkley advises cod-liver oil for certain cases. Belladonna, digitalis, hamamelis, and quinia have all been used to meet certain indications, and enjoyed more or less individual reputation.

The local treatment is of the utmost importance. Any of the remedies or formulæ mentioned for acne vulgaris may be employed, but, except in acute cases, accompanied by much burning and active hyperæmia, more stimulating applications are necessary. When the former conditions prevail, soothing means are indicated, as the magnesia and zinc oxide, or the calamine and oxide of zinc lotion, or a bismuth lotion, or an ointment, as ℞ Salicyic acid, grs. x, ungt. aq. rosæ, ℥ j, M., or one containing oxide of zinc and calamine, etc.

When the acuteness of the symptoms has subsided, and also in the majority of cases, as the disease is usually chronic in type, more stimulating applications are called for. Unna recommends a strong resorcin or ichthyol (ten to twenty-five per cent) stiff paste, which is applied until extensive exfoliation of the epidermis is produced. A mild ointment is then used, and after the desquamation has ceased the strong application is renewed. The same steps are repeated until the redness has disappeared. Similar results are sought to be obtained by the use of caustic potash solutions (two to ten per cent), by vigorous rubbing with sapo viridis or spiritis saponis kalinus, the soap being allowed to remain on the surface so as to produce a decided reaction and stimulation. Vlemingkx's solution (℞ Calcis, ʒ iv; sulphuris sublimat, ℥ ij; aquæ, ʒ x. M. Boil down to ℥ vj) diluted in various proportions (one to two or to four or eight or even weaker), is often of value. Ichthyol is used by some in its pure state, but it is better to apply it in the strength of five to ten per cent. The disfiguration of an acne rosacea is generally sufficient, without the additional appearances produced by excessive treatment Therefore, ichthyol in aqueous solutions of five to ten per cent, or in the writer's Bassorin paste, will be found strong enough to produce the desired results. Resorcin is particularly indicated when seborrhoic eczema exists as a complication, and not only the acne rosacea should receive treatment under those conditions, but the scalp also, as it is then invariably affected. Resorcin may be added to any lotion being used, or it may be compounded in an ointment, or, for the face, in Bassorin paste. The strength of the application may be from five to twenty-five per cent, according to the effect desired. In high percentages, considerable inflammatory reaction may be produced and the horny layer of the skin may become greenish, or even bottle-green, in color. Care should, in consequence, be observed in its use. Chrysarobin has also been recommended, but it requires great care and is seldom necessary. Conjunctivitis and severe inflammatory reaction and pigmentation may be produced by it. Ergot is sometimes of value when locally applied. The fluid extract may be used either pure, or diluted with water or mixed with an ointment. Iodine dissolved in glycerin is advised by Kaposi. Painting the surface with collodion or traumaticine, etc., have also been recommended for the purpose of compressing the blood-vessels. They are not, however, of much value.

After the redness and congestion have been removed, the dilated blood-vessels remain, and their destruction may be attained by surgical means. Scarifications are most usually employed. A sharp-pointed bistoury or scalpel is suitable for the purpose. After the dilated vessel has been split longitudinally, it has been recommended to touch the wound with a sharp-pointed stick of nitrate of silver. The scarring often produced by this method is, however, objectionable. Iodine or pure carbolic acid may likewise be used, but better results in destroying the vessels are obtained from electrolysis (Hardaway), or from a thermocautery. For the former, the needle used for electrolysis of the hairs is suitable, and after penetrating the vessel the current of electricity is passed through it. The needle should represent the negative pole, while the positive pole, a wet sponge, should be grasped by the hand of the patient. The galvanic or faradic currents applied to the affected surface (Piffard and others), without penetration of the tissues with a needle, have been used with good effect.

The thermocautery gives excellent results. A fine needle-pointed cautery should be used, attached either to a Paquelin or other cautery. The micro-Paquelin of Unna is the most convenient instrument in the writer's experience.

For hypertrophic acne rosacea or rhinophyma, ablation of the excrescences and growths is necessary. They may be pared off with the knife or by other means preferred. Brocq states that he has tried, with apparent good effects, electrolytic destruction of each dilated sebaceous follicle. The needle is passed into the follicle and manipulated so as to reach all portions of the gland. A current of four to six milliampères is used by him. Under this treatment he has seen the affected parts diminish in size and become whiter, and he has obtained satisfactory results. The use of the actual cautery—thermo or electro—may also be recommended for certain cases.

ACNE VARIOLIFORMIS. (GEORGE T. ELLIOT.)

Synonyms: Acne Atrophica; Lupoid Acne; Acne Frontalis seu Necrotica; Acne Rodens; Acne Ulcerosa; Acne Pilaris, etc.

Definition.—A grouped papular and pustular eruption, characterized by a very slow evolution and a chronic course, and accompanied by a destruction of tissue, which causes a depressed cicatrix resembling that produced by a variola pustule.

Symptomatology.—Acne varioliformis is usually located on the forehead, along the margin of the hair, and also on the scalp and the neck. It is likewise seen on the face, on the chest, and cases are recorded in which it has been more or less universally distributed (Boeck, Pick, Bronson). It begins as deep-seated red papules, indolent in course, and showing a yellow point of suppuration, but more often their central portions become covered with a yellowish or brownish adherent crust, which conceals an ulceration, with sharply cut edges and an uneven base. The crust may enlarge, and after a variable length of time fall and leave a depressed dark-red cicatrix, which becomes pigmented and finally white. On the scalp, the hair is often seen piercing the lesion, which appears as a perifollicular infiltration. Pressure on some of the larger ones is followed at times by the apparition of a small drop of pus. Besnier and Doyon state that the lesions may be arranged linearly or in circles, or they may be abortive, confluent, or serpiginous. The course of the disease is very chronic, and it may last for many years. Crocker mentions cases he had seen, which, in an intermittent manner, had had a duration of ten and even thirty years.

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—The pathological origin of acne varioliformis is practically unknown. C. Boeck mentions having found a small streptococcus and staphylococci in the product of the disease, but does not commit himself as to their pathological significance. The examinations of the lesions with the microscope have shown that it was an inflammatory process with a tendency to produce tissue necrosis. Bazin was of the opinion that the lesion was seated in the sebaceous gland. Vidal and Leloir locate it around the sebaceous and hair follicles. Boeck concludes that it begins in and about the hair-follicles. Pick found no connection with either of these follicles, and Fordyce states that "the lesion begins as a deep-seated small cell infiltration about the coil glands, which are situated beneath the hair-follicles." Further investigations are certainly necessary before definite conclusions can be made.

Etiology.—The disease develops usually between the ages of thirty and fifty, and apparently occurs more frequently in men. What may be its cause is as yet unknown. Tilbury Fox and Crocker considered it to be of syphilitic origin, and state that a history or evidences of that disease is furnished by a certain number of patients. Bazin and Besnier mention the arthritic diathesis as an etiological factor in cases occurring in a diffuse form, while Vidal and Leloir observed it more often in those of lymphatic temperament. Besnier and Doyon advance as causes individual conditions, alimentary and other irritations, which lead to exacerbations and relapses. They also think favorably of there being some parasitic element of causation. The writer has had several cases in which the etiological factor appeared to be exposure to heat. They were in engineers, who stated that the head and face would become much heated when they were at work, and they were accustomed to frequently douche themselves with cold water.

Diagnosis.—Acne varioliformis, affecting as it does the scalp, can easily be differentiated from acne vulgaris, but it certainly resembles strongly a pustular syphilide. Still, the very slow evolution of the acne, and the fact that a papulo-pustular syphilide is usually more or less generalized, would aid in the diagnosis. Besides, adenitis, mucous patches, etc., usually accompany the syphilitic eruption.

On the scalp, acne varioliformis may be mistaken for the "folliculite decalvante" of Quinquaud; but this process is limited to regions covered by hair—the scalp, beard, axillæ, and the pubes. It causes irregular-shaped patches of alopecia having a cicatricial appearance, and the lesions are situated along their peripheries, and usually represented by miliary abscesses, the size of a pinhead or smaller, with a hair in the center of each.

According to Vidal and Leloir and others, Unna's ulerythema acneiforme belongs in the same category with varioliform acne. Unna would, however, differentiate it from that disease for the reasons that in the ulerythema there is no central tissue necrosis; no suppuration and ulceration; comedones form a prominent feature; the cicatrices do not resemble those of variola.

Prognosis.—The prognosis is favorable, but the disease is very rebellious to treatment, extremely persistent, and may recur continually.

Treatment.—Crocker advises iodide of potassium internally, and, if there is a syphilitic history, a mild mercurial course. Iron and cod-liver oil do well in certain cases. Kaposi recommends washing with an alcoholic solution of soap, mercurial plaster, and ungt. hydrargyri ammoniati. Brocq mentions steam douches, sulphur preparations locally; Crocker the ungt. hydrarg. nitratis diluted. The use of lotions containing mercuric chloride (1 to 500 or 1,000), boric acid, or ichthyol, will be found of decided value. The thermocautery or electrocautery may also be applied when the lesions resist all other forms of treatment, or they may be scraped with the curette. Besnier and Doyon recommend, as prophylactic measures against relapses, proper hygiene and diet, no wine or alcohol, alkaline beverages, and the regular use of soap or of weak mercurial lotions.

C. DISEASES OF THE HAIR-FOLLICLES.

CANITIES. (GEORGE THOMAS JACKSON.)

Synonyms: Trichonosis Cana, seu Discolor, seu Poliosis; Poliothrix Poliosis; Trichosis Poliosis; Spilosis Poliosis; Poliotes; Whiteness of the Hair; Blanching of the Hair; Atrophy of the Hair Pigment; Grayness.

Grayness of the hair may be congenital or acquired, general or partial, idiopathic or symptomatic, and may come on slowly or suddenly.

Congenital Canities.—This is a rare condition, and most commonly occurs in the form of tufts of gray or white hair that show prominently against the surrounding normally colored hair. These white tufts are hereditary in some families. Godlee (Medical Times and Gaz., 1884, i, 180) reports one such instance in a girl whose mother, two maternal aunts, a maternal uncle, grandfather, and great-grandfather all had the same family mark, and it appeared in all the children of the mother's sister. Morgan (Brit. Med. Jour., 1890, ii, 85) reports another case occurring in four generations.

When congenital canities is general it is but a part of that condition known as albinism, in which there is an absence of pigment from all the tissues.

Acquired Canities is a very common condition. It occurs either early or late in life, but usually not before the thirty-fifth or fortieth year. Cases occurring before that age are spoken of as premature. The hair over the temples is usually the first to turn gray, but the process of apigmentation having begun it is in most cases continuous, it being simply a question of time when all the hair of the head will become white. The rapidity varies greatly, the progress sometimes being very slow. As a rule the hair of the beard is not affected until long after that of the scalp, though it may first be affected. Later still does grayness affect the body hair, which would seem to show that the later the time of first appearance of the hair the greater is its power of resistance to this form of atrophy.

The change in color is permanent in the vast majority of cases, though instances of permanent restoration of color have been reported. Such cases are nearly as exceptional as are those of a new growth of hair on a bald head, or a third set of teeth. Of course, this does not refer to those cases of alopecia areata in which the first growth of white hair is replaced by normally pigmented hair. A case of relapsing canities extending over thirty years has been reported to me by an old physician of this city who vouches for its accuracy. In this case the color changed from black to white and back again three times.

Apart from the change in color, the hair is apparently normal, as is the scalp. In vitiligo we have tufts of gray hair upon apigmented patches of scalp. In cases occurring late in life baldness is apt to follow the graying of the hair in from one to five years.

While canities is usually a gradual process, a number of instances of sudden blanching of the hair have been reported. Some authorities question the correctness of the observations, but to me they do not seem to admit of doubt. Such cases occur under the influence of profound mental shock. Not to go back to the tales of ancient history by lay writers, I would instance two modern cases reported by reputable physicians, viz.: Landois (Virchow's Archiv, 1866, xxxv, 575) in 1866 had a case of blanching of the hair during one night. The patient was suffering with delirium tremens. Raymond (Rev. de Méd., 1882, ii, 770) in 1882 reported the case of a nervous woman whose hair changed color from red to white during a single night and following the receipt of the news of the loss of a large sum of money on the stock exchange. There was in this case intense neuralgia, and after the hair changed color, it fell out.

The white hair seen in vitiligo or leucoderma, and the first growth after loss of hair in alopecia areata, syphilis, and other forms of baldness, may be regarded as symptomatic canities. Here, too, might be placed those cases occurring in the course of nerves affected by neuralgia.

Etiology.—Heredity plays a very important *rôle* in the etiology of premature canities, early graying of the hair being a marked characteristic of some families. Mental or nervous strain, especially if combined with worry and anxiety, is another active factor. It has been observed to follow local diseases or injuries of the scalp, such as wounds and repeated epilation. We have already instanced alopecia areata and other forms of baldness being followed by canities, as well as albinism. Dissipation, by its damaging effects on the *morale* of the individual, will also predispose to canities, as will any exhausting disease. Prolonged residence either in a very hot or very cold climate has been known to induce grayness, especially if combined with much exposure to the weather. Advancing age is the cause of canities occurring after middle life, the change of color being but a part of the phenomena of senility.

Pathology.—The hair turns gray first at its root, and the loss of color is due to some unknown change in the hair papillæ, which interferes with the normal pigmentation. We have very little actual knowledge of the way in which pigment is produced, even in the skin, and still less in regard to the hair. Pincus (Virchow's Archiv, 1869, xlv, 129) has shown that in the beginning of canities the pigment slowly leaves the middle layers of the papilla, while in more advanced cases the external layers alone produce or contain pigment. Besides the absolute loss of pigment in the hair there is more or less air in its cortical layer, and this still further contributes to the whiteness of the hair. It is the presence of the air in the cortex that gives the gray look to those hairs that are apparently turning gray first at their distal ends. The entrance of air into the cortex is the only explanation tenable of the instances of sudden blanching of the hair. We know that pigment can not suddenly change its color, and we are compelled to fall back upon some trophoneurosis permitting the formation of air-bubbles within the hair, or so altering its texture as to allow of entrance of the air from without. If these hairs are put under an air pump and the air is exhausted they will resume their normal color. This shows that the pigment color has been obscured by the air.

Treatment.—Nothing can be done to restore the color to the hair except to use hair dyes, all of which are more or less objectionable. In cases coming from some evident cause, such as a neuralgic or debilitating disease, it is possible that the color may return with returning health, though the chances are against it. The hair has been known to grow darker under the continued use of pilocarpine. Besnier suggests the local use of acetic acid as a promoter of pigmentation. For dyeing the hair black the following is recommended by Leonard as safe:

No. 1.

℞	Bismuthi citratis		℥ j (30 grm.)
	Aquæ rosæ,		
	Aquæ destillat.	āā	℥ ij (60 grm.)
	Alcoholis		ʒ v (20 grm.)
	Ammoniæ		q. s.

M. Sig.: Apply in the morning.

No. 2.

℞	Sodii hyposulphit.	ʒ xij (48 grm.)
	Aquæ destillat.	℥ iv (140 grm.)

M. Sig.: Apply thoroughly in the evening.

For a brown dye Pfaff recommends this pomade:

℞ Ol. ovorum rec. press.,	
Med. oss. bovis	āā 50 grm.
Ferri lactat.	2·50 grm.
Ol. cassiæ ether.	1·50 grm.
M.	

There are also a number of dyes containing nitrate of silver or bichloride of mercury, which are not safe.

Ringed Hair.—In this very rare condition, which may be placed under the caption of canities, the hair, instead of being uniformly gray, presents alternate white and pigmented spaces, giving it the appearance of being ringed, and hence its name. Wilson (Trans. Roy. Soc., Lond., 1867) was, I believe, the first to report such a case, and but few have since been reported. In his case the disorder was first noted when the boy was between two and three years old, and was progressive. Apart from the peculiar distribution of the pigment the hair was apparently normal, its shaft being uniform. The brown or normal segments measured one fiftieth of an inch in length, and the white segments were about one half as long. The uniformity of the hair distinguishes the disease from trichorrhexis nodosa, in which the hair is sometimes marked with alternate light and dark streaks, but they at the same time present nodular or fusiform swellings with contractions between.

The cause of this curious phenomenon is not determined. Wilson thought that it was due to the development of a gaseous fluid within the hair, and supposed that the different segments were the products of different days; or that the white, opaque segments, containing the air-bubbles, grew during the night, and the normally colored segments grew during the day. It is more probable that the appearances are due to some obscure and intermittent interference with the pigment formation in the hair papilla.

DISCOLORATION OF THE HAIR. (George Thomas Jackson.)

Synonyms: Tricolorosi; Trichonosis seu Trichosis Decolor.

Under this heading are placed those changes in color of the hair other than turning gray. They are mostly of little practical consequence, and many of them are instances of the action of chemical substances upon the hair.

Cases have been reported in which the hair has fallen out after some serious illness, and when it grew in again it was of a different color. Reinhard (Virchow's Archiv, 1884, xcv, 337) reports a case of periodic change in the color of the hair of an idiot boy coming on after violent outbursts ot temper to which he was subject. The change was from a reddish blonde to a blonde yellow, and was probably due to the entrance of air into the cuticle of the hair.

Prentiss (Med. Times, Philadelphia, 1881, xi, 609) reports a case in which the color of the hair changed from a light blonde to an almost pure black under the continuous hypodermatic administration of the muriate of pilocarpine for six months. With the change of the color the hair grew coarser.

Green hair has been met with in workers in copper. Bieli (Giorn. Ital. d. mal. d. Pelle, 1872, xiii, 243) reports a case of the hair turning green under the use of a wash of corrosive sublimate and an ointment of yellow oxide of mercury used in the treatment of trichophytosis capitis. It is quite common to see the hair assume a greenish-yellow color in changing from its normal color to white.

Blue hair occurs in workers in cobalt mines and indigo works. The color can be readily removed by washing, particles of indigo being deposited on the hair.

Yellow hair has been observed in cases of icterus. *Coal-black* hair is seen in those who work in coal.

That chemicals will change the color of the hair is shown by the arts of the hair dyer and bleacher, and by the discoloration caused by chrysarobin. Bicarbonate of soda, used for a long time, will change dark hair to a dirty red brown.

HYPERTRICHOSIS. (GEORGE THOMAS JACKSON.)

Synonyms: Hypertrophia Pilorum; Hirsuties; Trichauxis; Polytrichia; Dasyma; Trichosis Hirsuties; Poils Accidentels (Fr.); Superfluous Hair.

Definition.—Hypertrichosis is a growth of hair either abnormal in amount or occurring in places where normally only lanugo hairs are found, or at a time when the hair of puberty is not usually seen.

Symptoms.—Hypertrichosis may be congenital or acquired, general or partial. Cases of the general form are called hypertrichosis universalis, while those of the partial form are named hypertrichosis partialis.

Hypertrichosis Universalis is also congenital. Though these cases are spoken of as universal, they in reality are not so, the palms of the hands, the soles of the feet, the backs of the last phalanges of the fingers and toes, the inside of the labia majora, the prepuce, glans penis, and upper and lower eyelids being free. These are locations in which hair never grows. The hair grows continually coarser and darker until it reaches its full development. Even then, though nearly the whole body is covered with hair, there is a difference in the texture of the hair in different regions, it being most coarse in the beard. The hair grows in definite streams downward and away from the middle line, both anteriorly and posteriorly.

Subjects of this form of hypertrichosis are called *homines pilosi.* There is usually a marked deficiency in the growth of the teeth in them. Cases of this sort are met with in different parts of the world.

Partial Congenital Hypertrichosis is far more common than is the universal form. Many of these cases are really hairy nævi. In true hypertrichosis the underlying skin is normal in color and texture, and the hair is fine and soft. One of the most frequently affected regions in this variety of hypertrichosis is that of the sacrum, or over the lower lumbar vertebræ, where it is commonly associated with a past or present spina bifida. The frontal region is another frequent site of the abnormality, though in many cases the hair is shed from the forehead as the child grows older.

Acquired Hypertrichosis is always partial. Though we speak of such cases as acquired, there is in the vast majority of them an inborn tendency to the growth. It may take the form either of an excessive growth of hair in regions where it is normally found; or of the development of hair in regions usually spoken of as hairless, though in reality furnished with lanugo hair; or of an unusually early appearance of pubertal hair (*heterochronie*); or of an abnormal development of pubertal hair according to sex (*heterogenie*). Many cases of all these varieties have been and are constantly met with. Excessive growth of hair over the sternum and on the shoulders is not uncommon. Men have lived with beards reaching to the ground, and women with hair that trailed on the ground as they walked. As instances of heterochronie may be mentioned the boy eight years of age with the whiskers of a man, reported by Chowne (Lancet, 1852, i, 421), and the six-year-old girl with pudenda like a twenty-year-old woman, reported by Beigel (Virchow's Archiv, 1868, xliv, 418).

Heterogenic Hypertrichosis is but another name for that form of hypertrichosis that most frequently demands treatment at our hands—that is, the growth of the beard in women. These are also the most frequent instances of our second variety. There are three distinct varieties of facial hirsuties in women:

1. *The development of hair upon the face at about the time of puberty,* or when the beard normally appears in boys. In these cases the hair appears on all parts occupied by the beard in men, though it is usually most pronounced upon the chin. If these cases are injudiciously treated, and very often even if left to themselves, the hair will develop into a luxuriant beard. Happily in very many cases, if the hair is not cut or pulled, or resort had to so-called depilatories, the hair will not develop into a coarse and vigorous growth. It is impossible to tell what the outcome of these

cases will be. Sometimes the unfortunate bearer of the beard will brood over her deformity, shun society, and become melancholic. A well-marked acne is a frequent complication of this form of hypertrichosis. In some cases there will be a development of coarse hair on the chest.

2. *The development of hair upon the face in the years bordering on or following the climacteric.*—In such cases the growth is usually scanty, and consists in a greater or less number of coarse hairs disseminated over the chin and upper lip. It is only exceptionally that the hair is abundant enough to form a luxuriant beard.

3. *Transitory hypertrichosis.*—In these rare cases there will occur a growth of hair upon the face during pregnancy, to disappear some months after parturition; or a growth will occur in a young woman with delayed menstruation, to disappear with the establishment of the function; or it will disappear after marriage and conception. A very peculiar case was reported by Gottheil (Trans. Internat. Med. Cong. IX, 1887, iv, 181) of a Jewess who, after having had several children, suffered a prolonged amenorrhœa, during which a most coarse and stubborn growth of hair appeared on the face. Both Dr. Gottheil and myself treated this woman by electrolysis for the removal of the beard during several years. She then became pregnant, gave birth to a child, and nearly all the hair remaining upon her face disappeared.

Cases of transitory hypertrichosis have been reported in both sexes following the treatment of a fractured limb, the growth of hair being most pronounced on the injured limb. Injury to nerves has been followed by hypertrophy of hair, which disappeared after the injury has been recovered from. Hair has also grown on parts subject to continued irritation, as by a blister, and fallen out again.

Etiology.—Heredity as a cause of hypertrichosis is well marked in the universal congenital form. Of course, heredity does not explain the first occurrence of the trouble, nor does any of the theories advanced, such as atavism, nervous influence, maternal impressions, fecundation of the human female by a hairy animal, and the like.

Local irritation, as by exposure to sun and wind, the application of poultices, or heat and moisture in any form, the use of pilocarpine—any of these may cause an acquired hypertrichosis on account of determining an extra supply of blood to the part.

As to the causes of hirsuties in women, there is no doubt that in a great majority of the cases occurring in young women heredity is the chief cause. In most of these cases we will find that either the mother or some female relative of a preceding generation has or has had a similar growth. In some nationalities hirsuties is more common than in others—another support for the theory of hereditary influence. Even in hirsuties appearing late in life there is frequent evidence of hereditary influence.

That there is some relationship between the hirsuties and the organs of reproduction is shown by the cases of hirsuties appearing at the climacteric and those instances of transitory growth of hair already cited. We are ignorant of the true connection between the apparent cause and effect. In some cases there is a decided masculinity of voice and manner, though in my experience the beard has been the only masculine feature in the great majority of the cases. Cutting, pulling, and shaving the hair, as well as using depilatories, make the hair coarser.

Hamilton (The Medical Record, 1881, xix, 281) has made an interesting study of the relation between hirsuties and insanity in women. He believes it to be of neuropathic origin, connected with disorder of the fifth cranial nerve, and that, when it occurs upon the face of an insane person, it is indicative of an unfavorable form of insanity, especially if the subject has not reached middle life.

Treatment.—The treatment of hypertrichosis is simple and efficacious, though laborious and tedious. For general hypertrichosis we can practically do nothing—this, not because we can not destroy hair so that it will not grow again, but because of the great amount of time it would take to destroy it.

The form of hirsuties that most urgently calls for relief is that occurring on the face in women. In 1875, Dr. Michel, of St. Louis, devised the method of removing the hairs in trichiasis by means of electrolysis, and Dr. Hardaway, of the same city, adapted it to the destruction of superfluous hair.

The instruments needed for the operation are a good twenty cell zinc-carbon (galvanic) battery, a sponge electrode, a proper needle-holder, a fine needle, a pair of epilating forceps, and, if the operator's eyes are not good, a lens of low power. Any sponge electrode will answer. There are various patterns of needle-holders, any one of which may be used. I prefer one which is not longer than three or three and a quarter inches, with a diameter of about three sixteenths of an inch. It should be long enough to be held with ease, and not too long to be readily manipulated. If the woman has a large bust, a high chest, and a short neck, a short holder will be found a great convenience when working under the chin. The most essential instrument is the needle, and for the best success this must be carefully chosen. Dr. Hardaway, in the April number of the Journal of Cutaneous and Venereal Diseases for 1885, speaks of a needle which he uses made of iridium and platinum. He claims that it will follow the direction of the hair-follicle, and more surely hit the papilla than will a steel needle. I have had most satisfactory results with a jeweler's instrument called a "steel broach." These may be had of any dealer in jewelers' supplies. Nos. 5 and 7 are serviceable sizes. Care should be used in selecting them, as they are so fine that their points are sometimes broken while in the packages. A lens is generally not needed. Dr. Piffard has invented a needle-holder with lens attachment, which he has found useful.

A good light is necessary for the operation, and a cloudy day is a bad one for working. An operating or reclining chair is a comfort, and the patient should be so placed that the part to be operated on is on a level with the operator's eye. The operation is done in the following manner: The patient, being in position, is to be given the sponge electrode attached to the positive pole of the battery, and told to hold it in one hand. The hair to be extracted is then seized with the forceps, and put slightly on the stretch *in the direction in which it naturally grows.* The needle, attached to the *negative pole* and held like a penholder, is then inserted parallel with the hair and into the follicle. If the follicle is properly entered, the needle glides smoothly along. The needle should be thrust to a depth of about one to three sixteenths of an inch, according to the size of the hair. The coarse hairs have, as a rule, their papillæ deeper down in the skin than do the finer hairs. After the insertion of the needle the current is closed by the patient placing the palm over the sponge electrode. In a few seconds there will be a little frothing about the needle, and in from half a minute to a minute the hair will come away upon the very slightest traction.

The hairs in close proximity should not be extracted, because an undue amount of inflammatory reaction might be set up that would lead to deep scarring. It is best not to remove the lanugo hairs. The strength of the current to be used will depend upon the quality of the patient's skin, and somewhat upon her powers of endurance. From eight to sixteen cells, or from one half to one and a half milliampères, may be given as the extremes of current strength.

The immediate effect of the operation is the production of a number of wheals. On the next day only red points are seen, and in a few days all irritative effects of the operation have disappeared. Usually small punctiform scars, barely noticeable, are caused; exceptionally the scars may be larger and deforming.

The amount of pain experienced by the patient will vary greatly. Some women will complain bitterly of a current of half the strength that other women will bear with ease. Certain parts of the face are far more sensitive than others. The most sensitive points, I have found, are over the ridge of the lower jaw on each side of the chin, and about the upper lip. On the whole, the pain does not amount to much. After a time the skin seems to become tolerant of the action of the current and the patient no longer complains. Hyperpigmentation may be produced by the operation. This is a very rare complication. I have seen it in only one case, a hypochondriacal woman; and here, instead of the redness which is always produced about the point of puncture, fading away in a few days, it gave place to a dark-brown stain which remained for a number of months.

The use of *depilatories* is to be deprecated. None can be depended on for the permanent destruction of hair. Sometimes they are useful, as when the growth consists of some coarse and many fine hairs. A depilatory will sweep all the hairs away; the coarser ones will first appear, and can be operated on by electrolysis before the finer ones grow long enough to be in the way. As depilatories may be used, this one as recommended by Anderson:

℞ Sulphate of barium	ʒ jss (6 grm.)
Oxide of zinc	ʒ vj (24 grm.)
Carmine	gr. j (.06 grm.). M.

Some of the powder is to be made into a paste with water, applied to the part and washed off in three minutes.

Duhring gives this powder:

℞ Sulphide of sodium	ʒ ij (8 grm.)
Prepared chalk	ʒ vj (24 grm.). M.

This likewise is made into a paste with water, spread on in thin layer, and washed off as soon as it causes heat of the skin, or in ten or fifteen minutes, and the part anointed with a bland ointment.

Hair has also been destroyed permanently by means of breaking up the papilla by rotating a three-cornered surgical or glover's needle within the follicle. No method thus far devised equals that by electrolysis.

Prognosis.—The prognosis as to the success of the operation by electrolysis is good, there being no doubt that hair can be permanently removed in that way. A certain proportion, say from twenty to fifty per cent, will return after each series of sittings, because it is impossible to surely strike the papilla every time. The more skillful the operator the smaller will be the percentage of returns. It will be necessary to go over the face a second or third time before all the hairs are destroyed. In young women in whom there is a strong tendency to the production of hair, new hairs will develop for years. It is in elderly women with a few straggling coarse hairs that we meet with the most brilliant success.

ATROPHIA PILORUM PROPRIA. (GEORGE THOMAS JACKSON.)

This term is applied to two diseases of the hair, namely: fragilitas crinium, and trichorrhexis nodosa. Of course, alopecia is also a form of atrophy of the hair, but it is usually not included under our present caption. Both forms of atrophy of the hair are distinguished by splitting and breaking of the shaft either spontaneously or on slightest traction.

FRAGILITAS CRINIUM. (GEORGE THOMAS JACKSON.)

Synonyms: Scissura Pilorum; Trichoptilosis; Trichoxerosis; Splitting of the Hair.

The hair in fragilitas crinium is more or less dry, and its shaft is split either at the end or in its continuity. The disease may be either symptomatic or idiopathic, and it may affect the hair of any part of the body, though it is most commonly encountered in the scalp hair.

The *symptomatic form* is met with in connection with very many diseases of the scalp, such as trichophytosis, favus, seborrhœa sicca, and eczema.

In the *idiopathic form* there is no apparent disease of the scalp, but the hair becomes more or less dry and split. In many of these cases the patients are in a condition of evident ill health, either convalescing from some fever, or laboring under some cachexia such as phthisis, or what is commonly called the strumous diathesis. In many cases, however, there is no apparent departure from health.

In both the symptomatic and idiopathic forms the cleft of the hair may be either at its free extremity, in the continuity of the shaft, or even within the bulb. The free end is the part most often affected, and the cleft may run a long way up the shaft. Beginning at the proximal end, the hair is often split for a great part of its length, and the filaments of hair may hold together or separate widely. When it is the end of the hair that is split the filaments are very prone to separate and curl up on themselves. The diseased hairs are scattered through the scalp hair or beard, not every hair being affected, although in some cases but few escape. As air enters between the filaments it gives the broken ends a gray look, and if a great many hairs are diseased the hair-mass will look dusty. The long hair of the scalp in women is in a great majority of cases the seat of the disease. Not infrequently besides the splitting of the hair we meet with that condition known as trichorrhexis nodosa.

Pathology.—Apart from the splitting of the hair there may be no abnormality excepting a little irregularity in the contour of the shaft. The hair-bulb may be normal or atrophied. Duhring (Amer. Jour. Med. Sciences, July, 1878) has reported one case in which the hair-bulbs were atrophied and the fissure of the shaft began within the bulb. The medulla was present only here and there in broken spaces.

Etiology.—In symptomatic fragilitas crinium when of parasitic origin we can understand readily that the presence of the parasite in the hair-shaft will cause it to split. In the cases arising from other local or general diseases the hair splits because its nutrition is interfered with, either directly on account of disease of the skin, or indirectly as sympathizing with a general lowering of nutrition.

The cause of the idiopathic form is probably the same as of the symptomatic—an interference with nutrition. Kaposi thinks that the long scalp hair of women splits on account of the distance of the end of the hair from the papilla.

Treatment.—Treatment should be directed to the condition of the scalp or skin and to the general health of the patient. We can not expect to effect a cure of even an apparently idiopathic case as long as the patient is out of health. The hair should be cut off just above the split. If it affect the beard, it should be kept short, and the patient cautioned against handling it roughly. As a last remedy we may have to resort to shaving.

TRICHORRHEXIS NODOSA. (George Thomas Jackson.)

Synonyms: Trichoclasia; Trichoptylose; Tinea Nodosa; Clastothrix; Tricho-Syphilis; Aplasie Moniliforme.

Trichorrhexis nodosa is the name applied to a rare and peculiar disease of the hair in which nodes appear along its shaft, and fracture readily takes place through them. This condition develops without antecedent symptoms, and affects most frequently the beard. The scalp is less often diseased in this way. Raymond (Ann. Derm. et Syph., 1891, ii, 568) reports having met with the disease on the labia majora in forty per cent of all the women he has examined, especially in fat women. He has seen the scrotal hairs affected in the same way.

The hair feels knotty, and we find that along its shaft there are one to five whitish, grayish, or blackish, shiny, transparent nodular swellings looking not unlike the nits of pediculi. But they are oval and involve the whole circumference of the hair. The size of the nodes will vary with the diameter of the hair, being larger in coarse than in fine hair. They are located, usually, nearer the proximal than the distal end of the hair. The hair is very brittle and breaks easily, the fracture most often taking place through a node, though sometimes it is through the internodular space. The fracture is usually transverse, but it may be longitudinal. The fracture may be complete or incomplete. If complete and through a node, the hair will end in a swelling with fibrillar outrunners looking like a paint-brush. If incomplete, then the appearance will be like that presented by pushing two paint-brushes together end to end. Sometimes the hair has an irregular contour and is frayed throughout its length. The hairs themselves are firmly fixed in their follicles. If a great many hairs are affected, the beard will present a singed appearance.

A somewhat similar condition of the hair has been reported by Hallopeau and Lefèvre (Bul. de la Soc. Franc. de Dermatol. et Syph., 1890, i, 78 and 111), under the name of *aplasie moniliforme*. The case reported by them occurred in a child whose scalp was covered with a number of little prominences capped with scales and corresponding to the follicular openings. A few hairs were healthy; the rest were short and broken off close to the scalp. The longer ones broke on slight traction, and presented a series of perfectly fusiform swellings, separated by thin segments of lighter color than the nodes.

Etiology.—The cause of the disease is still undetermined. It seems to be allied to fragilitas crinium, and it is probably a nutritive disturbance due to a trophoneurosis. Wolfberg (Deutsche med. Wochenschrift, 1884, x, 490) regards it as probable that when it occurs in the beard it is due to repeated mishandling of the thick hair, as by violent rubbing, or constant pulling. There seems to be a hereditary tendency to the disease in some cases. Anderson (Lancet, 1883, ii, 140) saw a case in which the disease could be traced back to the great-grandmother. Hallopeau and Lefèvre's case, already quoted, was hereditary. Steven (Glasgow Med. Jour., 1889, xxxi, 459) reports a case of heredity traceable back to the grandfather at least. In these cases the disease is apt to show itself shortly after birth. Recently a micro-organism has been described as the cause of the disease.

Pathology.—In the early stage of the disease there is simply a spindle-formed thickening in the continuity of the shaft, and a corresponding swelling of the medulla, the cuticle being intact. Then a transverse fracture of the nodular swelling occurs, the hair splits up into fibrillæ, and if the hair is broken we have the already mentioned brushlike appearance produced. As soon as the fracture or cleavage occurs the medulla undergoes degenerative changes and slowly disappears. The hair roots may be unchanged or they may be slightly atrophied. Giovannini (Vrtljhr. Derm. u, Syph., 1887, xiv, 1049) has found that almost all the diseased hairs have a markedly triangular contour with sharp angles, and depressed surfaces between them.

Diagnosis.—Trichorrhexis nodosa must be diagnosed from tinea nodosa, piedra, and trichomycosis nodosa or Paxton's disease. It differs from *tinea nodosa* in not being parasitic, and in presenting multiform fusiform swellings of the hair-shaft with healthy spaces between them. In tinea nodosa we have an incrustation of the hair composed of granular material that forms the nodes. It differs from *piedra* in the fragility of the hair, and in the absence of hard, strong, white masses composed of fungi about the hair-shaft. It differs from *Paxton's disease* in affecting principally the beard and not the axillary hair, in its nodes involving the whole contour of the hair and not being placed to one side of it, and in the characters of the parasite.

Treatment.—The treatment of the disease is very unsatisfactory. Shaving for a long time, in the hope that after a while the hair will recover its normal condition, is most to be relied on. Various stimulating remedies, such as sulphur and the mercurials, may be tried. Gamberini recommends bathing the part with the following lotion:

℞ Potass. subcarb.	ʒ iij (12 grm.)	
Alcohol dil.	℥ v (100 grm.).	M.

Or using inunctions of tannic acid or oil of cade. Schwimmer (Vrtljhr. Dermat. u. Syph., 1878, v, 585) advises that an ointment of

℞ Zinci oxid.	gr. vij (0·5 grm.)	
Sulphur. loti	gr. xv (1 grm.)	
Ungt. simpl.	ʒ ijss. (10 grm.).	M.

be rubbed in morning and evening. Besnier finds it useful to pluck the diseased hairs and to apply tincture of cantharides pure or diluted to the newly formed ones. Wolfberg recommends simply leaving the hair alone and forbearing from rubbing it.

TRICHIASIS AND DISTICHIASIS. (George Thomas Jackson.)

By *trichiasis* is meant a congenital or acquired displacement of the eyelashes so that they are directed backward and scratch the eyeball. Besides being misdirected, the cilia are often twisted or distorted. After this condition has lasted some time lanugo hairs develop from all parts of the tarsal margin and even from the mucous membrane of the lids. These are also directed backward. Both the upper and lower lid may be affected of one or both eyes. The disease is generally an acquired one, following some long-continued inflammatory disease of the eyelids, such as granular or purulent ophthalmia.

Distichiasis differs from trichiasis in having a double row of cilia, the inner one alone being turned backward and scraping the cornea, and in not having a development of lanugo hairs. Very often the offending hairs can not be seen until the lids are everted. It is most often a congenital defect, symmetrical, bilateral, and affects the outer third of the upper lid. It may be acquired from the same causes that induce trichiasis.

Both diseases cause irritation of the cornea, opacity of the same, pannus, and ulceration.

Treatment.—The palliative treatment is by epilation, which of course gives but temporary relief. Various operations upon the lids have been devised from time to time. With these we are not now concerned. Electrolysis, as proposed by Michel (St. Louis Clin. Rec., 1875, ii, 145) is the best means for destroying the refractory hairs. The operation is performed as in the treatment of facial hirsuties. Michel prefers to use a No. 8 cambric needle rather than a finer one, because its action is less limited.

PLICA POLONICA. (George Thomas Jackson.)

Synonyms: Trichosis Plica; Trichoma; Kaltun (Polish); Weichselzopf (Ger.); Plique Polonaise (French); Polish Ringworm (Eng.).

Plica polonica is a condition of the hair induced by lack of cleanliness, in which the hair becomes matted together in various-shaped masses. Upon these extraneous matter is deposited, such as dust and feathers, and if the mass is lifted up from the head the scalp will be found in an inflamed condition in many cases, and very frequently harboring immense hordes of lice. In other cases the plica lies quite close to the scalp. In some cases the matted mass will be at some distance from the scalp, and the latter will be found to be in a healthy condition. This indicates that the disease of the scalp that gave rise to the plica has been recovered from, and the growing hair has pushed the mass away from the scalp. The scalp remaining healthy, the plica will eventually fall off by the breaking of the hair that connected it with the head. While the hair of the scalp is that most often affected, the long hair of any part of the body may exhibit these masses. The odor given out by these plicas is strong and disgusting. The only subjective symptom is the itching. The patient may be in a most robust condition or in poor health.

Various names were applied in old times to the different-shaped plicas, and they were regarded, and still are so, by the Polish and Russian ignorant people with superstition. They believe that a plica prevents other sickness, and if one who is ill can but raise a plica he will recover.

Etiology.—Want of care of the hair, combined with an inflamed condition of the scalp, and in most cases with pediculosis, such is the state of things that produces a plica. The condition is endemic in certain parts of Poland, especially in the low-lying provinces, where the inhabitants know little about hygiene. It is met with now and again in this country among immigrants from Russia and Poland. Both men and women have them. Mild grades of the affection are occasionally seen among our own people, arising from the same causes.

Treatment.—The mass, if of large size, had best be cut off entire. If this is not permitted, on account of superstition, or if the plica is small, it can be removed by soaking the hair with oil, washing out with soap and water, and subsequent careful brushing and combing. Patience and perseverance are necessary in these procedures. While working at the removal of the plica, we must not neglect to treat any disease of the scalp that is the underlying cause.

Under the name of *neuropathic* or *nervous plica* cases of peculiar felting of the hair have been reported from time to time. The true etiology of these cases is not understood. It is assumed that they are due to nervous influences.

PIEDRA. (GEORGE THOMAS JACKSON.)

This is a disease of the hair that occurs in the United States of Colombia, and consists in the growth along the hair-shaft of a series of small, hard, dark-colored and gritty nodes, that rattle like little stones when the hair is combed or shaken. The nodes occur at irregular intervals along the hair-shaft and completely invest it. The first node is located at about half an inch from the point of exit of the hair. Women are far more often affected than men. The disease is noncontagious. When well developed a case bears some resemblance to a head infested with pediculi. The hair of the head alone is affected, and is said to have an acid odor.

Pathology.—The affected hairs are weak, and look like lanugo hairs. The nodes are hard to cut, and appear under the microscope as honeycomb masses, consisting of mycelia and spores and zoöglœa bodies of rod-like filaments. The surface of the nodes is deeply pigmented.

Etiology.—The disease is evidently a fungous growth. By some it is thought to be due to the use by the native women of a mucilaginous oil as a hair-dressing. Others regard the use of the sticky water of certain streams as a cause. Heat seems to be requisite for the growth of the fungus, the disease occurring most often in warm valleys.

Diagnosis.—It differs from trichorrhexis nodosa in the stony hardness of the nodes, in the hair not breaking, in its etiology, and in its evident fungous origin.

Treatment.—Hot water will entirely remove the nodes.

ALOPECIA. (GEORGE THOMAS JACKSON.)

Synonyms: Athrix depilis; Atrichia; Calvities; Capillorum Defluvium; Depilatio; Defluvium, seu Lapsus, seu Fluxus Pilorum; Lipsotrichia; Ophiasis; Phalacrotes; Trichorrhœa; Calvitie (Fr.); Kahlheit (Ger.); Calvezza (Ital.); Baldness, Loss of Hair.

Definition.—An abnormal loss of hair arising from whatever cause, that may be general or partial, and which, though usually affecting the scalp, may occur upon any hairy part of the body.

Symptoms.—It would be well to make a distinction between the process of hair-fall and the accomplished result of baldness. The former should be called *alopecia* and the latter *calvities*. There are four main varieties of alopecia, namely: (1) Alopecia adnata; (2) alopecia senilis; (3) alopecia presenilis or prematura; and (4) alopecia areata. The last of these is most ably treated in this system by my distinguished colleague, Dr. A. R. Robinson.

Alopecia Adnata.—This rare form of alopecia was called by the older writers *atrichia*. As its name indicates, it is congenital baldness.

It may affect the whole head or only part of it. It is a complete baldness, without even lanugo hairs. Most children are born with a fair complement of hair. Sometimes it is long and dark, and at other times only lanugo hairs are present. The dark hair falls shortly after birth, to be replaced by lanugo hair, and the lanugo hair in its turn becomes stronger. But in alopecia adnata there is not the slightest trace even of lanugo hairs, either on the scalp or eyebrows. In some cases the complete baldness is limited to certain regions. As a rule the condition is a transient one, the hair growing after some months or years, though perhaps not as luxuriantly as it does in other children. In pronounced cases delayed dentition or a deficiency in the teeth has been observed. Apart from the absence of the hair there is usually no other abnormality of the scalp. Cases of congenital absence of hair with a condition of keratosis pilaris of the scalp have been reported, but they do not properly belong here. Hill (Brit. Med. Jour., 1881, i, 177) is authority for the statement that in Australia there is an aboriginal hairless race of men.

Pathology.—The disease is due to arrested development of the piliary system. In inveterate cases microscopical examination of sections shows a more or less complete deficiency of hair-follicles, with a number of rudimentary hairs. Hutchinson (Brit. Med. Jour., 1886, i, 929) met with one case in which there was also an atrophic condition of the whole skin and an absence of nipples.

Etiology.—As a theory we can assume an error of innervation as one cause of the deformity. In some families it is said to be hereditary.

Prognosis.—The prognosis is usually good; the hair will eventually grow in the majority of cases.

Treatment.—We really can not do very much to cause the hair to grow, beyond looking after the nutrition of the child and keeping the scalp in a healthy condition. In an infant we would scarcely think of using anything more stimulating than soap and water. As the child grows older we may employ some of the more stimulating remedies, as given under alopecia presenilis.

Alopecia Senilis.—This is the loss of hair that comes as a consequence of advancing years along with decaying teeth and failing eyesight. From the forty-fifth to the fiftieth year man is at his prime, and when the hair begins to fall at about this time we speak of it as senile. The hair-fall may have been preceded for some years by canities, but often the hair falls before it becomes gray. The hair becomes thin at first, in most cases on the vertex forming the tonsure. It may begin anteriorly, forming the receding forehead, or the whole top of the head may be affected at the same time. Before the hair falls it becomes thinned in its diameter and loses its luster and suppleness. The spread of the bald area is always symmetrical, and in the vast majority the hair over the temporal and occipital regions is spared. A tuft of hair over the middle frontal region is spared sometimes for a long time. The scalp appears smooth, shiny, stretched, thinned, and sometimes oily. It can be felt that the scalp is drawn tighter upon the skull than it should be. Not only does the hair fall from the scalp, but it may also do so from the axillæ and pubic region. I have never seen this occur in men, but I have observed it in women. It is very rare that the beard falls.

Pathology.—The loss of hair is due to a process of gradual atrophy of the scalp and subcutaneous tissues, in which the hair-follicles sympathize, lose their vitality, and finally disappear. The retrograde process begins in the arterial supply to the scalp, a fibrous endarteritis narrowing the lumen of the cutaneous arteries, and at last obliterating the capillary circulation about the hair-follicles.

Prognosis.—The loss of the hair is permanent, and little if anything can be done to stay its course. Exceptionally and very rarely a new growth of hair has occurred in old age.

Treatment.—There is scarcely any use in endeavoring to treat these cases. If the atrophic stage has not been reached, perhaps stimulation may do some good, as detailed in the next section.

Alopecia Presenilis seu Prematura.—Alopecia occurring before middle life may be idiopathic or symptomatic.

Alopecia Presenilis Idiopathica.

Symptoms.—This form of alopecia corresponds in every particular to the senile form, excepting in the point of the age of its subject. It comes on without antecedent or concomitant local disease of the scalp, or disturbance of the general health. It usually does not begin before the twenty-fourth or twenty-fifth year of age. Its progress may be rapid or slow, or intermittent. Canities does not precede it. In its symmetry, distribution, and general course it is the same as the senile form.

Pathology.—The pathology of this form of alopecia is virtually the same as of the senile form, only the atrophic process has begun earlier. There is a gradual narrowing and final disappearance of the meshes of the connective tissue beneath the aponeurosis of the occipito-frontalis muscle, an obliteration of the blood supply to the hair-follicles, and at last the latter are destroyed, partly by the cutting off of their nutrition and partly by the pressure exerted upon the follicle by the narrowing of the meshes of the connective tissue. As to the hair itself, it first does not reach its typical length, and there is an increase of the hair-fall. Later the diameter of the individual hairs lessens, and at last no new hair is produced.

Etiology.—Heredity is the main cause of the disease. I have found, by a study of one hundred consecutive cases of loss of hair, that this element was marked in forty-six per cent of them, and that it showed a strong tendency to descend in the same sex. In every case in which women were affected some ancestor on the maternal side had been bald. In fifteen per cent of the cases in which a history of baldness occurring only in the paternal line was found the patients were men. Women are far less often bald than men. This may be accounted for by several theories: 1. The wearing by them of lighter and less impermeable head gear. 2. The greater care they give to their hair. 3. The preservation of the natural fat cushion underneath their scalps. The last is the most probable explanation. Severe mental labor, especially if it is combined with anxiety, seems to have a certain influence in causing early loss of hair. So, too, has daily sousing of the head in water, which was noted in twenty-one per cent of my cases. The wearing of tightly fitting caps or hats may have some influence in producing baldness, but it is probably not as great as it has been supposed to be. Pincus believes that a chronic eczema, or impetiginous eruption on the scalp, in the years preceding puberty, is, next to heredity, the most active etiological factor. Improper care of the scalp is certainly a predisposing condition. Race has some influence; the American Indian is said by Holder (Med. Record, 1892, xlii, 357) never to grow bald.

Prognosis.—If the loss of hair has not progressed too far, we may sometimes check its further fall. If a family history of early loss of hair is well marked, the outlook is bad. If the scalp is already atrophied and bound down, we can do nothing.

Treatment.—In the treatment of the idiopathic form of baldness we can do more by prophylaxis than by any other means. This is especially true in cases in which heredity is well marked. Prophylaxis consists in the care of the scalp by proper hygienic methods, and such care can not be given too soon.

The Hygiene of the Hair.—We should instruct the parents as to the importance of giving attention to their children's heads, so that the matter may not be delayed too long, and the hair fall out when it is too late to stop it.

The hygiene of the hair and scalp consists in the proper use of the shampoo; in brushing and combing; in arranging the hair, especially in women; in the exposure of the hair to air and light, especially in men; in cutting it; and in the use, or rather avoidance, of pomades.

Shampoo.—The first attention that the hair demands is the ridding of the scalp of the newborn child of the *vernix caseosa.*

To this end the scalp is to be saturated with sweet-almond oil, which is the most elegant means, or with olive oil or vaseline. It is preferable to use these in their natural state, but if desired there is no objection to perfuming them with a few drops of the oil of bergamot, wintergreen, or the like. The nurse should do this immediately after she has washed the child's face and eyes. Then, after the body has been bathed and the infant dressed, the head should be washed with plenty of warm water and soap, such as pure castile, or glycerine soap, either solid or liquid. This should be done very gently, and if the *vernix caseosa* is not readily removed, reapply the oil and wait until the next day, when it will be easily washed off. Should it still prove obstinate, patiently repeat the process until it comes off. In no case use the fine-toothed comb. For some weeks the infant's scalp should be lightly oiled, as this will prevent any accumulation of sebaceous matter, and protect the tender skin from injury from atmospheric causes until the hair grows, care being taken to wash the head daily to prevent the oil from becoming rancid. When the hair is grown the scalp need not be so often oiled, nor should it be washed more than twice a week.

In children and adults the scalp should be kept clean, so as to avoid stopping up the hair-follicles with foreign matter, and to prevent any irritation of the scalp which its presence might cause. This is accomplished by the systematic use of the shampoo, followed by careful drying and the application of some oily substance to the scalp. It may be given as a rule that a shampoo every second to fourth week is sufficient for the scalp of those who are not exposed to more than the usual amount of dust; while those who are so exposed should shampoo their heads every week or two.

The daily practice of sousing the head with cold water is pernicious, not because the water itself is harmful, but because the scalp is not properly dried afterward, no oil is applied to take the place of the oil that has been removed by the water, the wet hair can not be thoroughly brushed, and soon gets into a condition of dryness and brittleness.

The proper manner of shampooing the head is as follows: Choose some good soap, such as "Pears's Glycerine Soap," "Sarg's Liquid Glycerine Soap," pure castile soap, the tincture of green soap, or the tincture of prepared olive soap, and with plenty of warm water make a good lather on the head and rub the head vigorously with the fingers, or with a rather stiff, long-bristled brush. If the scalp is very sensitive to irritants, borax and water may be used instead of soap, or a mixture composed of the yolks of three eggs beaten up in a pint of lime-water, either of which will make a good lather with water. When the head has been thoroughly shampooed, wash out the lather with a copious supply of warm water, or, where practicable, with alternate douches of warm and cold water, and then dry both scalp and hair with a good bath towel. When all is dry, rub on the scalp, not on the hair, a small quantity of some unctuous substance, such as sweet-almond oil or vaseline. Care must be used in drying the hair, especially in women, who should sit before an open fire or in the sunlight in so doing, and should not dress the hair until it is perfectly dry. To oil the scalp the hair should be parted and the oil rubbed in along the part, then another part made and the operation repeated, and so on till the whole scalp is gone over. Should there be an excess of oil upon the hair, a condition which is disagreeable to many, it may be removed readily by pulling the hair between the folds of a towel moistened with ether, chloroform, or cologne water.

Brushes and Brushing.—The brush which is to be used upon an infant's head should have long, soft bristles, so as not to scratch or irritate the tender scalp, and should be employed simply in smoothing and polishing the hair. For young children whose hair is well grown, a stiffer brush is necessary, and for adults two brushes should be used, a stiff one and a soft one. A properly made brush has its bristles placed in little clumps or groups in such a manner that the middle bristles of each group are longer than those of the periphery. The bristles are well set into the back of the brush, and the groups are wide apart. The brush should be used systematically in the morning, and with considerable vigor, so as to produce a feeling of warmth in the scalp, and to brush out all particles of dandruff and foreign matter lodged in the hair. Every part of the scalp should be gone over with a stiff brush, and then it should be laid aside for the rest of the day, and the soft one used to assist the comb in parting the hair, and to give smoothness and gloss to it. The stiffness of the brush and the vigor of its employment must vary with the tenderness of the scalp, and in no case should be sufficient to cause a feeling of soreness.

Combs and Combing.—A properly made comb has long, thick, wide, perfectly smooth teeth with well-rounded ends, and set wide apart. It should be used only as an assistant to the brush, and always with it in the systematic morning brushing. No comb should touch an infant's scalp, and the fine-toothed comb should be rigorously excluded from the toilet-case.

Dressing of the Hair of Women.—The simplest mode of wearing the hair is the best. It should be combed and brushed smoothly back upon the top of the head, either parted or not, as is most becoming, and gathered into a loose braid or coil at the back of the head. Girls should wear a pendant braid, and women whose hair is grown and who gather the hair into a coil should use large hair-pins in fastening it, preferably of rubber or bone with absolutely smooth surfaces. In doing up the hair care should be taken not to drag upon it; and drawing it into unnatural positions, such as pulling the hair from the back of the head over forward to near the forehead, should be avoided. If a woman's hair does not curl of itself, she should not attempt to make it curl by singeing and squeezing it between hot irons, scorching it over a hot pipe-stem, or twisting it up tightly in curl-papers.

Wigs, Hats, etc.—The hair requires for its growth and for the maintenance of its health both air and sunlight, though not necessarily exposure to the direct rays of the sun. It is difficult to prove that wearing of the hat constantly is a cause of baldness, but there are many indications that such is the case, and it is well to avoid keeping the head covered with an unventilated hat. If the occupation compels one to be out of doors most of the time, or exposed to draughts so that a hat or cap must be worn, it should be well ventilated, so that the heat from the head may not become confined and the head more or less sweated.

Hair-Cutting.—All men wear the hair short and employ a barber at varying intervals, according to their fancy. As far as the health of the hair is concerned, it is immaterial whether it is cut at longer or shorter intervals, but it is essential that it should be well cut, and a good barber is desirable. It should never be "shingled," as the barbers term an operation which consists in cutting the hair by a to-and-fro motion of the shears, as this tears and roughens the hair.

The hair of children, whether they be boys or girls, should be kept short until the seventh or eighth year of age, as the growing hair is a drain upon the nutrition of the body, and at this time of life all the nutritive forces should be expended in the growth of muscle and bone. The hair of a girl after she has reached her eighth year should be allowed to grow, as the less the hair is cut the softer it is, and for a woman a head of fine hair is much to be desired. But should the girl be so situated that her scalp and hair can not be properly cared for, then she will have a better chance for a good head of hair later in life if it is cut when she is young.

It is quite common for the long hair of women to be split at the point. This should be looked for, and if found, the hair should be cut above the cleft. All ragged ends should be lopped off, and all weak hairs should be cut off near the head to improve their strength.

Pomades.—Their regular use upon the healthy scalp is uncalled for. They are dirty, soon become rancid, and emit a foul odor, unless this is covered by some strong perfume, and they soil whatever the wearer's head comes in contact with. If the rules already given are followed, the hair will be smooth and have sufficient luster for beauty without pomades. If the scalp is diseased, advice should be sought, and the proper remedies obtained.

As the hair sympathizes with the general health of the body, the latter should be maintained in good condition by a wise conformity to the laws of health.

If the hygiene of the scalp had not been begun before, it should be as soon as the hair begins to fall. Besides this we must employ stimulation in some form. Equal parts of the oil of turpentine and any indifferent oil or alcohol is commended by Lassar (Therap. Monatshft., 1888, No. 12). Gallic acid, three per cent in oil; tar; tincture of cantharides ʒ j—℥ ij; tincture of nux vomica in same strength; the essential oils; sulphur ointment—all may be tried. Of these, sulphur ointment I believe to be the best when thoroughly used. Pilocarpine and jaborandi have their advocates, and may be used externally or internally. Lassar gives the following formula:

℞ Pilocarpin. hydrochlorat.	gr. xxx (2 grm.)
Vaselini	ʒ v (20 grm.)
Lanolini	℥ ij (60 grm.)
Ol. lavandulæ	gr. xxv. M.

Cottle gives this formula:

℞ Ac. acetici	℥ ss. (12 grm.)
Pulv. boracis	ʒ j (3 grm.)
Glycerini	ʒ iij (9 grm.)
Spts. vini	℥ ss. (12 grm.)
Aq. rosæ	ad ℥ viij (200 grm.). M.

Ammonia water is a good stimulant, though it requires the application of a little oily substance occasionally to keep the hair from becoming too dry. Cottle uses ammonia as follows:

℞ Liq. ammon. acetat.	℥ ij (50 grm.)
Ammon. carbonat.	ʒ ss. (1·50 grm.)
Glycerini	ʒ iij (9 grm.)
Aq. sambuci	ad ℥ viij (200 grm.). M.

Pincus has found benefit in the early stages of this form of alopecia from rubbing into the scalp for two to five minutes on two to four successive days one or two tablespoonfuls of a solution of one drachm of bicarbonate of soda to half a pint of distilled water. Galvanism by means of a metallic electrode has been recommended by several authors; and static electricity by means of a Glaser or Töpler-Voss machine is highly spoken of by Meyerhausen (Internat. klin. Rundschau, 1890, iv, 1841). Massage of the scalp is worthy of trial. Other stimulating remedies will be given under Alopecia Presenilis Symptomatica.

With any form of local treatment we should endeavor to have our patients take the best of care of their health and spend several hours a day in the sun and air.

Alopecia Presenilis Symptomatica.—As its name indicates, this variety of loss of hair is dependent upon some disease of the scalp or general economy of the body. It has four varieties, namely: Alopecia furfuracea seu pityrodes; defluvium capillorum; alopecia syphilitica; and alopecia follicularis.

1. **Alopecia Furfuracea seu Pityrodes.**—This is the form of baldness which we are most often called upon to treat, and is readily recognizable by the presence of either a seborrhœa, a seborrhœal eczema, or a pityriasis upon the scalp. The hair is usually dry, and after the seborrhœa or pityriasis, which for convenience we may speak of as dandruff, has lasted for some years, the hair commences to fall, and baldness slowly declares itself. The course of the fall of hair, and the parts of the scalp affected, are the same as in the already described forms of alopecia. With the increase of the baldness we commonly see a diminution of the dandruff, so that when complete calvities is established the scalp may be free of any evidence of disease excepting the atrophy. In some cases, if there has been a seborrhœal eczema, this will continue even after the hair has fallen.

Etiology.—The cause of the hair-fall is dandruff. In a hundred unselected cases of alopecia in my own practice, seventy had some form of seborrhœa, as follows: Seborrhœal eczema, five cases; pityriasis, ten cases; seborrhœa oleosa, three cases; seborrhœa sicca, fifty-five cases. It does not follow from these figures that dandruff necessarily results in baldness. Many people have an abundant dandruff for years or life without permanent loss of hair. These patients have an unusually vigorous growth of hair. The large proportion of cases in which baldness follows or attends upon dandruff does show that it is quite capable of causing it. Young adults are those most often affected by this form of alopecia. It is said that women are more often affected with it than men are, but that with them it is more transient.

For some years the opinion has been gaining ground that dandruff is contagious, and therefore alopecia pityrodes is contagious. Various parasites have been described in this connection, but none has succeeded in holding its own as the cause of the disease. As far back as 1874 Malassez (Archiv de Physiol. Norm. et Path., 1874, p. 465) and Chinchole (De la Nature Parasitaire du Pityriasis, etc., Paris, 1874) each described a parasite in connection with the disease, which Bizzozero's (Gaz. d. Hôp., 1884, No. 29) later investigation showed to be spores very commonly found upon the normal human skin. Unna (Monatshefte f. prakt. Dermat., 1892, xiv, 413) has isolated a coccus in seborrhœal eczema that he thinks may be its cause, and has been successful in producing alopecia pityrodes by inoculating rabbits with it. Lassar and Bishop (Monatshefte f. prakt. Dermat., 1882, i, 131) succeeded in producing typical alopecia pityrodes in guinea pigs by rubbing upon their backs a pomade composed of vaseline and the scales taken from the head of a man suffering from the same disease.

Bad hygiene or lack of care of the scalp predisposes to dandruff, and hence to alopecia pityrodes. Brocq (Annal. Derm. et Syph., 1892, iii, 773) believes that many cases of so-called alopecia furfuracea are really due to keratosis pilaris.

Pathology.—The pathology of seborrhœa is ably given in this system under its proper title, and need not be detailed here. The hair-follicles sympathize with the sebaceous glands, as the lining membrane of the former is continuous with that of the latter, and after a time the nutrition of the hair is interfered with, and it falls out. Eventually the papillæ become atrophied and the baldness is permanent.

Diagnosis.—The presence of dandruff, or seborrhœal eczema, or a history of the same, will differentiate this form of alopecia from senile alopecia and the idiopathic form of premature baldness; while the lack of circular or oval bald patches will distinguish it from alopecia areata.

Prognosis.—If the disease is taken in time, when it has just begun, there is a good prospect of stopping the hair-fall and regaining the loss. When the fall of the hair has lasted for some years and calvities has begun to show itself, the prognosis for restitution of the loss is poor, though it is frequently possible to stay the progress of the disease for some years. The prognosis in women is always better than in men. In all cases the patient should be told that it will be months before he can expect to see any marked improvement, as time must be given for the already diseased hairs to fall and the new ones to grow in.

Treatment.—If we recognize that dandruff is not so innocent a disease as the laity regard it as being, and instruct the parents to take care of their children's scalps, we will accomplish a great deal to prevent alopecia pityrodes. The hygiene of the scalp, as given under alopecia presenilis idiopathica, is no less valuable here. The treatment of the disease is the treatment of the dandruff, or seborrhœal eczema. This is given under seborrhœa elsewhere in this system. I would state that it seems to me that oily applications are better than alcoholic preparations in the care of the scalp, though they are more disagreeable. The mistake is often made of prescribing tincture of cantharides or other irritant in every case of alopecia. Such remedies do harm in alopecia pityrodes where we have already a more or less irritated condition of the scalp. Sulphur, or the ammoniate of mercury in vaseline, will render good service in the strength of a drachm of the former or twenty to thirty grains of the latter to the ounce. Apart from simply addressing our remedies to the dandruff, there are a number of plans proposed for checking the fall and restoring the growth of the hair. Of these, the one that has been most vaunted during recent times is that one proposed by Lassar, of Berlin, as follows: The scalp is to be vigorously washed each day with a tar soap that forms plenty of suds, and the washing continued for ten minutes; the suds are then to be washed out with warm water, followed by cold water, the scalp dried and anointed with equal parts of a half-per-cent solution of bichloride of mercury, glycerin, and cologne water; the scalp is then to be rubbed dry with a half-per-cent of β-naphthol in absolute alcohol. Then the following oil is to be applied:

℞ Salicylic acid	ʒ iv (16 grm.)	
Tinct. of benzoin	gr. xl (3 grm.)	
Neat's-foot oil	℥ iij (100 grm.).	M.

This complicated procedure is to be kept up for six or eight weeks, and requires about ten minutes a day. It is advised that the mercurial solution should be used many times a day in obstinate cases.

Ihle (Monatshefte f. prakt. Dermat., 1885, iv, 429) was one of the early ones to recommend resorcin in the following:

℞ Resorcin. pu.	gr. xv (1 grm.)	
Ol. ricini	ʒ ss (2 grm.)	
Spts. vini rect.	ad ℥ i (30 grm.)	
Bals. Peru.	gtt. ij	M.

β-naphthol in three to ten-per-cent strength in oil and alcohol, daily applied, does well in some cases. Tar, preferably the oil of cade in oil and alcohol, half a drachm to a drachm to the ounce, is excellent when the condition of the scalp is one of pityriasis. It is objectionable on account of its odor and color.

Piffard recommends the following:

℞ Picis liquidæ,		
Ol. lavandulæ	āā ʒ j (4 grm.)	
Ol. pini sylvestris	℥ vj (200 grm.)	M.

Ichthyol, ammonio-sulphate, is said to be efficacious, but its odor is objectionable. Bicarbonate of soda in two-per-cent strength, either in solution or in vaseline, applied daily, has been recommended, a little simple pomade of any sort being used if the hair becomes too dry.

In advanced stages, when the calvities is pronounced and the dandruff is lessened, the remedies useful in alopecia presenilis idiopathica may be tried; but as long as there is more or less of seborrhœa, pityriasis, or seborrhœal eczema present, our best chance of cure is in treating those conditions.

2. **Defluvium Capillorum.**—By this is meant that rather sudden and general thinning of the hair which comes on during or follows some acute illness, such as fevers, parturition, mercurialism, or some cachexia. While most often the scalp is the part affected, all the hair from the body may fall. As a rule, however, the hair is merely greatly thinned, but there is no calvities. While this hair-fall may occur during the illness, it is only when that is greatly protracted. Most usually it comes on during convalescence, perhaps not until two or three months from the onset of

the fever. The fall is sometimes very rapid, the hair coming out in handfuls. In other cases a smaller amount falls at once, but the fall is more persistent. The scalp may appear normal, or there may be more or less dandruff on it.

Etiology.—The fall of hair is due to the hair papillæ sympathizing in the general disturbance of the system, their nutrition being more or less temporarily interfered with.

Prognosis.—In the vast majority of cases the loss of hair is but temporary, and we can encourage our patients to expect a growth of hair from the old papillæ that shall equal the original amount. The younger the patient is the better will be the prognosis.

Treatment.—Attention to the hygiene of the scalp is all that is necessary in most cases. It is from these cases that many patent hair tonics have gained their reputation, Nature doing the work, while Art sees that the road is cleared of *débris*. We must not forget that the trouble is one of denutrition of the system, and we must remember that the sooner we can get our patient into vigorous health the sooner and the better will the hair grow. If it is desired, any of the stimulating lotions already given may be employed.

Alopecia Syphilitica is that form of baldness occurring as a consequence of syphilis. It may occur either early or late in the disease, and take the form of a general or localized calvities or alopecia. It occurs both in benign and malignant cases.

Occurring early in the disease, within the first year—generally within the first six months—it takes the form of irregularly shaped bald or partially bald areas scattered about among the sound hair, and giving the appearance like to what would be produced by cutting the hair carelessly with a pair of dull shears. Rarely we may have a loss of hair from over the whole body. The broken arch of the eyebrows is characteristic of syphilis. The pubic hair and the ciliæ may also be lost. Dandruff may or may not be present. Women are said by Fournier to be more often affected than men. The localized patches of baldness occur late in the disease, as the result of destructive processes taking place in a syphilide, and involving the hair-follicles. It is properly a variety of alopecia follicularis.

Etiology.—The cause of this form of alopecia is syphilis. In the cases occurring early in the disease it is due to the syphilitic hydræmia and cachexia that interferes with the nutrition of the hair-follicles. Giovannini teaches (Arch. Derm. u. Syph., 1892, xxiv, 1022) that in the early stage of syphilis we have a deep folliculitis pilaris that causes the baldness. In the cases occurring late in the disease it is due to larger or smaller syphilitic deposits undergoing absorption or ulceration, and destroying the hair papillæ and follicles.

Diagnosis.—Syphilitic alopecia bears a close resemblance at times to *favus*, but is diagnosed from it by its sudden onset and the complete absence of favic crusts and fungus. Moreover, in favus we do not have ulceration, and in syphilis there will be sure to be some other symptom of the disease to put us on our guard. *Alopecia areata* presents more sharply defined oval patches, which are perfectly bald and smooth; in syphilis the patches are of irregular shape, and usually are not perfectly bald. Its sudden onset, the broken arch of the eyebrows, and the presence of some other syphilitic lesion, should diagnose it at once from the other forms of *alopecia*.

Prognosis.—The early variety of syphilitic alopecia is generally recovered from as health is restored by judicious treatment. Here again, the younger the patient is the better his chance of recovery. Bald patches caused by destructive syphilitic lesions are permanent.

Treatment.—The underlying cause of the disease, the syphilis, must be treated rather than the scalp in the early variety. A mercurial ointment or a solution of the bichloride may be prescribed as stimulants.

For a more extended account of this variety of alopecia the reader is referred to Vol. II of this system, under Syphilis of the Appendages of the Skin.

Alopecia Follicularis.—Under this heading are placed those cases in which loss of hair is due to some disease of the scalp that causes destruction of the hair-follicles. The baldness is nearly always in patches, and is most often permanent. The symptoms are those of the disease causing the baldness, plus the loss of hair.

Etiology.—Many diseases will cause alopecia follicularis. Thus it is seen with impetigo, long-continued sycosis, dermatitis papillaris capillitii, erysipelas, syphilis, lupus erythematosus, favus, and ringworm.

The diagnosis, prognosis, and treatment are the same as of the diseases that cause it, and will be found elsewhere in this work.

ALOPECIA AREATA. (A. R. Robinson.)

Synonyms: Area Celsi; Porrigo Decalvans; Tinea Decalvans; Alopecia Circumscripta.

Definition.—An affection of the skin characterized by the appearance of one or more circumscribed bald patches upon apparently normal skin.

Symptomatology.—Alopecia areata affects most frequently the scalp and face, but occurs also in the axillæ and pubes, and even on any part of the body covered with large or fine hairs. The symptoms of ordinary alopecia areata are as follows: Usually no local subjective symptoms of any kind precede the formation of a bald spot, but a slight itching is present in some cases. The hair may fall out very rapidly, so that the first thing the patient observes is that he has a bald spot the size perhaps of a ten-cent piece; perhaps it is smaller, or even slightly larger. In a few cases the spot may not increase in size to any appreciable degree after it is first observed, but usually it becomes larger by rapid or slow falling out of hair at the periphery. The hair at the margin is for a short distance thinner than normal, is usually easily extracted without causing any pain, and shows a character to be described later on. A patch may continue to increase in size by peripheral extension until it acquires a diameter of several inches, the direction of extension being regardless of vascular or nerve territories, or they may not become larger than a twenty-five or a fifty-cent piece. This manner of spreading, commencing as a small spot and increasing in size by well-defined peripheral extension, is characteristic of the majority of cases of this disease, and I believe should be regarded as a necessary method to justify the diagnosis of alopecia areata.

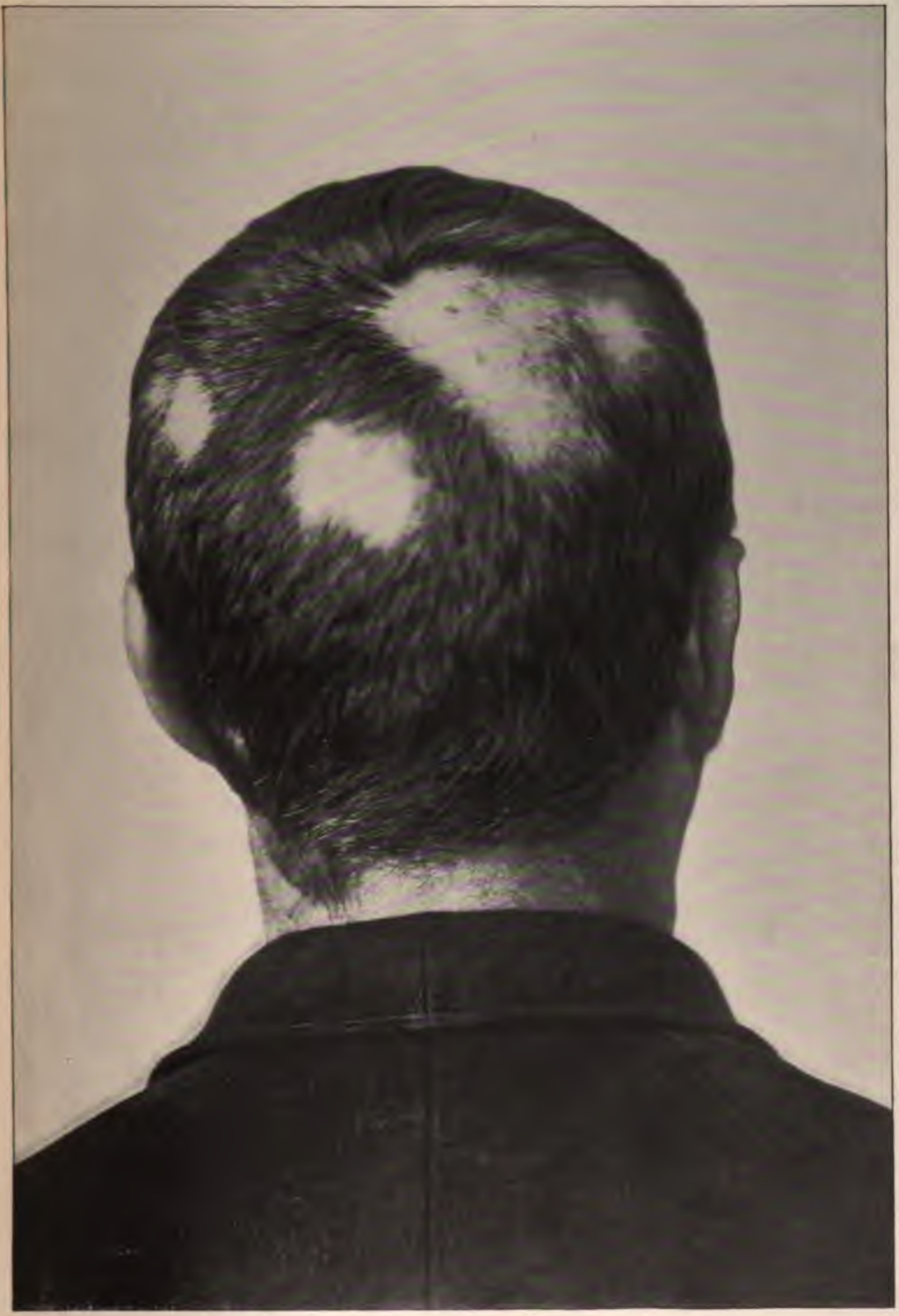
A small spot sometimes forms rapidly, and instead of increasing in size remains stationary for a length of time and then disappears, but the rule is that they increase in size slowly or quickly, to occupy a greater or less area of the skin. The shape of a patch is also of significance. On account of the spreading by peripheral extension it is usually circular or nearly so, but may be oval, and I have several times observed a patch show continued extension at a part of the periphery only, giving a bay-like form to one part of the patch. All those cases in which, after injury to a nerve for instance, there is simultaneous falling out of hair over a considerable area, corresponding usually to a nerve territory, are, according to my view, not examples of the same condition which causes the production of the patches I am describing. Schütz (Beitrag für Aetiologie und Symptomatologie der Alopecia Areata, Monats. f. prak. Derm., 1887) reports a case of alopecia from peripheral nerve lesion. The bald spot, however, was not round, but triangular in shape, was not sharply limited, and there was general thinning of the hair. The bald spot corresponded to the area of the occipitalis magnus nerve. Other examples of alopecia in areas from different causes have been reported as examples of alopecia areata, but which have not shown all the clinical characters of the ordinary form, and should not be classed with it, especially when discussing the etiology of the disease.

A patch of alopecia areata in the stage of extension has the following characters: The bald patch is almost always smooth, shining, and whiter than normal, and depressed below the general surface, as can be recognized by passing the finger over the part. Sometimes a few lanugo hairs can be seen if the patch is not very recent. It is usually stated that there is never any redness, but I have several times noticed slight redness and œdema of short duration. The sensibility of the part is unchanged, and there is less blood than usual in most cases, as shown by pricking the part with a needle. Slight scaling has been observed in a few cases. There are no signs of vesicles or pustules, or scar-tissue formation. The follicular orifices are less distinct than normal, and the skin feels thin, smooth, and dry. At the periphery the hair is thin and the individual hairs easily extracted. The area of thin hair extends only a short distance from the margin of the bald spot (see plate). By falling out of these hairs the patch gradually extends and increases in size until sooner or later it ceases to extend, and the hairs at the margin are then normal in character and number. The size of a patch varies from about a third of an inch in diameter to several inches. There may be only one patch, or several may be present. It is rare to find more than one or two form simultaneously at the commencement of the disease, but when several are present the others form at later periods. Usually the patches are irregularly scattered over the affected region—as for instance the scalp—and are often unilateral, but sometimes are symmetrical. When in the course of extension adjoining patches unite, the shapes of the bald areas change, but their origin from individual round patches can always be recognized as long as hair exists at the periphery. By the union of several patches or by extension of a single one large areas of baldness form, until perhaps eventually only a thin fringe of hair remains, extending from each ear to the nape of the neck, or there may even be complete alopecia of the scalp.

Usually a patch is completely devoid of large hairs, but not infrequently a few scattering hairs are present and may be firmly seated in the skin. The hairs also do not always fall out entire, as an occasional broken-off hair is often observed in patches of pure alopecia areata. At the very earliest period of formation no lanugo hairs are to be seen, but very soon fine, downy hairs are visible. If they are not present in cases of several weeks' duration, it may be concluded that the hair-follicle has been destroyed and permanent alopecia will be the result.

After persisting for a variable length of time, usually for months, the process comes to a standstill, and the spots may remain apparently unchanged for many months or quickly disappear. The rule is, that when the hair commences to grow upon a patch it does so rapidly; at first lanugo hairs are seen, which may gradually become stronger, but in most cases these fall out, perhaps more than once, before a growth of normal hair appears. In some cases, especially where large areas are affected, the restoration is irregular and slow. Occasionally a number of well-formed hairs, singly or in groups, appear, and afterward fall out, to be replaced perhaps by lanugo hairs, which exist a variable time, when, finally, normal hair growth occurs. The growth of normal hair takes place, as a rule, first at the periphery, and thus gradually reduces the size

PLATE XXV.



Alopecia Areata (Robinson).

of the patch; but if the patch is large, the first normal hairs may arise within the patch. In some cases nothing stronger than lanugo hairs ever grow from the affected follicles, and in rare cases there is a complete permanent alopecia. Recurrences are not infrequent, and a number of cases have been observed in which the recurrence has been upon the seat of the previous spot.

In a considerable number of cases the skin of other portions of the body is involved at the same time. Wherever situated, the process begins with the characteristic circumscribed round spots. The beard, eyebrows, axillary and pubic hair may all fall out, and in certain cases the hair of the whole body. Cases of total alopecia are called *alopecia areata maligna.*

Anatomy.—The hairs which fall out have been the subject of much microscopical examination, and the conclusion has been that the changes which take place in the hair must be the result of an interference with the factors concerned in the growth of hair, as the changes observed are those of simple atrophy. In Fig. 92 is shown a number of hairs removed from the periphery of an extending patch.

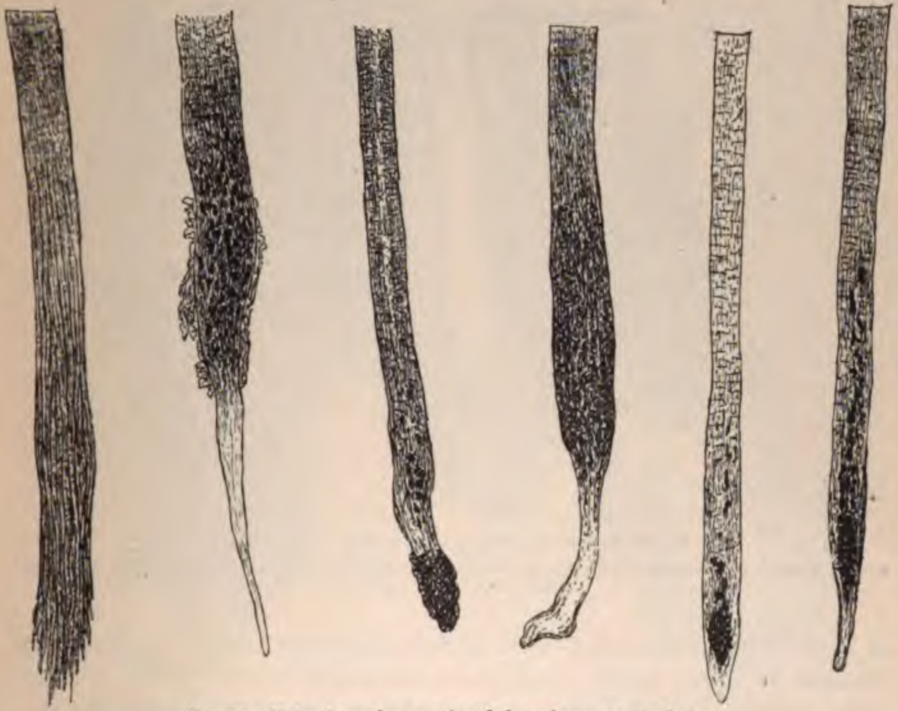


FIG. 92.—Hairs from the margin of alopecia areata patches.

As regards the changes in the skin, I have examined during the last ten years a large number of sections obtained from the living subject.

In 1887, at the Ninth International Medical Congress, Washington, I described the anatomical changes from a large number of portions of skin removed from seven patients, and showed that from the very earliest stage the process is an inflammatory one, affecting especially the corium and only slightly the papillary layer, and that the disease is not primarily an affection of the hair-follicles. During the last two years I have studied several hundred new sections, and am able to confirm the previous statements. S. Giovannini (Ann. de Derm. et de Syph., vol. ii, 1891) has made similar observations on twenty cases in various stages. In a patch two fifths of an inch in diameter and one week's duration I found that the epithelium and rete were normal, in the papillary layer were signs of slight inflammation, and in the corium there was marked inflammatory changes, as shown by the presence of considerable round-celled perivascular infiltration, which was *not general*, but *limited to areas* of the section, as shown in Fig. 93.

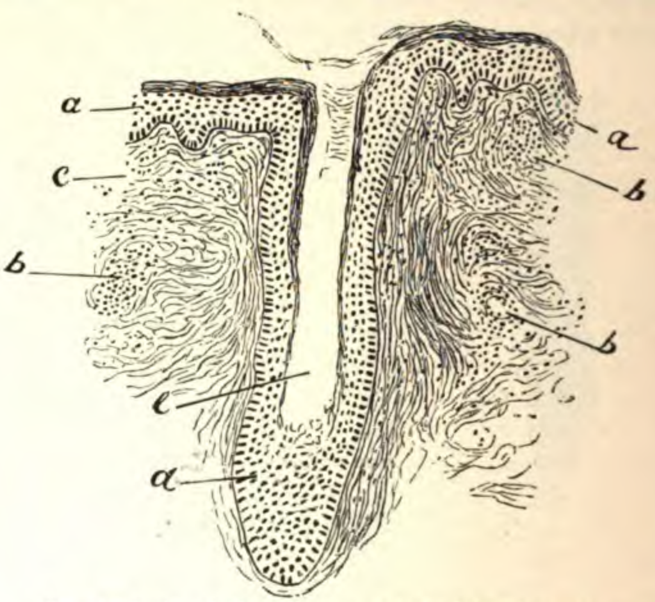


FIG. 93.—Section of skin from a recent patch of alopecia areata.
a, epidermis; *b*, perivascular round-cell collections; *c*, corium; *d*, external root sheath; *e*, space previously occupied by hair shaft.

The subcutaneous tissue was normal, as also sebaceous and sweat glands. There was dilatation of some of the lymph vessels, and in some places a fibrous coagulum was present in them.

The hair-follicles were either empty or contained normal or lanugo hairs. In some cases no papilla was to be found, the lower part of the contents of the follicles consisting of epithelial cells devoid of pigment, these cells forming a small hair shaft—a lanugo hair formed farther up in the follicle.

In other hairs and hair-follicles nothing abnormal was to be detected. Some of the hair shafts showed signs of interference with nutrition; there were splitting up and fibrillation of the shaft in a few cases, and an occasional stubbed hair.

In another case, in which the disease lasted only a few weeks, similar conditions were found.

In other cases of longer duration the inflammatory character of the process could always be observed. In some chronic cases thickening of the blood-vessel walls with narrowing of the lumen occurred.

In one case of many years' duration and with permanent alopecia the hair-follicles and sebaceous glands were destroyed, and there was some atrophy of all the tissues of the derma. The condition of the hair-follicles in this case is shown in Figs. 94 and 95.

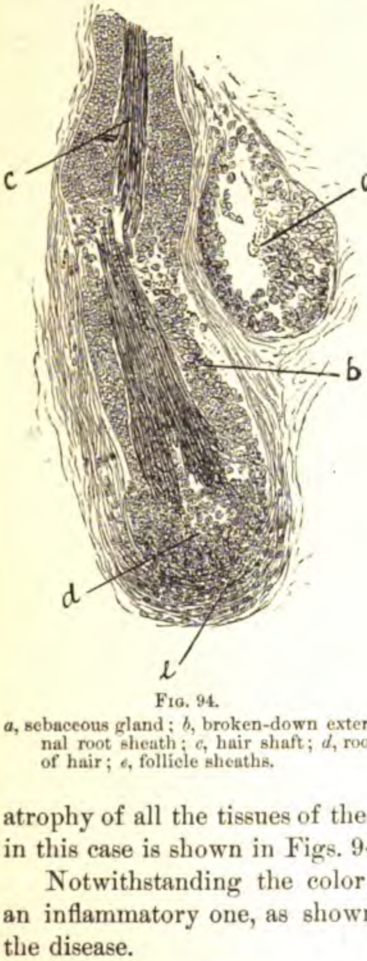


FIG. 94.
a, sebaceous gland; *b*, broken-down external root sheath; *c*, hair shaft; *d*, root of hair; *e*, follicle sheaths.

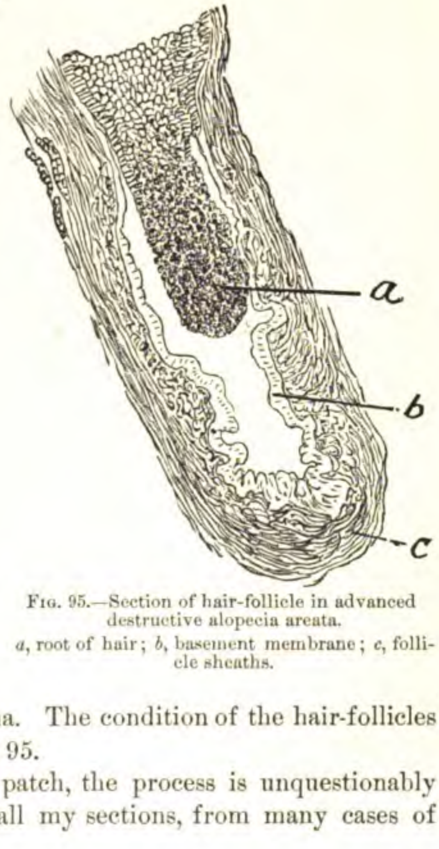


FIG. 95.—Section of hair-follicle in advanced destructive alopecia areata.
a, root of hair; *b*, basement membrane; *c*, follicle sheaths.

Notwithstanding the color of a patch, the process is unquestionably an inflammatory one, as shown by all my sections, from many cases of the disease.

Etiology.—Three views are held with reference to the cause of this disease: one view, that the alopecia is the result of a trophoneurosis; another, that it is caused by organisms; and the third, that sometimes it is trophoneurotic and sometimes parasitic. There is much to be said in favor of these views, and the majority of dermatologists to-day believe that some cases are trophoneurotic and others parasitic. I do not intend to discuss the question here, but would merely state that I hold that all cases of alopecia in which the patches increase in size by peripheral extension are parasitic, as shown by the anatomy, especially the inflammatory process *in areas*, at the same time not denying that hair may fall out in consequence of injury to the nervous system. With the exception, however, of general alopecia from shock, I am inclined to believe the nerve disturbance is only a predisposing factor. I will have occasion in a few weeks to enter fully into this subject, giving the results of experimental observations, microscopical and bacteriological, and maintaining the parasitic theory. Leloir makes a class of trophoneurotic alopecias from nervous trouble, as overcrowding in schools, worry, etc., and traumatism of the head. This class he has found sometimes in late syphilitics, and in one case it preceded a cerebral syphilis. Many instances are on record of an alopecia following injury to the nervous system. Dr. Crocker reports a case of a boy who fell upon his head and soon became completely and permanently hairless; and many others of somewhat similar character are on record. Max Joseph removed the spinal ganglia of the second cervical nerves in cats, and observed falling out of the hair in patches in the region supplied by the injured nerve; Mr. Hutchinson believes the disease is almost always a sequel of ringworm; and Crocker is inclined to the view that there is often a relationship between the two diseases. Vitiligo and alopecia areata have been observed on the same subject, and some have on that account thought the disease a neurosis. I have seen such a case this year, but the vitiligo had existed years before the alopecia appeared.

So many cases of alopecia from contagion have been published that no doubt can exist any longer of the possibility of acquiring the disease in that way. The epidemics among the military in some places in France, and also in schools, prove a parasitic origin of the disease, in some cases at least. Eichhoff reports ten cases directly traceable to a barber, and many of the French epidemic cases were supposed to be caused by the soldiers using the same hair-clipping machine.

It may be considered advisable—for the present, at least—to regard all cases of alopecia areata, in which the patches increase in size by peripheral extension, as caused by organisms, and not as a trophoneurosis.

Diagnosis.—Patches of baldness may occur in connection with many different conditions of the skin, as syphilis, favus, folliculitis decalvans, etc.; hence the presence of an area devoid of hair does not constitute an alopecia areata. The term alopecia areata refers to the most prominent clinical symptom in the disease under discussion, but it is only a symptom common to several diseases; hence it is necessary to take cognizance of all the symptoms in connection with the alopecia before the diagnosis of alopecia areata is justified. Usually the disease is defined as a baldness in patches which are sharply limited, and show no sign of scaling, suppuration, or scar-tissue formation. This definition enables one to exclude all alopecia cases in which there have been marked inflammatory symptoms, with or without destructive tissue changes, as cases of ringworm, syphilis, folliculitis decalvans, etc.; but it does not, in my opinion, sufficiently describe the condition connected with this symptom, baldness in circumscribed areas. The manner in which the bald spot forms, the whole clinical history connected with its formation, including the condition of the hairs and scalp, are to be taken into account if we are to succeed in forming a clinical entity and separating other diseases, if such there be, which cause a bald patch with similar anatomical characters. Bald patches of exactly similar objective characters, but with a different etiology, are often observed, and without a careful clinical history would be considered as the same disease, simply because a symptom is regarded as the disease. Cases of falling out of hair in patches in consequence of injury to a nerve, or from direct injury to the connective tissue, have been observed, and the characters of the resulting bald spot were similar to the ordinary cases of alopecia areata. The clinical history of the manner of formation of the patch, however, is different; and in this paper I have included under alopecia areata only those cases in which the patches form in a special manner—that is, by extension at the periphery. This would exclude cases of general alopecia from shock and such cases as the one reported by Schütz. I have seen an alopecia patch result from a traumatism, causing œdema and subsequent falling out of hair simultaneously over the whole injured area. The patch resembled one of alopecia areata; but I would not regard it as an example of that disease, although I am not prepared to say that the same organisms did not cause it, and that the injury was only a predisposing factor. Alopecia requires to be diagnosed from florid ringworm and folliculitis decalvans. In florid ringworm a few broken-off hairs are usually to be found, and the easily extracted entire hairs of alopecia areata are not present in the margin. In doubtful cases the microscope should be used. In folliculitis decalvans there is scar tissue formation and signs of folliculitis. Bald patches result from other diseases, but the inflammatory character or scar-tissue formation in all of them enables one to exclude alopecia areata.

Prognosis.—The disease tends to spontaneous recovery, but may last months or years, and sometimes is permanent. I have seen complete restitution in a case of ten years' duration. The smaller the patch, the slower it extends, and the younger the person the more favorable, as a rule, the prognosis. Recurrences are frequent.

Treatment.—As alopecia areata is a disease which tends to disappear spontaneously at no definite period of existence, sometimes after having existed only a few weeks, and again only after months or several years, it is not possible to judge of the therapeutic value of any method of treatment if used upon only a few cases. Those who regard the disease as a trophoneurosis have treated it in about the same manner as those who consider it to be parasitic. As the nature of the ground is an important factor in all parasitic diseases, everything should be done that tends to bring the general system into a normal physiological condition. It is not necessary to enter into a discussion of this subject, as each case must be treated according to the condition present. Some rely entirely upon internal medication and believe they obtain good results. A cure by such treatment is no proof of the non-parasitic nature of the disease, as shown by the great value of tonics, cod-liver oil, arsenic, etc., in undoubted parasitic affections. In addition to tonics in general, arsenic has been recommended as having specially beneficial effects. Duhring believes it is of value, and so do many others.

It is upon local treatment, however, that our principal reliance is to be placed, and I am satisfied that with energetic treatment the disease can be controlled in the majority of cases. The earlier the affection is seen and the fewer the patches, the easier to cure. The methods which have been employed with more or less success have been directed to destroying organisms directly or indirectly, or to so-called stimulation of the tissues. The amount of stimulation recommended, however, amounts to the production of an inflammatory condition, and hence if the disease is parasitic beneficial results are to be expected.

I have treated a good number of cases with different remedies upon the same person, either upon a single patch at various times, or upon separate ones on a patient at the same time, using different applications on the different places. After a good deal of experience I find chrysarobin the best remedy for recent cases and for many of long standing, while croton oil is often superior to chrysarobin in chronic cases. The only objection to chrysarobin is the danger of causing an acute dermatitis, which alarms the patient, and may be very disagreeable if the eyes are affected. The discoloration also, which tends to spread so far beyond the area to which it is applied, is very annoying and disfiguring for a time. It is, however, a very reliable remedy, and should be employed when possible. It should not be applied to alopecia of the eyebrows. The strength varies with the duration of the disease and the vulnerability of the skin. For children the strength should be much less than for adults.

It is best mixed with lanoline or vaseline, in proportions varying from fifteen to sixty grains to the ounce. As a rule, not more than thirty grains should be used for adults, and fifteen grains for children. If the desired result is not obtained within two or three weeks the strength should be increased. It should be well rubbed into the part once a day for one or two weeks, and then wait to see the result. If lanugo hairs do not make their appearance soon, or the hairs of the periphery continue to fall out, the treatment should be continued. If much dermatitis result, the application should not be made so frequently, or the strength of the ointment be reduced. The chrysarobin can be added to a solution of gutta percha or traumaticine, but I do not think it is as reliable as when used with vaseline. I have obtained excellent results from this drug used in the manner above stated. It is a powerful antiparasitic agent.

Croton oil causes a dermatitis and is useful in chronic cases, but should not be used in recent ones, as there is danger of causing a destructive suppurative folliculitis and consequent alopecia. When used, it should be mixed with olive oil or sweet oil. A twenty-five to fifty-per-cent preparation is strong enough to produce the required dermatitis, and this dermatitis should be kept up by occasional applications of the oil, the object being to produce a deep, subacute inflammation, and get the full benefit of the emigrated corpuscles and serum as antiparasitic agents, or possibly that of altered nutrition condition. In those chronic cases in which there is destruction of the hair-follicle all treatment is useless.

In severe cases Dr. Morrow recommends cutting the hair short and treating the part with acetic acid and chloroform, equal parts, or changing the amount of acetic acid in different cases or in different stages, repeating the application two or three times a week, or less frequently, later. Vidal recommends blistering the part until bullæ form, then applying a simple ointment, this to be repeated from three to ten times, while the rest of the scalp is rubbed night and morning with spirits turpentine 20 parts, ammonia 5 parts, and water 100 parts. In twenty-nine cases cures were effected usually in less than two months, and never longer than three months. Dr. Raymond (Annal. de Derm. et Syph.) advises washing the head twice a day with an antiseptic soap, and then each morning apply by friction the following: Solution corrosive sublimate, 50 centigrammes; tinct. cantharides, 25 grammes; balsam Fioravanti, 50 grammes; Cologne water, 150 grammes. In addition to this, the areas are to be brushed one to two minutes with a stiff brush wet with the solution, and the same evening rub in the following: Salicylic acid, 2 grammes; β-naphthol, 10 grammes; castor oil, 100 grammes. The treatment should cause redness, but not inflammation or excoriation. In all the cases treated by this method the hair grew in one month; the average of all was fifteen days.

Dr. E. Chatelain (Annal. de Derm. et Syph.) recommends the following treatment by iodized collodion: 1 to 30, applied every few days —four or five—going beyond the edge of the patch, and washing the rest of the scalp with some antiseptic. If dermatitis is produced, must stop treatment for a few days. A reapplication is made as soon as the old is thrown off. He thinks it cures by excluding air, and acts as an antiparasiticide directly.

Pure carbolic acid has been recommended, but is suitable for recent cases only, and chrysarobin or one of the above methods is preferable. Light scarification, with subsequent application of a solution of corrosive sublimate, as in treatment of erysipelas, has much to recommend it, but the danger of an erysipelas is a serious objection.

The subcutaneous injection of a bichloride solution of 1 to 40 injected into the margin of the patches—two in a small patch, and four or five in a large patch—each injection containing four or five drops, and repeated every four or five days, is recommended by Dr. Moty, of Paris. The results have been very favorable. This method of treatment is based upon the idea that the disease is parasitic, and that the organisms are deeply seated—a view that is in accord with the conclusions from my own bacteriological and histological studies.

Brisquet has lately recommended the following treatment, which I have so far found to be beneficial: The hair is cut short, the scalp is not washed, but the hair is disinfected frequently with a concentrated solution of carbolic acid and the patches treated with ol. cinnamomi (Chinese) 1 part, ether sulph. 3 parts. This produces slight redness, and the application is renewed, when the inflammatory symptoms disappear. The preparation excludes air, and is antiparasitic. Humidity is avoided by not washing the scalp.

After the organisms have been destroyed, or the hairs cease to fall out, a stimulating application to bring more nourishment to the small hairs should be used. A good one is that recommended by Wilson: Liq. ammon. fort., chloroformi, ol. sesami, āā ℥ ss.; ol. limonum, ʒ ss.; sp. rosmarini, ad ℥ iv, applied once or twice a day. Crocker recommends hydr. perchlor., two to five grains; sp. vini rect., ʒ j; ol. terebinth., ʒ vij; to be rubbed into and around the patch night and morning.

Many other combinations of antiparasiticides have been recommended, but the enumeration of the above will serve as a basis for the reader. The loose hairs at the margin should always be extracted, to allow the better penetration of the drug employed. The successful treatment is an antiparasitic one in the broadest sense of that term, and includes the use of both direct and indirect agents, as good nutrition, general and local, the production of an acute inflammation, and the use of chemical antiparasiticides, of which corrosive sublimate, iodine, and chrysarobin are the best. I have not mentioned those methods that have been shown to be unreliable, as electricity, etc.

FOLLICULITIS DECALVANS. (A. R. ROBINSON.)

Within the last few years particular attention has been given by French authors to certain forms of disease, the expression of a folliculitis and perifolliculitis, which result in destruction of the hair-follicles and the production of a permanent alopecia and scar-tissue formation. Our knowledge of the cause of the folliculitis in the different cases so far studied is very imperfect, so the nomenclature employed has been of necessity that which was supposed to define the pathological condition; therefore each writer, according to his wisdom, has coined a new term, the sum of which has caused despair to every humble reader seeking knowledge of this new group of diseases.

The group of diseases—for there is probably more than one disease included under the different names employed—is characterized by: 1. A follicular and perifollicular inflammatory process of varying intensity and character; 2, complete destruction of the hair papilla, causing permanent alopecia; 3, ulterior formation of a scarlike tissue; 4, tendency of the lesions to agminate. The folliculitis usually affects the hairy parts of the head, scalp, and beard, but may also appear upon the other hairy parts of the body. The names which have been used by the different authors to designate the pathological condition are as follows: *Folliculites et périfolliculites agminées destructives du follicule pileux* (Brocq); *folliculite épilante* (Quinquaud); *folliculites et périfolliculites décalvantes agminées* (Brocq); *alopécie cicatricielle innominée* (Besnier); *acné dépilante cicatricielle* (Besnier); *acné décalvante* (Besnier, Lailler, Robert); *lupoid sycosis* (Milton, Brocq); *ulerythema sycosiforme* (Unna).

According to Ducrey and Stanziale (Giornale Italiano delle Malattie Ven. e della Pelle, 1892), the affections may be divided into two groups. The first is characterized by inflammation of the hairy regions of the face, chronic in course, and extending in time into the temporal regions, with final complete destruction of hair-follicles and papilla and atrophy of the skin. The other group is characterized by rapid alopecia of the hairy scalp and a peculiar atrophy of the skin. There is scarcely any sign of inflammation in this group. In the first group the process frequently begins as vesicles or pustules limited to the hair-follicles. In the second group the folliculitis is very slight, or, as in Quinquaud's disease, there are often purulent points to be seen. This division is not absolutely correct, as some of the forms—as, for instance, the *folliculite épilante* of Quinquaud may occur upon other parts than the scalp.

A study of the various authors shows that the different affections may for present utility be grouped into three varieties, following in greater part the divisions made by Brocq: 1. A mild folliculitis without pustulation; 2, folliculitis with formation of small pustules; 3, suppurative folliculitis of the beard. The first corresponds to the *pseudo-peladè* of Brocq, the second the *folliculite épilante* of Quinquaud; and the third to what was called *lupoid sycosis* many years ago by Milton, and later also by Brocq. To these three varieties Brocq adds as a fourth variety the *dermatitis papillaris capillitii* of Kaposi. I will devote a special description to this form of eruption, as it is doubtful if it belongs to the above group of affections.

Folliculites et périfolliculites agminées destructive du follicule pileux of Brocq, and *alopécie cicatricielle innominée* of Besnier, refer to the whole group of affections. *Acné décalvante* of Lailler and Robert, and *folliculite épilante* of Quinquaud, are identical. *Lupoid sycosis* and *ulerythema sycosiforme* are similar. *Acné décalvans* of Besnier is related, although not identical, with *folliculite épilante*. *Acné dépilante cicatricielle* of Besnier is the same as *acne varioliformis* of Hebra and *acné pilaire* of Bazin. *Folliculitis decalvans* is employed by Brocq as a general term for all the affections, and in this sense I have employed it. I will now proceed to describe the three varieties of folliculitis decalvans, or *alopecia innominée*, acknowledging beforehand my indebtedness to the writings of the French authors.

Pseudo-pelade, Simple Folliculitis Decalvans.—This variety at first sight looks very much like alopecia areata. The disease commences as a folliculitis or perifolliculitis, but the inflammatory process is often so mild as to be recognized with difficulty. There are light tumefaction and a light rosy tint, sometimes quite marked, of the scalp around the affected follicles. The hairs are easily extracted, and if not removed fall out later spontaneously. The hairs of nonaffected follicles are normal, and firmly seated. When the hairs fall out the inflammation subsides, but leaves atrophy of the papillæ and scalp. The extracted hairs have a glossy sheath, which is thickened and extended. The hairs are not twisted, swollen, or broken. Where bald patches result from the process the skin appears white, smooth, or almost smooth, ivorylike, atrophied, and often depressed. The patch is irregular in shape, and is either devoid of hair or there are a few scattered hairs either normal, or changed as above described. Pustules do not appear in this variety. The disease spreads to the neighboring hairs in an irregular manner, not as in alopecia areata, but by sending out prolongations into the healthy tissue. In some cases the lesions are grouped in the scalp as irregular patches. There is a slight inflammation around each hair, giving a reddish color limited to the perifollicular area, which redness soon disappears, leaving atrophy and a white depressed cicatrix. There may be several isolated patches scattered over the scalp, so that the course of the disease may be studied at one observation. The condition is diagnosed from alopecia areata by the pinhead-sized folliculitis lesions, the slight perifollicular redness, the irregular margin of the patch, and the atrophy of the skin.

Folliculite Épilante of Quinquaud.—The second form, the acné décalvante of Lailler and of Robert, is a localized folliculitis, usually suppurative in character, causing atrophy of all the constituent elements of the derma. It is most frequently met with upon the scalp, but may occur in the beard, axillæ, or pubes. The follicular lesions vary in character according to the nature of the inflammation, but the typical one is a small pustule, pinhead in size or smaller, and perforated by a hair which is easily extracted. The hair soon falls out spontaneously, and the follicle is rapidly destroyed. Sometimes there are little crusts, resting on a red base, which is moist, or there may be only a red follicular elevation. There are neither tubercles nor favus crusts nor seborrhœal appearances present. An alopecia is the first thing noticed in this disease, and it begins in isolated points around hair-follicles. The lesions are few in number and isolated, and never unite to form indurated masses as in sycosis. Successive crops of these lesions occur from time to time. The process causes destruction of all the tissues of the derma and permanent alopecia with scar-tissue formation. The alopecia patch is depressed, and has a pseudo-cicatricial appearance. It is not exactly circular, but irregular in form, about the size of a twenty-five-cent piece, and disseminated here and there over the scalp. They are smooth, polished, white, and may show redness at some points.

At the periphery of a patch, or in islands of healthy hair within a patch, small pustules perforated by a hair are usually to be seen.

Another form of this affection, according to Quinquaud, is sometimes seen—a simple atrophic alopecia, characterized by disappearance of the pilo-sebaceous glands—a pseudo-cicatricial state, without redness or erythema; the hairs fall out or are easily removed with sheaths, showing only a few epidermic scales at the base. Sometimes the alopecia is disseminated, in some places the hairs grow again, and in others the glands are destroyed. The whole process is a chronic one, giving atrophy without folliculitis. Lailler calls the first form *acné décalvante*. Quinquaud found micrococci organisms on the surface of the skin which by inoculation cause destruction of hairs in animals, but do not give all the lesions of the disease. Besnier objects to the use of the term folliculitis for the condition, as he thinks the inflammation is too superficial, that there is no elevation above the surface of the skin, and that at most there is only an epifolliculitis. He calls the condition *alopécie innominée.* Fournier states that he has seen similar lesions in cases of hereditary syphilis.

The treatment is wholly empirical, but as the disease is probably parasitic, a solution of corrosive sublimate or some other antiparasitic agent can be applied.

Besnier describes, under the term *alopécie cicatricielle innominée*, a case differing from a classical case of *folliculite épilante* in the continuous and chronic character of the disease, in the superficial suppuration and more decided atrophic changes, and in the absence of recurring acute attacks. History of the case: The whole posterior part of the scalp, from a bald spot of alopecia senilis on top of the scalp to the temporal regions, is thickly set with patches of alopecia of irregular size and form, spreading in a serpiginous manner, leaving a smooth, firm, depressed alopecia area as a result of the process. The margins of the patch are ill defined and merge gradually into normal skin. Between islands of healthy skin and the center of the atrophied patch the scalp is irregularly reddened, with an occasional hair broken at the level of the surface, and with little collections of pus in the hair follicle orifices. Besnier thought this case was an example of Quinquaud's disease, but the latter states that it is not an example of his folliculite épilante.

Under the term *alopécie cicatricielle de la barbe; acné dépilante et cicatricielle*, Besnier has described some cases which he and his colleagues were unable to class satisfactorily. In one case reported the patches showed complete alopecia with irregular margins and a scar surface with elevations and depressions, containing several hairs of normal color, bent in different directions and generally broken at the level of the surface. The hairs were more or less adherent, but could be extracted without pain. At the periphery the lesions had the same characters and showed no sharp line of demarcation, and formed small, fine elevations, very slightly scaly and always situated around a hair. In another case the depressed center of the patch had a pinkish color. The lesions at the periphery by their union formed a sinuous line, which line, upon close examination, showed a series of small, yellowish-white spots, penetrated or not by a hair. Outside of this zone there was a large number of slightly elevated follicular lesions traversed by hairs deviating in all directions.

Besnier has also described a form of cicatricial alopecia, like in favus, secondary to a perifollicular pustule, while on other parts of the scalp and head patches of ordinary alopecia are found.

Lupoid sycosis has already been referred to under the term sycosis.

It must be admitted that while we are under great obligations to Quinquaud, Besnier, Lailler, Robert, and Brocq for their careful studies of cicatricial alopecia connected with certain forms of folliculitis, we are far from being able as yet to classify these affections with any degree of satisfaction. In the present paper I have endeavored, after careful reading of the discussions at the Hôpital Saint-Louis, and of published articles by the French authors, and some personal experience, to give the reader some absorbable light upon the subject.

DERMATITIS PAPILLARIS CAPILLITII. (A. R. ROBINSON.)

Synonyms: Acne Keloid or Acne Chéloïdienne (Bazin); Sycosis Capillitii (Rayer); Sycosis Frambœsia (Hebra); Dermatitis Papillomatosa Capillitii.

This form of eruption was first minutely described by Kaposi under the above term. Its exact nosological position is not yet definitely settled, and it is probable that it does not represent any definite disease. Brocq classes it with the other forms of folliculitis decalvans. According to Kaposi it has nothing to do with syphilis, neither is it primarily a folliculitis, but an idiopathic inflammatory affection which commences usually in the back of the neck, at the junction of the nucha and scalp, and afterward spreads by peripheral extension toward the vertex, to which part it may be limited. It commences as pinhead-sized, isolated tubercles, which afterward become closely crowded together and later develop to the formation of larger papillomatous, granulation tissue growths, which bleed easily, are covered with crusts, and produce a stinking secretion which exudes between the papillæ. Occasionally small abscesses form, which more or less destroy the pathological tissue.

Pain may be present or absent in the part. In the course of years the exuberant granulation tissue gives place to contracted scar tissue, which appears in the form of keloidal or flat or depressed scars, upon which the hairs are arranged in tufts in some places, while bald patches occupy the rest of the affected area. The hairs are atrophied, crooked, easily broken, and difficult of extraction. The tubercles creak when cut with a scalpel and show many bleeding points. In some cases the papillomatous character is slight. The secretion from the granulation tissue is always a mucoid one and never purulent. Some cases have been described (Sangster) of tumor formation the size of a pigeon's egg, elevated half an inch above the surface, and warty in character, as examples of this affection, but Hilliaret considered such a case as a papilloma the result of irritation.

Anatomy.—I have examined one case which bore the closest resemblance to a papilloma from irritation, yet corresponded anatomically with the description given by Kaposi. According to this author, the lesions consist of a highly vascular papillary growth having a granulation tissue-like structure. In the later stages of existence contraction occurs, the tissue becomes sclerosed, and the hair-follicles atrophied. A few hairs collected in groups may be present in places. The epidermis is somewhat hypertrophied, the papillæ are enlarged, and there are great distention and enlargement of the blood-vessels. The corium shows marked round-cell infiltration.

Etiology.—The eruption may occur at any age and in either sex.

Diagnosis.—It must be admitted that lesions similar to those described by Kaposi may have an origin from various causes and represent accidental features of other diseases, as eczema and sycosis, or the direct result of irritation from different agents. To justify, therefore, the diagnosis of a dermatitis papillaris capillitii, the course and history of the lesions must be the principal guide, and these are given above. In uncomplicated folliculitis (sycosis) there would be no such hard, sclerosed tissue with tufts of hair in places, as the primary condition would be a suppurative folliculitis. Ordinary verruca would not be so firm, or increase in size in the above-described manner, or become sclerosed. Personally I am not inclined to the view that the condition described by Kaposi and others represents a special disease.

Prognosis.—The condition is said to have no effect upon the general health; that the disease shows no tendency to spontaneous recovery; that it is very rebellious to treatment and liable to recur.

Treatment.—As the disease shows no tendency to spontaneous recovery, and as the pathology is still unknown and mild treatment ineffective according to present experience, and the result of the process is scar-tissue formation and permanent alopecia, the treatment hitherto recommended is justifiable—namely, scraping with a curette, or excision, or destruction with caustics or galvano-cautery. Whatever method is followed, the base must be destroyed, or there will be a recurrence.

CONGLOMERATE SUPPURATIVE PERIFOLLICULITIS.

(A. R. Robinson.)

Under the term *périfolliculites suppurées et conglomérées en placards*, Leloir (Ann. de Derm. et de Syph., 1884) has described an eruption which usually appears upon the back of the hands and buttocks, but is not limited to those parts of the body. The subject has been further studied since the first publication of Leloir by Duclaux, Quinquaud, and Pallier, but our knowledge of the subject is still very incomplete. Two forms of the disease have been described. One (Leloir) form, the ordinary one met with, is characterized by rapidity of evolution and benign character; the other, by its subacute character, slow course, and rebelliousness to treatment.

Symptoms.—In the ordinary form the eruption at its commencement appears as a protuberance of the skin, resembling somewhat a slightly flattened macaroon, elevated two to five millimetres or more above the surface, and having a diameter from that of a silver five-cent piece to that of a silver dollar or even more. The lesion is usually round, rarely somewhat oval; the margins are pretty sharply limited, rarely irregular; the color is reddish, wine-color, sometimes even violaceous and bluish. If the surface is examined, especially after removal of the crusts, it is seen to be sometimes smooth, sometimes slightly mammillated, but never papillomatous. It is cribriform, like a real skimmer, from the presence of a number of orifices varying in size from that of a large pin point to that of a small pinhead. Many of these orifices are obstructed by a yellowish plug of hardened pus. Hairs are rarely to be seen. Besides these orifices there is a large number of yellowish points, the size of a grain of sand or a grain of millet, which afterward resemble the former, and from which pus can be squeezed out. Later these orifices become larger—as large as the head of a pin—and slightly ulcerative. If these lesions are pressed upon, a large quantity of pus can be squeezed out.

In a more advanced stage, and in certain forms to which Leloir gives the name phlegmonous or anthracoid, a slight fluctuation can be made out, and upon pressure pus from one or two orifices may gush out for some distance. In the slight anthracoid forms the pus is often slightly sanious in character. The hairs are healthy and easily removed, being neither broken nor friable. There are scarcely any local subjective symptoms; only slight itching and tension. There are no constitutional symptoms or fever, and never any secondary infection of the lymphatic glands. The lesion is usually single; sometimes two exist, rarely three, and very exceptionally there may be several. The disease develops quickly, reaches its acme in about eight days, remains stationary from eight to fifteen days, and then if properly treated disappears in about twelve days, sometimes sooner and sometimes later, depending upon the size of the lesion and acuteness of the process. In one case, badly treated and which lasted six weeks, Leloir found the lesion became slightly papillomatous. There is no slough or core present, or consecutive ulceration; usually the affection heals without cicatrices, or, if any are present, they are very superficial. Often a livid violaceous or brownish color remains for some time after the disappearance of the disease. The manner of commencement of the disease is not well known. According to the history of patients, it appears to commence sometimes as a slight diffuse redness of the skin, with formation of small pustules and slight itching; at other times as small, red elevations, more or less grouped, which soon form a patch. In one case there was a certain morphological resemblance to trichophytosis barbæ. Occasionally the suppurative process is limited in extent, and the part upon palpation gives the sensation of fluctuation. Leloir calls this an anthracoid or phlegmonous variety. A rare form is that in which the surface of the patch assumes a papillomatous appearance.

Anatomy.—Examination of sections by Leloir showed that the process was one of conglomerate suppurative perifolliculitis, first of the hair-follicles and later of the sebaceous glands—a perifolliculitis which may become deep or phlegmonous, or produce a papillomatous growth. Leloir found micrococci, especially in the neighborhood of the vessels, and particularly near those of the glands of the skin. The micrococci were single or double, and in some places united in groups to form zooglea masses. Inoculations of cultivated organisms caused a serious general condition or local inflammatory lesions, but nothing similar to the primary lesions. The etiology of the affection is not known. As regards prognosis, this is favorable, both as to the general and the local phenomena. There are no general symptoms, and the local reaction is slight. Under proper treatment the disease disappears in a few weeks.

Treatment.—According to Leloir, local treatment only is necessary. A simple antiseptic ointment to protect the part, and squeezing out the pus by digital compression once a day, with subsequent washing to keep the part as clean as possible, suffice. Incisions or scarifications are useless, and epilation is also unnecessary.

According to Quinquaud and Pallier (Pallier, Des périfolliculites suppurées agminées en plaques, Thèse de Paris, 1888), there is a variety of this disease in which the inflammatory process takes on a phlegmonous or carbuncular character and runs a more chronic course and is more difficult to treat. This may be called the phlegmonous or anthracoid variety. It is not as yet well understood. In it staphylococci pyogenes albus enter the sebaceous glands of the skin and aid in causing the peculiar inflammation. It approaches somewhat in character parasitic sycosis, but is not contagious or inoculable. It has been met with most frequently in persons who come in contact with animals, and is favored by traumatism and constant irritations.

These authors describe three other clinical varieties—a papillomatous, a pseudo-ulcerative, and a serpiginous and virulent form. In the *papillomatous form*, which resembles an anatomical tubercle, the lesion has a longer existence than in the two acute forms, and the surface shows granulations and irregularities.

In the *pseudo-ulcerative form* the disease is tenacious, suppurates for a long period, shows no tendency to heal, and is liable to return.

The *serpiginous and virulent form* may appear as such suddenly or as a transformation of the ordinary form, and is characterized by its peripheral mode of extension, which is without order or method. This form is evidently similar to the tuberculosis verrucosis cutis of Riehl and Paltauf.

It is clear that this subject requires further study, especially as regards etiology, for evidently two or more diseases have been described under this comprehensive name, one of which is tuberculosis cutis in one or more of its forms.

SYCOSIS. (A. R. Robinson.)

Synonyms: Sycosis Barbæ (Celsus); Mentagra (Plenck); Dartre Pustuleuse Mentagre, Herpes Pustulosus Mentagra (Alibert); Folliculitis Barbæ (Koebner); Acne Mentagra; Lichen Menti.

Definition.—According to the ordinary view of sycosis, the disease may be defined as an acute inflammatory affection of the hair-follicles of those parts of the body provided with large hairs, as the beard, axilla, pubes, eyebrows, etc., the eruptions being characterized by the presence of pinhead to pea sized, or larger papular or pustular lesions, each lesion being or having been perforated by a hair.

This form of disease was formerly called non-parasitic sycosis, while the term parasitic sycosis was used to denote a folliculitis of the beard caused by the fungus of ringworm. This latter condition, which differs in etiology and clinical symptoms, should never have received the name sycosis, as it has led to much confusion among those not specially versed in dermatology; the term tinea trichophytina barbæ, or tricophytosis barbæ, should be used. As sycosis, however, is an acute inflammatory affection, and the process usually a suppurative one, it follows that the direct exciting cause must be one or more of the many kinds of pus organisms, hence a parasitic disease, and therefore the term non-parasitic sycosis is not correct. Whether it was proper to describe it as an absolutely non-contagious disease in contradistinction to trichophytosis barbæ is, from our present knowledge of bacteriology, no longer a question for discussion; but from a clinical standpoint the affection is practically non-contagious.

The disease may be defined as an inflammation of the hair-follicles and perifollicular tissue, caused directly by pus organisms, or organisms closely related to them. As hairs are present over almost the entire external surface of the body, and the follicles, wherever they are situated, may become invaded and inflamed by these organisms and produce a folliculitis not to be distinguished, either from a clinical, or pathological, or etiological standpoint, from what has always been described as a sycosis, a little consideration of the subject will show that the use of the term sycosis for a suppurative folliculitis of large hairs is merely a clinical convenience; and this must not be forgotten when discussing the subject. Some writers have restricted the term sycosis to a folliculitis of the bearded part of the face, but the majority include all parts of the body, except the scalp, that comprise the so-called hairy parts. As the structure of the hair-follicles is similar over the whole body, it seems to be better to call any distinctly pyogenic folliculitis, wherever seated, a sycosis, and according to the region affected a name to designate the seat be added, as sycosis barbæ, s. capillitii, s. pubis, etc.

Symptomatology.—As every inflammatory process varies in intensity in different cases according to the agents acting, the duration of action of the agent, and the vulnerability of the tissue being acted upon, so the lesions in sycosis vary somewhat in appearance in different persons, and even in the different follicles of the same region in a single individual. If the hair-follicle is comparatively small and the inflammation of a mild grade of intensity, the lesion may appear as a small papule perforated by a hair; or, if the follicle is a large one and the inflammation mild, there will be a large papule or small tubercle; but if the inflammation is intense and the suppurative process marked, large or small pustules will be present. If the suppurative inflammation extends to the immediately surrounding tissue, lesions like small boils form.

The primary eruption in sycosis consists of large or small papules, or pustules, or, as is usually the case, of both papules and pustules, the latter usually predominating in numbers, especially in the acute stage of the disease. Upon the hairy parts the eruption is most frequently seen upon the bearded part of the face. Sometimes it occupies the entire beard area, but usually only a part of it is affected at a time. It may be limited to the upper lip, or to the side of the chin, or to a small area in the submaxillary region. The order in which the other hairy parts are affected as regards frequency is, first the eyebrows, then the scalp, the axilla, and last the pubes.

The following description of sycosis will especially apply to the disease as it occurs upon the face: The folliculitis is rarely a primary condition, being usually preceded by a surface catarrhal dermatitis. Besnier and Doyon call a folliculitis situated above the place of entrance of the sebaceous gland into the hair-follicle an eczema pilaire, and when the folliculitis is below that point a sycosis. When sycosis appears upon the upper lip, and especially when it commences there, it is almost always preceded by a nasal catarrh, and is directly caused by injurious agents contained in the discharge from the nose, which produce first an ordinary eczematous eruption, and this is followed by a folliculitis. When in this situation, the eruption is usually limited in extent, occupying often an area not more than half an inch in diameter, and is very chronic in its course.

Sycosis of the beard is frequently ushered in with rather severe local symptoms, being preceded or accompanied by a feeling of heat, smarting, and a painful pricking sensation, with swelling of the affected parts. Occasionally, although rarely, the local inflammation is accompanied by swelling of the lymphatic glands of the neck, the result of secondary infection from the hair-follicles. Usually the eruption is more subacute in its symptoms at the commencement, and, instead of the simultaneous appearance of a large number of rapidly forming suppurative folliculitis lesions, there is only a limited number of isolated and disseminated or more or less grouped lesions upon a certain area, which reach their acme of development more slowly.

The eruption makes its appearance in the form of papules or pustules varying from that of a large pinhead to that of a pea in size. Usually there are more pustules than papules in an acute case, but during subsidence of the eruption there may be more papules and slightly developed pustules than well-marked pustules. If several lesions unite, a nodule is formed.

In acute cases, and with the first outbreak of the eruption, the lesions are more or less numerous, and generally seated near each other; but in chronic cases they are fewer in number, and usually isolated. In the latter there is generally considerable infiltration of the skin, on account of the coexistent eczematous inflammation. The eruption of a single outbreak rarely occupies a large area, and subsequent attacks are not necessarily upon the same place. During the course of the disease there are frequent severe outbreaks of eruption, with the symptoms above described of an acute attack, at variable intervals of time; but in the period between these attacks new papules and pustules are constantly forming and running their course. If the hairs are large, and all the follicles of an area, say, the size of a ten-cent piece or larger are affected, an abscess may result from coalescence of the pustules and liquefaction of the interfollicular tissue. I lately saw a case which commenced as an ordinary sycosis, in which half a dozen neighboring follicles were inflamed; in three or four days the pustules united at the base, giving a hard, nodular mass, as in an early stage of furuncle formation, and in a few days later pus oozed from the separate hair-follicle orifices, giving the clinical characters of a carbuncle. In many cases of sycosis furunclelike lesions are present upon the back of the neck.

The papules or tubercles in sycosis are reddish in color, somewhat conical in shape, and generally slightly elevated above the general surface. They afterward usually become pustules, and hence the disease is called a pustular inflammation of the hair-follicles. Each papule or pustule is perforated by a hair. (See Fig. 6 of Plate.) The rapidity with which the lesions become pustular varies in different individuals, in the various outbreaks of the eruption in a single individual, and in the separate lesions of a single patch of eruption. The size and number of pustules vary in different cases and at various stages of the disease in an individual case. In hair-follicles of equal size the more favorable the ground for pus organisms the larger the pustules, and the more acute the attack the greater the number of pustules present as a rule. When the ground is very favorable for the organisms the lesions often acquire the size of a pea or even larger, and their life duration is much longer than usual. If the hair be extracted early, and the pus allowed to escape to the free surface, the part heals without visible scar formation or permanent alopecia; but if the pus collects deeply in the corium, and the suppurative process destroys much perifollicular tissue and the hair papilla, scarring and permanent partial alopecia result.

If the hairs in a pustular sycosis are not shaven or the part washed, the pus, after reaching the surface, dries to form crusts, which are generally thin and isolated, seldom forming thick crusts as in an impetiginous eczema. Upon removal of these crusts a circular, funnel-shaped excavation is found, with a purulent base and a hair in the center.

Epilation during the papular stage causes much pain, but in the pustular stage the hairs are easily extracted. If not removed artificially the ever-increasing accumulation of pus around and within the follicle, and its subsequent movement to the free surface, finally expel the hair, and the part heals, as a rule, without permanent alopecia. Sometimes the inflammatory process is so severe and extensive that complete destruction of the normal tissue, including the hair-follicles and sebaceous glands, occurs, and scar-tissue formation results. This occurs in the so-called lupoid sycosis. Such conditions, however, rarely occur, and usually the worst result, even in cases of long-continued sycosis, is a partial permanent alopecia, with slight pitting from scar-tissue formation. This also is not a frequent result, and in the majority of cases, if the process is confined to the follicular area, but few hair-follicles are completely destroyed.

When the disease has lasted some time upon a certain area a condition like that of ordinary chronic eczema is present: the part is red, infiltrated, thickened, and covered with more or less scales or thin crusts. When this condition exists, elevated papules or pustules are rarely seen, but pustules form in the infiltrated tissue, and the pus, reaching the free surface, becomes dried up, forming brownish or yellowish crusts perforated by hairs. On removal of these crusts circular, funnel-shaped excavations are seen, each perforated by a hair, if the latter has not been extracted in removal of the crust. In severe chronic cases the cheeks become irregularly swollen, thickened, and covered with crusts, or are scaly or weeping as in ordinary eczema.

It is rare for the inflammation to occur simultaneously in all the follicles of an affected area; usually only a few are affected at a time, and, in my experience, usually the more deeply seated ones.

The disease is usually a chronic one, in a clinical sense, lasting weeks, months, or years, and is prolonged and aggravated by successive acute attacks occurring at irregular periods, while during the intervals or subacute stage new lesions in limited numbers are constantly forming. In sycosis of the upper lip the eruption frequently remains confined to a small area for weeks or months, the rest of the face remaining free. Here the eruption rarely shows pustules, but resembles closely that of a chronic eczema, showing thickening with scaling and exudation upon the free surface.

When the lesions are isolated and no eczema is present, the inflammation is limited to the follicle and perifollicular tissue, but usually an eczematous condition is present in the surface interfollicular tissue, which renders the skin more vulnerable and a far more favorable ground for the exciting agents of sycosis. In cases of long standing an eczematous condition is always present.

The area occupied by a single outbreak varies at different times; it may be very limited or occupy an entire cheek or even more. In chronic cases often only a few pustules make their appearance here and there.

The lesions of sycosis are generally isolated, but sometimes are closely seated and accompanied by inflammatory infiltration into the skin and subcutaneous tissue. This occurs only when the part is provided with numerous hairs, or in acute attacks in which there is much circulatory disturbance.

When the beard is allowed to grow and the natural course of the lesions not interfered with, crusts are always present in the pustular stage; but if the part be frequently shaved or washed, their formation is interfered with; in other respects, however, the symptoms of the disease remain the same. Papules, tubercles, or pustules will be present, and their perforation by a hair the more easily recognized. When the hairs are fine, isolated lesions are present instead of tubercles and deep infiltrations. In rare cases granulation-tissue formations appear on the surface in the form of papillomatous vegetations, the lesions being elevated, red, easily bleeding, and having a moist surface, from which a mucoid secretion exudes, which dries to thick or thin crusts. This condition is found especially in the depression between the lower lip and the chin.

Lupoid Sycosis.—In some cases of sycosis the process is much more destructive and the clinical symptoms are somewhat different from those above described, resembling in many ways what is observed in some cases of lupus vulgaris, and on this account Milton, many years ago, described this form under the name of lupoid sycosis. Lately it has been described by Brocq under the name *sycosis lupoïde*, and by Unna under that of *ulerythema sycosiforme.*

In 1877 (New York Medical Journal) I described the anatomical condition of the skin in a case of this form then under my observation. In these cases the destructive process is much greater than in ordinary sycosis, there being usually complete destruction of all the skin, including the sebaceous glands and hair-follicles of the affected area, causing atrophy and scar-tissue formation. The inflammation in these cases starts at one point and spreads peripherally either upward or downward, usually downward, with a narrow infiltrated margin. The perifollicular lesions may be papular, vesicular, or pustular, accompanied with great infiltration of the skin and subsequent destruction, followed by scar-tissue formation. When the inflammation is not acute the symptoms are said to be more like those in erythematous lupus, with the exception that an occasional pustule is present. It commences on the cheek and the course of the disease is very chronic, spreading very slowly, requiring months or longer to reach the scalp, where it produces complete alopecia of the part invaded. After a time the disease may cease, to subsequently reappear upon the same cheek or upon some other part. As long as the disease is progressing, pustular lesions are found at the periphery. The diagnosis of a sycosis is made upon the pustular folliculitis nature of the primary lesions. It differs, however, from sycosis in the tendency to centrifugal extension, and is probably a special disease. In one of my cases there was also present a folliculitis of the hair-follicles of the back of the neck. In Fig. 4 of Plate XXVI is represented the eruption as it appeared in a mild case lately under my care.

When sycosis is present in the eyebrows it may exist alone or with a blepharo-adenitis, or a sycosis or eczema of the face. When upon the eyelids or in the axilla or on the pubes it is usually associated with an eczema of the same region. As regards the axilla, it occurs in persons who sweat considerably in that part, or who scratch much to relieve itching there. Upon the pubes and labia folliculitis is frequently present, and is usually indirectly caused by scratching to relieve itching. In this part large or small abscesses frequently form, showing a connection between furuncle and sycosis.

Upon the scalp an extensive sycosis is rare and is almost invariably associated with an eczema of the affected area, but isolated lesions of folliculitis are often observed. I have found them to be located usually near the forehead and to consist of isolated lesions, having a short life duration, and to be caused by a serous more frequently than by a pustular exudation, but the process, nevertheless, often causes complete destruction of the hair-follicle. (See Fig. 2 in Plate XXVI.)

Besnier and Doyon regard the folliculitis so frequently observed in the nares as an eczema pilaire, but I am satisfied that a deep folliculitis is often present.

Under the head of diagnosis, folliculitis of other parts of the body will be described.

Diagnosis.—I have described sycosis as a folliculitis characterized by the presence of acute inflammatory, papular or pustular lesions perfo-

DESCRIPTION OF

PLATE XXVI.—SYCOSIS.

FIG. 1.—Inflammation of hair-follicles of the anterior surface of the forearm.

FIG. 2.—Inflammation of hair-follicles of the scalp.

FIG. 3.—Inflammation of hair-follicles from outer aspect of the thigh near the knee.

FIG. 4.—Severe folliculitis of the beard (lupoid sycosis).

FIG. 5.—Comparatively mild folliculitis of the beard.

FIG. 6.—Suppurative folliculitis of the beard — usual form of coccogenic sycosis.

PLATE XXVI.

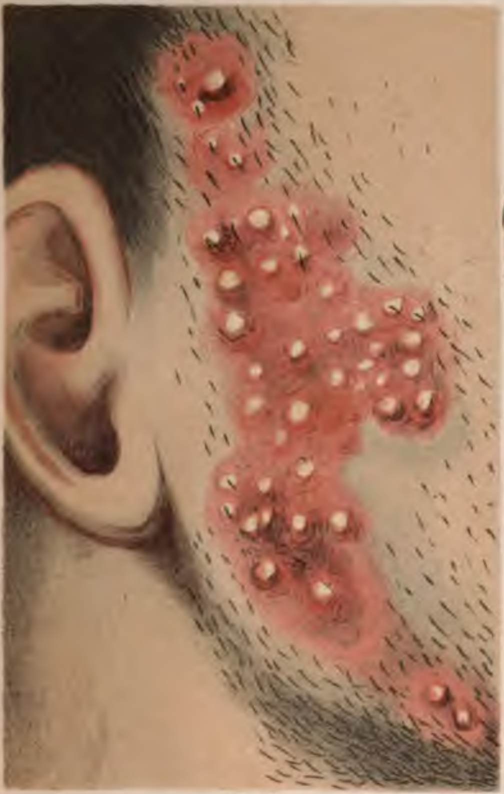


Fig. 4.

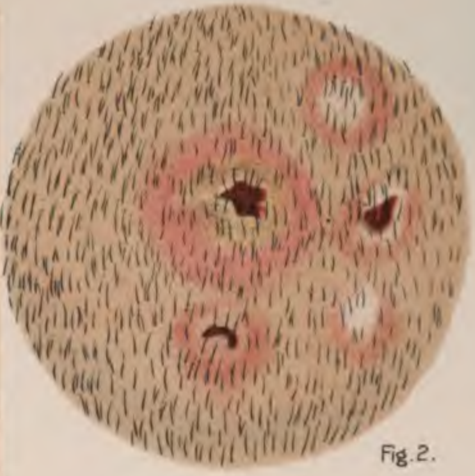


Fig. 2.

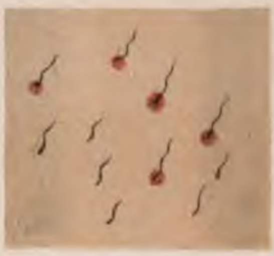


Fig. 1.

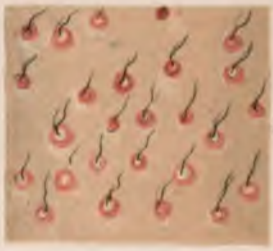


Fig. 3.

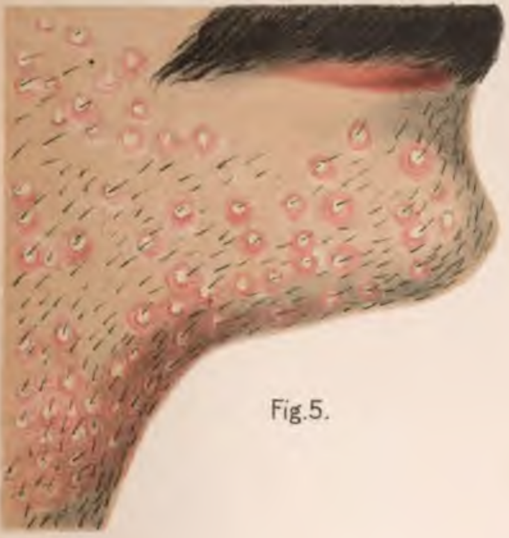


Fig. 5.

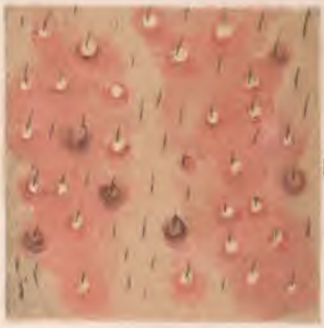


Fig. 6.

Sycosis (Robinson).

rated by a hair. The presence of such lesions, however, does not necessarily prove the existence of this disease. A few pustular lesions perforated by hairs may be present in an ordinary eczema of the beard, and yet the diagnosis of sycosis would not be made, any more than the diagnosis of acne vulgaris in a classical case of rosacea because a few acne lesions are found. Furthermore, in acne vulgaris, eczema, and syphilis many of the lesions are often perforated by hairs. The disease requires to be diagnosed from eczema, acne vulgaris, syphilis, and trichophytosis barbæ.

If papules or pustules, representing an acute folliculitis, constitute the only eruption, or form the greater part of an existing eruption upon the hairy parts of the body, the disease is probably sycosis.

If croton oil be rubbed into a part of the body having fine or coarse hairs, an eruption exactly similar to a sycosis, both from a clinical and anatomical standpoint, may be produced. Other agents may cause a similar condition.

In Plate XXVI, Fig. 3, is shown an eruption consisting of papular and pustular lesions, the result of an acute folliculitis caused by an application of laudanum, tincture of aconite, and soap liniment to the leg. The lesions were isolated, the interfollicular tissue was normal, and every lesion was perforated by a hair. The whole clinical picture was like that in sycosis. In Fig. 1 are seen inflammatory lesions, each perforated by a hair, from a person who had an eczema upon another part of the body. The lesions were upon the forearm, and every dermatologist, I think, would have called the eruption an eczematous one, yet the lesions clinically and anatomically were similar to papular lesions of sycosis of a hairy part. The isolated lesions at the periphery of a patch of scaly or creeping eczema are often papular or pustular folliculitis lesions and perforated by hairs. In ordinary eczema of the beard, papules and pustules perforated by hairs are usually present in greater or less numbers. In that case and in the other examples quoted above, the lesions are correctly regarded as part of the eruption—as eczematous papules and pustules situated at the hair-follicle seat. If that be true, then the same or similar lesions without a surface catarrhal dermatitis (ordinary eczema) would still be eczematous lesions. In Plate XXVI, Fig. 5, is represented a portion of the face of a young man upon which there are a large number of isolated acute, inflammatory lesions, pinhead in size or larger, and mostly situated in a hair-follicle area, as a hair penetrates the majority of the lesions. In some the exudation is serous in character, in others sero-purulent or purulent; they are therefore similar in character to lesions seen in eczema upon other parts of the body, and yet the nature of the inflammation and the seat of the lesions are similar to what is present in sycosis of the beard.

In many cases there is so much surface catarrhal dermatitis associated with the folliculitis that the diagnosis between eczema and sycosis can not be made with positiveness. Perhaps an ordinary eczema was the primary condition and the folliculitis secondary, or *vice versa.*

The lesions then in sycosis correspond in clinical characters and anatomical seat with lesions present in cases of ordinary eczema, and hence sycosis does not represent a special disease, a clinical entity, but is similar to those inflammations of hair-follicles met with on other parts of the body, either alone or in connection with a surface catarrh.

There are several distinct diseases of the skin in which the lesions are the result of an eczematous (catarrhal) inflammation, as ringworm, scabies, seborrhœal eczema, etc., which study has shown to depend upon special etiological factors and to have peculiar clinical features; but under the name of eczema there are still included different diseases, which later must receive special names. The use of the term sycosis, however, to a folliculitis of the hair-follicles of only a part of the body is not a scientific arrangement, but merely a clinical convenience. The term eczema pilaire for an inflammation of the follicle above the entrance of the sebaceous gland, and sycosis for a deeper inflammation, is too sharp a distinction, for such a diagnosis can rarely be made. For reasons given above, I would, as already mentioned, suggest the term sycosis for an acute pyogenic inflammation of the hair-follicles of any part of the body.

In acne vulgaris the lesions are not confined to the hairy parts, but appear also on the forehead, cheeks, nose, shoulders, etc. They are usually more superficial, and are seldom perforated through the center by a hair.

A papular syphilide is recognized by concomitant lesions, the arrangement of the papules in groups or lines, the absence of pain, and, above all, by their slow development and long life duration.

In parasitic sycosis—so-called ringworm of the beard—the folliculitis is usually preceded by a red, itching, or scaly spot of ringworm eruption. When the fungus passes down into the follicle the inflammatory process causes the formation of large or small tubercles, which arise without the pricking or burning sensation present in sycosis. The trichophyton fungus does not produce a suppurative process; hence pustules perforated by hairs are rarely seen and only as a complication. The hairs are early affected, becoming brittle, loose, and easily extracted in part. The affected area is much indurated, and the tubercles are much larger and firmer than in sycosis. When several tubercles lie near each other they form a large, irregular, indurated mass, with sharply limited margins; the surface is uneven, fissured, studded with loose hairs; the base is firm, broad, and lies deep in the subcutaneous tissue. In doubtful cases the microscope should be used.

Pathology.—Sycosis is a follicular and perifollicular inflammation of the skin, and the changes are those met with in ordinary vascular tissue inflammation caused by pus organisms. Transuded serum penetrates the hair-follicle, and as the inflammation proceeds and the pus and serum increase in quantity the follicle becomes more and more injured, the sheaths become softened and more or less destroyed, and a part of the pus may enter the follicle through the injured sheath.

After rupture of the follicle sheaths, or even before that, the exudation enters the follicle, and the hair root is infiltrated with a sero-purulent material. In the pustular stage the hair root and its sheaths are broken up and separated from the follicle sheaths, so that the hair lies more or less loosely in the follicle, and the follicle sheaths and perifollicular tissue are more or less destroyed. The hair papilla usually escapes destruction, hence permanent alopecia is rare in sycosis.

In lupoid sycosis, and in cases of permanent alopecia, the follicle sheaths and hair papilla are destroyed, and are replaced by scar tissue.

The sebaceous glands may become affected, and in severe cases the gland may be completely destroyed. The sweat-glands usually escape, but there may be a hydroadenitis. In lupoid sycosis there are destruction of all the glands of the affected area as well as of the connective tissue, and healing by scar-tissue formation.

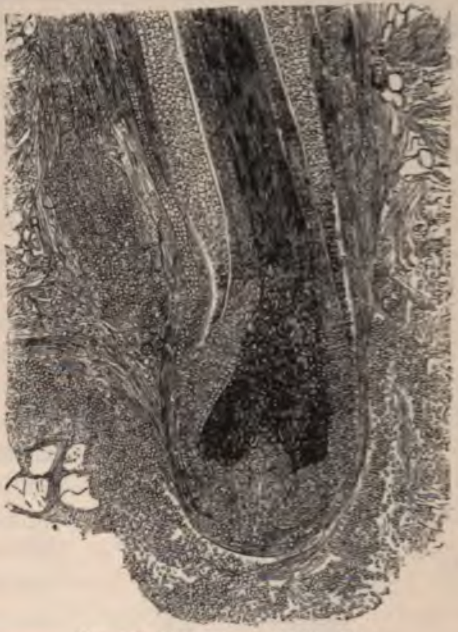


FIG. 96.—Early stage of folliculitis.

Pus-corpuscles are present in great numbers around the fundus of the follicle, and the follicle sheaths and external root sheath are partly broken down. Toward the neck of the follicle the inflammatory changes are much less in degree.

In folliculitis of so-called non-hairy parts the hair-follicle is not liable to be destroyed. In cases of what has been called eczema pilaire the inflammation is also around the lower part of the follicle, as shown by the section represented in Fig. 97.

Etiology.—If all suppurative inflammations depend upon a vital agent—one or more of the pus organisms—it follows that sycosis must depend upon the presence of pus organisms. In 1887 Bockhart made a careful study of the subject, and states that the same organisms that cause sycosis also cause furuncle and impetigo, and that these organisms were the staphylococci pyogenes cereus and albus. Tommasoli described a bacillus as being also an occasional exciting factor. My own studies, covering a good many cases, showed the presence of the staphylococcus pyogenes aureus as well as cereus and albus. Attempts at inoculation by rubbing cultures of the organisms into the skin frequently failed to produce any folliculitis, and showed the necessity for a favorable ground. The direct exciting agent, however, may not in all cases be a pus organism, but some of the agents that produce ordinary papular or vesicular eczema, and pus organisms finding a favorable ground form a complicating factor, and hence the presence of so many pustules, just as an eczema with serous exudation may become one with a purulent exudation from the presence of pus organisms. It is to be remembered that organisms like those found in sycosis are always present in the skin, and yet are rarely capable of producing an inflammation, as sycosis, furuncle, etc., are not frequent diseases.

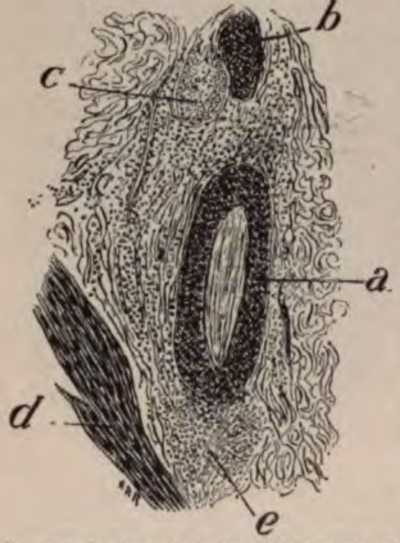


FIG. 97.—Section of a lesion of folliculitis of the forearm, showing round-cell infiltration around the lower part of the fundus, as in sycosis.

a, root sheath; *b*, part of another hair; *c*, sebaceous gland; *d*, arrector muscle; *e*, round-cell infiltration.

Let us consider these pus organisms and endeavor to value their significance in this disease, admitting beforehand, for the sake of argument, that they are the directly exciting factors of the disease. These pus organisms are almost omnipresent; every person is practically about equally exposed to them; the slightest wound of the skin will suppurate if not kept in an aseptic condition; and yet sycosis is a rare disease. Why does not every person have at all times an acne, furuncle, or sycosis? There must be other factors of more importance from a therapeutical standpoint than these omnipresent organisms. In this disease, as in many other affections due to organisms, there are other factors, so-called predisposing factors, those which make the ground favorable for the organisms, which seem to me to be of much more importance than the directly exciting agents. This holds true particularly in those diseases due to organisms of general distribution, such, for instance, as those causing suppurative inflammations. Take, for instance, an acne vulgaris. Those who are carried away by the present bacterial wave think the organisms all-important, and the only treatment necessary a local antiparasitic one, the condition of soil being of no importance. Now, in such cases it is impossible to keep the face free of pathogenic organisms, and as the life duration of a single lesion is short, the most successful treatment is that directed to the prevention of the formation of lesions—that is, treatment directed to removal of the predisposing factors, whatever they may be, whether local, or in digestive tract or genital system. Sycosis is another example. Now, in the case of such diseases—diseases depending directly upon pus organisms say, organisms to which the skin of every one is constantly being exposed and yet but few are injured thereby—the condition of the ground must be as much a factor in the causation of the disease as is the special organism. It is maintained that the organisms are essential to the production of the disease; that without them there can be no sycosis; to which I reply, that if the ground is not favorable the organisms can be present in great numbers and yet no sycosis exist; consequently in these cases one factor alone can not produce the disease, no more than a single individual can produce offspring. A spermatozoön is not more essential than an ovum. Seed may be strewed upon the earth, but if other conditions are not present—a suitable soil and proper heat and moisture—there will be no growth. And so with disease: there are factors just as much entitled in many cases to be considered essential factors as the directly exciting one—in fact, are the primary factors. The importance of this view of the case is evident in many diseases outside of dermatology. Why is it that one case of scarlatina or pneumonia or smallpox is severe and even fatal, and another mild? The organism is always a definite and similar one, even if it varies in virulent powers at different periods of an epidemic; consequently it is not a question of the kind of disease (or organism) the patient has, but rather the kind of patient the disease has attacked, and an appreciation of this fact gives the best results in treatment.

The predisposing causes in sycosis are similar to many of those in ordinary eczema, such as hereditary vulnerability of skin; all conditions which lower the nutritive condition; all injurious agents, whether acting mechanically, chemically, or thermically, as some soaps, acids, dirt, heat from furnaces, the rays of the sun, etc. There are examples of trade eczema and there are cases of trade sycosis. Disorders of the intestinal tract, as catarrhal or acid dyspepsia, gout, overacid condition of the system, substances remaining in the system from incomplete proteid oxidation, can make the ground favorable for a sycosis. The disease upon the hairy parts usually occurs between the ages of twenty-five and fifty.

Prognosis.—The natural duration of the lesion varies greatly, sometimes lasting only a few weeks, and in other cases months or even several years. The larger the lesions the greater the danger of scarring and permanent alopecia. Recurrences are frequent. If the occupation of the patient plays an important part in the causation, the prognosis is unfavorable unless the occupation is changed.

Treatment.—As sycosis is to be regarded as an acute inflammatory affection caused directly by vital agents, organisms acting upon a ground made favorable by predisposing factors acting directly or indirectly, three things are to be considered in the treatment, namely, the predisposing factors, the circulatory disturbance, and the parasitic agents. Under Etiology I have considered the nature of the predisposing factors, and in so far as they are known they should receive proper consideration. If it be the occupation of the patient, or a digestive disturbance, or a changed blood constitution, they should receive due attention. If the ground is made favorable by irritation and injury from any kind of soap or other injurious agent, the part should be protected against such injury, and only a non-irritating soap used for washing, especially in those persons in whom there is a hereditary vulnerability of the skin. If it be correct that those subject to sycosis have an eczematous disposition, an alkaline treatment is advisable. Usually it is sufficient for such persons to avoid acids and everything that is injurious in cases of acid dyspepsia. Disorders of the digestive tract and gouty conditions should receive proper treatment. Those things which interfere with oxidative processes in the system, as alcohol, tea, coffee, wine, beer, etc., should be avoided. In all cases where there is lowered nutrition or a specially favorable ground for the organisms, tonics and cod-liver oil are indicated. I regard the latter as absolutely necessary where the lesions are large and tend to have a chronic course. It is one of the best anti-pus-organism agents.

As regards the treatment for the circulatory disturbance, that will depend upon the character of the inflammation and the vulnerability of the skin. Sycosis is clinically a chronic disease, lasting months or years, but histologically it is an acute inflammation no matter how long it lasts, as the disease is kept up by the continuous formation of new acutely forming lesions. In an acute inflammation there is more blood passing through the inflamed part in a given unit of time, the blood-vessels are dilated, and there is an increase in exudation and emigration into the surrounding perivascular tissue. The indications, therefore, are to use such agents as will counteract as far as possible the pathological process—agents that will reduce the caliber of the blood-vessels, and thus diminish the acute hyperæmia and lessen the exudation and emigration and reduce the intensity of the inflammatory process. Astringents in some form are always indicated, but it must not be forgotten that every astringent, when used in a concentrated form, is a caustic, an injurious agent, one that will intensify instead of reduce the inflammatory process. The more acute the inflammation the milder should be the astringent employed. The vulnerability of the skin also varies in different persons, hence the more vulnerable the skin the weaker the preparation or the milder the drug to be employed. Combinations of tannic acid, oxide of zinc, acetate of lead, black-wash, etc., are indicated, according to the theory above stated. Zinc or tannic acid are milder astringents than lead preparations, and should be employed in very acute cases. The strength must also be regulated according to the intensity of the inflammatory process—the more intense the process the milder the application. In a subacute stage stronger astringents can be employed; and when the disease has lasted a considerable time and the inflammation is deeper than in an early stage, astringents whose action extends a distance into the tissues, as lead, should be used.

Before the days of bacteriology, all treatment was aimed directly at the inflammatory process, and lotions and ointments were prescribed to correct the circulatory disturbance and remove inflammatory exudation. Hebra treated sycosis with diachylon ointment alone, and used no antiparasitic agent and no internal treatment. Now many have gone to the opposite extreme, and recognizing organisms as the direct cause of the inflammation, employ only direct antiparasitic agents—agents which kill organisms in a test tube. In some inflammatory affections, such as ringworm of the body or an eczema of the head from pediculi, the circulatory disturbance is not to be considered, and antiparasitic treatment is the only kind necessary, but in sycosis the inflammatory process and the nature of the ground are to be seriously considered. The parasitic agents are also important, and antiparasitic measures must be combined with the antiphlogistic ones. Among the antiparasitic agents which have been employed with more or less success in sycosis, I would mention corrosive sublimate, salicylic acid, boracic acid, sulphur, iodoform, tar, and beta-naphthol. All these substances are injurious if used in too concentrated a form; and here also, as with the astringents, the intensity of the inflammatory process and the vulnerability of the skin regulate the strength of the application.

The principles of treatment, therefore, are: 1. The avoidance of all external irritating or injurious agents of whatever kind, whether solutions, ointments, soaps, or what not; 2, avoidance of irritation from within, proper diet, correction of any dyscrasic condition, and avoidance of those things which hinder normal oxidative processes within the body, as tea, wines, ale, etc.; 3, antiphlogistic measures, astringents, etc., to regulate circulatory disturbance; 4, antiparasitic agents to destroy the organisms causing the inflammation.

Whether the face should be shaved or not is a matter of dispute. Shaving keeps the hair short, and enables the local applications to reach the inflamed tissue; but it also causes more or less irritation or injury to the inflamed part and produces erosive places elsewhere, making the ground more suitable for the pus organisms, and thus favoring the formation of new lesions. It is better, I believe, to keep the hair short by cutting it with scissors. As regards epilation, the loose hairs should be extracted, as it assists drainage; but if the hairs are firmly seated, they should not be removed, as the extraction causes much pain and injures the follicle tissue. These views are based on the belief that everything that injures the tissue favors the pus organisms. Crusts can be removed by sweet oil, poultices, or vaseline. All large abscesses should be opened by incision or curetting, to reduce inflammation and save hair papillæ, and avoid scarring. The face may be washed daily with warm water and a superfatted thymol, or corrosive sublimate soap. If ointments are used, they should be spread on strips of linen firmly applied and changed twice a day.

If the disease is acute, with much swelling, cold water with a little bicarbonate of potassium added should be constantly applied, or bran water, or a weak lead and opium wash, or, what is very good, black-wash. These should be used until the very acute stage is passed, when a mild astringent and antiparasitic ointment should be employed. Lassar's paste or boric acid, twenty grains to an ounce of rose ointment, or tannic acid ten to twenty grains to an ounce of vaseline are of value in the receding stage of an acute attack. Usually we have to treat cases in a less acute stage—what can be called a subacute stage—and for this many forms of ointments are recommended. Iodoform, sixty grains to an ounce of vaseline, is useful, but the smell is objectionable. Lassar's paste, with two-per-cent ichthyol, or the diachylon ointment of Hebra, made with vaseline, gives good results. Brooke recommends hydrarg. oleatis (two per cent), ℥j; ichthyol, ♏xx; acidi salicylici, gr. x.; Rosenthal, acid tannic, gr. xlv; sulph. precip., gr. xlv; zinci oxidi and amylum, each ℥ss; and vaseline, ℥j; Jamieson, hydrarg. sulphureti rubri, one part; sulphur, twenty-four parts; and vaseline, seventy-five parts. An ointment of corrosive sublimate, a half to one grain to an ounce of zinc ointment and ten drops of carbolic acid, I find of decided service, as it meets the indications. The strength of the mercurial can be increased if the inflammation is chronic. Another useful ointment is the following: Ung. hydr. ammoniat., ʒij; calomel, ʒj; bismuth subnit., ʒss; ungt. zinci. oxidi, ʒvj. I have seen cases do well with a combination of salicylic acid and zinc ointment. The yellow oxide of mercury with vaseline is useful when there is marked suppuration. Naphthol two per cent, sulphur ten per cent, zinc oxide ten per cent to an ounce of vaseline, may be employed in subacute cases.

In chronic cases, with a subacute process and considerable thickening of the skin from exudation, the above remedies should be used in greater strength, so as to have a slightly stimulating effect. The parts should be washed daily and the ointment then applied. The addition of oil of cade, twenty to sixty drops to an ounce of Lassar's paste, or a mercurial or sulphur ointment, aids as an antiparasitic and absorbent remedy. The more chronic the process the more tar can be added, but it must be carefully watched, lest the inflammation be intensified by its action. A combination of tar ointment and zinc ointment, equal parts, is usually a safe and valuable application. Tar in alcohol is recommended by Pick.

Internally the sulphide of lime is recommended during all stages of the disease, from its supposed favorable action in suppurative inflammation. In the chronic stage Donovan's solution is of service, probably from the so-called alterative action of the combination.

Sycosis of the upper lip is usually more a surface eczema than a folliculitis, and is best treated by the ointments recommended for the chronic stage of sycosis.

In this paper I have endeavored to make the grade of inflammation the guide for the strength of the astringent and antiparasitic applications to be employed, and only when the reader keeps this in mind will he have success in treating sycosis.

D. DISEASES OF THE NAILS.

ONYCHAUXIS. (Arthur Van Harlingen and E. J. Stout.)

This term, which is derived from the Greek words **ὄνυξ**, *a nail*, and **αὔξειν**, *to increase*, is used to denote any hypertrophy or increase in the substance of the nail, whether this consists in a simple thickening of the corneous tissue, or in a general enlargement of the whole substance of the nail, with associated changes in the shape, color, and composition, or texture.

In the first variety the nail becomes excessively hard and heavy, misshapen, opaque, grayish-white in color, glossy on the surface, and curved, often considerably so, so that the borders of the nail show a pronounced tendency to turn downward at the sides or over the end of the finger. In the second variety of hypertrophy of the nails the growth may mainly manifest itself laterally, and then there is produced the common condition known as **ingrowing nail**, chiefly encountered on the toes; or the increase may manifest itself longitudinally, and there is produced that fantastic distortion of the nail substance known technically as **onychogryphosis** (from ὄνυξ, *a nail*, and γρυπός, *curved*) or **curved nail**. These nails, often so twisted and rolled upon themselves as to resemble the familiar ram's horn, present a color varying from a grayish or dirty-yellow to a brown, are glossy, and are traversed both longitudinally and transversely by striæ or ribs. On the under surface they are dark brown in color, marked by depressions or fossæ, between which run well-defined ridges. Frequently —and this mainly in the case of the toes where this condition is most apt to be found, especially the great toe—there will be found an accumulation of softened and foul-smelling epithelium, the nail from the matrix to the tip being three inches or more in length.

Etiology.—Onychauxis may be either congenital or acquired, the former occurring in combination with congenital hypertrophy of the fingers, or associated with ichthyosis, papillary enlargement, or congenital syphilis. The acquired variety is much more frequent, and may be due to traumatism, lack of cleanliness, with the presence of parasitic fungi (trichophyton fungus), unrestrained growth (onychogryphosis), as seen in certain races (Chinese), or in bedridden, paralytic, and elderly people; the involvement of the nail and matrix in chronic inflammatory processes, such as elephantiasis arabum, chronic eczema, lichen ruber, psoriasis, etc.; obstructed circulation, as from the pressure of tight shoes; or it may occur symptomatically as a sequel of degenerative or irritative neuropathic affections, such as neuralgia, chronic myelitis, spontaneous neuritis, trauma of the mixed nerve trunks ("glossy skin"), etc.; or with anchylosis, chronic articular rheumatism, or diseases of the bones.

Symptoms.—In those rare cases in which the trouble is located in the nails of the fingers not only does cosmetic deformity result, but there is to a greater or less degree a loss of tactile sense; so that there is utter inability to perform fine work of any kind. In the case of the toes there is experienced more or less difficulty in walking, or locomotion may be altogether impossible. Growth in the lateral direction gives rise to pain, inflammation, swelling, and ulceration of the adjacent soft structures—in fine, all of the manifestations of ingrowing toe nail.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of onychauxis is simple. Examination of the nail affected will at once make patent the cause of the patient's complaint.

Prognosis.—This will vary according to the cause in each individual case. If it is consequent upon neglect, uncleanliness, or inflammatory processes secondary to chronic skin affections, removal of the cause will be followed by an amelioration or cure of the condition. If dependent upon lepra or elephantiasis or extreme traumatism, removal of the nail alone will end the condition.

Treatment.—This consists primarily in the removal of the cause, whatever it may be. This should be followed by excision of as much as possible of the hypertrophied tissue by the knife, or cutting pliers, or, if the nail is excessively hardened and thickened, the saw must be employed.

If the lateral increase should have reached that degree known as ingrowing toe nail, the offending shoe should be replaced by one of greater width, the nail should be softened by immersion in warm water, and then scraped thin in the center to favor retraction of the edges. The unhealthy granulations should be destroyed by some cauterizing agent, as silver nitrate or acid nitrate of mercury, the sharp edge of the nail having been previously cut away. The raw surface should then be covered with lint wet in water or sweet oil, covered with oiled silk, and pressure applied, a portion of the dressing having been pushed between the nail and the skin to prevent further downward tendency of the former.

In some severe cases the only treatment that will avail will be complete avulsion of the nail. Recently there has been proposed a method of treating severe cases of ingrowing toe nail by splitting the nail and removing the ingrowing edge together with that portion of the matrix from which it springs, thus doing away with complete avulsion of the nail. The plan of treatment suggested by Scott-Battam is an excellent one. The parts having been washed and dried, the granulations are painted over with a cocaine solution, and then thoroughly rubbed with the solid nitrate of silver. Small pieces of fine Turkey sponge are then pressed in between the nail and granulations, and pressure applied. By this means a sulcus is formed between the nail and the granulations, and on the removal of the crust resulting from the application of the silver nitrate a healthy ulcer will be left. The edge of the nail may be cut away on the fourth or fifth day, a thick coating of iodoform added, and the sponge compresses applied as before. This dressing may be employed for three weeks if desired, by which time the condition will probably be corrected.

If onychauxis is due to the presence of psoriasis or eczema, appropriate applications must be made, while internally iron, arsenic, and other suitable remedies may be administered. A valuable ointment recommended by Crocker is one composed of salicylic acid, ʒ ss. to ʒ j to the ounce of lanolin cum oleo. This is spread upon linen strips and applied with some pressure to the affected nail. If the skin should begin to peel, the ointment may be laid aside for a few days. Oleate of tin, gr. xx to ʒ j to the ounce of lard, is recommended by Shoemaker for these cases. Where there is a specific history, or a suspected taint of syphilitic infection, in addition to the regulation specific treatment internally, applications may be made to the part of powdered iodoform, mercurial ointment, or corrosive sublimate solution, 1 part to 250 parts of water.

ATROPHIA UNGUIUM. (ARTHUR VAN HARLINGEN AND E. J. STOUT.)

Synonym: Hypoplasia and Aplasia Unguium, seu Onychatrophia.

Anonychia—absence of the nails—or atrophy of these organs, may be congenital or acquired. In the congenital form the phalanges of the fingers and toes will be frequently found to be in an imperfect state of development and associated with absence of hair. Usually the condition is acquired, and may involve the entire nail or only a part thereof; it may also be due to a local or systemic cause. This condition is characterized by deficient development or growth of the nail substance, which appears grayish-white in color, lusterless, thinner or smaller than normal, resembling a thickened membrane, soft, brittle, or easily bent and crumbling. Occasionally the texture of the nail substance is so soft that it may become exfoliated longitudinally, and may split in its thickness, giving an uneven appearance to the nail, which assumes an irregular shape when parts of it are loosened; it may also become granular and look "worm-eaten." Severe cases of ulceration may be followed by more or less complete destruction of the matrix of the nails; in such cases only a small, degenerated, rudimentary nail, or no nail substance whatever, is formed; the entire nail-bed is then covered by a dry, resistent, horny mass, which is partially renewed, and assumes the character of the cutis.

Etiology.—As local causes of this disease may be mentioned traumatism, which in some instances may be followed by hyperplasia, in others by aplasia. Ill-fitting shoes exert pressure on the nail and push the nail-bed upward, thereby interfering with its activity and giving rise to a thin nail-plate. If marked antero-posterior pressure is exerted simultaneously, the function of the matrix is partially interfered with, and complete suspension of the nail growth may follow. A direct blow, a contusion of the nail, etc., may also interfere with the nail formation (Geber).

Extreme degrees of cold, freezing of the fingers and toes, may be followed by complete stasis of the nail growth. Furthermore, the continued use of strong acids, alkalies, coloring matter, etc., will deleteriously affect the nails of those who habitually work with these agents.

Inflammations accompanied by formation of pus, and ulcerative processes in particular, will also give rise to complete arrest of the nail formation.

Atrophy of the nails may also be due to fevers, or may occur in consequence of any chronic systemic diseases, as scurvy, malign neoplasms, scrofulosis, syphilis, caries, and necrosis of the bones, etc.; it may also be due to tuberculosis. Furthermore, the affection may be dependent on neurotic conditions due to disease or injury. Certain skin diseases, as eczema, psoriasis, leprosy, ichthyosis, may also be followed by an atrophic condition of the nails.

Treatment.—When the nails are deformed, twisted, exfoliated, or stumpy, and in consequence interfere with the patient's daily occupation, it is necessary to trim them frequently, and protect them from injury with a coating of wax. The next step will be to remove the causes of the defective nail growth. All injurious external traumatic, thermic, and chemical influences must be carefully avoided. When the condition is dependent on dyscrasia, nervous affections, inflammations, and ulcerative processes, these must be properly treated. In those cases due to impaired nourishment or deficient blood supply, the administration of quinine, iron, and other tonics is indicated. When deficient nail growth is the result of grave febrile affections, it is not necessary to resort to therapeutical measures, as the affection will improve with the increasing strength of the patient. Unna suggests the application of strips of adhesive plaster, so as to exert even pressure on the nail, thereby facilitating its growth and giving the nail a correct shape.

In the condition known as "glossy skin" (Weir Mitchell, Injuries of Nerves and their Consequences, Philadelphia, 1872; Moorhouse and Keen, Gunshot Wounds and other Injuries of the Nerves, Philadelphia, 1864), due to neural lesions depending on disease or injury of the nerves, the hair on the fingers usually disappears, and the nails become much changed in appearance. The nails are only affected on the fingers whose nerve supply has been disturbed. They become curved in the longitudinal and transverse direction, and sometimes the cutis is thickened beneath their extremity. In some cases the retraction of the skin of the third finger joint occurs, and the sensitive matrix is partly exposed. Simultaneously the upper line of union of skin and nail retreats into or under the latter part, and, in place of a smooth edge, is seen through the nail as a ragged and notched border. In rare cases the nails of the toes may be attacked; the curving, however, is less marked, but a painful ulceration is apt to occur at their angles. Eichhorst (Centralbl. f. klin. Med., 1893, No. 14) records a case of congenital absence of the nails on all the fingers in a mason and zither-player, aged twenty-six, who did not experience any inconvenience whatsoever from the absence of these organs. The nail-bed and nail-matrix were well developed; the proximal ends of the former appeared shiny, smooth, quite red, and were provided with a soft, delicate membrane, which was thicker at the distal ends. The nail-beds were shortened in height, and their anterior ends were situated one centimetre from the point of the nail phalanx; these somewhat resembled drum-beaters' fingers. The hair and teeth were perfectly normal in development. In this case the nail formation probably ceased in the third fœtal month. No other members of the family were affected thus.

ONYCHIA OR ONYCHITIS. (Arthur Van Harlingen and E. J. Stout.)

From ὄνυξ, *a nail*, and the termination *itis*, *inflammation*.

Definition.—This word has been employed to designate any of the acute or chronic forms of inflammation of the matrix of the nail.

Onychia may be either idiopathic, traumatic, syphilitic, secondary, or malignant in nature, but of these, that due to syphilitic infection and the malignant form, also known as onychia maligna, are of greatest import; only the latter will be considered here.

Onychia Syphilitica.—Syphilitic onychia has already been fully treated of in Vol. II of this System, under Syphilis of the Appendages of the Skin, to which the reader is referred.

Onychia Maligna.—This is an inflammation of the matrix of the nail, usually confined to one nail, and originating in some slight traumatism, such as a squeeze or a contusion. It is most commonly seen in unhealthy children, and is associated with other manifestations of the strumous diathesis. The inflammation is usually phlegmonous in nature, though commencing with the customary signs of inflammation, swelling, redness, and tenderness. The pain is of a throbbing character, and there follows an exudation of a fetid, sero-sanguinolent fluid under the nail, lifting the latter from its bed. The nail becomes greatly thickened, and is opaque and discolored; its edges roll up, and often it may be completely separated, leaving a gangrenous, readily bleeding surface, which may slowly heal and become covered by an imperfectly formed nail. Frequently, however, the inflammation extends to the adjacent tissues and develops into a fully formed paronychia, with involvement of the bone of the last phalanx. This latter condition is one of the most distressing symptoms of Morvan's disease. Occasionally the condition may become chronic.

Treatment.—If the case is a mild one, all that is required is a cold-water dressing applied to the nail, and the administration of tonics internally. In the severe forms the tension may be relieved by free incisions, together with removal of the nail. After cleansing the surface various applications may be made, as of iodoform, iodol, or some mercurial, as the ointment of the red oxide, and over this moistened boric lint covered with oiled silk. Internally, vigorous supporting treatment is indicated. Quinine in full doses, with stimulants, as port wine, a generous diet, and, if possible, a change of scene and regimen.

ONYCHOMYCOSIS. (ARTHUR VAN HARLINGEN AND E. J. STOUT.)

Synonym: Tinea Trichophytina Unguium. (See Duhring's case of tinea trichophytina unguium, Philadelphia, Med. and Surg. Reporter, August 3, 1878.)

Definition.—This term (from the Greek words ὄνυξ, *a nail*, and μύκης, *a fungus*) is applied to the condition in which the substance of the nail becomes invaded by vegetable parasites, as the achorion Schœnleinii and trichophyton fungus.

Symptomatology.—Several or all of the nails may be attacked, and the nails of the feet may also become the habitat of these parasites. The presence of these fungi gives rise to hypertrophy of the nail tissue, which becomes softened and undergoes atrophic changes. The affected nails become brittle, furrowed, lose their color, are opaque, present a grayish, yellowish-white appearance, and are more or less elevated by a collection of epidermis beneath them.

According to Geber (Ziemssen's Handbuch der Hautkrankheiten), the nail becomes gryphotic, thickened, exfoliated on the surface, loosened in places, and turns a pale, dirty-yellow color, and frequently becomes much distorted. In rare cases the nail shows the characteristic favus lesions, consisting of sulphur-yellow, circumscribed depressions resembling scutula. Onychomycosis occurs comparatively more frequently secondarily than primarily. In those cases in which no mycotic affection of the skin can be found it would be erroneous to positively conclude that it had never existed, as the mycosis has generally disappeared before the changes in the nail substance due to the presence of the fungi become apparent. Onychomycosis is caused more frequently by the trichophyton fungus than by the favus fungus, and the variety due to the presence of the first-named parasite very rarely attacks the toe nails. The appearance of the nails when they have become the habitat of either of these fungi presents but very little difference.

Diagnosis.—As quite different affections, such as chronic eczema, psoriasis, etc., may give rise to the same clinical appearances existing in onychomycosis, it becomes imperative to examine for fungi with the microscope to make a positive diagnosis as to the nature of the affection, except in those cases in which there are characteristic lesions of these diseases present on other parts of the body, which will aid in establishing a diagnosis. If fungoid elements can be found, the diagnosis becomes certain; if they are not present, however, it must not be concluded positively that the affection does not exist. Longitudinal and transverse sections of a mycotic nail show its substance to be more or less softened, exfoliated, and thickened, with a pale-white or grayish yellowish-white mass adhering to it. This mass, when divided and treated with glycerin, which renders it more transparent, and examined microscopically, will be seen to contain reticulated filaments of mycelia and conidia and horny epithelial cells in varying numbers. Thin sections made through the entire thickness of an affected nail and placed in liquor potassæ (1 to 50) show the fungoid elements to have a more concentrical situation, from which the mycelial filaments extend between and around the nail cells in all directions. When specimens of onychomycosis are frequently examined, they may vary in appearance, the conidia sometimes predominating in great numbers, and at times they scarcely can be detected among the abundant, ramified, and segmented net of mycelia. It would appear, based on careful examinations, that not only one fungus form may exist in onychomycosis, but that several different fungoid forms may occür simultaneously in one and the same nail. The nails may also be invaded by animal parasites, such as the acarus scabiei, in the form of that disease known as Norwegian itch, and by numerous tropical muscidæ, and especially by the jigger (pulex penetrans seu rhynchoprion penetrans), also known by the name of chigoe and chigger, the sand-flea, found in the West Indies, in central South America, Africa, and the Southern States of America; its presence gives rise to severe pain, and is followed by paronychia and loss of the nail.

Treatment.—The treatment consists in removal of the nail substance by mechanical or chemical means. The diseased nail is to be filed or scraped thoroughly, or softened with repeated applications of concentrated potash in solution, or the finger nail may be bathed repeatedly with soap, soda, or potash, and followed by the application of a suitable parasiticide, as creasote, acetic acid, or hydrarg. bichlor., gr. ij–v in alcohol. Dressings consisting of sulphurous acid or hyposulphite of soda, ʒ ij to aquæ ℥ j, to be used on lint and then covered with silk, are well spoken of.

The method known as Pellizzari's may be used, which consists of applying sapo viridis to the nail and covering with rubber, and allowing the application to remain *in situ* for a few days until the nail becomes soft. Olive oil and pyrogallic acid, partes æquales, are then used, until the nail becomes loose; it should then be removed, and an iodoform dressing applied.

According to Crocker, Harrison's method for tinea tonsurans is accompanied with the best results in the treatment of onychomycosis. This process is as follows: Two solutions are made—No. 1 solution: ℞ Liq. potass., aq. dest., āā ℥ ss.; potass. iodidi, ʒ ss. No. 2 solution: ℞ Hydr. perchlor., gr. iv; spir. vini rect., aq. dest., āā ℥ ss. After the diseased nail has been thoroughly scraped the first solution is applied on lint covered with oiled silk, and allowed to remain in contact with the diseased part for a quarter of an hour; this is immediately followed by solution No. 2 on lint covered with oiled silk, which should remain for twenty-four hours; after the expiration of that time the same process is to be repeated. When the skin commences to peel and tenderness of the finger is present, hyposulphite of soda should be applied until the skin becomes thicker. This method, when employed in the treatment of tinea tonsurans, must be used with the greatest caution, and should be employed only under the direct supervision of the medical attendant.

LEUCOPATHIA UNGUIUM. (ARTHUR VAN HARLINGEN AND E. J. STOUT.)

From λευκός, *white*, and πάϑος, *disease*.
Synonym: White Nails.

This condition is observed to occur in spots, bands, and very exceptionally the whole of the nail may be of a white color. *White spots*—to which the ancients gave the name of *flores unguium*, in Fallopius's time were called *mendacia* (lies), and known vulgarly as "gift-spots" or "lies"—are of frequent occurrence in the nails of young people. This defect is attributed to injury of the nail and to the presence of air between the nail substance. We are, however, unacquainted with the mode of their origin. Geber is of the opinion that they are produced by mechanical means, which interfere with the complete cornification of the nail cells. Picking back of the nail-fold is a common cause, and they frequently coexist with similar white spots in the teeth (Hutchinson). White spots, which occur occasionally on entirely healthy nails, point to passing changes in the site of formation of the nails. Among convalescents from malignant fevers the nails have been noticed to become white. Whiteness of the nails of a chalky hue has been observed in paralytic patients. It would appear that in some instances these spots are partially dependent on trophic changes. Transverse bands extending over the surface of the nails have been described by various authors; these bands appeared after each exacerbation of fever, as in Dr. Longstreth's case (Longstreth, Transactions of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia, third series, vol. iii, 1877), who suffered from relapsing fever, thus recording each relapse. Dr. Langdon Down (Transac. of the Patholog. Society, 1870, vol. xxi, p. 409) records the presence on the fingers and toes of a gentleman of two distinct sets of white lines extending transversely over the nails, which made their appearance after he had experienced two attacks of poor health. In this case the lines corresponded with the time of the occurrence of the two attacks. Dr. Morison, of Baltimore (Medical News, vol. li, p. 430, 1887), describes a case of transverse white bands in the nail, under the name of leucopathia unguium. According to that author, they start underneath the epidermic covering of the lunula, and grow forward until they are cut off at the free margin; the bands occurred in the case of a young lady who, although somewhat pale, had always enjoyed good health, and consisted of transverse white lines; between these the color was normal, and they extended from one nail margin to the other, and were about one sixteenth of an inch apart. The rest of the nail substance appeared entirely normal. The cause of their origin could not be ascertained. In a case of leucopathia unguium, existing in a colored boy under observation in Dr. Van Harlingen's clinic, and reported by Dr. E. J. Stout, the finger nails are marked with white spots and transverse white bands; between some of these the color is normal. Some of the nails of the toes on both feet are similarly marked. This man, aged twenty-one, has scrofulous glands on the left side of his neck. His mother died of phthisis; his father is still living. He has always enjoyed good health until last April, when he suffered from an attack of grippe. At present he is somewhat nervous and weak. It would appear, from the history, that the white bands are probably congenital in this case.

SPOON NAILS; REEDY NAILS.

In his work on Diseases of the Skin, Crocker calls attention to two conditions of the nails to which he has given these terms.

Spoon Nail designates that condition of the nail in which the latter is considerably thinned and of a concave form from side to side. The edges are everted, and there is occasionally associated an antero-posterior curvature to a less degree than the lateral. This appearance of the nail has been observed in connection with some wasting diseases, but in other instances the etiology has been obscure. The trouble begins in the nail of one finger and gradually involves the others, while the nails of the toes appear to be exempt.

Reedy Nail is the term given to that appearance of the nail in which the normal longitudinal striæ become much more prominent, the condition apparently resulting from an atrophy or wasting of the intermediate substance. Fothergill has been inclined to regard this condition of the nail as symptomatic of gout, but from the fact that the disease is very common in aged persons, and in those especially who do not present any other gouty manifestations, Crocker believes that it is simply one of the associated changes of senility. For both of the above conditions there is no therapeutic indication.

PTERYGIUM.

This word, from πτέρυξ, *wing*, is applied to the downward growth over the nail of the fold of skin, that is normally present in a slight degree where the proximal extremity of the nail is attached to the finger. The lunula is hidden by this prolongation of the epidermis. The treatment consists in loosening the skin and pushing it back, or clipping it off.

CLASS VIII.—PARASITIC DISEASES.

A. VEGETABLE PARASITIC DISEASES.

TINEA FAVOSA. (ARTHUR VAN HARLINGEN AND E. J. STOUT.)

Synonyms: Favus; Honeycomb Ringworm; Porrigo Lupinosa; Porrigo Favosa; Tinea Lupinosa; Crusted Ringworm; Ger., Erbgrind; Fr., Teigne Faveuse.

Definition.—Tinea favosa is a contagious, vegetable, parasitic disease of the skin, due to the presence of a fungus called the achorion Schönleinii, characterized by the development of discrete or confluent, small, split-pea-sized, circular, cup-shaped, pale yellow, friable crusts, usually perforated by hairs and accompanied by itching.

This affection is rare in the United States, but is met with not infrequently among the lower classes of the recently arrived foreign element in this country. According to Crocker, it is exceedingly rare in England, but common in Scotland, frequent in France, and of very frequent occurrence in Poland; it is also quite often met with in Italy, especially the southern part. Hirsch attributes the more frequent occurrence of favus among the Jews—especially the men, living in Russia, Poland, Hungary, Galicia, and the Levant, and also among the Mohammedans living in Turkey, Asia Minor, Syria, Persia, Egypt, Algiers, and Morocco—to the habit required by their religion of keeping the head constantly covered. According to that author, want of cleanliness is one of the main factors in the spread of favus and pityriasis versicolor, although the affection is always due to direct contagion.

Symptomatology.—Usually the disease is located on the scalp, but it may attack any part of the body, and even the mucous membranes.* The affection makes its appearance on the scalp as an inflammation of the cutaneous surface, either diffused or circumscribed, accompanied with slight scaling. Quite small, pinhead-sized, pale sulphur-yellow crusts form around the hair-follicles, which later develop into the characteristic sulphur-yellow cups, termed favus cups, favi, or scutula, which have a central depression, are often striated concentrically, somewhat elevated above the surface of the skin, and consist almost entirely of fungus. To those cases in which a single scutulum remains isolated and well defined, the name of *favus lupinosus* has been given. These cups, when removed, present on their lower surface a smooth, moist, convex, excoriated appearance, which corresponds to the irregular depressions and elevations of the rete, in which they are situated; they can be reduced to powder with the fingers. A depression exists in the rete, which, however, soon becomes obliterated after removal of the cup; the skin beneath the crust is smooth, shining, or, as in chronic cases, atrophied. The degree of inflammation varies, and sometimes pus is present under the crusts. In cases in which the affection has existed for a long time the surface beneath the crusts may be ulcerated. When numerous scutula have developed, their margins join and coalesce, and they retain their rounded shape only at their free margin (*favus squarrosus*). When the cups are fully developed, after the course of a few months, the characteristic sulphur-yellow color assumes a brownish or greenish-yellow appearance, due to the admixture of dust or to the application of external remedies.

---

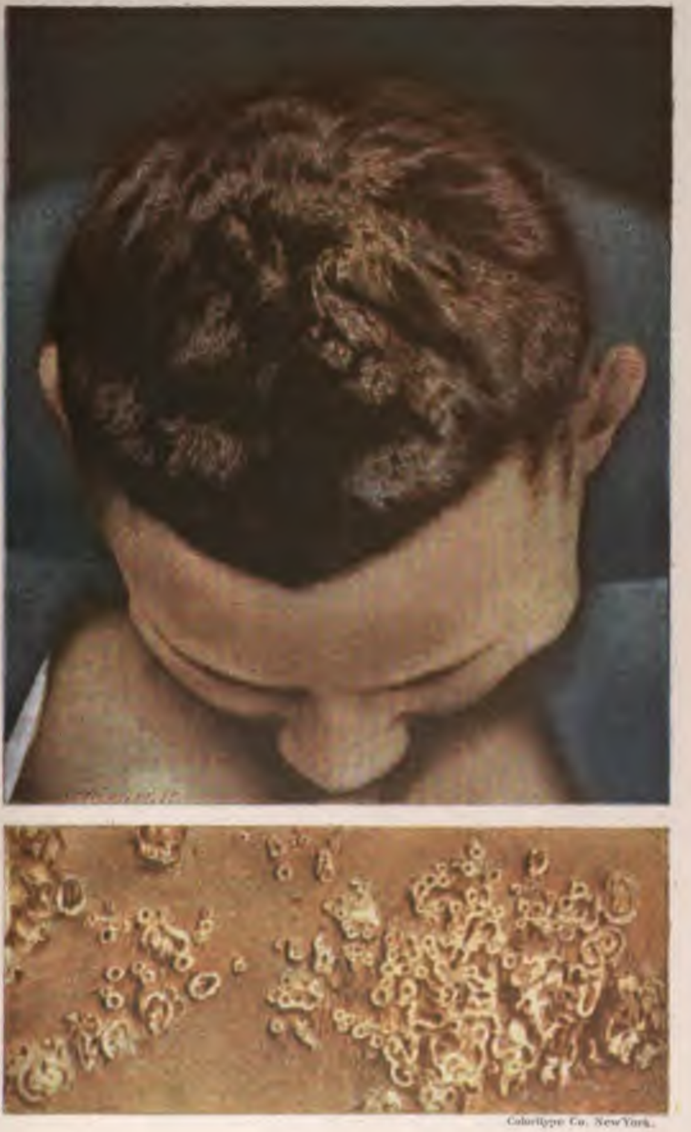
* See Kaposi and Kundrat's case, Wiener medizinische Presse, 1884.

Favus is usually characterized by more or less itching, and possesses a peculiar odor resembling that of musty straw or mice. Its course is usually very chronic, lasting for years. We have under our observation at present a girl, aged twelve, in whom the affection first made its appearance at two years of age, and has existed ever since. Cicatrization and permanent loss of hair are apt to follow a severe and chronic attack of favus. Th. Simon reports a case of atrophy of the skull in the vicinity of the parietal protuberances, following an attack of favus.

The hairs, when attacked by favus, present a dull appearance, lack luster, become thickened, dry, and brittle, and break easily, or split longitudinally, and are more easily removed than when in a healthy condition. In some cases an eruption of pustules occurs, the adjacent glands become involved, and pediculosis and eczema may coexist. The affection may be confined to a limited area of the scalp, but it frequently tends to spread over the larger portion of the scalp, and the fungus may be transplanted by scratching to other parts of the body.

As already stated, tinea favosa is an eminently contagious disease, and may exist among animals, as mice, rabbits, cats, and fowls, and numerous cases are on record in which the disease has been transmitted from animals to human beings. The disease may have its seat either in the hair-follicle or hair (*tinea favosa pilaris*), or upon the cutaneous surface (*tinea favosa epidermidis*); the follicle and hair are the favorite localities of favus; the nails may also become affected (*tinea favosa unguium*). Occasionally, when appearing in other localities than the hairy scalp, the scutula may be accompanied by the formation of vesicular rings, or patches which are scaly and round and bear a resemblance to the vesicular or macular variety of tinea circinata.

PLATE XXVII.



Colortype Co. New York.

TINEA FAVOSA (Chatelain).

Favus of the nails is a very rare affection, and the fungus in almost every instance is introduced under the nails by the latter scratching the scalp. The characteristic yellowish scutula are seen to exist sometimes at the free end, and at times in the more central portion of the nail; the nails have the same appearance as in *onychomycosis*, and become opaque, brittle, yellow, fissured, and traversed by irregular longitudinal and transverse furrows, appearing thickened in some places and thin in others. The fungus rarely flourishes as vigorously under the nails as on the skin and hair; its presence may be easily demonstrated by scraping the nail and examining the specimens under the microscope.

Pathology.—The spores are about $\frac{1}{3000}$ of an inch in diameter, and it has been demonstrated by numerous experiments that inoculations with this fungus will give rise to tinea favosa alone and to no other disease. The achorion Schönleinii was first discovered by Schönlein in 1839, later on by Gruby and Wedl. Remak was the first to successfully inoculate the fungus upon the arm. When examining with the microscope, a particle of the favus crust is placed in a solution of ammonia, which causes disintegration of the crust and allows the parasite to be isolated. A few drops of iodine solution in water to which potassium iodide has been added imparts a reddish-brown color to the fungus. This is seen to consist of roundish spores, either isolated or connected, occurring in the form of chains. These spore chains generally mark the terminus of the mycelial filaments. According to Cornil and Ranvier, the free extremity of the filaments of mycelium are at first spherical, afterward becoming slightly elongated, so that the filament is formed by the union of short joints. The filaments of the mycelium are composed of elongated, distinct, dotted, dichotomously ramifying, firmly united joints. The spores forming chains are very frail, and are considered as a portion of the plant in the process of germination. Upon a vertical section of the skin, through a spot covered by a favus fungus, at the surface formed by the fungus, the epidermic layers are seen to be filled with spores which are scattered between the corneous cells. With the spores are always seen micrococci and bacteria, besides small drops of fat. The accumulation of these foreign elements causes a prominence and a peripheral swelling of the fungus. The diseased center is usually occupied by one or more diseased hairs; here is where the evolution of the fungus takes place and where recovery begins. In favus fungi of considerable extent the invasion of the parasite is not limited to the epidermic layers. The mycelium penetrates perpendicularly into the derma and there ramifies. This penetration is not due to a simple pushing aside of the tissues, but to a true invasion (Malassez); the tubes of the mycelium arise from the bottom of the fungus, and pass in a straight line into the connective tissue between the fasciculi. The derm slightly reacts from this invasion, and at the surface of the fungus there is a continual exudation or even suppuration. In every case the connective tissue invaded by the thallus (or filaments of mycelium) of the achorion Schönleinii is gradually absorbed, and it is probable that this absorption causes the cicatrices which are found beneath the fungi after recovery. The fungus grows principally in the fibrous shaft of the hair between the longitudinal epidermic laminæ; here the filaments are found to consist mainly of spores, but the mycelium is found in the tunics of the hair bulb in the neighborhood of the root. The parasite of tinea favosa occurs in larger numbers and in greater luxuriance than any of the vegetable parasites. Usually the spores gain admission to the skin through the openings of the hair-follicles. According to Balzer, the achorion develops between the rete at the orifice of the hair-follicle; the superficial layers of the epidermis are firmly connected with the hair and are held down by the growth of the fungi; thus the cup shape is produced. The hair becomes affected directly or indirectly in the tunic of the root during the further progress of the disease; the achorion then penetrates through the inner and through the outer tunic of the root into the subcutaneous tissue, causing inflammation, which is followed by formation of cicatrices.

Favus of non-hairy parts (tinea favosa epidermidis) is characterized by the same development of the scutula, and generally appears as roundish spots of a bright red color. These are quite small at first, but soon grow larger, and may increase to the size of a dollar; they become elevated, and are accompanied by slight itching and scaling. As they grow larger they show a tendency to get well in the middle, and to extend with a raised margin; finally red, raised, scaly circular eruptions remain, and the skin which is surrounded by these eruptions appears fairly healthy. Occasionally yellowish matter is noticeable among the scales, and when the fungus is present in a hair-follicle yellowish cups exist. When these conditions are absent the disease may be mistaken for tinea circinata. St. Cyr (Ann. d. Dermat., vol. i, p. 282) describes an accidental inoculation with favus on his own hand, as follows: The epidermis, to the extent of a silver three-franc piece, is of a yellowish discoloration, thickened, corrugated, and split; at the margin of this circle is situated a ring of vesicles filled with clear serum, scarcely the size of lentils or peas; on close inspection the lanugo hairs are seen to be surrounded with yellowish, pinhead-sized scutula, which are slightly depressed in the center, and look as if they had been made with a needle.

Unna considers that there are three forms of favus:

1. *Favus Griseus.*—Scutulum not very large, grayish-yellow in color, not depressed in the center, with small hairs and lanugo hairs growing through it; the hyphæ travel at right angles, and grow straight outward,

and from this characteristic he would name the variety of fungus "achorion euthythrix."

2. *Favus Sulphureus Tardus.*—Scutulum very large, covering often the entire back of a mouse; it is thick and depressed in the center, and of a pale, creamy-yellow color. The hairs do not grow through it; the hyphæ branch like forks, and Unna names it "achorion dikroon."

3. *Favus Sulphureus Celerior.*—Scutulum does not grow larger than a peppercorn, and is depressed in the center. At the periphery it is of a light ochre color, getting white toward the middle, while at the margin of the depression it is often brown; the smaller hairs are pressed down, but the lanugo hairs grow through the crust, the hyphæ branch irregularly, and Unna names this variety "achorion atakton." Unna states that the depression in the scutulum is due to the growth of the fungus, and not to its relation to the hair-follicle, as it is also observed in cultures.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of favus is not generally accompanied with much difficulty; the small, circular, sulphur-yellow, friable, cup-shaped scutula, usually perforated by a hair, and the peculiar odor, are very characteristic. Sometimes, however, particularly in cases of long standing, the cups have lost their characteristic appearance and resemble the crusts occurring in pustular eczema. In eczema the crusts are greenish-yellow; those of favus are lemon or sulphur yellow. In eczema the crusts are tenacious and can not be readily pulverized: in favus they are dry and friable. The odor in eczema capitis, although frequently sickening, is not characteristic; in favus it is mousey. In eczema of the scalp the hairs remain intact, and are only matted; in favus they are dry, lack luster, are readily extracted, and atrophied; permanent bald patches are apt to occur. There may be some loss of hair in eczema capitis, which, however, is only temporary, and permanent alopecia is extremely rare. In psoriasis of the scalp the lesions are composed of whitish scales, beneath which the skin is slightly red, smooth, and bleeds easily. The hairs in psoriasis retain their luster, and atrophic bald spots do not exist, as in tinea favosa.

In seborrhœa the skin beneath the fatty scales usually appears normal in color and smooth, atrophy of the scalp and crusts does not occur, and the fungus of favus is not present. Ringworm can be readily confounded with favus when the favus cups have not developed, and the differential diagnosis is often very difficult; but as soon as the characteristic yellow, cup-shaped crusts form around a hair the diagnosis becomes easier.

In ringworm the spots are covered in the center with scales, and vesicles are more or less plainly visible at the periphery of the lesions, which tend to extend in this manner. The hairs have the characteristic nibbled-off appearance. Examined with the microscope, the spores in ringworm are seen to be less numerous, smaller, and more uniform than in tinea favosa. It is, however, a matter of great difficulty to establish the diagnosis of a non-typical case of favus with the aid of the microscope alone.

Treatment.—The treatment of favus must be very vigorous and persistent to effect a cure, and consists in removing the crusts and in depilation and the use of parasiticides. The hair should be cut quite short, and the scalp thoroughly soaked with olive oil and covered with a hood; after the crusts have become softened they can be removed, and the scalp should be thoroughly washed with soap and water. The affected hairs should then be epilated with forceps provided with flat blades and the parasiticide rubbed in thoroughly. Kaposi's method, consisting in grasping the hairs between the thumb and a spatula, or strong cardboard, and pulling them out, may be employed. Bulkley, of New York, uses epilating sticks, consisting of ℞ Ceræ flavæ, ʒ iij; laccæ in tabulis, ʒ iv; resinæ, ʒ vj; picis Burgundicæ, ʒ x; gummi Dammari, ℥ jss. These ingredients are melted, and shaped into sticks one half to three quarters of an inch in size. These are heated and applied to the scalp, the operator imparting a rotary motion to the sticks, and after allowing them to remain in contact with the scalp until cool are removed rapidly with the hairs adhering to them. This process is patterned after the French method, called "calotte" (or pitch cap), which is exceedingly severe and barbarous, and its use is associated with danger.

Among the numerous remedies employed in the treatment of favus a saturated solution of sulphurous acid is regarded as one of the best. Sulphur, in ointment (ʒ j–ij to ℥ j), or combined with tar; bichloride of mercury, in solution (gr. ij to ℥ j), are well spoken of. Solution of sodium sulphite (ʒ j to ℥ j) is also a good remedy. Ointments of hydrargyri sulphas flavus, ʒ ss. to ℥ j), or of chrysarobin (ʒ ss to ℥ j), used carefully, may also be employed.

The parasiticides used in tinea tosurans also answer quite well in the treatment of favus. The parasiticides must be rubbed into the scalp quite vigorously every time depilation is practiced, and their employment should be persisted in for months. They should be continued for some time after the disease appears to have been eradicated, so as to guard against the recurrence of the fungous growth.

To effect a cure of favus of the head will generally require six months. The disease can not be pronounced cured until repeated examinations at various times have been made, and the hairs and scalp should be examined carefully from time to time for six to eight months. If crusts, or round, red, squamous lesions do not form during this period, the danger of contagion may be regarded as at an end.

In favus of the epidermis the crusts should be thoroughly softened with oil, washed with soft soap, and then a parasiticide rubbed in. The treatment of this form of favus requires much less time than when situated on the scalp, three weeks being stated as the general average time required to eradicate the affection.

When the nails have been invaded by the favus fungus the disease is quite rebellious to treatment. The nail under which the fungus is situated must be rendered quite thin by filing by degrees and a parasiticide employed. Removal of the affected nail and application of a parasiticide to the denuded part is regarded as the quickest method of effecting a cure. As the disease is highly contagious, patients should be carefully cautioned to use great care to prevent the disease being acquired by other members of the family.

TINEA TRICHOPHYTINA. (ARTHUR VAN HARLINGEN AND E. J. STOUT.)

Tinea trichophytina, or ringworm, embraces four varieties of disease: Tinea circinata (ringworm of the body); tinea tonsurans (ringworm of the head); tinea barbæ (ringworm of the beard); tinea unguium, or onychomycosis (ringworm of the nails). This latter will be considered under Diseases of the Nails. These diseases are all due to one common fungus, the trichophyton, and are considered as one and the same disease, only presenting different appearances, according to the locality in which they make their appearance.

TINEA CIRCINATA. (ARTHUR VAN HARLINGEN AND E. J. STOUT.)

Synonyms: Tinea Trichophytina Corporis; Herpes Circinatus; Ringworm of the Body; Fr., Herpès Circiné.

Definition.—Tinea circinata is a contagious, vegetable, parasitic affection of the skin, due to the trichophyton fungus, characterized by one or several circular, inflammatory, vesicular, or squamous patches, which itch, and may occur upon any part of the body surface.

Symptomatology.—The disease usually makes its appearance in the form of a small, pale-red, circular, or irregularly shaped spot, which later on assumes a circular shape and is accompanied by scaling; or small papules or vesicles occur, which are distributed around the periphery of the patch. When the patches have attained their full development they generally assume a circular shape, are somewhat elevated, and their margins are sharply defined against the healthy skin. The name *ringworm* has been given to the disease on account of the lesions showing a tendency to heal in the center while spreading on the periphery. The annular lesions vary in size from that of a five-cent piece to that of the palm. Occasionally adjoining rings coalesce and assume a gyrate form.

Frequently there exist only one or more lesions, and these may be located on different parts of the body. Quite often the annular form of the lesions is absent, and there exists but a circular, circumscribed, scaly patch. The favorite seat of the disease is on the hands, neck, and face, but any part of the body is liable to be attacked. The patches are unsymmetrical in shape, and are wont to occur in localities where adjoining surfaces are in contact, due to the transplantation of the fungus.

The disease is also apt to attack the crotch, or axilla, and the region between the nates; when situated thus it is known as *eczema marginatum* (the more proper term would be *tinea cruris seu axillaris* [Crocker]). When these regions are involved the disease is of a more inflammatory nature than when situated on other parts of the body, owing to the fungus having found a moist soil favorable to its development. In these localities the affection shows a tendency to spread, and is less amenable to treatment.

The annular lesions which first make their appearance extend rapidly, and in a short time coalesce; the patches are well defined at their periphery, elevated, papular, and scaly, and may show a smooth, pigmented surface in the center. The lesions frequently involve large areas, sometimes spreading to the vicinity of the knees and reaching up to the navel, also between the cleft of the nates and perinæum, and usually affect the the internal surface of either thigh.

The disease, as it occurs in temperate climates, is not usually severe; its course is subject to considerable variations. Sometimes it exists for only a few weeks, and then again it may prove quite obstinate, lasting for months, and even years, and prone to relapse.

In the tropics the affection is of much more frequent occurrence and of a more obstinate and severe nature, and appears to be situated deeper. Exceptionally the nails are invaded by the fungus, and give rise to *onychomycosis*, to which we will refer later. The affection known as *tinea imbricata*, or *Tokelau ringworm*, is a disease of the tropics, and is regarded as distinct from tinea circinata.

Etiology.—Tinea circinata is due to the presence of the trichophyton fungus, discovered by Bazin in 1854, and is identical with the parasite occurring in tinea tonsurans and tinea sycosis. It is regarded as the simplest variety of tinea, and the fungus does not flourish as luxuriantly in this form as it does in the two latter varieties. The fungus is situated superficially on the epidermis in the corneous layer. The disease is of a highly contagious character, and may attack quite a number of persons living together simultaneously. It occurs among domestic animals, as cows, horses, and oxen, and may be readily transmitted from them to man. Such a case came under our notice several years ago, in which a servant whose duty it was to attend to the milking had contracted the disease from a cow. Some individuals are more susceptible than others, and it would seem that in certain persons a condition favorable to the growth of the parasite exists. The fungus, as viewed by the microscope, presents the following characteristics: The spores are circular in shape, having an average diameter of about $\frac{1}{7000}$ of an inch, and exist either singly or form chains; the tubes are less numerous than the spores. The parasite gains admission through the epidermis, and gives rise to a hyperæmic condition, and inflammation of the surface accompanied by the formation of papules, and occasionally vesicles. The diagnosis of tinea circinata is not difficult. The characteristic appearance, or the microscopical examination, will determine the character of the disease. In making a microscopical examination a very small quantity of dilute liquor potassæ should be added to the scales obtained from a lesion; the specimen should be covered with a thin glass and subjected to pressure, which will force the particles apart. A power of two hundred and fifty to five hundred diameters is required to detect the characteristic appearance of the fungus, which consists of long threads of mycelium.* The absence of the fungus, however, must not be regarded as the *sine qua non* of the diagnosis, as it is quite a difficult task in some cases of tinea to find the trichophyton.

Diagnosis.—The disease is sometimes confounded with eczema squamosum, which differs, however, from tinea circinata by not being so sharply defined and by fading gradually into the surrounding surface, and by the presence of more marked infiltration. Further, the lesions in the latter affection are more evenly distributed, the healthy areas between them are absent, and the fungus is not present.

Seborrhœa occurring on the chest and back may appear in the form of annular lesions. The scales in seborrhœa, however, have a greasy feel, the mouths of the follicles are patulous, and the fungus is absent.

Psoriasis in some cases bears a strong resemblance to tinea circinata; the lesions in psoriasis, however, are generally more abundant and usually distributed symmetrically over a larger area, and the patches are generally situated on the extensor surfaces of the elbows and knees, and the scales are more numerous, thicker, silvery, and devoid of fungus.

In favus of the body the lesions may assume a circular form, but the sulphur-yellow caps, diagnostic of favus, will soon make their appearance, and the microscopical examination will reveal the difference between the fungi of the respective diseases. In tinea circinata, ringworm of the head or beard is also apt to coexist.

From pityriasis rosea the disease under consideration is distinguished by the former affection involving a larger area and the scales being less abundant; the lesions of pityriasis rosea are also more yellow in color and show a preference for the trunk, are devoid of fungous growth, and are not contagious.

---

* For description of fungus, see Tinea Tonsurans.

Treatment.—The treatment of this disease is simple, and local remedies are usually sufficient to effect a cure. In anæmic individuals, or in persons who are run down in health, tonics may be administered. Care must be exercised to thoroughly destroy all possible sources of infection from the clothes by thoroughly disinfecting the patient's wearing apparel by means of heat or boiling in hot water.

In milder forms of the disease occurring in children the affected area should be thoroughly washed with hot water and soap, and an ointment, containing sulphur or hydrargyrum ammoniatum (gr. xv–xxx to ℥ j), applied twice daily. In severer cases, washes consisting of sulphurous acid, full strength, or of sodium hyposulphite (ʒ j to ℥ j), employed as a lotion or in ointment form, will prove quite efficacious. Ointments consisting of chrysarobin (gr. x–xl to lanolin ℥ j), or of pyrogallic acid, may be employed in inveterate cases. The objection to these two remedies, however, lies in the fact that they dye the skin and clothing and may give rise to inflammation. Applications of tincture of iodine, or bichloride of mercury (gr. iij to ℥ j of water), are well spoken of when it is desirable to effect a speedy cure; the latter should, however, be used only in adults. An ointment of oleate of copper (ʒ ss. to ℥ j), and application of salicylic acid, in ointment form, in five or ten per cent strength, are also quite serviceable.

The variety of ringworm known as eczema marginatum is quite rebellious to treatment, and the more vigorous parasiticides must be resorted to in case the milder remedies fail. The affected area must receive a thorough cleansing with sapo viridis, followed with applications of a wash of sodium hyposulphite, ʒ j to aqua ℥ j.

In very obstinate cases chrysarobin (gr. x to xl to the ounce), in ointment form, may be employed; care must, however, be used with this drug, as already stated above. Whatever parasiticide is used in this affection must be used persistently, and the patient must remain under observation for some time, even when the disease seems to have disappeared entirely, so as to institute treatment at once when a relapse occurs.

TINEA TONSURANS. (ARTHUR VAN HARLINGEN AND E. J. STOUT.)

Synonyms: Herpes Tonsurans seu Circinatus; Ringworm of the Scalp; Tinea Trichophytina Capitis; Tinea Tonsurans seu Tondens; Porrigo Furfurans; Fr., Herpès Tonsurant; Teigne Tondante; Teigne Tonsurante; Trichophytie Circinée; Ger., Scherende Flechte.

Definition.—Tinea tonsurans is a contagious, vegetable, parasitic disease of the scalp, due to the trichophyton fungus, characterized by the formation of patches, generally of circular or irregular shape, varying in size, circumscribed, vesicular or squamous, more or less bald patches, upon which the hairs are diseased and usually broken off close to the scalp.

It is of frequent occurrence in France, particularly in Paris. It is also quite common in London and in the larger cities of America. In Germany the disease is very seldom met with. Ringworm of the scalp occurs much oftener than favus or pityriasis, particularly in the tropics, where it frequently appears in endemic form. Judging from this fact, we are led to believe that the disease under consideration is favored by climatic conditions, by high temperature, and excessive moisture. This view is further strengthened by the fact that the affection increases in severity and frequency during the rainy, hot season of the year, whereas it decreases during the cold season. The cause of the frequency of ringworm occurring among the dwellers in tropical countries is attributable more to neglect of cleanliness and unfavorable hygienic surroundings than to racial peculiarities.

Symptomatology.—The disease usually commences in the form of a small, reddish, round, or irregularly shaped patch, which is covered with fine scales and somewhat elevated. The margin of the patch may be surrounded with a ring of small vesicles or pustules, which soon disappear, and end in desquamation and furfuraceous scales. Usually similar lesions may be found to exist on other parts of the scalp. The lesions extend at the periphery, spread rapidly, and soon circular, circumscribed patches appear, varying in size from a ten-cent piece to that of a dollar, and their color may be pale red, bluish-gray, or greenish-yellow, according to the complexion of the child. The affection at first involves the surface, but as it progresses the hairs become diseased, lose their luster, are dry, withered, and present a broken-off appearance. The patches often, when they retain their round shape, bear a resemblance to a priest's tonsure, which has given rise to the name *tinea tonsurans*. The hairs become quite loose and brittle, and are easily broken off when an attempt at epilation is made. Often the stumps and surface of the hairs present a grayish-white appearance, due to the presence of the fungus; the follicles of the skin look puckered, and the scalp is more or less elevated. This appearance has been compared to the surface of a goose-skin, or to that of a fowl after the feathers have been plucked. During the further progress of the disease the hairs show a tendency to split, drop out spontaneously, and temporary alopecia ensues. Often the adjoining patches coalesce and involve a larger surface, and may assume the size of the palm or hand. Any part of the scalp may be invaded by the patches; the crown and parietal region, however, are their favorite seats.

The disease is usually unattended by pain, but itching, more or less severe, is generally experienced. The lesions may extend from the head to the side of the face, giving rise to tinea circinata. Both conditions may coexist simultaneously. If left to itself the affection generally becomes chronic; it may, however, end spontaneously. This is the usual course pursued by the disease. In some unusual cases pustules are developed and form crusts, thus resembling pustular eczema.

In the form known as **disseminated ringworm** the hairs may not drop out, and seem to be normal, and the scalp presents only a scaly appearance; on close inspection, short, stumpy hairs may be noticed.

There is another variety, although infrequent, to which Liveing has given the name **bald tinea tonsurans.** In this form the disease has at its commencement the characteristic features of ringworm; later on there follows loss of hair, and the scalp presents the smooth appearance as in alopecia areata, and at the margin of the lesion the hairs take on the characteristic appearance existing in that affection. When this condition is present in all the patches the diagnosis must be determined by the presence of scales in the commencement of the disease; usually, however, the characteristic fungus of ringworm may be discovered with the microscope in the hairs around the patch. Such cases have probably given rise to the belief that herpes tonsurans and alopecia areata may coexist simultaneously, and that alopecia areata is of a contagious nature.

The condition known as **kerion** is a peculiar inflammatory and suppurative form of ringworm, and is virtually a pustular folliculitis, analogous to the condition occurring in tinea sycosis. It is characterized by smooth, yellowish, reddish, or purplish patches, more or less elevated, œdematous and boggy. These are honeycombed, and are marked with numerous yellowish points of suppuration, which are the outlets of the distended hair-follicles, deprived of their hairs, which discharge a mucoid, gummy, honeylike fluid. Occasionally itching, burning, and pain exist in these patches. In chronic and severe cases permanent baldness occurs, and it is not always an easy matter to discover the fungi with the microscope. Occasionally this condition exists in a mild form during the treatment of tinea tonsurans. Kerion usually pursues a chronic course; if left untreated it may last indefinitely; occasionally a spontaneous cure results. Frequently the disease bears some resemblance to a carbuncle, and is often confounded with the latter affection.

The same treatment used in tinea tonsurans will answer for kerion. Applications of lotions of sulphurous acid are highly spoken of.

Etiology.—Tinea tonsurans is due to the presence of the trichophyton fungus, and is highly contagious, and may be propagated directly or by the use of infected clothes, brushes, combs, or towels. Where many are congregated together, as in children's homes and schools, the disease may attack a number of children simultaneously. It is of common occurrence, as already stated, and is confined almost exclusively to children, being met with exceedingly rarely in adults. Both sexes are attacked in about equal ratio, boys being somewhat more liable to contract the disease than girls.

Tinea tonsurans often occurs in domestic animals, as horses, dogs, cats, and calves, and can be transmitted from them to human beings, and can also be inoculated from man to animals. The children of the rich and poor classes are equally liable to be attacked, and it occurs in well-nourished as well as in debilitated children; it would appear, however, that the skins of some individuals are more susceptible to attack than others. It is thought that the fungus may be propagated by the atmosphere where a number of children are living together. Frequently children contract the disease from tinea circinata existing in their parents or nurses. Gruby, in 1844, was the first to discover fungous elements in tinea tonsurans. Malmsten, of Stockholm, almost at the same time discovered and described fungi to which he gave the name of *trichophyton tonsurans.* We are also indebted to Von Bärensprung for an accurate description of tinea tonsurans. This author quotes cases of inoculation from animals to man, and *vice versa.* The fungus in tinea tonsurans affects the epidermis, the hair, and the hair-follicles. There are two views entertained as to how the fungus penetrates into the substance of the hair. According to one view, the fungus is situated at first on the normal cuticle; the mycelia containing conidia permeate the hair tunic and hair root, the fungus invades the hair, and the spore-bearing mycelia divide into segments; the entire hair, with exception of its medulla, is filled with conidia. According to the other theory, the fungus gains admission at the opening of the hair-follicle, enters between the hair shaft and follicle, pursues a downward course until it arrives at the bulb cells, and then follows the upward growth of the hair, and the hair fibers become invaded by the mycelium.

Nature of the Fungus.—The fungus is identical with that of tinea circinata; it grows very luxuriantly, and contains exceedingly numerous spores. Microscopically the hairs are seen to contain spores and mycelium, the spores greatly exceeding the latter in number, and most numerous in the corneous layer directly around the hair and also inside the hair substance. The bulb and root of the hair are invaded by immense numbers of spores. The hair presents a distended and ruptured appearance at different parts of the shaft. According to Cornil and Ranvier, the fungus is a growth formed of roundish spores, measuring about ·005 millimetres. These spores are isolated, or in groups, between the lamellæ of the epidermis. A number are cylindrical in shape, and placed end to end. Neumann, in opposition to the assertion of Ch. Robin, has pointed out in this fungus the presence of a ramifying mycelium. The parasite is ordinarily found in the lamellæ of the epidermis by scraping the surface of a tinea circinata and macerating it in a solution of potassa or ammonia. The growth of the parasite in the hair differs little from that of favus. The spores are usually abundant at the root of the hair, growing from below upward between the longitudinal fibers of its cuticle. The epidermic laminæ of the shaft of the hair are somewhat separated, in consequence of which the hair becomes brittle and breaks. Around the hair in the inner epidermic sheath the parasite accumulates, and causes an abundant formation of epidermic laminæ separated from one another by rows of spores. There then is formed a kind of white collar around the hair, projecting above the point where it emerges from the skin. The botanical position of the fungus has not as yet been definitely determined. Lowe regarded the trichophyton tonsurans as being identical with aspergillus glaucus. Neumann, however, considered it as belonging to penicillium glaucum; whereas Atkinson believed the fungus to be a mucor mucedo. Köbner succeeded in producing tinea tonsurans with inoculation of the trichophyton fungus, and inoculations with penicillium glaucum gave only negative results. Experiments, however, lead us to believe that the trichophyton is a special form of fungus, and entirely different from the fungus-producing favus; and it is a well-established fact that inoculations with the trichophyton fungus always produce tinea tonsurans.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis in typical cases of ringworm of the head is not usually attended with difficulty. When, however, the disease presents an atypical appearance, mistakes in diagnosis are very apt to occur. When a case is unusually difficult to diagnosticate, the microscope will clear up all doubt. In examining specimens of hairs microscopically, it is necessary to add a drop of liquor potassæ to the hairs or epidermis, which are covered with the glass and viewed with a power of 250 to 400 diameters. Specimens which have been treated for hours with liquor potassæ and finely divided afford the most satisfactory view. When the epithelial crusts contain much fat, a little ether and alcohol should be used, allowed to evaporate, and then a little liquor potassæ added. It is easy to mistake the mycelium for particles of wood or cotton. Loss of hair, the presence of erythematous, scaly patches, and the characteristic appearance of the hairs, which are nibbled, broken, bent, and twisted, point to ringworm. The existence of blackish dots or stumps of hairs, located on disseminated areas partly devoid of hair, should arouse our suspicion as to the nature of the affection. As an aid to diagnosis, Duckworth's test may be resorted to. This consists of adding a few drops of chloroform to a patch and allowing it to evaporate; the action of the liquid imparts a whitish or light yellow color to the affected hairs, whereas healthy hairs remain unaffected.

The diseases with which tinea tonsurans may be confounded are eczema squamosum, seborrhœa, psoriasis capitis, alopecia areata, and tinea favosa.

In eczema squamosum the patches occurring on the scalp may resemble those of ringworm; the hairs, however, are normal in appearance in the former affection and are not loose, as in ringworm. In tinea tonsurans there is a history of contagion, which is not the case in eczema. The course pursued by squamous eczema is usually chronic, and it does not increase and extend peripherically like tinea tonsurans. Itching is also much more marked in eczema than in ringworm. The eczematous patches are not usually sharply defined, but generally fade into the surrounding surface, whereas the lesions in ringworm are circumscribed and circular in shape. Eczema may in rare instances follow or coexist simultaneously with ringworm. When tinea tonsurans has existed for a long time, or has been modified by treatment, it is much more difficult to diagnosticate.

In seborrhœa of the head the scaliness is generally diffused, often involving the entire head; whereas in tinea tonsurans the patches are usually circular in shape and not distributed over the whole head. The hairs in seborrhœa are not diseased, while in ringworm they are brittle, twisted, or broken off. Seborrhœa can also be differentiated from tinea tonsurans by the absence of the parasite when examined with the microscope, and by being non-contagious. Itching is generally marked in seborrhœa, and in ringworm the itching is usually slight. Seborrhœa, moreover, occurs most frequently in adults, while ringworm of the scalp is very rarely, if ever, seen in individuals of riper years.

The lesions of psoriasis, when occurring on the scalp, may bear some resemblance to those of tinea tonsurans. The difference in the history and the course of the two affections, together with the number and characteristic appearance of the scales and the healthy condition of the hairs in psoriasis, should prevent an error in diagnosis. Furthermore, psoriasis is not contagious, and a parasite is not met with.

Alopecia areata is frequently mistaken for tinea tonsurans. In typical cases of the former affection, however, the patches are totally devoid of hair, and the affected surface presents a smooth, polished appearance, not unlike a billiard ball. In atypical cases, in which the diagnosis is in doubt, the microscope must be resorted to.

Tinea favosa capitis in its earliest stage, and before the characteristic crusts have formed, may likewise be confounded with the disease under consideration; the appearance, however, of the typical favus crusts will help to differentiate between the two affections. The microscopical characteristics of the parasite in the respective diseases are also quite different, the one affection, favus, being due to the achorion Schönleinii, and the other, ringworm, to the trichophyton fungus. Alopecia of a permanent character is also apt to exist in favus; while in ringworm, alopecia, when it is present, is usually slight. The hairs in favus may be removed more easily than when healthy, but the bulbs and capsules will be found to be complete; in ringworm they have a tendency to break when an attempt at epilation is made, or when extracted they are seen to be deprived of their bulbs.

Treatment.—Tinea tonsurans is always curable, but the time required to effect a cure varies considerably, and will be governed by the chronicity of the affection, the area involved, and the condition of the general health. Some cases may be cured in six weeks to three months, while other chronic cases are exceedingly rebellious to treatment, and may have to be treated for months, or even a year, before they can be pronounced cured.

When ringworm occurs among children in schools or homes it is much more difficult to subdue than when occurring sporadically. Like all vegetable parasitic affections of the skin, it has a pronounced tendency to relapse. The patient must remain under observation for some time, even after the disease is apparently quite well; and a case of ringworm of the head can not be considered cured, so long as a broken hair or stump can be found which shows the presence of conidia under the microscope.

The same remedies used in tinea circinata will be found to be applicable in the treatment of this disease, as both affections owe their origin to a common fungus, the trichophyton. Tinea circinata is more easily cured than any of the other forms of tinea. Tinea tonsurans, however, is quite obstinate to treatment, due to the difficulty experienced in getting the remedies employed to penetrate sufficiently deep and to reach the fungus, which frequently has its seat at the lowest part of the follicle. The treatment of ringworm of the scalp is the *bête noir* of the dermatologist. The remedies recommended are very numerous, and their name is legion.

As already stated, all cases of ringworm of the scalp are curable. It must be remembered, however, that the treatment must be pursued with the greatest perseverance. The primary step in the treatment consists in cutting the hair as short as possible in the vicinity of the lesion, or, when several patches are present, in removing the hair on the entire head, which may be done with the scissors or razor. The advantage in having it cut short lies in the fact that the lesions can be treated better, and any new lesions which may arise can be easier discovered; when the hair is allowed to remain long the primary source of infection is frequently overlooked, and the fungus has had time to penetrate into the follicles. Epilation of the diseased hairs and the employment of parasiticides will tend to destroy the parasite.

The disease being of an exceedingly contagious nature, proper care must be used to isolate the affected individual from others. The child should use separate towels, should sleep alone, and have a separate comb and brush, and should be prevented from using the wearing apparel of other children. The lining of caps and hats, after having been worn, should be frequently removed and burned, and it is well to replace the lining with thin paper, which may be readily renewed every day. The scalp should not be brushed, as brushing tends to disseminate the fungus over the entire scalp. To prevent the propagation of the spores, it is necessary to anoint the whole scalp with carbolized oil (1 to 20). It is also well to wash the hands of the other children in the same household every day with solutions containing borax.

Local treatment alone will generally be sufficient to effect a cure in anæmic children, and in chronic, rebellious cases the internal administration of a suitable tonic will be found to be advantageous. The patches should be washed thoroughly every other day with sapo viridis, which removes the scales and a number of the spores mechanically; the parasiticide should be employed directly afterward. Whatever application is used, whether in ointment or liquid form, must be rubbed into the scalp thoroughly, and not merely smeared on the surface.

In older children epilation may be practiced, and the affected hairs situated around the margin of the patches and those which are broken off over the diseased area must be extracted. For this purpose Duckworth's large epilation forceps will be found most suitable, and a small area may be cleared of hair each day. This should be preceded by the application of a ten-per-cent ointment of cocaine in lanoline, for the purpose of deadening the pain and facilitating the process. It will be necessary to repeat the epilation of the hairs which have escaped the first manipulation as soon as they show above the surface, as a great number of hairs will break off when an attempt is made to extract them, and the diseased roots remain behind. In removing the hairs traction should always be made in the direction in which the hair grows, and the parasiticide must be employed at once after each epilation. When the disease is still confined to the surface, mild remedies are indicated; when, however, it has penetrated to the roots of the hairs, stronger remedies must be resorted to.

In very young children the affection is quite amenable to treatment, and Crocker speaks well of the following: ℞ Sulphuris, ʒj; acidi carbolici, ʒss.; lanolin cum oleo, ℥j; or hydrargyri oxidum flavum, ʒj to ℥j. In these cases sulphurous acid, sulphuret of potassium, hyposulphite of sodium, in lotions of suitable strength adapted to the age of the patient, will be found valuable. Whatever of these remedies are used, they should be applied twice daily, and their employment will be followed by a cure in thirty to sixty days. In children of more mature years, in whom the affection has existed but a short time, the following paint, known as Coster's paste, is highly recommended: ℞ Iodini, ʒij; olei picis, ℥j; M. et solve (both ingredients should be slowly and carefully mixed). This solution should be applied to the patches with a brush, and, according to Crocker, the dark crust which forms after three or four days should be pulled off with the forceps, and not be permitted to remain until it is cast off, as more fungi and affected hairs adhere to the crust than when it is allowed to drop off itself; the part should then be thoroughly rubbed with sapo viridis and flannel, and the application renewed. A few applications will generally effect a cure in recent cases; in chronic cases, or when the disease has existed for a number of months, the process must be renewed several times. In recent cases blistering may often be employed to advantage.

According to Dr. James Poulis, the following treatment is accompanied by excellent results: The child's eyes are protected by a towel tied around the head; the hair surrounding the affected area should be cut short, or, when numerous lesions exist, the entire hair must be removed; the patient's head is held over a basin containing warm water, spirit of turpentine is applied to the patches, and the turpentine is thoroughly rubbed into the scalp with the finger; after a few minutes the turpentine will have cleared the scales away and have penetrated to some depth; the parts are then thoroughly washed with ten-per-cent carbolic-acid soap, which relieves any smarting that may exist; after drying the head carefully, several applications of tincture of iodine are made to the lesions, and after the paint and hair have dried a solution of carbolized oil (1 to 20) is rubbed over the entire hairy scalp, for the purpose of destroying any spores that may be present.

Some authors regard washing of the scalp as contraindicated in this affection, as they consider that the moist heat favors the growth of the fungus, and suggest using spirit of wine in lieu of water. Bichloride of mercury in ointment form, gr. 2–5 to the ounce, or used as a lotion, gr. 2–5 to ℥j of water or alcohol, will prove quite serviceable. When employed in young children it should not be used over an extensive surface for fear of producing salivation. In disseminated and superficial varieties of ringworm, carbolic acid ʒj–ʒiij, to glycerin ℥j, singly or combined with other remedies, is well spoken of. Daily sponging of the head in recent cases of ringworm with diluted solutions of thymol, borax, or naphthol, to be followed by a thorough application of a fifty-per-cent boro-glyceride solution, is also lauded. An ointment of oleate of mercury, in the strength of five to twenty per cent, is also highly recommended.

Alder Smith praises the oleate of mercury, dissolved in a heavy petroleum oil (hydrarg. oleat. cum petroleo) instead of in oleic acid; it is prepared by dissolving ten parts of oleate of mercury in ninety parts of heavy petroleum oil. Its use is followed by only slight irritation of the scalp. This remedy may be employed in ten-per-cent solution in children under seven years of age; in younger children it can be diluted with ordinary petroleum or crystal lamp oil. This drug possesses great power of penetration. Mercuric oleate, one or five parts to ten of lanolin, is also a good remedy in all stages of the affection. In recent cases in which the disease has spread over a larger area the following ointment may be used: ℞ Acidi carbolici, ung. hydrarg. nitr., ung. sulphuris, āā ℥ ss. M. ft. ung. Sig.: Apply twice daily to patches and once daily to entire scalp. This preparation may be employed in children over eleven years of age. In children under this age the quantity of carbolic acid should be decreased and the unguentum sulphuris increased.

In more obstinate cases an ointment of oleate of copper, ʒ j to the ounce, will be found quite useful. In suitable cases the strength of this ointment may be increased to ʒ iv to the ounce. Crocker states that he has used equal parts. This ointment should be rubbed in thoroughly twice daily; following its use the affected hairs frequently fall out and epilation is usually made easier. According to Morris a mixture of thymol or menthol, ʒ ss., chloroform, ʒ ij, olive oil, ʒ vj, is very beneficial.

The use of chrysarobin in ointment form is also advocated; the disadvantages, however, following its employment, to which reference has already been made under Tinea Circinata, militate against its employment. In chronic cases salicylic acid may be applied in ointment form (ʒ j–ʒ ij to ℥ j), or in solution (gr. xx to lx to ether or chloroform ℥ j). According to Crocker, salicylic acid plaster acts very beneficially sometimes, and renders epilation easier. That author employs the following method: The hairs over the affected area and to some distance beyond the lesion are shaved off. A mixture of salicylic acid, gr. x, with collodion, ℥ j, is then applied every day for a week to and around the lesion. At the expiration of that time the thick crust is carefully removed with the forceps. After the crust has been entirely removed the shaving is repeated, and the mixture is used again in the same manner and for the same length of time. He considers that the protective crust formed by the collodion prevents contagion and does not permit the air to enter, and the fungus, being aërobic, as demonstrated by Vidal, is prevented from developing. When the crust is removed with the forceps great quantities of hairs come away with it. The process of removing the collodion is attended with some pain, and this method, therefore, can not be employed in children of tender years. In children over seven years of age its use is permissible. Should the removal of the collodion give rise to excoriation, an ointment containing boric acid must be used until it has disappeared, and then the collodion should be reapplied.

Another method employed in the treatment of ringworm is recommended by Dockrell, and consists in shaving and washing the head with hydronaphthol soap (five per cent), and after drying the parts hydronaphthol plaster (ten per cent) is cut into strips and applied ; this is covered with hydronaphthol jelly (ten per cent). After four days the plaster should be removed, the head carefully washed, and another plaster (twenty per cent) reapplied, which should remain *in situ* for one week. At the expiration of that time a new plaster (ten per cent) is used, and retained for ten days. Should the disease still be found to exist, this procedure is again resorted to. Eichhoff advocates hydroxylamin, particularly the chlorhydrate. Hydroxylamin is a substance which occurs as colorless crystals, and dissolves readily in water, alcohol, and glycerin. This drug possesses marked reducing qualities, and is therefore advantageously employed in diseases due to vegetable parasites. The affected parts having been previously washed, he has the following formula applied three to five times a day: ℞ Chlorhydrate of hydroxylamin, gr. $\frac{1}{10}$; alcohol or glycerin, gr. l. Sig.: apply externally. A solution of the strength of 1 to 1,000 will be found sufficiently strong in the beginning. In obstinate cases, and where the disease is confined to very small places, croton oil may be used. It must, however, be applied very cautiously and only to very small areas, as its use may be followed by permanent alopecia, and should never be used in young children. In very obstinate cases a gold pen is dipped in croton oil and introduced into the hair-follicles. Glacial acetic acid, or cantharidal collodion, may also be painted over the patches, once weekly, or even oftener in chronic cases. A milder application of one of the parasiticides may be employed as an adjunct to this treatment.

TINEA BARBÆ. (Arthur Van Harlingen and E. J. Stout.)

Synonyms: Tinea Sycosis; Tinea Tricophytina Barbæ; Trichophytosis Barbæ; Sycosis Parasitica, or Parasitaria; Parasitic Sycosis; Ringworm of the Beard; Barber's Itch; Mentagra Parasitica; Herpes Tonsurans Barbæ; Fr., Sycosis Parasitaire; Germ., Parasitäre Bartfinne.

Definition.—Ringworm of the beard is an inflammation of the hair-follicles of the hairy parts of the face and neck occurring in the adult male.

Etiology.—The disease is contagious, and is due to the presence of the trichophyton fungus in the hair-follicles. This fungus is the same as that occurring in tinea tonsurans and tinea circinata, and is generally contracted in barber shops by means of a razor, shaving brush, or strop in which the fungus may exist. It is very unusually encountered in individuals who shave themselves, with the exception of cases in which some of the family are affected with ringworm, and from whom the disease has been contracted. The favorite locations of the disease are the chin or the neighborhood of the chin, the neck, and submaxillary region. The upper lip is but rarely attacked. One or both sides of the face may be involved.

Symptomatology.—The disease is characterized by the appearance of tubercles and pustules, and generally commences as tinea circinata in the form of patches, which are slightly red and scaly. These patches show a tendency to get well in the center and to extend peripherically. The redness and scaliness increase, and the affected parts are swollen and indurated. The hairs are soon affected, and present a dry, brittle appearance, break easily, tend to become loose, and can be removed with ease. They fall out spontaneously, and frequently present a white appearance, due to the presence of the fungus. The subcutaneous structures become affected, and distinct induration is present; nodules and papules appear on the skin, and pustules are observed to exist around the hair-follicles. The diseased area presents a dusky, reddish, or purplish appearance, and is covered with tubercles and pustules, varying in shape and size, which are situated to some depth in the corium, feel firm, and are somewhat painful to the touch.

Generally the disease is accompanied by very slight suppuration, or it may be entirely absent; but sometimes it is quite marked, and numerous crusts may appear, resembling pustular eczema in appearance. If these crusts are removed, a moist, irregular, reddened, and discharging surface is presented to the view, which bears a resemblance to the pulp of a fig, whence the name *sycosis*, from the Greek word *σῦκον*, *a fig.*

The disease gives rise to more or less itching, burning pain, and swelling. These symptoms are usually, however, less aggravated than in sycosis of non-parasitic origin. The affection generally pursues a chronic course, and if not treated may last for years. Relapses are of frequent occurrence unless thorough and persistent treatment is employed. The parasite, the trichophyton fungus, whose parasitic nature was demonstrated by Gruby in 1842, penetrates into the hair-follicles and reaches the hair-shafts and roots of the hair, causing separation of the parietes of the follicles from the hair shaft; its presence gives rise to inflammation and suppuration of the follicles, varying in intensity, and to an infiltrated condition of the neighboring tissues. The parasite can be readily discerned with the microscope, and presents the same appearance and arrangement as in tinea tonsurans (q. v.). Microscopically the diseased hairs appear swollen, sometimes twisted, and the roots show pathological changes. The disease does not occur frequently. In Scotland the affection is occasionally observed; in France it is of frequent occurrence; whereas in Austria it is very rare. In America, according to Duhring, the frequency of the disease seems to vary in the different cities, being most often met with in Boston.

Diagnosis.—Tinea barbæ is liable to be mistaken for *sycosis non-parasitica;* the former affection, however, differs from non-parasitic sycosis in spreading more rapidly, in being exceedingly contagious, and in appearing primarily as small, reddish spots, which show a tendency to get well in the center and to spread peripherically. Non-parasitic sycosis is of much more frequent occurrence, and is not contagious; the lesions which first appear consist of pustules, situated at the mouth of the follicles, and the pustules are pierced by a hair; the inflammation involves the superficial cutaneous surface, and free suppuration occurs; while in parasitic sycosis the deeper structures are involved, and less suppuration is present. In non-parasitic sycosis much pain, itching, and burning exist, which symptoms, as a rule, are only slight in the parasitic variety. It also differs from non-parasitic sycosis in usually leaving the upper lip intact. In parasitic sycosis the hairs may be removed with ease and without pain, and their root sheath is frequently lacking; while in sycosis non-parasitica the hairs are not affected, retain a healthy appearance, are firmly seated, and extracted with difficulty and pain to the patient. Partial permanent alopecia is of much more frequent occurrence in the parasitic than in the non-parasitic form.

Pustular eczema resembles parasitic sycosis, but differs from it in being more superficial, and accompanied by severe itching, burning, discharge, and crusting, while these symptoms are usually not severe in parasitic sycosis. In pustular eczema the hairs are normal, and nodules do not exist.

Syphilitic eruptions of the beard may simulate sycosis parasitica; they are, however, distinguished from the latter affection by the history, by the different appearance of the lesions, which are of a coppery color in syphilitic eruptions, while the lesions in sycosis parasitica are of a dark red; further, by the absence of the parasite, by the different appearance of the hairs, which are healthy in the former disease, and by the coexistence of other syphilitic symptoms in other locations.

In tinea sycosis ringworm is sometimes present on different parts of the body. The crusts occurring occasionally in parasitic sycosis may bear a resemblance to favus crusts; in favus, however, excoriation and a discharging surface are not present, and the characteristic nodules and tubercles seen in sycosis parasitica are wanting. In all cases in which the diagnosis is in doubt, microscopical examination should be resorted to.

Treatment.—The treatment consists of thorough epilation and the employment of parasiticides. Epilation must be practiced daily, which is not attended with difficulty, as the hairs are loose and can be easily extracted. The application of the parasiticide must be employed directly after epilation. Any crusts which may be present should be thoroughly soaked with olive oil, washed with soap and hot water, and removed. The use of poultices is contraindicated, as the moist heat furnishes a favorable medium in which the fungus flourishes.

Applications of thymol, dissolved in oil, in ten-per-cent strength, to the hairy parts of the face will be found serviceable in preventing the transmission of the disease to other parts. A lotion of bichloride of mercury, gr. ij to aqua ℥ j, to which glycerin is added, is highly spoken of. According to Duhring, the yellow sulphate of mercury (gr. xxx to ℥ j), in ointment form, and washes, consisting of sulphurous acid, or sulphite or hyposulphite of sodium, ʒ j to aqua ℥ j, will be found quite efficacious. Some authors recommend that the beard should be shaved daily. It is not necessary to puncture the pustules, as the removal of the hair will permit the contents to escape.

Chrysarobin (gr. xxx to ℥ j), in ointment form, is also employed advantageously; the disadvantages attending the employment of this drug must, however, not be forgotten. A solution of boro-glyceride in glycerin, in fifty-per-cent strength, is also highly recommended.

Ointments, consisting of oleate of copper, ʒ ss. to ℥ j, or of sulphur, ʒ j, carbolic acid, ʒ ss., lanoline cum olei, ℥ j, are also lauded. In fact, any of the parasiticides employed in the treatment of the vegetable parasitic diseases may be utilized in the treatment of tinea sycosis. The strength of the parasiticide used in tinea tonsurans should be modified in the treatment of this affection.

The time required to bring about a complete cure varies. Some cases may be speedily cured, whereas others are quite rebellious to treatment, and require much persistence and perseverance to prevent relapses.

TINEA IMBRICATA. (Arthur Van Harlingen and E. J. Stout.)

Synonyms: Tokelau or Bowditch Island Ringworm; Le Peta; Gune (Fox); Cascadŏe (Meederwoort); Herpes Desquamans (Turner); Chinese Ringworm; India Ringworm; Burmese Ringworm; Malabar Itch.

Definition.—Tinea imbricata is a vegetable, parasitic, contagious disease of the tropics, in which patches of rings within rings are formed.

Fox, an American, was the first to describe the disease, to which he gave the name *gune* (signifying *skin*). This affection has since been described by various authors, under different names, thus: by Turner, as herpes desquamans; by Meederwoort, as cascadöe; by Manson, as tinea imbricata. It occurs only in tropical countries, and is widely distributed over the islands of the Pacific Ocean and the Malay Archipelago and the group of Gilbert Islands. The disease is said to have been brought over from the Gilbert Islands to the Union or Tokelan group—hence called Tokelau ringworm—and from there to the Samoan Islands. Königer gives the following account of the affection:

Symptomatology.—The malady begins with an eruption of small papules, mostly grouped in circles, which cause intense itching and desquamation of the epidermis around their periphery. Afterward these circular affections coalesce, the skin becoming at the same time hard, dry, and brittle; and in the end, when the disease has become diffused over the whole body, the skin looks as if covered with a clayey substance. An examination shows that this substance consists of epidermic scales of various sizes up to half an inch, which are in part detached and in part still adhering to the skin. The hair of the body is almost gone at the places where the eruption occurs, but not the hair of the head, where the eruption is very scanty, as it is also on the face. The only inconvenience to the patient is the itching, which is often unbearable. Microscopic examination shows that the seat of the malady is limited to the epidermic layers. Among the epidermic cells there are more or less dense strata of mycelial threads, with transparent, colorless contents, as well as spherical cells, filled with homogeneous substance, occurring either in groups or singly. Königer has found the mycelium only in recent cases. Intense itching and heat accompany this affection, and circular stains or irregular lines exist after desquamation has occurred, which are apt to remain. The affection occurs in either sex, regardless of age, is eminently contagious, and may occur on any part of the body, very rarely attacking the head, face, and forehead. When it has become chronic it may involve a large area of the body. The native population hold the disease in great dread, and often resort to heroic measures, such as the removal of the diseased part with the knife. Much disfiguration accompanies the disease, although the patient's general health remains unimpaired.

The disease is quite distinct from tinea circinata, and the fungus does not penetrate into the follicles, and leaves the hair unaffected. The disease spreads over the skin at about the rate of a quarter of an inch weekly. Manson gave the name of tinea imbricata to this disease, and describes cases occurring in China and some other parts of eastern Asia. According to that author, the affection occurs chiefly in the straits of Malacca and in the islands of the Malayan Archipelago, and he is of the opinion that certain peculiarities of climate are required for the development of the disease. He has demonstrated by experiments that inoculations with the fungus of tinea imbricata always gave rise to that affection. He says: "After inoculation there is an incubation period of about nine days. At the end of this time the fungus has multiplied sufficiently to slightly elevate the epidermis under which it is growing, and forms a brown mass between it and the corium. When this has obtained a diameter of about three eighths of an inch the epidermis in the center gives way; but as it is still organically continuous with the sound skin at its margin, it is not completely shed, but remains as a fringe round the central hole. By friction or other means the free edge of the scale is from time to time removed, and the brown, central fungus and the tissue it is mixed with, now no longer protected by a closely adhering epidermis, are rubbed off as far as the attachment of the scale, and the exposed corium appears pale. Just beyond this point the advancing fungus shows through the epidermis as a brown rim, perhaps very slightly elevated, about one sixteenth of an inch in breadth. When the entire ring thus formed has attained a diameter of about half an inch, a brown patch is again seen to be forming at its center; this in its turn also cracks the young epidermis over it, and a second ring is formed inside the first, which it follows in its extension. A third brown central patch is formed in the center of the second circle, and behaves in exactly the same manner; and so on, with a fourth, fifth, and a never-ending series of concentric rings."

The identical disease has been encountered by Macgregor in the Fiji Islands. Though only existing in individuals who had arrived from the Solomon Islands, the New Hebrides and Lime Islands, he has never met with a case among the native Fijian element or among Europeans. He regards the disease as being due to a fungus. The disease described by Meerderwoort as *cascadöe* is considered to be identical with tinea imbricata, and is said by that author to make its appearance endemically in the tropics during the second and fourth year of childhood. The fungus has its seat in the layers of the epidermis, does not penetrate below the epidermic mucous layer, and leaves the hairs unaffected; the fungous elements are much more numerous than in tinea circinata; the chains of spores far exceed the mycelial threads in number. The spores in tinea imbricata, as compared with those of tinea circinata, are of nearly the same size, but differ in shape, being oval, rectangular, or irregular, seldom globular; whereas in tinea circinata they have a globular form. The mycelial threads in tinea imbricata are distinguished from those occurring in tinea circinata by being long, straight, or somewhat curved.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of this disease in countries where it occurs in endemic form is devoid of difficulty. It differs from tinea tricophytina in not attacking the hairy portion of the head, and in frequently involving the entire body surface. In the latter affection the patches exhibit a tendency to heal in the center, while spreading peripherically;

whereas in tinea imbricata the patches are concentric, and tend to spread over the center, while the external rings spread at the periphery.

Treatment.—The treatment consists in careful disinfection or destruction of the wearing apparel and in removal of the scales by means of appropriate baths; after this has been accomplished the affected parts should be, according to Manson, painted with iodine liniment and a more extensive application made daily. As in all fungous diseases, relapses are apt to occur. The same treatment employed in tinea circinata is indicated in this affection. Crocker suggests the employment of Goa powder or chrysarobin, used as in ringworm of the body.

FUNGOUS FOOT OF INDIA. (ARTHUR VAN HARLINGEN AND E. J. STOUT.)

Synonyms: Podelcoma; Mycetoma; Ulcus Grave; Tubercular Disease of the Foot.

Definition.—Madura foot, etc., is an affection endemic in character, almost exclusively confined to the foot or leg, involving the deeper structures. Occasionally the hand is attacked, and very exceptionally the shoulders and scrotum.

It occurs endemically in various parts of India, particularly in Madura, but has also been observed to exist in Mexico and the United States. Europeans appear to be exempt from the disease. Men are more prone to contract the affection than women, and the disease makes its appearance regardless of age, although occurring very infrequently below puberty.

Symptomatology.—The disease is divided into two varieties, the pale or *yellow* and the *black*, the latter being of most frequent occurrence. Huntly, of India, described the disease as commencing with a little pimple on the plantar surface of the foot, which later became a pustule and burst, discharging puriform matter and small, round, black bodies resembling seed. The neighboring skin enlarged, and another pustule made its appearance alongside the first, bursting and discharging as before. On inspection, there was seen lying across the sole of the foot, behind the ball of the big toe, a sore which, from the presence of two or three openings on the surface, somewhat resembled a carbuncle. There was one pustule seemingly at the point of bursting, and on incising this puriform matter came away, followed, on pressing it, by several round, black bodies about the size of No. 2 shot. They were perfectly round, and, on taking them between the forefinger and thumb, were found to be rough and somewhat brittle. The skin invaded by the disease was indurated, and raised a little above the surrounding surface, and this, as it proved, was a sufficient guide in the operation as to the extent of the disease and to the amount to be cut out superficially. The length of the sore was about two inches. The tumor was removed by operation, and section showed that the black bodies were lodged in perfectly round canals, communicating with one another and preserving the same caliber throughout; and the walls were composed of dense fibro-cartilagelike material. The disease begins insidiously with a swelling, which gradually increases in size, resembling a tumor, and is almost devoid of pain, except when subjected to firm pressure; gradually a small vesicle or abscess forms, which bursts and discharges sero-purulent matter, in which whitish-yellow or black bodies resembling fish-roe are contained; cutaneous sinuses forming in various directions lead to the deeper structures and perforate all the tissues and bones. The affection usually attacks one foot, which is much swollen and misshapen; it may, however, involve only parts of a hand or foot. The palmar aspect of the finger or thumb and the plantar aspect of the toe or the spaces between the toes are the regions frequently affected primarily. The progress of the disease is decidedly slow, requiring several years before the entire foot becomes totally disorganized, though sometimes a large part of the foot may become involved within twelve months. Crocker states the average period to be between three and seven years. In some cases the diseased member increases exceedingly in bulk and weight. It would seem that the affection spreads by the sinuses extending through the tissues.

Etiology.—The disease has been ascribed to the presence of a splinter or thorn in the foot or following slight traumatism; in a number of cases dracunculosis has preceded an attack of mycetoma, but no etiological connection has been demonstrated to exist between these affections. Attention has been called to the possibility of the fungus gaining entrance through the skin in persons who go barefoot in low, wet ground, as is the case in Guinea-worm disease. Very frequently the origin of the disease is veiled in obscurity.

Pathology.—On making a section of a diseased foot, according to Carter, the following conditions are present: General confusion of parts, owing to absorption of the bones and fibrous thickening of the soft parts; often the presence of granules separated or aggregated in mulberrylike masses of a yellow or brown color, lodged in spherical cavities excavated in the bone or in the soft parts, or in tunnels or channels leading from the cavities to the apertures on the surface, also lined by membrane; these granules are present in the discharge. Sometimes there is a deposit of fleshy substance, containing numerous minute particles (white or red), and occupying the same localities as the above-mentioned granular deposit. Lastly, in the same localities, we find black granules, spheroidal, tuberculated masses of the same color, radiated in structure, which have been mistaken for melanosis or blood-clots. A fungus, called the *chionyphe Carteri*, has been found in the black variety, and regarded by that observer as the morbific element of the affection. Dr. Carter, and also Crookshank, are of the opinion, based on examinations with the microscope, that the conditions, clinical as well as pathological, found in Madura foot, correspond to those existing in *actinomycosis,* and regard the disease as actinomycosis occurring in human beings. No case of spontaneous recovery has been recorded; the affection pursues a slow progressive course, resulting in total disorganization of the tissues, with loss of the bones of the foot, the arch of which disappears, the muscles atrophy, the tendons degenerate, and the patient succumbs to exhaustion or some intervening complication.

The **diagnosis** is not attended with much difficulty after the sinuses have appeared and the discharge takes place; it may, however, in the earlier stage of development, be mistaken for dracunculosis.

The **treatment** consists in thorough removal of the diseased portions in the earlier stage of the disease, or in amputation of a finger or toe. In the later stage the only means of effecting a cure consists in amputating the limb, and great care should be exercised in making a careful exploration, to be sure that no diseased area remains above the point of amputation.

ACTINOMYCOSIS OF THE SKIN. (S. POLLITZER.)

Definition.—A chronic affection of the subcutaneous tissues or other parts, characterized by the occurrence of nodular tumors with fistulous openings, due to infection with the actinomycis or ray fungus.

Symptomatology.—The disease may affect the foot, the hand, the scrotum, the shoulder, the face and neck, or internal organs. In the vast majority of cases in Europe and America the parts adjacent to the mouth are the seat of the affection. We have no knowledge of the earliest form of the disease; the diagnosis has been made only in advanced cases. The appearances are then very much like those of sarcoma. A nodular tumor, livid or bluish-red on its surface, develops under the skin. It is at first firm and resistant. After a time fluctuation may be detected in one or more nodules, and presently the skin breaks down over the nodule, or there is burrowing of pus and a fistulous tract is established, with an opening at some distance from the tumor. The discharge from the opening is at first abundant, thick, purulent; later, thin and sanious. Mixed with it are numerous small, sulphur-yellow, friable bodies, from a millet seed to a small barleycorn in size—conglomerates of the mycelium of the specific fungus. The disease is of great chronicity, and may remain for years localized at the point first affected, spreading very slowly but steadily, and invading new tissue by continuity, as from the neck downward into the mediastinum. The lymphatic glands are never involved except when there is secondary cocci infection. Before suppuration takes place there are only slight or no subjective symptoms. After suppuration a chronic abscess is established, which may lead to the usual secondary constitutional disturbances, and result in death from exhaustion or from sepsis or pyæmia. Sometimes, but rarely, the organism breaks through into a blood-vessel, and thus, spread throughout the system, miliary actinomycotic tumors develop, more especially in the lungs. In actinomycosis of internal organs there may be no cutaneous lesion, or a fistulous tract may open on the integument.

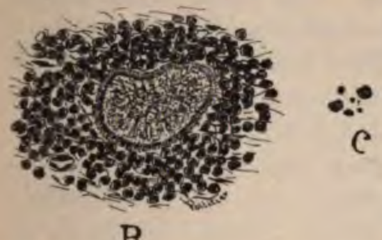


FIG. 98.—B, section from an actinomycotic tumor of the neck, showing granulation tissue and mass of fungus; C, to show the yellow granules in natural size.

The disease already described as mycetoma, or the Madura foot, is a form of actinomycosis endemic in India, of which a single case (Kemper, Amer. Pract., September, 1886, quoted by Duhring, p. 490) has been described in this country, and one in Italy (Monatsh. f. prakt. Dermatol., x, 1890, p. 361).

Anatomy and Pathology.—The clinical appearances, we have said, resemble those of sarcoma; in the histological structure of the tumors there is even a greater resemblance, so that the diagnosis of sarcoma or of osteosarcoma, seemingly confirmed by the microscopic examination, is still commonly made in cases of actinomycosis. The tumors belong to the class of infective granulomata, and are characterized by a high degree of development. They are made up chiefly of round cells, with numerous fusiform connective-tissue cells, and are highly vascularized. The breaking down of the growth and the establishment of fistulæ present no histological features of special interest. The characteristic granuli found in the discharge are present in the growth, and the mycelium of the pathogenic fungus may be found throughout the tissues of the tumor.

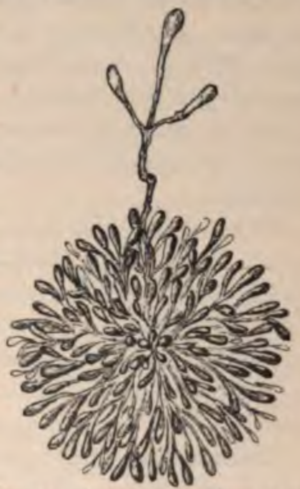


FIG. 99.—Actinomycosis from a culture, showing the ray arrangement and the club-shaped ends of the mycelium threads. Magnified about 800 diameters (after Ponfick).

Etiology.—The recognition of the disease is of recent date. In 1867 Bollinger discovered the peculiar fungus in a case of lumpy jaw, as the disease is called in cattle when it affects the maxillæ. We are indebted chiefly to Ponfick, Israel, and Johne for our knowledge of the disease in man, and for the complete demonstration of the causative relation of the fungus to the disease. The actinomycis or ray fungus consists of mycelia which divide dicotomously, the threads radiating from a center. Each thread is club-shaped at its distal end, and this enlargement probably contains the organs of fructification. The granuli previously referred to as present in the tumor and in the discharges are simply masses of fungus. It appears certain that the germ can attain a foothold in the system only through some break in the continuity of the surface (cf. a case in which inoculation occurred by means of a splinter of wood driven into the foot, Monatsh. f. prakt. Dermat., x, 516). Healthy animals to whom cultures of the fungus have been fed have not acquired the disease, which, however, follows inoculation under the skin or into the peritoneal cavity. Carious teeth and lesions of the mouth are probably the most common points of entry for the germ. We find the disease most common in those who have to do with cattle or feed. The diagnostic significance of this fact should be borne in mind.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis in the unbroken tumor is quite impossible. Scrofuloderma, carcinoma, and sarcoma may be considered. The first is a disease of adolescence and the glands are always involved. In cancer there is usually considerable pain, and in it also the glands are sooner or later involved. The tendency to breaking down is generally more marked in actinomycosis than in sarcoma. An explorative incision and microscopic examination of a piece of the tumor would clear the diagnosis. Carelessness alone could account for failure to recognize the disease after pus containing the characteristic granuli is discharged. The disease is not very common, but as the knowledge of it has become more general the number of cases reported has greatly increased, and it would appear not unlikely that the disease is much less rare than is generally supposed.

Prognosis.—The actinomycosis tumor must be regarded as a malignant growth. Left to itself it will continue to spread and to destroy tissue indefinitely. The prognosis, therefore, depends entirely on the localization of the tumor. Its treatment, of course, is purely surgical; and if the growth be situated externally, where radical treatment is possible, the prognosis is good, while it is bad in proportion as the location of the tumor makes it inoperable or not.

Treatment.—Extirpation of the growth with the knife is the only rational treatment. Where this is impossible, curetting may perhaps be employed and the cavity washed with strong antiseptics. In inoperable internal actinomycosis supporting measures are indicated.

TINEA VERSICOLOR. (Arthur Van Harlingen and E. J. Stout.)

Synonyms: Pityriasis Versicolor (from *πίτυρον, bran*); Chromophytosis; Dermatomycosis Furfuracea; Mycosis Microsporina; Kleienflechte (Ger.).

Definition.—A vegetable parasitic affection of the skin, due to a specific parasitic fungus, the microsporon furfur, which appears in the shape of variously sized, irregularly shaped, dry, slightly furfuraceous patches, yellowish in color, found chiefly upon the trunk. The parasite to which the disease is due was discovered by Eichstedt in 1846, and was called microsporon furfur by Robin.

Symptomatology.—The affection occurs in the form of pin-head and split-pea-sized yellowish maculæ scattered over the affected part; these increase gradually in size, multiply and coalesce, and form patches with irregular outline, varying in size or covering a large area and well defined. More or less scaliness is noticeable in the patches. Usually the affection does not give rise to much itching in cool weather; but when the individual affected becomes warm and perspires freely, considerable itching is experienced. In some patients itching never occurs.

The favorite seat of this disease is the chest, abdomen, and between the scapulæ; it may, however, extend to neighboring parts, as the buttocks, groin, flanks, and also to the extremities, but rarely spreads below the waist or above the neck. It is stated that the face is never attacked. There is a case of Biart's, however, on record in which patches existed on the left cheek up to the external canthus, and on the forehead, involving the scalp somewhat; a lesion existed also behind the ear. Practically it is a disease confined to the trunk, and is only contagious to a very mild degree, although experimentally the fungus has been shown to be capable of producing the affection when inoculated. Köbner has been the only one to successfully inoculate men and rabbits with the disease. Von Ziemssen is of the opinion that the comparatively rare occurrence of this disorder on the neck, face, and hands is probably due to the fact that these parts are deprived of their superficial layers of epidermis, in which the fungus has its seat, most frequently and quickly by the use of soap and water. The disease has never been observed on the inner surface of the hands or the plantar surface of the feet. According to Von Ziemssen, tinea versicolor also frequently exists in men in the genital region, on the skin of the thigh, where the scrotum comes in contact with it. In this situation the spots are often of a more brownish-red to a coppery-red color. In women the disease very frequently occurs in small plaques in the pubic region and on the skin of the labia majora (Von Ziemssen). It requires a favorable medium for its development. According to Thin, moist parts of the skin of certain individuals during the period of sexual activity furnish the soil required for the development of the fungus. Males and females may be affected by the disease, the former, however, being more prone to contract it than the latter. It does not occur in very young or very old subjects. It is more apt to exist in phthisical patients, probably due to the fact that patients affected with phthisis are in the habit of wearing flannel without changing it, and to the profuse sweats in that disease, although it occurs frequently in persons possessing perfect health. Its spread is generally slow, and, if left to itself, it may last for an indefinite period. The affection has its seat in the superficial layers of the epidermis and exists in every climate, but hot climates are more favorable to its development. The peculiar color of the spots is probably due to the numerous strongly refracting masses of conidia. The discoloration affects only the most superficial corneous layers of the skin, and when it is removed mechanically the skin presents a slightly red appearance (Von Ziemssen). It is probably well to add that the affection known as *chloasma uterinum*, and which was formerly thought to be due to the presence of the microsporon, has nothing in common with tinea versicolor. The discoloration may vary in color, presenting a dark-brown appearance, as in a case of Crocker's. The variety known as *pityriasis nigra* has been observed in persons who had sojourned in warm latitudes. Hebra is of the opinion that pityriasis nigra is due to chronic phtheiriasis, which gives rise to pigmentation. Occasionally inflammatory and eczematous symptoms occur in individuals who perspire very freely, in which cases the lesions appear red, and frequently give rise to severe itching (Crocker). The presence of the fungus is readily demonstrated by treating some of the scraped-off furfuraceous scales with ether and adding a very small quantity of dilute liquor potassæ to the specimen and examining with the microscope. The microscopical appearances of the fungus are quite characteristic: the spores are rounded in form, and occur in groups in the laminæ of the corneous epithelium, and there exist masses of conidia exceeding those of ringworm in size, which are grouped like bunches of grapes, and with very abundant interlacing mycelia extending to the adjacent masses of conidia. The conidia are strongly refracting; the mycelia are rather short, and do not usually branch out. According to Neumann, the fungus develops very slowly, but may be easily cultivated, and can be grown in neutral glycerin. The spores divide by segmentation, and filaments of mycelium originate from them.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis of tinea versicolor is not generally attended with much difficulty. The desquamation and the location of the affection, usually confined to the trunk, and the microscopical appearances, make the diagnosis comparatively easy. The diseases for which pityriasis versicolor are most likely to be mistaken are vitiligo, chloasma, and the macular syphiloderm. The lesions in vitiligo are round in shape and white, and the neighboring skin is dark; the small yellow macules existing at the margins of the brownish patches in tinea versicolor are absent in vitiligo, and there is a total absence of scales on scraping, and of inflammatory symptoms. From chloasma it is distinguished by the seat of the affection, the face and forehead being usually involved in chloasma, while in tinea versicolor the face is but exceedingly rarely affected, and in chloasma being simply a pigmentary affection, and presenting no scaliness or the presence of fungi.

Tinea versicolor may be confounded with the macular syphiloderm because of the similarity in the brownish color of the eruption; the latter, however, does not often occur in large patches, but in solitary round patches, which are characterized by absence of scaliness and itching, and may exist upon the face as well as on the trunk, and usually there are other symptoms of syphilis present.

The **prognosis** is quite favorable.

Treatment.—The treatment is simple, and to remove the disease thoroughly should be carried out perseveringly, as the affection is apt to relapse should only the minutest area affected by the fungus be overlooked. Sapo viridis should be rubbed in the affected area thoroughly every day for a week, and then after two days followed with a hot bath. This process will be found to be quite efficacious. Should any diseased area remain, this mode of treatment must again be resorted to. A solution of hyposulphite of soda, ʒ j to the ounce of water, applied twice daily, acts very beneficially, and should be persevered in for some time after the eruption has vanished. Pure or dilute sulphurous acid is also well spoken of. The underclothing should be subjected to a high degree of heat, immersed in boiling water, or, what is better, destroyed.

The mercurial parasiticides also answer very well; the liability of these remedies, when applied to a large area, of producing salivation, should, however, be borne in mind. Mechanical friction alone will remove the fungus in mild cases, but it is always advisable to employ a parasiticide, so as to insure a thorough cure. Tincture of iodine, applied to the affected area, in cases in which the disease is not extensive, is reputed to effect a rapid and sure cure.

ERYTHRASMA. (Arthur Van Harlingen and E. J. Stout.)

From ἐρυθρός, red.

Definition.—Erythrasma is a contagious cutaneous disorder of a parasitic nature, characterized by the appearance of reddish-brown patches of desquamation, and commonly appearing where the opposing surfaces of the skin come in contact, and due to the presence of the microsporon minutissimum.

Symptomatology.—This affection is usually met with in the axillary folds, in the groins, and where the scrotum touches the thighs, and between the nates. At first the affection resembles intertrigo or eczema in a mild form. The eruption commences in the form of small macules, varying in size from a lentil to that of a dollar, are of roundish or irregular contour, erythematous or slightly scaly in character, and sharply defined. They are usually few in number and not extensive, but may sometimes involve quite a large surface. The color varies from yellowish brown on the general surface to pale red in the cutaneous folds.

The patches are slightly scaly, and somewhat greasy to the touch; the furfuraceous scales are more noticeable at the periphery of the lesion, which is well defined. The patches are not easily detached from the epidermis, and if left untreated evince little disposition to improve. The disease is oftener met with in men than in women, and gives rise to only moderate itching; children are exempt from it.

Etiology.—Burchardt first described the disease, which is due to the presence of a very minute parasite, to which the name of *microsporon minutissimum* has been given by Von Bärensprung. The question is still *sub judice* whether the parasite should be classed among the fungi or bacteria. A very high power of the microscope is required to detect the presence of the parasite. According to Von Ziemssen, the scales are seen to contain, under the microscope, small threads, which are rather short, narrow, very pale, and slightly bent; quite long filaments are also visible, which sometimes consist of two or three segments. In some rare cases single longer threads consist of small flat segments, which join each other, resembling a string of pearls. Their greatest transverse diameter measures about 0·6 of a micro-millimetre; generally they are narrower; they vary exceedingly in length. The threads are smallest when inextricably interwoven and occurring in large masses, and their length frequently exceeds their breadth only about four or five times. Lateral branching or ramifications of the filaments are not visible, neither do forms of conidia appear. According to Payne, different vegetable forms are noticeable. That author has observed cells of a species of torula resembling in shape but exceeding in size the one existing in pityriasis capitis; he is not certain whether true spores exist, and is of the opinion that the fungus bears the strongest resemblance to involution forms of bacilli.

Diagnosis.—Erythrasma is generally limited to moist surfaces favorable to the development of the microsporon, but may extend to the neighboring body surfaces. The eruption spreads quite slowly and pursues a serpiginous course. The diseases with which this affection might be confounded are eczema marginatum, tinea versicolor, chloasma, and pityriasis rosea. The clearly defined inflammatory symptoms present in eczema marginatum and the microscopical appearances should prevent confounding erythrasma with this affection.

From tinea versicolor it may be distinguished by its location—the former usually being confined to the trunk—and by the darker color of the patches in erythrasma. The microscopical examination, however, would clear up all doubt, as the microscopical appearances differ in these two affections. From chloasma it is readily differentiated by the absence of the parasite, chloasma being a pigmentary affection devoid of parasitic organisms. The lesions in pityriasis rosea are of a rosy or pale red color, with a tawny tint, and show a tendency to heal in the center and, are not contagious.

The **treatment** is the same as in tinea versicolor, and the same rules should be observed. so as to guard against the affection recurring.

MAL DEL PINTO. (ARTHUR VAN HARLINGEN AND E. J. STOUT.)

Synonyms: Spotted Sickness; Pinto Disease.

Definition.—Mal del pinto is a disease of the tropics, fungoid in character. in which the skin presents discolorations of various shades, and is accompanied by itching and desquamation.

It exists particularly in Mexico, where it occurs in an endemic form, pursuing a decided chronic course. It is, however, not confined to Mexico alone, but is met with in Central America, New Granada, Peru, and Chili, and in Venezuela and Brazil, particularly in the province of São Paulo, and is known in the different localities by various names. Thus, in Tabasco and Chiapas it is called *tiña* and *mal de las manchas;* in Venezuela and Granada, *caraate*, or *cute* (which signifies "Look at his face"); in Panama it is known as *quirica*. Historians relate that it was transplanted from South America to Mexico in the eighteenth century. The first record of this peculiar affection dates back to the year 1760, and it is said to have existed in Mexico in the time of Cortes. The disease makes its home in the tropics, and does not extend either north or south beyond latitudes 27° and 28°.

Symptomatology.—Mal del pinto appears in the form of spots, which are scaly, and present quite different shades of color, and vary in shape, extent, and size. Frequently the eruption is mostly black in color, the affected individual resembling a negro. Often, in the later periods of the disease, an eruption tubercular in character exists. In the blue form of the affection the spots resemble grains of powder under the skin; they are first observed to be present on the face and extremities, but may involve nearly the entire surface of the body; the soles of the feet and palms of the hands, however, remain intact, and the lesions are rarely seen to exist uniformly on both sides of the body. The patches may be continually active; they grow and extend at their periphery, and may remain discrete, or, as the disease progresses, become confluent with the surrounding skin, and are but slightly elevated. In shape they may be either round or irregular, clearly defined or fade into the neighboring skin, and assume various colors, as black, blue, red, and white. The black and blue patches are situated superficially in the upper, whereas the latter are situated beneath the deeper epidermic layers. These spots are divided according to their location, respectively, into the *epidermic* and *subepidermic varieties.*

The first variety never penetrates as far as the rete mucosum, and when subjected to treatment and cured leaves no change behind on the surface of the skin; the spots occurring in the red and especially in the white variety differ in this respect.

The subepidermic variety affects the entire corium and rete mucosum. When the spots have once appeared they retain their original color through the entire disease. In some cases the lesions involve only a small space; then, again, they may be quite numerous. The spots grow larger during the progress of the affection, and may coalesce; thus they gradually spread over a large area, or over the whole body surface. When the disease invades hairy parts of the body the vitality of the hairs becomes impaired; they lose their color and fall out. The spots are primarily furfuraceous; but as the disease progresses, the patches become rough and dry, sometimes humid, greasy to the feel, and exude a sticky substance. Occasionally the disease commences on a perfectly healthy part of the skin; it is, however, more apt to supervene after a dermatitis. This applies especially to the white variety. Inflammation of any kind is not present, and when the spots are subjected to pressure no pain is experienced, nor do they change their color. The disease is accompanied by itching, which may become quite severe, sometimes preventing sleep at night; a very unpleasant odor is noticeable, which resembles the smell of foul, moldy linen, or that of cat's urine. The affection is always chronic, and recovery does not occur if left to itself; frequently its spread is quite slow, or it remains *in situ* for a long period. Constitutional disturbance does not occur in this disease. Ulceration is also occasionally observed to take place in the form known as the red variety.

Etiology.—The disease, as observed above, is regarded to be due to the presence of a fungus, having its seat in the epidermis, and of a contagious character. Under the microscope the fungi appear as spores, either spherical or oval in shape, measuring eight micro-millimetres in diameter, and filaments of mycelium exist, with which the conidia are connected.

The question is still undecided whether the different colors of the lesions occurring in this disease are due to different species of fungi, or whether they depend on the superficial or deeper situation of the parasite in the epidermic layers.

According to Lier, the blue variety of mal del pinto is non-parasitic, and this author was unsuccessful in attempting to inoculate his own arm, and also in trials on others. He admits, however, the presence of specific microbes in the white and particularly in the red variety, which he considers to be parasitic in character. Unfavorable hygienic surroundings and a hot, moist climate are favorable to the spread of the disease; temperature under 15° and elevations of five thousand feet put a stop to the affection. Indians, negroes, and mestizos are prone to contract it, whereas Caucasians seldom suffer from it. The spread of the disease is slower in the varieties known as the red and white; in the black and blue varieties the spots generally tend to spread more rapidly and more widely. Under proper treatment and favorable hygienic conditions the disease will cease; it is, however, prone to relapse. When the above-named conditions are neglected, the patient may be affected throughout his entire lifetime. The disease is not unfavorable to life; the discoloration produced by the lesions, however, is apt to remain permanently.

Mal del pinto is quite contagious, having known to have been communicated in numerous cases. It is probable that a number of other discolorations of the skin occurring in certain tropical countries are closely allied to mal del pinto. The reports given of these affections, however, are not sufficiently thorough or detailed to be relied upon. Thus, the disease known in Surinam as *lota* bears quite a resemblance to the disorder under consideration.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis is devoid of difficulty in localities where mal del pinto flourishes. The mottled appearance presented by the lesions, together with the peculiar odor and furfuraceous scaling, are highly characteristic of the disease, and do not exist in any other cutaneous affection. During the earlier stages of development the discoloration is not present, and the eruption, owing to the dark color of the lesions, might be confounded with Addison's disease. The lesions, however, in mal del pinto are darker in color and better defined, and the affection is unaccompanied by constitutional disturbance.

From pityriasis nigra it can be distinguished by the tint of the patches, which are of a more uniform dark color, and by the presence of tubercles, which occur later during the disease.

Treatment.—The treatment is that of tinea versicolor, to which it appears to be allied, and the patient should be carefully watched for some time, as relapses are apt to occur. The white variety is thought to be unaffected by treatment.

B. ANIMAL PARASITIC DISEASES.

SCABIES. (FREDERICK J. LEVISEUR.)

Synonyms: Itch; Fr., Gale; Ger., Krätze.

Definition.—Scabies is a disease depending essentially on the burrowing of the itch-mite *acarus*, or *sarcoptes scabiei.*

This minute creature is not an insect, but belongs to the class arachnidæ, division *Acarinæ,* family *Sarcoptidæ.* The disease is characterized by the burrows or cuniculi, which are small canals, serving as a habitat for the impregnated acarus during her life. The presence of the parasite in the human skin—that is, its manifestation of life, its eggs, larvæ, fæces, and probably secretion of a very irritating quality (saliva)—give rise, first, to the production of papules, pustules, vesicles, bullæ, wheals, infiltrations, etc.; and, secondly, to itching, which, through consecutive scratching, produces excoriations, crusts, pustules, wheals, furunculi, etc.

Symptomatology.—Before describing the symptoms of scabies one by one, the fact must be stated that several symptoms, if not all, usually coexist, thus suggesting the nature of the disease at once to the practiced eye.

The burrows (Lat., *cuniculi;* Ger., *Milbengaenge;* Fr., *sillons*) are diminutive tunnels, dug by the impregnated female. When placed on the skin the mite inclines her head, raises her body by aid of the bristles of her hind legs, and disappears below the surface within half an hour. The burrows, which, according to Toereck, run along the lowest part of the epidermis, have the appearance of delicate, grayish, dotted lines, darker or almost black in persons who do not wash much. Though measuring, as a rule, from two to three lines, they may attain the exorbitant length of two inches. They have usually an irregular or tortuous course, representing segments of a circle, or assuming the shape of a horseshoe, or the letters C or S. Occasionally they form an angle with straight or curved sides. The point where the mite has entered the epidermis is more prominent as the other end, where the mite may be found, and is sometimes seen, as a small white speck shining through the epidermis.

The burrows contain the adult female, eggs, larvæ, and nymphæ, egg-shells, and dark spots, probably fæces. Openings have been described in the roof of the burrows. These are thought to be the places where young mites have escaped. The adult mite can only advance in the burrow, where it finally dies. The burrow, with its contents, is easily obtained for microscopical examination by clipping off with curved scissors the little piece of the skin containing the burrow (Fig. 100).

The itch-mite attacks with predilection certain regions of the body. The burrows may usually be found on the sides of the fingers, the interdigital folds, the wrists, the elbow joints, the axillæ, the mammillæ, the navel, the glans penis, the knee joints, and the buttocks. In children, the toes and the whole of the palms and soles may be invaded. With the exception of a few cases occurring in infants, the burrows are never found in the face. The parasite prefers these regions, I believe, not on account of the softness of the epidermis, as is claimed in many text-books, but because the skin of these regions is comparatively immovable or more firmly attached to the underlying tissues. Both these conditions are very favorable for the welfare of the mite.

The presence of the parasite in the human skin gives rise directly to an inflammatory process of the papillary layer of this organ. Papules, pustules, vesicles, or bullæ are formed, and may be found on or very near a burrow. Red, rather hard infiltrations, following the course of a burrow, appear not infrequently around the axillæ, the penis, the mammillæ, and the navel.

Itching is a very constant symptom, and usually rather severe, though varying in degree in different persons. It is most intense at night, especially when the patient gets warm in bed. That warmth is relished by the mite is proved by the fact that it remains quite motionless when it is placed upon a perfectly cold glass slide, but immediately begins to move

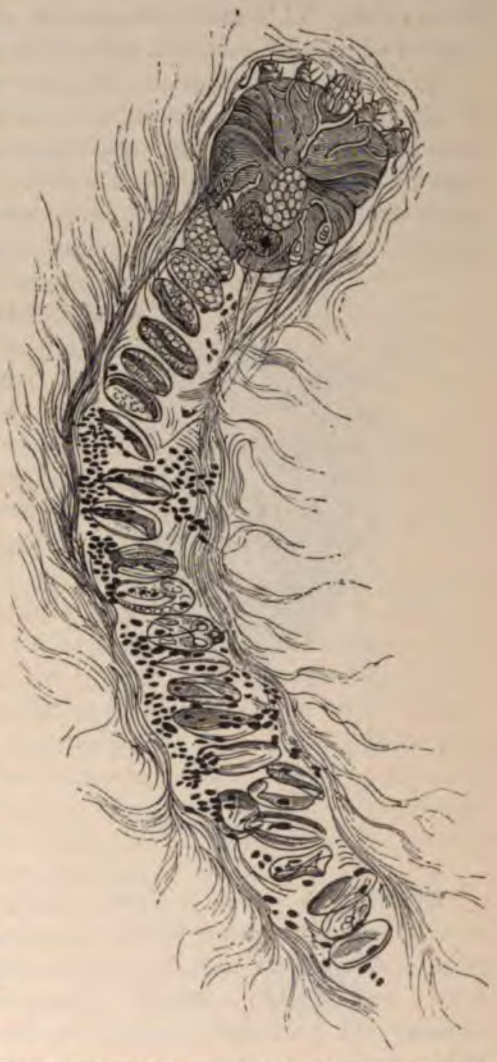


FIG. 100.—Acarian burrow. The female acarus is visible at the terminal extremity of the burrow with ventral surface exposed, and containing a mature ovum. Other ova and shells are seen along the tract; the fæces are represented by black points. (Kaposi.)

if it is warmed. The itching is by no means confined to the parts where the acarus resides, but diffused over other parts of the body. To relieve this annoying sensation, the patient scratches the skin wherever it can be reached conveniently with the finger nails. A "pruriginoid eruption" is the result. This consists in scratch marks, excoriations, and irregular patches of papular, pustular, or vesicular eczema.

In severe cases, especially in children, large pustules appear on the hands, feet, and hips. In exceptional cases furunculi, or cellulitis, has been observed. In women, suppurative mastitis may attack those whose mammillary region is severely affected. In persons who do not scratch, either from apathy or from pathological changes of the ends of the sensitive nerves of the skin (anæsthesia), the crusts accumulate to an excessive degree. This form of scabies was first described by Danielssen and Boeck, who saw it in patients suffering from leprosy. It is called *scabies crustosa* or *norwegica*. The thick crusts abound with male and female mites.

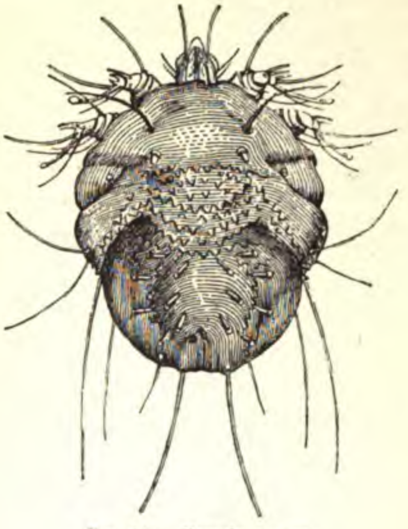


FIG. 101.—Female acarus. (Mégnin.)

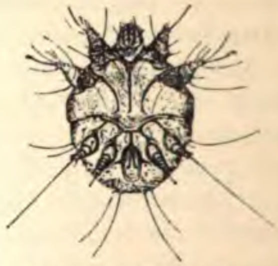


FIG. 102.—Male acarus. (Küchenmeister.)

Etiology.—Scabies is always propagated by the deposition upon the skin by an impregnated female of an egg or a larva. This may take place from man to man, or from animals to men (dogs, rabbits, cats, horses, camels, etc.). Simple contact is not sufficient; it requires an intimate and prolonged contact—as, for instance, occupying the same bed or carrying infants. I do not believe that scabies can be communicated by shaking hands with or sitting next to an infected person. It is doubtful if the disease can be propagated by tools, gloves, clothes, etc., since the mite can live on these articles for a very short time only. No age, sex, or condition is exempt from it, dirty people being, of course, more liable to it. According to Greenough, it is most prevalent between the ages of five and thirty, and comparatively rare after the fiftieth year.

Anatomy.—The following description of the animal is taken from H. R. Crocker's excellent book on Diseases of the Skin: The female is just visible to the naked eye as a minute, white, shining, roundish body, one sixtieth to one eightieth of an inch long (·3022 to ·4322 millimetres), and about two thirds of its long diameter in width. Attached to its conical, stumpy legs are four suckers anteriorly and four setæ or bristles posteriorly, one to each limb; on the back are numerous transverse striæ and serrated lines, with a few short, nail-like setæ; while on the under surface are the legs and a few setæ, and sometimes an ovum is to be seen (Fig. 2). The male is about two thirds the size of the female, has a small sucker on each of the inner posterior pair of legs, for the purpose of copulation, and a well-marked genital organ, consisting of a chitinous framework in the shape of a horseshoe, which supports the penis (Fig. 3). The larva has at first only six legs, and it is not until after its second, or, as some say, its third moult that it is fully developed and has its full complement of eight legs; it, too, burrows a short distance while it is undergoing its molts.

The male acarus has very little clinical significance. It is found in shallow excavations of the skin. The time for the larva to develop from the eggs is only about four to seven days, while the development of the adult acarus from the larva takes about a fortnight.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis is, as a rule, easy. An eruption of the character and localization as described above should at once arouse suspicion. Search should be made for burrows between the fingers, about the wrists, on the nipple, and on the penis. If the question, Does this eruption itch? is answered in the affirmative, it should be followed by a second question, When does this eruption itch? The patient will answer, Mostly at night. One should not forget to inquire after the patient's occupation. If he happens to work at night and sleep during the day, as is the case with bakers, night clerks, etc., he will tell us, of course, that the eruption bothers him mostly during the day.

To find the burrow, or even the acarus itself, is not so easy as is generally claimed. The rough and dirty edges of minute epidermal scabs may easily be taken for cuniculi. When rubbed with a moist towel these dark lines disappear, which is not the case with the cuniculi. Bergh has constructed a little instrument to facilitate the catching of the mite in the burrow. It consists of a magnifying glass, *l*, to which is attached a flat needle, *n* (Fig. 103). There is generally a history of contagion, such as having recently slept in a bed with some one who had an itchy eruption, and usually more than one member of the house-

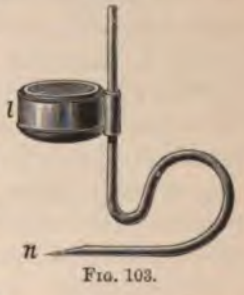


FIG. 103.

hold are found to be similarly affected, particularly those sleeping in the same bed with the patient.

Eczema.—The eruption does not show the localization so characteristic for scabies. The vesicles or papules are grouped densely together, forming patches. The multiform character of the eruption of scabies is absent. Itching is confined mostly to the diseased spot, and is not so severe.

Pediculi.—In pediculosis capitis an eruption is chiefly found on the head and about the neck. The eruption caused by pediculi vestimentorum, or body lice, is found in those places where the folds of the clothes touch the skin—for instance, on the back.

Prurigo.—The prurigo papules are densely and numerously located on the extensor surfaces of the lower and upper extremities. The skin covering the flexures of the joints is rarely involved. Vesicles, pustules, or bullæ are absent. Prurigo commences in early childhood, generally with an attack of urticaria. There is no history of contagion.

Complicated Scabies.—It has to be borne in mind that various other eruptions may coexist with scabies. Syphilodermata and scabies, or scabies in children with congenital syphilis, is not of rare occurrence. Purpura and impetigo contagiosa may be associated with scabies. The combination of scabies with leprosy has been mentioned above.

A solitary indurated lesion, caused by the presence of the acarus on the mammilla or penis, may be confounded with a hard chancre. In one such case, occurring in my practice, there was even an indolent swelling of the inguinal glands of one side, and only the consequent development of characteristic symptoms of scabies dispelled all doubts.

Treatment.—The best remedies for the cure of scabies are those which destroy the parasite, its larvæ and eggs, without irritating the skin, and at the same time cause an involution of the secondary or "pruriginous" eruption. It is much better to "hasten slowly" than to try to kill the parasite at once and at any cost.

The so-called "rapid cure," as devised by the French (Hardy), is of value only when we have to deal with a large epidemic in a public institution, for instance, or when a great number of patients apply for treatment at a hospital, which is the case at the Hôpital St. Louis, in Paris. The method of treatment at this hospital is as follows: The patients are first thoroughly scrubbed with green soap and water for twenty minutes; they are then given a bath of an hour's duration. An antiparasitic ointment is now rubbed in all over the body, with special attention to all affected or suspicious places. The patients finally dress without wiping off the ointment. The results show that the majority of cases thus treated are cured. Patients with a very delicate skin or of extensive eruptions are, of course, not suited for this cure. In contrast with this heroic treatment may be considered that which is slower but surer, and best adapted for cases occurring in private practice. The patient is given an antiparasitic ointment, and told to rub in about an ounce of it at night, no bath being taken previously. Rub the salve in well with the hands, beginning with the hands, the interdigital folds, the flexor aspects of the wrists; then going up to the elbows, the axillary folds, the nipples, the navel, hips, the buttocks, the penis, the knees, and finally the insteps of the feet. Avoid the hairy parts. The ointment should be applied twice a day for three or four days in succession, bathing being omitted during its use. At the end of this period a bath should be taken, and the body and bed linen changed, in order to avoid reinfection. If, after three or four days, the itching again increases, the treatment should be repeated in the same manner as before (M. Hartzell).

The strength of the antiparasitic ointment prescribed should vary with the case at hand. The age of the patient, whether an infant, child or adult, the natural sensitiveness of the skin, the duration of the affection, and the amount of secondary disturbance, are important points which have to be carefully considered. An excellent remedy, which is colorless and without odor, is Kaposi's ointment:

℞	β-Naphthol	gr. xl	
	Saponis viridis	ʒ ijss.	
	Cretæ præparat.	ʒ ss.	
	Adipis	℥ ss.	M.

If the skin is very much inflamed, the green soap may be left out, and vaseline or simple ointment substituted. Another very effective remedy is Hebra's modification of Wilkinson's ointment:

℞	Sulphuris sublimat.,			
	Olei cadini	āā	ʒ ij	
	Cretæ præp.		ʒ ijss.	
	Saponis viridis,			
	Adipis	āā	℥ j	M.

In chronic cases, and in the hospital, this ointment is of great value. It stops quickly all the itching caused by the presence of the acarus and the secondary eruption.

The addition of creta preparata to both ointments mentioned above is not arbitrary, as it might seem. It influences the consistency of the ointments, making them thicker, and thus compelling the patient to rub them in more thoroughly and vigorously. I must warn against rubbing the salve in by aid of a piece of flannel, because too much irritation is set up. In France, Helmrich's ointment is used a great deal, the formula for which is:

℞	Sulphuris sublimat.	ʒ j	
	Potass. carbonat.	ʒ ss.	
	Adipis	ʒ vjss.	M.

Not so strong, but cleaner and very pleasant, is Bourguignon's salve. The original prescription of this salve contains not less than five different essential oils for flavoring purposes. Hebra simplified this ointment as follows:

Olei lavaud.,		
Olei caryophyl.	āā gtt. v	
Potass. carb.	ʒ ij	
Lactis sulphur.	ʒ v	
Axung. porci, q. s. ut f. unguent.		M.

Before using this salve the patient takes a bath, washing himself thoroughly with plenty of green soap. Balsam of Peru and liquid styrax are good remedies for the cure of scabies in children or persons with a delicate skin:

℞ Styrac. liquid.	℥ jss.	
Ol. olivar.	℥ ss.	
Balsam Peruvian.	ʒ j	M.

℞ Styrac. liquid.,	
Flor. sulphur.,	
Cretæ alb.	āā ʒ ij
Sapon. virid.,	
Axung. porci	āā ʒ iv

M. (Weinberg's salve.)

Some of the remedies mentioned above, especially styrax and naphthol, may give rise to an acute nephritis if used too freely. The urine of patients who are using these remedies should be watched. A resinous substance, which is precipitated by boiling, and nitric acid, is sometimes found in the urine of patients treated with preparations of styrax. This sediment must not be confounded with albumen; it is soluble in alcohol and ether. Naphthalinum is not equal to naphthol.

Oxynaphthoic acid was introduced by Schwimmer, who gives the following formula:

℞ Acidi oxynaphthoici,		
Pulv. cretæ,		
Saponis viridis	āā ℈ iv	
Adipis	ad ℥ j	M.

This salve is not irritating, and can be used upon children with advantage.

Another remedy recommended recently is thioresorcin in the strength of fifty to one hundred grains to the ounce. Losophan, a new dermic antimycotic, may also be mentioned.

To prevent reinfection it is advisable to disinfect the clothing, if the patient should not be able to lay it aside for a fortnight. Hot air (at a temperature of 150° Fahr.) or boiling water of course destroys the acarus, its eggs and larvæ. In Vienna no attempt is made to disinfect the clothing, and yet a relapse only occurs once in a hundred cases. At the Glasgow Hospital each patient affected with scabies is told that not only he but all others sleeping with him are to be treated simultaneously.

DEMODEX FOLLICULORUM. (FREDERICK J. LEVISEUR.)

Synonyms: Acarus Folliculorum; Simonea Folliculorum, etc.

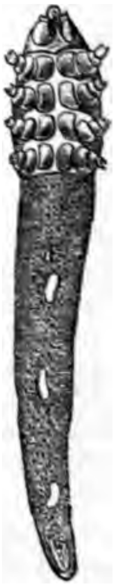


FIG. 104.—Acarus folliculorum. (Kuchenmeister.)

This parasite measures from $\frac{1}{12}'''$ to $\frac{1}{6}'''$ in length. It has an elongated, rounded, wormlike form, with head, thorax, and abdomen easily distinguishable. Four pairs of short legs branch off from the thorax. It is found in the sebaceous glands and hair-follicles, either single or in numbers (from fifteen to twenty), and may be obtained by scraping the forehead or nose with a spatula and examining in glycerin, with a power of two hundred diameters (Fig. 104).

The presence of this parasite does not give rise to pathological changes of the sebaceous glands, hair-follicles, or the surrounding skin. Even slight eruptions of acne can in no way be traced to the demodex as an etiological factor. It is far otherwise in animals. The demodex of the dog produces a violent inflammation of the sebaceous glands and hair-follicles. Veterinary surgeons affirm that this disease is very hard to cure, and often ends fatally. Fortunately, the demodex caninus is not transmitted to men. The same may be said of the demodex of the lamb, the pig, the cat, the fox, the horse, and the ox.

PEDICULOSIS. (FREDERICK J. LEVISEUR.)

Synonym: Phthiriasis.

1. PEDICULUS CAPITIS.

This epizoic insect belongs to the *anoplura*, which, according to modern ideas, are degraded members of the order *Hemiptera*.

Symptoms.—This louse lives exclusively on the scalp and capillitium. Irregular patches of moist eczema, pustules, crusts, excoriations, furunculi, even abscesses, are formed on the scalp, the occipital region being most frequently affected. Pronounced swelling of the glands of the neck is usually present in cases of long standing. The superficial lymph glands may suppurate. Erythema and eczema of the neck and forehead and blepharitis and conjunctivitis appear quite often.

There is severe itching, and the patients rub and tear the scalp with their nails. The unclean, poorly nourished, or strumous patients present the most pronounced lesions. In extreme cases a condition comes about which is called *plica polonica.* The hairs are matted together from pus, serum, dirt, scabs, scales, living and dead lice, their eggs and *débris*—so much so that this disgusting mass impresses one as an excrescence of the scalp.

Diagnosis.—Though the louse itself is easily detected, its eggs are of more diagnostic value. These eggs, or "nits," have a peculiar whitish, glistening appearance. The female louse very cleverly glues her eggs on the hair-shaft. They are situated unilaterally, and adhere very firmly to the hair. Pediculosis capitis is most apt to be mistaken for an eczema of the scalp, but a close examination will at once reveal the true nature of the disease.

Attempts have been made to prove that the head louse is liable to slight variation in color, according to the race of men infested (mimicry). There is yet need for further investigation. That lice are considered *bonnes bouches* by certain uncivilized tribes is well known.

Treatment.—Kerosene oil is the most reliable remedy to kill the parasite and its eggs. It may be used pure, or with the addition of olive oil or balsam of Peru. The scalp is soaked freely with the oil and then covered with a bathing cap or something similar. After twelve to twenty-four hours the scalp is thoroughly washed with warm water and soap. Careless patients must be warned in regard to the danger of setting the kerosene oil on fire.

To remove the empty and dead nits a solution of acetic acid or simple vinegar may be used. After the lice have been killed it will be an easy matter to cure the eczema which may have remained. It need hardly be mentioned that carbolic acid, bichloride of mercury, sulphur, oil of cade, β-naphthol, and other antiparasitic remedies may be used to advantage. G. T. Jackson says that it is always preferable to use lotions rather than ointments in treating pediculosis capitis.

By cutting the hair short the field is cleared for therapeutical action. This radical measure is, however, by no means always necessary. Shampooing the scalp occasionally and observing the general rules of cleanliness are sufficient to prevent a recurrence.

2. PEDICULUS VESTIMENTI.

Synonyms: Pediculosis Corporis; Phthiriasis.

This insect is much larger than the pediculus capitis. It lives in the clothes and not on the skin, which it attacks only when in search of food.

It is easily found in the shirts or underwear, where it tries to hide itself in the folds, generally around the waist and neck. After biting through the epidermis it inserts its sucking apparatus, consisting of a membranous tube, and draws blood from the papillæ. Some authors believe that the insect does not bite at all, but only sucks, using a sweat-pore as a *locus minoris resistentiæ.* However this may be, intense itching follows at once these attacks made on the skin. The patient scratches, producing deep, long excoriations. Three or four tracks, running in almost parallel directions, may often be seen as the result of the finger nails plowing through the epidermis. These excoriations leave, upon healing, brown spots or streaks of pigmentation.

In severe cases the skin is of a more uniformly dark color, almost resembling the skin of a mulatto (*melanodermie phthiriasique* of the French). In mild cases the symptoms are somewhat localized to the space between the scapulæ, to the waist, and buttocks. A case of leucoderma in a white man complicated with pediculi vestimenti came under my observation at the Randall's Island hospitals. There was, of course, no pigmentation on the excoriated leucoderma-spots, but the normal skin wherever affected was of a chocolate-brown color.

Pediculi vestimenti are generally found on poor and very much neglected persons, tramps, beggars, etc. Occasionally they may find their way to clean people, but the free use of soap and water, and the frequent changing of underclothing, prevent them from staying any length of time.

Diagnosis.—This is rarely attended with difficulty. It has to be borne in mind that the parasite is found in the clothes, and only very rarely on the skin itself. By letting the patient strip slowly and examining the folds of the underclothing the louse will readily be detected. The excoriations and pigmentation, with their peculiar configuration and localization, will enable one often to make the correct diagnosis even in the absence of the louse. The social position of the patient should not prejudice the physician in any way.

Treatment.—It is sufficient to prescribe a bath, and insist on a thorough change of underwear. It is safest to throw away the old and use new garments. This is of course expensive, and in hospital and dispensary practice the old linen and underwear have to be steamed or boiled for some time. A temperature of 160° to 180° kills the louse and its eggs. The application of a salve, consisting of 5 parts of carbolic acid to 100 parts of white vaseline, is very beneficial, on account of its antipruritic and antiparasitic qualities.

3. PEDICULUS PUBIS.

The crab-louse (French, *morpion;* German, *Filzlaus*) lives on all hairy parts of the body except the scalp. It commonly attacks the pubic region, grasping the hairs where they emerge from the skin and burrowing its head into the follicle. It is quite difficult to extricate the insect, which is often overlooked on account of its pale yellow color (mimicry). The nits resemble those of the head louse, and are attached to the hairs in exactly the same manner. The louse is found not infrequently on the eyelashes of unclean children and adults. Dr. Schapringer, who has seen many such cases in the eye department of several dispensaries, says that the crab-louse avoids inflamed eyelids, and that he never found it on an eye affected with blepharitis.

The louse produces intense itching and eczema, usually of the small papular variety. In persons who do not scratch much, for instance, on account of an intervening disease or from general apathy, the so-called *maculæ cœruleæ* (*tâches bleues*, *tâches ombrées* or *ardoisées*) are formed. These bluish spots have the size of a lentil to a finger nail. Some have a round, others an irregular, oval shape. Gyrate figures can be seen on some places as a consequence of the confluence of densely grouped individual spots. The eruption is usually localized on the inner surface of both thighs and the anterior part of the abdomen. The color of the spots is bluish with a tendency toward sepia brown. Duguet, in 1880, succeeded in producing maculæ cæruleæ by pricking the skin with a lancet-point charged with a paste made by rubbing up the bodies of twenty-five lice. According to Mallet, the *materia peccans* comes from the two pairs of salivary glands contained in the thorax of the crab-louse opposite the anterior pair of legs. I believe that the spot is a hyperæmia caused by the subepidermal introduction of an irritating matter.

Diagnosis.—If sufficient care be taken, the pediculi may always be found. Violent itching, without marked eruption, often suggests the possibility of their presence.

Treatment.—Blue ointment and white precipitate ointment are well-known and excellent remedies. It is not advisable to cut off or shave the hair.

Tincture of cocculus Indicus, corrosive sublimate solution, naphthol ointment, infusion of tobacco, etc., will also answer the purpose. Care should be taken not to produce a dermatitis. The application of calamine lotion or a soothing ointment after the insects and their ova are killed is to be recommended.

FILARIA MEDINENSIS. (FRÈDERICK J. LEVISEUR.)

Synonyms: Dracunculus Medinensis; s. Filaria Medinensis; Guinea-Worm.

This worm is from one and a half to three or four feet in length, milk-white in color, cylindrical but somewhat flattened laterally, tapering toward the extremities, and from one tenth to one fifteenth of an inch thick. It is covered with a thick but elastic cuticula. Only the female of the worm is known. It is found within the tropics, its most frequent habitats being Senegal, Gaboon, the Gold Coast, Guinea, Grenada, the island of Curaçoa, Upper Egypt, Nubia, Arabia Petræa, Persia, and the East Indies.

It is not yet known how the worm enters the epidermis. In Africa, Persia, India, and Curaçoa the belief is current that it enters into the human body in an embryonic stage by way of the intestinal tract. In Kordofan and Sennaar, on the other hand, it is believed that the worm bores directly into the exposed skin. The first supposition, however, seems to be the correct one.

Symptoms.—When at full maturity the worm may be felt like a piece of thin whipcord. If it has attacked parts of the body which are not fleshy, as the fingers, the joints, etc., it produces intense pain. In the soft parts, as the muscles, etc., it gives rise to a sensation of fullness and tension, which may last for many days, or even weeks. Considerable systemic and local irritation is excited, a small boil is formed, the skin breaks, and the head of the worm protrudes. In a synopsis of one hundred and eighty-one cases the worm was found on the feet; one hundred and twenty-four times, on the lower part of the thigh; thirty-three times, upper part; eleven times, hands; and scrotum, twice. From three to twelve worms may be found to affect one individual.

Diagnosis.—The diagnosis can only be made with positiveness when the head of the worm appears on the surface.

Treatment.—The treatment consists in a careful extraction of the worm. The head is secured, fastened to a small piece of stick or to a quill, and the worm is wound out by gentle traction. Three days to several weeks may elapse before it is completely extracted. The natives of India also extract the worm by suction, with or without previous incision. Electrolysis has been recently recommended in the treatment of Guinea-worm (James Christie, in Anderson's Text-Book on Diseases of the Skin).

PULEX IRRITANS.

The common flea produces wheals which soon disappear and leave small hæmorrhagic spots surrounded by a narrow hyperæmic halo. The lesion bears a slight resemblance to purpura. The general dirtiness of the patient and the configuration of the more recent bites remove any doubt as regards the diagnosis.

PULEX PENETRANS.

This insect is well known as a burrower into the naked feet of men in sandy localities in the West Indies and South America. Military expeditions in South America and the French army in Mexico suffered a great deal from this pest. The flea usually enters under the nail, causing inflammation and ulceration. If it is not picked out in time, extensive suppuration or even gangrene may follow. Anointing the foot with turpentine or carbolized oil prevents further attacks.

CIMEX LECTULARIUS.

The common bedbug bites the skin and empties the contents of its large salivary gland into the minute wound. Itching is very intense, and wheals resembling those of urticaria appear at once. The eruption and the itching usually disappear during the day. As a rule, the insect itself can easily be caught either in the bedclothing or in the crevices of the bedstead, or in recesses behind the wall paper and wainscoting. The differential diagnosis between the eruption caused by bedbugs and urticaria may sometimes be rendered difficult. I believe it quite possible that an urticaria may be caused by repeated attacks, and continue long after the insect has been exterminated.

CULEX PIPIENS

And similar insects give rise to wheals and severe itching, mostly on those parts of the body which are not protected by the clothes. A concentrated solution of ammonia applied as soon as the irritation is felt alleviates the unpleasant sensation.

IXODES RICINUS.

The female buries its head into the skin, and, sucking the blood, produces a wheal. If caught in the act, it appears as a little sac of the size of a large pea. Care should be taken not to remove it forcibly, for fear of its leaving its proboscis in the wound. After it has digested its meal it falls off by itself.

LEPTUS AUTUMNALIS

Is considered to be the larva of trombidium. This mite lives on bushes and on the grass, and occasionally attacks people working in field and garden. It produces a slight eruption of wheals and papules, which readily disappear on the application of a simple cooling or antipruritic ointment or lotion.

DERMANYSSUS AVIUM.

This mite is of the size of a mustard seed; it lives on birds, and is often found in hen-houses and bird cages. Occasionally it attacks men, producing an itching eruption of papular character.

CYSTICERCUS CELLULOSÆ CUTIS

Is sometimes found in the subcutaneous tissue, where it forms tumors of the size of a pea. The skin covering these tumors shows no change, and is freely movable. If punctured, clear fluid containing the characteristic hooklets will escape. The etiology of these tumors is the introduction into the stomach of the eggs of tænia solium. This affection is of little dermatological interest; it furnishes, however, valuable aid in the diagnosis of cysticercus in internal organs, as the brain, the eye, etc.

Echinococcus hydatid has also been reported as being found in the skin.

APPENDIX.

The table of statistics herewith appended, embracing over two hundred thousand cases of skin disease, which has been compiled from the record of the returns to the Committee on Statistics of the American Dermatological Association, can not fail to prove of great interest and value. Of these statistics, extending over a period of fifteen years, it may be said that they by no means represent the entire number of cases of skin disease coming under the observation of the members of this association during that period. The completeness of the returns has varied from year to year, according to the more or less active interest of the different members in the work of tabulation. Although incomplete from a numerical standpoint, they are none the less valuable in furnishing a correct indication of the relative frequency of the various forms of skin disease occurring in this country and affording a basis of comparison with similar statistics in other countries. It would be interesting to institute such a comparison with Crocker's analysis of twelve thousand cases tabulated in the last volume of his work on Diseases of the Skin, or with the statistics of Continental observers, showing the etiological influences of climate, habits, and modes of living upon the development of skin diseases. In general terms it may be said that certain dermatoses of animal or vegetable parasitic origin—diseases associated with poverty, personal uncleanliness, and intimate contact—are much more prevalent in Europe than in this country; also that lupus vulgaris and other forms of cutaneous tuberculosis, rhinoscleroma, prurigo, and various other cutaneous affections of common occurrence on the Continent, are comparatively infrequent in the United States. On the other hand, many cutaneous disorders connected with the glandular and nervous systems are much more prevalent and exhibit a severer type in this country.

While these statistics are most valuable for the purposes indicated, it can not be claimed that the percentages given establish the absolute frequency of any particular disease, and they must therefore be accepted with certain qualifications. Thus, for example, the *statistical* frequency of diseases which, like psoriasis and eczema, are essentially chronic, rebellious to treatment, with tendency to repeated recurrences, is larger than the *actual* frequency, since cases of this character are apt to drift from one specialist to another, and often figure more than once in the list. On the other hand, certain diseases, of which acne and seborrhœa may be taken as the types, are undoubtedly of much commoner occurrence than would be indicated by the percentages given in the table, since many of these cases are treated by the family physician instead of the specialist. Again, many patients with lupus, epithelioma, sarcoma, or other new growths often apply to the general surgeon for treatment, and consequently the percentage given of this class of cases is much below the actual frequency. The figures indicating the relative frequency of the exanthemata, scarlatina, measles, and variola, must also be received with qualification, since such cases naturally fall under the care of the general practitioner, and those recorded in this list are most probably ambulant cases which come to the specialist for diagnosis.

But these and other possible sources of error which might be pointed out by no means invalidate these statistics as a basis of comparison, since the same qualifying conditions apply to the statistics of skin diseases collected by dermatologists of other countries.

In studying this table, it will be observed that the nomenclature which was adopted by the American Dermatological Association in 1891 differs in some respects from that employed by the editor of this work. This disagreement has been in most instances harmonized by the insertion in parentheses of the synonymous terms employed in this work. Further, it will be seen that the names of a large number of diseases described in this volume do not appear in these statistics. This is due partly to the fact that many dermatoses formerly grouped together have been recognized as distinct clinical entities since the date of adoption of this nomenclature, and partly to the circumstance that many diseases peculiar to tropical climates, and of rare or only accidental occurrence in this country, have been treated of in the present work. Among the more important of these additions may be mentioned Erythema Induratum, Erysipeloid, Acrodynia, Dermatitis Repens, Dermatitis Seborrhoica, Epidemic Exfoliative Dermatitis, Dermatitis Exfoliativa Neonatorum, Prurigo, Parakeratosis Variegata, the various forms of Sphacelodermna, Anomalous Discoloration of the Skin, Acanthosis Nigricans, Keratoangioma, Papilloma Cutis, Œdema Neonatorum, Acromegaly, Ainhum, Xanthoma Diabeticorum, Angioma Serpiginosum, Morvan's Disease (Syringomyelia), Colloid Degeneration of the Skin, Adenoma Sebaceum, Adenoma of the Sweat Glands, Multiple Benign Cystic Epithelioma, Lymphangioma Tuberosum Multiplex, Multiple Benign Tumorlike New Growths of the Skin, Psorospermosis, Verruga Peruana, Oriental Boil, Tropical Phagedenic Ulcer, Hematidrosis, Hidradenitis Suppurativa, Chronic Miliaria, Hidrocystoma, various affections of the Hair-follicles, Folliculitis Decalvans, Conglomerate Suppurative Perifolliculitis, Tinea Imbricata, Fungous Foot of India, Mal del Pinto, and a number of other diseases due to animal and vegetable parasites.

Phlegmona Diffusa has been excluded from consideration in this work as more properly falling within the province of the general surgeon. The figures indicating the percentage of Syphiloderma are of interest, as showing the proportion of such cases coming under the observation of the specialist in skin diseases.

Combined Returns of the American Dermatological Association, from June 30, 1878, to January 1, 1893. (Compiled by W. F. Robinson, M. D.)

	Number of cases.	Per cent of cases.
Acne	16,559	8·08
Actinomycosis	......	......
Albinismus	13	0·006
Alopecia	1,839	0·898
Alopecia areata	1,539	0·751
Alopecia furfuracea	1,563	0·763
Anæsthesia	26	0·012
Angioma	788	0·384
Angioma cavernosum	31	0·015
Anidrosis	25	0·011
Anthrax simplex (carbuncle)	369	0·175
Anthrax maligna (malignant pustule)	179	0·087
Asteatosis	16	0·007
Atrophia maculosa	39	0·018
Atrophia pilorum propria	27	0·012
Atrophia senilis	26	0·012
Atrophia striata	39	0·018
Atrophia unguis	93	0·046
Bromidrosis	185	0·090
Callositas	256	0·120
Canities	95	0·047
Carcinoma	1.623	0·791
Chloasma	929	0·452
Chromidrosis	14	0·006
Cicatrix	143	0·069
Clavus	409	0·200
Comedo	1.913	0·933
Cornu cutaneum	58	0·028
Dermatalgia	13	0·006
Dermatitis calorica	489	0·239
Dermatitis exfoliativa	97	0·048
Dermatitis gangrænosa	78	0·036
Dermatitis herpetiformis	186	0·090
Dermatitis medicamentosa	463	0·225
Dermatitis papillaris capillitii	1	0·0004
Dermatitis traumatica	1.080	0·527
Dermatitis venenata	1,517	0·740
Ecthyma	1.131	0·552
Eczema	60,940	29·746
a, Erythematosum.		
b, Papulosum.		
c, Vesiculosum.		
d, Madidans.		
e, Pustulosum.		
f, Rubrum.		
g, Squamosum.		
Elephantiasis	89	0·043
Epithelioma	365	0·178
Equinia	1	0·0004
Erysipelas	1,827	0·891
Erythema multiforme	1,387	0·677
Erythema nodosum	247	0·120
Erythema simplex	1,737	0·843
Erythrasma	5	0·0024
Fibroma	184	0·090
Frambœsia	24	0·011
Furunculus	3,454	1·686
Granuloma fungoides (mycosis fungoides)	4	0·0018
Herpes simplex	3.119	1·686
Herpes zoster	2,415	1·174
Hyperæsthesia	47	0·023
Hyperidrosis	653	0·318

	Number of cases.	Per cent of cases.
Hypertrichosis	1,093	0·533
Ichthyosis	466	0·227
Ichthyosis congenita	3	0·0014
Impetigo	2,480	1·161
Impetigo contagiosa	2,106	1·028
Impetigo herpetiformis	18	0·009
Keloid	257	0·121
Keratosis follicularis	24	0·011
Keratosis pilaris	323	0·158
Keratosis senilis	225	0·105
Lentigo	299	0·146
Lepra	56	0·022
Leucoderma	192	0·093
Lichen planus	599	0·204
Lichen ruber	52	0·026
Lipoma	43	0·021
Lupus erythematosus	868	0·423
Lupus vulgaris	855	0·417
Lymphangioma	44	0·0214
Melanoderma lenticularis progressiva (xeroderma pigmentosum)	7	0·0034
Miliaria rubra	52	0·0253
Milium	413	0·231
Molluscum epitheliale (molluscum contagiosum)	332	0·162
Morbilli	92	0·045
Morphœa	78	0·0031
Myoma	2	0·0009
Myxœdema	3	0·0014
Nævus fibrosus	13	0·006
Nævus pigmentosus	299	0·141
Nævus pilosus	34	0·016
Nævus vascularis	69	0·033
Neuroma	20	0·009
Œdema circumscriptum acutum (angio-neurotic œdema)	31	0·015
Onychauxis	155	0·076
Pachydermatocele (or dermatolysis)	1	0·0004
Pediculosis capillitii	4,236	2·067
Pediculosis corporis	2,837	1·379
Pediculosis pubis	682	0·331
Pellagra	......	......
Pemphigus	291	0·142
Pemphigus neonatorum	3	0·0014
Phlegmona diffusa	378	0·184
Pityriasis maculata et circinata	278	0·135
Pityriasis rubra	66	0·032
Pityriasis rubra pilaris (lichen ruber)	2	0·0009
Pompholix	26	0·012
Pruritus	4,398	2·000
Psoriasis	6,952	3·392
Purpura	484	0·236
a, Simplex	447	0·218
b, Hæmorrhagica	106	0·051
Rhinoscleroma	7	0·0034
Rosacea	1,768	0·863
a, Erythematosa	927	0·452
b, Hypertrophica	93	0·046
Rubeola, German measles	50	0·024
Sarcoma	110	0·053
Scabies	8,306	4·054
Scarlatina	60	0·024
Sclerema neonatorum	1	0·0004
Scleroderma	85	0·041
Scrofuloderma	1,046	0·510
Seborrhœa	3,116	1·521
a, Congestiva	68	0·033
b, Oleosa	805	0·392
c, Sicca	966	0·471
Steatoma	294	0·143
Sudamen	481	0·234
Sycosis vulgaris	803	0·392
Syphiloderma	24,112	11·779
Tinea favosa	727	0·354
Tinea trichophytina	3,429	1·624
a, Circinata	1,505	0·734
b, Tonsurans	1,323	0·641
c, Sycosis	786	0·384
Tinea versicolor	2,324	1,134
Trichorrhexis nodosa	9	0·004
Uridrosis	15	0·007
Urticaria	5,750	2·806
Urticaria pigmentosa	24	0·011
Vaccinia	42	0·0205
Varicella	146	0·071
Variola	21	0·0103
Verruca	2,105	1·027
Vitiligo	382	0·186
Xanthoma	141	0·069
Xerosis	164	0·080
Total	204,866	......

INDEX.

Abnormalities of coloring, 33.
Acanthia lectularia, 954.
Acanthosis nigricans, 400.
Acarus folliculorum, 807, 949.
  scabiei, 942.
Acetanilide, eruptions from, 344.
Achroma, 457.
Achroma unguium, 903.
Acidum benzoicum, eruptions from, 343.
  boracicum, eruptions from, 343.
  carbolicum, eruptions from, 344.
  nitricum, eruptions from, 344.
  salicylicum, eruptions from, 344.
  tannicum, eruptions from, 344.
Acne adenoid, 819.
  albida, 809.
  artificialis, 346–349.
  atrophica, 833.
  bromic, 818.
  cachecticorum, 818.
  disseminata, 819.
  erythematosa, 827.
  frontalis, 833.
  hypertrophica, 829.
  indurata, 817.
  iodic, 818.
  keloid, 877.
  keratosa, 819.
  medicamentosa, 346, 349.
  mentagra, 881.
  papulosa, 819.
  picea, 818.
  pilaris, 833.
  punctata, 805.
  pustulosa, 819.
  rodens, 833.
  rosacea, 827.
    etiology, 829.
    diagnosis, 830.
    pathology, 828.
Acne rosacea, symptomatology, 827.
    treatment, 831.
  sebacea, 785.
  simplex, 815.
  varioliformis, 833.
  vulgaris, 815.
    etiology, 821.
    diagnosis, 822.
    pathology, 819.
    symptomatology, 815.
    treatment, 823.
Acné chéloidienne, 877.
  décalvante 875.
  dépilante cicatricielle, 833.
  miliare, 809.
  ponctuée, 805.
  rosée, 827.
  sébacée, 785.
    concrète, 793.
    cornée, 628.
    exsiccata, 803.
    fluente, 787.
    séche, 803.
Acnitis, 771.
Aconite, eruptions from, 344.
Acrochordon, 478.
Acrodynia, 134.
Acromegaly, 453.
Acromégalie, 453.
Acrothymion, 415.
Actinomycosis of the skin, 932.
Acute circumscribed œdema, 758.
Addison's keloid, 434.
Adenoma of the sebaceous glands, 615.
  sweat glands, 618.
Adenoma sebaceum, 615.
  sudoriparosum, 618.
Adénomes sébacés, 615.
Adénomes sudoripares, 618.
Ainhum, 468.

Albinism, 457.
  partial, 458.
Albinos, 457.
Alcohol, eruptions from, 344.
Aleppo boil, 708.
Alibert's keloid, 475.
Alopecia, 850.
  adnata, 850.
  areata, 862.
    etiology, 868.
    diagnosis, 868.
    pathology, 865.
    symptomatology, 861.
    treatment, 870.
  and vitiligo, 868.
  maligna, 865.
  circumscripta, 862.
  congenital, 850.
  furfuracea, 858.
  neurotica, 862.
  pityrodes, 858.
  prematura or presenilis, 852.
    idiopathica, 852.
    symptomatica, 857.
  senilis, 851.
  simplex, 851.
  syphilitica, 861.
Alopécie cicatricielle innominée, 873.
  de la barbe, 876.
  en aires, 862.
  précoce, 882.
  sénile, 851.
Alphos, 288.
Amboyna button, 687.
Amygdala amara, eruptions from, 344.
Anacardium, eruptions from, 344.
Anæsthesiæ, 728.
  dolorosa, 198.
Analgesic whitlow, 610.
Anatomical tubercle, 156, 415, 534.
Anatomy of the skin, 1.
Angiokeratoma, 407.
Angioma, 493.
    diagnosis, 496.
    etiology, 496.
    pathology, 495.
    symptomatology, 493.
    treatment, 496.
  pigmentosum et atrophicum, 502.
  serpiginosum, 500.
Angioneurotic œdema, 758.
Anidrosis, 765.
Aniline dermatitis, 356.
Animal parasites of the skin, 942.
Anomalous discoloration of the skin and mucous membranes, 400.
Anthrax, 148.
  benigna, 141.
  maligna, 148.
Antifebrin, eruptions from, 344.
Antimony, eruptions from, 344.
Antipyrine, eruptions from, 345.
Aplasie moniliforme, 846.
Appendix, 957.
Area Celsi, 862.
Argenti nitratis, eruptions from, 345.
Argyria, 399.
Arnica, eruptions from, 345.
Arsenic, eruptions from, 345.
Asphyxie locale des extremités, 374.
Asteatodes, 803.
Asteatosis, 803.
Atheroma, 811.
Athrepsie, 431.
Athyroidie, 455.
Atrichia, 850.
Atrophia cutis, 462.
  maculosa et striata, 463.
  pilorum propria, 844.
  senilis, 462.
  unguium, 898.
Atrophic scars, 471.
Atrophies of pigment, 457.
Atrophoderma neuriticum, 468.
  pigmentosum, 502.
  striatum et maculatum, 463.
Atrophy degenerative, 462.
  idiopathic, 463.
  of hair, 844.
  of nail, 898.
  of skin, 462.
  symptomatic, 465.
    degenerative, 466.
Aussatz, 562.
Autographism, 752.

Baldness, 850.
Bald tinea tonsurans, 916.
Balsamum Peruvianum, eruptions from, 346.
Barbadoes leg, 446.
Barbers' itch, 924.
Bartfinne, 881.
Bassorin paste, 130.
Beaded hairs, 846.
Bedbugs, 954.

Beerschwamm, 687.
Belladonna, eruptions from, 346.
Benzole, eruptions from, 346.
Bichromate dermatitis, 351.
Biskra button, 708.
Blackheads, 805.
Black measles, 74.
Blanching of hair, 835.
Blasen, 35.
Blebs, 35.
Bleeding stigmata, 375.
Bloody sweat, 769.
Blutschwär, 135.
Body louse, 950.
Boils, 135.
  Oriental, 708.
Borax, eruptions from, 343.
Bouton de Biskra, 708.
  Delhi, 708.
  Pendjeh, 708.
  des pays chauds, 708.
Bowditch Island ringworm, 927.
Brandschwär, 141.
Bromide acne, 346.
Bromides, eruptions from, 346.
Bromidrosis, 766.
Bubas, 687.
Buccal psoriasis, 624.
Bucnemia tropica, 446.
Bug bites, 954.
Bullæ, definition of, 35.
  hemorrhagica, 379.
Burmese ringworm, 927.
Burns, 358.

Cachexie pachydermique, 455.
Callositas, 408.
Callus, 408.
Calvities, 850.
Calx sulphurata, eruptions from, 346.
Cancer of the skin, 646.
  chimney-sweep's, 651.
  en cuirasse, 669.
  epithelial, 646.
  lenticular, 669.
  pigmented, 670.
  spider, 494.
  tuberose, 669.
Cancroid, 646.
Cancroid ulcer, 655.
Cancroide, 646.
Canities, 835.
Cannabis Indica, eruptions from, 347.
Cantharis, eruptions from, 347.
Capsicum, eruptions from, 347.
Carbolic acid, eruptions from, 344.
Carbuncle, 14 .
Carbunculus, 141.
Carcinoma of the skin, 669.
  lenticular 669.
  pigmented, 670.
  tuberose, 669.
Cascadoe, 927.
Causes of skin disease, general, 41.
  external, 45.
Cellulome, épithélial éruptif, 620.
Charbon, 148.
Cheiropodalgia, 134.
Cheiro-pompholyx, 182.
Cheloid, 475.
Chickenpox, 97.
Chigoe, 954.
Chilblains, 362.
Chimney-sweep's cancer, 651.
Chinoline, eruptions from, 347.
Chloasma
  cachecticorum, 395.
  caloricum, 396.
  from arsenic, 345.
    nitrate of silver, 399.
    tattooing, 399.
  traumaticum, 396.
  uterinum, 395.
Chloral hydrate, eruptions from, 347.
Chloralamide, eruptions from, 347.
Chlorate of potash, eruptions from, 351.
Chloroform, eruptions from, 347.
Chorionitis, 434.
Chromidrosis, 767.
Chromophytosis, 935.
Chronic miliaria, 779.
Chrysarobin eruptions from, 347.
Cicatrices, definition of, 38.
Cicatricial keloid, 475.
Cicatrix, 471.
Cimex lectularius, 954.
Circumscribed œdema, 758.
Circumscribed scleroderma, 439.
Classification of skin diseases, 52.
Clavus, 410.
Cleavage, lines of, 39.
Clou de Biskra, 708.
Cnidosis, 750.
Cold sores, 189.
Colloid degeneration of skin, 613.
Colloid milium, 613.

Colloidome miliare, 613.
Colored sweating, 767.
Comedo, 805.
Comedones, grouped, 806.
Concretions on the hair, 850.
Condurango, eruptions from, 348.
Condylomata acuminata, 416.
Confluent variola, 84.
Congelation, 362.
Congenital achroma, 457.
  alopecia, 850.
  ichthyosis, 424.
  leucoderma, 457.
  leucopathia, 457.
Conglomerate suppurative perifolliculitis, 878.
Conium, eruptions from, 348.
Copaiba, eruptions from, 348.
Copper nose, 827.
Cor, 410.
Corona seborrhoica, 276.
Corn, 410.
Cornu cutaneum, 411.
Cornu de la peau, 411.
Couperose, 827.
Cowpox, 92.
Crab louse, 952.
Crateriform ulcer, 655.
Cretinism sporadique, 456.
Cretinoid œdema, 455.
Croûtes graisseuses, 276.
Crusta lactea, 793.
Crusts, definition of, 37.
Cubebs, eruptions from, 348.
Culex pipiens, 954.
Cuniculus of scabies, 943.
Curved nail, 895.
Cutaneous horn, 411.
  psorospermosis, 627.
Cutis testacea, 797.
Cutis anserina, 7.
Cystadénomes épithéliaux bénins, 620.
Cysticercus cellulosæ cutis, 955.

Dactylitis, tuberculous, 527.
Dandruff, 792, 858.
Darier's disease, 628.
Dartrous diathesis, 244.
Defluvium capillorum, 860.
Degenerative atrophy of skin, 462.
  symptomatic, 465.
Delhi boil, 708.
Demodex folliculorum, 807, 949.
Dermanyssus avium, 955.
Dermatalgia, 729.
Dermatitis ambustionis, 358.
  anilina, 356.
  artificialis, 364.
  calorica, 358.
  congelationis, 362.
  contusiformis, 116.
  exfoliativa, 305.
    epidemica, 314.
    neonatorum, 319.
  gangrænosa, 371.
    infantum, 371.
  herpetiformis, 166.
    diagnosis, 178.
    etiology, 177.
    pathology, 177.
    symptomatology, 167.
    treatment, 180.
  medicamentosa, 337.
    general characteristics, 339.
    pathogeny, 341.
    symptomatology, 343.
    treatment, 354.
  multiformis, 166.
Dermatitis papillaris capillitii, 877.
  papillomatosa capillitii, 877.
  repens, 272.
  seborrhoica, 273.
    diagnosis, 284.
    etiology, 280.
    pathology, 283.
    symptomatology, 274.
    treatment, 286.
  of special localities, 276.
    of axilla, 278.
    of chest and back, 278.
    of face and neck, 277.
    of inguinal region, 279.
    of scalp, 276.
    of trunk and extremities, 279.
  traumatica, 364.
  venenata, 355.
Dermatomycosis furfuracea, 935.
Dermato-sclerosis, 434.
Dermatosis Kaposi, 502.
Dermatographia, 752.
Desmoids, 478.
Desquamative scarlatiniform erythema, 103.
Diabetic eczema, 269.
  gangrene, 377.
Diagnosis, general, 48.
Diffuse symmetrical scleroderma, 434.

Digitalis, eruption from, 348.
Discoloration of the hair, 838.
Diseases of the appendages of the skin, 761.
    hair-follicles, 835.
    nails, 895.
    sebaceous glands, 785.
    sweat glands, 761.
Dissection wounds, 155.
Dissection tubercle, 156.
Disseminated clavus, 410.
  follicular lupus, 819.
  ringworm, 916.
Distichiasis, 848.
Distribution and grouping of patches, 39.
Dracontiasis, 953.
Dracunculus medinensis, 953.
Drug eruptions, 337.
Duhring's disease, 166.
Dulcamara, eruptions from, 348.
Dysidrosis, 182.
  of the face, 780.

Ecchymomata, 379.
Ecchymoses, 379.
Echinococcus hydatid, 955.
Ecthyma, 164.
Ecthyma infantile gangréneux, 372.
Eczema, 233.
    diagnosis, 248.
    etiology, 243.
    pathology, 247.
    symptomatology, 235.
    treatment, 249.
  acute, 234.
  ani, 241.
  barbæ, 267.
  capitis of infants, 265.
  chronic, 239.
  diabeticorum, 269.
  erythematosum, 238.
  exfoliativum, 237.
  fissum, 238.
  genitalium, 241.
  marginatum, 912.
  of face, 240.
  of genital region, 268.
  of hair-follicles, 241.
  of legs, 241.
  of mammæ and nipples, 271.
  of palms and soles, 240.
  of scalp, 239.
  of sebaceous glands, 242.
  papulosum, 238.
Eczema parasiticum, 912.
  pustulosum, 237.
  rubrum, 235.
  seborrhoicum, 273.
  squamosum, 236.
  vesiculosum, 235.
Elementary lesions, 31.
Elephant leg, 446.
Elephantiasis, 446.
    diagnosis, 449.
    etiology, 449.
    pathology, 448.
    symptomatology, 446.
    treatment, 450.
  filaria sanguinis hominis in, 449.
  Arabum, 446.
  Græcorum, 562.
  Indica, 446.
  nævoid, 448.
  telangiectasic, 448.
Endemic boils of tropical and subtropical countries, 708.
Entozoön folliculorum, 949.
Ephelides, 393.
Epidrosis, 762.
Epidemic eczema, 314.
  exfoliative dermatitis, 314.
  skin disease, 314.
Epithelial cancer, 646.
Epithelial krebs, 646.
Epithelioma, 646.
    diagnosis, 666.
    etiology, 662.
    pathology, 656.
    symptomatology, 646.
    treatment, 667.
  adenoides cysticum, 620.
  benign cystic, 620.
  cancers from nævi, 652.
  chimney-sweep's cancer of the scrotum, 651.
  deep-seated, 649.
  galloping or phagedenic, 650.
  of the lip, 652.
  of the mucous membranes, 653.
  papillary, 650.
  superficial, 646.
  tar and paraffin cancer, 651.
Epithéliome cutané, 646.
Equinia, 152.
Erbgrind, 905.
Ergot, eruptions from, 348.
Eruptions, artificial, 364.

Eruptions, drug. 337.
Erysipelas, 121.
    diagnosis, 127.
    etiology, 126.
    pathology, 125.
    symptomatology, 121.
    treatment, 128.
  chronicum, 130.
  perstans faciei, 555.
Erysipeloid, 130.
Erythema, 32, 99.
  ab igne, 101.
  annulatum, 110.
  bullosum, 111.
    vegetans. 212.
  caloricum, 101.
  circinatum, 110.
  epidemicum, 134.
  exudativum, 99.
  fugax, 102.
  gangrenosum, 369.
  gyratum, 110.
  intertrigo, 101.
  induratum, 118.
  iris, 110, 111.
  læve, 102.
  marginatum, 110.
  medicamentosum, 103.
  migrans, 130.
  multiforme, 108.
    diagnosis, 115.
    etiology, 113.
    pathology, 113.
    symptomatology, 108.
    treatment, 115.
  neonatorum, 100.
  nodosum, 116.
  papulatum, 109.
  pernio, 102, 362.
  pudoris et iracundiæ, 100.
  purpuricum, 387.
  roseola infantilis, 102.
  scarlatiniform, 103.
  simplex, 99.
  symptomatic, 102.
  tuberculatum, 110.
  tuberosum, 110.
  traumaticum, 100.
  urticatum, 110.
  vacciniforme, 82, 103.
  venenatum, 103.
  vesiculosum, 110.
Erythème centrifuge symétrique, 556.
Erythème induré scrofuleux, 118.
  noueux, 116.
Erythrasma, 937.
Érythrodermie exfoliante (Besnier), 305.
Éstheomène, 523.
Etiology, general, 41.
Exanthemata, 61.
Excessive sweating, 762.
Excoriations, definition of, 36.
Exfoliative dermatitis, 304.
  epidemic, 314.
External causes of skin disease, 45.

Farcy, 152.
  buds, 153.
Favus, 905.
  fungus, nature of, 908.
  of hairs, 906.
  lupinosa, 905.
  of nonhairy parts, 908.
  of nail, 907.
Feigned skin diseases, 864.
Fetid sweat, 766.
Fever blisters, 189.
Fibroma, 478.
  fungoides, 680.
  hard, 478.
  lipomatodes, 481.
  molluscum, 478.
  pendulum, 478.
Fibromyoma, 490.
Fibro neuromata, 491.
Ficosis, 881.
Filaria medinensis, 953.
  sanguinis hominis, 449.
Fischschuppenausschlag, 422.
Fish-skin disease, 422.
Fissures, definition of, 37.
Flea-bites, 390, 953.
Fleckenmal, 420.
Fluxus sebaceus, 785.
Follicular disease of the scalp, 874.
  lupus disseminatus, 819.
Folliculite épilante de Quinquaud, 875.
Folliculitis decalvans, 873.
    simple, 874.
  barbæ, 881.
Folliculites et perifolliculites décalvantes, 873.
  déstructives, 873.
Fragilitas crinium, 845.
Frambœsia, 687.
Freckles, 393.

- Frost-bite, 362.
- Functional disorders of the sweat glands, 762.
- Fungous foot of India, 930.
- Furunculus, 135.
  - orientalis, 708.

- Gafsa button, 708.
- Gale, 942.
  - de Norvège. 944.
- Gangrene, diabetic, 377.
  - of the skin, 371.
  - multiple, in adults. 374.
  - symmetrical, 374.
  - tropical, 723.
- General symptoms, 38.
- Generalized cutaneous and subcutaneous tumors in leucæmia and pseudoleucæmia, 675.
- Generalized sarcoma, resembling mycosis fungoides, 675.
- German measles, 79.
- Giant swelling, 758.
- Gigantism, 454.
- Glanders, 152.
- Glands, sebaceous, diseases of, 785.
  - sweat, diseases of, 762.
- Gleoscleroma, 516.
- Glossy skin, 468.
- Glycosuric xanthoma, 485.
- Gnat bites, 954.
- Granuloma fungoides, 680.
- Grayness, 835.
- Green sweat, 769.
- Grubs, 805.
- Grutum, 809.
- Guinea worm, 943.
- Gutta rosea, 827.
- Guarana, eruptions from, 348.
- Guaiacum, eruptions from, 348.
- Gurgun oil, eruptions from, 348.

- Hæmatidrosis, 370, 769.
- Hæmatomata, 379.
- Hæmophilia, 380.
- Hæmorrhages, 379.
- Hæmorrhagic bullæ, 379.
  - variola, 85.
- Hair, discoloration of, 838.
  - follicles, diseases of, 835.
- Harlequin fœtus, 424, 797.
- Harvest bug, 954.
- Hauthorn, 411.
- Hautsclerosis, 434.
- Head louse, 949.
- Hemiatrophia facialis, 435.
- Hemizona, 193.
- Herpes, 188.
  - circinatus, 911.
  - circinatus bullosus, 166.
    - iris, 111.
  - desquamans, 927.
  - facialis, 189.
  - febrilis, 189.
  - gestationis, 220.
  - iris, 111.
  - labialis, 189.
  - præputialis, 191.
  - progenitalis, 191.
  - simplex, 188.
  - tonsurans, 915.
    - maculosus, 301.
      - et squamosus, 301.
  - zoster, 193.
    - diagnosis, 202.
    - etiology, 201.
    - pathology, 199.
    - symptomatology, 194.
    - treatment, 203.
    - abortive, 196.
    - atypicus gangrænosus, 198.
    - gangrænosus, 196.
    - hæmorrhagic, 196.
    - hystericus, 198.
    - recurrence of, 197.
    - sequelæ of, 198.
- Herpès circiné, 911.
  - tonsurant, 915.
- Herpetides, 188.
- Heterochromie, 840.
- Heterogenie, 840.
- Hidradenitis suppurativa, 771.
- Hidrocystoma, 780.
- Hirsuties, 839.
  - electrolysis in, 842.
- Hives, 750.
- Honeycomb ringworm, 905.
- Horns of the skin, 411.
- Hyaloma, 613.
- Hydradenoma with epithelioma, 620.
- Hydradénomes éruptifs, 620.
- Hydrargyrum, eruptions from, 348.
- Hydroa, 204.
  - puerorum, 205.
- Hydroa bulleux, 204.
  - vacciniforme, 204.

Hydroa vesiculeux of Bazin, 111, 204.
Hygiene of the hair, 853.
Hygromata colli, 511.
Hyoscyamus, eruptions from, 349.
Hyperæmia, 99.
Hyperæsthesia, 727.
Hyperidrosis, 762.
  of the axilla, palms, and soles, 763.
  oleosa, 787.
Hypertrichiasis, 839.
Hypertrichosis, 839.
  acquired, 840.
  congenital, 840.
  partial, 840.
  universal, 839.
Hypertrophia pilorum, 839.
  unguium, 895.
Hypertrophic scar, 471.
Hypertrophies, 393.
Hypertrophy of the hair, 839.
Hypoplasia unguium, 898.
Hysterical ecchymoses, 382.

Ichthyosis, 422.
    diagnosis, 426.
    etiology, 426.
    pathology, 426.
    symptomatology, 422.
    treatment, 427.
  acquired, 425.
  congenital, 424.
  follicularis, 628.
  hystrix, 425.
  linea neuropathica, 425.
  linguæ, 624.
  localis, 425.
  nacrée, 424.
  nigricans, 424.
  palmaris et plantaris, 404.
  sebacea, 424, 797.
  serpentina, 424.
  simplex, 423.
Idioneuroses, 725.
Idiopathic multiple pigment sarcoma, 672.
Idradénomes éruptifs, 620.
Idrosis, 762.
Ignis sacer, 193.
Impetigo, 156.
  contagiosa, 160.
  herpetiformis, 220.
  parasitica, 160.
  simplex, 156.
Infective angioma, 500.
Inflammations, 61.
Inflammatory fungoid neoplasm, 680.
Ingrowing nail, 895.
Intertrigo, 101.
Iodic acne, 349.
Iodides, eruptions from, 349.
Iodoform, eruptions from, 349.
Ipecacuanha, eruptions from, 350.
Itch, 942.
Itch-mite, 943.
Ixodes ricinus, 954.

Jaborandi, eruptions from, 350.
Jacob's ulcer, 655.
Jigger, 954.

Kahlheit, 850.
Kandahar sore, 708.
Kava kava, eruptions from, 350.
Keloid, 475.
  acne, 877.
  cicatricial, 475.
  false, 475.
  of Addison, 434.
  of Alibert, 475.
  spontaneous, 475.
Kerato-angioma, 407.
Keratodermia palmaris et plantaris, 404.
Keratoma, 401.
Keratosis, 401.
  follicularis, 628.
  pigmentosa, 415.
  pilaris, 401.
  palmæ et plantaris, 404.
  senilis, 404.
Kerion, 916.
Kleinflechte, 935.
Knötchen, 33.
Knoten, 34.
Krätze, 942.
Krusten, 37.
Kupferrose, 827.

La peta, 927.
La rosa, 121.
Leiomyomata, 489.
Lenticular cancer, 669.
Lentigo, 393.
  epitheliomatous, 505.
Leontiasis leprosa, 570.
Lepra, 562.
Lépre, 562.
  systematisée nerveuse, 575.

Lépre tegumentaire, 568.
Leprosy, 562.
    diagnosis, 598.
    etiology, 588.
    pathology, 588.
    symptomatology, 564.
    treatment, 604.
  anæsthetic, 575.
  macular, 582.
  mixed type, 582.
  nerve, 575.
  tropho-neurotic, 575.
  tuberculated, 568.
Leptothrix, 847.
Leptus autumnalis, 954.
Lesions, primary, 32.
  secondary, 36.
  special, 38.
Leucoderma, 457.
  acquisitum, 458.
  and alopecia areata, 868.
Leucokeratosis buccalis, 624.
Leucopathia, 458.
Leucopathia unguium, 903.
Leucoplakia buccalis, 624.
Leucoma, 624.
Lichen acuminatus, 324.
  circumscriptus, 336.
  eczematodes, 238.
  neuroticus, 324.
  pilaire des strumeux, 336.
  pilaris, 401.
  planus, 331.
    diagnosis, 333.
    etiology, 333.
    pathology, 333.
    symptomatology, 332.
    treatment, 335.
  polymorphus ferox, 228.
  psoriasis, 324.
  ruber, 324.
    diagnosis, 330.
    etiology, 329.
    pathology, 329.
    symptomatology, 326.
    treatment, 330.
    acuminatus, 324.
    moniliformis, 329.
    papulosus, 326.
    rugosus, 328.
    squamosus, 327.
  scrofulosorum, 336.
  scrofulosus, 336.
Lichen simplex, 238.
  tropicus, 774.
  urticatus, 754.
Lineæ albicantes, 462.
Liodermia essentialis, 502.
Lipoma, 487.
  diffuse, 487.
  circumscribed, 487.
Liver spots, 394.
Local asphyxia of extremities, 374.
Localized nonpigmented sarcoma, 678.
Louse, body, 950.
  clothing, 950.
  crab, 952.
  head, 949.
  pubic, 952.
Lumpy jaw, 933.
Lupoid acne, 833.
Lupoid sycosis, 885.
Lupus, 523.
  acutus, 525.
  colloide, 539.
  élevé, 523.
  epithelioma following, 539.
  erythémateux fixé, 556.
  erythematodes, 553.
  erythematosus, 553.
    diagnosis, 558.
    etiology, 557.
    symptomatology, 554.
    pathology, 556.
    treatment, 560.
  circumscriptus, 555.
  discoid form, 557.
  disseminate form, 557.
  follicular form, 556.
  exedens, 655.
  exfoliativus, 524.
  exuberans, 523.
  exulcerans, 524.
  hypertrophicus, 524.
  lymphaticus, 508.
  maculosus, 523.
  myxomateux, 539.
  papillaris verrucosus, 524.
  phagédénique, 525.
  sebaceus, 553.
  serpiginosus, 524.
  superficialis, 553.
  tumidus, 323.
  vorax, 525.
  vulgaris, 523.
    of ears, 526.

Lupus vulgaris of external genitalia, 529.
    of extremities, 528.
    of face, 525.
    of larynx, 531.
    of mucous membranes, 529.
    of tongue, 53.
Lymphadémie cutanée, 680.
Lymphangiectases, 511.
Lymphangiectodes, 508.
Lymphangioma, 508.
    diagnosis, 514.
    etiology, 513.
    pathology, 512.
    symptomatology, 509.
    treatment, 514.
  cavernous, 510.
  cystic, 511.
  circumscriptum, 510.
  simple, 509.
  tuberosum multiplex (Kaposi), 623.
Lymphodermia perniciosa, 680.
Lymph scrotum, 448.

Macrochlilia, 510.
Macroglossia, 510.
Maculæ atrophicæ, 464.
  cæruleæ, 952.
Macules, 32.
Madura foot, 930.
Malabar itch, 927.
Malabar ulcer, 723.
Maladie de Morvan, 612.
  Raynaud, 374.
  Werlhof, 380.
Mal d'Aleppo, 708.
Mal de la rosa, 118.
Mal del pinto, 939.
Mal perforant du pied, 466.
Mal rosso, 133.
Malignant papillary dermatitis, 638.
  pustule, 148.
Malleus, 152.
Marié's disease, 453.
Measles, 71.
  German, 79.
  hybrid, 79.
  malignant, 74.
Medicinal eruptions, 337.
Melanoderma, 395.
Melano-sarcoma, 671.
Melanosis lenticularis progressiva, 502.
Melanotic cancer, 670.
Melanotic sarcoma, 671.
Melanotic whitlow, 671.
Mentagra, 881.
  parasitica, 924.
Mercury, eruptions from, 348.
Miliaria alba, 775.
  chronica, 779.
  crystallina, 778.
  papulosa, 774.
  rubra, 774.
  vesiculosa, 774.
Milium, 809.
  grouped, 809.
  in pemphigus, 208.
Milk crust, 793.
Milz-brand, 148.
Moist wart, 416.
Moles, 420.
Molluscum contagiosum, 634.
    diagnosis, 636.
    etiology, 636.
    pathology, 635.
    symptomatology, 634.
    treatment, 637.
  cholesterique, 481.
  epitheliale, 634.
  fibrosum, 478.
  giganteum, 635.
  pendulum, 478.
  sebaceum, 634.
  sessile, 634.
  simplex, 478.
  verrucosum, 634.
Monilethrix, 846.
Moniliform hairs, 846.
Morbilli, 71.
Morbus maculosus Werlhofii, 380.
  pediculosis, 949.
Morphia, eruptions from, 250.
Morphœa, 439.
Morpion, 952.
Morvan's disease, 612.
Morve, 152.
Mosquito bites, 954.
Mother's marks, 496.
Mower's mite, 954.
Multiple benign cystic epithelioma, 620.
Multiple benign tumorlike new growths of the skin, 624.
Multiple fungoid tumors, 680.
  gangrene of the skin in adults, 374.
  in infants, 371.
  pigmented sarcoma of the skin, 672.
Mycetoma, 930.

Mycosis fungoides, 680.
  microsporina, 935.
Myeloma cutis, 680.
Myofibromata, 490.
Myoma, 489.
  telangiectodes, 490.
Myxœdema, 455.
Myxofibroma, 480.

Nævi vasculaires et papillaires, 615.
Nævoid elephantiasis, 448.
Nævus araneus, 494.
  capillary, 493.
  flammeus, 494.
  lipomatodes, 421, 488.
  lupus, 500.
  maternus, 494.
  papillomatosus, 421.
  pigmentaire, 420.
  pigmentosus, 420.
  pilosus, 421, 494.
  spilus, 420.
  sanguineus, 493.
  vascularis, 493.
  vasculosus, 493.
  verrucosus, 421.
Nail, atrophy of, 898.
Nails, diseases of the, 895.
  fungi of, 901.
  furrows in, 904.
  reedy, 904.
  spoon, 904.
  syphilitic affections of, 900.
  white, 903.
Narben, 38.
Natal sore, 708.
Nerve tumors, 492.
Nettle rash, 750.
Neuroma, 492.
Neuromyoma, 489.
Neuropathic papilloma, 419.
Neuroses, 725.
  sensomotor, 750.
  sensory 725.
Neurotic excoriations, 368.
New growths, 471.
Nodose swellings of shafts of hairs, 846.
Nodositas crinium, 846.
Nodules, 34.
Nol me tangere, 655.
Nonpigmented sarcoma, 677.
Nonparasitic sycosis, 881.
Norwegian itch, 944.

Objective symptoms, 29.
Œdema, acute circumscribed, 758.
  angio-neurotic, 758.
  cretinoid, 455.
  neonatorum, 432.
Oleum cadini, eruptions from, 350.
Oleum morrhuæ, eruptions from, 350.
Oleum ricini, eruptions from, 350.
Oleum santali, eruptions from, 350.
Oleum tiglii, eruptions from, 350.
Onychatrophia, 898.
Onychauxis, 895.
Onychia, malignant, 900.
  syphilitic, 900.
Onychogryphosis, 895.
Onychomycosis, 901.
Opium and its alkaloids, eruptions from, 350
Oriental boil, 708.
Oroya fever, 705.
Osmidrosis, 766.

Pachydermia, 434.
Paget's disease, 638.
  diagnosis, 643.
  etiology 643.
  pathology 640.
  symptomatology, 638.
  treatment, 644.
Panaris analgésique, 612.
Papillary epithelioma, 650.
Papilloma cutis, 418.
  area elevatum, 419.
Papillomatose généralisée des cachectiques, 419.
Papillomes cornées, 419.
Papules, definition of, 33.
Parakeratosis variegata, 323.
Paranghi, 687.
Parasitaire bartfinne, 924.
Parasitic diseases, animal, 942.
  vegetable, 905.
Parasitic sycosis, 924.
Paronychia, 900.
Pathological scars, 474.
Pediculosis, 949.
Pediculus capitis, 949.
  corporis, 950.
  palpebrarum, 952.
  pubis, 952.
  vestimenti, 950.
Pelade, 862.
Peliosis rheumatica, 119.
Pellagra, 133.

Pemphigus, 205.
  acutus, 208.
  acutus contagiosus neonatorum, 209.
  benignus, 208.
  chronicus, 206.
  circinatus, 166, 208.
  crouposus, 208.
  diphtheriticus, 208.
  diutinus pruriginosus, 166.
  foliaceus, 210.
  gangrænosus, 208, 371.
  hæmorrhagicus, 207.
  leprosus,
  malignus, 209.
  milium in, 208.
  neonatorum, 209.
  of conjunctiva, 211.
  of mucous membranes, 211.
  papillary vegetations in, 212.
  pruriginosus, 166, 208.
  serpiginosus, 166, 208.
  solitarius, 208.
  vegetans, 212.
  vulgaris, 206.
    diagnosis, 216.
    etiology, 214.
    pathology, 212.
    symptomatology, 206.
    treatment, 218.
Pendulous tumors, 478.
Perforating ulcer of the foot, 466.
Perifolliculites suppurées et conglomerées en placards, 878.
Perifolliculites suppurées et agminées en plaques, 880.
Perifolliculitis conglomerate, 878.
Perifolliculitis tuberculosa, 336.
Pernio, 362.
Peruvian wart, 694.
Petechiæ, 370.
Phagedæna tropica, 723.
Phenacetin, eruptions from, 351.
Phosphorescent sweat, 769.
Phosphoric acid, eruptions from, 351.
Phtheiriasis, 949.
  corporis, 950.
Phthirius pubis, 952.
Physiology of the skin, 25.
Pian, 687.
  fongoide of Alibert, 680.
Piedra, 850.
Pigment, atrophies of, 457.
Pigmentary mole, 420.
Pigmented carcinoma, 670.
Pigmented sarcoma, 672.
Pimpinella, eruptions from, 351.
Pinta disease, 939.
Pityriasis, 785.
  capitis, 276.
  circinata, 301.
  faciei, 277.
  maculata et circinata, 301.
  nigra (Willan), 396.
  pilaris, 401.
  rosea, 301.
  rosé de Gibert, 301.
  rubra, 311.
    pilaris, 325.
  simplex, 792.
  tabescentium, 797.
  versicolor, 935.
Pix Burgundica, eruptions from, 351.
  liquida, eruptions from, 351.
Plantar ulcer of leprosy, 580.
Plaques jaunatres, 481.
Plica neuropathica, 849.
  polonica, 849.
Plumbum, eruptions from, 351.
Podelcoma, 930.
Podophyllum, eruptions from, 351.
Poison ivy, eruptions from, 356.
Poliothrix, 835.
Polish ringworm, 849.
Polypapilloma tropicum, 687.
Polytrichia, 839.
Pomphi, definition of, 33.
Pompholyx, 182.
Porcupine skin, 422.
Porrigo contagiosa, 160.
  decalvans, 862.
  favosa, 905.
  furfurans, 915.
  lupinosa, 905.
Port-wine mark, 494.
Post-mortem pustule, 156.
  warts, 156.
Potassium bichromate, eruptions from, 351.
  chlorate, eruptions from, 351.
Premature alopecia, 852.
Presenile alopecia, 852.
Prickly heat, 774.
Primary lesions, 32, 50.
Primula obconica dermatitis, 357.
Prurigo, 224.
  ferox, 225.
  hiemalis, 737.

Prurigo mitis, 227.
  winter, 737.
Pruritus, 730.
  æstivalis, 738.
  ani, 739.
  essentialis, 731.
    treatment of, 739.
  hiemalis, 737.
  palmæ et plantæ, 738.
  progenitalis, 738.
  senilis, 736.
  vulvæ, 738.
Pseudo-pelade, 874.
Psora, 288.
Psoriasis, 288.
    diagnosis, 292.
    etiology, 292.
    pathology, 290.
    symptomatology, 288.
    treatment, 295.
  annularis, 288.
  buccæ et linguæ, 624.
  diffusa, 288.
  guttata, 288.
  gyrata, 288.
  nummularis, 288.
  of nails, 290.
  of tongue, 624.
  palmæ et plantæ, 290.
  punctata, 288.
Psorospermose folliculaire végétante, 628.
Psorospermosis cutis, 627.
Pterygium, 904.
Pubic louse, 952.
Puerperal and traumatic scarlatina, 65.
Pulex irritans, 953.
  penetrans, 954.
Punjab sore, 708.
Purpura, 32, 379.
  bullosa, 379.
  fulminans, 385.
  hæmorrhagica, 380.
    diagnosis, 389.
    etiology, 383.
    pathology, 382.
    symptomatology, 381.
    treatment, 391.
  infectious, 383.
  neonatorum, 387.
  neurotica, 389.
  pulicosa, 390.
  rheumatica, 386.
  scorbutica, 383.
Purpura simplex, 380.
  thrombotica, 387.
  urticans, 390.
Pustule, malignant, 148.
  post mortem, 156, 534.
Pustules, definition of, 35.

Quaddeln, 33.
Quincke's œdema, 758.
Quinine, eruptions from, 352.
Quinquaud's disease, 875.

Rashes, medicinal, 337.
Ray fungus, 932.
Raynaud's disease, 374.
Red sweat, 269.
Regional distribution of skin eruptions, 49.
Resin, eruptions from, 352.
Rhagades, 37.
Rhinophyma, 829.
Rhinoscleroma, 516.
Rhubarb, eruptions from, 352.
Rhus dermatitis, 356.
Ringed hair, 838.
Ringworm, 911.
  Bowditch Island, 927.
  Burmese, 927.
  Chinese, 927.
  of beard, 924.
  of body, 911.
  of nails, 901.
  of scalp, 915.
Ritter's disease, 319.
Rodent ulcer, 655.
Rosacea, 827.
  erythematosa, 827.
  hypertrophica, 828.
Rose rash, 102.
Roseola, 32.
  infantilis, 102.
Rötheln, 79.
  epidemic, 79.
Rubeola, 79.

Salicylate of sodium, eruptions from, 344.
Santonine, eruptions from, 352.
Sarcoma, 670.
  generalized, resembling mycosis fungoides, 675.
  idiopathic multiple pigmented, 672.
  melanotic, 671.
  nonpigmented, 677.
    localized, 678.

- Sarcomatosis generalis, 680.
- Satyriasis leprosa, 574.
- Scabies, 942.
  - Norwegica, 944.
- Scales, definition of, 36.
- Scarlatina, 62.
    - diagnosis, 69.
    - etiology, 68.
    - pathology, 67.
    - symptomatology, 62.
    - treatment, 70.
  - malignant, 65.
    - anginose form, 65.
    - ataxic form, 65.
    - hæmorrhagic, 65.
- Scarlatiniform erythema, 103.
- Scarlet fever, 62.
- Scars, atrophic, 471.
  - hypertrophic, 471.
  - pathological, 474.
  - traumatic, 473.
  - keloid, 475.
- Scheerendeflechte, 915.
- Schmeerfluss, 787.
- Schuppen, 36.
- Schuppenflechte, 288.
- Scissura pilorum, 845.
- Sclerema adultorum, 434.
  - neonatorum, 431.
- Sclérème des nouveau nées, 431.
- Scleriasis, 434.
- Sclerodactylie, 436.
- Scleroderma, 434.
    - diagnosis, 437.
    - etiology, 437.
    - pathology, 437.
    - symptomatology, 434.
    - treatment, 438.
  - circumscribed, 439.
  - diffused symmetrical, 434.
  - mixed, 443.
  - neonatorum, 431.
- Sclerodermie, 434.
- Scleroma, 434.
- Scrofuloderma, 534.
  - ulcerative, 534.
  - verrucosum, 533.
- Sebaceous cyst, 811.
- Sebaceous glands, diseases of, 785.
- Seborrhagia, 785.
- Seborrhœa, 785.
  - oleosa, 787.
    - diagnosis, 789.
- Seborrhœa oleosa, etiology, 789.
    - pathology, 788.
    - symptomatology, 787.
    - treatment, 790.
  - congestiva, 553.
  - corporis, 278.
  - crustosa, 276.
  - desquamativa, 277.
  - papulosa, 278.
  - sicca, 276, 791.
    - diagnosis, 800.
    - etiology, 799.
    - pathology, 797.
    - symptomatology, 792.
    - treatment, 801.
  - squamosa, 793.
  - tabescentium, 797.
- Seborrhoic dermatitis, 273.
  - wart, 415.
- Secondary lesions, 36, 50.
- Semeiology, 29.
- Senile alopecia, 851.
- Senile warts, 415.
- Sensory neuroses, 725.
- Sensomotor neuroses, 750.
- Shingles, 193.
- Smallpox, 81.
- Smoker's patches, 624.
- Sommersprosse, 393.
- Special lesions, 38.
- Spedalskhed, 562.
- Sphaceloderma, 371.
- Spitzenwarzen, 416.
- Spontaneous gangrene, 369.
  - keloid, 475.
- Spotted sickness, 939.
- Squamæ, 36.
- Stearrhœa, 785.
  - nigricans, 793.
- Steatoma, 811.
- Steatorrhœa, 785.
- Steatozoön folliculorum, 949.
- Stigmata, 370.
- Stramonium, eruptions from, 352.
- Striæ atrophicæ, 463.
- Strophulus albidus, 809.
- Strychnia, eruptions from, 352.
- Subjective symptoms, 40, 51.
- Sudamina, 778.
- Sudatoria, 762.
- Sulphonal, eruptions from, 352.
- Sulphur, eruptions from, 352.
- Summer prurigo, 738.

Sweat glands, atrophy and hypertrophy of, 770.
  functional disorders of, 762.
  organic disorders of, 770.
Sweat, bloody, 771.
  colored, 767.
  stinking, 766.
Sweating, phosphorescent, 769.
  sickness, 778.
Swelling, giant, 758.
Sycosis, 881.
    diagnosis, 886.
    etiology, 889.
    pathology, 888.
    symptomatology, 882.
    treatment, 892.
  barbæ, 881.
  capillitii, 877.
  frambœsia, 877.
  lupoid, 885.
  nonparasitic, 881.
  parasitic, 924.
Sycosis parasitaire, 924.
Symmetrical gangrene, 374.
Symptomatic atrophy of the skin, 465.
Syringo-cystadenome, 620.
Syringomyelia, 612.

Tanacetum, eruptions from, 352.
Tannin, eruptions from, 352.
Tar, eruptions from, 352.
Tattooing, 399.
Teigne faveuse, 905.
  tondante, 915.
Telangiectasis, 495.
Terebene, eruptions from, 353.
Tinea barbæ, 924.
  circinata, 911.
  cruralis seu axillaris, 912.
  decalvans, 862.
  favosa, 905.
  imbricata, 927.
  lupinosa, 905.
  kerion, 916.
  nodosa, 846.
  sycosis, 924.
  tonsurans, 915.
  trichophytina, 911.
    barbæ, 924.
    capitis, 915.
  unguium, 901.
  versicolor, 935.
Tokelau ringworm, 927.
Tonga, 687.
Trichauxis, 839.
Trichiasis, 848.
Trichoma, 849.
Trichomycosis nodosa, 846.
Trichonosis cana, 835.
Trichophytie circinée, 915.
  sycosique, 924.
Trichophytosis barbæ, 924.
Trichoptilosis, 846.
Trichorrexis nodosa, 846.
Trichosis hirsuties, 839.
  plica, 849.
Trichoxerosis, 845.
  discolor, 838.
  poliosis, 835.
Tropical phagedenic ulcer, 723.
Tubboes, 690.
Tubercles, definition of, 34.
Tubercula dolorosa subcutanea, 494.
Tuberculin in leprosy, 610.
  in tuberculosis, 547.
  eruptions from, 352.
Tuberculosis cutis, 521.
    diagnosis, 545.
    etiology, 541.
    pathology, 535.
    symptomatology, 520.
    treatment, 549.
  of the skin, 519.
  of the subcutaneous tissues, 534.
  lichenoides, 336.
  verrucosa cutis, 532.
Tuberose carcinoma, 669.
Tumors, pendulous, 478.
Turpentine, eruptions from, 353.
Tyloma, 408.
Tylosis, 408.
  palmæ et plantæ, 404.

Ulcerations, definition of, 37.
Ulcer, perforating, of foot, 466.
Ulcer, tropical phagedenic, 723.
Ulcers, tuberculous, 534.
Ulcère des phthisiques, 521.
  cancreux, 655.
  phagédénique, 723.
Ulcus exedens, 655.
Ulerythema acneiforme, 834.
  sycosiforme, 885.
Unilateral atrophy of face, 435.
Uridrosis, 769.
Urticaire, 750.

- **Urticaria, 750.**
    - **etiology, 752.**
    - **pathology, 751.**
    - **symptomatology, 750.**
    - **treatment, 756.**
  - **ab ingestis, 753.**
  - **acuta, 750.**
  - **bullosa, 755.**
  - **chronica, 754.**
  - **factitia, 752.**
  - **gigans, 754, 758.**
  - **hæmorrhagica, 755.**
  - **œdematosa, 758.**
  - **papulosa, 754.**
  - **perstans, 754.**
  - **pigmentosa, 755.**
  - **tuberosa, 758.**
- **Vaccinal eruptions, 94.**
- **Vaccination, methods of, 94.**
  - **theory of, 95.**
- **Vacciné généralisée, 92.**
- **Vaccinia, 92.**
- **Vagabond's disease, 396.**
- **Valerian, eruptions from, 353.**
- **Varicella, 97.**
  - **gangrænosa, 98, 371.**
- **Variola, 81.**
  - **confluent form, 84.**
  - **hæmorrhagica, 85.**
- **Varioloid, 85.**
- **Variolous erythema, 82.**
  - **roseola, 82.**
- Vegetable parasitic diseases, 905.
- Végétations dermiques, 416.
  - vasculaires, 617.
- Veratrum viride, eruptions from, 353.
- Verruca, 414.
  - acquisita, 414.
  - acuminata, 416.
  - digitata, 415.
  - filiformis, 415.
  - necrogenica, 156, 415, 534.
  - plana, 414.
  - seborrhoica, 296.
  - senilis, 415, 795.
  - vulgaris, 414.
- Verrue, 414.
- Verruga, 694.
- **Verruga blanda, 694.**
  - **Peruana, 694.**
- **Vesicles, definition of, 34.**
- **Vesiculæ, 34.**
- **Vibices, 379.**
- **Vitiligo, 458.**
- **Vitiligoidea, 481.**

- **Warts, 414.**
  - **acuminate, 416.**
  - **blood, 694.**
  - **Peruvian, 694.**
  - **senile, 415.**
- **Warze, 414.**
- **Wen, 811.**
- **Wheals, definition of, 33.**
- **White spots of nails, 903.**
- **Winter prurigo, 737.**
- **Wood-ticks, 954.**

- **Xanthelasma, 481.**
- **Xanthelasmoidea, 755.**
- **Xanthoma, 481.**
    - **diagnosis, 485.**
    - **etiology, 483.**
    - **pathology, 483.**
    - **symptomatology, 481.**
    - **treatment, 485.**
  - **diabeticorum, 485.**
  - **molluseiforme, 482.**
  - **multiplex, 482.**
  - palpebrarum, 485.
  - papulatum, 481.
  - planum, 482.
  - tuberculatum, 482.
  - tuberosum, 482.
- Xeroderma, 422.
  - pigmentosum, 502.
    - diagnosis, 507.
    - etiology, 506.
    - pathology, 506.
    - symptomatology, 503.
    - treatment, 508.
- Xerosis, 422.

- Yaws, 687.

- Zona, 193.
- Zoster, 193.

THE END.

A TREATISE ON THE
PRACTICE OF MEDICINE,

FOR THE USE OF STUDENTS AND PRACTITIONERS.

By ROBERTS BARTHOLOW, M. A., M. D., LL. D.,

Late Professor of Materia Medica and General Therapeutics in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia; formerly Professor of the Practice of Medicine and of Clinical Medicine in the Medical College of Ohio at Cincinnati, etc.

Seventh Edition, revised and enlarged. 8vo. 1003 pages.
Cloth, $5.00; sheep, $6.00.

"The large number of readers who are already familiar with this work will be glad to learn that the present edition has been carefully revised by the author, considerably enlarged, and is intended to include all that has in the most recent period been added to practical medicine, especially in its clinical horizon. The author felicitates himself on the large sales obtained for the previous editions, and there is no reason why the present one should not continue to gain in the opinion of many. What doubtless lends the volume one of its special attractions to these is the authoritative expressions which are frequent in its pages on subjects where the reader might be left in uncertainty elsewhere. This remark applies both to pathology and treatment. The fullness with which therapeutics are taught stands in noteworthy contrast to the majority of treatises on practice. This, too, is undoubtedly a feature which will be agreeable to numerous purchasers. Some seeming excess of conciseness in certain portions is explained by the fact that this is but one volume of a series proposed by the author, which will cover the whole domain of special pathology and therapeutics."—*Medical and Surgical Reporter.*

"This valuable work appears in its sixth edition considerably enlarged, and improved materially in many respects. The arrangement of the subjects appears to be pretty much the same as in former editions, and the description of diseases is also little modified. Some new chapters have been added, however, and new subjects introduced, making the volume completely cover the entire domain of practice, without anything superfluous. Considering the immense scope of subjects, the directness of statement, and the plain, terse manner of dealing with the phenomena of disease, this practical work has no counterpart."—*Kansas City Medical Record.*

"That six editions of such a work should be called for in six years is perhaps the most flattering testimonial that a book can receive, and must outweigh every other comment, favorable or unfavorable. In the preface to this edition is an announcement which will be welcomed by all of Dr. Bartholow's numerous admirers, namely, that he has now in preparation another work on the 'Principles of Medicine,' which, together with the one under review, and his 'Materia Medica and Therapeutics,' shall constitute a trio of volumes each containing matter complementary to the others. Certainly three such volumes must constitute a monument which will render the writer's fame almost undying."—*Medical Press of Western New York.*

New York: D. APPLETON & CO., 1, 3, & 5 Bond Street.

THE DISEASES OF THE STOMACH.

By Dr. C. A. EWALD,

EXTRAORDINARY PROFESSOR OF MEDICINE AT THE UNIVERSITY OF BERLIN;
DIRECTOR OF THE AUGUSTA HOSPITAL, ETC.

AUTHORIZED TRANSLATION
FROM THE SECOND GERMAN EDITION, WITH SPECIAL ADDITIONS
BY THE AUTHOR,

By MORRIS MANGES, A. M., M. D.,

ATTENDING PHYSICIAN TO OUTDOOR DEPARTMENT, MOUNT SINAI HOSPITAL,
NEW YORK CITY, ETC.

WITH THIRTY ILLUSTRATIONS.

8vo, 497 pages. Cloth, $5.00; Sheep, $6.00.

SOLD ONLY BY SUBSCRIPTION.

The following are extracts from a few of the notices that have appeared in the medical press:

"... We can recall no work on this special subject published in late years which is so thoroughly well written and useful as this of Ewald's. ... Recent therapeutics of diseases of the stomach are discussed with candor and justice, yet critically. The author is an authority on what he writes. We believe him to be the best authority. ... Some of his suggestions we have utilized and find them excellent."—*Texas Courier-Record of Medicine.*

"The profession are deeply indebted to Dr. Manges for this excellent translation of Dr. Ewald's lectures on diseases of the stomach, enriched by notes of the translator, revised by the author, which renders the work still more acceptable to the American reader. ... The various diseases of the stomach are discussed with the detail and scientific accuracy for which the author is noted, and the work forms a very valuable addition to the library."—*New York Medical Times.*

"... There is no question but that Dr. Ewald has given us a work of great scientific value, and up to date in every particular. This is a book quite as valuable to the surgeon as to the physician, and no progressive medical man can afford to be without it."—*Omaha Clinic.*

"... The whole of this very important and difficult field is covered in a way that can not fail to commend itself to all physicians who desire to enlarge their sphere of professional knowledge and utility."—*Denver Medical Times.*

"The purchaser is impressed by the elegance of publication on opening this book, and such excellence is well fitted to such a work as this one is. ... The work is thoroughly practical, and the physician who does not secure and carefully read it will deprive himself of a most important help in the treatment of diseases of the stomach."—*Virginia Medical Monthly.*

New York: D. APPLETON & CO., 1, 3, & 5 Bond Street.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE
SURGICAL DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS,
INCLUDING SYPHILIS.

DESIGNED AS A MANUAL FOR STUDENTS AND PRACTITIONERS.

With Engravings.

By E. L. KEYES, A. M., M. D.,

Professor of Genito-Urinary Surgery, Syphilology, and Dermatology
in Bellevue Hospital Medical College.

BEING A REVISION OF A TREATISE, BEARING THE SAME TITLE, BY VAN BUREN AND KEYES.

SECOND EDITION, THOROUGHLY REVISED, AND SOMEWHAT ENLARGED.

8vo. 688 pages. Cloth, $5.00; sheep, $6.00.

"The progress made in surgery during the last ten years, the changes of practice by the best surgeons with regard to several operative procedures, notably litholapaxy, suprapubic cystotomy, and operations upon the kidney itself, and other matters as well, rendered necessary a thorough revision of the work published some years ago as the joint production of Drs. Van Buren and Keyes. Much of the work has been rewritten entirely. There is a large amount of entirely new matter presented in this volume, to make room for which the reports of cases given in the former work are all omitted in this. The work in its present form stands fairly abreast of the latest advances in genito-urinary surgery. Dr. Keyes says of the book that it is an honest exhibit of his views upon all the subjects considered, and, in view of his wide experience and unquestioned skill, we commend his book to the notice and study of all who work in this field."—*St. Louis Courier of Medicine.*

"We do not know of any one work in the English language, devoted to diseases, etc., of the genito-urinary organs, including the venereal diseases, that is so well adapted to the wants of the general practitioner. To the specialist this book is invaluable."—*Virginia Medical Monthly.*

"This handsome volume is not merely a new edition of the well-known work of Van Buren and Keyes, but a complete revision of that text-book. The original plan of the older work has been retained, and its scope remains the same; but it has been entirely recast, and in a large measure rewritten. This course has been made necessary by the vast progress which has marked the history of surgery during the last ten years, especially in the field of therapeutics and operative procedures. To bring the book up abreast of the times upon the new device of litholapaxy, suprapubic cystotomy, the modern surgery of the kidney, the treatment now followed in diseases of the tunica vaginalis, and the many minor changes which find expression in the use of new agents, Dr. Keyes was compelled to omit many things, to add considerable new matter, and largely to modify much of the remainder. Some chapters are entirely new, and in order to make room for desired additions all the cases have been dropped. As it now stands, it is a treatise which may safely be consulted, and which fairly and freely speaks of the most modern methods. Dr. Keyes is enthusiastic in his commendations of litholapaxy, and cordially indorses the high operation for stone, while he decides that the time-honored and brilliant methods of reaching the bladder through the perineum are only applicable in the cases of male children with stones of moderate size. Dr. Keyes says the book 'is an honest exhibit of my views upon all the subjects considered'; and as his experience has been large, and his skill and prudence are undisputed, we have no hesitation in saying there is no one in this country whose judgment is more worthy of confidence, or whose directions may be more safely followed."—*American Journal of the Medical Sciences.*

New York: D. APPLETON & CO., 1, 3, & 5 Bond Street.

THE DISEASES OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM.

A TEXT-BOOK FOR PHYSICIANS AND STUDENTS.

BY DR. LUDWIG HIRT,
PROFESSOR AT THE UNIVERSITY OF BRESLAU.

TRANSLATED, WITH PERMISSION OF THE AUTHOR, BY
AUGUST HOCH, M. D.,
ASSISTED BY
FRANK R. SMITH, A. M. (CANTAB.), M. D.,
ASSISTANT PHYSICIANS TO THE JOHNS HOPKINS HOSPITAL.
WITH AN INTRODUCTION
BY WILLIAM OSLER, M. D., F. R. C. P.,
PROFESSOR OF MEDICINE IN THE JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY, AND PHYSICIAN IN CHIEF TO THE JOHNS HOPKINS HOSPITAL, BALTIMORE.

8vo, 683 pages. With 178 Illustrations.
Cloth, $5.00; sheep, $6.00.

"This work possesses many points which are sufficiently novel to justify its translation and publication in this country. The general practitioner is perhaps more in need of reliable text-books on diseases of the nervous system than is the specialist. . . . The volume before us admirably meets his requirements, and to a very great extent covers those parts of the study which have not been fully presented by former writers. . . . The work of the translators is perfect, leaving no trace of the German idioms."—*Ohio Medical Journal.*

"The profession of this country stands under the greatest obligation to the translators of this standard work for having thus furnished the opportunity of making use of one of the best works ever published upon the subject. As a work of reference to the physician it has no equal. To specialists in this branch of diseases it is invaluable. As features of especial commendation may be mentioned the author's clearness in the anatomical and symptomatological arrangement of diseases."—*Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery.*

"The translators of this volume have conferred a favor upon English-reading members of the profession by their excellent rendering of the work of Professor Hirt. The text is especially valuable for the clear, accurate, and well-ordered description of pathological anatomy and symptomatology. As regards treatment, the author may be accepted as a safe guide. . . . The typography and plates of this work are all that can be desired."—*Medical Bulletin.*

New York: D. APPLETON & CO., 1, 3, & 5 Bond Street.

LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY

avoid fine, this book should be retur
or before the date last stamped belo

1 8 1955